

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Series C-123

COOK ISLANDS MAORI DICTIONARY WITH ENGLISH-COOK ISLANDS MAORI FINDERLIST

by
JASPER BUSE
with
RAUTUTI TARINGA

edited by
BRUCE BIGGS and RANGI MOEKA'A



Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies
THE AUSTRALIAN NATIONAL UNIVERSITY

Pacific Linguistics specialises in publishing linguistic material relating to languages of East Asia, Southeast Asia and the Pacific. Linguistic and anthropological manuscripts related to other areas, and to general theoretical issues, are also considered on a case by case basis. Manuscripts are published in one of four series:

SERIES A: Occasional Papers

SERIES C: Books

SERIES B: Monographs

SERIES D: Special Publications

FOUNDING EDITOR: S.A. Wurm

EDITORIAL BOARD: T.E. Dutton (Managing Editor), A.K. Pawley, M.D. Ross, D.T. Tryon

EDITORIAL ADVISERS:

B.W. Bender

University of Hawaii

David Bradley

La Trobe University

Michael G. Clyne

Monash University

S.H. Elbert

University of Hawaii

K.J. Franklin

Summer Institute of Linguistics

W.W. Glover

Summer Institute of Linguistics

G.W. Grace

University of Hawaii

M.A.K. Halliday

University of Sydney

E. Haugen

Harvard University

A. Healey

Summer Institute of Linguistics

L.A. Hercus

Australian National University

John Lynch

University of the South Pacific

K.A. McElhanon

Summer Institute of Linguistics

H.P. McKaughan

University of Hawaii

P. Mühlhäusler

University of Adelaide

G.N. O'Grady

University of Victoria, B.C.

K.L. Pike

Summer Institute of Linguistics

E.C. Polomé

University of Texas

Gillian Sankoff

University of Pennsylvania

W.A.L. Stokhof

University of Leiden

B.K. T'sou

City Polytechnic of Hong Kong

E.M. Uhlenbeck

University of Leiden

J.W.M. Verhaar

University of Leiden

C.L. Voorhoeve

University of Leiden

The editors are indebted to the Australian National University for assistance in the production of this series.

Note: The finderlist included in this edition was compiled by staff of *Pacific Linguistics*. Because of time constraints it could only be checked briefly by one of the editors of the dictionary (R. Moeka'a). *Pacific Linguistics* accepts full responsibility for any remaining errors or inconsistencies.

All correspondence concerning *Pacific Linguistics*, including orders and subscriptions, should be addressed to:

PACIFIC LINGUISTICS
Department of Linguistics
Research School of Pacific and Asian Studies
The Australian National University
Canberra ACT 0200
Australia

Copyright © Ministry of Education, Government of the Cook Islands

Illustrations © Judith Künzle & Gerald McCormack

First Published 1996

Copyedited by Joan Birnie

Printed by ANU Printing Service

Typeset by Sue Tys

Bound by F & M Perfect Bookbinding

This publication was made possible by an initial grant from the Hunter Douglas Fund.

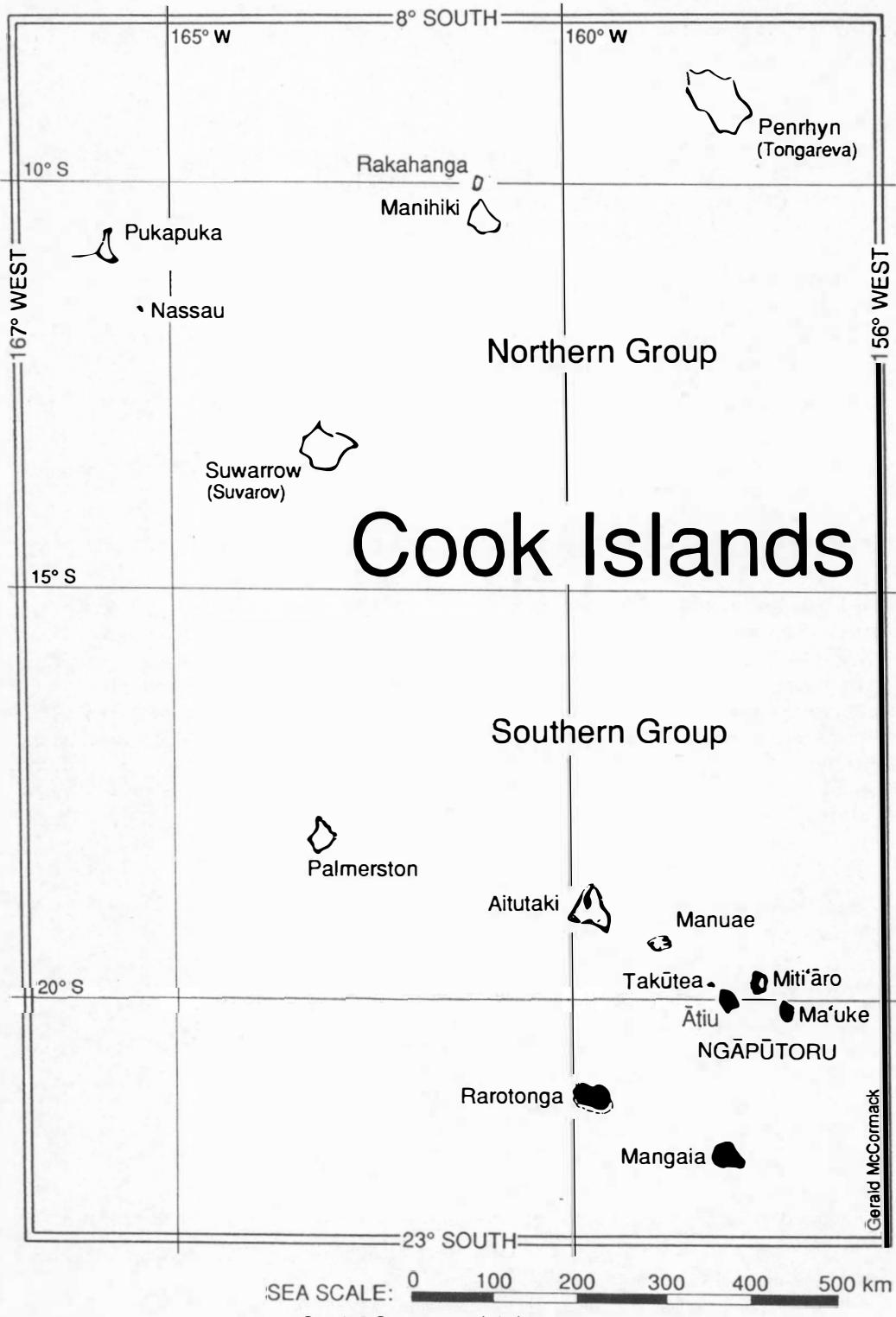
No royalties are paid on this or any other *Pacific Linguistics* publication.

ISSN 0078-75558

ISBN 0 85883 415 4

TABLE OF CONTENTS

MAP: Cook Islands	iv
INTRODUCTION	v
DICTIONARY ENTRIES	vi
ABBREVIATIONS	vii
BIBLIOGRAPHY	viii
COOK ISLANDS MAORI-ENGLISH	1
COOK ISLANDS MAORI DICTIONARY FINDERLIST	565



INTRODUCTION

Maori, the language of the Cook Islands, consists of a number of mutually intelligible dialects spoken on the widely dispersed islands of the nation. The dialect of this dictionary is that of the main island of Rarotonga, but many words characteristic of other dialects are also identified.

The dictionary has been a long time in the making. Dr Jasper Buse of the School of Oriental and African Studies at the University of London began his study of Rarotongan in 1957. From October of that year until April 1959 Mr Raututi Taringa, then a teacher in the Cook Islands, was employed by the University of London to assist in the compilation of the dictionary. In 1960 Dr Buse spent time in Rarotonga where the administration had established an Advisory Committee on Maori Language. He worked with that committee and other elders during his time there.

In the following years Dr Buse published four important papers on the structure of the Rarotongan language. They remain the only authoritative publications on the grammar of the language (see Bibliography). Progress on the dictionary was steady but slow. When Bruce Biggs talked with Jasper about it in London he spoke of the heavy teaching load he had in the Department of General Linguistics in the School of Oriental and African Studies.

Dr Buse died in 1985. The dictionary was in near final form up to letter K, most of the remainder being a draft typescript. Biggs was approached by the Publications Committee of the School of Oriental and African Studies to find an editor to prepare it for publication. Having the greatest respect for Jasper's scholarship he decided to take the job on himself. The typescript reached Auckland in 1987 and the transfer to computer files was begun. A brief visit was made to Rarotonga to consult with the Minister of Education and to enlist the cooperation of Rangi Moeka'a who has linguistic training and is a recognised authority on the language. The Cook Islands Government seconded Moeka'a to the project. Subsequently Biggs spent two rather longer periods in Rarotonga, but for the most part he co-ordinated the editing from Auckland where Marjorie Crocombe, Director of the Centre for Pacific Studies and her staff provided administrative support.

The editors are grateful to many people in the Cook Islands for assistance and encouragement in their work. The Minister for Education, Mr Ngereteina Puna, and the Secretary for Education, Mr Tuingariki Short, were enthusiastically and effectively supportive, as was Professor Ron Crocombe of the University of the South Pacific.

Special expertise was supplied by Gerald McCormack, who provided scientific identification for plants, birds and terrestrial fauna. Many of the illustrations were done by Judith Künzle and were made available by the Cook Islands Natural Heritage Project. Dr Ross Clark of the University of Auckland supplied Greek and Hebrew etymologies. Dr Rangiau Fariu checked biblical references. Koringo Pierre and Pipi Utanga Elia entered the dictionary onto computer files.

Dr Tom Dutton and his staff at *Pacific Linguistics* deserve every kind of praise for the copyediting of a manuscript that reached them bit by bit over a long period.

It is appropriate to record here the names of the members of the Advisory Committee and others in the Cook Islands who were associated with the dictionary as consultants: Charlie Cowan, Marjorie Crocombe, Father Damien, Father Floribert Van Lier, David Hosking, Kapi Kapi, Tuatakiri Pittman, Taira Rere, Tangata Simiona, Mana Strickland, Vainerere Tangatapoto, Joseph Vati.

Financial assistance from the following sources, without which the dictionary could not have appeared, is gratefully acknowledged: the School of Oriental and African Studies of the University of London, the Government of the Cook Islands, the Institute of Pacific Studies of the University of the South Pacific, the Centre for Pacific Studies of the University of Auckland, the Australian South Pacific Cultures Fund, the Hunter Douglas Fund and the Canada Fund.

DICTIONARY ENTRIES

Dictionary entries in their fullest form consist of a headword, some grammatical information about the headword, a gloss or glosses, illustrative sentence examples with English translations, idiomatic phrases and their meanings, and finally, in square brackets, some information about the derivation of the headword.

The headword of a dictionary entry is the Rarotongan (or other Cook Islands dialect) word that is being defined. The headword may end with a superscript numeral to distinguish it from other headwords with the same spelling but unrelated meanings. So we find, in an extreme case, pā¹, pā², pā³, pā⁴, pā⁵, pā⁶.

The grammatical information includes the part(s) of speech to which the headword belongs. In the case of passivisable verbs (i.e. verbs which are able to be used in the passive voice) the appropriate passive suffixes will be indicated. If the headword is reduplicated, partially or fully, the significance of the reduplication will be indicated.

Glosses contain the meanings, expressed as English equivalents of the Cook Islands headword. A single Cook Islands headword will usually have a number of English equivalents. Sentences, together with English translations, illustrate the uses of each headword.

Where a headword is morphemically complex (i.e. consists of many elements) Dr Buse has usually indicated its composition at the end of the entry. The source of words borrowed from other languages is also indicated. In the case of many inherited Cook Islands words the editors have indicated the form the word would have had in an earlier ancestor language. These etyma (i.e. original forms) are marked by an asterisk plus an abbreviation indicating the relative antiquity of the reconstruction. Pn. indicates that the word was part of the Proto Polynesian language spoken about three thousand years ago; Np. (Nuclear Polynesian), Ep. (Eastern Polynesian), Ce. (Central Eastern Polynesian), Ta. (Tahitic) and Ck. (Cookic) indicate other ancestral languages spoken successively nearer to the present time.

The spelling in the dictionary is that recommended by the Cook Islands Language Committee. It is phonemic, except that word juncture is obscured when, following convention, compound words are written without hyphenation. Biblical quotations, however, are usually unaltered from the source, which means that vowel length and glottal stop are not indicated.

The five short vowel sounds of the Cook Islands language are written **a**, **e**, **i**, **o**, **u** and the five long vowel sounds are written ā, ē, ī, ō, ū. The nine consonant sounds of the language are written **ng**, **m**, **n**, **p**, **t**, **k**, **r**, **v**, ‘. Note that **ng** represents a single sound, the velar nasal heard in most Polynesian languages. Glottal stop, which is a particularly frequent phoneme in Cook Islands Maori, is written as a reversed apostrophe.

It is important to note and understand the reasons for the alphabetical order adopted in this dictionary.

When writing Cook Islands Maori, it has been usual to omit any sign for glottal stop and to make no distinction between long and short vowels, so many words which are pronounced differently were spelt the same. In this dictionary, except for quotations from the Bibilia Tapu (Holy Bible), all long vowels and all glottal stops are indicated so that all words that are pronounced differently are distinguished in their spelling. What is written as a in the Bibilia Tapu, for example, may be either a, 'a, ā, or 'ā in this dictionary.

To make it easier for the user of this dictionary to find words seen in texts where glottal stop and vowel length have not been marked, a special alphabetical order has been adopted which keeps together words that are differentiated only by those two features.

The dictionary order is as follows (notice that the digraph ng is treated as a single letter and ordered between the vowels e and i and that glottal stop is treated as a diacritic on the following vowel): (a, 'a, ā, 'ā), (e, 'e, ē, 'ē), ng, (i, 'i, ī, 'ī), k, m, n, (o, 'o, ī, 'ō), p, r, t, (u, 'u, ī, 'ū), v. Words which differ only by vowel diacritics (and only those words) are kept together and in the following order: short vowel, glottalised short vowel, long vowel, glottalised long vowel (e.g. a, 'a, ā, 'ā; ai, a'i, āi; aka, ākā).

ABBREVIATIONS

adj.	adjective	Ex.	Exodus
adv.	adverb, adverbial	exclam.	exclamation
Ait.	Aitutaki	Ez.	Ezra
approx.	approximate(ly)	Ezek.	Ezekiel
art.	article	fig.	figurative(ly)
A.V.	Authorised Version	fq.	frequentative
Bib.	Bible, biblical	Fr.	French
caus.	causative	Gal.	Galations
Ce.	Central Eastern Polynesian	Gen.	Genesis
cf.	compare	Gk	Greek
Chr.	Chronicles	grad.	gradual
Ck.	Cookic	Haw.	Hawai'i(an)
Col.	Colossians	Heb.	Hebrew(s)
coll.	collective	Hos.	Hosea
colloq.	colloquial	i.e.	that is
conj.	conjunction	imitat.	imitative
cont.	continuative	imper.	imperative
Cor.	Corinthians	incho.	inchoative
cplx	complex word	indef.	indefinite
Dan.	Daniel	intens.	intensive
dem.	demonstrative	interj.	interjection
derog.	derogative	interrog.	interrogative
Deut.	Deuteronomy	intr.	intransitive
dial.	dialect(s)	Is.	Isaiah
dim.	diminutive	Jam.	James
dir.	directional	Jer.	Jeremiah
du.	dual	Jon.	Johah
dur.	durative	Josh.	Joshua
Eccl.	Ecclesiastes	Judg.	Judges
Eng.	English	Lam.	Lamentations
Ep.	Eastern Polynesian	Lat.	Latin
Eph.	Ephesians	Lev.	Leviticus
esp.	especially	loc.	locative
Esth.	Esther	loc.n.	local noun

Mal.	Malachi	Prov.	Proverbs
Mang.	Mangaia(n)	q.v.	which see
Mao.	New Zealand Maori	Rar.	Rarotonga(n)
Matt.	Matthew	recip.	reciprocal
M.M.	Manihiki and Ma'uke	rel.	relative
mod.	modern	Rev.	Revelations
morph.	morpheme	rflx.	reflexive
n.	noun	Rom.	Romans
neg.	negative	RR	reduplication
Neh.	Nehemiah	rR	first element reduplication
N.G.Pt	Ngā-pū-toru	Rr	last element reduplication
Np.	Nuclear Polynesian	rt	root
N.T.	New Testament	Sam.	Samuel
nom.	nominal(isation)	sbdy	somebody
Num.	Numbers	sg.	singular
num.	numeral	Song	Song of Solomon
obs.	obsolete	Span.	Spanish
obsol.	obsolescent	stat.	stative
orig.	originally	sthg	something
part.	particle	sub.	subordinate
pass.	passive	subj.	subjunctive
pers.	personal	suff.	suffix
Pet.	Peter	Ta.	Tahitic
Phil.	Philippians	Tah.	Tahiti
pl.	plural	Tim.	Timothy
Pn.	Proto Polynesian	tr.	transitive
poss.	possessive	usu.	usually
pref.	prefix	v.	verb(al)
prep.	preposition	var.	variant, variation
pron.	pronoun	v.i.	intransitive verb
prop.	proper	v.t.	transitive verb
Ps.	Psalms		

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Buse, J.W., 1960, Rarotongan personal pronouns: form and distribution. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 23:123-137.

1963a, Structure of Rarotongan nominal, negative and conjunctival pieces. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 25:393-419.

1963b, Structure of the Rarotongan verbal piece. *Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies* 26:152-169.

1965, Problems of morphology and classification illustrated from Rarotongan. *Lingua* 15:32-47.

A

a¹, prop.art. See **ā¹**.

a², prop.art. See **‘a¹**.

a⁻³, -a-, morph. Form occurring in the first and third person singular possessives, neutralising the distinction between alienable and inalienable possession marked by **ā¹** and **ō¹**; used in informal situations where it would be inappropriate to state the nature of the relationship between possessor and possessed. (cf. *taku*, *aku²*, *tana*, *ana³*.)

-a⁻⁴, morph. Pluralising element arising from lengthening of the stem vowel *a* in the nouns *tāngata*, men, *tuā’ine*, sisters, *vā’ine*, women.

-a⁵, morph. Marks the verb as passive. Stylistically, this suffix and its variants emphasise the verbal action, hence their frequent use in imperative sentences. (cf. *-nga³*, *-ngia*, *-ia⁴*, *-kia⁴*, *-kina⁴*, *-mia*, *-na⁴*, *-ria²*, *-tia⁴*.)

‘a¹, a², ā², prop.art. Used before names of people (and the interrogative proper noun ‘Ai? Who?), places, months, ships (here alternating with the common article *te*), and before any noun which is personified or treated as proper (e.g. *Kua ‘aere mai ‘a Pāpā?* Has father come?); also before personal pronouns, but only when these follow the prepositions *i*, *ki*, or are used disjunctively (e.g. ‘A ‘ai? ‘A koe? Who? You?) but see ‘aia, he, she. ‘A occurs when the noun phrase is not preceded by a preposition; *a* and *ā* after the prepositions *i* and *ki* (and usually written together with them as one word, see *ia³*, *iā¹*, *kia³*, *kiā¹*); the selection of *a* or *ā* depends on the syllable structure of the following word: *ā* occurs before nouns and pronouns consisting of one syllable or two short syllables, *a* elsewhere. *Tei te a‘a ‘a Pōtiki?* What is Pōtiki doing?; *Kua tāmataora ‘a Ngāti Makea i te manu‘iri*. The Makea clan entertained the visitors; *Kua ‘aere ‘a mea ki te tautai?* Has what’s-his-name gone fishing?; *Ka ‘apai ‘a Tūpapa i te rē*. Tūpapa will win; ‘E ‘enua

revā meitaki ‘a Mangaia. Mangaia has a good climate; *Ko Teko‘u tērā maunga, tērā ‘a ‘Ikurangi*. That mountain is Teko‘u, that one is ‘Ikurangi; *Kua tere atu ‘a Māui (or te Māui) ki Mangaia*. The Māui (ship’s name) has sailed for Mangaia; ‘E marama mānea ‘a Mē. May is a fine month.

‘a⁻², morph. As in ‘aupe (droop); is perhaps a variant of ‘ā⁻⁸, q.v.

ā¹, a¹, prep. 1. Marks alienable, active or controlling possession. *Te tuatua ā te ariki*, the words of the chief; *te puaka ā tērā va‘ine*, the pig belonging to that woman; *ā Tere tamariki*, Tere’s children; *Kāre ā te va‘ine ‘uipā‘anga i tēia rā*. There was no women’s meeting today; ‘Okota‘i ‘ua ā māua mokopuna. We have only one grandchild; *Kāre ā Kino mā ika i napō*. Kino and the rest didn’t get any fish last night. 2. Marks the subject (actor) in a relative clause. *Ko te ika ā te tangata ka ‘inangaro*, ‘e mōrava. Mōrava is the (kind of) fish that people like; *Ko te tika ā rātou i ‘akaotī, kua ‘akamana‘ia*. The agreement which they concluded has been ratified; *Ko te pātikara tēia ā Tuna i ‘apai mai ei*. This is the bicycle that Tuna brought along. 3. Along, over the surface of (before locative nouns and a few common nouns indicating position). *E vāere koe ā te pae i te patu*. You weed along beside the wall; *Kua oti i te pēni ā roto, ko ā va‘o te toe*. It has been painted on the inside, there is still the outside to do; *Kua patua ā te pae i te mataara ki te toka*. Stone walls were built along the side of the road; *Ko ā te ‘ope tei ‘ati*. It has broken off at the end; *Kua kapi ā mua i te ‘are i te repo*. There was dirt all over the front of the house; *Ko ā ‘ea tēia ngā‘i?* Where is this place? 4. At, on (referring to future time). *Kā tae mai ‘aia ā tēia rā*. He will be arriving today; *Ā te Ru‘irua e otie ei*. It will be finished on Tuesday; *E ‘aere mai koe ā teia nei*. Come along now; *ā tēia marama ki mua*, next month. 5. Like, resembling, in the manner of (often used without a following article). *Ā tō Puna rāi tērā ‘oro‘enua*. That horse is quite like Puna’s; *ā te*

reta V te tū, shaped like a letter V; *Kua tū ā nēneva 'aia*. He has been a fool or he has become like a fool; *Kā tū ā 'ētene koe mē no'o koe ki rotopū i tē reira 'enua tangata*. You will get into heathen ways if you live among the people of that country; *Kua ako ā tamariki 'aia ia māua*. He told us off as though we were children; *Kua 'apaina ā tangata mate'ia 'aia ki va'o*. He was carried off like a dead man.

ā², prop.art. A conditioned variant of 'a¹, proper article, q.v.

ā³, morph. Meaning uncertain, but see āranga(ranga), ārangatū, ākere(kere).

-ā⁴, morph. Meaning uncertain, but see 'ave'aveā, ngarungaruā, (kō)iri'iriā, maromaroā, moemoeā, ('aka)pā'aruā, tuputupuā, ('aka)vaiā.

'ā¹, v.i. Four, fourth, be four. 'Ē tua ē te rua, kā 'ā. Two and two make four; *Ko te 'ā tēia i tōna mata'iti ki te 'āpi'i*. This is her fourth year at school; *Kā 'ā ōku mata'iti*. I'm four years old now; 'okota'i nō roto i te 'ā, one out of four; *Kua tu'a taki 'ā 'aia i te 'ānani*. She gave out the oranges four at a time. [Pn. *faa¹.]

'ā², v.i. Hoarse. *Kua 'ā tōna reo*. He has lost his voice; *Kāre 'aia 'e meitaki i te tuatua i te 'ā'anga tōna reo*. He won't be able to talk properly while his voice is hoarse./He was unable to speak when his voice became hoarse. [Pn. *faa².]

'ā³, n. Leaf-stalk, including the main spine of the leaf (esp. of taro, banana, coconut), the fibrous material around the base of the coconut or banana leaf, bast. 'Auraka e 'ati'ati i te 'ā o tēnā pū kape! Don't break the stalks off the giant taro!; *Ta'una tēnā putunga 'ā nū!* Set fire to that pile of coconut midribs!; *Ko te 'ā marō o te meika tā'au e 'ore'ore*. It is the dry fibre around the banana tree that you should strip off; *Tēia te 'ā 'ūtū 'ei ma'ani i te urupae i tō moenga*. Here is some plantain bast to make the border of your mat. [Pn. *fa'a¹.]

'ā⁴, n. The letter A. *E tātā i te reta 'Ā*. Write the letter A.

'ā⁵, interj. Often expresses satisfaction, including sudden comprehension and gloat-

ing. 'Ā! nā'au i 'apai mai! Ah! you've brought it!; 'Ā! kua mou kōrua jāku! Aha! I've caught the pair of you!; 'Ā! kua kino koe! Aha! now you're for it!

'ā⁶, bound root. Crack, split open. (See 'ākapi(kapi), 'āpiki, ('aka)(nga'a)nga'ā, kō'ā('ā), tā(nga'a)nga'ā.)

'ā⁷, morph. Attenuative or diminutive in meaning, rather, somewhat, -ish. 'E pēni 'āmuramura tē kā tano. A reddish paint would be suitable; *kia 'āmarū mai te matangi*, when the wind eases off a little. Often used with the direction particles *ake, mai*, to form comparatives: *Kua 'āngari mai tōna maki i tēia rā*. He is a bit better today; 'E 'āmāmā ake te 'oko i tēia punu ū. This tin of milk is a little cheaper; *Kua 'āma'ata mai te tangata i te pure i tēia pōpongi*. There are a few more people at church this morning. (See 'āangangi, 'āngari, 'ā'ikoke, 'ākererekere, 'ākō'ina'ina, 'ākōtu'utu'u, 'āmāmā, 'ā(ma)ma'ata, 'āmā'atama'ata, 'āmamao, 'āmaru(maru), 'āmarū, 'āpakapaka, 'āpiri(piri), 'ārengā(renga), 'āre'ure'u, 'āroeroe, 'āteatea, 'āto'u(to'u), 'āupe(upe).)

'ā⁸, morph. Often causative in meaning, cf. *inu* to drink, 'āinu to give sbdy a drink. (See 'aka'āvai, 'ā'ei, 'āinu(inu), 'āmama(mama), 'āmiri(miri), 'ānape, 'āoro(oro), 'āpapa(papa), 'āri, 'ātui(tui), 'āupe(upe).)

a¹, v.i., n. What? *I a'a ana kōtou?* What were you doing?; 'E a'a tō'ou teima'a? What is your weight?; 'E a'a rā tō'ou manako? What do you think then?; 'E a'a 'oki tā'au ka 'inangaro? What else would you like?; 'E a'a koe? What is the matter with you?; *Ko ia te a'a ka tāpapapapa 'ia ai?* Who does he reckon he is to keep people waiting?; *Ko Tere tōna ingoa*. Ko Tere a'a? His name is Tere. Tere who? 'E a'a...ei?, 'E a'a te mea...ei?, Nō te a'a...ei? What for?, Why? 'E a'a koe i auē ei? What did you scream for?; 'E a'a te mea i kāpiki ei koe iāia? Why did you call him?; *Kāre au i kite ē 'e a'a 'aia i 'aere mai ei i napō*. I don't know why he came last night; Nō te a'a tēnā rākau ka 'apai mai ei koe? What are you going to bring that stick for? 'E a'a ia...! What a...! 'E

a'a ia rākino! What a filthy day!; **'E a'a ia te māniania!** What a (dreadful) noise! **'E a'a ia 'e koe!** Go on! You don't say so! **'E a'a nei,** I'm not sure (reply to question). **'E a'a 'oki,** certainly, yes indeed (emphatic affirmative reply). **Ka 'aere koe ki te teata ākōnei?** **'E a'a 'oki.** Are you going to the cinema later on? Yes, certainly. **'E a'a rā!** I don't know! (impatient reply to an 'e a'a question). **'E a'a 'aia i auē ei?** **'E a'a rā!** What is she crying for? How should I know! **'E a'a te a'a!,** a provocative or scornful response. **Ka taia koe e au!** **'E a'a te a'a!** I'll give you a thrashing! Oh yeah! **'E a'a mai, 'e a'a mai,** anything at all, whatever there is. **'Ei a'a... (ei)?** What...for? For what (future) purpose? **'Ei a'a koe kia kite?** What do you want to know for?; **'Ei a'a tēnā pi'a?** What are you going to do with that box? **Nō te a'a,** but yes (affirmative reply to a negative question). **Kāre koe e 'inangaro iāku?** **Nō te a'a!** Don't you love me? Yes, I do! [Pn. *hafa.]

ā'ā¹, (-'ia). Grope, feel. **E tāmata i te 'ā'ā i te vai mē tē verā ra.** Try and feel if the water is still hot; **'E vera tōna rae i tōku 'ā'ā 'anga.** His forehead feels hot to me; **Kua 'ā'ā 'ia tō rāua au pūtē pereue e te 'akavā.** Their pockets were searched by the police; **Kua 'ā'ā te matapō i tōna ara ki te tokotoko.** The blind man groped his way along with a cane. [Pn. *faa-faa.]

ā'ā², n. Moray eel. **'E 'ā'ā ma'ata tei roto i tēia 'anga.** There is a big moray eel in this trap. **Ā'ā mangā,** see 'ā'āmangā. **Ā'ā raea,** see 'ā'ārua. **Tara 'ā'ā,** to probe for moray eels (poking into crevices with a baited hook on the end of stick). **Kāre au i tara 'ā'ā ana nō te anu.** I didn't go probing for moray eels, it was (too) cold. **Ā'ā** are described by their colour or markings as **kerekere, kōpatapata, muramura, teatea.** (See also **māmaru, pata¹, takiari, teatea, tū'ua, va'araoa.**)

a'ae, (-a, -'ia, 'ae). Rip, tear (cloth, paper). **Kua 'a'ae 'aia i tōku ponā.** She tore my dress; **Kāre e rauka i ā ia i te 'a'ae i te kie nō te petetue.** He cannot rip the canvas as it is too thick; **Ko te kapi mua tei 'a'ae-**

'ia. The first page has been torn out. ['ae¹ rR.]

'ā'āenga, nom. Shreds, pieces torn off. **'Auraka 'e tiritiri i te 'ā'āenga kāka'u ki runga i te ta'ua.** Don't throw the scraps of cloth onto the floor. ['āenga rR.]

'ā'āere, v.i. Stray, wander around, go for a stroll. **Kua 'akautunga'ia 'aia nō te 'ā'āere o tōna 'oro'enua nā te purūmu o te kātoatoa.** He was fined when his horse strayed on to the public highway; **Tē 'ā'āere 'uāra rāua nā te pae tai.** They were just strolling along by the sea. **Manu 'ā'āere,** stray animals. ['aere rR.]

'ā'āngi, (-a, -'ia, 'āngia). Waft, blow, drift, eddy (of air, wind, rain). **Kua 'a'āngi mai te matangi nā roto i te māramarama ē kua mate te mōrī.** A gust of wind came in through the window and the lamp went out; **Kua 'a'āngi mai te reva 'aunga kino.** Foul-smelling air wafted up; **'Akatū'era-'era'iā te māramarama kia 'a'āngia te 'are e te matangi.** Open up the windows so that the house can have an airing. ['āngi rR.]

āāngiangi, v.i. Rather thin. **'E 'āāngiangi ake tēia kāka'u i tēnā.** This material is a little thinner than that one. ['ā⁷, angi RR.]

'ā'āngu, n. A large marine animal which surfaces and exhales noisily at night; probably a medium-sized whale. **'E na'o 'a'āngu tei āru mai nā muri i te pa'i.** A school of 'a'āngu followed the ship.

'ā'āi¹, n. Yellowfin tuna (*Thunnus albacores*). **Kua mou te 'a'ai mua ki runga i te matau ē kāre i roa kua ora.** The first tuna was caught on the hook, but it soon got away; **Tē 'i 'a'āi ra rātou i ea mai ei te mangō ma'ata.** They were fishing for tuna when a big shark surfaced. **Tauranga 'a'ai,** a tuna fishing ground. [Tah. 'a'ahi.]

'ā'āi², (-a, -'ia). Lift (a prohibition or restriction). **Kua 'a'ai 'ia te tapu.** The prohibition has been lifted; **Kāre e tika i te mata'iapo i te 'a'ai vave i te rā'ui o te 'enua.** The chief won't agree to an early

lifting of the restriction on that piece of land.

‘a‘aki, (-a, -‘ia, -na, ‘ākina, ‘ākia). Pick, pluck (fruit, flowers), pull (trigger). *Kāre e taea e au i te ‘a‘aki i te vī*. I can’t reach to pick the mangoes; ‘e kuru ‘a‘aki ‘ōu, a freshly picked breadfruit; ‘E a‘a i ‘ākina‘ia ai te rēmene rikiriki? Why have the small lemons been picked?; *Kua ‘a‘aki ‘aia i te ‘āmara ē kua ‘aruru*. He pulled the trigger and (the gun) went off. [‘aki rR.]

‘ā‘āki, (-a, -‘ia, -na, ‘ākia). 1. Disclose (information), confess (sin, crime). ‘Auraka rava koe kia ‘ā‘āki i tēia tuatua ki tēta i tangata. On no account are you to reveal this news to anyone; *Kua ‘ā‘āki‘ia tā rātou au tuatua kātoatoa ki te ‘akavā*. Everything they had said was disclosed to the police; *Kua ‘ā‘āki ‘aia i tāna ‘ara ki te Atua*. He confessed his sins to God; *Kua ‘akakore te pū i tāna ‘ara i tōna ‘ā‘āki‘anga*. The employer overlooked his offence when he owned up. 2. Tell sbdy sthg (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. ‘akakite).

‘a‘akina, pass. ‘a‘aki, q.v.

‘ā‘ākina, pass. ‘ā‘āki, q.v.

‘ā‘āmangā, n. A large predatory baracuda-like fish. *Kua ‘anga‘anga ma‘ata ‘aia i mate ei te ‘ā‘āmangā*. He had a tough struggle before the ‘ā‘āmangā died. [‘ā‘ā2, mangā.]

‘a‘ani, (-a, -‘ia). Copulate, have intercourse with. *Tē ‘a‘ani ‘uāra taua ngā ‘onūra i runga i te kiriātai*. The two turtles were copulating on the surface of the sea; *Kua ‘a‘ani ‘aia iāia*. He had intercourse with her.

‘a‘ano, v.i. Broad, wide; breadth, width (esp. of things which have little thickness, e.g. mats, clothing materials). *Kāre ‘e ‘a‘ano roa ana tēnā tauera*. That towel isn’t wide enough; ‘E a‘a te ‘a‘ano o tēnā moenga? How wide is that mat?; ‘E ‘opa kāka‘u ‘a‘ano ake tēia. This roll of material is wider; *Kua ma‘ani ‘a‘ano ‘aia iā mua i tōna tau pare ē ko ā muri kua ‘akaoaoa ‘aia*. She made the brim of her

hat wider in the front and made it narrow at the back. (See *tā‘a‘ano*.)

‘a‘anu, v.i. Mope, sit huddled up and looking pinched and miserable. ‘E a‘a te tumu i ‘a‘anu ‘ua ai koe i kona? What are you moping there for?

‘a‘ao, (-a, -‘ia, -na). 1. Put sthg in a container, to pack. *Kua ot i te meika i te ‘a‘ao*. The bananas are all packed; *E ‘a‘ao i te mereki ē te kapu ki te pi‘a ‘okota‘i*. Pack the cups and saucers in the one box; *E ‘a‘ao i te moni ki roto i tō pūtē piripou*. Put the money in your trousers pocket. ‘Are ‘a‘ao ‘ua rākau, fruit-packing shed. *Pi‘a ‘a‘ao ‘ānani*, orange-box. 2. Wear, put (clothes) on. *Kua ‘a‘ao ‘aia i tōna tāmaka (pona, pare, piripou)*. He put on his shoes (shirt, hat, trousers); *Kua ‘uri tōna pona i te ‘a‘ao‘anga*. She put her dress on back-to-front. [‘ao² rR.]

‘a‘aona, pass. ‘a‘ao, q.v.

‘a‘orima, ‘ao‘orima, n. Glove(s), mittens. ‘Ei ‘ao‘orima kiri tā‘au ‘e ‘oko. You should buy a pair of leather gloves. [‘ao² rR and RR, *rima*¹.]

‘a‘ari, (-a, -‘ia). Pull up (root crops) for harvest. *Kua ‘a‘ari ‘aia i tāna one kūmara ē kua tari kua ‘oko*. He pulled up his patch of sweet potatoes, carted them off and sold them; *Kāre i ‘a‘ari‘ia ake tāna one kūmara, pēnei kāre i kiko*. He hasn’t lifted his sweet potatoes yet, maybe they are not mature; *Kua kī ‘ē rua nga‘uru pūtē i tō rātou ‘a‘ari‘anga i tāna one māniota*. They filled twenty sacks when they harvested his patch of arrowroot.

‘ā‘ārua, n. Manta ray, giant devilfish. *Kia matakiti, kā mou tō tāua tūtau ki runga i te ‘ā‘ārua*. Be careful, we’ll catch the anchor on the manta; ‘E punua ‘ā‘ārua tērā ake. Here comes a young manta. [Pn. *faafaa-lua.]

‘a‘ati, (-a, -‘ia, ‘ātia). 1. v.t. Break (bend and snap) sthg, crease (paper), bend (one’s legs), break (a law or rule), disobey (an order). *Kāre ‘e rauka iā koe i te ‘a‘ati i tēnā rākau*. You won’t be able to break that stick; *E ‘a‘ati i te pēpa kia tika*

mē 'atu 'atu koe. Get the creases straight when you fold the paper up; *Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tōna vaevae.* He bent his knees (or he broke his legs); *Kua 'a'ati koe i te ture, nō reira tē 'akautunga'ia nei koe 'ē rima paunu.* You have broken the law and are therefore fined five pounds; *'E tangata 'a'ati koe i te 'akaue'anga.* You are always disobeying instructions. 2. v.i. Break (of waves). *Kia 'a'ati te rua o te ngaru, kā 'oe ei tāua nā roto i te avaava ki uta.* Let the second wave break and then we'll paddle in through the reef; *Kua tomo te vaka i te 'a'ati'anga te ngaru.* The canoe sank when the wave broke. ['ati rR.]

'a'atu, (-a, -'ia, 'ātua), v.i. Fold up, fold over, double over. *Kua 'a'atu 'aia i te kie ē kua tuku ki runga i te torōka.* He folded up the tarpaulin and stowed it on the truck; *Kua 'a'atu'ia te moenga kia kore e kī i te repo.* The mat was folded up so that it wouldn't get full of dirt; *Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tāna mātipi.* He folded up his knife; *mātipi 'a'atu,* pocket-knife, pen-knife; *E 'a'atu meitaki i tō karā pona mē oti te rī i te tāpeka.* Turn your shirt collar down properly when you knot the tie; *Kua 'a'atu mai te ngaru ki roto i te poti ē kua tomo.* The wave curled over into the boat and it sank. [-'atu³ rR.]

'a'au, (-a, -'ia). Swirl, eddy (of wind and rain); a draught. *Kua 'a'au te ua ki roto i te 'are i te nga'ā'anga te ngūtupa.* The wind blew into the house when the door opened; *Neke roa mai ki te ngā'i ruru, kia kore koe e 'a'au'ia mai e te ua.* Come further under cover, so the rain won't blow in on you; *'Auraka e no'o ki kona, 'e 'a'au tēnā iā koe.* Don't sit there, you are in a draught.

ā'au, poss. cplx (prep. + pers.pron.). Belonging to you (sg.), of alienable possessions; performed by you (sg.), of actions; when used before nouns marks the noun as plural (usu. indefinite paucal) except after *kāre* and 'okota'i. *Ko ā'au puaka tēnā?* Are those your pigs?; *tēnā puaka ā'au*, that pig of yours; *ēnā puaka ā'au*, those pigs of yours; *Kāre ā'au puaka?*

Haven't you got a pig?; *Ko te pātikara tērā ā'au i 'apai mai ei.* That is the bicycle which you brought. [ā¹, 'au⁶.]

āauīka, v.i., n. Bluish, bluer, bluishness). *'E pēni 'āauīka tā'au i kona?* Have you got a bluish-coloured paint there? [ā⁸, auīka.]

'ae¹, rt. *Rip, tear. (See 'a'ae, 'ā'aenga, 'ae'ae¹, 'aenga, 'āenga, tā(nga'a)nga'ae; cf. 'ae².) [Pn. *sae¹.]

'ae², v.i., n. Savagely angry, infuriated (state), esp. of animals. *Kua 'ae te puakatoro i tōku kanga'anga i tāna punua.* The cow turned savage when I played with her calf; *'E puakāoa 'ae kino tēnā mē tātī'ae-'ae'ia.* That dog gets really vicious if it is teased; *I te 'ae'anga te rango meri, kua arumaki'iā mātou ē kua paopaoa.* When the bees got angry, they chased and stung us. (See 'ae'ae², (tā)tī'ae('ae), cf. 'ae¹.) [Pn. *sae².]

'ae¹, 'ē⁴, interj., v.i. Yes, say yes. *Āe, kua tika rava īāku.* Yes, I quite agree; *Mē kamo atu au i taku mata, 'e 'āe koe.* When I wink my eye, you say yes; *Kua riri au kiāia i tōna 'āe'anga.* I was annoyed at him for saying yes. [Ep. *ae.]

'āe², mark to gain attention). *Āe, kua rongo koe i te nūti?* I say, have you heard the news?

ā'ea, cplx (prep. + loc.n.), sometimes spelled as two words, ā 'ea, in 1 and 2 below.

1. When (with future reference). *Ā'ea te pa'i e tae mai ei?* When will the ship get in? 2. Where?, At what place? *Ko ā'ea tēia ngā'i?* Whereabouts would this be? *Ko te...ā'ea, ka...ā'ea*, lest, in case.

'Akārapurapu mai, ko te 'aere ā'ea te torōka! Hurry up in case the truck goes!; *E ārai i te tangata i te 'aere nā konei, kā topa ā'ea ki raro i tērā rua.* Stop people coming this way in case they fall down that pit there. [ā¹ 4, 'ea.]

'ae'ae¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'a'ae. Rip, tear. *Kua 'ae'ae 'aia i te pēpa.* She tore the letter up; *Kua 'ae'ae te puakaoa i te kīkau.* The dog ripped the coconut-leaf basket to shreds;

Taria mai te au rau'ara i 'ae'aea. Bring over the pandanus leaves that have been (prepared for basket-making by being) torn into strips. ['ae¹ RR.]

'ae'ae², v.i., fq. 'ae². Savage; infuriated (state).

'āenga, nom. A shred, strip or piece (of cloth or paper). *Kua 'ōrei 'aia i tōna rima ki te 'āenga kāka'u.* He wiped his hands with a piece of rag; *'E tuatua tei runga i teia 'āenga pēpa.* There is a message on this bit (of paper). ['ae¹, -nga².]

'ā'ei, (-a, -ia). 1. Put a loop around sthg, lasso, trap with net or snare. *Kua 'ā'ei te ika ki runga ki te kupenga.* The fish were entangled in the net; *'E taura 'ā'ei tēnā i te puakatoro.* That rope is to lasso the bull with; *'Ā'eia ki runga i tō kakī.* Put it (loop it) around your neck. 2. n. Shingles. *'E 'ā'ei tōna maki.* He's got shingles. ['ā-⁸, 'ei¹.]

'aere, (-ia). 1. Go, walk, proceed, progress. *'Aere atu!* Go away, go on!; *'Aere mai!* Come here!; *Kāre e tangata i kite i tōna 'aere 'anga ki va'o.* Nobody saw him going out; *'Aere 'āngaiā te puaka!* Go feed the pigs!; *'Aere tikina 'aia!* Go fetch him!; *Kua ro'i ro'i 'aia i te 'aere.* He is tired of walking; *'E motu 'aere 'ia tēia e te tangata i te au rā 'ōrotē.* People often visit this island on holidays; *Ka 'aere 'ia tēia 'are 'ura e te tangata mē reka tā kōtou 'akatangi.* This dance hall will be well-attended if you play well; *Te 'aere mārie nei te pītiniti.* Business is slow; *Kua 'aere kē te pō'aki pupu'i mei te tāpā'o.* The bullet went wide of the target; *Ka 'aere ki te ora rua e kake mai ei te marama.* It will be two o'clock before the moon rises. 2. adv. (usu. after verbs), here and there, around and about, while going along. *Kua kimi 'aere 'aia iāku.* He searched around for me; *Ka 'aere au ka ori 'aere.* I'm going for a stroll around; *'Auraka e titiri titā ki raro 'aere i te pū rākau.* Don't go throwing rubbish around under the trees; *Kua auē 'aere 'aia ki te kāinga.* She went home crying; *Kua mou 'aere rātou i tō rātou putāngi'u.* They went around holding their noses; *'E au to'uto'u 'aere tei runga i tōna*

moenga. There were stains here and there on her mat. **'Aere ka...**, to start to, to be going to. *Kua kerekere te rangi, ka 'aere pa'a kā ua.* The sky is black, maybe it is going to rain; *Ka 'aere 'aia ka auē.* She is going to cry; *Ka 'aere ka muramura.* It is starting to go red. **'Aere ki mua**, go ahead, make (good) progress. *Ka 'aere te 'anga'anga ki mua mē tā'okota'i kōtou.* The work will go ahead well if you co-operate; *'e māpū manako pakari kia 'aere ki mua,* a young man bent on getting on. **'Aere rā**, goodbye (said to the person leaving). *'Aere rā, kia manuia koe.* Goodbye and good luck. **'E mea 'aere 'ua**, sthg done without cause or authority. *Kāre i te mea 'akaue, 'e mea 'aere 'ua nāna.* He wasn't ordered to, he just went and did it. **Ē 'aere 'ua atu**, and so on, and more (indefinitely). *Mei te rua 'īni ē 'aere 'ua atu*, from two inches upwards. (See 'ā'aere, 'aere 'aere, 'aerenga, tā'aere.) [Pn. *sa'ele.]

'aere'aere, (-ia). 1. fq. 'aere. Go, walk, proceed. *Kua 'aere'aere tēta'i pāpāki tangata ki te kāinga.* Some of the people have walked off home; *Nōtāna 'aere 'aere putuputu, nō reira i kore ei 'e meitaki vase tōna maki.* He is always on the go, that is why he isn't getting better quickly; *I 'aere 'aere 'ia ana tēnā ngā'i e te tamariki i nana'i.* The children were walking over that place yesterday. 2. fq. 'ā'aere. Stray, wander. *Tē 'ā'aere ra tō puaka.* Your pigs are roaming loose. ['aere RR.]

'aerenga, nom. Journey, walk, process. *Kua pē'ea tō'ou 'aerenga?* How did your journey go?; *'E a'a tō'ou 'aerenga?* Why have you come?; *Ko tōna 'aerenga tēia ki te 'ura.* This is his trip to the dance; *Kua tāmata 'aia i tēta'i 'aerenga manako 'ōu.* He tried a new line of thought. ['aere, -nga².]

'āeto, n. Eagle. *Kia 'aka'ōu 'ia kōtou mei te 'āetō ra.* Let yourselves be renewed like the eagle; *Kua 'oki te 'āeto ki tōna tauranga.* The eagle returned to its perch. [Gk aetōs.]

anga¹, v.i. (Turn and) face. *I reira, kua anga mai 'aia kia mātou ma te kinokino i*

tōna mata. Then he turned and faced us with an evil look; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te anga ki muri, nō te mea, tē ‘ākara ‘ua maīra te ‘akavā*. He couldn't look back, because the policeman was still there watching him; *‘Ākara mai ‘aia, tē anga ‘ua atūra au kiāia*. He looked towards me, and there I was, facing him; *Tē anga ‘uā ra taua pa ī ki te ava i pū ‘ia mai ei*. The ship was facing the harbour when it was shot at. **Anga i te tua**, to turn the back. *Kua anga mai ‘aia i tōna tua kiāku*. He turned his back to me. (See *angaanga*¹, *tāanga*(*anga*), *tīanga*.) [Pn. **haŋa*².]

anga², v.i. Wear off, subside (of anger, tiredness, sleepiness). *E tiaki koe kia anga tōna riri ka tuatāi koe kiāia*. Wait until his anger wears off before you say anything to him; *Kua anga te ro ‘i*. The tiredness has worn off; *Kāre i anga tāna moe, nō te mea, kāre ‘aia i moe vave*. He was still sleepy (when he got up), because he didn't get to bed (or get to sleep) early.

anga³, (-‘ia). Measure sthg in arm-lengths, to measure sthg by extending it over a fixed measure (not measure with a ruler, cf. *vāito*). *E anga mai koe ‘ē rima mārō taura nāku*. Measure me out five fathoms of rope; *Kāre i tae te iva iāti i tō‘ou anga‘anga*. You didn't measure out the full nine yards; *Anga‘ia tēnā ‘opa kāka‘u kia kitea te roa*. Measure the length of that roll of material. (See *angārima*.) [Pn. **haŋa*¹.]

anga⁴, n. 1. Shell (of bivalve, e.g. clam (*pā‘ua*), cockle (*ka‘i*), mussel (*kuku*), not cowry (*pōre‘o*) or whorled shell of gastropod (*pūpū*)), shell (of coconut or egg). *E ‘akari anga petetue tēnā, kā tano ‘ei ma‘ani peru*. That coconut has a thick shell, it will do to make combs with; *E anga pā‘ua mānea tēnā*. That's a nice clam-shell. 2. Curved fragment, esp. piece of a broken bottle. *Kā motu tō vaevae i te anga mō‘ina mē ‘aere koe nā kona*. You'll cut your feet on the broken bottles if you go that way. 3. An empty (container). *Taria mai tēnā anga mō‘inā pia*. Bring those empty beer bottles; *Tē tari anga pi‘ā rārātou ki te au ngā‘i tanu‘anga*. They are

taking empty boxes to the plantations. (See *angaanga*³.)

-**anga**⁵, morph. Nominalising suffix, indicating the occasion or time of the action of the base.

‘**anga**¹, (-‘ia). Create, invent, fashion, building. *Kā ‘anga tātou i te tangata kia ‘āite ki tō tātou tū*. Let us create man in our own image; *Nā tōna metua i ‘anga i te rātio mua ki teianei ao*. His father invented the world's first radio; *Kāre i te tuatua tika, ‘e mea ‘anga ‘ua nāna*. It wasn't a true-life story, he made it up himself; *Kua ‘anga ‘aia i tēnā tiki*. He made (conceived and built) that statue; *Kua ‘anga‘ia tē reira ‘are ‘ei ngā‘i ‘akapū‘anga nō te tangata i te tuātau ‘uri‘ia*. That house was built so people would have somewhere to shelter in the hurricane season. [Pn. **saga*¹.]

‘**anga**², n. A type of fish-trap (woven from roots of the coconut, or from *kiekie* liana). *E kiekie ma‘ani ‘anga tēnā*, those *kiekie* are to make fish-traps; *Tē raranga ‘angāra rāua*. They are weaving a fish-trap; *E tuku i te ‘anga ki te pae i tērā kāoa*. Set the trap beside that coral rock. [Pn. **faga*⁵.]

‘**anga**³, see -‘**anga**⁴, 1.

-‘**anga**⁴, nominalising and noun-forming suffix. 1. Used syntactically in sentence nominalisation, where it is added to verbs or verb phrases to convert them into gerundial constructions. In this use ‘*anga* is often written as a separate word (not, however, in this dictionary, where it is suffixed to the preceding word). If a possessive construction is used in the nominalisation, it normally appears in the ō-form. From an underlying sentence *kua ‘aka‘oro ‘a Tere i te torōka* (Tere drove the truck) the following nominalisations are possible: (a) *te ‘aka‘oro‘anga ‘a Tere i te torōka*, Tere driving the truck; (b) *tō Tere ‘aka‘oro‘anga i te torōka*, or *te ‘aka‘oro‘anga o Tere i te torōka*, Tere's driving the truck. 2. Used morphologically to form derived nouns from verb stems (or, very rarely, from noun stems), e.g. *no‘o‘anga*, a chair, from *no‘o* to sit. In this case, the possessive construction

may take either the ō- or ā-form, e.g. *ko tōna no'o'anga meitaki tēia*, this is his best (or favourite) chair; *ko tāna no'o'anga meitaki tēia*, this is his best chair (the best one he makes). (cf. -*anga*⁵, -*nga*², -*manga*², -*ranga*³, -*ringa*)

‘āngā, Only in the phrase *kai ‘āngā*, to eat forbidden food (e.g., formerly, to eat food reserved for chiefs). *Kāre rava e ora vave tō'ou maki mē kai ‘āngā koe*. You certain-ly won't get better quickly if you have food that you have been told not to eat.

angaanga¹, v.i., fq. *angal*. Turn and face, q.v. *Kua angaanga pouroa mai rātou ē kua ‘ākara matariki kiāku*. They all turned around and stared at me; *Nō tei angaanga ‘aere ‘aia, nō reira au i tārotokakā ai iāia*. He kept turning and looking round, that's why I suspected him. [*angal* RR.]

angaanga², v.i., fq. *angal*². Wear off, sub-side. *Kua angaanga tō rātou riri*. Their anger gradually subsided; *Kua angaanga tā rāua moe*. They have had their sleep out now. [*angal*² RR.]

angaanga³, n., fq. *angal*⁴. 1. Shell, curved fragment, empty (container). *‘E pi'a anga-anga mō'ina tēnā*. That's a crate of empty (or broken) bottles. 2. Coconut shell used as water container. [*angal*⁴ RR.]

‘anga‘anga, 1. v.i. Work, function. *Ka ‘anga‘anga māua ē ‘opu ‘ua atu te rā*. We are going to work until the sun goes down; *Kua ‘anga‘anga pakari ‘aia*. He worked hard; *‘E rima mata‘iti i tōku ‘anga‘anga‘anga nāna*. Five years I've been working for him; *Nā‘au i ‘akataka-viriviri i te a'o i ‘anga‘anga ma‘ata roa ai te taratara‘anga*. You got the line so tangled it was an awful job undoing it; *Tē ‘anga‘anga na te matīni (ora, ove)?* Is the engine (clock, bell) working?; *Kua mate tīnainai roa kareka te ‘akaea tē ‘anga‘anga ‘uā ra*. He is in a deep coma, but his breathing is still functioning; *Tē ‘anga‘anga nei te rāini*. The line is engaged. 2. v.t. Work at sthg, earn (money). *Kua ‘anga‘anga ‘aia i te ‘are*. He worked on the house; *Kāre i ‘anga‘anga‘ia te purūmu*

i tēia ra nō te ua. There has been no work done on the road today because of the rain; *Ka ‘anga‘anga au i tēta‘i moni*. I'm going to earn some money. 3. n. Work, employment, deed, event. *I kimi ‘anga‘anga ana au nāku*. I was seeking work then; *‘E a‘a tā‘au ‘anga‘anga i roto i konei?* What are you doing (or working at) in here?; *‘Epūtō taura te ‘anga‘anga tē ka āru mai*. The next event will be a tug-of-war; *e ‘anga‘anga mātau nāku*, a habit of mine. [‘angal RR.]

‘āngai, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Feed sbdy with (*ki*) sthg, feed sthg to (*ki*) sbdy; the word is used for anything one can be said to *kai*, including liquor and medicine. *Tē ‘āngai ra te puaka i tāna au punupunua*. The sow is feeding her young; *kumete ‘āngai puaka*, trough for feeding pigs. *Kia oti te moa i te ‘āngai*, when the fowls have been fed; *Kua ‘āngaiā rātou i tō rātou tae‘anga ki taua ‘oire*. They were fed when they arrived at the village; *Tē ‘āngai nei au i aku taeake*. I'm giving a meal to a few of my friends; *Kua ta‘ero ‘a Puna, nā Ti‘a i ‘āngai ki te kava*. Puna is drunk, it was Ti‘a who fed him the liquor; *Kua ruaki ‘aia i tōku ‘āngai‘anga ki te vairākau*. He vomited when I gave him the medicine to drink. 2. Adopt (children). *Kua ‘āngai au iāia*. I have adopted him; *Mē ka ‘āngai tamariki kōrua, ‘e rave mei roto i tō kōrua kōpū tangata*. If you two are going to adopt children, take them from within your own (extended) family (unit). **Metua ‘āngai**, foster-parent. **Tamaiti ‘āngai**, foster-child. 3. Pollinate. *Nā‘au e ‘āngai i te vānira, nāku te mōtini*. You pollinate the vanilla plants, I'll do the pumpkins. [Np. *faanjai.]

‘āngaiangai, (-a, -‘ia). fq. ‘āngai. Feed, adopt, pollinate. *Kua ‘āngaiangai‘ia te tamaiti maki ki te tiōpu ‘ē rima rā*. The sick boy was fed with soup for five days; *Kā mate te matīni mē ‘āngaiangai pakari koe i te keke*. The engine will pack up if you keep feeding the saw so fast. [‘angai RR.]

angamea, n. Red snapper (*Lutjanus bohar*). *‘E angamea tēia i mou ki runga i*

taku a'o. I've got an *angamea* on my line; *I ī angamea ana māua.* We were angling for *angamea*.

angā'onu, n. Span (Manihiki and Northern Group dial. = Rar. *angārima*).

'āngari, v.i. Improve a little. *Kua 'āngari mai tōna maki i teia rā.* He is a little better today.

angārima, n. The span between thumb and little finger, used as a measure of length. *E vāito koe 'ē toru angārima ka tīpū ei.* Measure out three spans and then cut it. [anga³, rima¹.]

'ānge, n. A shrub with fragrant leaves on the *makatea* of Mangaia and Miti'āro (*Geniostoma sykesii*) and in Rarotonga (*G. rarotongensis*), formerly used for perfume and in garlands. [Ck. *sanje.]

'āngera, n. Angel. '*E urupū 'āngera tāna i kite ki roto i tāna 'ōrama.* He saw in his vision a host of angels. [Lat. angelus.]

angi, a rare variant of *angiangi*, q.v. [Pn. *anji².]

'angi, rt. *Waft, eddy. (See 'a'angi, ('aka)-'angi'angi.) [Pn. *anji¹.]

'āngia, pass. 'a'angi. Waft, blow, q.v. [*'angi* rR, -a⁵, ('a'angia > 'angia).]

'āngiā, n. An empty feeling in the stomach. '*E 'āngiā kava tōna.* His stomach feels hollow and empty after a drinking bout.

angiangi, v.i., n. Thin(ness), (esp. of materials, not physique). *Kua angiangi roa tēnā rākau iā koe i te a'u.* You have planed that piece of wood down too thin; *Kua tūpā angiangi 'aia i tōna vaka, kia maranga 'ua iāia i te apai ki roto i te tai.* He hollowed out (with an adze) his canoe very thin, so it would be easy for him to carry it into the sea; *E kimi mai koe 'ei i'o angiangi ake.* Look for a thinner pane of glass; *Kua pātiti 'aia i tēta'i kiri 'ōu i te angiangi 'anga ā raro i tōna tāmaka.* He nailed on new soles when his shoes wore thin; *Nō te angiangi i te kāka'u, nō reira au i kore ei e 'oko.* The material was too flimsy, that is why I didn't buy it; 'e puka angiangi, a thin book; *Kua 'akamata tōna rauru i te*

angiangi. His hair is starting to get thin. [angi RR.]

'angi'angi, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim. 'a'angi.

Blow, q.v. *Kua 'angi'angi mai te matangi ē kāre i roa kua motu.* The wind came in light puffs, but soon dropped; *I te 'angi-'angi'anga te matangi, kua 'uti i tō rātou kie ē kua 'akatere ki uta.* When the wind started to blow, they hoisted sail and made for the shore; '*Akauta'ia te kāka'u pāpāmarō ki runga kia 'angi'angi'ia e te matangi.* Hang out the half-dry clothes so the wind can blow them out. [angi RR.]

'āngiāta, n. Dawn (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. māiāta, 'ākirāta).

'āngota, n. 1. A large basket made of coconut leaves. '*Aona ki te 'āngota.* Put them in the basket. 2. A method of fishing. [Pn. *faanjota.]

ai¹, (-tia). Copulate (esp. of people). *Kua 'akaoti ngā puakaoa i te ai.* The two dogs finished copulating; *Kua aitia 'aia e te māpū.* She has been ravished by the young men. [Pn. *ai¹.]

ai², loc.part. A variant of *ei*, used after words ending in -a; traditionally written as 'i and suffixed to the preceding word (but not in this dictionary), e.g. *tuatua'i* for *tuatua ai*. [Pn. *ai.]

a'i¹, n. 1. Fire. *Ka pakapaka tō rima, mē kanga koe i te a'i.* You'll burn your hand if you play with the fire. **Kōmutu a'i**, a fire-brand. '*Ōmai te kōmutu a'i kia 'akakā au i taku 'ava'ava.* Give me a brand so I can light my cigarette. **Mārama a'i**, firelight. **Toka a'i**, flint-stone. 2. A light. *E tāmate i te a'i kāmoe ei.* Put the light (or fire) out before you go to sleep. **A'i pata**, a flashlight. **A'i uira**, electric light (or fire). **Au a'i**, smoke. (See *aua'i*.) **Tuatua a'i**, a flashed message. (See (*tā*)aua'i.) [Pn. *afi.]

a'i², n. 1. The sandalwood tree (*Santalum insulare*) which grows on Miti'āro. '*E a'i te rākau i tēnā pi'a kāka'u.* That clothes chest is made of sandalwood; *Kua 'oko mō'ina manongi a'i 'aia.* She bought a bottle of sandalwood scent. 2. A kind of

reed with roots scented of sandalwood, also called *mauku a'i*. *Kua tāmā 'aia i te akā a'i 'ei tākakara i te manongi*. She washed the roots of the *a'i* to perfume the coconut oil with. [Pn. *asi.]



'a'i

'ai¹, (-'ia). 1. Encircle (esp. with net or rope), surround. *Kā 'ai tātou i tēia na'o kanae ki te kupenga*. Let's catch this shoal of mullet with a net; *Kāre e pini tērā toka i te 'ai, nō te poto i te kupenga*. The net won't go right around that rock, it is too short; *Kua 'ai'ia taua 'oro'enuā ra ē kua mou*. The horse was surrounded and caught. 2. (Perform) cat's-cradle and similar string-games. *Ōmai te a'o, kia 'ai atu au kiā koe i tēia 'ai*. Give me the string and I'll do you this (kind of) cat's-cradle. [Pn. *fai⁵.]

'ai², (-a, -'ia). Be dedicated or consecrated (of monument, church, or public building). *Ā tēia marama ki mua e 'ai ei tēia 'are pure*. This church is going to be consecrated next month; *Kua oti te toka 'akama 'ara 'anga o te va'eau i te 'ai?* Has the war memorial been dedicated?; *Kāre i 'ai 'ia ake tō mātou ngā'i tārekareka*. Our sports ground hasn't been dedicated yet. [? Pn. *fai².]

'ai³, prop.n. Who?, What (name)? Used to ask the name (*ingoa*) of people, animals, places, ships, months (not days or years, cf. *a'a*). A separate word in this dictionary but sometimes written as one word with a preceding preposition or proper article (e.g. *ko'ai*, *'a'ai*, *nā'ai*, *nō'ai*). *Ko 'ai koe?* Who are you?; *Tei iā 'ai te rē?* Who won?; *Nō 'ai tēia pare?* Who does this hat belong to?; *Ko 'ai ia kōtou tei tuatua ana?* Which of you was speaking?; *Ko kōtou ko'ai mā i 'aere mai ei?* Who

did you come with?; *Ko 'ai tō'ou ingoa?* What is your name?; *Ko 'ai tō'ou 'ōire?* Which is your village?; *Ko 'ai te ingoa o tēia 'oro'enua?* What is the name of this horse?; *Ko 'ai te marama i 'uri'ia ai i tērā ake mata'iti?* Which month was the hurricane in last year? [Pn. *hai.]

'ai⁴, n. Ace. *Kua pā 'aia i te 'uri ki te 'ai karapu*. He led the ace of clubs as trumps; *'E peā 'ai tōku*. I've got a pair of aces; *Kua keiā 'ai 'aia mei raro i te putunga*. He palmed an ace from the bottom of the pack. [Eng. high.]

'ai⁵, n. Used only as a collective noun before kinship terms. *Tōku 'ai metua*, my ancestors (i.e. my parents, their brothers and sisters, and the ancestors of these). **'Ai taeake**, kin of the same generation (brothers, sisters and cousins). **'Ai taokete**, spouses of one's *'ai taeake*, in-laws. **'Ai teina**, younger brothers (of a man), younger sisters (of a woman). **'Ai tungāne**, brothers (of a woman). **'Ai tuakana**, elder brothers (of a man), elder sisters (of a woman). **'Ai tua'ine**, sisters (of a man). **'Ai tupuna**, ancestors (counting back from one's grandparents and their *'ai taeake*). *Ko te vaka tēia o tō mātou 'ai tupuna i tere mai ei mei 'Avaiki*. This is the canoe in which our ancestors sailed here from Hawaiki. **'Ai 'unōnga**, sons and daughters-in-law.

āi, adv.part. Usually written as one word with the following location particle *na* or *nei*, see *āina*, *āinei*.

'aia, cplx (prop.art. + pron.). He, she. *'E a'a 'aia i 'aere mai ei?* Why did he/she come?; *Kāre 'aia i konei*. He/she is not here. (cf. *iāia*, *kiāia*) [*'a¹*, *ia¹*.]

a'ia'i, n. Afternoon (esp. late afternoon) and evening; the period between when the sun has noticeably declined and when it is nearly dark. *Kua a'ia'i, tē 'okīra te manu ki tō rātou tauranga*. It's evening now, the birds are returning to their roosting places; *'e a'ia'i mānea ē te marino*, a lovely, calm evening; *Ka 'aere a'ia'i 'ua tāua ki te moana*. Let's put out to sea while it is still evening (while it is still light); *I te a'ia'i-*

'anga ake rāua i tae mai ei. It was the following evening before they arrived. *A'ia'i māre'ure'u, a'ia'i pōpōiri,* dusk, (evening) twilight. *A'ia'i roa,* late evening. [Pn. *afafifi.]

'ai'ai, (-a, -'ia). 1. fq. *'ai'*. Encircle, surround. 2. Keep watch on, spy on, stalk (game). *Kua 'ai'ai ia 'aia e te 'akavā, nō te mea kua manako 'ia ē nāna i keiā i te moni.* He was watched by the police because he was thought to have stolen the money; *Kua tono 'ia rāua 'ei 'ai'ai i te au mea tā te 'enemi kā rave.* They were sent to spy out the enemy's intentions; *Kua kitea rāua i te 'ai 'ai 'anga i te moa taetae-vao i roto i tōku 'āua.* They were seen stalking wildfowl in my field. [*'ai'* RR.]

'ā'ikoke, v.i., n. Rather slim (state). [*'ā-*, *'ikoke*.]

āina, cplx (adv.part. + loc.part.). Interrogative and dubitative in force; the *-na* involves the addressee directly in the question; often used to reinforce *kāre* in negative questions. *Mē kāre āina i te tika?* Wasn't it really true then? (e.g. what you said, or what I've heard about you); *Mē kāre āina taua tuatua i tā'iku 'iku 'ia ana?* But wasn't that point (of yours) raised?; *'E mea tau āina kia tuatua vi'ivi 'i 'aia ki mua i te mata o te kātoatoa?* But I ask you, was it really right for him to use bad language like that in front of everybody? [*āi*, *-na*².]

āinei, cplx (adv.part. + loc.part.). Interrogative and dubitative in force, the same as *āina* except that the question involves the speaker here and now, rather than the addressee there or then. *Mē kāre āinei i te tika?* Isn't it really true then? (e.g. what I've been saying). [*āi*, *nei*.]

'āinu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). Give (*i*) sbdy (*ki*) sthg to drink. *Kua 'āinu 'aia iāku ki te kava.* He gave me some liquor to drink; *Mē oti 'aia i te 'āinu ki te kapu ū, 'e tuku kia totoro 'aere.* When you've given him his cup of milk to drink, let him go and crawl about. [*'ā-*⁸, *inu*¹.]

'āinuinua, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq. *'āinu*. Give sbdy a drink. *Kua 'āinuinua te au 'oro-*

'enua ki te vai i te oti 'anga i te 'akapā'ī. The horses were watered after they had been washed down. [*'ā-*⁸, *inu*¹ RR.]

'āinuinumia, pass. *'āinuinu.* [*'ā-*⁸, *inu*¹ RR, *-mia*.]

'āinumia, pass. *'āinu.* [*'ā-*⁸, *inu*¹, *-mia*.]

'Airani, n. In *Kūki* 'Airani, Cook Islands. *Te 'iti tangata Māori i te Kūki* 'Airani, the Maori people in the Cook Islands. [Eng. island.]

'āiri, n. A deer (only in Bible, where spelled *aili*). (cf. *ria*.) [Heb. *ayyâl*.]

'āita¹, v.t. Twist (lips or mouth) into a grimace. *Kua 'āita 'aere 'aia i tōna va'a* (or *ngutu*). He twisted his mouth (or lips) around in a grimace.

'āita², interj. No (N.G.Pt dial.). [Tah. *'aita*.]

'āita³. Spread apart (of legs). *Āita 'ia tō 'ou vaevae.* Open your legs.

'āitaina, or **'āitaina veravera**, n. Iodine. *Kua 'apai 'āitaina 'aia ma te kāka'u tāpeka.* She took iodine and bandages. **'Aitaina muramura**, mercurochrome. [Eng. iodine.]

'āitaita, v.t., fq. *'āita*¹. Grimace. [*'āita*¹ Rr.]

'āitamu, v.t. (Perform) an item at a concert or show, item. *Tē 'āitamu maīra rātou.* They were performing some items; *Kua rākei 'ia te aronga 'āitamu ki te pāreu kiri 'au ē te 'ei.* The performers in the item were dressed in grass skirts and garlands; *I 'āpi 'i 'āitamu ana mātou.* We've been practising our items. [Eng. item.]

'āite, 'ārite (older form). 1. v.i. Equal, identical, alike, comparable. *Kāre i 'āite te 'ua o te rākau i tēia mata 'iti ki tō tērā ake mata 'iti.* This year's fruit crop didn't come up to last year's; *Kāre 'e 'āite tōku tangi iā koe.* I can't say (nothing can equal) how sorry I am for you; *Kua 'āite koe kiā Mara.* You fared the same as Mara did; *Kua 'āite tika ai tō 'ou tū ki tō 'ou metua va'ine.* You are just like your mother; *Mē kai 'āngā koe ka 'āite tō 'ou maki ki tō Tuakana.* If you eat what you have been told not to, you'll get ill the same as

Tuakana; *Mē tautai putuputu koe ka ‘āite koe kiā Tere*. If you do a lot of fishing, you'll get to be like Tere; *Kua ‘akautunga‘ia ‘aiakia ‘āite ki te kino tāna i rave*. He was given a punishment to match his crime. 2. v.t. Measure (a dimension). *E ‘āite i te ātea o te kaingākai*. Measure the width of the table. **Kāre ‘e ‘āite!** Did you ever (see or hear the like)!, Fancy! **Kāre ‘e ‘āite koe i te ‘akatika i tēnā tuatua!** Fancy your agreeing to that statement!; **Kāre ‘e ‘āite iā koe!** You really are the limit! (See ‘āite‘anga, ‘ā(r)ite(r)ite.)

‘āite‘anga, nom. Meaning, equivalent sense. *E a‘a te ‘āite‘anga o tēia kupu?* What is the meaning of this word?; *Kua ‘akamārama ‘aia i te ‘āite‘anga o te ‘īrava*. He explained the meaning of the verse; ‘e ‘āite‘anga tuatua ‘ua, just an expression. [‘āite, -‘anga⁴.]

‘āiteite, ‘āriterite (older form), fq. ‘ā(r)ite. Equal, identical. *Mē ‘āiteite tātāua tuatua, kāre tāua e ‘akautunga‘ia*. If our two stories are the same, we shan't get punished; *Ko ngā toā moa ‘uru ‘āiteite ‘ua tērā*. Those two cockerels are the only ones with identical plumage; *Kua ‘aere ‘āiteite ‘ua ngā pupu i te ‘āpataime mua*. The two teams were equally matched in the first half; *Kua ‘āiteite tōna roa ki tōku*. He is the same height as me; *Kua ‘akaoti te ‘uipā‘anga i te ‘āiteite‘anga te manako o te kātoatoa*. The meeting broke up when everybody was agreed. [‘āite Rr.]

‘āiti, n. 1. Ice. *Tēia te potonga ‘āiti ‘ei ‘akaanu i tō vai ‘ānani*. Here is a lump of ice to cool your orange juice. 2. Icecream (also ‘āiti kirīmi and ‘āiti toka). *Kā kai koe i te ‘āiti?* Would you like an ice? *Pi‘a ‘āiti*, refrigerator. [Eng. ice.]

aitia, pass. *ai¹*, q.v. [*ai¹, -tia⁴*.]

‘aitoa, ‘eitoa, interj. Serve (sbdy) right! ‘Aitoa! Serve you (him, me) right!; ‘Aitoa kia motu tōna rima, kāre ‘aia i ‘akarongo mai. Serves him right he cut his hand, he wouldn't listen. [Tah. ‘aitoa.]

Aiviti, prop.n., (Bib. *Aiphiti*). Egypt. [Gk Aigyptos.]

aka, 1. n. Root. *Kā ngote te rākau i te mā‘ū nā roto i tō rātou aka*. Plants will suck up moisture through their roots; ‘E rākau aka pakari te toa. Ironwood trees have strong roots; *Tē reru akā ‘orā ra ‘aia ‘ei ‘orā ika*. He is pounding up *Tephrosia* roots for fish poison. **Aka ‘enua**, n., a native of a place. *Kāre ‘aia i te manu ‘iri, ‘e aka ‘enua tika ai*. He isn't a foreigner, he was born and bred here. **Aka metua**, main root, taproot. *E tīpū i te aka metua kia poto, kā tanu ei i te ‘uri ‘ānani*. Cut the main root off short before you plant the young orange trees. 2. n. Branch of the family, line of descent. *Nō tē‘ea aka tōna tupu‘anga?* Which branch is he descended from? 3. (-‘ia) but v.i. Take root. *Kua aka te rākau*. The plant has rooted; *Kia aka‘ia te tuatua ā te Atua ki roto i tō ngākau*. May the Lord's word be rooted in your heart. [Pn. *aka¹.]

‘aka¹, rt. *Low. (See (*tā*)‘aka‘aka, (*tā*)‘akamā.) [Pn. *saka².]

‘aka⁻², morph. N.B. Many words containing the prefix ‘aka- can be used in more than one of the following ways. Words beginning with ‘aka-, which is an extremely productive affix, are entered in alphabetical position in the body of the dictionary. (cf. ‘a⁻⁸ which is nearly synonymous with ‘aka in sense 3 below, and *tā⁻⁷*.) 1. Causative or ergative, to cause or make sthg happen. Used typically to convert intransitive into transitive sentences. The subject of the intransitive sentence becomes the object of the transitive sentence, thus allowing the agent (the performer of the action) to be introduced as the subject of the ‘aka- sentence. Compare *Kua kī te pi‘a*. The box is full: *Kua ‘akakī ‘aia i te pi‘a*. He filled the box; *Kua ma‘ora te kie*. The sail unfurled: *Kua ‘akama‘ora rāua i te kie*. They unfurled the sail; *ora*, to go free: ‘akaora, to set free; ‘oki, to go back: ‘aka‘oki, to send back; ‘ope, to be at an end: ‘aka‘ope, to bring to an end. 2. Used to convert the subject of an underlying transitive sentence into a secondary agent or instrument (marked by the prep. *ki*), thus allowing a primary agent to be introduced as the subject of the ‘aka-

sentence. *Kua kakati te puakaoa i te tamaiti.* The dog bit the child; *Kua 'aka-kakati te va'ine i te puakaoa ki te tamaiti.* The woman made the dog bite the child; *Kua 'ongi au i te tiare.* I sniffed the flower; *Kua 'aka'ongi te va'ine i te tiare kiāku.* The woman got me to sniff the flower. 3. Used before a few noun stems. *Atua,* God; *'akaatua,* to deify, make a god of; *'enemi,* enemy; *'aka-'enemi,* to alienate, make an enemy of. 4. Inchoative: to become, to start to happen. Used before intransitive verbs which denote states or conditions, it indicates the coming about of that state or condition; before verbs which denote actions, it indicates the commencing or performing of that action. *Kua anu te vai.* The water was cold; *Kua 'akaanu te vai.* The water went cold; *Kua para te vī.* The mangoes are ripe; *Kua 'akapara te vī.* The mangoes have begun to ripen; *renga,* to be yellow; *'akarenga,* to turn yellow; *maki,* to be ill; *'akamaki,* to become ill; *koki,* to be lame, to limp; *'akakoki,* to go lame, to start to limp; *viviki,* to be quick; *'aka-viviki,* to make haste. 5. Approximative: rather, somewhat, -ish, approaching a given state. *'E pēni matie,* a green paint; *'e pēni 'akamatie,* a greenish paint. 6. Simulative, to make sbdy out to be, to call sbdy sthg; to pretend to be. *Kua 'akava'ine 'aia iā Tere.* He called Tere effeminate (made Tere out to be like a woman); *Kua 'akamaki 'aia iāia.* He made out to be ill. 7. Used to express collateral relationships. *Tua'ine,* (a man's) sister; *Ka 'akatua'ine au iāia.* She is my cousin (I make her like a sister). [Pn. *faka.]

ākā, n. A great big one, plenty, lots (usually with a following noun). *E 'apai mai koe 'ei ākā toka.* You bring a great big stone; *'okota'i ākā katakata puaka kerekere,* a huge, great, black pig; *'E ākā taime tōtāua.* We have plenty of time; *'ākā 'anga-'anga tika ai,* a truly mammoth task, an awful lot of work; *'E ākā 'ua tēnā.* That's ample.

'aka'ā, caus. *ā².* Lose voice, become hoarse. *'Eia'a koe 'e 'aka'ā i tō'ou reo.* Don't you lose your voice.

'akaa'a, caus. *a'a.* What connection or blood relationship? *Ka 'akaa'a koe i ā Tere?* What is your connection with Tere?; *Ka 'akametua au iāia.* I make him/her my parent(uncle/aunt).

'aka'āangangi, caus. *āangangi.* Make thinner. *'E 'aka'āangangi ake koe i tēnā tua.* Make that side (near you) thinner.

'aka'a'ano, (-a, -'ia), caus. *a'ano.* Make sthg wide, to widen. *Ka 'aka'a'ano au i te urupae i tōna moenga.* I'm going to put a wide border on her mat; *E 'aka'a'ano i tēta'i māngā i te ruru i tōku pona.* Make the belt on my dress a bit wider; *Kāre e rauka i te 'aka'a'ano i tō'ou tākai pare,* *kāre 'e rava te kāka'u.* It isn't possible to make your hatband any wider, there isn't enough material; *Kāre koe e 'aka'a'ano atu?* Aren't you broadening it out?

'aka'a'anu, incho., caus. *a'anu.* 1. Mope, look miserable or forlorn. *Kua 'aka'a'anu 'aere 'aia i te ngaro'anga tāna tāne.* She moped around after she lost her husband. 2. Make miserable. *'Eia'a kōrua 'e 'aka'a'anu ia rātou.* Don't you (two) make them miserable.

'aka'a'ao, (-a, -'ia, -na), caus. *a'ao.* Dress sbdy in (*ki*) sthg. *Kua 'aka'a'ao 'aia i te tamaiti ki te kāka'u.* She dressed the child in his clothes; *Kua oti iāku i te 'aka'a'ao iāia ki te kāka'u mā, mē i pē'ea i repo ei.* I dressed him in clean clothes, I don't know how they got dirty; *Kua 'aka'a'ao 'aia ki te kāka'u veruveru i tōna 'akatūtū'anga i te teata.* He was dressed in rags when he appeared in the film.

'aka'a'aona, pass. *'aka'a'ao,* q.v.

'aka'ae, (-a, -'ia), caus. *ae².* Make (an animal) angry or savage, to infuriate. *Ka kātia kōrua e te puakaoa mē 'aka'ae kōrua.* The dog will bite you if you make it angry; *Vai'o'ia atu!* *'Eia'a 'e 'aka'ae atu!* Leave (it) alone! Do not infuriate (it)!

'aka'ae'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *'aka'ae.* Make angry, provoke. *Mē 'aka'ae'ae koe i te puakatoro ka arumakina koe.* If you keep provoking the bull, it'll chase you.

'aka'aere, (-a, -'ia), caus. 'aere. Make sbdy walk, make sthg go, run (a machine), drive (a car), manage (an organisation or business), direct or supervise (work), conduct (singing), chair (a meeting), set out (one's ideas), put forward (a proposal). *Kua 'aka'aere 'aia i te pēpe.* She walked the baby; *E 'aka'aere mārie koe i te mōtokā mē tae ki te 'ana.* Drive the car slowly when you get to the bridge; *Kua 'aka'aere 'aia i te toa.* He managed the shop; *Ē rua mata 'iti ē tere atu tōku 'aka'aere 'anga i tēia karapu.* Two years and more I've been running this club; *Nāna e 'aka'aere i te 'anga'anga.* He will organise the work; *E nā mua koe i te 'aka'aere i tō'ou manako.* You give your views first; *Nā'ai e 'aka'aere i te 'uipā-'anga āpōpō?* Who will run the meeting tomorrow?; *Kua 'aka'aere 'ia te manako mua ē kāre rava 'e tangata i pāto'i.* The first motion was put and not a single person opposed it. (*Tangata*) 'aka'aere, n. Person in charge, leader, manager, foreman, chairman. *Tei'ea tō kōtou 'aka'aere i tēianei?* Where's your leader now?

'aka'aere'aere, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'aka'aere. Make sbdy walk, make sthg go. *E 'aka'aere'aere koe iāia kia māro'iro'i vase tōna vaevae.* Keep him walking so that his legs get their strength quickly; *'Aka'aere-aerea tō kōtou manako, kua poto te taimē.* State your views, time is short; *Kua 'aka'aere'aere 'ua 'ia mai mātou ki te kāinga nei.* We were made to walk home.

'akaanga¹, (-'ia), caus. *angā*¹. Turn sthg or sbdy around to face towards (ki) a given direction. *Kua 'akaanga 'aia i te pa'i ki te tonga.* He turned the ship towards the south; *Kāre te poti i anga mai ana i tōna 'akaanga'anga nō tei 'ati te 'oe.* The boat wouldn't come about when he tried to turn her because the rudder was broken; *'Akaanga'ia mai tō'ou 'oro'enua, tē 'aka-mata nei te tā'emo'emo.* Turn your horse round, the race is starting now; *'Akaanga mai!* *Te reira tika ai!* Turn around and face (me)! That's better!

'akaanga², (-'ia), caus. *angā*². Relieve (tiredness), calm (anger), revitalise. *Tē*

'akaanga nei au i tōku ro'i. I'm taking a rest now; *Kua 'akaanga au i tōna riri.* I've pacified him; *E 'aere e moe, kia 'akaanga-'ia tō'ou ro'i ro'i.* Go and sleep to relieve your tiredness (i.e. revitalise yourself).

'akaangaanga¹, (-'ia), fq. 'akaanga¹. Turn sthg or sbdy around. *E 'akaangaanga i te tamariki ki runga i te mataara i mua ake kā tae mai ei te kāvana.* Turn the children to face the road before the Commissioner arrives.

'akaangaanga², (-'ia), fq. 'akaanga². Get rid of tiredness or anger.

'aka'anga'anga, (-'ia), caus. 'anga'anga. Make sbdy or sthg work, set to work, operate (a machine), use for a purpose. *E 'aka'anga'anga pakari koe ia rāua.* Make them work hard; *'Eia'a koe e 'aka'anga'anga 'ua ia mātou!* *Ka 'akapē'ea rātou?* Don't overwork us! What about them?; *Kua 'aka'anga'anga rāua i te pāmu.* They used (operated) the pump; *Kua 'aka'anga'anga 'aia i tōna kite.* He made use of his knowledge; *Kāre e rauka 'aka'ou ia rātou i te 'aka'anga'anga i tō rātou au rima.* They were not able to use their hands again; *Kua 'aka'anga'anga 'ia te parūnu 'ei tiaki i te 'ōire ma'ata.* Balloons were employed to defend large cities.

'aka'āngai, (-a, -'ia), caus. 'āngai. 1. Pollinate. *E 'aka'āngai meitaki koe i te vānira, 'inē.* Please pollinate the vanilla carefully. 2. Feed sthg to (ki) sbdy, to feed sbdy.

'akaangiangi, (-a, -'ia). 1. v.t., caus. *angiangi*. Make sthg thin, thin down, apply thinly. *Nā'au i 'akaangiangi roa, te 'openga ē, puta mai!* You have thinned (it) down too much, it might be holed (easily); *Ka nga 'ā 'ua te kumete mē 'akaangiangi koe i te pao'anga.* The wooden bowl will just break if you hollow it out too thin. 2. v.i., approx. *angiangi*. Quite thin. *Kua ma'ani 'akaangiangi 'aia i te pēni i te pēni'anga mua.* He used the paint quite thinly for the first coat.

'aka'angi'angi, incho. 'angi'angi. Start to blow (of a breeze). *Kua anuanu nō tei 'aka'angi'angi mai te matangi.* It was cool because the breeze was stirring.

'akaa'ia'i, incho. *a'ia'i*. Draw towards evening, start to get dark. *E no'o kia 'akaa'ia'i ka 'aere ei*. Wait till it gets dark before you go; *Kia 'akaa'ia'i mai, ka 'aere ei tātou*. When it gets towards evening, we'll go; *Kua topa mai te 'au i te 'akaa'ia'i'anga*. Dew fell as evening drew in.

'aka'āinu, (-*a*, -'*ia*, -*mia*). Give sbdy sthg to drink, to water (a horse). *Kua ruaki 'aia i tōku 'aka'āinu'anga ki te vai rākau*. He was sick when I made him drink the medicine; *Kua 'aka'āinu'ia rātou ki te nū*. They were given coconuts to drink; *Kua 'aka'āinu koe i te 'oro'enua ki te vai?* Have you watered the horse? ['aka-², 'ā-⁹, *inu*¹.]

'aka'āinuinu, (-*a*, -'*ia*, -*mia*), fq. 'aka-'āinu, q.v. *Ko tōku aro'a tēia kia rātou, nō reira ka 'aka'āinuinu au ia rātou ki te rāmu*. Here is my present to them and I'm giving them some rum to drink.

'aka'āinuinumia, pass. 'aka'āinuinu, q.v.

'aka'āinumia, pass. 'aka'āinu, q.v.

'aka'āita, (-'*ia*). Twist (the lips or mouth) into a grimace. ['aka-², 'āita.]

'aka'āitaita, (-'*ia*), fq. 'aka'āita, q.v.

'aka'āite, 'aka'ārite, (-*a*, -'*ia*). Make or treat as equal, the same, or alike; to match, compare, or imitate. *Kua 'aka'āite'ia tāna utunga ki tā te aronga keikeiā*. He was given the same punishment as thieves receive; *Kua 'aka'āite 'aia i tāna 'ākonon-'anga ia mātou mei te tū tika ai o te metua ki te tamariki*. He looked after us as a father would his children; *Kua tarotaro 'aere 'aia ma te 'aka'āite 'aere i tōna kāpiki'anga i te tere manu 'iri*. He recited a chant, with appropriate gestures, as he called a ceremonial welcome to the visiting party; *Kua 'aka'āite 'aia i te auē ā te riona kia mātou*. He imitated to us the roaring of a lion; *Kāre e rauka iāku i te 'aka'āite i te tū meitaki o tē reira tangata kia māua*. I can't find words to express that man's kindness.

'aka'āite'anga, nom., caus. 'āite'anga. Explanation, interpretation. 'Ea'a tā'au

'aka'āite'anga i tāna moemoeā? What's your interpretation of his dream?

'aka'āiteite, 'aka'āriterite, (-*a*, -'*ia*), fq.

'aka'āite. Make equal, compare, match. *E 'aka'āiteite i te teima'a o teia ngā ko'u*. Make these two parcels the same weight; *E 'aka'āiteite meitaki kōrua kia 'āiteitepou roa rātou*. You (two) make them exactly the same; *Kua 'aka'āiteite'ia te kai i te tu'a'anga*. The food was shared out equally; *E māne a te 'aka'āiteite'anga o te aronga 'aitamu i tō rātou kāka'u*. The concert party have matched their costumes beautifully; *E 'aere 'aka'āiteite kōtou*. Walk in line (or in step, or in formation); *Inā, kia 'aka'āiteite i te roa?* Well, shall we make them the same height?; *Kua 'aka'āiteite tuatua rātou*. They all arranged to tell the same story.

'aka'aitoa, 1. v.i. Play the hero (derog.), act tough, throw one's weight about, bully. *Kua 'aka'aitoa 'aia i te tamaki ē te 'openga kua mate 'aia*. He tried to be a hero in the war and in the end he got killed; *Kua 'aka'aitoa 'aia iāia, nō te ma'ata rā i tōna kōpapa kua mataku au*. He began to bully, and I was frightened because he was so big; 'E tamaiti 'aka'aitoa tika ai koe ki tō'ou tuakana. You are always trying to boss your older brother around. 2. v.t. Say, serves (sbdy) right! *Kua 'aka'aitoa te va'ine i tāna tāne nō tei ū tō rāua mōtokā iāia*. The wife said, "Serves you right!" to her husband, because he damaged their car. ['aka-², *kaitoa*.]

akaaka, v.i. 1. Have many small roots. *Nō te akaaka i taua rākāū ra, nō reira i roa ai i te kiriti*. The tree has a lot of roots, that's why it takes so long to dig up. 2. Fibrous, stringy (of arrowroot). *Kua akaaka teia māniota, kāre e meitaki i te kai*. This arrowroot is stringy, it won't be nice to eat. 3. n. Small roots or tubers, esp. the small side tubers of taro. *Taria te akaakā taro 'ei ma'ani tīromi*. Carry away the small taro tubers to make *tīromi* with. [aka RR.]

'aka'aka, v.i. 1. Low. *Kua tīpū 'aia i te pā rākau kia 'aka'aka*. He cut the hedge

down low; *Kā rere te 'oro'enua nā runga mē ma 'ani 'aka'aka koe i te 'āua*. The horse will jump over if you make the fence low; *Nāringa koe i tope i te kao o te kuru i te 'aka'aka'anga*. If only you had chopped off the top of the breadfruit tree while it was still low. *'Imene 'aka'aka*, low-pitched singing. 2. Humble, modest. *Nō tōna tū 'aka'aka, nō reira kua rekareka rātou iāia*. Because of his modest ways, that's why they liked him; *Kāre tēnā i te ngā'i nō te aronga 'aka'aka*. That place is not for the humble people. ['aka RR.]

akaakakuru, akaakākuru, akākākuru, n. A long, slender snake-eel, inedible, white with black spots. *Mē tae ki te au a'ia'i marino, ka 'aere mai te akākākuru ki te pae one*. When the calm evenings come around, the akākākuru come in towards the beach; *Mei te pākiri akaakākuru rāi te kiri o tēnā tāmaka*. The leather on those shoes is just like the skin of the akaakākuru. [aka RR, kuru¹.]

'aka'ākenakena, incho. and approx. *'ākenakena*. Become stunted (of the growth of plants and trees). *Kua pariri te one, nō reira i 'aka'ākenakena ai te tupu o tēia rākau*. The soil is exhausted, that's why the growth of these trees is getting stunted. ['aka², 'ākenakena.]

'aka'āma'ata, caus. 'āma'ata. Amplify, increase, turn up (of sound volume). *'Aka'āma'ata'ia mai te rātio!* Turn the radio (volume) up a bit!

'aka'āmanga, caus. 'āmanga. Fork, branch out (of road). *Tei kō tika ai i te ngā'i i 'aka'āmanga'ia te mataara*. It is exactly where the road branched out.

'aka'āmama, (-'ia), caus. 'āmama. Open sbdy's mouth. *Kua 'aka'āmama 'aia i te va'a o te tamaiti*. She opened the child's mouth; *Kua 'aka'āmama'ia tōna va'a ē kua tāru'ia te 'apingga 'ākara piua ki roto*. His mouth was opened and the thermometer inserted; *Nā'au e 'aka'āmama i tōna va'a, 'ei reira 'aia e 'āmama ai*. You make him open his mouth, then he will open (it). ['aka², 'ā⁸, mama³.]

'aka'āmamamama, (-'ia), fq. 'aka-'āmama, q.v.

'akaana, v.i. Make a cave or tunnel, to tunnel. *Ka 'akaana nā 'ea?* Where will the tunnel be put through?; *E 'akaana meitaki mai koe iā ko na*. Tunnel that place properly. ['aka², ana¹.]

'aka'ana, (-'ia). Bridge (e.g. a stream). *'E mea tau kia 'aka'ana'ia tēnā kauvai*. That stream ought to be bridged; *Ka 'aka'ana rātou i tēia ngā'i āpōpō*. They will make a bridge here tomorrow. ['aka², 'ana².]

'akaanaana, (-'ia), caus. anaana. Hollow out, esp. to widen an existing hollow. *Nā te vai i 'akaanaana i tēnā ngā'i i pururū ei te one*. It was the water that hollowed out that place where the earth has fallen in; *Kua 'akaanaana'ia te ko'e 'ei ngā'i 'akata'e'angā vai*. The bamboo was hollowed out to make piping; *Kua 'akaanaana 'aia i te puta*. He enlarged the hole.

'aka'ana'ana, (-'ia), fq. 'aka'ana. Bridge (a stream).

'aka'ānau, (-a, -'ia), caus. 'ānau. Deliver (a woman) of a child, or an animal of its young. *Nā te taote i 'aka'ānau iāia*. The doctor delivered her; *Kua 'aka'ānau'ia 'aia ki roto i te 'are maki*. She was delivered of her child in hospital; *Nā'ai i 'aka'ānau i tāna pēpe?* Who delivered her baby?

'akaānini, caus. ānini. Become dizzy, giddy. *Te 'akāanini mai nei tōku ūpoko*. My head is becoming dizzy.

'akaanu(anu), caus. anu. Chill, cool, make cold. *Kua 'akaanu ake koe i te pia?* Have you chilled the beer yet?

'aka'apa, caus. 'apa¹. Blame, condemn. *'E'a koe i 'aka'apa mai ei iāku?* Why do you blame me?

'aka'āpa('āpa), caus. 'āpa. Halve. *E 'aka'āpa meitaki koe i tārāua tu'anga, kia kore rāua e māniania mai*. Halve their share exactly so that they won't complain.

'aka'ape'ape, caus. 'ape². Bother, fret, fuss. *'E'a tāna e 'aka'ape'ape atū ra kiā koe?* What is she bothering you about?

‘aka‘apepa, caus. ‘apepa. Pretend or simulate, lameness. *Kua ‘aka‘apepa ‘aia iāia kia tangi mai rātou iāia.* He pretended to be lame so that they would pity him.

‘akaapi(api), caus. *api*¹. Congest, clutter up. *Nā‘au ‘oki i ‘akaapiapi i te pi‘a moe ki tā‘au titā!* (Because) you have cluttered up the bedroom with your paraphernalia!

‘aka‘āpikepike, caus. ‘āpike. Weaken, slacken, be half-hearted. *Eia‘a e ‘aka‘āpikepike i te manako!* ‘Aere ki mua! Don’t weaken! Press on!

‘aka‘ara, caus. ‘ara². Exceed, give, or make extra. *Nā‘au e ‘aka‘ara atu i te ika ki runga i te putungā ika a te tangata-poti.* It’s up to you to give extra fish on the boat owner’s pile (of fish).

‘akaara(ara), caus. *ara*¹. Rouse, wake up. *E ‘akaara mai koe iāku i te ora rima, ‘inē?* Wake me up at five o’clock, please?; *‘Oro, ‘akaaraara‘ia rātou kātoatoa.* Run and wake all of them up.

‘akaāranga, caus. ‘āranga. Buoy up, keep afloat. *Nā tōna ama ‘aia i ‘akaāranga ‘aere i tua.* It was his outrigger float that kept him afloat in the ocean.

‘aka‘arara¹, caus. ‘arara¹. Lean, slant, tilt. *Eia‘a e ‘aka‘arara roa mai ki tēia tua.* Don’t tilt it too much to this side.

‘aka‘arara², caus., incho. ‘arara². Blow, rise, gust (of wind). *Mārie te ‘aka‘arara-‘anga mai o te matangi.* The wind was slow in rising.

‘aka‘ārararara¹, caus. ‘ārararara. Make to lean, slant, tilt. *Ko‘ai mā i ‘aka‘ārararara ‘aere i tēia au poupou?* Who made these posts lean (from the upright, vertical position)?

‘aka‘ārararara², caus. ‘ārara². Blow (continuously, of wind). *E vao‘o kia ‘aka‘ārararara‘ia e te matangi.* Leave it to be blown by the wind.

‘aka‘ārāvei, caus. ‘ārāvei. Introduce, meet sbdy. ‘Aere mai kia ‘aka‘ārāvei au ia kōrua. Come that I may introduce you (two).

‘aka‘are (‘are), caus. ‘are. Add on, extend (of house). *E ‘aka‘are atu koe iā muri mai i te ‘are.* Extend the back of the house further.

‘akaāri(ari), caus. *ari*. Demonstrate, parade, show. *E ‘akaāri mai kōtou i tā kōtou ‘āitamu nā mua.* You show us your items first; *Eia‘a e ‘akaāriari ‘aere, ka ravea e te tamariki!* Don’t parade (it) around, or the children will take (it) off you!

‘akaariki, caus. *ariki*. Crown, empower, invest. *Aere mai, e ‘akaariki tātou iāia ‘e iari nō tātou.* Come, let us crown him as High Chief for us.

‘aka‘āriu(riu), caus. ‘āriu. Make to capitulate, come round to. *Nā‘au ‘ua‘orāi e ‘aka‘āriu mai i tō rātou manako ki tō tātou ‘akakoro‘anga.* You alone can make them come round to our wish.

‘akaaro‘a, caus. *aro‘a*. Pity, sorrow for, sympathise. *Te ‘akaaro‘a i tō kōtou ‘aere-‘aere ‘ua‘anga mai nā roto i te ua.* How sad that you walked (all the way) through the rain.

‘aka‘āruru(ruru), caus. ‘aruru. Make explode. *Ko‘ai mā i reira e ‘aka‘ārururu maīra i te paura?* Who, then, is exploding the powder (i.e. firecrackers)?

‘akaata(ata), caus. *ata*². Frighten, intimidate. *Eia‘a koe e ‘akaata mai iāku!* Don’t you intimidate me!; *Kua ‘akaataata‘ia ana te moa, nō reira i ‘i‘iu ei.* The chickens have been frightened off, that’s why they are scary.

‘akaātea(tea), caus. ‘ātea. Clear away, disperse. *E ‘akaātea pou roa kōtou ia kōtou kātoatoa ki va‘o.* Clear off outside, all of you.

‘aka‘ati(atī), caus. ‘ati. Vary (of voice), sing counter-tenor variably. *E ‘aka‘ati‘ati koe i tō‘ou reo ‘ē reka ai tā‘au perepere.* Vary your voice and your counter-tenor singing will be good.

‘aka‘ātinga, caus. ‘ātinga¹. Pledge, promise, vow. *Kua ‘aka‘ātinga ‘aia iāia ‘ua‘orāi ki te Atua.* He has pledged himself (to do services) to God.

'akaau, caus. *au^l*. 1. Fit or try out. *Kua 'akaau ana koe i tō'ou pona 'ōu?* Have you tried out your new shirt? 2. Be unanimous, match, standardise. *Kua 'akaau rātou i tā rātou tuatua i mua ake kā tū ei ki mua i te 'akavā'anga.* They were unanimous as to what they would say before going to court.

'akaa'u(a'u), caus. *a'u^l*. Heap, mound or pile up. *Ka 'akamata au i te 'akaa'u i tāku kūmara āpōpō.* I will begin mounding up my kumara (plot) tomorrow.

'aka'au, caus. *'au^l*. Make peace, end hostility. *Ā'ea kōrua e 'aka'au ei i tō kōrua pekapeka?* When are you two ending the hostility between you?

'akaauē, caus. *auē*. Make to cry, weep. *Nā'ai koe i 'akaauē?* Who made you cry?

'akaueueūē, fq. *'akaauē*, q.v. *'Eia'a koe e 'akaueueūē 'ua ia rāua.* Don't you make them cry all the time.

'akaauīka, caus. *auīka*. Colour in blue. *Ka mānea mē 'akaauika koe i tēia ngā'i.* It will look nice when you colour this part in blue.

'aka'āuouō, rflx. *'āuouō*. Behave foolishly, make a fool of oneself. *Āē, 'eia'a ana koe e 'aka'āuouō mai iā koe!* Hey, don't make a fool of yourself!

'aka'ava'ava, caus. *'ava'ava^l*. Dirty, smear, stain. *Nā'ai i 'aka'ava'ava i tō'ou pereue ki te toto?* Who smeared your coat with blood?

'akaāvāngapū, v.i. Congregate and loiter (of a crowd). *Kua 'akaāvāngapū 'ua te māpū i va'o i te 'are teata.* The young people have congregated outside the theatre.

'akaāveave, incho. *āve*. Begin to blur. *Te 'akaāveave atūra ūku mata.* My eyes are becoming blurry.

'akaea(ea), caus. *ea*. 1. Breathe in, inhale. *E 'akaea viviki koe ki roto!* Breathe in quickly! 2. Recuperate, rest. *Te 'akaea ea māra rātou i raro i te tumu-toa.* They are recuperating underneath the ironwood tree.

'aka'eī, caus. *eī*. Bedeck with garlands. *'Ea'a kōtou i 'aka'eī 'ua ai i tēta'i pae, ē kāre tēta'i pae?* Why did you put garlands on some and not on others?

'aka'eke, caus. *eke^l*. Make descend, get off. *'Aka'eke 'ia mai 'oki ki raro!* Make (it) come down!

'aka'eke'eke, dim. *'aka'eke.* Come or go down carefully. *E 'aka'eke'eke mārie 'ua mai kōrua, 'e pateka!* Come down carefully, it's slippery!

'akaemi(emi), reflx. *emi*. Be deterred, shrink from. *Kua 'akaemi te unga ki roto i tōna anga.* The (coconut) crab shrunk back into its shell.

'akaenaena, caus. *ena*. Stretch tight. *Te 'akaenaena a 'o-tautai māra rāua.* They are stretching out a fishing line.

'aka'enemi, caus. *enemi*. 1. Cause animosity, enmity, hatred, ill-will. 2. Hate. *'Ea'a rākōrua i 'aka'enemi 'ua ai ia kōrua 'ua ai?* Why do you hate each other so much?

'akaepaepa, caus. *epa*. Honour, celebrate, dedicate. *Te 'akaepaepā ra rātou i tō rātou ariki 'ōu.* They are honouring their new High Chief.

'aka'ereni, caus. *ereni*. Make discordant or out-of-tune. *Nā'au tika ai e 'aka'ereni ana i tā tātou 'imene!* You are definitely the one making our song flat!

'akaeta, caus. *eta*. Stretch tight, make taut. *E 'akaeta atu koe kia eta meitaki!* Stretch it to make it really taut!

'akaetaeta, fq., rflx. *etaeta*. Stretch, exercise; train. *E 'akaetaeta meitaki mai kōtou ia kōtou!* Do the exercises properly!

'aka'eva'eva, caus. *'eva*. Grieve (over), lament. *Kua 'aka'eva'eva 'ua rātou i te mate 'anga tō rātou pāpā.* They just grieved on at the death of their father.

'akanga'ā, caus. *nga'ā*. Break, crack. *Nā'au i 'akanga'ā i te karāti?* Did you crack the (drinking) glass?

'akanga'ae, caus. *nga'ae*. Rip, tear. *'Ei a'a roa koe e 'akanga'ae i tēnā pona, te rongo*

maīra koe? Don't you ever rip that shirt, do you hear?

'akanga'anga'ā, caus. *nga'ā*. Break, shatter into pieces. *Ko'ai tei 'akanga'anga'ā mō'ina ana i kōnei?* Who's been breaking bottles here?

'akanga'anga'ae, fq. *'akanga'ae*. Rip, tear in many places. *Nā'ai i 'akanga'anga'ae i teia puka 'ōu nei?* Who tore this new book to pieces?

'akangāngā'ere, caus. *ngāngā'ere*. Allow to be overgrown with weeds. *'Ea'a koe i 'akangāngā'ere 'ua ai i teia ngā'i?* Why have you left this place to be overgrown with weeds?

'akangangata, caus. *ngangata*. Make wider, or open up. *E 'akangangata akē na koe i te vā!* Make the space (a bit) wider!

'akangākau, caus. *ngākau*. Agitate, fidget, fret. *'Aere mai, ka 'aere tātou! Kua 'akangākau kino roa 'a pēpe!* Come, let's go! Baby is fretting too much!

'akanga'oro, caus. *nga'oro*. Make to glide, or slide down in a mass (as avalanche, landslide). *Nō te uaaa 'ua i ngā rā akenei, kua 'akanga'oro 'aere ā uta i te maunga.* Because of continuous rain in the past few days, there have been landslides on the mountains inland.

'akangarepu, caus. *ngarepu*. Disturb, roughen (of water). *I te pōpongi roa te taime meitaki nō te 'akangarepu i te vai.* The early morning is a good time for disturbing the water.

'akangārepurepu, fq. *'akangarepu*. Disturb, or roughen water continuously. *Kārē rātou i 'akaoti ana i te 'akangārepurepu i te vai, ē 'oki 'ua atu rātou.* They never stopped disturbing the water until they departed.

'akangaro(ngaro), rflx. *ngaro*. Disappear, vanish; get lost, begone. *E 'aka ngaro viviki atu koe iā koe, 'inē!* Please, get lost quickly!

'akangaropōina, caus. *ngaropōina*. Forget, slip from memory. *'Auraka rava*

kōtou e 'akangaropōina mai ia māua. Don't you ever forget us.

'akangarungaru, caus. *ngaru*. Become rough (of the sea). *Te 'akangarungaru māira te tai i 'akamatāi mātou i te rama kōura.* The sea was getting rough when we began torch fishing for crayfish.

'akangāteitei, caus. *ngāteitei*. Elevate, exalt, honour. *E 'akangāteitei atu i tō'ou metua-tāne ē tō'ou metua-va'ine.* Honour your father and your mother.

'akangae, caus. *ngae*. Disturb, or shake (of newly planted cuttings.). *'Eia'a kōtou e 'akangae 'aere i te tiare māori!* Don't you go and disturb the gardenia cuttings!

'akangāueue, caus. *ngaeueue*. Move to and fro, shake. *E 'akangāueue 'oki koe i te pou kia ngāueue nā mua, ka kiriti ei koe.* First move the post to and fro to loosen it up before pulling it out.

'akangē(nge), caus. *ngē*. Swell, inflame. *'Ea'a ū mata i 'akangēngē ei?* Why have your eyes become swollen?

'akangenge, caus. *ngenge*. Become numb, to tingle. *Kua 'akangenge ūna vaevae nō tei roa te no'o tāpiki 'ua'anga.* His legs became numb from sitting cross-legged too long.

'akangere, caus. *ngere*. Make to go without, to lack. *Kua 'akangere 'aia i tāna tamā'ine i te 'āpara.* He made his daughter go without the apple.

'akangingiti, caus. *ngingiti*. Catch breath (from stabbing, or shooting, pain). *Kua 'akangingiti te tamaiti i te motu 'anga tōna vaevae i te mō'ina.* The boy held his breath when his foot was cut by a broken bottle.

'akango'engo'eā, caus. *ngo'engo'eā*. Be apathetic, dispirited. *'Akamāro'iro'i!* 'Eia'a e 'akango'engo'eā tō kōtou manako! Bear up! Don't be apathetic!

'akangorengore, caus. *ngore*. Cut very short (of hair or leaves). *Kua 'akangorengore roa'ia tōna rauru, nō te tunga i tōna katu.* His hair was cut really short because of the scabs on his head.

‘akangoru, caus. *ngoru*. Enfeeble, slacken, weaken. *E ‘akangoru mai koe i tēnā taura!* Slacken off that rope!

‘akangote(**ngote**), caus. *ngote*. Absorb, suck in, suck up. *Nā tēnā ‘oki e ‘akangote mai i te pīrau ki va’o.* That will absorb the pus.

‘akangū(**ngū**), caus. *ngū*. Grunt. ‘*Ea‘a koe i ‘akangū ‘ua mai ei i kona?* Why do you just grunt from there?

‘aka‘ie‘ie, caus. *‘ie‘ie*. Be beautiful, handsome, lovely, pretty. ‘*E pēpe ‘aka‘ie-‘ie tika ai tā rāua*. They have a really beautiful baby.

‘aka‘i‘iu, caus. *‘i‘iu*. Keep at a distance; be scary, aversed. *Kua ‘aka‘i‘iu te moa nō tei itiiti‘ia ana e te puakāoa*. The fowls become scary because they have been harried by the dogs.

‘aka‘ikoke (**koke**), caus. *‘ikoke*. Make gaunt, lean, skinny, thin, slim down; to diet. ‘*Aere atu ana e ‘aka‘ikoke iā koe!* Go and make yourself thin; or, go and diet!; *E ‘aere ‘oki koe e ‘aka‘ikoke mai iā koe!* Go and slim yourself down!

‘aka‘inangaro, caus. ‘*inangaro*. Desire, want. *Te ‘aka‘inangaro va‘ine i tērā atu rū‘ou tāne*. How that old man desires a woman.

‘aka‘ina‘ina, caus. ‘*ina‘ina*. Go grey (of human hair). ‘*E a‘a i ‘aka‘ina‘ina vave ei tō‘ou rauru?* Why has your hair become grey so quickly?

‘aka‘inana, caus. ‘*inana*. Draw, shoot (a bow). *Nā‘au e ‘aka‘inana nā mua*. You will draw (the bow) first.

‘aka‘inu‘inu, caus. ‘*inu*. Oil, grease up; make shiny. *Te ‘aka‘inu‘inu maīra rātou i tā rātou au mōmore*. They are oiling their spears (to make them shiny).

‘aka‘ipa(**ipa**), caus. ‘*ipa*. Go askew, awry, crooked. *Kua ‘aka‘ipa tōna pātikara ki roto i te tītā i te puta‘anga te uira ō mua*. Her bicycle went off into the bush when the front wheel got a puncture.

‘akaipoipo, caus. *ipo*². Marry, wed. *Ka ‘akaipoipo rāua a te Varaire*. They will marry on Friday.

‘akairaira, caus. *ira*. Make linear marks with knife on the skin. ‘*Eia‘a koe e taomi pakari roa mē ‘akairaira anake koe*. Don’t press down too hard when you are cutting.

‘aka‘iriāmoe, incho. ‘*iriāmoe*. Become drowsy, sleepy. *Nō te roa i tāna ako‘anga, kua ‘aka‘iriāmoe ‘aere te tangata*. Because his sermon was long, the people started falling asleep.

‘akairiiri, caus. *iri*¹. Hang, or rest, on some support. *E ‘akairiiri atu i te au kete toe ki runga i te naero*. Hang the remaining baskets onto the nail.

‘aka‘irinaki, caus. ‘*irinaki*. Make to lean, or rest, against. *E ‘aka‘irinaki ‘ua atu koe ki runga i te patu!* Lean (it) against the wall!

‘akairo, incho. *iro*¹. Become maggoty. *Te ‘akairo ‘aere maī ra te vī i teia nei*. The mangoes are beginning to get maggoty now.

‘akairo(iro), caus. -*iro*². Make a mark. *E ‘akairo koe i te kati ā‘au i te ngā‘i e pao mai ei te mangā*. Make a mark on your fishing line (by tieing a knot) when the barracuda takes the bait.

‘akaiti¹, caus. *iti*¹. Make small (in size, amount, quantity). *Mē tae koe ki tēnā ‘ope, e ‘akaiti mai koe, ‘inē?* When you get to that end, make it smaller, alright?

‘akaiti², caus. *iti*². Incite, urge on (of a dog). ‘*Ea‘a ‘oki koe i korēi e ‘akaiti i tō puakāoa kia arumaki i te puaka?* Why didn’t you urge your dog on to chase the pig?

‘aka‘iti, caus. ‘*iti*¹. Shine upon, illuminate. ‘*Ē te Atua ē, e ‘aka‘iti mai koe i tō mārama ki runga ia mātou*. Oh God, shine Thy light upon us.

‘aka‘itonga, caus. ‘*itonga*. Become blemished or bruised. *E ‘aka‘itonga ana te kuru i te tuātau paroro*. Breadfruits are blemished during the winter months.

‘akaivi, caus. *ivi*. Draft, outline, or sketch out (of a sermon). *E ‘akaivi meitaki koe i tā’au ako’anga kia mako*. Draft out your sermon properly.

‘akakā, caus. *kāl*. Burn, ignite, light. *Nā’ai i ‘akakā i te mōī?* Who lit the lamp?

‘akakangakanga, caus. *kanga*. Lark about, play. *Te ‘akakangakangā ra ‘aia i te punua kiore-ngiao ki te pōnao taura*. He is playing around with the kitten with a cotton reel.

‘akakai, caus. *kai*. Corrode, decompose, fester. *Te ‘akakai ‘ua atū ra tōna tonā ki roto*. His yaws are festering deeply.

‘akakāivi, caus. *kāivi*. Make a crest, mound, ridge; elevate, upraise. ‘Ea‘a kōtou i ‘akakāivi ei i tēia ngā‘i? Why have you raised this place (area) up?

‘akakakā, caus. *kakā*. Illuminate, shine, glory. *E ‘akakakā mai ‘oki koe i te a‘i ki kōnei, kia mārama mātou*. Shine the light here (towards us) so that we can see.

‘akakākaoa, caus. *kākaoa*. Make to cackle, cry, howl. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘aere e ‘akakākaoa tamariki! Don’t you go and make the children cry!

‘akakakau, caus. *kakau*. Haft, or replace (of handles). *Āpōpō au e ‘akakakau ei i te toki*. I will haft the axe tomorrow.

‘akakāka‘u, caus. *kāka‘u*. Clothe, dress, garb. *Nāku koe e ‘akakāka‘u ana, mē kāre āinei?* I clothe you, isn’t that so?

‘akakake(kake), caus. *kake*. Increase, raise, climb. *Kua ‘akakake ‘aka‘ou‘ia te moni o te varaoa ki runga*. The price of bread has been increased again.

‘akakako, caus. *kako*. Encircle, span, surround. ‘I nā kia ‘akakako kōtou i tēnā tumu vī. See if you can span that mango tree.

‘akakanapa, caus. *kanapa*. Flash, glisten, shine. *Te ‘akakanapā ra koe i tā’au i‘o ki‘ea?* Where are you flashing your mirror to.

‘akakao(kao), incho. *kao*. Bud, shoot (of plants, flowers, trees). *Te ‘akakao maī ra*

tāku tiare māori. My gardenias are budding.

‘akaka‘o, caus. *ka‘o*. Fix thatch rafters. *Kia oti i te ‘akaka‘o, kā ato ei te rau*. When the thatch rafters are affixed, the pandanus thatch will then be thatched.

‘akakaokao, caus. *kaokao*. Go, lean, tilt, walk sideways. *E ‘aere ‘akakaokao atu kōrua ki roto*. You two go in sideways.

‘akakapakapa, caus. *kapakapa*. Flap, flutter. *E ‘akakapakapa kōtou i tō kōtou au rima mei te manu rāi*. Flap your arms just like the birds.

‘akakapi(kapi), caus. *kapi*. Fill in, or complete (of planting a piece of land). *Nāku e ‘akakapi i te au rua toe ki te moko*. I will complete planting the remaining holes with taro-corms.

‘akakāpiti, caus. *kāpiti*. Combine, team up. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akakāpiti vave ia rātou. Don’t team them up yet.

‘akakapukapu, caus. *kapukapu*. Become choppy, rough (of the sea). *Te ‘akakapukapu maī ra te tai, kā ‘oki tātou ki uta*. The sea is getting rough, we’ll return ashore.

‘akakara, caus. *kara*. Colour in. *E ‘akakara koe i tēia ngā‘i ki te kara rengarenga*. Colour this area in yellow.

‘akakarekare, caus. *karekare*. Be rough, whipped up (of the sea). *Kua ‘akakarekare te moana i tō mātou vaitata ‘anga mai ki te ‘enua*. The sea began to be rough as we neared land.

‘akakaru(karu), caus. *karu*. Slacken (of a rope, line or net). ‘Eia‘a e ‘akakaru i te kupenga! Don’t slacken off the net!

‘akakata(kata), caus. *kata^l*. Amuse, make happy, make laugh. ‘E tangata kite koe i te ‘akakata tangata. You are a clever person at amusing people.

‘akakātiri, caus. *kātiri*. Establish, or produce, a line of offspring. *Nāna i ‘akakātiri mai ia rātou*. Their lineage was established through him.

‘akakau(kau), caus. *kau^l*. Float, or swim, around. *Nā‘au e ‘akakau atu iāia ki tērā*

tua mai o te ava. Swim him across to the other side of the harbour.

‘**akaka‘u**, incho. *ka‘u!* Begin to foam or flow (of tide). *Te ‘akaka‘u maī ra te tai i tejanei.* The tide is beginning to flow now.

‘**akakavangū**, incho. *kavangū.* Become acrid, very bitter, or sour. *Kāre e meitaki i te inu, kua ‘akakavangū!* It’s not fit to drink, it’s become very sour!

‘**akakavekave**, caus. *kavekave.* Strive to breathe. *Te ‘akakavekave pakarī ra ‘aia i te ‘akaea.* He’s really striving hard to breathe.

‘**akakē**, caus. *kē.* Alienate, estrange. ‘*E a‘a koe i ‘akakē ei iā koe?* Why have you alienated yourself?

‘**akakeiā**, caus. *keiā.* Accuse of theft, call a thief. *Ko‘ai koe ka ‘akakeiā mai ei iāku?* Who are you to call me a thief.

‘**akakena**, caus. *kena.* Delimit, make a boundary. *Nāte ‘ui tupuna rāi i ‘akakena i te ‘enua.* The ancestors made the boundary to the land.

‘**akakenu(kenu)**, caus. *kenu.* Heap up, mound, turn (of ground). *Ka ‘aere au ka ‘akakenu i tāku kūmara.* I’ll go and mound my kumara (plot).

‘**akakeo(keo)**, caus. *keo(keo).* Sharpen to a point. *Kua ‘akakeokeo meitaki tika ai ‘aia i tāna ‘āuri tīti‘a.* He really sharpened his fishing spear well.

‘**akakerekere**, incho. *kerekere.* Become black, or dark; defame; make black. *Te ‘akakerekere maī ra te rangi i teia nei.* The skies are darkening now.

‘**akakererē**, caus. *kererē.* Jangle, rattle. *Ko koe tērā e ‘akakererē angā tinī ra?* Are you the one rattling those empty tins?

‘**akaketa(keta)**, caus. *keta.* Tauten, tighten, strengthen. *Tē ‘akaketaketa nei mātou i te au taura nō te ‘uri‘ia.* We are tautening the ropes (ready) for the hurricane.

‘**akakeu(keu)**, caus. *keu.* Move, shake. ‘*Eia‘a e ‘akakeukeu ma‘ata, ka maringi!* Don’t move (it) too much, it will spill!

‘**akake‘u(ke‘u)**, caus. *ke‘u.* Make hair ginger-coloured, or reddish brown. *Kua ‘akake‘uke‘u ‘aka‘ou ‘aia i tōna rauru.* She has made her hair ginger-coloured again.

‘**akakī**, caus. *kī!* Fill, or top up. *Ka ‘akakī au i te tāngika kia kī tākiri?* Shall I fill the tank right up?

‘**akakikī**, caus. *kīkī.* Fill in, swell up. *Kua ‘akakikī ‘aere rātou i te ngā‘i va‘ava‘aruā ki te toka.* They filled in the potholes with stones.

‘**akakina**, caus. *-kina².* Sharpen.

‘**akakino(kino)**, caus. *kino.* Abuse, malign, slur. ‘*Eia‘a e ‘akakino atu, kia kore koe e ‘akakino‘ia mai.* Don’t malign others so that you won’t be maligned.

‘**akakite(kite)**, caus. *kite.* Disclose, reveal, tell. *Kua ‘akakite tika ai koe i te tika?* Did you really tell the truth?

‘**akakō‘ae‘ae**, caus. *kō‘ae‘ae.* Open, or spread out (of legs, as in drum dancing). *E ‘akakō‘ae‘ae atu ‘oki koe i ngā vaevae ō‘ou!* Open your legs out (a bit) wider then!

‘**akakō‘anga**, caus. *kō‘anga.* Nest, make nest. *Kua ‘akakō‘anga te tīnanā moa.* The mother hen has nested.

‘**akakō‘ao**, incho. *kō‘ao.* Be bloated, distended. ‘*Ea‘a tōna kōpū i ‘akakō‘ao ei?* Why has his stomach bloated?

‘**akakōenga**, caus. incho. *kōenga.* Begin to ripen (of fruit). *Te ‘akakōenga maī ra te nītā.* The pawpaws are beginning to ripen.

‘**akakoi**, caus. *koi!* Sharpen, whet (of cutting edges). *kua oti te toki iāku i te ‘akakoi.* I have finished sharpening the axe.

‘**akakoka**, caus. *koka¹.* Cause to wander aimlessly. ‘*Eia‘a koe e ‘aere ē ‘akakoka tamariki ‘aere!* Don’t you go and lead children to wander aimlessly around!

‘**akakoki(koki)**, caus. *koki.* Hobble, limp. *Kāre au i kite ē ‘ea‘a ‘aia i ‘akakoki ei.* I don’t know why he’s limping.

- 'akakokoi**, caus. *kokoi*. Be quick, hasten. *E 'akakokoi atu ki te kāinga 'ē tunu i te kai*. Hurry home and cook the food.
- 'akakōkō**, caus. *kōkō*¹. Incite, prod, tempt. *'Eia'a koe e 'akakōkō atu ia rātou kia rave 'anga'anga nēneva!* Don't tempt them to do stupid things!
- 'akakōkopi**, caus. *kōkopi*. Fold, furl. *'Āriāna kōrua, 'eia'a e 'akakōkopi vave!* Wait, you two, don't furl it yet!
- 'akakoma(koma)**, caus. *koma*¹. Chatter, jabber, prattle. *Nā'au tika ai e 'akakoma-koma ana i te tamariki!* You're the one who makes the children chatter!
- 'akakōmingi**, caus. *kōmingi*. Bend or curl (of legs while lying down). *E 'akakōmingi mai 'oki koe i ngā vaevae ō'ou.* Bend your legs up.
- 'akakōmingimangi**, caus. *kōmingimangi*. Bend or curl up (of legs). *Kua 'akakōmingimangi 'aere 'ua rātou nō te anu.* They have (all) curled up because it was cold.
- 'akakona(kona)**, caus. *kona*¹. Become drunk. *Kua 'akakona pikika'a 'aia iāia 'inapō.* He pretended to be drunk last night.
- 'akakopa(kopa)**, caus. *kopa*. Dent, depress, indent. *'Ea'a kōtou i 'akakopakopa ai i te mereki?* Why have you dented the (tin) plates?
- 'akakōpā(pā)**, caus. *kōpā*. Become thin, undeveloped (of banana fruit esp.). *Nō te anu, kua 'akakōpāpā te meika* Because of the cold (winter), the bananas are undeveloped.
- 'akakōpatapata**, caus. *kōpatapata*. Become spotted. *Te 'akakōpata 'aere maīra te rau kūmara.* The kumara leaves are becoming spotted.
- 'akakopi(kopi)**, caus. *kopi*¹. Cuff, hem. *'Eia'a koe e 'akakopi vave!* Don't you hem it yet!
- 'akakōpūpū**, caus. *kōpūpū*. Bulge out, swell up, warp. *Kua 'akakōpūpū 'aere tēia au vā'anga rākau.* These planks have become warped.
- 'akakore(kore)**, caus. *kore*. Abolish, annul, forgive, postpone. *Nā'ai i 'akakore i tā tātou pīkinīki?* Who postponed our picnic?
- 'akakoro(koro)**, caus. *-koro*³. Consider, intend, plan. *Te 'akakoro nei au i te 'aere tautai.* I'm intending to go fishing.
- 'akakoromaki**, caus. *koromaki*. Be patient, forbear, put up with. *Te 'akakoromaki 'uā ra 'aia i tōna mamae.* She's just putting up with her pain.
- 'akakoromingo(mingo)**, caus. *koromingo*. Crease, crumple, wrinkle. *Nā'ai i 'akakoromingomingo i tōku kāka'u 'āpi'i?* Who crumpled my school uniform?
- 'akakorōna**, caus. *korōna*. Crown. *Nāku e 'akakorōna iā koe i tō'ou rā 'akauruuru-'anga.* I will crown you on your coronation day.
- 'akakoropini**, caus. *koropini*. Encircle, surround. *E 'akakoropini kōtou i te pūnanga nā mua.* Surround the stronghold first.
- 'akakōtinga**, caus. *kōtinga*. Demarcate, delimit, mark out. *Tei iā koe te 'akakōtinga i tō tātou 'enua.* It's up to you to demarcate the boundary of our land.
- 'akakōtu'utu'u**, caus. *kōtu'utu'u*. Make dots, splotches. *E 'akakōtu'utu'u koe i tēna ngā'i ki te pēni kerekere.* Put black dots at that place.
- 'akako'uko'u**, caus. *ko'uko'u*. Wrap up, keep warm. *'Akako'uko'u meitaki'iā 'a pēpe ka 'aere ei kōtou ki va'o.* Wrap baby up well before you go out.
- 'akakovikovi**, incho. *kovikovi*. Be scarred, shrivelled, wrinkled. *Kua 'akamata tōna pāpāringa i te 'akakovikovi.* His cheeks are beginning to wrinkle.
- 'akakukukuku**, caus. *kukukuku*. Roll, or ruck, up (of sleeves and trouser legs). *Kua 'akakukukuku 'aia i ūna vaevae pīripou.* He has rolled up his trouser legs.
- 'akakukumi**, caus. *kukumi*. Make to wrestle. *Nā'ai i 'akakukumi ia kōrua?* Who made you wrestle?

‘akakututū, caus. *kututū*. Start up (of engine, machine). *Kā kite koe i te ‘akakututū i te torōka?* Do you know how to start up the truck?

‘akama‘aki, caus. *ma‘aki*. Detach, pull off, pluck. ‘E ākā ‘anga‘anga i te ‘akama‘aki‘anga i tērākā‘ui nū. It’s quite difficult detaching (nuts from) that coconut bunch.

‘akamā‘aki‘aki, caus. *mā‘aki‘aki*. Cause to break off, detach, fall. *Nā te matangi i ‘akamā‘aki‘aki i te ‘uā vī ‘ōu*. It was the wind that caused the young mangoes to fall.

‘akama‘ana, caus. *ma‘ana*. Make warm. *E ‘akama‘ana mai koe i tēnā, ‘inē?* Will you warm that one up, please?

‘akamā‘ana‘ana, caus. *mā‘ana‘ana*. Keep warm. *Vao‘o‘ia mai, nāku e ‘akamā‘ana‘ana atu*. Leave it (to me), and I’ll keep it warm.

‘akama‘ara, caus. *ma‘ara*. Remind, jog someone’s memory, remember. *E ‘akama‘ara mai koe iāku mē ngaropōina anake iāku*. Remind me if I do forget.

‘akamā‘ara‘ara, caus. *mā‘ara‘ara*. Remember, reminisce. *Kua ‘akamā‘ara‘ara au i tō mātou tamariki ‘anga*. I reminisced about our childhood days.

‘akama‘ata, caus. *ma‘ata*. Enlarge, enrich, expand. *Nā kōtou e ‘akama‘ata atu i tēia*. You enlarge on this.

‘akama‘atama‘ata, fq. ‘akama‘ata. Enlarge, extend. *Kāre e meitaki kia ‘akama‘atama‘ata atu kōtou i te umu?* Wouldn’t it be better if you made the earth-oven larger?

‘akamae, caus. *mae*. Wilt, wither. *Te ‘akamae atū ra tērā pū ‘ānani*. That orange tree is wilting.

‘akamaemae, caus. *maemae*. Wilted, withered. ‘E a rā tāku tiare māori i ‘akamaemae ei? Why have my gardenia plants wilted?

‘akama‘eu, caus. *ma‘eu*. Make to gape, open. *Nā ai i ‘akama‘eu i te pā?* Who made the door to open?

‘akamā‘eu‘eu, caus. *mā‘eu‘eu*. Leave open. *Kua ‘akamā‘eu‘eu ‘ua rātou i te au pā o te ‘are-pure*. They left the church doors open.

‘akamanga, caus. *manga¹*. Make barb or prong. *Te ‘akamanga nei au i tāku ‘āuri tīti‘a*. I’m making a barb for my fishing spear.

‘akama‘iti, caus. *ma‘iti*. Be energetic, lively. *E ‘akama‘iti mai ana koe iā koe!* Try and liven yourself up!

akamā‘iti‘iti, caus. *mā‘iti‘iti*. Be energetic, frisky; make lively, nimble. *Nā‘au i ‘akamā‘iti‘iti mai ia rātou?* Was it you who put some life into them?

‘akamama‘ata, caus. *mama‘ata*. Double up, increase. *E ‘akamama‘ata mai koe i tā rātou tu‘anga, ‘inē*. Increase their portions, won’t you.

‘akamāngaro(ngaro), caus. *māngaro*. Be flavourless, insipid. ‘E a i ‘akamāngaro ei te pāni kai? Why has the pot of food become flavourless?

‘akamāngikī, caus. *māngikī*. Be like a monkey. *Te ‘akamāngikī iā koe!* How like a monkey you behave! (or, You behave like a monkey!)

‘akamaitu, caus. *maitu*. Make to offend, shock. ‘E a koe i ‘akamaitu atu ei ia rātou? Why did you offend them?

‘akamaka, caus. *maka¹*. Blaze, make (of a trail). *Nāna i ‘akamaka mua i tēnā mataara*. She was the first to blaze that trail.

‘akamākaiore, caus. *mākaiore*. Shriveled, shrink (of premature fruit). *Nō te tuātau anu pa‘a i ‘akamākaiore ei te meika*. Perhaps it is because of winter that the bananas have shrivelled.

‘akamākara, caus. *mākara*. Make orange-coloured. *E ‘akamākara pa‘a koe iā raro i te pāreu e mānea ai*. Perhaps, making the bottom part of the dance-skirt orange-coloured will (make it) look nice.

‘akamakariri, caus. *makariri*. Cool down, cool off. *Kua ‘akamakariri koe i te mōinā ū?* Have you cooled down the bottle of milk?

'akamaki(maki), incho. *maki*¹. Fester, ulcerate. *Te 'akamaki 'aere 'ua atū ra tēnā motu nō'ou*. That wound of yours is festering badly.

'akamākitakita, caus. *mākitakita*. Make angry, indignant. *'Ea'a rā kōtou i 'akamākitakita atu ei ia rātou?* Why ever did you make them angry?

'akamako, caus. *mako*. Be careful, diligent, heedful. *E 'akamako meitaki mai kōtou ia kōtou*. You (people) be very careful.

'akamāmā, caus. *māmā*¹. Make light (in weight), lighten. *'Akamāmā mai ana kōrua kia tāuru atu au i te pange ki raro*. You (two) make (it) lighter so that I can insert a block beneath.

'akamamae, incho. *mamae*. Have birth pains, to ache. *Te 'akamamae maī ra 'aia i tēia nei*. She's having birth pains now.

'akamāmāngikā, caus. *māmāngikā*. Make lighter, lighten (of weight). *E 'akamāmāngikā mai rāi 'oki koe iā koe!* Make yourself a bit lighter!

'akamāmānu, caus. *māmānu*. Drift, float. *Te 'akamāmānu 'uā ra te pa'i i tai mai i te akau*. The ship is just drifting beyond the reef.

'akamamao, caus. *mamao*. Be distant, remain at a distance. *'Eia'a kōtou e 'akamamao 'aere, te vaitata nei te umu i te tāpoki*. Don't go too far, the earth-oven is nearly ready to be covered.

'akamana, caus. *mana*. Authorise, empower. *Nā'ai e 'akamana i tēia ture?* Who will empower this law?

'akamanako, caus. *manako*. Consider, have in mind, think. *Kia 'akamanako meitaki au, kāre i te manako meitaki roa*. When I reconsidered carefully, it wasn't really a good idea.

'akamānakonako, caus. *mānakonako*. Think often, recall. *Mē 'akamānakonako au i tō 'ou tākinga-meitaki ia mātou, kāre e rauka ia mātou i te tūtaki*. When I recall your kindness to us, we cannot repay (it).

'akamana(mana)tā, caus. *manatā*. Bother, interfere, trouble, worry. *'Aere mai, 'eia'a koe e 'akamanamanatā atu ia rātou*. Come away, don't bother them.

'akamānea, caus. *mānea*. Make attractive, beautiful, nice, decorate. *Ka 'aere mātou ka 'akamānea 'are-pure āpōpō*. We'll go and decorate the church tomorrow.

'akamania, caus. *mania*. Smooth, sand-paper. *Nā'au e 'akamania mai iā kona*. You will smooth there.

'akamanu'i, caus. *manu'i*. Disengage, disjoin. *E 'akamanu'i 'aka'ou koe, ka 'aka'oki 'aka'ou ei i te ivi*. Disjoin (it) again, before readjusting the bone again.

'akamanuia, caus. *manuia*. Make lucky, good fortune. *Kia 'akamanuia mai te Atua i tō kōtou 'aerenga*. May God give you good fortune on your journey.

'akamanu'iri, caus. *manu'iri*. Call someone a foreigner, or outsider. *'Ea'a koe i 'akamanu'iri mai ei iāku? Kāre koe i kite ē 'e toketoke rāi au nō te 'enua?* Why did you call me an outsider? Didn't you know that I'm also an earthworm of the land (i.e. an indigene, or landowner)?

'akamanuku, caus. *manuku*. Dislocate, slip off (of bone). *E 'akamanuku 'aka'ou koe, ka 'aka'oki 'aka'ou ei i te ivi*. Dislocate (it) again, (and then) reset the bone again.

'akamānukunuku, caus. *mānukunuku*. Loosen, pull, unloose. *Ko'ai mā tei 'akamānukunuku 'aere i taku pā tiare?* Who has been loosening my row of flower cuttings?

'akamaoa, caus. *maoa*. Recook, make food cooked. *Ka 'aere au ka 'akamaoa i tāku taro kia maoa meitaki*. I'm going to recook my taro to make sure that they are well cooked.

'akamāongaonga, caus. *māongaonga*. Roughen, sear, scratch. *'Eia'a e 'akamāongaonga 'aka'ou iā kona, kua oti i te tāpateka'ia*. Don't roughen that place again, it's been smoothed.

'akama'ora, caus. *ma'ora*. Let hang loose, spread out. *E 'akama'ora 'ua koe i tō rauru*. Just let your hair hang loose.

'akamā'ora'ora, caus. *mā'ora'ora*. Open out, spread out. *Tē 'akamā'ora'orakie mai ra rātou i tapa-ta'atai*. They are spreading out sails at the seaside.

'akama'ore, caus. *ma'ore*. Peel away, peel off. *'Eia 'a koe e 'akama'ore i te paka!* *'E vao'o rāi ē nāna rāi e topa*. Don't you peel off the scab! Let it drop off of its own accord.

'akamā'ore'ore, caus. *mā'ore'ore*. Peel, rub, or flake off. *Ko te 'ākoko 'aere 'ua tā'au e 'akamā'ore'ore mai ki te 'uru-āuri*. You rub off (the old paint) in the corners (of the house) only with the wire brush.

'akamāori, caus. *māori*. Act, sound *Māori*, to Maorify. *'E meitaki ake te 'akamāori i te ma'ata'anga o te au kupu pītinihi*. It's better to Maorify many of the business terminologies.

'akamāpū, caus. *māpū*. Make young, or youthful; behave like a youth. *'Apinga tika ai te rua'ine atū ra i te 'akamāpū iāia!* How very much the old fellow over there behaves like a youth!

'akamaranga, caus. *maranga*. Lift up, make light. *'Eia 'a e 'akamaranga roa i tēnā 'ope ki runga!* *Tukutuku mai i tēta'i māngā ki raro!* Don't lift that end up too much! Lower it down a little!

'akamārangaranga, caus. *mārangaranga*. Come, or rise to the surface; lift up. *Kua 'akamārangaranga te matangi i te rau o tōna 'are*. The wind lifted up the pandanus leaf thatches of his house.

'akamārama, caus. *mārama*. Clarify, explain. *Nāku e 'akamārama atu kia rātou*. I will explain it to them.

'akamāramarama, fq. *'akamārama*. Clarify, elucidate, illustrate, unravel. *Māri kōrua i 'akamāramarama mai kia mātou i mārama ai mātou*. It was good that you illustrated it to us so that we now understand.

'akamaratea, caus. *maratea*¹. Lose, or fade (of colour). *Kua 'akamaratea vave 'ua te kara o tēnā kāka'u, mē kāre?* The colour of that dress has faded quickly, hasn't it?

'akamareka, incho. *mareka*. Become glad, happy, pleased. *Tēia te nūti mataora 'ei 'akamareka i tō kōtou au ngākau*. Here's the happy news to gladden your hearts.

'akamaremo, caus. *maremo*. Drown. *Nā-'ai i 'akamaremo i te 'oro'enua?* Who drowned the horse?

'akamarere, caus. *marere*. Cause to drop, or fall off (as fruit from tree). *E 'akamarere mai koe i te vī para 'ua nā māua*. Just make the ripe mangoes fall off for us.

'akamārererere, caus. *mārererere*. Dribble, or drop out one by one. *'Āē, te 'akamārererere mai ra ā'au patapata mei roto mai i tō'ou pūtē*. Hey, your marbles are dropping out one by one from your pocket.

'akamārie, caus. *mārie*. Slow down. *Kia 'akamārie mai ana i te poti*. Slow the boat down.

'akamarangi, caus. *maringi*. Shed, spill. *Nā rātou i 'akamarangi mua i te toto*. It was they who first shed blood.

'akamāringiringi, caus. *māringiringi*. Spill. *'E 'akamāringiringi mārie 'ua mai koe i te vai ki roto i tā mātou pakete*. Just slowly spill the water into our buckets.

'akamarino, caus. *marino*. Be calm and still (of sea, wind, weather.). *Kua 'akamarino 'ua te reva i teia rā*. The weather has become calm and still today.

'akamaro, caus. *maro*. Put on a loincloth, diaper, or nappy. *Kua oti 'a pēpe iāku i te 'akamaro*. I've finished putting on baby's nappy.

'akamarō, caus. *marō*. Dry up. *'E viviki te vai-puke i te 'akamarō*. The floodwater is quick to dry up.

'akamāro'iro'i, caus. *māro'iro'i*. Animate, bestir, exhort, invigorate. *E 'akamāro'iro'i ia kōtou kia riro mai te rē ia kōtou*. Bestir yourselves that you may win the prize.

'akamarōkā, caus. *marōkā*. Become dry, or parched. *Te 'akamarōkā mai nei tōku karaponga*. My throat is getting dry.

'akamārōki 'aki'a, caus. *mārōki 'aki'a*. Be obstinate, stubborn. *'Ea'a koe i 'akamārōki 'aki'a 'ua atu ei iā koe?* Why have you continued to be stubborn?

'akamaromaroā, caus. *maromaroā*. Be apathetic, bored, depressed. *'Eia'a e 'akamaromaroā, 'akamārō 'iro'i, 'aere ki mua!* Don't be apathetic, be strong and go forward!

'akamarū, caus. *marū*. Conform, comply, agree with. *E 'akamarū atu rāi 'oki koe iā koe, 'eia'a tērā tū mārōki 'aki'a ō'ou ra!* You should be able to conform and not retain that streak of stubbornness of yours!

'akamarua, caus. *marua*. Scatter, spread. *Ko'aitei 'akamarua pākiri 'ānani 'aere ana nā va'o i kōnei?* Who has been scattering orange peels outside here?

'akamāruarua, caus. *māruarua*. Cheer, clamour, encourage, shout loudly. *E tū mai e 'akamāruarua i tō tātou pupu kia rē*. Stand up and cheer our team on so that they win.

'akamarumaru, caus. *marumaru*. Shelter (from heat, rain). *Nō te ua, kua 'akamarumaru rātou ki raro ake i te tumu i'i*. Because of the rain, they sheltered beneath the chestnut tree.

'akamata. Begin, commence, start. *E 'akamata mai kōtou i te vāere nā te pae kauvai mai*. Start clearing from the stream bank.

'akamataara, caus. *mataara*. Build, make (of path, road, track.). *Te ngā'i tano tēnā i te 'akamataara atu ki uta i te ū*. That's an ideal place to make a road inland into the valley.

'akamātangitangi, caus. *mātangitangi*. Be breezy, windy. *Te 'akamātangitangi 'aka-'ou mai nei i tēia a'i a'i*. It's getting breezy again this evening.

'akamatakite, caus. *matakite*. Admonish, remonstrate, warn. *E 'akamatakite meitaki koe ia rāua, kia kore rāua e rave 'aka'ou*.

Admonish them well so that they won't do it again.

'akamataku, caus. *mataku*. Frighten, terrify. *Nā'ai koe i 'akamataku?* Who frightened you?

'akamātakutaku, caus. *mātakutaku*. Scare, put the wind up. *Kua 'aere 'aia i te 'akamātakutaku i te au va'ine ramarama*. He went to put the wind up the women torch fishing.

'akamatapō, caus. *matapō*. Make blind, turn a blind eye, pretend not to see. *Kua 'akamatapō koe iā koe i reira!* Then you've become a blind man!

'akamātau, caus. *mātau*. Accustom to, familiarise, get into the habit. *Te 'akamātau 'aka'ou nei au iāku i te pā'i vai anu i te pōpongi*. I'm getting myself back into the habit again of having cold showers in the mornings.

'akamātautau, caus. *mātautau*. Familiarise, habituate. *Nāku i 'akamātautau ia rātou ki runga i tēna matīni*. I familiarised them on that machine.

'akamate, caus. *mate*. Be numb, low (of the tide). *Nō te no'o tāpiki i 'akamate ei ūku vaevae*. My legs became numb from sitting cross-legged.

'akamatemate, incho. *matemate*. Die off, wither away, stop and start (of mechanisms). *'Ea'a tō tāua matīni i 'akamatemate 'aere 'ua ai?* Kāre e pēnitīni? Why is our (outboard) motor stopping and starting? Isn't there any benzine?

'akamatepongi, caus. *matepongi*. Become hungry. *Kua 'akamatepongi rātou i tō rātou kite atu 'anga i te kai mānea i runga i te kaingākai*. They became hungry when they saw the nice food on the table.

'akamāti, caus. *māti*¹. March (tr.). *'E 'akamāti meitaki koe ia rātou kia mako tā rātou māti*. March them properly so that they improve.

'akamatie, caus. *matie*. Colour green. *Kāre au i karanga atū na ē 'e 'akamatie koe i tēnā ngā'i?* Didn't I tell you to colour that part in green?

'akamātorutoru, caus. *mātorutoru*. Thick-en, or make solid; place thickly. *E 'akamātorutoru kōtou i te kīkau mē tāpoki anake i te pa'i*. Place the coconut leaves thickly when you mulch the taro patch.

'akamatū, caus. *matu*. Fatten, make big. '*Akamatū 'ia mai ana koe!*' Fatten yourself up!

'akamātūtū, caus. *mātūtū*. Make firm, strong. *Kua 'akamātūtū meitaki kōtou i te au poupou?* Did you place the posts firmly?

'akama'u, caus. *ma'u*. Heal up, recover. *Te pē'eā ra tō'ou vā'i? Kāre i 'akama'u ake?* How's your operation? Hasn't it healed yet?

'akamā'ū, caus. *mā'ū*. Make wet or damp. '*Ea'a koe i akamā'ū ei iā koe?*' Why have you got yourself wet?

'akamāuiui, caus. *māuiui*. Make sore and weary. *Nāna rāi i 'akamāuiui i tōna kōpapa*. She herself has made her body sore and weary.

'akamāuruuru, caus. *māuruuru*. Give extra (to delight, or appreciate). *Nā kōtou atu e 'akamāuruuru i tā rātou kīkau kai*. It's up to you to put extra (food) into their food basket.

'akamea, caus. *mea*. Annoy, taunt; make a spectacle, show off. '*E 'apinga tika ai koe i te 'akamea!*' What a real, show-off you are!; '*Eia'a koe e akamea atu iāia!*' Don't you annoy him!

'akameangiti, caus. *meangiti*. Turn down (of sound volume), reduce (of size, amount, quantity). *Kāre e rauka iā koe i te 'akameangiti mai i te rātio?* Can't you turn down the radio?

'akameangitikā, caus. *meangitikā*. Decrease, diminish, minimise. '*Eia'a pa'a koe e 'akameangitikā roa*. Don't decrease it too much.

'akameamea, caus. *meamea*. Court, woo. *Kāre koe i a'a ke, kua kite takere koe i te 'akameamea va'ine!* You're only a pipsqueak and you already know how to court women!

'akameameā'au, caus. *meameā'au*. Be arrogant, rebel, be unruly. '*Ea'a rā te pu'apingakia 'akameameā'au kōtou?*' What's the point in being arrogant?

'akameariki, caus. *meariki*. Make small, reduce. *Ka 'akameariki mai pa'a au i te tounati*. Perhaps, I should reduce the size of the doughnuts.

'akamearikiriki, caus. *mearikiriki*. Be small, little. *Kua 'akamearikiriki ro ate 'ua o te tōmāti i teia mata'iti*. The tomatoes have become smaller this year.

'akameitaki, caus. *meitaki*. Make well, praise, thank. *Te 'akameitaki atu nei mātou ia kōtou nō tākōtou tauturu ma'ata*. We thank you for your great help.

'akameremere, caus. *meremere*. Cherish, love, treasure. *E 'akameremere kōtou i tō kōtou metua-va'ine, 'auraka e tākingakino iāia*. Cherish your mother and never ill-treat her.

'akametua, caus. *metua*. Regard as a parent. *Ka 'akametua au iā Tere, nō te mea, 'e teina 'aia nō tōku pāpā*. I regard Tere as a parent because he's my father's young brother (i.e. Tere is my uncle).

'akamingi, caus. *mingi*. Bend, curve. *E vai'o mai e nāku e 'akamingi i te 'āuri-tī'a*. Leave it to me to bend the spear-fishing spear.

'akamingimangi, caus. *mingimangi*. Bend, curve (several times), gyrate. *Te 'akamingimangi mai ra 'aia i tāna 'ura i nakōnei*. He was really gyrating a while back.

'akamimi, caus. *mimi*. Make urinate, hold out (of a baby). *Kua 'akamimi koe ia pēpe?* Did you hold the baby out?

'akamoe, caus. *moe*. Lay down, put to sleep. *E nā muā koe i te 'akamoe ia pēpe ka 'aere ei kōrua*. Put baby to sleep first before you depart.

'akamoe'au, caus. *moe'au*. Be at peace, harmonise, pacify. *E 'akamoe'au, e 'akamoe'au, kia au tō te 'enua kātoatoa!* Harmonise, be at peace, that peace may reign throughout the whole land!

'akamoemoe, caus. *moemoe*. Lull, put to sleep. *Te 'akamoemoe maī ra 'aia i te tamariki kia moe*. She's lulling the children off to sleep.

'akamoki, caus. *moki*. Cease, pause, stop. *'Aere mai ka 'aere tāua, kua 'akamoki te ua*. Come and let us go, the rain has stopped.

'akamokorā, (-'ia), caus. *mokorā*. Belittle, degrade, derogate, make like a duck. *'Auē, kua 'akapūtī, kua 'akamokorā'ia au ē!* Alas, I've been bastardised and made like a duck! (from a love song)

'akamōraro, caus. *mōraro*. Bow down, defer to. *'E mea tau kia 'akamōraro atu te tamariki ki te metua*. It's fitting that children (should) defer to the parent(s).

'akamoremore, caus. *moremore*. Depilate, make smooth, shave off. *Kua 'akamoremore roa 'aia i te rauru o tōna ūpoko*. He's shaved off (all) the hair of his head.

'akamorimori, caus. *morimori*. Worship. *E 'akamorimori atua 'Itoro 'ua ana tō tātou 'ui-tūpuna i mua ake kā tae mai ei te 'ēvangeria*. Our ancestors worshipped idols before the gospel arrived.

'akamōteateākā, caus. *mōteateākā*. Be anaemic, pale, sallow. *Kua 'akamōteateākā mai 'aia i tōna 'oki 'anga mai mei te 'enua anuanu mai*. He is pale looking on his return from the cold country.

'akamotomoto, caus. *motomoto*. Box, punch, spar. *Te 'akamotomotō ra te tangata terēni-moto ia rāua i roto i te rīngi*. The boxing trainer is making them spar in the ring.

'akamotumotu, caus. *motumotu*. Break, cut, sever. *'E tangata 'akamotumotu niuniu kītā koe!* What a guitar-string-breaking-person you are!

'akamou, caus. *mou¹*. Keep, hold, retain (in heart, mind). *E 'akamou koe i teia ki roto i tō ngākau*. Keep this in your heart.

'akamou'āuri, caus. *mou'āuri*. Confine, enslave, overwork. *'Aere rā! Kia 'akamou'āuri 'ia atu tika ai koe!* Go then! May you be really overworked!

'akamoupuku, caus. *moupuku*. Hold grudge, hate, spite, or enmity. *Kāre au i kite ē, 'ea'a koe i 'akamoupuku mai ei iāku*. I don't know why you hold a grudge against me.

'akamouranga, caus. *mouranga*. Rehaft, make a handle. *Ka 'aere au ka 'akamouranga 'aka'ou i taku tuāpara*. I'm going to put a (new) handle to my shovel.

'akamūmū, caus. *mūmū*. Cluster, flock, swarm around. *Kua 'akamūmū mai te rango ki runga i tōna 'ē'ē*. The flies swarmed around his boil.

'akamura, caus. *mura¹*. Chide, rebuke, tick off. *Kua 'akamura atū ra 'aia ia rātou nō tō rātou tū manakokore*. He ticked them off for their thoughtlessness.

'akamuramura, caus. *muramura*. Blush, redder. *Kua 'akamuramura vave 'ua 'aia i te 'akarongo'anga 'aia i tā rātou tuatua*. She blushed quickly on hearing their talk.

'akamūrare, caus. *mūrare*. Stay dumb, speechless. *'Ea'a 'oki koe, i 'akamūrare 'ua ai iā koe?* Why did you just remain dumb?

'akamūtēkī, caus. *mutēkī*. Stay quiet, silent, still. *Kua 'akamūtēkī 'ua 'aia i tōna ngā'i, kāre roa i komakoma ana*. He remained quiet in his place and never uttered a word.

'akanā'ena'e, caus. *na'ena'e*. Get overcooked or overbaked. *I te 'uke'anga mai mātou i te umu, te 'akanā'ena'e atū ra te taro*. At the time we uncovered the oven, the taro were getting overcooked.

'akanakiro, caus. *nakiro*. Make aware, to explain, to realise, to understand. *Te 'akanakiro atu nei au ia kōtou kia nakiro meitaki kōtou*. I'm explaining it to you so that you'll really understand it.

'akanākirokiro, caus. *nākirokiro*. Make to understand. *Nā'ai rā 'oki e 'akanākirokiro mai ia tātou?* Who will give us some glimmer of understanding?

'akananave, caus. *nanave*. Enjoy, delighted, pleased. *Ko mātou kia 'anga'anga, ko koe kia 'akananave i te no'ono'o 'ua!*

While we work, you just laze around enjoying yourself!

'akanatinati, caus. *natinati*. Gnarl, twist, kink. *Kua 'akanatinati tēnā motu nō'ou i te meitaki 'anga mai, 'eā?* That cut of yours has gnarled up after healing, eh?

'akanauanau, caus. *naunau*. Be hasty, impatient. *'Eia 'a koe e 'akanauanau vave i te rama, kāre te tai i oma meitaki ake.* Don't be too hasty to torch fish, the tide has not turned properly yet.

'akanavenave, caus. *navenave*. Make enjoyable, delightful. *Nā'au rāi e kimi i te rāvenga nō te 'akanavenave i tō'ou reo.* You yourself must find ways and means of making your voice attractive.

'akanengonengo, caus. *nengonengo*. Behave arrogantly, be boastful, haughty, proud. *'Ea 'a rā ēta'i tāngata e 'akanengonengo ana rāi ia rātou?* Why do some people behave arrogantly?

'akaneke, caus. *neke*. Move or shift sbdy once. *E 'akaneke mānga meangiti 'ua atu koe kiā koe.* You shift it just a little bit towards you.

'akanekeneke, fq. *nekenekē*. Edge, move, shift, or shuffle along. *'Akanekeneke mai kōtou, kia ō mai rātou ki roto.* Move along this way so that they can fit in.

'akanene, caus. *nene*. Ejaculate semen. *Kua 'akanene 'aia i tōna tāte'a ki roto i tēta'i mō'ina.* He ejaculated his semen into a bottle.

'akanēneva, rflx. *nēneva*. Be crazy, mad, stupid. *Tēnā ia koe e 'akanēneva maīra ia koe!* There you are making a fool of yourself!

'akaniniore, incho. *niniore*. Become shrivelled, wizened, *Kāre pa'a tēia tīnana-puaka e 'āngai 'ia ana ki te kai i 'akaniniore ei.* Perhaps, this sow is not fed any food, that is why it's wizened.

'akani'oni'o, incho. *ni'oni'o*. Bud, shoot, sprout. *Kua 'akani'oni'o takere mai te rau 'ōu o tāku 'ānani.* The new leaves of my orange trees have already sprouted.

'akanoa, caus. *noa*. Make common, secular, deconsecrate. *I te oti'anga te kai-'anga'ōrō'a, kua 'akanoa te 'orometua i te toenga o te 'ōrō'a.* At the conclusion of partaking of Holy Communion, the minister deconsecrated the remaining Eucharist.

'akanoanoa, caus. *noanoa*. Make common, insignificant, vulgar. *Kua 'akanoanoa 'ua tēta'i pāpaki tangata i tō rātou au marae i tēia tuātau.* Nowadays, some people have just made their sacred places common.

'akano'o, caus. *no'o*. Put, set. *Kua 'akano'o 'a Tere iāia ki te pae 'openga roa.* Tere has put her towards the end.

'akano'ono'o, caus. *no'ono'o*. Arrange, organise, set. *E 'akano'ono'o meitaki kōrua i te au no'o'anga kia ō mai te kātoatoa.* Arrange the chairs properly so that everyone will be accommodated.

'akano'otū, caus. *no'otū*. Make to sit upright. *Vai'o 'ua kia takoto 'aia ki raro, 'ei a'a e 'akano'otū mai.* Just let her lie down and not have to sit upright.

'akanui, caus. *nui*. Make abundant, large, loud (of sound), vast. *'Eia 'a koe e 'akanui roa i te tangi.* Don't make the sound too loud.

'akanuka, caus. *nuka*. Make ledge, step, terrace. *Mē 'akanuka koe iā kona, ka mānea.* If you make a terrace there, it will be nice.

'akanukanuka, caus. *nuka*. Make ledges, steps, terraces. *Kua 'akanukanuka rātou i te mataara ki runga i te 'atarau.* They made steps up to the pulpit.

'akaō, caus. *ō²*. Accommodate, fit into (an aperture, room, or a space). *Ka 'akapē 'ea rā 'oki au i te 'akaō 'aere'anga atu ia rātou?* How am I just going to fit them in?

'aka'oa, caus. *'oa*. Make friend, companion, mate. *E taku tamaiti, 'e mea meitaki kia 'aka'oa kōrua ko Ngā.* My son, it will be good for you to make friends with Ngā.

- ‘**akaoaoa**, caus. *oao*. Make tight. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akaoaoa roa i tēnā pona! Don’t you sew that dress too tight!
- ‘**aka‘oa‘oa**, caus. ‘*oa‘oa*. Be cheerful, glad, happy. *Kua ‘aka‘oa‘oa ‘ua rātou i tō rātou ‘arāvei‘anga*. They were only too happy at their meeting (with one another).
- ‘**akaonga**, caus. *onga*. Make extra, excess. *E ‘akaonga ‘ua mai ‘ē ta‘i tuāpara one*. Just shovel in one extra shovel of sand.
- ‘**akaonge**, caus. *onge*. Deprive of food, starve. *Kāre roa au e ‘akatikakia ‘akaonge koe i tā tāua tamariki*. I’ll never allow you to starve our children.
- ‘**aka‘ongi**, caus. ‘*ongi*. Smell, sniff. *Te ‘aka‘ongi ‘aere nei au ē tei‘ea tēia ‘aunga karakara*. I’m sniffing around as to where this roasting smell (comes from).
- ‘**aka‘ongo‘ongo¹**, caus. ‘*ongo‘ongo*. Make stink (esp. of urine). ‘Eia‘a kōtou e ‘aka‘ongo‘ongo iā mua i kona! Te ‘akarongo maī ra kōtou? Don’t you stink up the front there (with urine)! Do you hear?
- ‘**aka‘ongo‘ongo²**, caus. ‘*ongo‘ongo*. Make angry and upset, bitter. ‘Ea‘a rā kōrua i ‘aka‘ongo‘ongo atu ei iāia! Why ever did you make him angry and upset!
- ‘**akaoi**, caus. *ci*. Shake, shove. *Kua ‘akaoi pa‘a koe i taku tiare māori*. Perhaps you have shaken my gardenia cutting.
- ‘**akaoioi**, caus. *oioi*. Rock, shake. *E ‘akaoioi mārie ‘ua kōtou kia kore e māringiringi*. Just rock (it) gently so that it won’t spill over.
- ‘**aka‘oki**, (-*na*), caus. ‘*oki*. Make to go back, return. *Ka ‘aka‘okina koe e au ki uta!* I’ll send you back ashore!
- ‘**aka‘oki‘oki**, (-*na*), caus. ‘*oki‘oki*. Send back, return, reject. *Pouroa rātou i te ‘aka‘oki‘okina mai*. They were all sent back, or rejected.
- ‘**aka‘oko**, caus. ‘*oko*!. Make to buy, ransom. *Kua ‘aka‘oko mai rātou i tō rātou teina mei roto mai i te rima o te aronga keikeiā-tangata*. They ransomed their younger sibling from the kidnappers.
- ‘**akaoma**, caus., rflx. *oma*¹. Lean, slant, slope, tilt. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akaoma roa ki mua. Don’t lean too far forward.
- ‘**akaomaoma**, fq. ‘*akaoma*. Lean, slant, tilt. *Kua ‘akaomaoma pouroa rātou i te vaitata‘anga atu ki te rē*. They all leaned forward on nearing the finishing tape.
- ‘**aka‘ōmingi**, rflx. ‘*ōmingi*. Curl up (knees to chin), huddle up. *Te ‘aka‘ōmingi ‘uā ra ‘a pēpe, kua anu‘ia pa‘a*. Baby is curled up, perhaps she is cold.
- ‘**aka‘ōmingimangi**, fq. ‘*aka‘ōmingi*. Bend over, huddle up. ‘Ea‘a kōtou i ‘aka‘ōmingimangi ‘aere ‘ua ai? What have you huddled up for?
- ‘**akaoneone**, caus. *oneone*. Make gritty, sandy. *Nā‘ai ‘oki i ‘akaoneone iā roto i kōnei?* Who made inside here gritty, or sandy?
- ‘**akaono**, rflx. *ono*¹. Appear, come in sight. *Te ‘akaono mai‘anga te mīmīti ki va‘o, pakakina taku ‘āuri ki runga!* As the head appeared, bang went my spear!
- ‘**akaonoono**, fq. ‘*akaono*. Appear, bud, come up, show. *Viviki tika ai tā‘au ‘ua merēni i te ‘akaonoono mai, ‘eā?* Your watermelon seeds have really come up fast, eh?
- ‘**aka‘ō‘ō**, caus. ‘*ō‘ō*. Show friendship, recognise, welcome. *Rekareka tika ai tōku ngākau nō tei ‘aka‘ō‘ō mai rātou i taku tamaiti*. I’m greatly pleased because they have welcomed my son.
- ‘**aka‘ō‘onu**, caus. ‘*ō‘onu*. Make deep. *E ‘aka‘ō‘onu atu kōtou i te va‘arua, kāre i ‘ō‘onu meitaki ake*. Make the hole deeper, it’s not deep enough yet.
- ‘**aka‘ope**, caus. ‘*ope*. End, finish, limit, terminative. *E ‘aka‘ope rāi koe i te ‘anga‘anga tā‘au i ‘akamata*. You finish off the task that you began.
- ‘**aka‘openga**, caus. ‘*openga*. Be final, last. *E nā mua kōtou ‘ē nāku e ‘aka‘openga atu*. You go first and I’ll be last.
- ‘**aka‘op‘ope**, fq. ‘*ope‘ope*. Complete, end, finalise. ‘Aere e ‘aka‘ope‘ope i tō kōtou

'inangaro! Go and enjoy yourselves to the full!

'aka'opu, caus. *'opu²*. Submerge (tr.), to sound depth. *'I nā kia 'aka'opu koe i kona; e 'ō'onu rāi?* Try and sound there; is it deep?

'aka'opu'opu, caus. *'opu 'opu²*. Dive and swim about. *Te 'aka'opu'opu maī ra te tamariki i tai mai i te akau.* The children are diving and swimming about beyond the reef.

'aka'ōpue, caus. *ōpue*. Leaven. *Ka 'aere au ka 'aka'ōpue i te varaoa.* I'm going to leaven the dough.

'aka'ōpuku, rflx. *ōpuku*. Double, or huddle, up. *Kua 'aka'ōpuku 'aia iāia mei te 'onu rāi i te pae tai.* He doubled himself up like a turtle at the beach side.

'aka'ōpukupuku, fq. *'aka'ōpuku*. Crouch down (with bent backs), huddle up. *Māri mātou i 'aka'ōpukupuku 'aere i mā'ana-'ana mai ei.* Just as well we huddled around so that we got warm.

'akaora, caus. *ora¹*. Revive, stimulate, make aware. *Nāna i 'akaora 'aka'ou mai i tēnā au 'imene ta'ito.* He revived those old songs.

'akaoraora, rflx. *oraora*. Be energetic, lively, vigorous. *E 'akaoraora mai ana kōtou ia kōtou kia mataora tā tātou 'anga'anga.* Liven yourselves up so that we'll have an enjoyable get-together.

'akaori, caus. *ori*. Have sex with for the first time. *Nāna i 'akaori i tērā tamā'ine.* He was the first to have sex with that girl.

'akaoriori, caus. *oriori*. Move around (e.g. lulling a baby). *'Apaina atu 'a pēpe 'akaoriori 'aere 'ia mai nā va'o.* Take baby outside and lull him to sleep.

'aka'oro, caus. *'oro¹*. Drive, ride. *Kua 'aka'oro mārie 'aia i te mōtokā i te ngā'i tokatoka.* He drove the motorcar slowly at stony places.

'aka'orometua, rflx. *'orometua*. Behave like a minister or pastor. *Kāre e tano ē kua 'aka'orometua koe iā koe i tēia a 'ia 'i!* It's

not true that you have behaved like a pastor this evening! (i.e. behave oneself!)

'aka'oro'oro, caus. *'oro'oro¹*. Make run, to train. *Te 'aka'oro'oro maī ra 'aia i tōna pupu tu'e pōro.* He's training his football team.

'aka'ōrotē, caus. *'ōrotē*. Take a break, holiday. *Nā'ai kōtou i 'aka'ōrotē? Kāre te 'anga'anga i oti ake!* Who gave you a holiday? The job's not completed yet!

'aka'ōrure'au, caus. *'ōrure'au*. Mutiny, rebel. *'Auraka koe e 'aka'ōrure'au i tō tāua 'ai-taeake.* Don't make our friends rebel.

'akaoti, caus. *oti*. Complete, end, finish. *Ka 'akaoti māua i te 'uri i te pa'i āpōpō.* We'll finish digging our (taro) patch up tomorrow.

'akaotioti, caus. *otioti*. Put finishing touch, complete. *E 'oki atu kōtou, nā māua e 'akaotioti 'aere i te ngā'i toe.* You return and we'll put the finishing touches to the remaining unfinished area.

'aka'ou¹, caus., rflx. *'ou¹*. Bend down, bow, droop. *E 'aka'ou mai ana koe i tēnā 'ātava kia taeria atu e au.* Bend that branch down so that I can reach it.

'aka'ou², caus. -*'ou⁴*. Again, repeatedly. *Ka tā'oki 'oki 'aka'ou 'ua rāi tātou e mou 'ua atu ia tātou.* We'll repeat it again and again until we really know it.

'aka'ōu, caus. *ōu*. Renew, renovate. *Nā mātou i 'aka'ōu i tō rātou 'are-pure.* We renovated their church.

'aka'ou'ou, fq. *'aka'ou 'ou¹*. Bend down, bow, dive around. *Te 'aka'ou'ou 'aerē ra te tīnana to'orā e tāna punua i tai mai.* The cow whale and her calf were diving around at sea.

'akapā¹, caus. *pā¹*. Make play games involving bat. *'Aere mai koe ākōnei, ka 'akapā mātou iā koe.* Come later on, we'll make you play (tennis, cricket).

'akapā², caus. *pā³*. Form a line, row. *E 'akapā mai kōtou nā tai mai i te akau.* Form a line from the reef.

'akapa'apa'a, caus. *pa'apa'a*. Glorify, praise, boast. *Ka 'akapa'apa'a tātou i te Atua nā roto i te reo 'imene*. We will praise God by singing a hymn.

'akapā'aruā, caus. *pā'aruā*. Be careless, happy-go-lucky, slapdash, negligent. *'Eia'a roa atu kōtou e 'akapā'aruā mai i tā tātou 'anga'anga, 'inē!* Don't ever be slapdash about our task, please!

'akapae¹, caus. *pae¹*. Cast, or put, aside. *Mē māoa mai te pāni taro, 'e 'akapae ake koe ki te pae*. When the saucepan of taro is cooked, put it aside (from the fire).

'akapae²(pae), caus. *pae²*. Favour, be choosy, selective. *'Ea'a koe i 'akapae ta'i 'ua ai iā koe?* Why did you favour just one side?; *Kua makokore te 'akakoro-'anga nō tei 'akapaepae 'anga'anga kōtou*. The intention was spoilt because you worked in different directions.

'akapa'e, caus. *pa'e*. Swerve, turn, change direction quickly. *E 'akapa'e poto koe ia tāua ki kaui i mua 'ua atu i kō*. Turn us quickly to the left just up ahead.

'akapa'eke, caus. *pa'eke*. Come, slip down (quickly), take a short-cut. *E 'akapa'eke 'ua mai koe nā kō!* Just come down (quickly by) that way!

'akapā'eke'eke, caus. *pā'eke'eke*. Slide, slip, slither (downwards). *'E meitaki atu te 'akapā'eke'eke mai nā tērā ngā'i mai*. It's much better to slide (downwards) by that place (over there).

'akapa'epa'e, caus. *pa'epa'e*. Swerve from side to side, zigzag, tack (of vessels). *Nō tō rāua konā kava, kua 'akapa'epa'e 'aere 'ua tō rāua torōka i runga i te mataara*. Because they were drunk, their truck swerved from side to side on the road.

'akapāetaeta, caus. *pāetaeta*. Become taut, tight and stiff. *Te 'akapāetaeta mai nei te uaua i ōku vaevae*. The muscles of my legs are tightening up.

'akapā'i, caus. *pā'i*. Bathe, shower, wash. *E 'akapā'i mai koe ia pēpe, kia tunu atu au i tā tātou kai*. You bathe baby while I cook our food.

'akapaka, caus. *paka¹*. Encrust, form scabs (of cuts, sores). *Kua 'akamata te motumotu 'aere ūna i te 'akapaka*. His cuts have begun to encrust.

'akapakakina, caus. *pakakina*. Bang, beat, slam. *Ko'ai tērā i 'akapakakina i te pā?* Who was that who slammed the door?

'akapakapaka, fq. *'akapaka*. Encrust, heal. *Te 'akapakapaka maī ra te 'une i runga i ūna vaevae*. The sores on his legs are encrusting (i.e. healing).

'akapakapakakina, caus. *pakapakakina*. Set off explosives. *Nā'ai kōtou i karanga ē e 'akapakapakakina paura kōtou ki kōnei?* Who told you to come and explode firecrackers here?

'akapakari, caus. *pakari*. Strengthen, support, make sturdy. *Ko au tika ai tēta'i tangata tei 'akapakari atu i tēnā 'akakoro-'anga kia rave 'ia rāi*. I definitely was one person who strongly supported putting that idea into practice.

'akapākarikari, caus. *pākarikari*. Make strong and sturdy. *Te 'akapākarikari atu nei māua i tēia tua o te 'are-umu*. We are making this side of the cookhouse strong and sturdy.

'akapāketaketa, caus. *pāketaketa*. Be obstinate, persistent. *'Akarukea ana e mea mā te 'akapāketaketa ia kōtou!* Hey you guys, stop being obstinate!

'akapakia, caus. *pakia*. Bruise, graze. *'Ea'a koe i 'akapakia ai iā koe?* Why did you graze yourself?

'akapākiakia, fq. *'akapakia*. Bruised, grazed. *E matakite, 'eia'a e 'akapākiakia i te 'ānani mē 'a'aki kōtou, 'inē?* Be careful and don't bruise the oranges when you pick them, please?

'akapakiko, caus. *pakiko*. Go bald. *'E viviki tō'ou ūpoko i te 'akapakiko, 'eā?* Your head has gone bald quickly hasn't it?

'akapākikokiko, caus. *pākikokiko*. Graze, scratch. *Kāre e tangata kē i 'akapākikokiko iā koe, māri rā ko koe ānake*

rāi. No one else caused your grazes but you alone.

‘**akapakū**, caus. *pakū*. Make thumping noise, bang, crash, splash. *Te ‘akapakū ‘aerē ra tēta’i to ‘orā i tai mai ia mātou*. A whale was making thumping noises seaward of us.

‘**akapākūkū**, caus. *pākūkū*. Thump, thud, bang around. *Kua oti ‘ua ana tēnā ‘akapākūkū ‘aere i roto nei i te ‘are*. That thumping around in the house should cease.

‘**akapana**, caus. *pana*¹. Bounce, or leap up, wander off. *Tiaki koe, kāre e roa’ia atu ana, kua ‘akapana ‘aia iāia*. You wait, it won’t be long before she’ll wander off.

‘**akapanapana**, caus. *panapana*¹. Bounce about, leap up and down, jump around nimbly. *Te ‘akapanapana ‘aere ‘ua ā‘au, kāre ‘ua rāi i pu’apinga ‘ia mai ana!* With all your jumping around, nothing worthwhile came of it!

‘**akapānu**, caus. *pānu*. Drift, or float about. *Kua ‘akapānu atu ‘a Tere iāia ki tai mai ‘aka’eke ei i tāna toko*. Tere drifted seaward (of us) to lower his ruvettus hook to the bottom.

‘**akapa’ore**, caus. *pa’ore*. Be bald, bared, exposed (of skin, flesh). ‘*Ea’ā i ‘akapa’ore vave ei tō’ou ūpoko?* Why has your head become bald so quickly?

‘**akapapa**, caus. *papa*. Arrange, dictate, tell. *E ‘akapapa mai koe i tōku ‘akapapa’anga i teianeī, ‘ine?* Tell me my genealogy now, please?

‘**akapāpā**, caus. *pāpā*³. Regard as a father, parent, uncle. *Ka ‘akapāpā ‘aia iā Tangi, nō te mea, ‘e tungāne ‘a Tangi nō tōna māmā*. She regards Tangi as a father because Tangi is her mother’s brother.

‘**akapapa’ā**, caus. *papa’ā*. Become a European, white person. ‘*Akarukea ana te ‘akapapa’ā ia kōtou, ‘inē*. Please, try to avoid becoming white persons.

‘**akapāpākita’i**, caus. *pāpākita’i*. Become lopsided, or one-sided. *Kua ‘akapāpākita’i*

‘*ua tā‘au ‘aere i teia rā*. Your walking is lopsided today.

‘**akapāpaku**, caus. *pāpaku*. Make shallow. ‘*Eia ‘a koe e ‘akapāpaku roa i te rua*. Don’t you make the hole too shallow.

‘**akapāpāmarō**, caus. *pāpāmarō*. Begin to dry up, recede (of floodwater). *Te ‘akapāpāmarō atū ra te vai-puke, mē kāre?* The floodwater is receding, isn’t it?

‘**akapāpānu**, caus. *pāpānu*. Drift, float freely. *Kua ‘akapāpānu ‘aere ‘ua rātou i tua i te takā’uri’anga tō rātou poti*. They just floated around when their boat capsized.

‘**akapapapapa**, caus. *papapapa*. Prepare, make ready. *Te ‘akapapapapa mai ra rātou nō te ‘aere atu ki te moana ‘ī mangā*. They are preparing to go out fishing for barracouta.

‘**akapāpū**, caus. *pāpū*. Elucidate, make clear, explain. *E ‘akapāpū meitaki mai koe kia mātou kia pāpū tīka ai mātou*. Explain carefully to us so that we are quite clear about it.

‘**akapāpunga**, caus. *pāpunga*. Congregate, flock, mill around (of a crowd). *Kua ‘akapāpunga ‘aere ‘ua te māpū nā va ‘o i te ‘are-tāmataora ‘inapō*. The young people were just milling around outside the night-club last night.

‘**akapara**, caus. *para*². Come to a head (of boils). *Kāre i ‘akapara ake tēnā ‘ē‘ē nō ‘ou?* Hasn’t that boil of yours come to a head yet?

‘**akaparangi**, caus. *parangi*. Make to run (of ink, or paint). *Nā‘au i ‘akaparangi i te pēni i tēia ngā’i?* Did you make the paint run at this place?

‘**akaparapara**¹, caus. *parapara*¹. Smear, soil, stain. ‘*Ākara meitaki, ko te ‘akaparapara koe i tō pona mānea*. Watch carefully or you might stain your nice shirt.

‘**akaparapara**², caus. *parapara*². Ripen, turn yellow (of leaves). *Kua ‘akaparapara vave ‘ua tā‘au nītā*. Your pawpaws have ripened quickly.

'akaparapararā, caus. *parapararā*. Make a din, noise, rattle, etc. 'Ea'a koe i 'akaparapararā 'aere ei i tēnā au tini? Why are you rattling those tins?

'akapararā, caus. *pararā*. Make noise, rattle, crackle. E 'aere marū 'ua tāua, 'ei a'a e 'akapararā. We just tread softly and make no noise.

'akapararī, caus. *pararī*. Smash up, wreck. 'Ē Mara! Ākono meitaki'ia tō tāua vaka, 'eia'a koe e akapararī, 'inē? Oh Mara! really look after our canoe and don't wreck it, okay?

'akaparau, caus. *parau*. Be conceited, proud, swollen-headed. Kua 'akaparau 'ua rātou, nō te meā ra ē, ko tō rātou māmā te pū 'āpi'i. They became conceited because their mother was the teacher.

'akapare, caus. *pare*¹. Put on a crown, hat, or headware. Ko ia ka 'akapare i te ariki āpōpō. It is he who will crown the High Chief tomorrow.

'akaparepare, caus. *parepare*². Decline or setting (of the sun). Te 'akaparepare atū ra te rā i uru mai ei māua ki uta. The sun was declining when we came back ashore (in our canoes).

'akapāreu, caus. *pāreu*. Envelope, cover, wrap. Ka 'akapāreu rāi tātou ia rātou? Will we be wrapping pareu material around them?

'akapari, caus. *pari*¹. Accuse, blame. 'E mea rave kino tika ai koe i 'akapari ē, nāku i keiā i te puaka ā Ngā! You are most unfair in accusing me of stealing Nga's pig!

'akaparu, caus. *paru*¹. Loosen, slacken. Kua eta kino roa te kiri o te pa'u, e 'akaparu mai kōtou i tēta'i manga. The drum-skin is too taut, slacken it a little.

'akaparukā, caus. *parukā*. Become exhausted, get weaker and weaker. Te 'akaparukā 'ua maī ra 'aia i runga i tōna ro'i. He lies just exhausted on his bed.

'akaparuparu, caus. *paruparu*¹. Soften, tenderise, weaken. 'Ei a'a koe e 'akaparuparu mai i tō māua manako, ka 'aere atu

rāi māua ki mua. Don't you weaken our intention, we'll still go ahead.

'akaparuparukā, caus. *paruparukā*. Be feeble, seasick, weaken. Nō te ravakore o te kai e te kinokino o te moana, kua 'akaparuparukā 'aere 'ua te pātete. Because of food shortage and rough seas, the passengers just weakened.

'akapata, caus. *pata*¹. Cause to drip. Nā'ai i 'akapata i tō'ou? Who made you drip with sweat?

'akapatapata, caus. *patapata*¹. Drip, make drip. 'Aē, te 'akapatapata mai nei te ua ki raro! Hey, the rain is dripping down!

'akapateka, caus. *pateka*. Smooth, sand-paper. Kua oti iāku tēia ngā'i i te 'akapateka. I've finished smoothing this area.

'akapātekateka, caus. *pātekateka*. Make slippery. 'E kōtou mā, 'ea'a kōtou i 'akapātekateka ai i te mataara? Eh you people, why did you make the pathway slippery?

'akapatī, caus. *patī*. Splash, splatter. Kua kape rātou i te torōka e 'akapatī mai ra i te vai i te pae mataara. They dodged the truck that was splashing water (towards them) on the roadside.

'akapāti, caus. *pāti*. Pass, qualify (of exams). Māri tōna pū 'āpi'i 'ei 'akapāti iāia i tāna tārērē! It was his teacher who got to qualify him in his exams!

'akapātītī, fq. 'akapatī. Splash, spray. Ko 'ai mā tei 'akapātītī vai 'aere i roto ne i te 'are? Who has been spraying water around inside the house?

'akapē, caus. *pē*¹. Become rotten, decayed. E vai'o 'ua ana kia 'akapē ka ma'ani ei tāua. Leave it awhile to putrefy, then we'll fix it up.

'akapē'ea, caus. *pē'ea*. How?, What? Te 'akapē'ea mai nei kōtou i tō kōtou manako'anga? What do you think you are doing?

'akapēia, caus. *pēia*. Make like this, show how. I 'akapēia 'oki 'aia i te ma'ani'anga. This is how she did it.

'akapekapeka, caus. *pekapeka*. Disagree, dispute, quarrel. *Kāre au i kite ē*, 'ea'a koe i 'akapekapeka mai ei kiāku. I don't know why you are quarreling with me.

'akapeke, caus. *peke*¹. Clear, meet, pay off (of debt). *E 'aere koe e 'akapeke i tā'au kaio'u i tēia taime nei!* Go and clear your debt now!

'akapēnā, caus. *pēnā*. How to do, how to do that way. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'akapēnā ai? Why did you do it that way?

'akapēnei, caus. *pēnei*. Make this way. *Nāna rāi 'oki i karanga mai ē e 'akapēnei au*. She told me to make it this way.

'akapēpē, caus. *pēpē*. Be soft-ripe, marinated. *Kua 'akapēpē te mitiore, kua tano nō te kai*. The *mitiore* has marinated, it's ready for eating.

'akapērā, caus. *pērā*. Do, make, show that way. *Mē karanga atu au ē*, 'akapērā, e 'akapērā rāi! When I say, do it that way, then do it that way!

'akaperepere, caus. *perepere*², (-pere⁵). Cherish, care for. *Ka 'akaperepere 'ua rāi au iā koe 'ē mate 'ua atu au*. I will always cherish you until I die.

'akapetepetetue, caus. *petepetetue*. Make thick, thicken. *E 'akapetepetetue mai kōtou iā kōnei ki te auau*. Make the padding over here thicker.

'akapetetē, caus. *petetē*. Squash, squeeze. *Nā'au i 'akapetetē i te pū'ao meika para ā mātou?* Was it you who squashed our paper bag of ripe bananas?

'akapetetue, caus. *petetue*. Swell, make thick, thicken. *I te pao'anga'ia tōku mata e te rango-pātia, kua 'akapetetue katoa mai tōku ngutu*. When my eye was stung by the wasp, my lip also swelled.

'akapeu, caus. *peu*. Make a show, show off. *E ākā 'akapeu tika ai tōna i tēia pō nei*. She's really showing off tonight.

'akapī, caus. *pī*¹. Become high, or flow (of tide). *I tōku manako, te 'akapī mai ra te tai i tēia nei*. I think the tide is getting to high tide now.

'akapi'a, caus. *pi'a*. Make room. *Te 'akapi'a ra 'a Tū i tēta'i pi'a-moe nō tāna tamā'ine*. Tu is making another bedroom for his daughter.

'akapi'api'a, caus. *pi'api'a*. Make compartments. *Kua oti takere i te kāmuta i te 'akapi'api'a iā roto*. The carpenter has already finished making compartments inside.

'akapiki, caus. *piki*². Bend (over) (tr.), or curve. *Mē oti iā koe i te 'akakeokeo, nāku e 'akapiki*. When you have finished sharpening it to a point, I'll do the bending.

'akapikika'a, caus. *pikika'a*. Make believe, pretend. 'E a'a koe i 'akapikika'a maki ei iā koe 'inana'i? Why did you pretend to be sick yesterday?

'akapiki(piki), caus. *pikipiki*³. Be cunning, deceive, flatter. *Kāre rāi koe i 'akaruke ake i tēnā 'anga'anga 'akapikipiki tangata nā'au?* You still haven't desisted from deceiving people?

'akapikipiki, fq. 'akapiki. Bend (over) (tr.). *E 'akapikipiki 'aere kōrua i te au naero e onoono maī ra ki va'o*. You go and bend over the nails that have pierced through.

'akapikipikika'a, caus. *pikipikika'a*. Deceive, lie, make false pretence. 'Auē ia kōtou i te 'akapikipikika'a ē! Oh, how you deceive (people)!

'akapiko, caus. *piko*. Make to bow, stoop. *E 'akapiko mai koe i te mōrī i tēta'i māngā, 'ei reira e mārama ai*. Stoop the lantern a little bit (down), then there will be (more) light.

'akapikopiko, caus. *pikopiko*. Bow, curtsy, stoop. *Ia rātou e pāraku ra i te titā ki tō rātou rima, kua 'akapikopiko 'aere rātou*. They were stooping as they raked the rubbish with their hands.

'akapini, caus. *pinī*¹. Complete, or fill up (remainder of planting land, or plot). *E vao'o ngā rua kūmara toe, nāku e 'akapini i te tanu*. Leave the remaining kumara holes, I'll complete planting (them).

‘**akapipini**, caus. *pipini*. Hide, conceal. ‘E a'a tā'au e ‘akapipini ‘aerē ra nā muri ia rātou? Why were you trying to hide behind them?

‘**akapipiri**, caus. *pipiri*. Cling, or stick fast to. Mārie koe i te ‘uti’anga, nō reira te ‘eke i viviki ei i te ‘ākapipiri iāia i roto i tōna rua. You were slow in pulling (your line up), that’s why the octopus was quick to cling fast in its lair.

‘**akapīrau**, caus. *pīrau*. Become putrid, smell, rotten. ‘Āē, kua ‘akapīrau te tui ika ā kōrua e tautau māi ra i roto i te rā! Hey, your string of fish hanging out in the sun has become rotten!

‘**akapiri**, caus. *piri*¹. Make man and wife, join, marry, unite. ‘I te mate’anga te tua-kana, kua ‘akapiri ‘ua’ia atu tōna teina. When the older brother died, his wife (widow) was married to his younger brother.

‘**akapiripiri**, caus. *piripiri*. Come close, crowd together, cram up. Mē tanu koe i ēia ‘uri, ‘ei a'a koe e ‘akapiripiri roa, e ‘akavaravara rākoe. When you plant these shoots, don’t crowd them too close, but spread them out.

‘**akapititī**, caus. *piti*¹. Make to spurt, squirt. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akapititī mai i tā‘au kiri-vai ki kōnei! Don’t you squirt your hose over here!

‘**akapoapoa**, caus. *poapoa*. Make smelly, stink (of fish smell). Ko ‘ai tēia i ‘akapoapoa iā roto i tēia pi‘a? Who has made a stink in this room?

‘**akapoe**, caus. *poe*¹. Put, or make to wear (of earrings, or flower on the ear). Kua ‘akapoe rātou i tā rātou ‘unaonga-va‘ine ki te poe-kutekute. They put ruby earrings in their daughter-in-law’s ears.

‘**akapo‘epo‘e**, caus. *po‘epo‘e*. Dim or lower (of flame, or light). Kā roa tāua i te tiaki ‘anga, ‘ē ngari koe i te ‘akapo‘epo‘e i tō tāua mōrī. We’ll have a long wait, so you had better dim our lantern.

‘**akaponga**, incho. *ponga*. Become knotted (of wood). Ko te rākau meitaki tika ai tēia nāringa kāre i ‘akaponga i kōnei. This

would have been the ideal timber if only it wasn’t knotted here.

‘**akapongaponga**, caus. *pongaponga*. Become pitted or scarred. ‘E a'a rā tēia au nū i ‘akapongaponga ai, ‘ē kāre ērā? Why have (the surfaces of) these nuts become pitted and those (yonder) are not.

‘**akapōiri**, incho. *pōiri*. Become dark, blurry. Te ‘akapōiri mai nei ūku mata. My eyes are becoming blurry.

‘**akapō‘itirere**, caus. *pō‘itirere*. Startle, surprise. ‘Eia‘a koe e ‘akapō‘itirere atu ia māmā rāua ko pāpā, ‘inē. Please, don’t startle mum and dad.

‘**akapoko**, caus. *poko*¹. Dent. Kino atu tā‘au! Te ‘akapoko atū ra koe i tēnā ngā‘i! You’re worse! You are denting that place!

‘**akapokopoko**, fq. ‘*akapoko*. Make dents, cavities, hollows. E ‘aere e ‘akakikī i te au ngā‘i i akapokopoko ‘aere‘ia e te tamariki. Go and fill in the spots that have been dented by the children.

‘**akapopo**, incho. *popo*¹. Decay, rot (inside of a tree). Manuia, kāre i ‘akapopo roa ki roto. It’s lucky that it (tree trunk) hasn’t rotted right through.

‘**akapōpōā**, caus. *pōpōā*. Jinx, make unlucky, unsuccessful. ‘Itoku manako, nānā e ‘akapōpōā ana i tō tātou tere! I think he’s the one who jinxes our expedition!

‘**akapōpōri**, incho. *pōpōri*. Become dark, dim, dusk. Kia ‘akapōpōri mai ake ka rama ai tāua. When it becomes dark we’ll begin torch fishing.

‘**akapori**, caus. *pori*. Blanch, fatten, massage. Kua kore te ‘anga‘anga ‘akapori i te au tamariki tamā‘ine ā te ‘ui-mata‘iapo i tēia tuātau nei. The practice of blanching and massaging high-ranking daughters is no more today.

‘**akaporo**, caus. *poro*¹. Make or repair heel (of shoe). ‘Apai mai kia ‘akaporo au i tō‘ou tāmaka. Bring (them), so that I can repair the heels of your shoes.

‘**akapoto**, caus. *poto*. Shorten. E ‘akapoto māngā meangiti ‘ua mai koe i tēnā rākau. Just shorten that piece of wood a little.

'akapotonga, caus. *potonga*. Apportion, cut into parts, section. *Kua 'akapotonga mai rāi tōna pāpā i tēta'i potonga 'enua nōna*. Her father has apportioned her a piece of land.

'akapotongio, caus. *potongio*. Make or cut very short. *Nāringa kāre koe i 'akapotongio, kā tūkati meitaki tika ai tēia pa'u 'anga*. If only you hadn't cut them too short, this join would have fitted nicely.

'akapotopoto, caus. *potopoto*. Shorten, trim. *I nā, te mānea 'uā rate 'akapotopoto i te rauru, mē kāre āinei?* See, trimming the hair short looks nice, does it not?

'akapotopotonga, caus. *potopotonga*. Cut or divide into pieces, sections. *Kua oti takere tēnā 'enua i te 'akapotopotonga 'aere 'ia*. That land has already been divided into pieces.

'akapou, caus. *poul*. Complete, finish off. *Nō te Ma'a'nakai au i 'akapou ei i te kiriti mai i tēnā pa'i taro*. I finished off harvesting that taro patch on Saturday.

'akapū, caus. *pū¹*. Make another handle, rehandle. *Te 'akapū 'aka'oū ra 'a Tanga i tāna toki*. Tanga is fixing another handle to his axe.

'akapuangi, caus. *puangi*. Waft (of air, wind). *Te 'akapuangi mārie 'ua maī ra te matangi nā roto i te māramarama*. The wind is wafting softly through the window.

'akapuaka, caus. *puaka*. Liken to a pig, call someone a pig. *Ē koe, 'e a'a koe i 'akapuaka atu ei iā Rere?* Hey you, why did you call Rere a pig?

'akapu'aki, caus. *pu'aki*. Make belch, burp. *Mē oti 'a pēpe i te kai ū, e 'akapu'aki 'ua rāi koe iā ia*. When baby finishes having her milk, always make her belch.

'akapū'aki'aki, fq. *'akapū'aki*. Belch repeatedly. *Kua 'akapū'aki'aki 'ua rātou i te kī kino'anga tō rātou kōpū*. They just kept on belching on account of overfull stomachs.

'akapu'apinga, caus. *pu'apinga*. Develop, enhance, enrich, extend. *Kaimoumou tika*

ai tēnā kite nō'ou mē kāre koe e 'akapu'apinga. That knowledge of yours is wasted if you don't make something of it.

'akapu'ata, caus. *pu'ata*. Open up. *E 'akapu'ata mai ana koe i ngā taringa ō'ou!* Open your ears!

'akapuena, caus. *puena*. Bloat, distend, swell up. *Kua 'akapuena tō'ou kirione pātikara*. Your bicycle tyre has swelled up.

'akapūenaena, fq. *'akapūena*. Swell up, bloat, bulge. *E a'a i 'akapūenaena ai tō kōtou kōpū?* Why have your stomachs swollen up?

'akapu'erākā, caus. *pu'erākā*. Leave gaping, open wide. *E a'a i 'akapu'erākā 'ua 'ia ai?* Why was it left gaping wide?

'akapue'u, caus. *pue'u*. Billow up, or scatter (as a cloud of dust). *E purūmu mārie 'ua mai koe iā kona, 'ei a'a koe e 'akapue'u, 'inē?* Just sweep over there carefully and try not to billow the dust up, won't you?

'akapuke, caus. *puke²*. Heap, or pile up. *E 'akapuke mai rāi 'oki kōrua i tēta'i puke one nā kōrua*. You two pile up a heap of sand for yourselves.

'akapūko'u, caus. *pūko'u*. Give a steam or vapour bath. *Kua 'akapūko'u rātou iā ia 'inapō*. They gave her a vapour bath last night.

'akapuku, caus. *puku*. Clench of fist, to knot. *'Ei a'a koe e 'akapuku mai i tō'ou rima i kona, ka motokia atu e au tō'ou ūpoko!* Don't clench your fist to me, or I'll box your head!

'akapukupuku, caus. *pukupuku*. Flex muscles. *Mānea tika ai te 'akapukupuku uaua ā te au māpū*. 'akatumutumu 'inapō. The muscle flexing of the young body builders last night was really nice.

'akapūma'ana, caus. *pūma'ana*. Commiserate, condole. *'Aere mai, ka 'aere tātou ka 'akapūma'ana i tō rātou tūmatetenga*. Come, we'll go and condole them in their bereavement.

'akapūnou, caus. *pūnou*. Pick fruit with a long pole with a pushing or thrusting movement. *'E ta'i rāi 'akapūnou'anga, topa mai te kuru*. With one thrust the breadfruit fell down.

'akapūnounou, fq. *'akapūnou*. Pick fruit with a long pole with a pushing or thrusting movement. *Kāre e nā kona ana te 'akapūnounou kuru!* That's not the way to pick breadfruits!

'akapunupunu, caus. *punupunu*. Become round. *'E a'a tēia arā-pō?* *Kua 'akapunupunu te marama*. How is the moon tonight? It is full.

'akapunupuna, caus. *punupuna*. Become pupae of honeybee larvae. *Kāre e meitaki ana te meri, kua 'akapunupuna*. The honey is no good, it's full of pupae.

'akapupu, caus. *pupu*. Make a group or team. *'Ei a'a koe e 'akapupu vave ia rātou, kia tae roa atu au*. Don't group them yet until I get there.

'akapupū¹, caus. *pupū*. Break out in pimples, rashes. *'E a'a 'oki tēnā e 'akapupū maī na i muri i tō mokotua?* And what's that breaking out on your back?

'akapupū², caus. *pupū*. Blister, bubble, erupt, swell up. *E 'ākara meitaki koe i tēnā ngā'i e 'akapupū maī ra te pēni*. Watch that place carefully where the paint is bubbling up.

'akaputa¹, caus. *puta¹*. Make a hole, perforation, puncture. *Nāku i 'akaputa i tēnā ngā'i o tōna vaka*. I holed that part of his canoe.

'akaputa², caus. *puta²*. Make an appearance, come forth. *Kāre roa au i kite atu ana i tō ratou 'akaputa mai 'anga*. I just didn't see them making their appearance.

'akapūtaka'iti, caus. *pūtaka'iti*. Jostle, shove, wriggle. *Kua 'akapūtaka'iti 'aere rātou e vaitata roa atu ki te rē*. They just jostled and shoved around until right close to the goal line.

'akaputaputa, fq. *'akaputa¹*. Make holes, perforations. *Kāre au i karanga atu ana ē,*

e 'akaputaputa pou roa kōtou! I didn't tell you to make holes in all of them!

'akapūtata, caus. *pūtata*. Make to gape, or open wide. *E 'akapūtata mārie mai ana i ō kōtou taringa, kia 'akarongo meitaki mai kōtou i tāku reo-'iku*. Open your ears wide and carefully, so that you may hear correctly my last testament.

'akaputa'ua, caus. *puta'ua*. Bankrupt, make destitute, very poor. *'Āē, 'ei a'a 'oki koe e 'akaputa'ua vave mai i tō tāua toa!* Hey, don't you just bankrupt our store so quickly!

'akapūtī, caus. *pūtī*. Call or treat as a bastard, waif. *Nō tō'ou riri kiāku, i 'akapūtī mai ei koe 'iāku?* Was it because of your animosity towards me that you called me a bastard?

'akapūtiki, caus. *pūtiki*. Knot or tie up (of hair in a knot). *I te tuātau mua, 'e 'akapūtiki ana te au toa i tō rātou rauru ka 'aere ei ki te pūruki*. In the olden days, the warriors used to tie their hair up in top-knots before going into battle.

'akapūtoto, caus. *pūtoto*. Be bloody, blood-spotted, bloodshot. *'E a'a i 'akapūtoto ei ngā mata ū'ou?* Why have your eyes become bloodshot?

'akapūtotototo, fq. *'akapūtoto*. Be bruised (badly of body), blood-bespotted. *Kua 'akapūtotototo 'ua tōna kōpapa i muri ake i te taia'anga e tāna tāne*. Her body was badly bruised after being beaten by her boyfriend.

'akaputu, caus. *putu*. Assemble, gather together, muster. *Ka 'aere au ka 'akaputu 'akari nā te puaka*. I'm going to gather coconuts for the pig(s).

'akaputunga, caus. *putunga*. Allot, apportion, parcel out. *Kua oti ia māua i te 'akaputunga 'aere i te kai mei tā'au i 'akaue mai*. We've completed apportioning the food as you have instructed.

'akaputupu, fq. *'akaputu*. Assemble, congregate, gather together. *E 'akaputupu pou roa mai kōtou āpōpō ki kōnei*. All of you assemble here tomorrow.

‘ākara. Look at, observe, stare at. *Te ākara atu nei au.* I am looking; ‘Ākara meitaki mai koe. Look carefully; *Kua angaanga pouroa mai rātou ē kua ‘ākara matariki kiāku.* They all turned around and stared at me.

‘akarangatira, caus. *rangatira.* Elevate, honour, liberate. *Kua ‘akarangatira mātou iā koe i tēia rā nei, kia manava roa koe.* Today, we have elevated you (in rank and status), may you live long.

‘akarangirangi, caus. *rangirangi.* Be cloudy, overcast. *Kua ‘akarangirangi ‘ua tēia rā, ‘e a‘a rā tē kā tupu?* Today has remained overcast, (I wonder) what will happen.

‘akarapa, caus. *rapa.* Flash or rotate (blade of oar or paddle in the air). *Te ‘akarapa māi ra ‘a Tanga i tāna ‘oe.* ‘Ea‘a rā? Tanga is flashing his paddle. (I wonder) why?

‘akaraparapa, caus. *raparapa.* Make flat-sided and tapered. ‘*Eia‘a koe e tarai ‘akaraparapa roa iā muri i tō‘ou vaka.* Don’t taper off the stern of your canoe too much.

‘akarapurapu, caus. *rapurapu.* Hurry up, rush. *Nā‘au ‘ua rāi e ‘akarapurapu mai ia rātou, ‘ei reira e tāviviki mai ei!* Only you can hurry them along, and then they will get a move on!

‘akararata, caus. *rarata.* Become docile, tame. *Te ‘akararata ‘aere ‘ua māi ra ngā toa puakani‘ō ra, mē kāre?* Those two billygoats are slowly becoming tame, aren’t they?

‘akarava, caus. *rava¹.* Make adequate, enough, sufficient. *Nā kōtou e ‘akarava mai i te kīnaki āpōpō.* You will provide us with sufficient relish tomorrow.

‘akarenga, incho. *rengā.* Become golden, yellow (i.e. to ripen). *Te ‘akarenga māi ra te vī i tēia nei.* The mangoes are beginning to ripen.

‘akarengarenga, caus. *rengarenga.* Be yellowish. ‘Āē, *kua tū‘ia pa‘a koe e te maki pīva-rengarenga i ‘akarengarenga ai ō ngā mata.* Hey, you’ve probably con-

tracted hepatitis hence your eyes are becoming yellowish.

‘akareka, caus. *reka.* Make enjoyable, likeable, pleasant. ‘*Etangata kite ‘aia i te ‘akareka ‘ūtē.* He’s good at making ‘ūtē singing enjoyable.

‘akarekareka, caus. *rekareka.* Make cheerful, glad, happy. ‘*Ei a‘a koe e ‘akamātau i te ‘akarekareka ‘ua ia rātou!* Don’t you get into the habit of making them cheerful! (i.e. don’t spoil them too much)

‘akareki, caus. *reki².* Make to jump, leap, spring. *Kua ‘akareki ‘a Tangi i tōna ‘oro‘enua ki tēta‘i tua mai o te ta‘engā-vai.* Tangi made his horse leap across to the other side of the drain.

‘akarepo, caus. *repo.* Besmear, besmirch, sully. *Kāre ‘ua rāi au i kite ē, ‘ea‘a ‘aia i ‘akarepo mai ei ‘iāku.* I just do not know why she has besmirched me.

‘akarēra, caus. *rēra.* Make rails, struts. *Ko tā tātou ‘anga ‘anga ‘openga ia, koia ‘oki, ko te ‘akarēra i te porotito.* That would be our last task, that is, to put the rails up for the verandah.

‘akarere, caus. *rere.* Fly (tr.). *Kua kite te tamā‘inē ra i te ‘akarere pa ‘irere i tēia nei.* That girl knows how to fly aeroplanes now.

‘akarererere, fq. ‘*akarere.* Fly (tr.), make sail through the air. *Te ‘akarererere manu māi ra rātou i ta‘atai.* They are flying kites at the seashore.

‘akareva, caus. *revā³.* Make or leave a space. *E ‘akareva rāi koe iā raro i te pā, kia marū te vā‘i‘anga ‘ē te ‘ōpani ‘anga i te reira.* Make a space under the door so that it can be opened and shut easily.

‘akarevareva, caus. *revareva.* Make loose (of clothing). *Mē tui anake koe i tōku pōna, ‘e ‘akarevareva koe iā raro i te kēkē.* When you sew my dress, make it loose under the armpits.

‘akari, n. Mature coconut.

‘akarikarika, caus. *rikarika.* Horrify, terrify. *Kua ‘akarikarika mai ‘aia ‘iāku i roto*

i tāku moemoeā. He terrified me in my dream.

'akarikiriki, caus. *rikiriki*. Diminish, make smaller, reduce (in size, quantity). *E 'akarikiriki mai koe i tō te tamariki vāito kāti 'ēra.* Make the children's castor oil doses smaller.

'akario, incho. *rio²*. Wilt, wither. *Te 'akario atū ra tēnā kā'ui mario.* That bunch of bananas is wilting.

'akariorio, fq. *'akario*. Become deformed, wilted, or withered. *E 'akariorio 'ua ana rāi te meika i te tuātau paroro.* Bananas often become withered during colder months.

'akaripo, caus. *ripo*. Become calm, abate (of the wind). *Kua 'akaripo te matangi ka meitaki te ramarama i tēia pō.* The wind has calmed down, it will be good for torch fishing tonight.

'akariri, caus. *riri¹*. Make angry, inflame, vex. *'Eia'a koe e 'akariri atu iāia, ko te kore ā'ea 'aia e 'oko mai i tēta'i 'āuri-tui-kāka'u nāku.* Don't make her angry, or she may not buy me a sewing machine.

'akaririnui, caus. *ririnui*. Make powerful, strong, intense. *E 'akaririnui mai koe i te taotaomi mai i tōku mokotua.* Press strongly on my back.

'akariririri, caus. *riririri*. Become irritable, angry, miffed. *'Ea'a rātou i 'akariririri 'aere 'ua ai 'inapō?* Why did they become irritable last night?

'akariro, caus. *riro*. Cause to become. *Te 'akariro nei koe ia mātou ē, 'e nēneva nā'au!* You are causing us to become your fools!

'akarito, caus. *rito*. Cherish, foster, treasure. *'E mea meitaki kia 'akarito kōtou i tō kōtou tua'ine 'okota'i.* It's a good thing that you cherish your only sister.

'akaroa, caus. *roa*. Elongate, lengthen, prolong. *Kāre au e 'akaroa roa i tāku kōrero i tēia a'iā'i.* I won't prolong my speech too much this evening.

'akaroāngarere, caus. *roāngarere*. Make extremely long or tall, extend. *Te 'aka-*

roāngarere atū ra rātou i tō rātou ngā'i tō'anga pa'irere. They are extending their airstrip further.

'akaroeroe, caus. *roeroe*. Be despaired, despondent, desolate. *Kua 'akaroeroe 'aia i te riro'anga tāna tāne i te va'ine kē.* She was desolated when her husband was taken by another woman.

'akarongo, caus. *rongo*. Hear, listen. *E 'akarongo meitaki mai kōtou ki tāku ka tuatua atu ki a kōtou.* Listen carefully to what I'm going to say to you.

'akarongorongo, fq. *'akarongo*. Hear. *Kua 'akarongorongo ana mātou i tēnā nūti, kāre rā mātou i pāpū meitaki ē, mē 'e tika, mē kāre.* We've heard about that news, but we're not quite sure whether it is true, or not.

'akaro'i, incho. *ro'i*. Become bored, fatigued, fed up, tired, weary. *Te 'akaro'i mai nei au i tēnā 'anga'anga!* I'm getting fed up with that work!

'akaro'iro'i, fq. *'akaro'i*. Become tired, bored, weary, fatigued. *'Eia'a kōtou e 'akaro'iro'i i te 'akarongorongo atu'anga i tāna au tua.* Don't become bored at listening to his stories.

'akaroro, caus. *roro¹*. Eat with gusto. *Mē 'akaroro mai 'a Rima i tāna kai, 'inangaro atu rāi koe kia kai koe.* When Rima eats with gusto, you'll want to eat also.

'akaroroa, caus. *roroa*. Grow long (of hair, beard). *Kua 'akaroroa 'aia i tōna rauru i te mate'anga tōna pāpā.* He grew his hair long when his father died.

'akarū, caus. *ru²*. Make quiver, shake, tremble, vibrate. *E vao'o 'ua atu koe iāia, 'eia'a koe e 'akarū atu.* You just leave him alone and don't make him tremble.

'akaruai, incho. *ruai*. Be uneatable, unpalatable (of root crops, e.g. manioc). *Kāre tā'au māniota i 'akaruai ake?* Hasn't your arrowroot become uneatable yet?

'akaruaki, caus. *ruaki*. Make to spew or vomit. *E rapu kōtou i te 'akaruaki mai iāia, kia pou tākiri mai tāna i kai ana ki va'o.*

Try to get her to spew out everything that she has eaten.

'akaruarua, caus. *ruarua*. Make holes, pits. *Nā'ai i 'akaruarua 'aere iā kōnei?* Who's made holes around here?

'akaruerue, incho. *ruerue*. Become upset, nauseated (of stomach). *Te 'akaruerue maī na tō kōpū?* Is your stomach getting upset?

'akaruru¹, caus. *ruru¹*. Keep together, united. *Ko tā'au 'anga'anga ia, e 'akaruru mai i te tangata*. That's your job, to keep the people together (or united).

'akaruru², caus. *ruru²*. Shelter (from rain, sea, wind). *'I te tuātau 'uri'ia, e 'akaruru ana te au pa'i tākie ki Māngarongaro*. During the hurricane season, the sailing ships used to shelter in Māngarongaro.

'akarūti, caus. *rūti*. Make to lose. *Kāre au e 'ēkōkō ē, 'e mea 'akarūti rāi nā rātou kia rūti rātou!* I've no doubt that they purposely meant to lose (the game)!

'akatā, caus. *tā*. Make fight, attack. *Kua 'akatā 'aia i tōna toa-'oro'enua ki tō Rata*. He made his stallion fight Rata's.

'akata'a, caus. *ta'a¹*. Make skim, glide. *'E 'akata'a 'ua koe i tā'au toka nā runga i te kiriātai*. Just skim your stones over the surface of the sea.

'akatā'ae, caus. *tā'ae*. Act like a demon, monster; be ferocious. *'Ea'a koe i 'akatā'ae mai ei iā koe mei tērā roa ai te tū?* Why did you behave monstrously like that?

'akata'ata'a, caus. *ta'ata'a¹*. Glide, sail (through air), soar. *'Apinga tika ai te kōta'a e 'akata'ata'a 'aere maī ra i ta'atai*. Many, many frigate birds are soaring around over the seashore.

'akatae, caus. *tae¹*. Add to, attain, make up (of number, quantity), make to reach. *Nā'au e 'akatae i tā tāua putunga 'akari kia tāeria te 'ā rau?* Will you make up (the number of) our heap of coconuts to reach eight hundred?

'akata'e, caus. *ta'e*. Make flow, drip (of liquid), melt, dissolve. *'Aere rā koe e 'akata'e viviki mai i te kiri-vai i teia nei*.

Go now and make the water hose flow fast (i.e. turn the tap on full).

'akataeake, caus. *taeake*. Become friend, comrade, pal. *I na'ea kōrua i 'akataeake ei?* When did you become friends?

'akata'enga, caus. *ta'enga*. Make a drain or water channel. *Ka 'akata'enga atu au nā kōnei atu ki kona*. I'll make a drain from here to there.

'akata'ero, caus. *ta'ero*. Pretend to be drunk or intoxicated. *Kua 'akata'ero 'aia iāia kia kore 'aia e inu 'aka'ou*. He pretended to be drunk in order not to drink any more.

'akata'eta'e, caus. *ta'eta'e*. Make drip. *E 'akata'eta'e mārie 'ua koe i te vai-rākau ki roto i tōna taringa*. You just drip the medicine slowly into his ear.

'akataetaevao, caus. *taetaevao*. Be anti-social, untamed, wild. *'Ea'a tēia e 'akataetaevao nei kōrua ia kōrua, 'ē kāre e 'oki 'aka'ou mai ana ki tā tātou karapu?* What's this about you (two) being anti-social and not attending our club again?

'akatangata, incho. *tangata*. Become a man or person (and not an animal). *'Āē, 'akatangata 'ia maī na koe i tēta'i taime!* Hey, act like a human being sometime!

'akatangi, caus. *tangi*. Make sound (generally), play (a musical instrument). *Kā kite au i te 'akatangi i te kōriāni e te pū*. I know how to play the accordion and the trumpet.

'akatangitangi, fq. *'akatangi*. Make sounds, squeakings. *'Ea'a rā 'aia i 'akatangitangi 'ua ai i tōna pū mōtokā?* Why is she continually sounding her car horn?

'akatā'tī, caus. *tā'tī*. Get tangled, snarled. *'Akara meitaki mai koe, 'eia'a koe e 'akatā'tī mai i tā tāua ngā kati*. You keep a sharp eye, don't get our fishing lines snarled up.

'akatā'inu, caus. *tā'inu*. Anoint. *Nā te 'orometua rāi o te 'ōire e 'akatā'inu ia kōtou ā tēra Sābati ki mua*. It will definitely be the minister of the village that will anoint you this coming Sunday.

'akatā'īnu'īnu, caus. *tā'īnu'īnu*. Oil, or grease sthg. *Mē putuputu koe i te 'akatā'īnu'īnu i te au 'īnere, kāre ia rātou e parapararā*. If you oil the hinges regularly, they won't squeak.

'akatā'īpa, caus. *tā'īpa*. Make askew or crooked. *'E māne ake mē 'akatā'īpa koe i tō'ou pare nā kōnei!* It's nicer looking if you wear your hat tilted like this!

'akatā'īpa'īpa, fq. *tā'īpa'īpa*. Skew, tilt, slant. *'E a'a koe e 'akatā'īpa'īpa ana rāi i tā'au tātā?* Why do you always write slanted?

'akataitai, caus. *taitai*. Make salty, or season with salt; become brackish, salty. *'E 'akataitai 'aka'ou koe i tā tātou tai, kāre i taitai meitaki*. Salt our coconut sauce again, it's not salty enough.

'akataitaiā, caus. *taitaiā*. Be afraid, apprehensive, gloomy, sad. *'Eia'a e 'akataitaiā te ngākau, e 'akamāro'iro'i 'ua atu rāi*. Don't be downhearted, always be courageous.

'akataka¹, caus. *taka¹*. Make to start or run (of engine, or machine). *E 'akataka mai 'oki koe i te matīni, mē kā taka mai rāi*. Start the motor up (to see) whether it will run.

'akataka², caus. *taka⁴*. Make certain, clear, distinct, to explain. *Te 'akataka meitaki maī ra 'aia i tā mātou tu'anga 'anga'anga kā rave*. She's explaining clearly what we are to do.

'akataka³, caus. *taka³*. Be naked, unclad. *Nō te vera i 'akataka 'ua ai rātou i te pēpe*. They (purposely) left the baby unclad, because of the heat.

'akatakakē, caus. *takakē*. Make apart, separate. *Nā rātou rāi i 'akatakakē atu ia rātou mei ia mātou atu nei*. They themselves separated from us.

'akatakanimonimo, caus. *takanimonimo*. Surround, lay siege. *Kua 'akatakanimonimo rātou i taua pūnanga ketaketā ra*. They laid siege to that strong fortress.

'akatakataka¹, caus. *takataka¹*. Make loose, or unscrew. *Nā'ai i 'akatakataka i*

ngā nāti nei? Who unscrewed these (two) nuts (and bolts)?

'akatakataka², caus. *takataka²*. Make clear, clarify, explain, etc. *Kāre te aronga pakari i mārama meitaki i tā kōrua i 'akatakataka mai ana*. The old folks did not quite understand what you two were explaining.

'akatakatakakē, fq. *'akatakakē*. Make apart, to divide, separate. *E 'akatakatakakē 'aere rāi kōrua i te au rākau roroa ki tō rātou putunga, te rākau potopoto ki tō rātou putunga, ē oti 'ua atu*. Separate the long timbers into their pile and short ones into their pile until you have completed sorting them out.

'akatakoto, caus. *takoto*. Make to lie down, recline, rest. *'Apaina'ia atu ana 'a pēpe e 'akatakoto ki runga i tōna ro'i*. Take baby and lay him down on his cot.

'akatākotokoto, caus. *tākotokoto*. Lay down. *E 'akatākotokoto kōtou i te au pou-pou ki te pae i tō rātou au va'arua*. Lay down the posts beside their holes.

'akatamā'ine, caus. *tamā'ine*. Regard as a daughter or a niece. *Ka 'akatamā'ine au iāia, nō te mea, 'e tamā'ine 'aia nā taku tua'ine*. I regard her as my daughter because she's my sister's daughter.

'akatamaiti, caus. *tamaiti*. Regard as a son; a nephew. *Ka 'akatamaiti koe iā Tere?* Do you regard Tere as your nephew?

'akatāmaka, caus. *tāmaka*. Put shoe on, to shoe. *Kua oti ngā 'oro'enua ū'ou i te 'akatāmaka?* Have you completed shoeing your (two) horses?

'akatamariki, caus. *tamariki*. Behave as children, be childish. *'Eia'a ana kōrua e 'akatamariki mai ia kōrua!* Don't you two be childish!

'akatāne, incho. *tāne*. Act like a man, have manly qualities; be a tomboy. *Mei tōna tamariki 'anga mai tēnā tamā'ine i te 'akatāne 'aere'anga mai*. That girl has been a tomboy ever since she was a child.

'akatane'a, caus. *tane'a*. Make barren, desolate; to destroy. *Kua 'akatane'a tākiri-'ia te au 'are i tapa-ta'atai 'e te 'uri'ia*. The houses on the seashore were completely destroyed by the hurricane.

'akatano, caus. *tano*. Adjust, correct; make accurate, exact, right. *E 'akatano koe i te kaveinga ki Miti'āro*. Set the compass for Miti'āro.

'akatanotano, fq. *'akatano*. Coordinate, correct, make right. *Nā kōtou rāi e 'akatanotano mai i tā kōtou uāti ki runga i tāku*. Each of you should coordinate your watches with mine.

'akatanu, rflx. *tanu*. Bury oneself to moult (of coconut crab). *E 'akatanu ana te unga ia rātou i roto i ngā marama anu*. The coconut crabs bury themselves to moult during the cold months.

'akataorangi, n. Ridgepole or ridge support (of thatched house). *'Eia'a kōtou e 'akangaropōina i te 'akataorangi*. Don't you forget to put the ridgepole in. ['aka², *taorangi*.]

'akatapakau, caus. *tapakau*. Use coconut-leaf mat screen. *Kua 'akatapakau takapini'ia tōna kapakapā-'are 'ei pāruru-'are*. Her shack was completely surrounded with coconut-leaf mats as a wall screen.

'akatapu, caus. *tapu*¹. Make holy, sacred. *Nā te 'orometua rāi i 'akatapu i te 'ōro'a*. The minister made the communion holy.

'akataputapu, caus. *taputapu*¹. Make, or regard as, sacred, out-of-bounds, taboo, to venerate. *Te 'akataputapu nei rāi tēta'i pāpāki tāngata i te au marae o te 'uitupuna*. Some people are still regarding the ancestral marae as taboo.

'akatarara, caus. *tara*¹. Make a barb. *Te 'akatarara maī ra 'aia i tāna 'āuri-pata*. He's fixing a barb to his (underwater) fishing spear.

'akatarapu, caus. *tarapu*. Make strap or loop (for trouser belt). *'Eia'a koe e 'akangaropōina i te 'akatarapu i tōku piripou, 'inē*. Please, don't forget to sew straps onto my trousers.

'akataratara, caus. *taratara*. Make bristly, rough-surfaced, serrated. *Ka mānea mē 'akataratara koe iā te pae*. It will look nice if you serrate the sides.

'akatārevakē, caus. *tarevakē*. Make to err, do wrong. *'Ea'a koe i 'akatārevakē mai ei iāku?* Why did you make me do the wrong thing?

'akata'ua, caus. *ta'ua*. Make deck, floor, platform. *Nō tei pē te ta'ua-rākau, kua manako rātou i te 'akata'ua ki te ta'uatūmēni i tēia nei*. Because the wooden floor has rotted away, they decided to refloor it with cement now.

'akataupare, caus. *taupare*. Make a lean-to, shelter. *'Inangaro tika ai au kia 'akataupare kōtou i te tara i uta*. I really want you to make a lean-to on the inland gable end.

'akatāupe, caus. *tāupe*¹. Make something bend over or droop. *E 'akatāupe mai ana koe i tēna 'ātavā vī, 'e vī para 'oki tāku e kite atu nei*. Bend that mango branch down as I can see a ripe mango.

'akatāupeupe, caus. *tāupeupe*. Bending or drooping. *Kua 'akatāupeupe 'ua tāna 'ānani nō te rā'i o te 'ua i tēia mata'iti*. His orange trees are drooping because of the heaviness of fruit this year.

'akata'uri, caus. *ta'uri*. Turn upside down, capsize. *Nā'au i 'akata'uri i te vaka?* Did you turn the canoe upside down?

'akatā'uri'uri, caus. *tā'uri'uri*. Rock from side to side, lurch. *Kua 'akatā'uri'uri te mou-'oe i te pa'i kia ruaki te pātete!* The steersman rocked the ship from side to side in order to make the passengers vomit!

'akatautau, caus. *tautau*¹. Dangle, hang down. *'Eia'a e 'akatautau i te rima ki roto i te tai, ka kātia e te mangō*. Don't dangle a hand in the sea, it might be bitten by a shark.

'akatā'ū'ū, caus. *tā'ū'ū*. Make the ridge of a house. *Te 'akatā'ū'ū maī ra rātou i te 'are i tēia nei*. They are putting in the ridge of the house now.

'akatāvini, caus. *tāvini*. Make to be a servant. *Ko 'ai tā'au ka 'akatāvini koe?* Who are you going to make to be your servant?

'akatea, caus. *tea*. Show white of teeth. '*E'a'a koe i 'akatea 'ua mai ei i ngā ni'o ō'ou?* Why are you just showing the white of your teeth?

'akateima'a, caus. *teima'a*. Make to be heavy. *Ko koe pa'a tēia e 'akateima'a mai nei iā muri i te torōka!*! Perhaps you are the one increasing the weight at the back of the truck!

'akateina, caus. *teina*. Regard as a younger sibling or cousin. '*Ea'a 'a Rata nō'ou? Ka 'akateina au iāia.* What is Rata to you? He's my younger brother (or cousin).

'akateitei, caus. *teitei*. Elevate, heighten, lift up. *Tēna tika ai tā kōtou ngā'i e 'akateitei mai ki runga.* There exactly is the place that you should be raising.

'akateke, caus. *teke*. Move position, shift along. '*Aere mai ka 'akateke tāua i te kāparāta ki va'o.* Come and we'll shift the cupboard outside.

'akateketeketeke, caus. *teketeke*. Shift slightly, edge along. '*E teima'a! Nō reira, e 'akateketeketeke mārie 'ua mai kōtou i tēnā au 'iri.* It's heavy! So shift those pews along slowly.

'akateni, caus. *teni*. Extol, praise, yell exultantly. *Kua 'akateni 'aia i te 'autū'anga 'aia i te tamaki.* He yelled exultantly on winning the battle.

'akateniteni, caus. *teniteni*. Magnify, praise, exalt. '*Ea'a kōtou i 'akateniteni vave 'ua ai?* Why have you praised prematurely?

'akatere, caus. *tere*. Make to slip, slide. 1. *E tāpeka 'akatere 'ua koe i tēnā 'ope ki runga i te 'ātava tuava.* Just tie a slipknot of that end (of the rope) onto the branch of the guava tree. 2. *Kua 'akatere atu 'aia i te karāti kava nā runga i te kaingākai.* He slid the glass of beer across the table.

'akateretere, caus. *teretere*. Sail along. *Te 'akateretere vaka maī ra rātou i roto i te*

rōto. They are sailing canoes in the lagoon.

'akatī'ae, caus. *tī'ae*. Infuriate, tease. *E no-o mārie 'ua koe, 'eia'a koe e 'akatī'ae atu iāia.* You just sit down quietly and don't tease her.

'akatī'ae'ae, caus. *tī'ae'ae*. Enrage, infuriate, tease. *Kāre te 'akatī'ae'ae tangata i te 'anga 'anga meitaki.* Infuriating people is not a good thing (to do).

'akatī'anga, caus. *tī'anga*. Incline, lean (out or in). *E 'akatī'anga kōtou ki ama!* Lean out towards the outrigger!

'akati'amā, caus. *ti'amā*. Make blameless, clean, guiltless. *E nā mua tātou i te 'akati'amā ia tātou, ka 'aka'apa atu ei i ēta'i kē.* Let us cleanse ourselves first before pointing the finger at others.

'akatiāmu, caus. *tiāmu*. Embarrass, commit a faux pas. '*Eia'a koe e 'akatiāmu mai ia tāua, 'inē!* Please, don't embarrass the two of us!

'akati'eti'e, caus. *ti'eti'e*. Gloat over, jeer, mock at. '*Auē, i te 'akati'eti'e ia kōtou ē!* Alas, what a gloating lot you are!

'akatika, caus. *tika*. Agree, allow, consent. *Kua 'akatika pou roa tātou ē, kā rave tātou i te 'anga 'anga.* We've all agreed to do the job.

'akatīkaokao, caus. *tīkaokao*. Lean, list, tilt sideways. *E 'akatīkaokao koe i te paero kā kapu ei koe.* Tilt the barrel sideways before you bale it out.

'akatikatika, caus. *tikatika*. Straighten, level. *Nā'ai i 'akatikatika i tēia ngā'i?* Who levelled this place out?

'akatikitiki¹, caus. *tikitik²*. Carve, engrave, sculpt. *E vao'o 'ua koe iāia kia 'akatikitiki i tāna 'akatikitiki'anga.* Let her alone to carve her own carving.

'akatikitiki², caus. *tikitik³*. Become rough and choppy. *Kā 'oki tāua ki uta, te 'akatikitiki ma'ata 'aere 'ua maī ra te ngaru.* We'll have to return ashore as the waves are getting rougher and choppier.

'akatinai, caus. *tinai*. Treat harshly or unjustly, oppress. 'Ea'a rā koe e 'akatinai 'ua ana rāi i tēnā tamaiti ki te 'anga'anga? Why do you always punish that child unjustly with work?

'akatīnainai, caus. *tīnainai*. Be in deep, sound (sleep). *Kia 'akatīnainai meitaki te moe ā tō māmā, ka totoro mārie ei koe ki va'o*. When your mother is sleeping soundly, then you may creep out stealthily.

'akatinamou, caus. *tinamou*. Confirm, establish, ratify, set. *Kua 'akatinamou te kōpū-tangata 'ē kia no'o rāi 'a ia ki runga i te 'enua*. The extended family has confirmed that he continues to remain on the land.

'akatipa, caus. *tipa*. Make an abrupt or sudden movement. *Nāringa kāre koe i 'akatipa vave, tei runga tāua i tērā tumu'i'i!* If you hadn't turned suddenly, we would have hit that chestnut tree!

'akatīpapa, caus. *tīpapa*. Lie down face downwards. *Kua 'akatīpapa rātou ia rātou ki mua i te aroaro o te ariki*. They laid themselves down face downwards before the presence of the king.

'akatipatipa, caus. *tipatipa*. Be restive, restless. 'Ea'a rā te 'oro'enua i 'akatipatipa 'aere ei? Why has the horse become so restive?

'akatīpoki, caus. *tīpoki*. Turn over (face downwards). *Kua 'akatīpoki kōrua i te vaka?* Have you (two) turned the canoe over?

'akatīpokipoki, caus. *tīpokipoki*. Turn face down, or upside down. *E 'akatīpokipoki pouroa i te au mereki kia kore e tauria e te rango*. Turn all the plates downwards so that they won't be perched on by the flies.

'akatīpoto, caus. *tīpoto*. Make short, short cut. *Kua 'akatīpoto 'ua mai rātou nā roto mai i te one merēni*. They just took a short cut through the watermelon plot.

'akatīra'a, caus. *tīra'a*. Make to lie flat on one's back, to lie flat side down. *E 'akatīra'a meitaki 'oki koe, ka vāito ei koe*.

Make sure that you have it lying flat down before you start measuring.

'akatīra'ara'a, caus. *tīra'ara'a*. Make to lie flat side down. *Kua oti pou roa ia kōtou i te 'akatīra'ara'a 'aere?* Have you completed lying them flat side down?

'akatīrekireki, caus. *tīrekireki*. Limp, hobble, be unstable. 'Ea'a 'aia i 'akatīrekireki 'aere ei? Why is he hobbling about?

'akatīroa, caus. *tīroa*. Stretch out. *I nā kia 'akatīroa mai i tēnā vaevae*. Now stretch out that leg (towards me).

'akatīroaroa, caus. *tīroaroa*. Lay lengthwise. *Kā tano 'ua mē ka 'akatīroaroa mai kōtou ki kōnei*. It would be alright if you were to lay them lengthwise towards here.

'akatītiko, caus. *tītiko*. Make to defecate, evacuate the bowels. *Kua 'akatītiko koe ia pēpe?* Did you take baby to his potty to make him defecate?

'akatītima, caus. *titima*. Defy, make trouble, rebel. 'Ea'a rā te pu'apinga kia 'akatītima 'ua atu rāi tātou? What gains (do we hope to achieve) by continuing to rebel?

'akatō¹, caus. *tō⁶*. Make to alight, land, perch. *Te 'āpi'ipi'i ra 'aia iāia i te 'akatō pa'īrere*. He's teaching himself to land a plane.

'akatō², caus. *tō⁸*. Make to fight. *Nā'ai ēnā toā-moa e 'akatō na kōtou?* Whose roosters are you making to fight?

'akatoa, caus. *toa¹*. Act like a male (of animals). *Kua 'akatoa pa'a e koe tēnā tīnana-puaka*. Perhaps that sow has become barren (like a male).

'akatōānu, incho. *tōānu*. Become nauseated, revolted. 'I 'akatōānu mai ei au, ākā 'anga'anga iāku i te tāpū i tōku ruaki. When I got nauseous, it took a great effort on my part to stop from vomiting.

'akatoe, caus. *toe*. Keep the leftovers or remainder. *E 'akatoe mai rāi koe i tēta'i kai nā tō teina*. Keep some leftovers (of food) for your younger sister.

'akatoetoe, fq. 'akatoe. Keep or put aside remainders. *Te 'akatoetoe 'ua atu nei rāi au i ngā vī para nā'au*. I've been keeping the remaining ripe mangoes for you.

'akatōmarumaru, caus. *tōmarumaru*. Become overcast, cloudy, shady. *Kua 'akatōmarumaru te rangi, kā ua*. The sky has become overcast, it will rain.

'akatomo¹, caus. *tomo²*. Fill or load up. *'Eia'a kōrua e 'akatomo roa i te torōka, kua paru 'oki ngā uira ū muri*. Don't you two overload the truck as the rear wheels are a bit flat.

'akatomo², caus. *tomo³*. Sink, go down (in water). *Kua 'akatomo rātou i te Mataora ki te moana i Tūpapa 'inana'i*. They sank the Mataora in the ocean yesterday, at Tūpapa.

'akatomotomo, caus. *tomotomo²*. Overload. *'Ea'a rā kōtou i 'akatomotomo ro ai i te poti mei tēnā te tū?* But why did you overload the boat like that?

'akatopa, caus. *topa*. Decrease, lower (of price). *Mē 'akatopa mai koe i te moni o tā'au merēni, kā pou i te 'oko'ia e te tangata*. If you lower the price of your watermelons, they'll all be bought by the people.

'akatōpā, caus. *tōpā¹*. Clear, cause to heal (by sexual intercourse the superincisional scab of penis). *Kua tano tō'ou nō te 'akatōpā ākōnei*. Your (superincisional scab) will be ready for healing by having sex later.

'akatōpata, caus. *tōpata*. Make drip, dribble. *E 'akatōpata takita i 'ua mai koe, 'inē?* Just make it drip drop by drop, okay?

'akatōpatapata, caus. *tōpatapata*. Make drips, drops. *Nā'au rāi e kimi mai i te rāvenga nō te 'akatōpatapata mārie mai-'anga i te vai-rākau*. You yourself will have to find the ways and means of dripping the medicine slowly.

'akatopatopa, caus. *topatopa*. Leave, quit, withdraw. *Kua 'akamata te tamariki i te 'akatopatopa 'aere ia rātou mei roto mai i te tere*. The players have started to withdraw (their names) themselves from the touring team.

'akatōpēpē, caus. *tōpēpē*. Become rotten, decayed, footrotted. *Nō te 'eke 'ua ki roto i te vari i 'akatōpēpē ei ūna vaevae*. Entering the swamp so often has given him footrot.

'akatore, caus. *tore*. Make or mark stripes. *Ka mānea ake pa'a mē akatore koe i tēnā ngā'i ki te auika*. That place would perhaps look better if you striped it with blue.

'akatoretore, caus. *toretore*. Mark stripes. *Kua tano te au tore teatea nō te 'akatoretore 'aka'ou*. The white stripes are ready to be restriped (i.e. painted with white stripes) again.

'akatoro, caus. *toro*. Extend, stretch out, protrude. *Nā'ai e 'akatoro i tō kōrua 'are?* Who will extend your house?

'akatorotoro, caus. *torotoro*. Spread or stretch out. *Te 'akatorotoro 'aere maīra te ma'utini ki tō tātou tua*. The pumpkin (vines) are spreading out to our side.

'akato'u, caus. *to'u²*. Stain or make darker with colour. *'Eia'a koe e 'akato'u roa ki te matie*. Don't darken it too much with green.

'akato'uto'u, caus. *to'uto'u²*. Stain, spot. *'Ea'a kōrua i 'akato'uto'u ei i tō kōrua pona ki te nū māngaro?* Why did you (two) stain your shirts with *nū māngaro* juice?

'akatū¹, caus. *tū¹*. Make to stand up, erect, build. *Kāre 'aia e rapurapu ana i te 'akatū i tōna 'are*. He's not in a hurry to build his house.

'akatū², caus. *tū²*. Ape, imitate, impersonate. *Ko 'ai tā'au e 'akatū maīra i nakōnei?* Who were you impersonating a while ago?

'akatu'anga, caus. *tu'anga*. Allocate, apportion, share. *Kua 'akatu'anga pou roa au ia rātou ki te 'enua*. I have allocated all of them (pieces of) land.

'akatua'ine, caus. *tua'ine*. Regard as sister (by a male kin). *Ka 'akatua'ine koe iā Tangi, nō te mea, 'e tamā'ine 'aia nā tōku*

tuakana. You'll regard Tangi as your sister because she's my older brother's daughter.

‘**akatuakana**, caus. *tuakana*. Regard as an elder or senior sibling (i.e. either an elder brother or sister). ‘Ea‘a koe i ‘akatuakana ai iā Rau? Why do you regard Rau as your elder sibling?

‘**akatuātau**, caus. *tuātau*. Allocate, apportion, or make a timetable. *E ‘akatuātau ‘ua ana rāi tō rātou pū i tā rātou ‘angaanga tātakita ‘i*. Their boss always allocates times for their individual tasks.

‘**akatuā‘u**, caus. *tuā‘u*. Make a mound of earth. *Nō te ‘akatuā‘u mai au i tāku one kūmara*. I've been mounding my kumara plot.

‘**akatu‘e**, caus. *tu‘e*. Make, or allow to play, rugby. *Kāre au e ‘akatu‘e iā koe āpōpō*. I will not let you play rugby tomorrow.

‘**akatu‘era**, caus. *tu‘era*. Make open, ajar. *Nā‘au i ‘akatu‘era mai i te pā?* Did you leave the door ajar?

‘**akatū‘era‘era**, fq. ‘*akatū‘era*. Open up, make ajar. *E ‘akatūera‘era ‘oki kōtou i te māramarama e ‘aere mai ei te reva ‘ōu ki roto nei*. Open up the windows and the fresh air will come in.

‘**akatungāne**, caus. *tungāne*. Regard as a brother. *Ka ‘akatungāne ‘ā Mere iā Riki, nō te mea, ‘e teina-tuakana tika ai ū rāua ngā metua va‘ine*. Mere regards Riki as a brother because their mothers are real sisters.

‘**akatuika‘a**, caus. *tuika‘a*. Enslave, slave drive. ‘*E tangata ‘akatuika‘a tangata tika ai koe!* You are a real slave driver!

‘**akatuitārere**, caus. *tuitārere*. Regard as an alien, a stranger, or wanderer. *Tū ‘ua akēra koe, ‘akatuitārere atu ra ia rāua!* You just stood up and accused them of being foreigners!

‘**akatūkatau**, caus. *tūkatau*. Make capable, skilful, eloquent. *Nā‘au e ‘āpi‘i mai i te ‘akatūkatau i tāku kōrero*. You will teach me to make my speech eloquent.

‘**akatūkati**, caus. *tūkati*. Join, meet.

‘*Āriāna, kia ‘aere atu au ka ‘akatūkati ei tāua*. Hold on until I get there, then we'll join (them).

‘**akatūkē**, caus. *tūkē*. Alter, change, vary. *Kāre au e ‘inangaro ana kia ‘akatūkē koe i tāku ‘akano‘o‘anga*. I don't want you to alter my arrangement.

‘**akatūkekē**, caus. *tūkekē*. Make different or separate. *E ‘akatūkekē rāi koe i tā‘au au putunga ki tāna*. Make your heaps different from hers.

‘**akatūkēkē**, caus. *tūkēkē*. Vary, diversify, alternate. *Ka mānea tā‘au tūtū pēni mē ‘akatūkēkē koe i te au kara*. Your painting will be nice if you vary the colours.

‘**akatūkētūkē**, caus. *tūkētūkē*. Change, alter, chequer. *Nā kōtou pa‘a i reira e ‘akatūkētūkē ‘aere atu iā roto*. Perhaps you people will make the changes internally.

‘**akatūkia**, caus. *tūkia*. Make contact, hit, touch, brush against. *Kia matakite, ko te ‘akatūkia mai koe i tōku ‘ē‘ē!* Watch out, lest you hit my boil!

‘**akatūmatetenga**, caus. *tūmatetenga*. Afflict, agonise, distress. ‘*Eia‘a koe e ‘akatūmatetenga ‘ua atu i ngā rū‘au*. Don't distress the old folks further.

‘**akatumatuma**, caus. *tumatuma*. Frown, scowl. ‘*Aere mai!* ‘*Ea‘a koe i ‘akatumatuma ai i ū mata?* Come! Why are you scowling?

‘**akatumutumu**, caus. *tumutumu*. Flex muscles or pose (in body building sport). *Mānea tika ai ‘a Tere mē ‘akatumutumu mai iāia*. Tere really looks nice when he poses.

‘**akatūpā‘oro‘oro**, caus. *tūpā‘oro‘oro*. Slide, skid, slither. ‘*E māmā ake pa‘a mē ‘akatūpā‘oro‘oro mārie tātou i tēia ki raro*. Perhaps it would be easier if we slid this down slowly.

‘**akatūpara**, caus. *tūpara*. Rub out, erase, blot, smudge. ‘*E ‘akatūpara atu koe i tēnā, ko tēia tā‘au e tātā*. Rub that out and write this (instead).

'akatūparapara, caus. *tūparapara*. Smear, smudge, erase. *'Ea'a kōrua i 'akatūparapara ai i tā kōrua puka?* Why have you (two) smudged your books?

'akatūpātī, caus. *tūpātī*. Form, or stand in, line, rank, row. *Mānea tika ai tō rātou 'akatūpātī mai'anga*. They really looked smart as they stood in their lines.

'akatupu, caus. *tupu*. Grow (cultivate), start, develop sthg. *E 'apai koe i tēnā 'ātava e 'akatupu i te kāinga*. Take that branch and grow it at home.

'akatupuna, caus. *tupuna*. Regard as an ancestor, grandparent. *Ka 'akatupuna rāi mātou i tēnā tangata*. We also regard that man as an ancestor.

'akatuputupu, caus. *tuputupu*. Grow (cultivate), sprout. *Ko tāku 'anga'anga rāi tēnā 'inana'i, e 'akatuputupu 'aere ki roto i te anga paoti*. I was doing that yesterday, growing them in empty cans.

'akaturi, caus. *turi*². Copulate, commit adultery, have sex. *Kua mou rāua i te 'akaturi 'inapō*. They were caught having sex last night.

'akatutū, caus. *tutū*. Stand sthg up, lean against. *'Akatutū 'ua'ia atu ki te pae patu*. Just stand them up against the wall.

'akatūtū, caus. *tūtū*. Act, dramatise, mime, practise. *Te 'akatūtū maīra rātou i tā rātou peu tupuna*. They are dramatising their legend.

akau, n. Reef. *'E 'akapā mai kōtou nā tai mai i te akau*. Form a line from the reef. [Pn. *hakau.]

'akaū, caus. *ū*³. 1. Barge into, collide, bump into. *'Ea'a koe i 'akaū atu ei iāia?* Why did you barge into him? 2. Forward, despatch, send, mail. *Kua 'akaū mai rātou i te moenga, kete rau'ara, e te au pare rito kia 'oko'ia*. They sent us mats, *rau'ara* baskets and *rito* hats to be sold.

'aka'uāngā, caus. *'uāngā*. Descend from. *Nāna pou roa tēnā katiri tangata i 'aka'uāngā mai*. All that lineage was descended through him.

'akaue, caus. *ue*. 1. Shake, disturb, loosen. *'Eia'a koe e 'akaue i taku tiare māori i tanu'ia e au ki kona*, 'inē. Please don't shake my gardenia cutting that I planted there. 2. Order, bid, command. *Te 'akaue atu nei au iā koe kia 'eke mai ki raro i tēia nei*. I command you to climb down now.

'akaueue, caus. *ueue*. Move sthg to and fro, shake, disturb. *E 'akaueue koe kia takataka meitaki, ka kiriti ei koe ki va'o*. Move it to and fro until it is loosened properly, then you can pull it out.

'akaunga, caus. *unga*². Send on an errand. *Ko Tere tā'au e 'akaunga e tiki ki te kāinga*. You should send Tere to fetch it from home.

'aka'unga, caus. *'unga*¹. Make into fragments, pieces, bits. *Mē reru koe, 'eia'a koe e 'aka'unga roa, 'inē?* When you pound them, don't make the pieces too fine, okay?

'akaungaunga, caus. *ungaunga*¹. Send on errands. *Ko'ai i reira tā'au ka 'akaungaunga koe i tēia nei?* Who then are you going to send on errands now?

'aka'unga'unga, caus. *'unga'unga*. Make into pieces, fragments, crumbs. *E 'aka'unga'unga mai ana koe i te maniva tokatoka, kā pī atu ei ki roto i te 'ānani*. Make the lumpy manure into (finer) fragments, before spreading into the orange plot.

'aka'unga'ungā-tītī, caus. *'unga'ungā-tītī*. Smash to smithereens, pulverise, annihilate. *Kua 'aka'unga'ungā-tītī rava roa 'ia tōna nuku va'e'au*. His army was totally annihilated.

'aka'uipā, caus. *'uipā*. Call to assemble, gather, meet together. *Nā'ai kōtou i 'aka'uipā mai ki kōnei?* Who called you to assemble here?

'akauka, caus. *uka*. Make supple, to bend, sag. *E 'akauka 'oki koe i tā'au ura!* Make yourself supple in your dancing!

'aka'uka, caus. *'uka*. Make foam, froth, lather. *E 'aka'uka koe i te vai nā mua, kā varu ei koe*. Make the water foaming first before you shave.

'akaukauka, caus. *ukauka*. Bend and be supple continuously, sag, sway to and fro. 'E tangata kite rāi koe i te 'akaukauka i tā'au 'ura! You're an expert at bending and swaying to and fro in your dance!

'aka'uка'uка, caus. *'uka'uка*. Make foam, froth. 'Ea'a rāte va'a o te 'oro'enua i 'aka'uка'uка ai? Why has the horse's mouth become frothy?

'akauma, caus. *uma*². Make arm-wrestle. Te 'akaumā ra 'aia ia rāua kia kītea ē ko'ai te tiāmupēni *uma* ia rāua. He's making them arm-wrestle to find out which of them is the arm-wrestling champion.

'akaumauma, fq. *'akauma*. Arm-wrestle. Ka meitaki 'ua i te 'akaumauma ia rātou ākōnei *ake*. It will be alright to arm-wrestle them later on.

'aka'unōnga, caus. *'unōnga*. Regard as son- or daughter-in-law. Ka 'aka'unōnga au iā Maru, te tāne a te tamā'ine a taku tua 'ine. I regard Maru, the husband of my sister's daughter, as a son-in-law.

'akaupe, caus. *upe*¹. Make droop, sag. 'I nā koe kia 'akaupe mai i tēnā 'ātava ki raro. See if you can make that branch droop down lower.

'akaupeupe, fq. *'akaupe*. Make droop, sag, bow down. E 'akaupeupe 'aere mai kōtou i tēnā au 'ātavatava, ka 'aere ei kōtou. Make those branches droop down before you go.

'aka'ura, caus. *'ura*. Make dance. E 'aka'ura takita'i koe ia rātou nā mua. Make them dance one at a time first.

'aka'ura'ura, fq. *'aka'ura*. Make or get to dance. 'Aere 'oki e 'aka'ura'ura i tērā au tamariki tamā'ine e no'ono'o 'uā ra. Go then and get those girls sitting down to dance.

'akauri, caus. *uri*. Become dark blue (of skin colour). 'Ea'a tēnā ngā'i i tō mata i 'akauri ei? Why has that part of your eye become dark blue?

'akauriuri, caus. *uriuri*. Become dark green (of plants), dark blue (of skin). Te 'akauriuri 'aka'ou maī ra te tupu o te

rākau, mē kāre? The trees are becoming dark green again, aren't they?

'aka'ūrō, caus. *'ūrō*. Applaud, barrack for, cheer. Ka 'aka'ūrō tātou ia rātou i tēia nei. Let's barrack for them now.

'akauru, caus. *uru*. Enter, or emerge from (a passage by canoe). Nā'ai koe i 'akauru mai ki tua? Who helped you to come to sea?

'aka'uru, caus. *'uru*. Grow (of hair, feathers). Te 'aka'uru 'aere maī ra te punupunuāmoa. The chickens are beginning to grow (adult) feathers.

'akaurunga, caus. *urunga*. Cushion, pillow. E 'akaurunga mārie 'ua atu koe ki te pae ia pēpe. Just softly pillow (your head) beside baby.

'akauruuru, caus. *uruuru*. Pass or push through, penetrate. E nā tēnā tua mai kōtou i te 'akauruuru i te kīkau. Push the coconut fronds through from your side.

'akauta, caus. *uta*². Hoist, load, carry. Nā'ai i 'akauta mai i ngā taramu nei? Who loaded these two drums on?

'akautauta, caus. *utauta*². Load, carry. Kia pou ia rātou i te 'akautauta ki runga i te torōka, ka 'aere ei tātou. Until they've loaded (everything on) the truck, then we'll go.

'akauto, caus. *uto*¹. Begin to germinate (of coconut). Te 'akauto maī ra tika ai 'oki e, kōia atū ra e koe 'ei kanā-tai nā'au! It (the coconut) was beginning to germinate when you had to husk it for sauce-making!

'akautunga, caus. *utunga*. Punish, fine, sentence. Kāre au e 'akautunga iā koe i tēia nei. I won't punish you now.

'aka'ututua, caus. *'ututua*. Make to lie in disorderly piles or heaps. 'Ea'a kōtou i 'aka'ututua ai i te pirīki mei tēnā te tū? Why have you piled the bricks up in that disorderly fashion?

'akavā¹, caus. *vā*¹. Make a gap, space, interval. E 'akavā koe iā kona kia 'āma'ata ake. Make a gap a little bigger there.

‘akavā² (*nui*), caus. *vā²*. Adjudicate, determine, judge, separate. *Nā te ‘akavānui e rave i tō ‘kōrua ‘akavā’anga*. The judge will adjudicate your court case.

‘akavae, caus. *vae*. Fit ribs (of boat, canoe). *Kāre koe e ‘akavae i tō’ou vaka?* Aren’t you fitting ribs to your canoe?

‘akavaiā, caus. *vaiā*. Despair, despond, lose heart. *Ei a‘a koe e ‘akavaiā mai i a mātou!* Don’t make us lose heart!

‘akava‘ine, caus. *va‘ine*. Behave like a woman. *Te ‘akava‘ine i ā koe!* How womanish you are!

‘akavaitata, caus. *vaitata*. Come close or near. *‘Akavaitata mai!* *‘E a‘a kōtou i ‘akamamao ei?* Come close! Why are you staying at a distance?

‘akavaitatatata, caus. *vaitatatata*. Draw close, near. *Kua ‘akavaitatatata mai te au vaka i te ea‘anga mai te kōperu*. The canoes drew closer when the mackerels came to the surface.

‘akavaravara, caus. *varavara*. Space out, make sparse. *Kāre e kino ana mē ka ‘akavaravara koe i te tiare māori i runga i tēnā ei*. It won’t matter if you space out the gardenias on that garland.

‘akavare, caus. *vare*. Deceive, dupe, lead astray. *Nā‘au i ‘akavare mai iāku, i vare atu ei au*. You deceived me and I was fooled.

‘akavare‘au, caus. *vare‘au*. Make purple or violet colour. *Ka ‘akavare‘au au i tēia potonga o te pāreu?* Shall I make (paint) this portion of the pareu (i.e. sarong-like material) purple?

‘akavari, caus. *vari*. Make muddy, soil. *Ei a‘a koe e ‘akavari mai i ā va‘o i kona, ‘inē?* Don’t you muddy outside there, please?

‘akavarivari, fq. ‘*akavari*. Make muddy, bespatter, dirty. *Te ‘akavarivari māi ra te tamariki i tērā ‘ōruā-vai*. The children are muddying that puddle of water.

‘akavata, caus. *vata*. Separate, make a space between. *E ‘akavata koe i tēnā ngā‘i*

kia vā meitaki. Separate that part so that there’s a space between.

‘akavatavata, caus. *vatavata*. Be attentive, pay attention to. *E ‘akavatavata mai i ō kōtou taringa kiāku nei*. Pay attention to me.

‘akavāvā, caus. *vāvā*. Space out, be wide apart. *Kua ‘akavāvā au i te tanu‘anga i tāku one-mereni*. When I planted my watermelons I spaced them wide apart.

‘akavāvare, caus. *vāvare*. Deceive, dupe, mislead. *‘E a‘a koe i ‘akavāvare mai ei i a māua?* Why (on earth) have you deceived us?

‘akavave, caus. *vave*. Be quick, hasten, hurry. *‘Akavave mai, ka rūti ā‘ea koe!* Hurry up, or you’ll miss out!

‘akavera, caus. *vera*. Heat up. *Kua oti te ‘āuri iāku i te ‘akavera*. I’ve heated up the iron.

‘akaveravera, caus. *veravera*. Become hot, heated, feverish. *Kāre ‘a ia e ‘akaveravera ana i te pōpongi?* Doesn’t she get feverish in the morning?

‘akavere, caus. *vere*. Peel in strips (of *poro‘iti* berries). *Ko koe rāi te tangata kite ia tāua i te ‘akavere*. You are the better one of us at peeling *poro‘iti* berries.

‘akaverevere, caus. *verevere*. Put tassels on. *‘E a‘a koe i kore ei e ‘akaverevere i tēnā ei?* Why didn’t you put tassels on that garland?

‘akaveru, caus. *veru*. Fray, make a fringe. *‘Ei a‘a e ‘akaveru, e vao‘o ‘akapēnā ‘ua*. Don’t fray it, just leave it as is.

‘akaveruveru, caus. *veruveru*. Shred, tatter, fringe. *Ka ‘akaveruveru māua iā kōnei?* Shall we shred here?

‘akave‘u, caus. *ve‘u*. Make dirty or muddy (of water). *Nā te aronga tango tuna i ‘akave‘u i te vai*. It was the freshwater eel gropers that muddied the water.

‘akave‘uve‘u, fq. ‘*akave‘u*. Disturb (of water). *‘E na‘o ‘a‘ai pa‘a tērā e ‘akave‘uve‘u māi ra i mua*. That’s probably a school of tuna disturbing the water ahead.

'akaveve, caus. *veve*. Make needy or poor. *Nō reira rāi i 'akaveve 'ua'ia ai!* That's why they're made poor!

'akavī, caus. *vi*³. Make to desist. *Tano rāi ē nā'au e 'akavī ia rātou*. You're just the one to make them desist.

'akavi'i'i, caus. *vi 'ivi'i*. Dislike, loathe, be disgusted. *Nāringa rāi ē ko koe tēta 'i kite mata tika ai, ka 'akavi'i'i rāi koe*. Had you been one to see for yourself, you would be disgusted.

'akaviki¹, caus. *viki*¹. Cheat, swindle. *Kua 'akaviki 'aia i tōna 'ua'orāi metua-tāne*. He swindled his own father.

'akaviki², caus. *vik*². Blaze, mark out (of trail). *Nō te 'akaviki mataara mai rātou ki runga i te maunga*. They've been blazing a trail up the mountain.

'akaviti, caus. *viti*. Liven up, be vigorous. *E 'akaviti mai kōrua ia kōrua!* You (two) liven yourselves up!

'akaviviki, caus. *viviki*. Haste, hurry up, be quick. *E 'akaviviki mai kōrua āpōpō, te 'akarongo maī ra kōrua?* Hurry up tomorrow, do you hear?

ake¹, part. A little distance away, a little time away. 1. Approaching, but a little way off. *Tēia ake 'a Tere*. Here comes Tere; *Tērā ake 'a Tere*. There comes Tere; *Neke atu kōtou kia iri mai tērā ake aronga*. Move up a bit so that those people coming can get on board. 2. To one side, involving a detour. *'Akaātea ake!* Stand aside!; *Inā ake!* Out of the way!; *Kua 'aere ake 'aia ki te toa*. She has gone round to the shop; *Ka 'aere au ki Ta'iti ē ka nā Nū Tirēni ake i te 'oki mai*. I'm going to Tahiti and coming back via New Zealand. 3. Coming on afterwards (to where the speaker is now going). *Ka 'aere ake koe?* Will you be coming on afterwards?; *Tē 'akaruke nei au, e āru ake koe*. I'm leaving now, you follow on; *Mē 'ē 'aia i te 'aere mai, e 'akakite koe kia tiki ake iāku*. If he should turn up, tell him to come on and fetch me. 4. Continuing here (where the speaker is now leaving). *E tuatua ake kōrua, tē 'aere nei au*. You two carry on

talking, I'm going now; *E no'o ake rā!* Goodbye! (i.e. you stay on – a farewell said by the person about to leave); *E ko i ake koe i te kāka'u mē ua*. Take in the clothes if it rains (later on, when I'm not here). 5. Yet. *Kua kā ake te a'i?* Is the fire alight yet?; *Kua 'akaoti ake te tārērē?* Have the exams finished yet?; *Kāre 'aia i ara ake?* Isn't he awake yet?; *Kāre ake rāi i tae mai ake*. It still hasn't arrived yet. 6. Used to make comparatives. *'E ma'ata ake 'a Tuna iā Pine*. Tuna is bigger than Pine; *'E poto ake tēnā i tēia*. That one is shorter than this one; *E 'oake kia ra'i ake tāna kai i tāku*. Give him more food than me; *Ko koe tei kite ake i te taote?* You know better than the doctor, do you? **Kāre ake**, no more. *Kāre ake ō kōrua teina kē?* Haven't you two got any more little brothers (yet)?; *Kāre ake ā kōtou kīkau vai ua?* You haven't got any more spare baskets? **Kāre ake, kāre ake**, none at all anywhere. 7. Used after locative nouns in prepositional and adverbial constructions. *Ki/i runga i*, on top of. *Ki/i runga ake i*, over the top of, above. *Ki/i mua ake*, (a little) before, (a little) in front of. *E tū koe ki mua ake iāia*. You stand before he does, you stand in front of him; *Kia tae mai koe i mua ake i te ora varu*. Get here before eight o'clock. *Ki/i muri ake*, (soon) afterwards, (a little) behind. *I muri ake 'aia i 'akakite mai ei*. He told me afterwards. *Ki/i raro ake*, under, below, further down. *Ki/i runga ake*, over, above, further up. *Ki/i rotopū ake*, further inside. *Tērā ake*, last. *I tērā ake 'uipā-'anga*, at the last meeting; *i tērā ake marama*, last month; *i tērā ake mata'iti*, last year. 8. In expressions of wishful thinking. *Ko au ake!* I wish it were me!; *Nāku ake!* I wish it belonged to me!; *Nāna ake*. I wish it were his. (See *akenei*, *akēra*.) [Pn. *hake.]

ake², n. A tree (*Dodonoea viscosa*). [Pn. *ake.]

'akē¹, v.i., n. (Be in) confinement during and after childbirth. *Te 'akē rataua va'inē ra i tupu ei tāua 'uri'ia*. The woman was still in her confinement when the hurricane occurred; *'Okota'i rāi 'epetoma i*

tōna 'ākē'anga kua māro'iō'i. She was only confined for one week and then she was strong again. **Kai 'ākē**, food given to women during confinement.

'ākē², neg. Don't! ('Ātiu, Ma'uke and Miti 'āro dialects, but sometimes used in Rarotonga). *'Ākē no'o ki kona, ka ō'ia koe e te anu.* Don't sit there, you'll catch cold; *'Ākē auē.* Don't cry.

akeake, n. A tree (*Sapindus* sp.) reported only from Ma'uke.

akēna. A contraction of *ake* and *na⁵*, q.v. *I kāpiki akēna koe iāku?* Were you calling me just now?

'ākenakena, v.i. Stunted, dwarfed or unthrifty (of the growth of plants and trees). *Kua tupu 'ākenakena te rākau nō te marō.* The plants grew stunted because of the drought; *Kua maniua'ia te rākau tupu 'ākenakena.* The unthrifty plants were given manure.

akenei. Just recently. *Kua 'aere 'ua akenei te pa'i.* The ship has only just gone. [*ake, nei*.]

akēra, akē ra. And then, whereupon, and after that. *Kua ko'u akē ra 'aia i taua 'apingā ra ē tuku mai kiāku.* And then he wrapped the article up and gave it to me; *Ē kāre akē ra 'e rauka iāia kia 'uri, nō te mea kua paruparu tōna kōpapa.* And then he could no longer turn over, he was so weak. [*ake, -ra*.]

'ākere, v.i. Go short, go without (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *ngere*). *Nō tei tāvarevare 'aia, nō reira i 'ākere ei.* He was late so he had to go without; *'Aere mai, kua 'ākere koe.* Come on, there is nothing left for you.

'ākerekere, v.i. Blackish (colour). [*'ā-*, *kere* RR.]

ākeri, (-a, -'ia). Dig out, scoop out, remove (from a hole or container), extract (teeth), resurrect (topic or old grievance). *E ākeri i te 'ānani ki va'o mei roto i teia pi'a.* Take the oranges out of this case; *Kua kitea te mātipi i tōku ākeri'anga i te 'apinga ki va'o mei roto i tōna pūtē piripou.* The knife was discovered when I turned out

his trouser pockets; *Kia pou te toka i te ākeri ki te pae, kā keri ei tāua i te va'arua kia 'ō'onu.* When we've taken all the stones out and put them aside then we'll dig the hole deeper. [*ā*-³, *keri*.]

ākerikeri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ākeri*. Extract, dig out, dig up. *Kua ākerikeri 'aia i te tītā ki va'o mei roto i te kīkau.* He took all the rubbish out of the basket; *Kua ākerikeria tōna au ni'o kino.* His bad teeth were extracted; *Nāna i ākerikeri mai i tēnā au tuatua i rīri ei 'aia kiāku.* His digging up those (old) remarks made him angry with me. [*ā*-³, *keri* RR.]

'aketa, n. A strong climbing vine (*Jasminum diyimum*) formerly used for nets and baskets. *Kua tāviri 'aere te 'aketa nā runga i te niuniu 'āua.* The 'aketa wound itself around the fencing wire; *Tē tīpū 'aketā ra rāua 'ei raranga kete.* They are cutting 'aketa vines to weave baskets with; *Ka meitaki 'ua te 'aketa 'ei tāpeka i te kīkau mē ato te 'are.* The 'aketa will do to fasten the plaited coconut leaves when the house is thatched.



'aketa

'āketa, v.i. Sky-blue (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *auīka*).

'aki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Pick, pluck. *Te 'aki 'ānanī ra māua i 'aere mai ei.* We were picking oranges when he came; *Ka 'aere tāua ka 'aki vī.* Let's go and pick mangoes; *Kua te'ate'amamao te aronga 'aki tōmāti.* The tomato pickers are ready now. N.B. 'Aki is mostly used followed immediately by a noun, cf. *tē 'aki 'ānanī*

ra rātou. They were picking oranges; *Tē 'a'aki ra rātou i te vī.* They were picking the mangoes. (See 'a'aki, 'āki, 'aki'aki, ('aka-, tā-)ma'aki, ('aka-, tā-)mā'aki'aki.) [Pn. *faki.]

'ākia¹, v.i. Ache (of a limb). *Kua 'ākia tōku rima i te tāki 'ua'anga ki runga.* My hand ached with holding it up; *Kua no'o 'aia ki raro i te 'ākia'anga tōna vaevae i te tū.* He sat down when his legs ached with standing.

'ākia², pass. 'a'aki. Pick, q.v.

'ākia³, pass. 'ā'āki. Confess, q.v.

'aki'aki, (-a, -ia, -na), f.q. 'aki, 'a'aki, q.v. Pick, pluck, pull (trigger). *Tē 'aki'aki kukū ra rāua i tangi mai ei te pa'u.* They were picking mussels when the drum sounded; *Kāre i pou ake te tōmāti para i te 'aki'aki.* The ripe tomatoes aren't all picked yet; *Kā kino te pupu'i mē 'aki'aki putuputu koe i te 'āmara.* You'll damage the gun if you keep on pulling the trigger. ['aki RR.]

'aki'akina, pass. 'aki'aki. Pick, q.v. ['aki RR, -na⁴.]

'akina, pass. 'aki. Pick, q.v. ['aki, -na⁴.]

'ākina¹, pass. 'a'aki. Pick, q.v. ['aki rR > 'āki, -na⁴.]

'ākina², pass. 'a'aki. Confess, q.v. ['a'aki > 'āki, -na⁴.]

'ākirāta, n. Dawn, the first light of morning (obs.). *E tae akēra ki te 'ākirāta*, and when dawn came.

ako, (-a, -ia, -na). 1. Advise, warn, exhort, preach. *Kua ako 'aia i te tamaiti kia 'aere meitaki ki te kāinga ma te māniania kore.* He urged the children to walk home in a proper fashion without making a noise; *Kua ako 'aia i te tuatua a te Atua ki te 'ētene.* He preached the word of God to the heathen; '*E īrava ako putuputu tēia nā te au 'orometua.* Pastors often preach on this text. 2. n. Sermon. *Nā te 'orometua papa'a te ako i te pure avatea.* The mid-morning sermon was preached by the European missionary; *Kua varea te tangata e te moe nō te roa i te ako.* The

congregation fell asleep, the sermon was so long. (See *akoako, akonga.*) [Pn. *ako.]

ako'anga, akonga, n. 1. Sermon. *Kua reka 'aia i te ako'anga a te ti'ākono i teia a'ia'i.* He liked the deacon's sermon tonight. 2. Pulpit. *Kia tae te 'orometua ki runga i te ako'anga, kua rave 'aia i te pure poto ē kua 'akapa 'apa'a i te 'imene.* When the priest mounted the pulpit, he offered a short prayer and announced the hymn. [ako, -'anga⁴ or -nga².]

akoako, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *ako*. Advise, exhort, warn; advice, exhortations. *Kua akoako 'ia rātou kia no'o meitaki ki raro mē tere te torōka.* They were urged to sit down quietly while the truck was moving; *E 'ākono i te akoako ā tō metua tāne.* Heed your father's warnings. [ako RR.]

akonga, nom. See *ako'anga*.

'ākō'ina'ina, v.i., dim. *kō'ina'ina*. Mottled with grey, greyish streaks. ['ā-⁷, kō⁻⁴, 'ina RR.]

'ākoko, n. Inside angle, corner (of room or field, viewed from inside), nook, bay, inlet. *E tū koe ki tērā 'ākoko o te 'are.* Stand in that corner of the house; *E arumaki i te 'oro'enua ki roto i tērā 'ākoko ka tā'e i ei.* Drive the horse into that corner and rope him; *Kua 'akaruru rātou i tō rātou pa'i ki roto i taua 'ākoko ra.* They took their ship into the bay for shelter.

'ākōkō, (-a, -'ia). Incite, prod or goad sbdy into sthg. *Kua 'ākōkō 'aia i te tangata kia riri ki te ariki.* He incited people into anger against the chief. ['ā-⁸, kō¹ RR.]

akona, pass. *ako*. Admonish, preach. [ako, -na⁴.]

ākōnei, prep.+loc. pron. 1. Later on today (opposite of *i nakōnei*). *Kā tae mai te pa'i ākōnei, āpōpō kua 'akaruke.* The ship will arrive later on today and leave tomorrow; *Ākōnei rāua e 'aere mai ei.* They'll be coming later on. *Ākōnei ('ua) ake*, in (just) a little while. 2. Maybe, perhaps. *Ākōnei ē ko te tika tāna.* Maybe he was right; *E no'o koe ki te kāinga ākōnei koe e*

roko'ia ai e te maki. Stay at home or you might get taken ill. [ā¹ 4, kol¹, nei.]

ākono, (-a, -'ia). 1. Heed, observe, follow, keep, obey (rules, instructions, customs), keep, honour (a promise, agreement). *Mē kua anoano kōtou iāku, e 'ākono i tākū ra 'akaue 'anga.* If you love me, keep my commandments; *Kia 'akono-'ia tō'ou anoano i te 'enuanei.* Thy will be done on earth; *Kua 'ākono 'aia i te 'akaue 'anga a tōna pū,* He followed his employer's instructions; *Kua 'ākono 'aia i tāna i papa'u.* He kept his promise. 2. Attend conscientiously to (work), look after, care for (sbdy, sthg), keep (animals, a shop). *Kua 'ākono 'aia i te 'anga'anga.* He took care of the work, saw to the work; *E 'ākono koe iāia.* You look after him; *te 'ākono'anga i te pātikara (aronga maki),* care of bicycles (the sick); *E 'ākono ana i ēta'i puaka (tēta'i toa).* He keeps a few pigs (a shop). 3. Set aside or reserve sthg (for a special purpose). *Kua 'ākono 'aia i taua pea tāmaka nō te tuātau ua.* He keeps that pair of shoes for the wet season; *E pi'a 'ākono 'ia tēnā 'ei vairanga titā.* That box is kept for the rubbish. (See 'ākono 'anga, 'ākonokono.)

ākono'anga, nom. 1. Customs, usual procedure, way of doing things. *Kua mou rātou ki tā rātou 'ākono'anga ta'ito ē tae 'ua mai ki tēia rā.* They've stuck to their old customs right up to this day. **Rave 'ākono'anga 'ua**, to go through the motions of doing sthg, observe the form but miss the true spirit. *Kua rave 'ākono'anga 'ua rātou i tā rātou 'akamori'anga.* They went through the motions of worship. 2. Religious denomination, sect. '*E 'ākono'anga Kātorika tāna.* He is a Catholic. [ākono, -'anga⁴.]

ākonokono, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ākono. 1. Keep, care for. *Mē ka rauka i te aronga maki i te 'ākonokono i te au ture, kā 'oki vave rātou ki te kāinga.* If the patients will follow instructions they will soon be home again; *Mei tō rātou tamariki'anga tōku 'ākonokono'anga ia rātou.* I've looked after them since they were children. 2. Prepare sthg, get sthg ready. 'Ākono-

kono'ia te ngutu'are, 'e manu 'iri tē kā tae mai. Get the house ready, there will be a guest coming; *Kua 'ākonokono rātou i te kai ē i te papa'anga, kua kāpiki'ia te tangata kia 'aere mai.* They prepared the food and when it was set out they called the people to come (and eat); *Kua otite au mea kātoatoa i te 'ākonokono, e aere ē 'ākara.* Everything is ready now, go and look. ['ākono Rr.]

ākōtu'utu'u, v.i., dim. *kōtu'utu'u.* Somewhat spotted. ['a⁷, kōtu'u Rr.]

aku¹, n. Garfish (? *Strongylura indice* [Le Sueur]). *Tei iāku te upoko aku, tei iāia te titī'ara.* I got the head of the *aku*, and he got the trevally. (See *akurā*) [Pn. *haku.]

aku², poss.pron. My (this form is used only before nouns, marking them as plural, usually paucal. It is neutral to the alienable/inalienable distinction carried by āku/ōku). *E no'o ake, 'e aku au taeake.* Goodbye, my dear friends. [a³, -ku.]

āku¹, poss.pron. (prep. + pers.pron). My, mine. (When used before nouns marks them as plural (usu. paucal), except after *kāre* and 'okota'i). *Kāre āku 'apinga e 'ōatu nā'au nō tō'ou 'aerenga.* I haven't anything to give you when you leave; *Tei 'ea āku ika i konei?* Whereabouts here are my (few) fish? [ā¹, -ku.]

āku², prop.art. + pers.pron. Me. '*Ōmai ki āku te pēpe.* Give me the baby. [ā², -ku.]

akurā, n. Marlin, swordfish. The name is applied to several fish of the genus *Istiophorus*, including the Pacific blue marlin, striped marlin, and black marlin. '*E rapā 'iku akurā tērā kua pātiā'ia ki runga i te 'are poti.* That's a marlin's tail fins nailed on the boathouse. **Akurā tāmaru**, Pacific sailfish (*Istiophorus orientalis* [Schlegel]). [Pn. *saku-laa.]

ama, n. 1. n. Outrigger float, (obsol.) smaller hull of a double canoe. *Ka ta'uri te vaka mē māmā te ama.* The canoe will capsize if the outrigger float is too light; *Tē tarai ama nei māua.* We're shaping the outrigger float; '*E rākau ama vaka tēnā i 'apaina'ia mai ei.* That log was fetched to

make an outrigger float for the canoe. 2. loc.n. Port side (i.e. the outrigger side). *Uru ki ama*, steer to port.

‘āma‘ata, v.i. Getting a little bigger, bigish. [‘ā⁷, ma‘ata.]

‘āma‘atama‘ata, v.i. Getting very big. [‘ā⁷, ma‘ata RR.]

‘āmanga, 1. v.i. Fork (of road, river, tree), a fork (in road, etc.). *Te ngā‘i i ‘āmanga ai te ara*, the place where the road forks; *mē tae koe ki te ‘āmanga o te kauvai*, when you get to the fork in the river. 2. n. A forked stick with hook attached used when fishing for conejo. [‘ā⁸, manga¹.]

‘āmangamanga, v.i., fq. ‘āmanga. Fork or branch out in many places. ‘E a‘a rā i ‘āmangamanga ai tēnā rākau? Why has that tree forked in so many places? [‘ā⁸, manga RR.]

‘āmaka, n. Hammock. *Tāpekā‘ia te ‘āmaka*. Tie the hammock up; *Kua ‘apai ‘āmaka te tangata i te ‘aere‘anga ki te ‘ōrotē*. The people took hammocks when they went on holiday. [Eng. hammock.]

‘āmama, (-‘ia), v.i., v.t. Open (of) the mouth), gape, yawn. ‘Āmama‘ia te va‘a ō‘ou. Open your mouth; *Kua ‘āmama ma‘ata ‘aia i tōna va‘a i te ‘ākara‘ia‘anga tōna ni‘o*. She opened her mouth wide while her teeth were being examined; *Kia tae atu māua ki taua ‘ākokō ra, tē ‘āmama ‘ua maī ra te ngutu o taua anā ra*. When we reached the corner (of the inlet), there was the entrance of the cave yawning before us. [‘ā-, mama³.]

‘āmāmā, v.i. Getting lighter, easier [‘ā⁷, māmā¹.]

‘āmama‘ata, v.i. Getting bigger (of several things). [‘ā⁷, ma‘ata rR.]

‘āmamamama, (-‘ia), v.i., v.t., fq. ‘āmama, q.v. Open (of) the mouth), gape, yawn. *Tē ‘āmamamama ‘uā ra ‘aia i tōna va‘a nō te vareā moe*. He was yawning away because he was sleepy; ‘Āmamamama‘ia tō kōtou va‘a. Open your mouths. [‘ā⁸, mama³ RR.]

‘āmamaao, v.i. (Getting) rather far away. [‘ā⁷, mamaao.]

‘āmani, Make. (Ait., ‘Ātiu, Miti‘āro, Ma‘uke dial.; cf. Rar. ma‘ani.)

‘āmara, 1. n. Hammer. *Rerua ki te ‘āmara*. Hit it with the hammer; *Kua ngaro te kakau ‘āmara*. The handle of the hammer is missing; *Kua ‘apai ‘āmara ‘aia ki runga i te akau ‘ei pao ungakō*. She took a hammer onto the reef to crack the serpula shells. 2. n. Hammer or trigger (of gun). *Kua topa tēta‘i ‘āmara o teia pupu‘i va‘a rua*. One of the hammers has come off this double-barrelled gun; *Kua ‘a‘aki ‘aia i te ‘āmara*. He pulled the trigger. 3. v.t. (-‘ia). Hammer with the fists. ‘Auraka koe ‘e pa‘upa‘u tuatua mai ka ‘āmara‘ia koe e au ki taku rima. Don’t keep answering me back or I’ll clout you. [Eng. hammer.]

‘āmarū, v.i. (Getting) softer, easier, gentler. [‘ā⁷, marū.]

‘āmene¹, v.i. Die down and go out (of a light, a fire), to die away (of sounds), to come to an end (of a meeting, or prayer). *Kua ‘āmene te mōrī*. The lamp slowly went out; *Tē ‘āmene atū ra te tangi o te rātio, pēnei kua pou te pātiri*. The radio is fading out, perhaps the battery is exhausted; *Kia ‘āmene te ‘uipā‘anga, ka ‘aere ei tāua*. When the meeting is over, then we’ll go; *Kāre te pure i ‘āmene ake*. The prayers hadn’t yet finished. [‘ā⁷, mene; possibly with influence from ‘āmene².]

‘āmene², interj. Amen. *Nō‘ou te pātireia, te mana ē te kakā, ē tuātau ‘ua atu*. ‘Āmene. Thine is the kingdom, the power and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen. [Eng. amen.]

ami, v.i. 1. Have roe (of crustaceans). 2. n. Roe or spawn (of crustaceans, not fish, cf. ‘ua). *Kua totoro te tupā ki te pae tai ki te rūrū i te ami*. The crab crawled down to the edge of the sea to shed its roe. [Pn. *ami.]

‘āmiāma, n. The fourth to sixth nights of the waxing moon (dialectal, obs. in Rar., cf. tamatea). ‘Āmiāma ta‘i, the fourth

night; ‘āmīāma roto, the fifth night; ‘āmīāma ‘akaoti, the sixth night.

‘āmingi, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Bend sthg. *E ‘āmingi i te niuniu*. Bend the wire; *Kā ‘ati mē ‘āmingi koe*. It’ll break if you bend it. 2. v.i. Bend, curve, (be) bent. *Kua ‘āmingi te mataara ki te tua kauī*. The road curved away to the left; *te ngāi ‘āmingi o te mataara*, the bend in the road; *Kā tano ‘ei rākau ‘āmingī ra*. A bent stick is what is needed; *Kua ‘āmingi te mouranga*. The handle is bent. 3. n. A bend, corner. ‘*E mea tau kia ‘akatika‘ia te ‘āmingi o te mataara*. The bend in the road ought to be straightened out. [‘ā-8, *mingi*.]

‘āmingimangi, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘āmingi. Bend. *Te mataara tei ‘āmingimangi nā te pae i te kauvai*, the path that wound along by the river. [‘ā-8, *mingi* RR.]

‘āmiri, (-a, -‘ia). Touch (with the hand), handle sthg. ‘*Auraka e ‘āmiri i te pēni, kāre i marō*. Don’t touch the paint, it’s not dry; *Kāre au e tae i te ‘āmiri i te puakaoa, ka kātia au*. I’m not going to touch the dog, it’ll bite me; *Kua pō‘itirere ‘aia i tōku ‘āmiri‘anga iāia*. He started when I touched him; *I ‘āmiri‘ia ana e Toro tēia kāka‘u nō reira i repo ei*. Toro has been handling this cloth, that is why it has got dirty. [‘ā-8, *miri*].

‘āmirimiri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘āmiri. Keep touching, keep handling, finger, stroke, fondle. ‘*Auraka e ‘āmirimiri i te puka, kārepo*. Don’t keep fingering the book, it’ll get dirty; *Kua auē te tamaiti i tōku ‘āmirimiri‘anga i tōna ‘ē‘ē*. The boy yelled when I felt his boil; *Kua ‘āmirimiri‘ia e rātou taua kāka‘ū ra i mua ake kā ‘oko ei rātou*. They felt the materials before they bought it; ‘*Auraka e ‘āmirimiri putuputu i te kiore ngiāo*. Don’t fondle the cat so much. [‘ā-8, *miri* RR.]

amo¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Carry on the shoulder or on a pole carried on the shoulder. *Kua mamae tōna paku‘ivi i tōna amo‘anga i te ruru va‘ie*. His shoulder ached with carrying the bundle of firewood; *Amoa ki te ua*. Carry it on your shoulder; *Kua amo rāua iāia ki va‘o i tōna kino‘anga i roto i te*

tu‘epōro. They carried him off on their shoulders when he was hurt during the rugby match. 2. n. A carrying-pole. *Kua ‘ati te amo i tō rāua ‘apai‘anga i te kīkau ‘ānani*. The shoulder-pole broke as they were carrying the basket of oranges. (See *amoamol*, *kauamo*). [Pn. *‘amo.]

amo², (-a, -‘ia, -‘ia). Apply sthg with the palm of the hand, rub or smear on. *Kua amo ‘aia i te vairākau ki runga i tōna rima maki ē kua tāpeka*. She applied the poultice to her bad hand and tied it up; ‘*Auraka e amo i te vari ki runga i tō mata*. Don’t smear the mud over your face. (See *amoamo²*). [Pn. *‘amo.]

‘amo, v.t. Lie (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *pikika‘a*).

Āmoa¹, prop.n. Samoa, a Samoan.

‘āmoa², n. 1. A type of banana. ‘*E ‘āmoa tēnā meika*. That’s an ‘āmoa banana. 2. A type of taro. [Sāmoa.]

amoamo¹, (-a, -‘ia, -‘ia), fq. *amo¹*. Carry on the shoulder. ‘*Aere mai kia amoamo tātou i teia au poupou ki te ‘are*. Come on, let’s carry these posts to the house; *Kāre rava rātou i ‘akaea ana i tō rātou amoamo‘anga i te au rākau ki te pae ara*. They carried the posts on their shoulders to the side of the road without stopping for a rest. [*amo¹* RR.]

amoamo², (-a, -‘ia, -‘ia), fq. *amo²*. Rub or smear on. *Kua amoamo‘ia te vari ki runga i te pāruru ‘are e te tamariki*. The children have smeared mud over the wall of the house. [*amo²* RR.]

amoamokia¹, pass. *amoamo¹*. Carry on shoulder. [*amo¹*, RR, -‘ia⁴.]

amoamokia², pass. *amoamo²*. Rub on. [*amo²*, RR, -‘ia⁴.]

amokia¹, pass. *amo¹*. Carry on shoulder. [*amo²*, -‘ia⁴.]

amokia², pass. *amo²*. Rub on (of ointment, etc.). [*amo²*, -‘ia⁴.]

‘āmōnia¹, n. Ammonia. ‘*E ‘āmōnia teia maniua*. This is an ammonia fertiliser; *E kā‘iro i tēia pūtē ‘āmōnia ki ē rua pūtē kuāna kā rūrū ei takapini i te au ‘ānani*.

Mix this bag of ammonia with two bags of phosphate and sprinkle it around the orange trees. [Eng. ammonia.]

āmōnia², n. Harmonium, pedal organ. *Tē 'akatangi 'āmōniā ra 'aia.* She is playing the organ; *Kua 'ereni tēta'i reo o te 'āmōnia.* One of the organ keys is out of tune. [Eng. harmonium.]

amu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Chant. *Kua amu rātou i te pe'e ma te kapakapa 'aere.* They chanted the *pe'e* and performed the gestures with their hands. 2. n. A chant (esp. an old war chant, or a love chant, or one reciting an epic tale; often accompanied by gestures). *Kua mou te amu.* The chant has been learned. (See *amuamu*.) [Pn. *amu.]

āmu, n. Ham, bacon. *Ka 'inangaro au i tēnā potonga 'āmu katoa.* I'd like that whole piece of ham; *Ē 'ia ēnā paunu 'āmu?* How many pounds of ham have you got there?; *Tē kai 'āmu nei māua ma te 'uā moa.* We're having ham (or bacon) and eggs. [Eng. ham.]

amuamu, (-a, -'ia). Taunt, jeer at, tease (vocally). *Kua amuamu 'aia i taua tamaitī ra kia riri.* He taunted the boy to make him angry; *Kāre au e tae i te amuamu iāia, ka papaki 'aia iāku.* I daren't tease him, he'll hit me. [amuRR.]

ana¹, n. Cave, tunnel. *Kua pipini 'aia ki roto i te ana.* He hid in the cave; *Ko Mangaia te 'enua ana i te pā 'enua Kūki 'Airani.* Mangaia is the (best) island in the Cooks for caves; *Kua kō rātou i tēta'i ana nā roto i te maunga.* They dug a tunnel through the mountain. (See *anaana*, *tāana-ana*.) [Pn. *'ana.]

ana², part. The English translation of this particle will vary according to the tense/-aspect particle at the beginning of the clause and according to the time reference (stated or understood) of the sentence in which it occurs. 1. E verb **ana**, habitual aspect. Translate by the English simple present tense or (when the reference is to past time) by 'used to'. *E 'aere ana au ki tē reira 'are teata.* I go to that cinema; *E tāvarevare 'ua ana 'aia.* He is always late; *E no'o ana 'aia ki Nikao i tē reira tuātau.*

He used to live (or was living) at Nikao then. 2. I verb **ana** or **kua** verb **ana**, before, prior to the present or to the time referred to. Translate by one of the English (present or past) perfect tenses. *I 'aere ana au ki tē reira teata.* I've (I'd) been to that film; *Kua 'akakite atu au kiāia ē kua pati ana au kiāia.* I told him that I had (already) asked him; *E tangata kē tei 'aere mai, kāre ē ko te tangata i 'aere mai ana.* It was someone else who came, not the one who had been coming before; *I tamariki ana 'oki tātou pou roa.* All of us, indeed, have been children (once); *I piri ana tōna reo, kua nga 'ā rā.* He had lost his voice, but it came back. 3. In negative sentences, **ana** is often used where the corresponding positive sentence would have **nei** or **ra**. *Kāre te va'ine e 'anga'anga ana* (the woman isn't (wasn't) working) is a negative form of the sentence *tē 'anga'anga nei* (*tē 'anga'angā ra*) *te va'ine* (the woman is (was) working). 4. Used when making a request, and to soften the force of an imperative. *'Aere mai ana.* Would you come here; *'Āria ana.* Wait a moment. [Pn. *ana.]

ana³, poss.pron. His, her. This form is neutral to the alienable/inalienable distinction and marks the following noun as plural (often paucal). *Kua kitea āna puaka?* Have his pigs been found? [a-³, -na³.]

ana¹, ('anā'ia). 1. Shoot sthg with bow and arrow. *Kua 'ana 'aia i te 'āpara tei tuku 'ia ki runga i te upoko o tāna tamaiti.* He shot the apple which had been placed on his son's head; *Kua puta te manu i tōku 'ana'anga.* I hit the bird when I shot an arrow at it; *Ka 'anā'ia koe e te 'Inītia.* The Indians will shoot you. 2. Bow and arrow. *Kua 'apai 'ana 'aia 'ei 'anā manu.* He took a bow and arrow to shoot birds with. (See 'ana'ana¹.) [Pn. *fana.]

ana², n. A bridge, arch, span. *Tē tū 'uā ra 'aia i runga i te 'ana ma te 'ākarakara ki raro i te vai.* He was just standing on the bridge staring down at the water; *Tē ma-'ani 'ana ra rātou ki tēta'i tua i te kauvai.* They are building a bridge across to the

other side of the river; 'E 'ana rākau tō Tangikā, 'e mate rā. Tangikā has a log bridge, but it is very dangerous. (See tā'ana.)

'ana³, rt. *Heat. (See *ma'anākai*, *ma-anama'a*, *tāma'ana*, *tāmā'ana'ana*.) [Pn. *fana².]

āna, prep. + pers.pron. His, her. Marks a following noun as plural (usu.paucal), except after *kāre* and 'okota'i. *Kāre āna tamaiti*. He has no child; *Kāre āna tamariki*. He has no children; *Nō te taritari mātou i āna pi'a 'ānani*. We've been carrying (on a vehicle) his boxes of oranges. [ā¹, -na³; cf. ōna, ana³.]

anaana¹, v.i. 1. Hollowed out, hollow; clear, empty, unobstructed (of caves, holes, pipes). *Kua anaana te ni'a o te kauvai i te varo'ia'anga e te vai*. It was hollow under the river bank where the water had scooped it out; 'E va'arua anaana ē te pōiri. It's a dark hollow pit; *I te anaana'anga te 'āua*, *kua 'oro'oro te puaka ki va'o*. The pigs got out where there was a hollow under the fence; *E varo i tēnā rua kia anaana kia ū te rākau ki roto*. Hollow out the hole a little more so that the post will go in; *Kā tomo tāua nā konei*, 'e anaana 'ua teia va'arua. Let's get in through here, this hole is deep enough (to get under); *Tē anaana 'ua nei teia paipa, pēnei 'e ngā'i kē tei kino*. This pipe is quite clear, maybe the trouble is somewhere else. 2. Echo. *Kua kāpiki ma'ata 'aia i tōna tae'anga ki roto i te ū*, ē kāre i pa'u'ia mai, ko tōna reo 'ua tei anaana mai. He shouted when he entered the valley, and there was no reply, only his own voice echoing back. [ana¹ RR.]

anaana², in *anaana i te mata*. Stare (wide-eyed). 'E a'a koe i anaana 'ua mai ei i tō mata ki āku? Why were you staring at me? [? Pn. *kana².]

'ana'ana¹, (pass. -'ia), fq. 'ana¹. Shoot with bow and arrow. 'E toru marama āna utunga i te 'ana'ana'anga i te puaka. He got three months for shooting the pigs with a bow and arrow; *Kua 'ana'ana 'aia i te ngā'i maki o tōna vaevae ki te ni'o*

mangō kia ta'e te toto kino. He fired the (small arrow barbed with a) shark's tooth at the bad place on his leg to let the black blood out. ['ana¹ RR.]

'ana'ana², (-'ia). Polish. *Tē 'ana'ana nei au i tōku tāmaka*. I'm polishing my shoes; *Kua 'ana'ana'ia te au pitopito i runga i tōna pereue*. The buttons on his jacket had been polished; 'uru 'ana'ana tāmaka, a shoe brush. (See tā'ana'ana¹.)

'āna'e, na'e, n. The kingfern (*Angiopteris longifolia*). *E tū ki te pae i tēnā pū 'āna'e kia nene'i au iā koe*. Stand beside that 'āna'e so that I can photograph you.

anake, adv.part. Alone, solely, only; all, without exception. *Ko au anake rāi i 'aere mai ei*. I came all by myself; *Nōna anake tē reira 'enua*. The land belongs solely to him; *Ko māua anake kā no 'o ei*, *nō te mea ka 'aere tō māua pāpā ki te 'anga'anga*. It'll be just the two of us staying behind, because our father is going to work; *Kua no'o te taka'ua koia anake*. The widow lived all by herself; *Koia anake tē ka 'aere*. Only he will go; *Kua rave anake rāua i taua tārevakēra*. They both made the same mistake; *Ko te 'ā o te pō ē tae 'ua atu ki te ono*, 'e tamatea anake tē reira arāpō. The fourth to the sixth, those are all tamatea nights. [Np. *anake.]

ānana, v.i. 1. Flock around. *Kua auē 'aere te punupunua puaka i te 'ānana'anga takapini i te vā'anga 'akari*. The piglets squealed as they flocked around the pieces of coconut. 2. n. A flock, herd (of animals, birds). *Ka 'ōronga te tiaki māmoe meitaki i tōna ora nō te 'ānana*. A good shepherd will give his life for the flock; *I kimi 'ānana puaka ana au nāku*. I've been looking for my herd of pigs. (See 'ānananana, tā'ānana(nana).)

ānana'i, ā nana'i, prep.+ loc.n. Tomorrow (Mang. dial. = Rar. āpōpō). [ā¹, na⁻¹, -na²i.]

'ānananana, v.i., fq. 'ānana. 1. Flock around, gather. 'E a'a rā te manu i 'ānananana 'ua ai ki kō? I wonder why the birds are gathering over there?; *Kua 'ānananana 'ua te tamariki takapini i tō*

rātou pū. The children flocked around their teachers. 2. n. Flocks, herds. ‘E au ‘ānananana puaka tei ‘aere mai ana ki konei i nana‘i. There were many herds of pigs here yesterday. [‘ānana Rr.]

‘ānanau, v.i., intens. or pl. ‘ānau. Give birth. Kāre i ‘ānanau ake tāku au tīnana puakatoro. My cows haven’t calved yet; Nō te ‘ānanau i tāna ngā tīnana puaka, nō reira i viviki ei tāna ‘ānana i te ra‘i. His pair of sows gave birth to so many piglets that his herd increased rapidly; ‘E moa ‘ānanau tikāi tāku. My hens are very good breeders (produce a lot of chicks). [(‘ā-)-nau rR.]

‘ānani, n. The introduced sweet orange (*Citrus sinensis*). Kua panapanā‘ia te ‘ānani i mua ake ka ‘a‘ao‘ia ai. The oranges were debottoned before being packed; ‘Aere mai kia inu vai ‘ānani kōrua. Come and have some orange juice, you two. ‘Ānani papa‘ā, mandarins, tangerines. ‘Ānani pito, navel oranges. [Eng. orange.]

‘ānape, (-a, -‘ia). Hook sthg towards you. Kua ‘ānape ‘aia i tōku kakī i tōku ‘oro‘anga ma te pōro. He hooked (his arm around) my neck as I was running with the ball. [‘ā-⁸, nape.]

‘ānau, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Give birth, to bear (offspring). Kua ‘ānau ‘aia i te tamaiti mua, ‘e tamāroa; ē te rua, ‘e tamā‘ine. She gave birth to the first child, a boy; and the second, a girl; I ‘ānau ‘aia ki roto i te ‘are o te au manu. He was brought forth in a stable; Kua ‘ānau tōku ‘oro‘enua, ‘e toa te punua. My mare has given birth to a colt; mē ‘ānau tama koe, if you have a son. Mamae ‘ānau, labour pains. 2. v.i. Be born. I ‘ānau au ki Rarotonga. I was born in Rarotonga (or, I had a baby in Rarotonga); Kia ‘ānau ‘aka‘ou kōtou ē tikāi. You must indeed be born again; Kua ‘aere atū ra te aronga pakari e kimi i te ariki ‘ānau ‘ōu o te Ngāti Iūta. The Wise Men went to seek the new-born King of the Jews. Rā ‘ānau‘anga, birthday. ‘E umukai ma‘ata tei rave‘ia nō tōna rā ‘ānau‘anga. A great feast was held to celebrate his birthday. 3. n. Offspring,

progeny. Nāku pouroa teia ‘ānau. All these are my children; ‘E ‘ānau tamā‘ine ‘ua tāna. All his children are girls. (See ‘ānanau, ‘ānaunau, ‘anaunga.) [Pn. *faanau.]

‘anaunga, n. Brood, litter, progeny, breed, race. Ko te ‘anaunga puakaoa mua tēna, tēia te rua. Those are the first litter of puppies, these are the second lot; ‘E ‘anaunga tangata roroa ē te mama‘ata. They are a tall and very big breed of men. [‘ānau, -ngā².]

‘ānaunau, v.i., fq. ‘ānau. Give birth. Kua ma‘ani ‘aia i tēta‘i au ‘āua ‘aka‘ou i te ‘ānaunau‘anga tāna au tīnana puaka. He made several more sties as his sows farrowed. [‘ānau Rr.]

aneane, v.i. Delicate and tender. ‘E pākiri aneane tōna. She has a delicate skin. [? Pn. *ane.]

‘ānere, v.i. (Amount to) a hundred. Kāre i ‘ānere te tangata i tē reira ‘enua. There aren’t (as many as) a hundred people on that island; I te ‘ānere‘anga te ‘akari, kua ‘akaoti ‘aia i te kō ē kua ‘a‘ao ki roto i te pūtē. When he’d done a hundred of them, he stopped husking the coconuts and put them into sacks; Kua ngaro ‘aia i te mata‘iti ‘okota‘i tauatini ‘ē iva ‘ānere mā rua. He was lost in the year 1902. ‘Ānere mata‘iti, century, centenary. Te ‘ānere mata‘iti i mua ake i te ‘ānau‘anga o Iēsū, the first century BC; te ‘ānere mata‘iti o te ‘Ēvangeria ki teia ‘enua, the centenary of the arrival of the Gospel in this country. Rima ‘ānere, n., five hundred (a type of rummy). ‘E pere rima ‘ānere tā māua e pere nei. We’re playing five hundred. [Eng. hundred.]

ānevaneva, v.i. Be giddy, dazed (Ma‘uke, ‘Ātiu dial. = Rar. ānininini). (cf. Rar. nēneva.)

‘āni, v.t. (Poetic and obsol.). Woo, demonstrate love (as in the old dances, by hand and body gestures). (? cf. ‘a‘ani.)

‘ānimara, n. (Four-legged) animal. Kua tuku māi ra te Atua i te ‘ānimara tūkētūkē ki teianei ao. And then God placed different animals on the earth; ‘E ivi upoko

‘āanimara tēnā, mei te ‘oro’enua rāi te tū. That’s an animal’s skull, it looks like a horse’s. [Eng. animal.]

ānini, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. Be dizzy, giddy; reel (of the head). *Kua ānini tōku upoko*, my head is spinning; *Nō te ānini i tōna upoko, nō reira ‘aia i kai ei i te ‘ua*. His head was going round, that’s why he took the tablets; *Kā āninia koe mē ‘oro takapinipini*. You’ll get dizzy if you keep running around in circles. (See *ānininini*, *taka-ānini(nini)*.) [Ce. *aa-nini.]

ānininini, v.i., fq. *ānini*. 1. Reel, spin (of the head). *Mē ānininini ‘ua rāi tōku katu, kā ‘oki au ki te kāinga*. I shall go home if my head keeps going round. 2. Shimmer, be ruffled on the surface (of the sea). *Nō te ānininini i te tai, nō reira i kore ei te ika e kitea meitaki‘ia*. The fish couldn’t be seen clearly because of the shimmering (surface) of the sea. [*ānini* Rr.]

‘āniti, n. Harness (neck-harness, not collar, of horse). *E tāmou i te ‘āniti ki runga i te kara ka ‘akauta ai ki runga i te naero*. Fix the harness to the collar before you hang them up on the nail. [Eng. harness.]

‘ano, n. A common tree (*Guettardia speciosa*) which provides useful wood. *Kāre e meitaki te ‘ano, ‘e rākau ngā-‘anga‘ā ‘ua*. ‘Ano won’t do, the wood just splits; *Tē tipū ‘ano nei māua ‘ei ka‘o ‘are*. We’re cutting ‘ano sticks for rafters. [Pn. *(f,p)ano⁴.]

anoano, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. Desire, want, wish, need. *Ko tei anoano i te ‘aere, e tāki i te rima ki runga*. Those who want to go, put their hands up; *Tēia te ‘ava‘ava mē kua anoano koe*. Here are the cigarettes if you’d like one; *Mē e anoano tō‘ou i te ‘aere mai, kāre ‘e ārai‘ia*. If you’d like to come, there’s nothing to stop you; *‘E kāka‘u anoano‘ia tē reira e te māpū va‘ine*. That fabric is very popular with the girls; *Mē kua anoano kōtou iāku, ka ‘ākono i tāku au ‘akaue‘anga*. If you love me, you will heed my commandments; *E anoano te kōpapa i te ‘akangāro‘i*. The body needs to rest.

anu, (-‘ia), v.i. 1. Cold(ness). *Tēia tēta‘i parangikete ‘aka‘ou nō‘ou, kā anu pa‘a teia pō*. Here’s another blanket for you, it could be cold tonight; *Kua toka te ‘inu i te anu‘anga*. The dripping went hard as it got cold; *Nō te anu i te vai, nō reira ‘aia i kore ei e pā‘ī tākiri*. The water was cold so he didn’t wash all over; *Kāre e kino, ka pā‘ī vai anu ‘ua au*. It doesn’t matter, I’ll shower with cold water; *Kua anu‘ia ‘aia i tōna ‘oki‘anga mai mei te titi‘a*. The cold seized him on the way back from fishing underwater. **Anu toketoke**, bitter cold, icy cold. *Kua anu toketoke ‘aia, nō reira i rūketekete ei*. He was as cold as ice, that’s why he was shaking. 2. Feel a chill of dismay. *Kua anu ‘aia i tōna ‘akarongo-‘anga i te uruto‘e ā taua arongā ra i tōna taeake*. He was dismayed to hear them running down his friend. 3. **anu‘ia**, catch cold, catch a chill. ‘Auraka e pā‘ī putuputu ka anu‘ia koe. Don’t bathe too much, you’ll catch cold. (See *anuanu*, *tāanu-anu*.) [Ce. *anu.]

anuanu, v.i., dim. *anu*. Cool(ness). *Nō te māngā matangi nō reira i anuanu ei*. There was a bit of a breeze, so it was cool; *Kua ‘akapā‘ī ‘aia i te pēpe i te anuanu‘anga te vai*. She bathed the baby when the water cooled down; ‘Aere mai ki konei no‘o ei, tēia te ngā‘i anuanu. Come and sit here, this is a cool spot. [*anu* RR.]

ānuanua, n. Rainbow. *Kua rere atu ‘a Māui ki runga i te rangi ē kua ‘eke atu nā runga i te ānuanua ki Rarotonga*. Māui leaped up onto the sky and slid down to Rarotonga on a rainbow. (cf. *nua*.) [Ce. *aa-nuanua.]

anu‘e, n. Caterpillar. *Kua kainga te rau o teia pū tōmāti e te anu‘e*. The leaves of this tomato plant have been eaten by caterpillars; *Tē ko‘i anu‘ē ra rāua i runga i te kāpati*. They’re picking off the caterpillars on the cabbages; *‘E vairākau anu‘e tēnā*. That chemical is for use against caterpillars. [Pn. *‘anufe.]

ao, 1. v.i. (Be) day, daylight, esp. dawn. *E tū ki runga, kua ao*. Get up, it’s daylight now; *E ara, ‘e ao tēia*. Wake up, it’s light; *Kua ao te ‘enua*. Day came (the land was

light); *Kia ao 'ua ake te pō*. When night is over, when day breaks; '*E a'a i reira tā'au 'anga'anga i te ao'anga ake*? So what did you do the following morning? *Te 'ētū ao*, the morning star. *Tē kake maī ra te 'ētū ao*. The morning star is rising. 2. n. World. *Kua ākara 'aia i te māpu o te ao*. He looked at the map of the world. *Te ao katoa*, the whole world. *Kua aro'a mai te Atua i tō te ao*. God loved the people of the world. *Teianei ao, te ao i raro nei*, this world, the world down here. *Te ao i runga*, heaven. *Te ao i raro*, hell, the world below. *Te ao tē ka āru mai*, the world to come. 3. n. Heaven, paradise. *Tō mātou Metua i te aō ra*, Our Father in heaven; '*E ao tō kōtou kia 'akokino'ia mai nō tōkū ra ingoa*. Heaven awaits those who are ill-treated because of my name; *Ko te ao tika ai tēia*. This is a real paradise. (See *tātākiao*.) [Pn. *'aho.]

a'o¹, v.i. 1. Have good wind, plenty of breath. *Kā a'o koe mē terēni putuputu koe*. You'll have plenty of wind if you train frequently. *Tangata 'oro a'o*, long-distance runner. *Ko Tiā tō mātou tangata 'oro a'o*. Tiā is our long-distance runner. 2. n. Breath. *Kua potopoto tōna a'o*. He was short of breath, he was panting; *Kua 'oki mai 'aia ki runga i te vaitata'anga tōna a'o i te pou*. He came up again when his breath was nearly exhausted. **A'o potopoto**, asthma, any bronchial condition causing shortness of breath. '*E a'o potopoto tōna maki i 'apaina'ia ai ki te are maki*'. It was asthma that he was taken to hospital with. 3. Puff or current of air. '*E a'o ma'ana tei pu 'ipu'i mai mei roto i taua rua*'. Puffs of warm air were coming from inside that hole. 4. Span of life. '*E tangata a'o roa 'aia*'. He had a long life.

a'o², n. Cord, strong string, fishing line. '*Ē toru āku pōkai a'o ka 'inangaro*'. I'd like three balls of string; *Kua motu taku a'o, i tōku manako 'e ika ma'ata*. My line has broken, I think it was a big fish; *Tē tā kupenga a'o nei au*. I'm making a fishing net. [Pn. *afō.]

a'o³, -'o, dir.part. N.B. a'o is commonly written 'o and attached to the preceding word when this ends in -a, e.g. *tērā a'o* is written as *tērā'o*, *tēnā a'o* as *tēnā'o*, *tōna a'o* as *tōnā'o*, *tāna a'o* as *tānā'o*, *tukuna a'o* as *tukunā'o*, *'ua a'o* as *'uā'o*. 1. Next to, on the far side, just past, on from (the person addressed or the place referred to). *Kāre tērā, tērā'o*, not that one, the farther one; *kāre tēnā, tēnā'o*, not the one by you, the next one on; *Tērā'o 'a Mikara*. There's Mikara (the other side of you from me); *E 'oro! tēnā'o 'a Kimi i te 'opu iā koe!* Run! Kimi is catching you!; *Tukuna a'o kiā Tere*. Pass it on to Tere; *I tū 'a Pere ki muri a'o iā koe i napō*. Pere was standing right behind you yesterday. 2. Referring to the place where, or the time when, the person addressed or referred to will next be (or has just been) involved. *E 'aere atu koe, nāna e kave a'o*. You go on, he'll bring it over there later; *Mē kite a'o koe iā Kore, e 'akakite kia 'aere mai*. If you see Kore, tell him to come; *Kua tuku 'ua a'o 'aia i taua 'apinga ki roto i te pi'a i 'aruru ei*. He had only just put the thing into the box when it exploded. *Tānā'o ē tānā'o, tōnā'o ē tōnā'o*, each his own. *Kua 'oki rātou ma tānā'o ē tānā'o ika*. They returned, each with his own fish; *Kua kika 'iōra rātou i tōnā'o ē tōnā'o vaka ki roto i te tai*. Then each of them dragged his own canoe into the sea.

'ao¹, (-a, -'ia, -na, 'auna). Snatch, take sthg away by force, confiscate. *Kua 'ao te keiā i tāna kiri moni ē kua tāpekapēka iāia*. The thieves snatched his purse and tied him up; *Kua riri 'aia ki te puakaoa i te 'ao'anga i te kai ā te tamaiti*. He was angry with the dog for snatching away the child's food; *Kua 'aona te mātipi i te rima o te tamaiti ko te motu ākonei 'aia*. The knife was taken out of the child's hand in case he cut himself; *Kua 'auna e Toa taku 'ānani*. Toa took my orange away (from me); *Kua auē 'aia i te 'auna'ia 'anga tāna nū*. She cried when her (drinking-) coconut was taken away from her. (See 'ao'ao.)

'ao², rt. *Pack (into container), *wear (clothes). (See 'a'ao, 'ao'ao, pū'ao, rau-'ao.) [Pn. *fa'o.]

aoa¹, āva, (- 'ia). Shout out, yell at or for (i) sbdy/sthg; howl, bark, scream, cheer. 'E tangata tē āva māt̄ ra iā koe. Someone is shouting for you; 'E aoa tāku 'e 'akarongo nei, mei te meā ra ē 'e aoa tamaki. I can hear a yell, it sounds like a war-cry; Kua aoa te puakaoa i te kite 'anga i te kiore ngiāo taetaevao. The dog barked when it saw the wild cat; Kua aoa 'ia te manu 'iri e te puakaoa. The dog barked at the stranger; Kua aoa 'aia iāku. She screamed at me; I tōna aoa'anga, kua kite au ē kua mou tāna ika. When he let out a whoop, I knew he'd caught a fish; Ko te tangata aoā kai tēia tei 'iki'ia mē tu 'a te kai. This is the man chosen to call out the names when the food is distributed. (See aoaoa, avaava, puakaoa.)

aoa², ava, n. Banyan tree (*Ficus prolixa*) which provided fibre for one type of bark cloth. 'E ava tērā rākau e tautau 'aere 'uāra te aka. That tree with the hanging (aerial) roots is a banyan; E ta'u i tēia pūava nō te 'akaapi i tēia ngā'i. Burn down this banyan tree, it's taking up too much room here; E 'aere koe e kimi akā ava mai 'ei ma'ani vairākau. Go and find some banyan roots to make some medicine with. [Pn. *'aoa.]

'ao'ao, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'a'ao. 1. Pack (into a container), stow away. Ka rauka iāia i te 'ao'ao mei te 'ānere pi'a 'ānani i te rā. She can pack about a hundred boxes of oranges a day; E 'ao'ao meitaki i tēnā au punu ki roto i te pi'a. Pack those tins into the box neatly; I tarī pūtē 'ao'ao kōpara ana 'aia i nana'i. He had taken some copra sacks yesterday; Kua kite au iāia i te 'ao'ao'anga i te moni ki roto i tōna pūtē. I saw him stowing the money away into his pockets. 2. Put on, wear (clothes). Kāre e kino, 'ao'ona tēnā kāka'u ki te pure. Never mind, wear those clothes to church. ['ao², RR.]

aoaoa, avaava, (- 'ia), fq. *aoa¹*, āva. Shout, howl, scream, bark, cheer. *Kua rongo au i te avaava, kāre rā au i kite ē ko 'ai mā*. I

heard the shouting but I didn't know who they were; *Kua 'oro te keiā i tōna aoaoa'anga*. The thief ran off when she kept screaming; *'E puakaoa aoaoa tā'au i te pō*. Your dog keeps howling at night; *Kua avaava 'ia rātou i tō rātou māti'anga nā roto i te 'ōire*. They were cheered as they marched through the town. [aoa or āva RR.]

'ao'ona, pass. 'ao'ao. Pack, wear. ['ao² RR, -na⁴.]

'ao'orima, n. Gloves. (See 'a'orima.)

'aonga, n., (obs.). Crew (of ship). [? 'ao², -nga².]

'Āonga, n. Saturday (Mang. dial. = Rar. Ma'anākai).

'aona¹, pass. 'ao¹. Snatch. ['ao¹, -na⁴.]

'aona², pass. 'a'ao. Pack, wear. ['ao², -na⁴.]

a'ōna, dir.part. + loc.part. (See a'o³ and -na².)

'aopu, n. Hops. Tē tunu 'aopu nei au ma te kūmara 'ei ma 'ani 'ōpue. I'm boiling hops and kumara to make yeast; 'E paeketi 'aopu tāna i 'oko ei. He bought a packet of hops. (See tā'aopu.) [Eng. hops.]

a'ōra, dir.part.+ loc.part. (See a'o³ and -ra.)

a'ore, n. A fish: about a foot long with small silvery scales, black stripe along the back and black spot on tail-fin; edible; mountain bass (Duleidae). Kua paru 'aia i te a'ore ki te kiko nū i mua ake ka tākiri ei 'aia. He enticed the a'ore by using the meat of drinking coconuts as ground-bait before he fished for them with his rod; Tē tākiri a'ore nei au. I'm fishing for a'ore with rod and line; 'E tauranga a'ore tēnā. That's an a'ore fishing ground.

'āore, neg. No, not (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kāre.)

'āoro, (-a, -'ia). 1. Rub or scrape lightly (esp. make pandanus leaves flexible by rubbing them with a shell or piece of tin). Tē 'āoro nei māua i teia au tūpe rau'ara. We're rubbing down these rolls of pandanus; 'E vā'angā ka'i 'āoro rau'ara tēnā.

That piece of clam shell is for scraping down pandanus leaves; *Kāre i paruparu meitaki te rau 'ara i tō'ou 'āoro 'anga*. You haven't rubbed the pandanus leaves down soft enough; 'Āoroa te rau 'ara nā mua ka vetevete ei. Rub the pandanus leaves down before you tear them into strips. 2. A pandanus scraper. *Inā kia 'ōmai i tā'au 'āoro*. Let me have your scraper please. ['ā-⁸, oro.]

'āorooro, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'āoro. Rub down, scrape down. *Kua motumotu te rau 'ara i tōna 'āorooro 'anga nō te taratara i tāna 'āoro*. He made cuts in the pandanus leaves when he rubbed them down because his scraper was jagged. ['ā-⁸, oro RR.]

Aotearoa, loc.n. New Zealand (obs., cf. *Nūtirēni*). [ao, tea, roa¹.]

'apa¹, 1. v.i. Be guilty, at fault, in the wrong, to sin. *Kua 'apa koe i te ture, ko koe i 'aka'oro pōiri 'ua i tō'ou pātikara*. You have offended against the law by riding a bicycle without lights; *Kua kiriti 'ia tōna tā'onga i tōna 'apa 'anga*. He lost his rank for committing an offence; *Kua 'ākara 'anga 'apa 'aia*. He looked guilty; *te tangata 'apa*, the guilty person. 2. n. Offence, crime, blame, fault, sin. *Kāre ūku 'apa*. I haven't done anything wrong; 'E a 'a tōna 'apa i tīria 'ia ai 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri? What crime was he put in prison for? 'Akairi i te 'apa ki runga. Lay the blame on sbdy. *Kua 'akairi au i te 'apa ki runga iāia*. I put the blame on him. 'Akatika i te 'apa, to right a wrong. 'Apa kore, be without guilt. 'E tangata tuatua tika tēia ē te 'apa kore. This man is truthful and blameless. *Kimi 'apa nō*, to seek or make trouble for sbdy, get them into trouble. *Kāre rava au i manako ē ka kimi 'apa koe nōku*. I certainly never thought that you would make trouble for me. (See *tatarā 'apa*.) [Np. *sapa.]

'apa², loc.n. Wind quarter. (See 'apatonga, 'apatokerau.)

'āpa, 1. v.i. Be half. *E 'akata'e i te vai kia 'āpa ki roto i te tini, ka kā'iro ei i te ngaika*. Half-fill the tin with water before

you mix in the whitewash; *Kua 'oki rāua ki te kāinga i te 'āpa 'anga te 'ura*. They went home when the dance was halfway through. 2. n. A half (of sthg). *Tei iāku tēta'i 'āpa i te ika, tei iāia tēta'i*. I got one half of the fish and he got the other half; *Kua tūtaki 'āpa 'aia i tōna mōtokā, ē ko te toe, kua tūtaki rikiriki 'aia*. He put down half the money on his car and paid the rest by instalments; 'okota'i ē te 'āpa maire te mamao, one and a half miles away; 'E 'āpa papa 'ā te va 'ine, 'e Māori tumu tika ai te tāne. The wife is half-European, the husband is pure Maori stock; *Kā rava 'ua te 'āpa kārani pēnitīni*. Half a gallon of benzine, gasoline, petrol, paraffin will be enough; *i te moni 'āpa 'ua, at half-price; maoa 'āpa 'ua, only half-cooked; 'āpa nō te ora nga 'uru, half-past ten. 'Āpa mata- 'iti*, n., poinsettia (*Euphorbia pulcherrima*). 'Āpa ora, n., half-hour. *Te 'āpa ora 'openga*, the last half-hour. 'Āpa pene, n., halfpenny. 3. n. Scrum-half. *Koia te 'āpa i tō mātou pupu tu 'epōro*. He's scrum-half in our rugby team. (See 'āpa 'āpa, 'āpakaraoni, 'āpakāti¹, 'āpa-taime, tā'āpa('āpa).) [Eng. half.]

'āpa 'āpa, v.i. Be half-full, divided into halves, to go halves. *E tīpū 'āpa 'āpa i teia au ika kā tu 'a ai*. Cut these fish into halves before you give them out; *I te 'āpa 'āpa 'anga te vai i roto i te au karāti, kua tuku 'aia takirua tōpata vairākau ki roto*. When the tumblers were half-full of water, he put two drops of the medicine in each of them; *Ka 'āpa 'āpa tāua i te 'oko 'anga i tērā toki*. We'll go half-and-half on the price of that axe. ['āpa RR.]

'āpa 'apai, v.t., pl. or intens. 'apai. Carry. 'E tangata 'āpa 'apai 'aia. He can carry (or lift) really heavy weights. ['apai rr.]

'apai, (-'ia, -na). Carry, take, convey, lift. *Ka maranga 'ua iāku i te 'apai i te pi'a*. I can carry the box quite easily myself; *Kua 'apai 'aia i te kapu mei runga i te kaingā-kai*. She removed the cups from the table; *Kua 'apai 'ia taua manako ki te 'uipa 'anga ma 'ata ē kua 'āriki 'ia*. The proposal was taken to the general meeting and was adopted; *Ka 'apai te reo ki runga mē tae ki*

tēia tu'anga o te 'imene. You must pitch your voices high when you get to this part of the song; *i tō rātou 'apai'anga i te rima ki runga*, when they raised their hands; *Nāku 'e 'apai te tu'anga mua o te 'āpi'i, nā'au te rua.* I'll take the first period, you take the second. *'Apai i te kona*, hold one's liquor. *Kāre e rauka iāia i te 'apai i tōna kona.* He can't hold his liquor. *'Apai ki te ture*, take to court. *Ka 'apai au iā koe ki te ture.* I'll have the law on you. *'Apai mai i te pekapeka*, bring about a quarrel. *'Apai tamaki*, wage war. *Kia pāruru'ia rātou 'auraka e 'apai tamaki 'aka'ou.* They must be prevented from waging war again. *Tangata 'apai tuatua*, messenger. *Torōka 'apai maki*, ambulance. (See *'apa'apai*, *'apainga*, *'apaipai*.) [Pn. *sapai.]

'apainga, nom. Something carried, load, burden. *Kāvea tēnā 'apainga.* Take that load; *Tē marū nei tāku amo ē tē māmā nei tāku 'apainga.* My yoke is easy and my burden is light. *'Apainga tukituki*, n., a crushing burden (a bumping load). *Kā riro tēna 'ei 'apainga tukituki ki runga i te tangata.* It will become a crushing burden on the people. [*'apai*, -*nga*².]

'apaina, pass. *'apai.* Carry. [*'apai*, -*na*⁴.]

'apaipai, (-*na*, -*ia*), fq. *'apai.* Carry, lift, take. *Kāre 'aia 'e meitaki i te 'aere, 'aere mai ka 'āpaipai tātou iāia ki roto.* He can't walk very well, come let's carry him inside; *E 'āpaipai ake i tēta'i māngā i te reo o te 'imene ki runga*, 'e 'aka'aka roa tēnā. Pitch the key of the song a little higher, you've got it too low; *Kua 'āpaipai'ia te au mātipi e tēnā au tamariki.* Those children have gone off with the knives. *'Āpaipai tuatua*, carry tales, tell tales. *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te aronga 'āpaipai tuatua ki te 'akavā kia no'o mai ki teia putuputu'anga.* I don't want people who go carrying tales to the police to remain at this meeting. [*'apai* Rr.]

'āpaipaina, pass. *'āpaipai.* Carry. [*'apai* Rr, -*na*⁴.]

'āpakapaka, v.i. Getting scorched or crusted. [*'ā*⁷, *paka*¹.]

'āpakaraoni, n. A half-crown. *E 'āpakaraoni 'ua rāi te moni i roto i teia pi'a.* All the coins in this box are half-crowns; *'Erōra 'āpakaraoni tēnā, 'ē rua tirīngi tēia.* That's a stack of half-crowns, these are two-shilling pieces. [Eng. half-crown.]

'āpakāti¹, n. A half-caste. *E va'ine 'āpakāti tāna.* His wife was half-caste; *Kāre tē reira tamaiti i te 'āpakāti.* That child isn't a half-caste. [Eng. half-caste.]

'āpakāti², (-*a*, -*ia*). (To) uppercut. *Kua 'āpakāti'ia 'aia, kāre rā i pāpū meitaki.* He was hit with an uppercut, but it didn't land properly; *Kua 'āpakāti au iāia ki raro i te tangā.* I uppercut him under the jaw; *Kāre i tano meitaki te 'āpakāti, kua viviki 'aia i te kape.* The uppercut didn't land right on target, he was quick to dodge. [Eng. uppercut.]

'āpapa, (-*ia*). 1. Stack in layers, set out in proper order. *E 'āpapa i te pi'a ki te firoa o te 'are.* Stack the crates along the long side of the shed; *Kua 'āpapa 'aia i te pere tangata ki raro roa ē kua 'oake kiā Ti'a kia vā'i.* He stacked the court cards at the bottom (of the pack) and gave it to Ti'a to cut. 2. n. Layer, stack. *Taria atu tēnā 'āpapa rākau.* Cart that stack of timber away; *'e 'āpapa one angangi*, a thin layer of earth. [*'ā*⁸, *papa*.]

'āpapapapa, (-*ia*), fq. and pl. *'āpapa.* Stack, lay out in order. *'Āpapapapa'ia tēnā au anga pā'ua ki raro i te pū vī.* Arrange (or stack) those clam shells under the mango tree. [*'ā*⁸, *papa* RR.]

'āpara, n. Apple. *Kā kai au i te 'āpara, 'e māmā.* I'll have an apple, mother; *E pi'a 'āpara tāna i 'akaū ei nā tōna taeake.* He sent his friend a box of apples. [Eng. apple.]

'āpare, (-*a*, -*ia*). (Hold) a ceremony at the house of someone who has suffered a bereavement in order to comfort them with hymns, prayers and bible-readings. *Kua 'āparea taua matē ra.* An 'āpare ceremony was held for the person who had died; *Kua pūma'ana te pū mate i tō rātou 'āpare'anga i tōna tūmatetenga.* The bereaved felt comforted in her sorrow

when they held an ‘āpare ceremony (they ‘āpare-ed her sorrow); *Kua ‘aere ngā pupu īmene ki te ‘āpare i tōna tūmatetenga*. Two groups of hymn-singers went to the ceremony held to comfort her in her distress; *Ka ravea te ‘āpare ākonei?* Will the ‘āpare be held later on (tonight)?

‘āpataime, n. Half-time. *Kua ‘akaoti’ia te tāmataora i te ‘āpataime*. The game was stopped at half-time. [Eng. half-time.]

‘apatonga, ‘apa tonga, loc.n. Southerly quarter (of winds). *Kua ‘uri te matangi ki ‘apatonga*. The wind swung round to a southerly quarter; *‘E matangi ‘apatonga te matangi i tere mai ei mātou*. We sailed here on a southerly wind. [‘apa², tonga.]

‘apatokerau, ‘apa tokerau, loc.n. North-eary quarter (of winds). *Mē no‘o ‘ua te matangi ki ‘apatokerau, ka pakari*. If the wind sits in the north, it’ll blow hard. [‘apa², tokerau.]

‘ape¹, v.i. Make a mistake, be mistaken. *Mē ‘ape ‘ua ake tēta‘i pupu, kā riro te rē i tēta‘i*. If either side makes the slightest mistake, the other team will win; *Kua ‘ape tō‘ou manako*. You are mistaken; *I te ‘ape‘anga tāna tuatua, kua kitea tāna pikika‘a*. His lie was found out through a discrepancy in his story. [? Pn. *sape.]

‘ape², v.i. Fuss, fret, bother, pester. *‘E a‘a tā‘au e ‘ape nei, kāre e vave te torōka i te ‘aere*. What are you fussing about, the bus won’t leave early; *Kua ‘ape ‘aia ki tōna metua kia ‘akatika iāia kia ‘aere ki te teata*. He pestered his father to let him go to the cinema. (See ‘ape‘ape.)

‘ape³, n. 1. A dodge, a trick of doing sthg. *Kua kimi te rangatira i te au ‘ape tūkētūkē kia rauka te rē, inā rā kāre i manuia*. The captain tried every dodge (he knew) to win, but it didn’t come off; *Kua pou ngā ‘ape ia mātou*. We’ve tried every trick in the book. 2. Trick of behaviour, mannerism. *Kua rauka iāia i te ‘akatūtū i te au ‘ape kātoatoa ā te aronga kai kava*. He can mimic the way drunks behave.

‘ape⁴, rt. In *tara‘ape*, spur (of cockerel).

‘ape‘ape, v.i., fq. ‘ape². Bother, fret, complain peevishly. *‘E a‘a te ‘ape‘ape?* What’s the bother?; *Kua ‘ape‘ape te pēpe nō te pongi*. The baby fretted because it was hungry; *‘E tangata ‘ape‘ape tika ai ‘aia*. He’s a dreadful bother; *Kua tārekareka‘aia i te pēpe i te ‘ape‘ape‘anga*. He kept the baby happy when it was fretful; *auē ‘ape‘ape*, to cry fretfully, snivel. [‘ape² RR.]

‘ape‘e, n. 1. Bridesmaid. *Ko māua tōna ‘ape‘e i tōna ‘akaipoipo‘anga*. We were her bridesmaids at the wedding; *Tē ‘akamānea‘ia maī ra ngā tamā‘ine ‘ape‘e*. The two bridesmaids are being got ready. 2. Best man. *Ko au tō Tangaroa ‘ape‘e*. I was Tangaroa’s best man. 3. Young man or woman presented at a function, debutante. *I te oti‘anga te īmene o te ariki i taua ‘ura‘angā ra, kua pūpū‘ia te au ‘ape‘e ki te Kāvana Tiānara ma tāna va‘ine*. After The Queen had been sung at the dance those who were to be introduced were presented to the Governor-General and his wife.

‘apepa, (-‘ia), v.i. Lame(ness). *Kua ‘apepa te tamaiti i te ū‘anga i te motokā*. The child was lame after being struck by a car; *Kua ‘apepa‘ia taua tangatā ra*. The man was lamed; *‘E vaevae ‘apepa tō taua tamā‘inē ra*. That girl has got a lame leg; *Nō te ‘apepa iāia, nō reira au i tangi ei*. I felt sorry for him because he was lame.

Āperika, loc.n. Africa. [Eng. Africa.]

Āperirā, prop.n. April. *Kā ‘oki mai ‘aia i te marama ia ‘Āperirā*. He’ll be back in (the month of) April. [Eng. April.]

api¹, stat. Crowded, congested, full up, cluttered up. *Kāre koe ‘e ō ki konei, kua api teia ngā‘i*. You can’t get in here, it’s crowded out; *Kua api te kaingākai i te puka*. The table was cluttered with books; *Kua no‘o ‘ua tēta‘i pae ki runga i te moenga i te api‘anga te au no‘o‘anga*. Some of them just sat on the mats when all the seats were taken; *‘Aere mai ki roto, kāre tēia ‘are nō te api ia kōtou*. Come inside, there’s room for all of you (you

can't overcrowd this house). (See *apiapi*, *tāapi(api)*.) [Pn. *'api².]

api², n. A surgeonfish resembling the *maito*, but dark brown with white spots; about six inches long, and caught mainly on the reef (*Hepatus guttatus* [Schneider]). 'E api 'ua tā māua ika i tō māua pokipoki'anga. We only caught *api* when we went fishing with a *pokipoki* net; 'E kīkau api tēia. Here is a basket of *api*. [Pn. *hapi.]

apiapi, fq. *api¹*. 1. Crowded, obstructed, full up, cluttered up. Nāringa kāre tēia au pi'a, kāre rāi e *apiapi* teia rūmu. If it wasn't for these boxes, this room wouldn't be so cluttered up; 'E ngā'i *apiapi* tēia, 'aere mai ka 'aere tāua 'e ngā'i kē patapata ai. There is no room here, let's go somewhere else to play marbles; Kua no'o tēta'i pae ki va'o i te *apiapi*'anga ā roto. Some of them stayed outside when it got full up inside; Nō te *apiapi* i taua pū rākaū ra, nō reira ka tīpū ei. Because the tree was taking up too much room they had to cut it down. 2. Be worried, bothered, upset. 'Auraka e *apiapi* i tō āpōpō. Don't worry about (the things of) tomorrow; Nō tōna *apiapi* i 'ape'ape ei 'aia. He's worried, that's why he's fussing. [*api¹* RR.]

'apinga. 1. n. A thing (usu. a physical object). 'E 'apinga tāku e kite nei i runga i te kiriātai. I can see something on (the surface of) the sea; 'E pi'a 'apinga kāmuta tēia nā taku pāpā. This is a box of carpentry things (tools, etc.) belonging to my father; I 'ōmai 'apinga ana 'aia kiāku kia 'apai kiā Tuki. He gave me something to take to Tuki. 'E 'apinga (tika ai), something remarkable, really something. 'E 'apinga tika ai te māro'iro'i i tō mātou pupu i teia mata'iti. It has been really remarkable the strength of our team this year. 'Apinga is often defined more precisely by the following word, e.g. 'apinga aro'a, a gift, 'apinga kangakanga, playthings, toys, 'apinga kai, foodstuff, sthg to eat, 'apinga kaikai, things to eat with (or on), e.g. knives, forks, plates, 'apinga tākānapanapa tāmaka, shoe polish, 'apinga tanu,

crops, produce, i.e. things planted, as opposed to 'apinga tupu 'ua, things growing wild. 2. (-'ia). (Have) possessions, wealth(y). Kua 'apinga'ia taua tangatā ra. That man has got rich; 'E tangata 'apinga 'aia. He is well-to-do; 'E tangata 'apinga kore. A poor man, sbdy badly-off; Kua 'apinga nui 'aia. He is well-off; Ka 'apinga tini'ia koe mē kāre koe 'e kaimoumou. You'll be very wealthy if you aren't a spendthrift.

'api'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Instruct, teach (i) sbdy about (ki) sthg, advise. Kua 'āpi'i te metua i te tamaiti ki te tautai. The father taught his son to fish; Kua 'āpi'i ia rātou ki te 'anga'anga tanu. They were taught agriculture; Kā riro tē reira 'ei 'āpi'i iāia kia kore e tāvarevare 'aka'ou. That'll teach him not to be late again; Kua 'āpi'i au iāia kia 'aere ki te 'akavā. I advised him to go to the police. 2. Learn, study. Ka 'aere au ka 'āpi'i kāmuta. I'm going to learn carpentry (cf. ka 'aere au ka 'āpi'i i te kāmuta, I'm going to teach the carpenters). 3. n. School (i.e. schooling, not the building, which is 'are 'āpi'i), school-work, school subject, lesson. Kua tere te 'āpi'i. School is over; Kua 'ōrotē te 'āpi'i. School has broken up; Kua tae vave rāua ki te 'āpi'i. They got to school early; Tē 'akatika 'āpi'i ra 'aia nā te tamariki. He's correcting the children's schoolwork; 'E a'a te 'āpi'i tē kā āru mai i tēia? What subject (lesson) comes after this? Pū 'āpi'i, pū 'āpi'i, schoolteacher. Pū 'āpi'i ma'ata, headmaster, head teacher. Tauturu pū 'āpi'i, assistant teacher. Puka 'āpi'i, n. schoolbook. (See 'āpi'i-'anga, 'āpi'ipi'i, pū 'āpi'i.)

'āpi'i'anga, n. 1. Mission school. 2. Student. 'E au 'āpi'i'anga 'orometua tērā. They are theological students. 3. Lesson. 'E a'a te 'āpi'i'anga tau nō tātou i roto i teia 'irava? What lesson is there in this verse that is relevant for us? ['āpi'i, -'anga⁴.]

'āpi'ipi'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'āpi'i. Teach, learn, practise. Nāku i 'āpi'ipi'i ia rātou ki te moto i tō rātou 'ōu'anga. I taught them to box when they were young; Kua 'āpi-

'ipi'ia rātou ki te pa'u 'ānani. They were taught to bud oranges; *Ē rua 'epetoma i tōna 'api'ipi'i'anga i te 'aka'oro mōtokā.* He was two weeks learning to drive a car; *Tei te 'āpi'ipi'i'aitamu rātou.* We're practising our items. ['āpi'i Rr.]

āpikē, stat. Feeble, weak, slack, lazy, half-hearted, faint-hearted. *Mē 'āpikē tō kōtou manako, kā 'inga kōtou.* If you lack determination, you'll lose; *Nō tōna 'āpikē nō reira kua tauturu māua īāia.* We helped him, he was so feeble; *E toa tika ai tē 'aere, 'ē no'o te 'āpikē.* Let the brave men go and the weaklings (or the faint-hearted) stay behind; *E tangata 'āpikē tika ai koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'anga.* You are very slack about doing your work; *Kua 'iki rātou i tēta'i 'aka'aere 'ōu i te 'āpikē'anga te manako o te 'aka'aere mua.* They chose a new leader when the old one lost his drive. (See *tā'ā(pike)pikē, tā'āpikepike.*)

āpikepike, 'āpikepikē, fq. and dim.

'āpikē. Feeble, weak. *Kua 'āpikepikē taua tangatā ra, kā varu nga'uru ūna mata'iti.* He's pretty feeble now, he's eighty; *manako 'āpikepike, weak-willed.* ['āpikē Rr.]

āpiki, n. Fissure or cranny in a cliff. *Tei roto i te 'āpiki mato taua manū ra te ngā'i i kō'anga ai.* The bird had laid its eggs in a crack in the cliff. ['ā¹, pik²?]

āpiri, stat. Nearly closed, nearly healed (of a cut). *Tē 'āpiri 'uā ra te ngūtupa.* The door is nearly closed; *Kua 'āpiri mai te motu i tōku vaevae.* The cut on my leg is nearly healed (or is healing up). ['ā¹, piri¹.]

āpōpō, adv., n. Tomorrow. *Ka āru au iā koe ki Avarua āpōpō.* I'll come with you to Avarua tomorrow; *Tē 'akapapa'iā nei tēia kai nō āpōpō.* This food is being prepared for tomorrow; *tō āpōpō varaoa, tomorrow's bread.* *Āpōpō atu, after tomorrow, esp. the day after tomorrow.* *Mē kāre 'aia 'e tae mai āpōpō, āpōpō atu.* If he doesn't get here tomorrow, he'll be here the day after; *Āpōpō atu koe 'e tatarā'ara ai.* One of these days you'll regret it. [ā¹ 4, pō¹ RR.]

āpōtitoro, 'āpōtetoro, n. Apostle. *Te au 'āpōtitoro tino nga'uru mā rua,* the twelve apostles. [Eng. apostle.]

apu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Chase, pursue, harry. *Kua apu 'aere te tītī'ara i te koama.* The trevally chased the goatfish around; *Kua apu'iā te kōpū ika rikiriki e te urua.* The urua (kind of fish) harried the shoal of little fish. 2. Strive hard for (i) sthg, pursue (a task) vigorously. *E apu ake koe i tēta'i kīnaki i tātāua ika.* Do your best to get something to eat with our fish; *Kā apu tāua i tēia 'anga'anga kia oti vave.* Let's really buckle down to it and get the job done early; *Kua roa tō rātou apu'anga kia taea te 'enua.* They were striving for a long time to reach land. (See *apuapu*.)

āpua, n. Handle (of spear) (Penrhyn dial.).

Kua 'ati te 'āpua o te 'āuri. The handle of the spear was broken.

apuapu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *apu.* Harry, pursue voraciously, hunt down; buckle down to (work). *Kua apuapua te punupunuā moa e te kiore ngiāo taetaevao.* The wild cat chased the chicks; *Kua apuapu 'ua te puakaoa i tāna kai i tōna kai'anga.* The dog simply bolted its food down; *Ka apuapu tātou i teia 'anga'anga, kia tae mai te pū kua oti.* Let's get down to it, and when the boss comes it'll be finished. [apu RR.]

āpuka, n. Avocado. *Kua parai 'aia i tāna varaoa ki te 'āpuka.* He spread avocado on his bread; *E tanu i te 'ua 'āpuka nā te pae i te 'āua.* Plant the avocado seeds alongside the fence; *Tē 'a'aki 'āpukā ra rāua ka 'akaū.* They're picking avocado pears for export. [Fr. avocat.]

āpuku¹, (-a, -na, -'ia). Gulp down, swallow (a solid object). *Kua 'āpuku 'aia i te 'ua ē kua inu i te vai.* He swallowed the pill and drank the water; *Kua raoa te puakaoa i te 'āpuku'anga i te ivi.* The dog choked swallowing the bone; *Ka 'āpukua e te pēpe tēnā pine mē 'oake koe kiāia.* The baby will swallow that pin if you give it to him; *Kua 'āpuku'iā rātou e te kare o te moana.* They were engulfed by the foam-ing seas.

‘āpuku², n. Marbled cod (*Epinephelus microdon*). (cf. ‘āpuku¹.) [Pn. *faapuku.]

‘āpukuna, pass. ‘āpuku¹. Swallow. [‘ā-⁹, puku⁴, -na⁴.]

‘āpukupuku, (-a, -na, -‘ia), fq. ‘āpuku¹. Gobble or bolt food down, keep swallowing sthg. *Kua karoa te tamaiti nō te ‘āpukupuku i tāna kai.* The child was scolded for bolting his food down; ‘E puakaoa ‘āpukupuku kai tā‘au. Your dog always gobbles his food up; *Kua raoa‘ia ‘aia e te ivi i tōna ‘āpukupuku‘anga i tāna ika.* He choked over a bone through gobbling down the fish; ‘Auraka e ‘āpukupuku i tā‘au kai, e ngaungau mārie. Don’t bolt your food, chew it slowly. [‘āpuku¹ RR.]

‘āpukupukuna, pass. ‘āpukupuku. Gobble. [‘āpuku¹ RR, -na⁴.]

‘aputu, n. Name of a deep-sea fish, caught with line, dark grey in colour, up to two feet long (Serranidae). ‘E potonga ‘aputu tēia, ‘ē rua tirīngi te ‘oko. Here is a piece of ‘aputu, it costs two shillings. [Pn. *saputu.]

ara¹, v.i. Wake up, be awake, stay awake, keep alert. *E ara, kua ao.* Wake up, it’s morning; *Kua ara ‘ua au i taua pō.* I was awake (all) that night; *Kāre ‘aia i ara ake?* Isn’t he awake yet?; ‘E tangata ara vave ‘aia. He wakes up (or is up and about) early; *Kā ara ‘ua māua ē tae ‘ua mai kōrua.* We’ll stay up until you come; *Tē tangi ‘uā ra te rātio i tōku ara‘anga mai.* The radio was still on when I woke up; *E ara ‘oki koe.* Mind you keep alert. (See *araara¹, tāara(ara)*.) [Pn. *‘ara.]

ara², n. 1. Road, path, passage, route, way (of travelling), trail, track. *Tēia ara mingimangi*, this winding path; *Tē ma‘ani ara nei mātou.* We’re making a path, repairing the road; *Ka nā te ara poto ‘ua tāua i te ‘aere.* Let’s go the short way; ‘E roa te ara ki Aitutaki. It’s a long passage to Aitutaki; *Kua āru mātou i te ara o taua puaka taetaevao.* We followed the trail of the wild pig; *ara tapuae puaka*, spoor of pig; ‘Ei pātikarate ara meitaki. Bicycles will be the best way to go; ‘E ara mōtokā tēia.

These are car tracks. **Ara ‘ārote**, furrow left by plough. **Ara ‘āuri**, railway line. **Ara kākenga**, ladder, flight of steps or stairs. *Kua kake ‘aia nā runga i te ara kākenga.* He climbed up the ladder. **Ara metua**, the old inland road around Rarotonga. *Ko te ara metua tēnā tei ma‘ani‘ia e Toi.* That’s the old road that Toi built. **Ara nui**, main road, esp. the present road running around the island. **Ara rērē**, railway line, railroad. **Ara tangata**, a smooth area of rock running along the lagoon side of the reef. *Ka nā runga ‘ua tāua i te ara tangata kia kore tō tāua vaevae e motumotu i te toka.* Let’s keep along the *ara tangata* so we won’t cut our feet on the rock. **Arā vaka**, a passage through shoals for canoes. *Kua ‘akamata ‘aia i te pao i te papa kia rauka tēta‘i arā vaka.* He began to hammer away at the rock-bed to make a passage for canoes. **Ara vaevae**, line of footprints. *E āru i te ara vaevae.* Follow the footprints. **Arā vai**, ditch, drain, gutter. 2. Line, row. **Ara ‘ā**, name of an old Mangaian four-flanged spear (*ara* here refers to the rows of teeth or serrations (*tara*)). **Ara taura¹**, line of stitching, seam. *Kua tā‘ipa‘ipa te ara taura i runga i tō‘ou pona.* The seams on your dress are crooked. **Ara taura²**, rope ladder. *Kā kake ‘ua au nā runga i te ara taura.* I’ll just climb up the rope ladder. **Arā toka**, row of sinkers attached to bottom of fishing net. **Arā uto**, line of floats on net. *Kua oti te arā uto i te tāmou ki runga i te kupenga, ko te arā toka te toe.* The row of floats have been tied on to the net, there’s still the sinkers to do. (See *araara², (tā)arāpō, arāta‘a, arataki(taki), tāmataara*.) [Pn. *hala.]

‘ara¹, v.i. (Commit) offence, fault, crime, sin; guilty(y). ‘E a‘a te ‘ara i papaki ei koe iāia? What (offence) did you slap him for?; *Kua ‘ara koe, ko koe i tomo ‘ua ki roto i tōna ‘āua ma te tika kore.* You have committed an offence, you have entered his grounds without permission; ‘E te Atua ē, e ‘akakore mai i tā rātou ‘ara. O Lord, forgive their sins. ‘**Ara tumu**, the common (i.e. seven deadly) sins (see *ngākau parau, noinoini, akaturi, riri, vare‘ae*,

karapi 'i, *kōpē*). **Tangata (rave)** 'ara, criminal, sinner. *Kua arataki* 'ia te tangata rave 'ara ki roto i te 'are 'auri. The criminal was led away to prison. (See *tatarā-ara*.) [Pn *sala¹.]

'ara², v.i. Be in excess (of (*i*) a given amount), extra, more than (*i*) a given number. 'Ē toru 'akari i 'ara i roto i teia putunga. There are three coconuts too many in this pile; *Kua 'ara atu i te toru nga'uru paunu te 'oko o taua pātikarā ra*. That bicycle costs more than thirty pounds; *I tōku manako, mei te 'ānere e 'ara atu tāna kai i te pā'anga mua*. I believe he scored a hundred runs and more in the first innings; *Mē 'e putungāika 'ara tēta'i, 'ē vao 'o nā te tangata kupenga*. If there is an extra pile of fish, leave it for the owner of the net. [Pn. *sala².]

'ara³, n. 1. General name for the different species of *Pandanus*. *Tēkai 'ara nei māua*. We're eating pandanus cones; *E tari mai koe i tēta'i rau 'ara marō 'ei tāviri 'ava 'ava nāku*. Bring some dry pandanus leaves for me to roll my cigarettes in; 'ara 'āmoa, a pandanus bearing fruit with red drupes; *Kā kite au i te tūka'i i te 'ara 'āmoa*. I know how to peel (remove the scented part) of the (drupes of the) 'ara 'āmoa. 'Ara pae'ore or rau'ara, a variety with soft, flexible, spineless leaves, used for baskets, and which does not bear cones. 'Ara ta'atai, a variety with yellow fruit. 2. 'Ara (painapa), pineapple (*Ananas comosus*). *Kua motumotu tōna rima i te tarā 'ara i tōna väere'anga*. He cut his hands on the pineapple spikes when he was weeding; *Tē mātipi 'ara nei au*. I'm peeling a pineapple (with a knife). (See *kai'ara, rau'ara*.) [Pn. *fara.]



'ara⁴, rt. (See 'arapaki.)

'ara⁵, rt. (See 'aka'ara¹; perhaps same as 'ara².)

araara¹, v.i., fq. *ara*¹. Wake up, be awake.

Kua araara rātou i tō mātou pākūkū 'anga i te ta'ua. They all woke up when we banged the floor; 'Engā pēpe meitaki tēia, kāre nō te araara. Here's a couple of good babies, they don't keep waking up; 'Ē rua pō i tō rāua araara 'ua'anga i te 'ai'ai i te keiā. Two nights they stayed awake, watching for the thief. [*ara*¹ RR.]

araara², v.t. Say, talk, speak ('Ātiu, Ma'uke and Miti'āro dial., cf. Rar tuatua). *E araara ki 'Avaiki*. Speak to (i.e. remember) Hawaiki.

'ara'ara, (-'ia). Go and visit sbdy (Bib. and obs.; usual word is 'ātoro). *Kua 'ara'ara'ia te Ariki 'ānau 'ōu e te aronga pakari mei te 'itinga mai o te rā*. The New-Born King was visited by the wise men from the east.

āranga, v.i. Appear on the surface, to show above water or above ground, to bob up. *Kua āranga 'aere 'ua te toka i te mate 'anga te tai*. The rocks were left sticking up (out of the water) when the tide was low; *Kua āranga mai te one tea nō te 'ō'onu i te 'ārote*. The white sand was brought up because the plough was set too deep; *Kua kite māua i te vaka i te āranga'anga ki runga ma te tangata i roto i te tai*. We saw the canoe bob up and the man in the water; *Tē āranga 'uā ra tōna katu i muri i te patu*. His head is showing over the top of the wall. [ā³, *ranga*¹.]

ārangaranga, v.i., fq. *āranga*. 1. Bob up, show above ground or water. *Kua ārangaranga 'aere 'ua te kiko o te kūmara*. The tubers of the kumara showed here and there above ground; *Ko te au taruā ārangaranga 'aere 'ua tā kōrua e kiriti*. You must only pull off the taruā tubers which are sticking up out of the ground; *Kua kitea atu tō rātou katu i te ārangaranga'anga i muri mai i te patu*. Their heads were seen sticking up from behind the wall. 2. Feel surge of excitement, surprise, or alarm. 'E a'a te mea i āranga-

ranga 'ua ai ā roto ia kōtou? What are you so excited about? [ā³, *ranga*¹ RR.]

ārangatū, v.i. Emerge victorious. *Kua ārangatū* 'a Tāvita i tōna tamaki 'anga kia Kōria. David emerged victorious from his fight with Goliath. [ā³, *ranga*¹, tū¹.]

ārai¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Prevent, bar, stop, thwart. *Kua ārai* 'aia iāku 'auraka kia tuatua. He prevented me from speaking; *Kua ārai* 'aia 'auraka kia kake ki uta i te 'enua. He was stopped from going ashore; *Kua riri* 'aia i tōku ārai 'anga iāia i te tomo ki roto i te 'are 'ura. He was annoyed when I stopped him from entering the dance-hall; *Kāre e rauka ia mātou i te ārai i tō rātou pupu*. We can't stop their team (from winning); *Kua ārai te au* 'akavā i te kōnoninoni 'anga. The police stemmed the rush; *Kua 'arai* 'ia tōna 'akakoro 'anga. His plan was thwarted. 2. Protect, screen, shield. *Kua ārai* 'aia iāia ki te pāruru kia kore e puta i te 'āuri. He protected himself with armour against the spears; *Kua 'akapapa rātou i te au pūtē one* 'ei ārai i te pō 'aki. They stacked up sandbags to ward off the bullets; *Kua ārai* 'aia i tōna mata. He shielded his face; 'E 'apinga ārai vaevae tēnā nō te aronga pāpōro. Those are pads for the cricketers. 3. n. Screen, curtain, blind. '*Akauta*'ia te au ārai māramarama. Put the (window) curtains up; *Tē tāvirī ārai pā nei māua*. We're knitting door curtains. (See *ārairai*.) [Pn. *aalai.]

ārai², n. Ally, only in the phrase *te 'au ārai*, the allied forces. [Eng. ally.]

ārairai, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ārai*¹. Prevent, stop, bar, block, screen. *Kua ārairai rātou i te ara ki te au* 'ātava rākau, kia kore te mōtokā e 'aere 'aka 'ou nā reira. They blocked the road with branches so the cars wouldn't be able to go that way any more; *Kua 'akaū au i tōna pātikara nō tāna ārairai* iāku. I banged into his bicycle because he was barring my way; 'E tangata ārairai 'aia i te pāpōro ma te kai kore. He just blocks the ball, he never scores any runs; *Ārairai te māramarama*. Cover the windows, draw the curtains. [*ārai*¹ Rr.]

āraka, n. Ark. *Kua 'akaue te Atua iā Noa kia 'anga i tēta'i āraka*. The Lord told Noah to build an ark. [Eng. ark.]

araketa¹, n. Alligator, crocodile. 'E kiri pākiri 'araketa tō'ou. You've got an alligator-skin (crocodile-skin) belt. [Eng. alligator.]

araketa², 'arakita, see *nū* 'arakita.

aramu, n. Tiller, helm. *E tāmou i te 'aramu ki runga i te 'oe*. Fix the tiller onto the rudder. [Eng. helm.]

arapaki, v.t. 1. Touch (accidentally), knock against. 'Auraka e 'rapaki iāia. Don't knock him. 2. Lay hands on (i.e. chastise). 'E a'a tāna 'ara i 'rapaki 'ua atu ei koe iāia? What's he done wrong for you to lay your hands on him? 3. Affect. *Kāre te ture* 'ou e 'rapaki 'ua mai iāku. The new regulation doesn't affect me; *Kāre te ua i 'rapaki 'ua atu i te ngā'i* (pā'anga pōro). The rain didn't have any effect on the pitch. ['ara⁴, pakī¹.]

arāpō, n. The nights of the lunar month (there is a name for each of them). 'E motu teia arāpō. This is the last night of the moon; *Tē tanō ra te 'akapapa 'anga arāpō?* Were the nights of the moon being calculated correctly?; *Tē tiaki arāpō nei au nō te tanu 'anga i taku kūmara*. I'm waiting for the right phase of the moon to plant my kumara. [ara², pō¹.]

arara¹, v.i. Lean, tilt. *Kua 'arara* 'aia ki tēta'i tua i te pā'anga te moto ki runga i tōna pāpāringa. He rocked to one side when the punch landed on his cheek; *Kua 'aere 'arara* 'aia i te manuku 'anga tōna paku 'ivi. He walked lopsided after he'd dislocated his shoulder; *Ko te tumu rākau* 'arara ki runga i te 'are tā kōtou e tīpū. It's the tree leaning over the house that you are to cut down; *Kua auē* 'aia i te 'arara 'anga mai te ngaru ki runga i tō rātou vaka. He screamed as the wave curled over their canoe. (See 'ārararara¹.) [Pn. *falala.]

arara², v.i. Blow, rise, gust (of wind). *I taua 'ati 'anga tika ai, kua 'arara viviki mai te matangi mei te tokerau ē kua ta'uri te*

vaka. At that very moment there came a sudden gust of wind from the north and the canoe capsized; *Kua 'uti'uti mātou i te au kie i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi*. We hoisted the sails when the wind rose; *Ko te 'arara 'ua o te matangi tāku i rongo*. I only heard the gust of wind.

ārara-, first element of *ārarāmoe*.

ārarāmoe, ārerāmoe, v.i. 1. Doze off, nod off to sleep. *Tē ārarāmoe 'uā ra 'aia i runga i tōna no'o'anga*. He's dozing off in his chair; *Kua kopekope 'aere 'aia i tōna ārarāmoe'anga*. He muttered now and again to himself as he dozed. 2. n. Something said while half-asleep. *Kāre i te tika, 'e ārerāmoe 'ua nāna*. It's not true, he was (must have been) dozing when he said it. [ārara-, moe.]

ārararara, v.i., fq. 'arara'. Lean, tilt. *Tē 'ārararara 'uā ra ngā tāngata konā kava ki runga i te pāruru 'are*. The two drunks were leaning against the wall; *Ko te au pū meika 'ārararara 'aere ma te kā'ui i runga tā kōtou e toko 'aere ki te rākau*. The banana trees which are leaning over and carrying bunches of fruit, they're the ones you must support with poles; *Kua 'akatūtū 'aka'ou rātou i te pū tōmāti i te 'ārararara'angai te matangi*. They straightened up the tomato plants which had keeled over in the wind; 'aere 'ārararara, to stumble along, stagger. ['arara', Rr.]

āraraau, (-a, -'ia), intens. 'ārau. Grab hold of, grip, handle, take. *Kua 'āraraau 'aere 'aia ki runga i te au ngāngā'ere i tōna patere'anga ki raro mei runga i te take o te maunga*. He grabbed hold of the tufts of grass as he slipped down from the top of the mountain; *Kua tāmata rāi 'aia i te 'āraraau mai ki runga iāku i tōna 'inga'anga, 'inārā kāre i mou*. He tried to grab on to me as he fell, but he couldn't hold on; *Kua nga'ae tōku pona i tōna 'araraau'anga mai ki runga iāku i tōna 'oro'anga*. He tore my shirt grabbing at me as he ran; *Ka pāpā au iā koe mē 'āraraau koe ki tēta i 'apīngā 'ua atu i runga i tēia pā'ata*. I'll beat you if you touch any of the things on this shelf; *Kua 'āraraau'ia tō mātipi e te tamaiti i 'aere mai ana nā konei*. The child

who came through here took your knife.
['ā-⁸, rau⁶ rR.]

arāta'a, n. 1. Road, highway. *Kua kite atū ra 'aia i tēta'i tangata tē tīpapa 'uā ra i te pae arāta'a*. There he saw a man lying face-down at the side of the road. 2. n. Way(s), behaviour. 'Auraka e āru i tōna arāta'a. Don't follow his ways. [ara², ta'a⁶.]

arataki, (-a, -na, -'ia). 1. Lead sbdy or sthg, to guide. *Kua arataki 'aia ia rātou nā roto i tāna ngā'i tanu'anga kia mātakitaki i tāna au 'apīngā kai*. He led them round his plantation so that they could see his crops; *Kua arataki'ia 'aia ki te tainga mei te māmoe mūtēkī te tū*. He was led, quiet as a lamb, to the slaughter; *Ka arataki ki te pekapeka*. It'll lead to trouble; *E arataki i te 'oro'enua*. Lead the horse; *E 'eke ki raro, aratakina tō pātikara*. Get off and push your bike. 2. Expound, explain, give (opinion, reason, explanation). *Kua mūtēkī rātou i tōku arataki'anga i tōku manako*. They kept quiet as I explained my ideas. 3. n. Leader, guide. *Kā 'iki tātou iāia 'ei arataki nō tātou*. Let's choose him as our leader. [Pn. *hala-taki.]

aratakina, pass. *arataki*. Lead, guide.

aratakitaki, (-a, -na, -'ia), fq. *arataki*. 1. Lead, guide. *E aratakitaki 'ua kōrua i tēnā ngā 'oro'enua, kāre 'oki i mako meitaki ake i te 'aka'oro*. Just lead those two horses, they're not really used to being ridden yet; *Kua ro'iro'i rātou i tōku aratakitaki'anga nā runga i te au maunga*. They got tired when I guided them over the mountains; *Kua aratakitakina e te tīnana puaka tāna au punupunua nā runga i te au tuā'u 'uri tōmāti*. The sow led her piglets over the beds of young tomato plants. 2. Express (opinions), give or explain (views, reasons). *E 'akapoto 'ua i tō kōtou manako mē aratakitaki kōtou*. Be brief when you express your opinions.

aratakitakina, pass. *aratakitaki*. Lead, guide.

āratita, n. Peanut. 'Ē ono pene i te paunu 'aratita, peanuts sixpence a pound. [Fr. arachide.]

‘ārau, (-a, -‘ia). Get hold of (*i*) sthg touch, handle, reach for (*ki*) sthg. ‘Auraka rava kōtou e ‘ārau ‘ua atu ki tēta‘i ‘ua rākau i runga i tōna kāinga. You mustn’t touch any of the fruit on his grounds; *Kare e rauka ī koe i te ‘ārau mai i tēta‘i potonga va‘ie ki tō rima ka ‘aere mai ei?* Couldn’t you manage to pick up (get hold of with your hands) a bit of firewood as you come?; *Kua topa ‘aia ki roto i te tai i tōna ‘ārau‘anga i te ‘akari e pānū ra.* He fell into the sea as she (tried to) get hold of the floating coconut; *Kāre i mou taua ‘apinga i tōku ‘ārau‘anga ī kua topa ki roto i te tai.* I couldn’t hold the thing when I got my hands to it and it fell into the water; *Kāre rava au e tae i te ‘ārau ‘ua atu ki tā tēta‘i mea.* I could never bring myself to make off with other people’s things; ‘Ārau‘ia mai tērā‘o punu. Get hold of that tin there. [Ck. *aa-rau.]

‘āraurau, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ārau. Get hold of, touch, meddle with, take. ‘Auraka tō kōtou rima kia ‘āraurau ‘aere ki teia au niuniu. Don’t go meddling with these wires; ‘Āraurau‘ia mai tēta‘i au kikau marō mē ‘oki mai kōrua ki te kāinga. Get hold of some dry coconut leaves on your way home; ‘E tangata rima ‘āraurau ‘apinga tika ai koe. You are always meddling with (or taking) things.

‘ārāvei, v.t., v.i., recip. Meet, encounter. *Kia matakite i te ‘aere ki te tua kauī mē ‘ārāvei koe ki te mōtokā.* Be careful to keep to the left if you meet a car; *Kāre rātou i raveraveā i te tamaki i tō rātou ‘ārāvei‘anga ki te ‘enemi.* They weren’t loath to fight when they came upon the enemy; *Nō te ‘ārāvei mai māua iāia i roto i te ‘are maki.* We’ve been to see him in hospital; ‘E tangata ‘ārāvei putuputu ‘aia ki te manuia. He often strikes lucky; ‘E mānganui te manamanatā tei ‘ārāvei kia mātou. We met with a lot of difficulties; *Kāre koe e ‘ārāvei i te kai mei tēia te tū i reira.* You won’t come across food like this there; *Te ngā‘i i ‘ārāvei ei te moana ī te rangi.* The place where sea and sky meet.

‘are, n. 1. House, building. ‘E ‘are rau tōna, kua pāruru‘ia ki te koro. He has a thatched house with wattled walls. ‘Are ‘a‘ao ‘ua rākau, fruit-packing shed. ‘Are ‘āiti, freezer, ice-cream shop. ‘Are ‘akaanuanu, freezer. ‘Are ‘akavā‘anga, courthouse. ‘Are ‘āpi‘i, school. ‘Are ‘āuri, gaol. *Kua tīria ‘aia ki roto i te ‘are ‘āuri.* He was thrown into gaol. ‘Are ariki, palace. ‘Are kākō, cargo shed, warehouse. ‘Are kariei, ‘are karioi, entertainment hall, (in the old days) a house devoted to dancing and games. *Tāpae mai ki te ‘are kariei kia kite koe i te au peu mataora.* Come to the entertainment hall and see all the fun. ‘Are kāvamani, Government House, government offices. ‘Are kikau, house thatched with coconut leaves. ‘Are kōrero, 1. A house where Maori history, genealogies, myths and legends were taught to the young, and where young men were instructed in the art of warfare. 2. A Maori historian, esp. an expert in genealogies; *Ko tā tēia ‘are kōrero tēia i kite, tē vai atū ra tā tēta‘i.* That’s what this particular ‘are kōrero knows, other historians may have something different. ‘Are kūki, cookhouse, kitchen. ‘Are maki, hospital. ‘Are maki marō, sanatorium. ‘Are meangiti, lavatory (euphem.). ‘E ‘are meangiti iti, a small lavatory. ‘Are moe, dwelling-house. ‘Are mōrī, lighthouse. ‘Are mōtokā, garage, cab of car. ‘Are ‘orometua, mission home. ‘Are ‘ōtera, hotel. ‘Are patu, stone or concrete house. ‘Are nēneva, asylum. ‘Are piriki, brick-built house. ‘Are rau, house thatched with pandanus. ‘Are rākau, timber-built house. ‘Are pure, church. ‘Are repo, lavatory; *E tāmā i te ‘are repo i te au pōpongi kātoatoa ma te pīpī ki te vairākau.* Clean the lavatory every morning and sprinkle it with disinfectant. ‘Are tāpae‘anga, ‘are tāpae‘anga, wayside inn. ‘Are tāpeka(‘anga), gaol. ‘Are tārekareka, recreation hall. ‘Are teata, cinema, theatre. ‘Are tī, tea shop. ‘Are toa, shop. ‘Are torōka, cab of truck. ‘Are (tunu‘anga) varaoa, bakery. ‘Are tūpaki‘anga ‘āuri, forge, smithy.

‘Are tūrama, lighthouse. ‘Are ture, courthouse. ‘Are umu, kitchen, cook-house. ‘Are ‘uipā’anga, meeting-house. ‘Are vairanga ‘apinga, store-house. Kapakapā ‘are, shack. 3. Used as a collective noun before certain kinship terms (*teina, tuakana, taeake, tua’ine, mokopuna*). Arataki ‘ia mai te au ‘are *teina ō’ou ki te umukai*. Bring your younger brothers (or sisters) to the feast. (See ‘are‘are, (*tā*)ngutu ‘are.) [Pn. *fale.]

‘ārē, neg. No, not (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kāre).

ārea, n. Wide-open space, open expanse of land or sea. ‘E ārea ma‘ata tei rotopū i taua ngā motū ra. There is a big expanse of open water between the two islands; *Ko te ārea tēia i roko‘ia ai tō mātou pa‘i e te ‘uri‘ia i tērā ake terepu*. This is the expanse of sea in which the hurricane struck our ship on the last trip; *Kā tano teia ārea ‘ei ngā‘i ‘akatō’anga pa‘irere*. This open space would make a good landing-strip; *Tei te ārea ‘ua tō matau, tukuna ki raro kia rauka te rima kumi*. Your hook is hanging in open water (i.e. where there are no rocks and so no fish), let it down to five fathoms. [Ce. *aarea.]

areare, v.i. 1. Clear (of water), plain (of water, i.e. not made into tea, etc.), transparent (of glass). *Ka kitea te ika i raro i te vai mē areare meitaki*. (You) will see the fish down in the water if it’s nice and clear; *Nō te areare i te vai, nō reira kua ata mai tōna tūtū*. The water was so clear that his reflection showed; *Kua ve‘u te tai i te ‘aruru’anga te paura, ē, i te areare ‘anga, kua kite rātou ē kua matemate te ika*. The water became cloudy when the charge went off, and as it cleared they saw that the fish were dead. I‘o areare, n., clear glass (as opposed to *i‘o pōpōiri*, frosted glass). *Kāre au e inu i te tī, ‘e vai areare ‘ua tāku ka ‘inangaro*. I won’t have any tea, I’d like just plain water. 2. Weak (of tea, coffee). *Kua areare te tī*. The tea is getting weak now. 3. Blurred, hazy. *Kua areare ‘ua te ‘apinga i te kino‘anga tōna mata*. With his eyes being bad, things looked blurred. [Ta. *areare.]

‘are‘are, v.i. 1. Having houses. *Mē ‘e ‘are‘are ‘aere tō reira ko taua ngā‘irai ia*. If there are houses about, that’ll be the place. 2. Overhanging (of projecting rocks). ‘E tokā ‘are‘are ‘ua taua tokā ra, kāre rava koe e rari i te ua. It’s an overhanging rock, you won’t get rained on at all. 3. Clear and empty, vacant (of caves and holes). *Kia tae atu mātou ki reira, tē ‘are‘are ‘uā ra te va‘arua, kāre ‘e mea i roto*. When we got there the hole was quite empty, nothing was in it; *I te ‘are‘are‘anga te ngūtupa o te ana ia rātou i te ‘akaātea, kua tomo rātou ki roto ē kua ārai ‘aka‘ou*. When they had got the mouth of the cave clear, they went inside and blocked it up again (behind them). [‘are RR.]

‘ārenga, v.i. (Become) yellowish. [‘ā-⁷, renga.]

‘āengarenga, v.i., fq. ‘ārenga. (Become) yellowish. [‘ā-⁷, renga RR.]

ārerāmoe, see ārarāmoe.

arero, n. 1. Tongue. *Kua āterotero mai ‘aia i tōna arero kiāku*. He kept putting his tongue out at me; ‘E punu arero māmoe tāna i ‘oko mai ei nāku. He bought me a tin of sheep’s tongues. 2. Valve (of tyre). *Kua kino te arero o te pātikara*. The bicycle has a faulty valve. (See *piriarero*.) [Pn. **alelo.]

‘āreto, n. 1. The Eucharist. *Kua ‘akatapu‘ia te ‘āreto i te oti‘anga i te ‘ākono-kono*. The Eucharist was blessed after it had been prepared. 2. (Obsolete and biblical). Bread, cf. varaoa. [Gk artos.]

‘āre‘ure‘u, v.i. Getting grey, greyish. [‘ā-⁸, re‘u RR.]

ari, rt. *Visible. [Pn. *‘ali.]

‘ārī, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Hang sthg up. *E ‘ārī ‘aere i te kīkau mā‘ū ki runga i te taura kia viviki i te marō*. Hang the wet clothes up on the line so they’ll dry quickly; ‘Ārīa te kā‘ui meika ki runga i teia ‘ātava. Hang the bunch of bananas on this branch. 2. v.i. Hang up. *Tē ‘ārī ‘uā ra te kete i runga i te ‘ātava rākau*. The basket was just hanging on the branch of a tree. [‘ā-⁸, ri.]

āria, n. An open stretch of water between two islands in the lagoon. *I arumaki'ia 'aia e te mangō i te āria i rotopū ia Ta'akoka ē Motutapu.* He was chased by a shark in the gap between (the islands of) Ta'akoka and Motutapu. [Np. *aalia.]

‘āria, v.imper. Wait a minute! ‘Āria, kāre ‘a Mi‘i i tae mai ake! Hold on, Mi‘i isn’t here yet!; ‘Āria rā! Wait a minute, then!; ‘Āria ana! Wait a bit!

‘āriāna, see ‘āria. [‘āria, ana².]

‘āringa. If (a rare variant of nāringa).

ariki, n. 1. High Chief, ruler over a tribe (*vaka tangata*). **Ariki pūtokotoko**, a supporting chief, esp. one with knowledge of tribal tradition. **Ariki tūtara**, the *ariki*’s second-in-command, originally usually a younger brother. *E ariki tūtara ‘aia nō Ngāti Tangi‘ia.* He was deputy High Chief of the Tangi‘ia clan. **Ariki tumu**, paramount high chief. 2. King. ‘E ariki rongonui ‘aia ē te ‘akamoe ‘au. He was a famous king, who worked for peace; *Ko te ‘are ariki tēia.* This is the palace; ‘E no‘o‘anga ariki tika ai tōku ki taua ‘enua. When I was in that country I really lived like a king. **Ariki va‘ine**, queen. **Te ariki va‘ine o te pō**, queen-of-the-night, a flower name (? *Cestrum nocturnum*). (See *kauariki*.) [Pn. *‘ariki.]

‘āriki¹, 1. (-a, -na, -ia). Put a covering on (i) sthg, to cover sthg over, lay (a table). *Kua ‘āriki ‘aia i te toka ki te ‘ōrei ‘ei ngā‘i no‘o‘anga nōna.* He spread his handkerchief on the rock to make somewhere to sit; *E ‘āriki i te umu ki te pūmāika kātuku ei i te kai ki raro.* Cover the oven with *pūmāika* (q.v.) before you put the food down in; *E ‘āriki i te kaingākai.* Put the cloth on the table; *Kua oti te kai i te ‘āriki, ‘aere mai kaikai.* The table is laid, come and eat; ‘enua ‘āriki tā‘onga, land which goes with a title. 2. n. Anything used as a cover or covering, sthg to put things on, a holder, container. ‘E rau meika te ‘āriki i tā mātou kai. We use banana leaves to put our food on; ‘E ‘āriki tōpa petetue tēnā. That’s a thick sofa cover; ‘E a‘a tā‘au ‘āriki vai? What are you going to keep the

water in? ‘Āriki kaingākai, tablecloth. ‘Āriki ro‘i, bedspread, quilt, blanket, sheet. ‘E paruai ‘ua nei tōna ‘āriki ro‘i. Her quilt is plain calico. ‘Āriki ta‘ua, floor covering, mat. 3. n. Banana leaf. *E ina i te ‘āriki ka va‘ī ei i te ika.* Soften the banana leaves over the fire before you wrap up the fish. 4. n. Saucer. *Te ‘āriki o tēia kapu kai tī*, the saucer that belongs with this teacup. (See ‘ārikiriki¹.) [Pn. *faaliki.]

‘āriki², (-a, -na, -ia). 1. Welcome, receive, accept, accommodate (guests). *Kua ‘āriki meitaki rātou iāku i tōku tae‘anga ki tō rātou ‘enua.* They gave me a friendly welcome when I got to their country; *Kāre e rauka te ‘ōtera kia ‘āriki ia tātou.* The hotel can’t take us. 2. Accept, approve, agree to (a proposal). *E ‘āriki ‘ua ana mātou i te tika a te rēpirī.* We always accept the referee’s decision; *Kua ‘āriki ‘aia i tāna utunga ma te ngākau māro‘iro‘i.* He took his punishment bravely; *Kua toto‘u‘ia ē kāre rava ‘e tangata i ‘āriki atu.* It was predicted and nobody would believe it; *Kua rekareka ma‘ata ‘aia i tō mātou ‘āriki‘anga i tōna manako.* He was very pleased when we approved his proposal; *Kāre e ‘ārikia tā‘au tuatua, nō te mea tē no‘o‘apeka ‘ua nei ngā pae tangata.* They won’t agree to what you’ve said, because the two sides are at loggerheads. (See ‘ārikiriki².)

‘āriki‘anga, nom. Reception, welcome. *Kua rave‘ia tā mātou ‘āriki‘anga iāia ki te kāinga ‘orometua.* We held the reception for him at the mission-house. [‘āriki², -‘anga⁴.]

‘ārikina¹, pass. ‘ārikil. Cover. [‘āriki¹, -na⁴.]

‘ārikina², pass. ‘ārikil. Accept. [‘āriki², -na⁴.]

‘ārikiriki¹, (-a, -na, -ia), fq. ‘ārikil. 1. Spread a covering over sthg. *Kua ‘ārikiriki ‘aia i te ngā‘i no‘o‘anga o te manu ‘iri ki te moenga.* He spread mats where the guests were to sit; *Tei te ‘ārikiriki ‘aia i te au ro‘i ki te tīvaevae.* She is covering the beds with the patchwork quilts; *Kua*

tauturu 'aia iāku i te 'ārikiriki 'anga i te au kaingākai nō te umukai. She helped me put the cloths on the tables for the feast. 2. n. Nappy, diaper. *Tē pu'a 'ārikiriki nei au nō te pēpe.* I'm washing the baby's nappies; *Kia oti tēia kete 'ārikiriki i te 'akatika ka 'aere ei tāua.* We'll go when we've ironed this basket of nappies. ['āriki¹ Rr.]

'ārikiriki², (-a, -na, -'ia), fq. 'āriki². Welcome, receive, accept. *Kua 'ārikiriki 'ia rātou i tō rātou tae 'anga mai.* They were welcomed on their arrival. ['āriki² Rr.]

'ārikirikina¹, pass. 'ārikiriki¹. Cover. ['āriki¹ Rr, -na⁴.]

'ārikirikina², pass. 'ārikiriki². Welcome. ['āriki² Rr, -na⁴.]

'ārio, n. Silver (the metal, silver money is *moni teatea*). *Kua pūpū rātou i te 'auro ē te 'ārio ki te ariki.* They presented the king with gold and silver; 'E poe 'ārio tōna. She has silver earrings. [Fr. argent.]

ariri, n. Rough turban snail (*Turbo setosus*). *Tē ko'i arirīra māua i rere mai ei taua pa 'irere.* We were collecting ariri when the plane flew over; 'E mitiore ariri tā māua i kai ei. We had mitiore with ariri in it; 'Auraka e tiritiri 'ua i te anga o te ariri. Don't throw the ariri shells around. (See *tāariri*.) [Pn. *'alili.]

'ārite, see 'āite.

'āriu, v.i. 1. Turn around. *Kua 'āriu mai 'aia ki muri i tōku kāpiki atu 'anga.* He turned (to look) back when I called out; *Kua kite mai 'aia iāku i tōna 'āriu 'anga ki tēta'i tua i te ara.* He saw me when he turned around to (face) the other side of the road; *E 'āriu mai tō taringa ki tāku tuatua.* Pay attention to what I say. 2. v.t. Turn (an ear), i.e. listen attentively. *Kua 'āriu 'aia i tōna taringa ki te reo auē.* He turned to listen to the screaming. (See 'āriuriu.) [Pn. *faliu.]

'āriuriu, v.i., fq. 'āriu. Turn around. 'E a 'a tā'au e 'āriuriu 'uā ra? What is it you keep looking around for? ['āriu Rr.]

aro, n. 1. The front of the body, the front or face of sthg, that side (of a piece of

material) which faces outwards, the upper surface (of a leaf, as opposed to *tua*, back), that end of a coconut which contains the eyes (same as *mata*). *E 'uri mai koe i tō'ou aro kia 'ākara au ē 'e a 'a tērā au to'u i runga i tō rae.* Turn around and face me so I can examine those spots on your forehead; *Ko te aro tēia o te kāka'u mē tui koe.* This will be the right side (i.e outward side) of the material when you sew it up; *Kua tuatua mai 'aia i mua tika ai i tōku aro.* He said it right in front of me; *te aro o te ora*, the face of the clock; *te aro o te mato*, the face of the cliff; *te aro o te 'are*, the front (main entrance) of the house; 'E 'āuri aro 'ā tāna i vero ei. He hurled a four-flanged spear. 2. Ply (of rope or wood). *Kua rauka katoa iāia i te 'iri i te taura 'ē toru aro.* He could also braid three-ply ropes; *rākau aro toru*, three-ply wood. (See *aroaro*, *piriaro*.) [Pn. *'aro.]

'ārō, (-a, -'ia). Peep, peek. *Kua tāmata 'aia i te 'ārō nā roto i te puta tāviri.* He tried to peep through the keyhole; *Ko 'ai tērā e 'ārō maira i muri i te pi'a?* Who is that peeping from behind the box?; 'Aere 'ārō 'ia te tangatā ra mē kua 'aere. Go and take a peep to see if the man has gone. (See 'ārōrō.)

aro'a, (-'ia). 1. Greet, welcome, salute, offer good wishes (esp. to guests on arrival or departure). *Kua aro'a mai 'aia kiāku i tōku 'ākara atu 'anga kiāia.* He greeted me when I glanced at him; *Kua nā mua 'aia i te aro 'a i te 'uipā 'anga i 'akakite ei 'aia i tōna manako.* He greeted the assembly and then expressed his views; 'E mānganui te au taeake tei 'aere mai ki te pae tai i te aro 'a atu i te tere tangata. Many friends came to the beach to wish the travellers good speed. 2. v.t., n. Welcome with a gift, present (i) sbdy with (ki) sthg; a gift (usu. 'apinga ro'a). *Kua aro'a mai 'aia iāku ki te moni ē te 'apinga.* He gave me presents of money and goods; *Ko tāku 'apinga aro'a tēia kiā koe nō tō'ou rā 'ānau 'anga.* Here is my present for your birthday; *Kua aro'a 'ia 'aia ki te pare ē te moenga.* He was presented with hats and mats; 'E mea aro'a 'ua mai nāna. He gave

it simply as a gift (not expecting payment in return). 3. v.t. Forgive, have pity on. *E te Atua, e aro'a mai iāku i te tangata 'ara nei.* O Lord, forgive me, a sinner; *Kua pati 'akatenga rātou kiāia kia aro'a mai 'aia ia rātou.* They begged him to take pity on them; *Ka aro'a au iā koe i teia taime, mē mou 'aka'ou iāku ka 'apai rava au ki te ture.* I'll let you off this time, but if I catch you again I'll have the law on you. 4. n. Kindness, sympathy, sorrow (for sbdy in trouble), love (i.e. divine love, or loving kindness, not love between sexes, cf. 'inangaro'). *E aro'a tika ai tōku i taua va'ine taka'uā ra.* I feel very sorry for the widow; *Nō te aro'a 'ua o te Atua i taea mai ei tātou e te mārama mei runga mai.* Through the grace of God the light (of understanding) has descended upon us. [Pn. *'alo'ofa.]

aroaro, n., fq. aro. Face, presence. *Kua 'akakite 'aia ki mua i tō rātou aroaro i tōna tere i tae mai ei.* He explained in their presence why he had come; *Kua no'o 'aia ki mua i tōku aroaro ē ma'ata 'ua atu 'aia.* He lived with me until he was grown-up. [aro RR.]

'āroeroe, v.i. Feeble, listless, drooping, low (in health or spirits). *Nō tōna tū 'āroeroe, nō reira kua manako māua i te tuku iāia ki tēta'i 'enua kē.* She was so listless and miserable that we decided to send her abroad; *Nō te marō pa'a i tupu 'āroeroe ei taua rākau.* It has been so dry, perhaps that's why the plants are doing badly. ['ā-8, roeroe.]

aronga, nom. Group (of people, but not used before *ariki, rangatira, mata'iapo, or metua*). *Ko tērā aronga tei tae mua mai.* Those people arrived first; *Tē tūtaki aronga 'anga'angāra 'aia nāna.* He's paying out his workmen; *Kua 'aere 'aia ki te kave aronga tautai.* He's gone to take a fishing party out; *E aronga kino rātou.* They are a wicked lot.

'ārōrō, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ārō. Peep. *E ngari kia ārai 'ia tēia ngā'i kia kore kōtou e 'ārōrō'ia e te tangata mē 'akatūtū i tā kōtou 'ura.* Better curtain this place off, so that people

can't peep in at you while you are practising your dance. ['ārō Rr.]

'ārote, (-a, -'ia), n. Plough. *E 'ārote i te one 'ē toru taime kā tanu ei i te meika.* Plough the ground three times before you plant bananas; *Kua 'ati te mata o te 'ārote.* The ploughshare has broken; *Tē kika 'ārotē ra tōna ngā 'oro'enua.* His pair of horses are pulling the plough; *Kua 'ārotea taua ngā 'ī ra 'ei tanu kūmara.* That place was ploughed up to plant kumara; *Kāre i paru meitaki te one i tō kōrua 'ārote'ānga.* You didn't break the soil up enough when you ploughed it; *'Ārote matīni*, rotary hoe. [Gk arotron.]

aru, rt. *Follow. (See *āru, aruaru, arumaki-maki, tauāru, tuaru.*) [Pn. *'alu.]

aru, (-a, -'ia). Snatch away, seize (property) by force, loot, plunder. *E a'a kōtou kā 'aru 'ua ai i tāna 'apinga i kore ei kōtou e vao'o kia tu'a meitaki?* Why did you snatch his things away instead of leaving them to be shared out properly?; *Kāre e rauka ia rātou i te 'aru i taua kāingāra, nō te mea tē no'ō ra te aronga tiaki.* They won't be able to raid that place because guards are posted; *Kua 'arua tōna kāingā e te 'ānana keiā.* Thieves raided his house; *Kua 'akautunga'ia 'aia i tōna 'aru'ānga i te 'apinga tanu i runga i te 'enua o tōna taeake.* He was fined for stealing crops from his friend's land. *'Aru ā paka*, to do sthg roughly or violently. *'Auraka e 'aru ā paka 'ua i te 'ōrei i te motu, e ora-ora.* Don't be rough cleaning the wound, it's tender.

āru, (-a, -'ia). 1. Accompany, go with (sbdy), travel on (a ship, bus, etc.). *'Auraka e āru mai iāku, kā mate koe i te pongi.* Don't come with me, you'll get hungry; *Kāre au e tae i te āru ia rātou, kā riri taku pāpā.* I can't go with them, my father would be angry; *Mē kua āru mai taku tamaiti i teia pa'ī?* I wonder if my son is on this ship?; *Ē rua ōku āru'ānga i te pa'ī ki Ma'uke.* Twice I've been to Ma'uke on the ship. 2. Pursue, follow. *Ka ārua koe e te 'akavā mē 'aka'oro viviki koe.* The police will follow you if you drive quickly; *Kua āru 'aia i te ana ki te 'openga.* He

followed the cave to the end; *Kua āru 'aia i te rua tapuae o tōna metua*. He followed in his father's footsteps; *Ka āru au i tāna ako*. I shall follow his advice; *E aru i te mataara*. Follow the road; *E āru i te 'akakite'anga*. Follow the instructions; *Kāre tōku manako e āru ki tē reira parāni*. I don't go along with that plan. *'Āru rāvenga*, imitate, copy. *'E tangata āru rāvenga tika ai koe*. You're a proper copycat. [aru RR.]

aruaru, (-a, -'ia). 1. Chase. *I aruaru 'ia ana e te puakaoa taua puakani'ō ra i nakōnei, tērā, kua 'oki 'aka'ou mai*. The dog chased that goat off some time ago, and there it is back again now. 2. Try hard, pursue (a goal) with determination. *Kua aruaru 'aia kia riro iāia te rē*. He tried his best to win; *'E tamaiti aruaru 'aia i te 'āpi'i*. He always tries hard at school; *Ko te rua mata'iti tēia i tō rātou aruaru 'anga kia vai rāi te kapu tēniti kia rātou*. This is the second year that they have tried their hardest to retain the tennis cup. [aru RR.]

arumaki, (-a, -na, -'ia). Chase, drive off, expel. *Kua arumaki te puakaoa i te kiore ngiāo*. The dog chased the cat; *Kua arumakia 'aia e te 'akavā ē kua mou*. He was chased by the police and caught; *Kua rererere te manu i tōna arumaki'anga*. The birds flew away when he drove them off; *Kāre e rauka 'aia i te arumaki mei runga i te 'enua, nō te mea 'e tika'anga tōna*. He can't be turned off the land, he has a right to be there. [aru, maki³.]

arumakimaki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *arumaki*. 1. Chase, drive off. *Kua arumakimaki au ia rātou, kāre rā i mou*. I've been chasing them, but I didn't catch them; *Kua arumakimakina māua e te puakaoa*. We were chased by the dog. 2. Play tig. *'Aere mai, ka arumakimaki tāua*. Come on, let's play tig. [aru, maki³ RR.]

arumakimakina, pass. *arumakimaki*. Chase, drive off. [aru, maki³ RR, -na⁴.]

arumakina, pass. *arumaki*. Chase, drive off. [aru, maki³, -na⁴.]

'āruna, n. Ark. *Te 'āruna a te Atua*, the ark of God.

'aruru, v.i. 1. Rumble, bang, roar, explode. *Kua 'aruru te māngūngū ē kua nga'ā te i'o*. There was a clap of thunder and the glass shattered; *Kua 'aruru te paura ki roto i tōna rima*. The firework went off in his hands; *Ko te 'aruru ngaru 'ua tā māua i rongo ei*. We heard only the roar of the waves. 2. Deep (of voices, instruments). *'E tangata reo 'aruru*. It's someone with a deep voice; *'E kītā tangi 'aruru tēnā*. That guitar has got a deep tone. (See 'ārurururu, 'aka'aruru, 'aka-'ārurururu, tā'aruru, tā'ārurururu.)

'āruru, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Shelter from the wind, esp. to turn a ship into the wind. *Kua 'āruru rātou ki muri i te motu*. They took shelter behind the island; *Kāre 'e meitaki i te 'āruru i te pa'i ki konei, 'e piri roa ki te tau*. It's no good bringing the ship in here for shelter, it's too close to the shoals; *Kua tukutuku rātou i te au kie i tōku 'āruru'anga i te pa'i*. They lowered the sails when I turned her into the wind. ['ā-8-9, ruru².]

'ārurururu, v.i., fq. 'aruru. Rumble, explode. *Kua 'ārurururu 'ua te pupu'i i tawa pō ē ao 'ua atu*. The guns were going off all the night until dawn; *Ko te 'ārurururu 'ua o te pi'a tāku i 'akarongo ei*. All I heard was the noise of the crates banging. ['aruru, Rr.]

ata¹, 1. v.i. Become visible, take shape, form (of images). *E kāpiki mai koe mē ata mai te pa'i*. Call out when the ship comes into view; *Kua ata mai te tūtū i runga i te ripene*. The image began to form on the negative; *Kua mūtēkī rātou i te ata'anga mai te teata*. They fell quiet when the picture appeared on the screen; *Kā ata tō'ou tūtū ki roto i te i'o*. Your reflection will appear in the mirror. 2. v.i. Loom up, appear indistinctly or momentarily (used esp. of shadows' reflections, or things half-glimpsed). *Kua ata 'ua atu iāia tēta'i 'ētū*. He just caught a glimpse of a star; *Kua ata mai 'aia iāku*. I caught a vague glimpse of him; *Tērā 'a Mea e ata akē ra nā muri i te 'are*. There's what's-his-name slipping (half-seen) around the back of the house; *Ata pō'itirere mai te tika tika ai*.

The truth suddenly dawned. 3. n. Shadow, reflection, silhouette. ‘E ata tangata tērā i runga i te patu. There is someone’s shadow on the wall; te ata o te patu, the shadow of the wall; te ata o te marama i runga i te kiriātai, the moon’s reflection on the water; Kua kite atu ‘aia i tōna ata i raro i te vai. She saw her reflection down in the water; Kua roroa mai te au ata i te tae‘anga ki te a‘ia‘i. Shadows lengthened as evening approached; Ko te ata ‘ua o te a‘i tā māua i kite ei. We only caught a glimpse (or saw the reflection) of the fire; Kua kite au i tōna ata pōiri ‘ua i roto i te mārama o te rangi. I saw his silhouette dark against the sky. Atā ao, n., the first light of dawn (light reflected in the eastern sky before the sun rises). Tē kake mai nei te atā ao. The dawn light is mounting into the sky. Atā moe, n., sthg imagined in the night when half-asleep. ‘E atā moe ‘ua nā‘au. It was just something you imagined in the night. (See *ataata*¹, ‘akaata(ata)¹; ‘ākirāta, (mā)māiāta, tātāiāta.) [Pn. *‘ata.]

*ata*², v.i. Take fright at sthg, be intimidated. *Kua tuki ‘aia i taua tamaitī ra ‘ē toru taime kia ata, kāre rava ‘e rāvenga.* He charged at the boy three times to frighten him off, but it had no effect. (See *ataata*², tāata(ata)².)

*ata*³, n. Hearts (the card suit). ‘E ata te ‘uri. Hearts are trumps; Nā‘au i tuku mai i te va‘ine ata. It was you who played the queen of hearts. [Eng. heart.]

-*ata*⁴, in ‘ōata, third night of the moon. (cf. *ata*¹.)

atā ao, n. See *ata*¹.

‘*ata*, 1. v.i. Propped up (on some support), resting on top of sthg. *Kua ‘ata tēnā tua i te pi‘a, ‘e ‘apinga pa‘a tei raro ake.* The box is higher at that end, maybe there is something underneath; *Kua ‘ata tēia ngā‘i i te kupenga ki runga i te toka.* This part of the net is resting on a rock. 2. n. Raised framework rack or platform (used for drying things). ‘E ‘atā ika marō tērā i ta‘atai. That’s a platform of dried fish there on the

beach. (See ‘ata‘ata, ‘atamira, ‘atāmoa, ‘atarau, pā‘ata(ata), tā‘ata(ata).)

*ataata*¹, v.i. Loom (of shadowy shapes); shadows, reflections (fq. *ata*¹). ‘E mea tērā e ataata ‘uā ra i raro i tērā pū rākau. There is something vague and shadowy there under that tree; Nō te keukeu i te ataata i te rākau, nō reira ‘aia i manako ei ē ‘e tūpāpaku. Because the shadows of the trees were moving, she thought it was a ghost. [*ata*¹ RR.]

*ataata*², v.i., fq. *ata*². Be afraid, take fright. ‘Auraka koe e ataata i te ‘aere i te ‘ārāvei iāia, ‘e tangata tauturu ‘aia i te aronga tei roko‘ia e te manamanatā. Don’t be afraid to go and see him, he’ll always help people who are in trouble; *Kua riri ‘aia kiāku i te ataata‘anga te moa.* He was angry with me when the fowls became alarmed. [*ata*² RR.]

‘*ata‘ata*, 1. v.i., fq. ‘*ata*¹. Rest on top of sthg, be propped up here and there, roost. *Kāre i mako meitaki te kupenga i te tuku, nō reira i ‘ata‘ata ‘aere ei.* The net wasn’t cast properly, so it has caught up here and there (on the rocks); *Kua ‘oro‘oro te ika ki va‘o i te ‘ata‘ata‘anga te kupenga.* The fish escaped when the net snagged; ‘Auraka ‘e ‘akatika i te moa kia ‘ata‘ata ki runga i teia pū rākau. Don’t let the chickens roost on this tree; ‘E pū rākau ‘ata‘ata tēnā nō te moa, ‘auraka ‘e tīpū. That’s the fowls’ roosting tree, don’t cut it down. 2. n. Roost. *Tē kakē ra te moa ki runga i tō rātou ‘ata‘ata.* The chickens are going up to their roost. [‘*ata*¹ RR.]

‘*ātangaroa*, n. The long-tailed cuckoo (*Eudynamis taitensis*) (‘Ātiu dial. = Rar. karavia). *Tāupeupe te ūpoko o te ‘ātangaroa.* Rock the head of the cuckoo. (See pātangaroa.)

atamira, n. The ceremonial litter, carved seat or throne of an *ariki*. *Kua ‘akano‘o‘ia te ariki ki runga i te ‘atamira ē kua amo‘ia mei tēta‘i ‘ope i te ‘ōire ki tēta‘i.* The *ariki* was installed on his throne and carried from one end of the village to the other. [‘*ata*¹, -*mira*.]

'atāmoa, n. Scaffolding. *Kua 'akatū'ia te 'atāmoa takapini i te 'are nō te pēni'anga i te patu.* Scaffolding was erected around the house for painting the walls; '*E au rākau ma'ani 'atāmoa tēnā*. Those poles are to make scaffolding with. ['ata¹, moa¹.]

'atarau, n. 1. Altar, raised part of chancel where altar stands. *Kua tuku rātou i ta'ito i tā rātou 'ātinga karakarātio ki runga i te 'atarau ma te pūpū ki te Atua.* In the old days they used to lay their offerings on the altar and offer them up to God. 2. Pulpit. *Kua tū te 'orometua i runga i te 'atarau ē kua 'akapa 'apa 'a i te 'imene.* The pastor stood in the pulpit and announced the hymn.

'ātava, n. Branch, twig. *Paria tēnā 'ātava, 'e tautau roa ki raro.* Prune that branch off, it's hanging down too low; '*E rākau 'ātava pakari tēnā*. That tree has tough branches; *Tē tīpūpū 'ātava 'ānani marō nei māua*. We're pruning the dead branches off the orange trees. (See 'ātavatava.)

'ātavatava, n., pl. 'ātava. Branches. '*Eia'a tēnā au 'ātavatava rākau nā'au?* What are you going to do with those branches?; *Kāre e meitaki te rakau 'ātavatava 'ei pū 'āuri*. Poles with side branches are no good for spear handles. ['ātava Rr.]

ate, n. Liver. '*E ate puakatoro tā māua i kai ei ma te u'i*. We had ox-liver and yams; '*Ē rua 'ua paunu ate, kua rava*. Just two pounds of liver is enough; *Tē tunutunu ate puaka nei au*. I'm cooking pig's liver. **Ate māmā**, cowardly, faint-hearted. '*E tangata ate māmā*, a cowardly person. **Ate pakari**, stout-hearted. (See atemāmā.) [Pn. *'ate¹.]

'āte, n. Hell. *Mē ka mārō kōtou i te rave i te kino, kā no'o tō kōtou vaerua ki 'āte.* If you persist in doing evil, your souls will abide in hell. [Gk hadēs.]

ātea¹, v.i. 1. Wide, broad; width. '*E kauvai ātea ē te 'ō'onu*, a wide and deep river; *E ma'ani ātea i te mataara kia ō 'ē rua pere 'ō i te taime 'okota'i*. Make the road wider so it will take two wagons at a time; '*E ātea roa tēnā tua*. That end is too wide; *Kua*

ātea mai te ana. The cave widened out; '*Ea'a te ātea i tēnā rākau?* What is the width of that plank? 2. Clear, open, unobstructed; an open space. *Ka 'aere tāua i teianei, koia i ātea ai te mataara*. Let's go now while the road is clear; '*E 'enua ātea 'ua, kāre 'e 'apinga i runga*. It's just bare open country, there is nothing growing on it; *Kā tano teia ātea 'ei ngā'i tārekareka*. This open space would make a good sports ground. **I (ki) te ngā'i ātea**, out in the open, unconcealed. '*E poitini tei roto i tēnā mō'ina, 'auraka e vao'o ki te ngā'i ātea*. There is poison in that bottle, don't leave it out in the open. 3. At a distance, well clear; intervening distance or space. *Kua tū ātea 'aia nō tōna matakū*. He stood well clear because he was scared. 4. Disperse, clear away (of mist, clouds, trouble). *Kua ātea te ko'u*. The mist has cleared; *Kua ātea tōku manamanatā i teianei*. My worries are over now; *Kua rekareka 'aia i te ātea'anga tōna manamanatā*. He was pleased that his difficulties had cleared up. (See āteatea, kātea, mātea, tāātea(tea).) [Pn. *'aa-tea.]

Ātea², prop.n. The Sky-Father of Polynesian mythology. *Ko Ātea ki runga, ko Papa ki raro*, Sky-Father above, Earth-Mother below. (cf. ātea¹.)

'ātea, n. Black-tipped cod (*Epinephelus fasciatus*).

āteatea, v.i., fq. ātea¹. 1. Wide apart, spaced out. '*E āteatea roa te pā i tā'au tōmāti*. Your tomato rows are too far apart; *E tanu āteatea i te nū*. Put the coconut plants in well apart. 2. Open, clear, unobstructed. *Kua āteatea teia ngā'i i te pari 'ia'anga te rākau ki raro*. This place is quite open now that the trees have been chopped down; *Ko te mea ngā'i āteatea 'ua tēia 'ei 'akatū i te 'are*. This is the only bit of open space to build the house in; '*e porotito āteatea*, a spacious verandah. 3. Clear away, disperse and leave clear. *I te āteatea'anga te tumu rangi, kua kakā 'aka'ou mai te au 'ētū*. As the clouds cleared away, the stars twinkled out again. [ātea¹, rR.]

'āteatea, v.i. Whitish. ['ā-⁸, tea RR.]

atemāmā, n. Lungs. ‘E maki tei kitea ki runga i tōna atemāmā. Some disease was noticed on his lungs; *Kua tunu ‘aia i te atemāmā o te puaka nā te puakaoa*. He boiled the pig’s lungs for the dog. [ate, māmā¹.]

‘ātete, n. Side-drum. Nā‘ai e rutu i te ‘ātete? Who is going to play the side-drum?; *Tē ‘akaeta ‘ātete ra ‘aia*. He is tightening up the side-drum; *tītē ‘ātete*, side-drum stick.

‘ati, v.i. 1. Snap, break across (not lengthwise, cf. *nga ‘ā* split), (a) fracture. *Kua ‘ati te rākau i tōku rutu‘anga iāia*. The cane snapped when I beat him; *Kāre tēnā ‘ātava nō te ‘ati iā koe*. You won’t be able to break that branch; *Kua ‘ati iā koe te mouranga*. You have broken the handle; *Kua auē ‘aia nō te mamae i tōna vaevae ‘ati*. He shouted out from the pain in his broken leg; *Tei te rima kauī te ‘ati*. The fracture is in the left arm. ‘Ati ngākau, v.i. heartbroken, heartbreak. ‘E ‘ati ngākau pa‘a tōna maki. Maybe it’s a broken heart he’s suffering from; *Kua ‘ati ngākau ‘aia*. He’s heartbroken. Ira ‘ati, v.i. crack. *Kua ira ‘ati te pū pē*. The handle of the spade is cracked. 2. Fold over, crease. *Kua ‘ati te kapi o te puka nō tei ‘e‘eu mako-kore ‘aia*. The page of the book was creased for he had turned it over carelessly. 3. Break up, scatter (of crowd, meeting). *Kua ‘ati atū ra rātou ma te mataku i te ‘akarongo‘anga i te ‘aruru pupu‘i*. They scattered in terror when they heard the gunfire; *Kua ‘ati te ‘uipā‘anga*. The meeting has broken up; *Tērā e ‘ati maī ra taua aronga ‘akatupu pekaapeka*. That bunch of troublemakers are breaking up and coming this way. 4. Suffer punishment, calamity, injury, defeat, weariness (cf. *mate*). *Kua ‘ati meitaki rāua i te ‘akautunga‘ia e te pū ‘āpi‘i*. They felt it all right when the master punished them; *Kua ‘ati tēta‘i tangata*. One of the players has been injured; *Kāre tō rātou pupu pāpōro nō te ‘ati*. Their team won’t lose; *Kā ‘ati koe iāku*. I shall beat you; *Kua tuku rātou i te ‘au i te ‘ati‘anga tō rātou nuku*. They surrendered when their army was defeated. ‘Ati i te kata, burst out laughing.

Kua ‘ati rātou i te kata. They burst out laughing. 5. Break (of wave, cf. ‘a‘ati). *Kua ‘ati te ngaru*. The wave broke (usually ‘a‘ati). (See ‘a‘ati, ‘atia, ‘ātia, ‘ati‘ati, ‘ātinga, tā‘ati(‘ati).) [Pn. *fati.]

‘āti, n. Hatch, hold. *Kua vā‘i rātou i te au ‘āti*. They have opened the hatches; *Kua ‘akatomo rātou i te kākō ki roto i te ‘āti*. They loaded the cargo into the hold. [Eng. hatch.]

‘atia, see ‘ātia.

‘ātia, ‘atia, pass. ‘a‘ati, break; ‘atia recorded only in the imperative: ‘atia tēnā ‘ātava, break off that branch.

‘ati‘anga, see ‘atinga¹. [‘ati, -‘anga⁴.]

‘ati‘ati, 1. v.i., fq. ‘ati: (a) Snap off, break across. *Kua ‘ati‘ati tōna au ni‘o i mua i te ū‘anga i te moto*. His front teeth snapped off when the punch landed; *Kua ‘ati‘ati tōna kaokao i te kata*. He split his sides laughing; (b) Fold over, crease up. ‘Auraka e no‘o makokore, ka ‘ati‘ati tō kāka‘u. Don’t sit down carelessly, your dress will get creased up; (c) Disperse, break up, break away (of a crowd). *Tērā rātou e ‘ati‘ati atū ra ki te ‘ākarakara tēniti*. There they are drifting off to watch the tennis; (d) Suffer punishment, defeat, exhaustion). *Kua ‘ati‘ati meitaki tika ai ‘aia i te ro‘iro‘i*. He’s absolutely all in (completely exhausted); (e) Flexible, lissom, supple. ‘E tamā‘ine kōpapa ‘ati‘ati tērā i te ‘ura. That girl has a supple body when she dances; (f) Break (of waves). *Kua mataku rāua i te ‘ati‘ati‘anga te ngaru ki roto i tō rāua vaka*. They were scared when the waves were breaking into their canoe. 2. v.t., fq. ‘a‘ati. Break sthg into pieces, fold into creases. *Kua ‘ati‘atia te tō, takita‘i ponā i te tamaiti*. The sugarcane was broken up, one piece for each child; *E ‘ati‘ati i te pēpa ka tāuru ei ki roto i te tikiro*. Fold the letter up and put it in the envelope. [‘ati, RR.]

‘atinga¹, ‘ati‘anga¹, nom. Moment, period of time. *I taua ‘ati‘anga rāi, kua tupu pō‘itirere mai te matangi ē kua taka‘uri te poti*. At that very instant the wind sprang up and the boat turned over; ‘Ea‘a te

‘atinga tau nō tāua i te ‘aere? What is the best time for us to go?; *I te ‘ati‘anga e ma‘ani‘iā ra*, during the time that it was being repaired. [‘ati, -nga², or -‘anga⁴.]

‘atinga², ‘ati‘anga², ‘ātinga, nom. Place where anything bends, creases or folds over, esp. where the arm or leg bend at elbow or knee. ‘E mama‘ata te ‘ātingā ngaru. The waves are breaking from a great height; ‘Auraka e tū ki te ‘ātingā ngaru. Don’t stand where the waves are breaking; ‘Ea‘a tērā motu i te ‘atinga i tō vaevae? What’s that cut in the bend of your knee? [‘ati, -nga² or -‘anga⁴.]

‘ātinga¹, n. 1. An offering of food placed on the marae as a tribute to the gods; a tribute of food paid by *mata‘iapo* or *rangatira* to the High Chief who allotted them their land, or by a *kiato* or *ta‘utāunga* to an *ariki*, *mata‘iapo* or *rangatira*; a gift of food from tenant farmer to landowner. *Kua ‘apai ‘ātinga te aronga tanu nā te ‘atu ‘enua i te au ‘openga mata‘iti katoa*. The farmers brought their presents to the land-owner at the end of every year. 2. Church offering, collection. *Kua pūpū rātou i tā rātou ‘ātinga ki te Atua ma te tae o te ngākau*. They gave their offering to God with willing hearts. 3. (Biblical only); ‘ātinga karakarātio, a burnt offering.

‘ātinga², see ‘atinga².

‘ātikara, n. Axle. *Kua manuku te uira mei runga i te ‘ātikara*. The wheel has come off the axle; *Kua ‘ati te ‘ātikara o te pere‘ō*. The buggy’s axle has broken. [Eng. axle.]

‘ātimara, ‘ātimārara, n. Admiral. [Eng. admiral.]

‘ātimārara, see ‘ātimara.

‘ātini, n. Donkey. *Kua nā runga ‘a Māria i te ‘ātini i te ‘aere‘anga kia tero‘ia*. Mary rode on a donkey when they went to be taxed. [Lat. *asinus*.]

ato, (-a, -‘ia), n. Thatch. *Nā māua i ato i tēia ‘are i nana‘i*. We thatched this house yesterday; ‘Erau te ato i tōna ‘are. His house has pandanus-leaf thatch; ‘E kīkau ato ‘are tēia e raranga‘ia nei. These coconut leaves

we’re plaiting are for roof thatch; *Tē ‘iri ka‘a ato ‘are nei māua*. We’re braiding sennit for (tying on) the roof thatch.

‘ātoe, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Split lengthwise into thin strips, strip the spine from a leaf. ‘Ātoea mai te rau‘ara kia raranga au. Split down the coil of pandanus leaves for me to plait. 2. n. The spine of a leaf, the part which has been stripped out. *Tēnā te ‘ātoe o te ‘āriki ‘ei tāpeka*. There is the spine of the banana leaf for tying up with. [‘ā⁸ or ‘ā³ (?), toe; cf. ‘Itoe(toe).]

‘ātoetoe, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ātoe. Split (a leaf). [‘ā⁸, toe RR.]

‘ātoro, (-a, -‘ia). Take a look at, go and see, visit. *Ka ‘aere māua ka ‘ātoro iāia*. We are going to go and see him; *Kia oti taku ‘ānana puaka i te ‘ātoro ‘aere ka ‘aere ei tāua*. After I’ve looked my pigs over, then we’ll go; ‘Ē rua taime i te pō tō te taote ‘ātoro‘anga i te aronga maki. Twice a night the doctor visited the patients; *I ‘ātoro‘ia ana kōrua e te taote?* Were you two seen by the doctor?; *E tuku i tēta‘i tangata kia ‘aere kia ‘ātoro ‘aere*. Send a few men to go and look around. [‘ā⁸, toro¹.]

‘ātorotoro, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ātoro. Take a look, visit. *Kua ‘ātorotoro rāua i te au ngā‘i ‘anga‘anga ā te kavamani*. They went around the various government departments; *Kua tomo rāua ki roto i te ‘are toa ma te ‘ātorotoro ‘aere i te au ‘apinga*. They went into the shop and looked around at the goods; ‘Aere atu ‘ātorotoroa te tamariki mē tē pē‘eā ra. Go and see how the children are getting on. [‘ā⁸, toro¹ RR.]

‘āto‘u, v.i. Become darker, rather dark. [‘ā⁸, to³.]

atu¹, n. Oceanic bonito, skipjack. *Kua ‘aere rātou ki te ‘i atu*. They’ve gone to fish for bonito; *Kua ‘apai potonga atu ‘aia nā te ‘orometua*. He has taken a piece of bonito for the pastor. [Pn. *‘atu.]

atu², dir.part. 1. (Spatial reference). Away (from the speaker), further away (from a point referred to by the speaker), further

on. ‘Aere atu, go away, go further on; ‘Apaina atu ‘a Pua. Take Pua away; Tērā atu ‘a Piri, kāpikia. There’s Piri going away, call him; Tei kō atu te va‘arua tītā. The rubbish dump is further on from there. Atu...mai, used to show reciprocal action. Kua ‘ākara atu ē kua ‘ākara mai tēta‘iki tēta‘i. They looked at one another. 2. (Time reference). Before (a date in the past, i.e. further away from the present), after (a date in the future, i.e. further from the present), on (into the future). I tērā atu mata‘iti i tupu ei te ‘uri‘ia. It was the year before that that the hurricane occurred; I tērā mai taime ‘aia i keiā aei, kāre i tērā atu. It was on the following occasion that he stole it, not the time before; Ā tērā atu rā ‘aia ‘e moto ei. He’ll be boxing on the following day; Mē kāre ‘aia e tae mai āpōpō, āpōpō atu. If he doesn’t come tomorrow, it’ll be the day after; Kā no‘o atu au ē pōpongi ‘oki mai ei. I’ll stay on there until morning and come back then; E tāpapa mārie atu rāi. Keep on waiting calmly; ē tuātau ‘ua atu, for ever and ever; ā tēta‘i ‘ua atu rā, some other day (in the vague future); Āpōpō atu koe e tatarāpāi. One of these days you’ll regret it. 3. More. Kua ‘akamānea atu te tūtū iāia. The photo flatters her (has made her more beautiful); Kua ma‘ata atu i te ‘ānere paunu. It amounted to more than a hundred pounds; ‘E meitaki (roa) atu tēia. This is (far) better. Kāre atu, no more, nothing else. Kāre atu, kāre mai, no more anywhere, nothing else at all. Ko tē reira ‘ua rāi tā‘au moni? ‘Āe, kāre atu, kāre mai. Is that really all the money you have? Yes, no more anywhere; Kāre atu, kāre mai ā mātou rāvenga. We’re at the end of our tether, we’ve nothing left to try, no options left. Ma...atu, as well, in addition, besides. Ko te ‘ānani matapakipakia ma te au mea rikiriki atu tei ‘akaruke‘ia. The bruised oranges were rejected together with the very small ones; Kua pāpāia ‘aia ma Pārua atu. He was thrashed and so was Pārua; Kua ‘oki mai ‘aia ma tōna ngā teina atu. She came back bringing her two younger sisters as well. Tēta‘i ‘ua atu, anyone else, anything else. [Pn. *atu.]

‘atu¹, (-a, -‘ia). Compose (music, poetry). Tē ‘atu nei au i tēta‘ipe‘e nō tōna tae‘anga mai. I’m composing a chant to celebrate his arrival; Kāre i roa‘ia ana tōna ‘atu‘anga i taua ‘ūtē ra. He didn’t take long to compose that ‘ūtē; Kua oti tō‘ou ‘imene iāku i te ‘atu. I’ve finished composing a song about you; Kua ‘atu‘ia te au ‘imene Kiritimiti. The Christmas carols have been composed. 2. n. Tangata ‘atu, composer. ‘E tangata ‘atu ‘imene tapu ‘aia. He composes hymns.

‘atu², n. 1. Owner, landowner, landlord. Koia te ‘atu o teia ‘enua. He is the owner of this land. 2. Master, boss. Nā‘ai koe i ‘iki ‘ei ‘atu ki runga ia mātou? Who elected you boss over us? 3. (Biblical) The Lord, Master (i.e. Christ). Ē te ‘Atu, ka ‘akapē‘ea au e ora ai? O Lord, what shall I do to be saved?

-‘atu³, bound root. *Fold over. (See ‘a‘atu(na), ‘atu‘atu(na), ‘ātua.)

-‘atu⁴, bound root. *Stone. (See kō‘atu, kurukuru‘atu, puku‘atu, tā‘atu.)

atua, Atua, n. 1. God, god. Kua ta‘ua te au atua ‘itoro o tō mātou ‘ui tupuna ki te a‘i. The heathen gods of our ancestors were burnt. ‘Akamori atua ‘itoro, worship idols. Ko te Atua tō tātou ‘akapū‘anga ē te māro‘iro‘i. God is our refuge and strength; ‘E tangata ‘irinaki Atua ‘aia. He is a man who trusts in God. 2. An object of excessive devotion. Ko tāna tamaiti ‘openga ‘e atua nōna. His youngest child is the apple of his eye; ‘E atua nōna taua ‘imenē ra. He’s really smitten with that song. (See ‘akaatua.) [Pn. *‘atua.]

‘ātua, pass. ‘a‘atu. Fold.

‘atu‘atu, (-a, -‘ia, -na), v.i., v.t., fq. ‘a‘atu. Fold over, fold up, curl and break (of waves). Kua ‘āuri ‘aia i te kāka‘u ē kua ‘atu‘atu. She ironed the clothes and folded them up; Kua ‘atu‘atu‘ia te kāka‘u ē kua va‘i‘ia ki te pēpa. The material was folded up and wrapped in paper; ‘E no‘o‘anga ‘atu‘atu tēia ē te māmā katoa te ‘oko. This is a folding chair and cheap at the price; Tē ‘atu‘atu nei te ngaru ki runga i te one.

The waves are breaking onto the sand.
[-‘atu³ RR.]

‘**atū ‘atuna**, pass. ‘atu ‘atu. Fold. [-‘atu³ RR, -na⁴.]

‘**ātui**, 1. v.t. (-a, -‘ia). Impale, hang or thread sthg onto a nail or hook; gore, hook. ‘Ātua te māunu kia vave. Be quick and hook the bait on; *E ‘ātui i te kete ki runga i te naero*. Hook the basket up on the nail; ‘Ātua koe e te puakatoro. Watch out you don’t get gored by the bull; *Kua ‘ātui ‘aia i tōku kakī i tōna ‘opu’anga*. He hooked me around the neck when he tackled me. 2. n. Hook. *E ‘akairi i te pare ki runga i te ‘ātui*. Hang the hat on the hook. *Roka ‘ātui*, padlock. [-ā⁹, tui.]

‘**ātuitui**, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ātui. Hook, impale, gore, hang or thread on. *E ‘ātuitui i te kāka ‘u mā ‘ū ki runga i te au ‘ātava rākau*. Hang the wet clothes up on the branches; *E ‘ātuitui i te taura ki roto i tō rima*. Coil the rope around your arm (i.e. keep hooking the rope over thumb and elbow when coiling it up). [ā⁹, tui RR.]

‘**atuke**, sea-urchin, see ‘etuke.

atūna, atū na, dir.part. + loc.part. (See *atū²*, away, and *-na²*, there by you.) *I kāpiki atū na ‘aia iā koe i napō?* Did he call you last night?; *Kua ‘aere atū na ‘aia ki taua ‘enuā ra*. Then he went on to that country (while you were there, from where you have just come, or which you have just mentioned).

‘**atupaka**, (Ait. dial.), cf. Rar. *ma‘ata*, big.

‘**atūra, atū ra**, dir.part. + loc.part. (See *atū²*, away, and *-rā⁴, -ra*, there, then.) *Kua ‘aere atū ra ‘aia ki taua ‘enuā ra ē no‘o atū ra ki reira ‘ē ruamata‘iti*. Then he went on to that island and stayed there for two years.

‘**ature**, n. Big-eye scad (*Selar crumenopthalmus*). *Ka tā‘ei tāua i teia kōpū ‘ature*. Let’s net this shoal of mackerel; *Tērā rātou e a‘u pā ‘ature mai ra*. There they are building a mackerel weir. ‘**Ature** *pai*, a large well-grown mackerel. [Pn. *‘atule.]

au¹, v.i. 1. Fit, suit. *Kā au pa‘a iāku tēia tāmaka*. I think this pair of shoes may fit

me; *Kāre nō te au tēnā pereue iā koe*. That jacket wouldn’t suit you at all. 2. Get on together, hit it off (of people). *Kāre e kino, nāku e tuatua kiāia, nō te mea ‘e tangata au au nāna*. Never mind, I’ll speak to him, because I get on with him; *Kāre pa‘a rāua e au meitaki*. I doubt if those two will hit it off. 3. Match, be just like (mei) sthg. *Tōna pākiri e au meite terevete te paruparu ē te pateka*. Her skin is as soft and smooth as velvet. 4. Appropriate, well done (of an action or performance). *Kua au te rave‘anga*. It was very well done. **Kua au!** or **‘e mea au!** Well done! (a shout of approbation). (See *au‘anga*.)

au², 1. n. Ridge covering; thatch, galvanised iron or other material used to ridge the roof. *Tē raranga au nei māua nō te ‘are umu*. We are plaiting ridging for the cook-house; ‘*Ē rima vā‘anga au e ravāi*. Five pieces of ridge covering will be enough; *Tē pātītī ra rātou i te au o te ‘are*. They are nailing on the ridge covering. 2. v.t. (-a, -‘ia). Put the ridge covering on. *Kua au kōrua i te ‘are?* Have you put the ridge covering on the roof? (See *auau*.)

au³, n. Fine spray, mist, fog, steam, smoke (*au a‘i*), any visible vapour or gas. *Ka pururū te rau o te rākau nō te au tai*. The leaves will drop off the tree because of the sea spray; *Kua pupū te vai, tē ‘aere ‘uā ra te au*. The water is boiling, the steam is coming off; *Kua kavā‘ia tō rāua mata e te au a‘i*. The smoke stung their eyes. (See *(tā)aua‘i*.) [Pn. *‘ahu².]

au⁴, n. Current. *No te pakari i te au, nō reira i kore ei e meitaki te tautai*. The strength of the current made fishing difficult. [Pn. *‘au.]

au⁵, n. Bile, gall bladder. *E kiriti i te au i runga i te pā‘ua kākai ei*. Take out the gall bladder before you eat the clam. [Pn. *‘ahu¹.]

au⁶, pers.pron. I, me. *Āpōpō au e ‘oki mai ei*. I’ll come back tomorrow; *Nā‘ai au e tiki mai?* Who is coming to fetch me?; ‘*A ‘ai?* ‘*A au?* Who? Me?; *Ko ‘ai?* *Ko au?* Who? Me? (See *-ku*.) [Pn. *au¹.]

au⁷, coll.part. Several, many (usually translatable by an English plural noun). *Kāvea tēnā au rākau kā 'oki mai ei kā tiki i te toe.* Take those logs first, then come back and fetch the rest. (cf. *ngā²*.)

au⁸, n. (Wooden) needle. *Au ato*, wooden thatching-hook; *au tui*, wooden thatching-needle. [Pn. *hau¹.]

a'u¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). Pile up, heap up, mound up, scoop up, build (a marae, stone fish-weir, dry-stone wall). *Kua a'u 'a Tangi'ia i te marae ē kua topa kia Ārai-te-tonga.* Tangi'ia built a marae and called it Ārai-te-tonga; *I te pōpongi metua rātou i 'aere ei i te a'u i te maka'atu.* It was very early in the morning when they went to make a fish-weir; *Ko te 'ōire katoa tei 'aere mai ki te a'u'anga i te pā.* The whole village came to build the fish-weir; *'Auraka e a'u i te one ki tēnā ngā'i.* Don't heap the earth up there. (See (*tā*)-*tuā*'u.) [Pn. *'afu².]

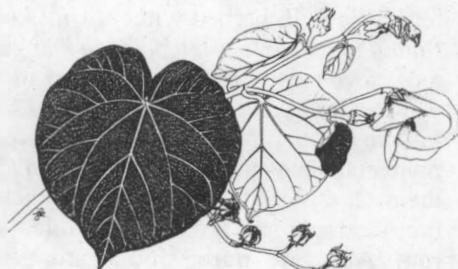
a'u², (-a, -'ia, -na), v.i. Plane. *E a'u i te rākau kia pateka.* Plane the wood smooth; *Ko te rākau a'u tā kōrua e tarī mai nā mua.* It is the planed timber that you two must bring first; *A 'una te rākau kia vase.* Hurry up and plane the wood; *Kua 'oko a'u mai koe?* Did you buy a plane?; *Kua 'ati te mata o te a'u.* The blade of the plane is broken. (See a'u'a'u².)

au¹, v.i. Peaceful, (at) peace, peacefully settled (of wars, quarrels). *E pātireia 'au tē reira.* That is a peaceful country; *Kua 'au te tamaki.* The war is over; *Kua rekareka te mou'āuri i te 'au'anga te tamaki.* The prisoners were glad when the war ended; *Kāre i 'au ake tō rāua pekapēka.* The trouble between them isn't settled yet; *Tē no'o 'au 'ua nei mātou.* We are living in peace; *Kua 'au 'aka'ou te 'enua.* The land was at peace again; *Kua moe 'au 'aia ē pōpongi.* He slept peacefully until morning; *E 'au tāku 'e tao 'i atu nei kia kōtou.* I bring you peace. (See *kai'au*, cf. 'au².)

au², n. 1. Ruling body, authority or power, realm. *Ko te reva tē reira o tē reira 'au.* That's the national flag of that power; *te 'au Peritāne*, the British Common-

wealth. 'Au va'ine, women's guild. *Kua 'akaue'ia e te 'au va'ine kia tāmā'ia a roto i te 'ōire.* The women's guild gave instructions for the district to be tidied up; *Ka 'akatupu 'au va'ine rātou ki tō rātou tapere.* They are going to form a women's guild in their parish. *Tuku i te 'au*, give in, surrender, give up (resistance or attempt). *Kua tuku mātou i te 'au i te kimi iā Tara.* We gave up the search for Tara. 2. Period of authority, reign, tenure of office. *I te 'au o te ariki, ko Tinirau,* during the reign of King Tinirau. (See (*tā*)-'ōrū're'au, 'autū, va'atere 'au.) [Pn. *sau³.]

au³, n. The widespread hibiscus tree (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*), sometimes called by the Tahitian word *pūrau*. *E vakā 'au tōna.* His canoe is made of hibiscus wood; *Tē kekekeke va'iē 'āu ra 'aia.* He is sawing hibiscus firewood. 'Au toka, name given to the mature tree, whose dark-green heartwood is very tough. *Ei 'au toka tā'au e kimi.* It is the 'au toka type you must look for. (See *kiri'au*, *puā'au*.) [Pn. *fau.]



'au

au⁴, n. Dew. *Ka pakari te 'au i teia pō nō te marino.* There will be heavy dew tonight because it's calm. [Pn. *sau¹.]

au⁵, n. Name of a fish about two feet long, blackish, edible, caught mainly in deep water, perhaps a large wrasse. (See 'aumauri, 'aupā.)

-'au⁶, bound pronoun. You (sg.). (See (*tā*)'au, nā'au; cf. koe.)

aua¹, n. Name of a fish, silver-grey in colour, lighter underneath, up to about six inches long. Possibly the youngest stage in the growth of the bastard grey mullet or

threadfin, cf. ‘āvake, kōnako, ūoa. Kua matemate te aua i te ‘aruru ‘anga te paura. The young mullets died when the charge exploded; ‘Ē rua tirīngi i te tui aua. It is two shillings for a string of young mullets; Tē una‘i aua nei māua. We’re scaling the aua. [Pn. *‘aua².]

aua², dem.pron. used only attributively before the noun, marking it as dual or paucal (three or four). Those two (three or four) previously referred to. I ‘aere maī na aua tāngatā ra? Have those two people been here?; Nō‘ai aua ponā ra? Who do those two or three shirts belong to?; Tē no‘o rāi aua ikā ra i roto i te toka? Are those fish still in the hole in the rock? (cf. taea.)

‘aua, ‘auā, neg. Don’t! ‘Aua e koma! Don’t chatter! (A shortened form of ‘auraka, now used mostly in songs, chants and hymns.)

‘auā, see ‘aua.

‘aua, 1. (-‘ia). Fence in. Kua ‘āua‘ia tōna kāinga ki te niuniu taratara. His ground is fenced in with barbed wire; ‘Ē ‘itu kōera niuniu i pou i te ‘āua ‘anga i tōna kāinga. It took seven coils of wire to fence in his paddock; Ka ‘āua au i tāku one meika kia kore te manu ‘ā‘aere e kai. I shall fence up my banana plot so stray animals won’t eat them. 2. n. Any fenced or walled enclosure; field, garden, grounds, sty, fold, pen, run. ‘Āua ‘are pure, churchyard. ‘Āua ariki, palace ground. ‘Āua tiare, flower garden.

‘aua‘a, (Mang. dial.) = Rar. ‘auraka, don’t.

au‘anga, v.i. Suit, match. Kāre e au‘anga tēnā pona iā koe. That dress doesn’t suit you. (cf. au¹.)

‘aua‘i, v.i. Smoke. Tē aua‘i ra rāi te a‘i. The fire was still smoking. Pū aua‘i, chimney, funnel. ‘Akatika‘ia te pū aua‘i. Straighten up the chimney; ‘E pa‘i pū aua‘i muramura. It is a ship with red funnels. (See au³, a‘i¹.) [Pn. *‘au-afi.]

‘auāna, ‘ā‘uāna, interj. Wait a minute! (= ‘āriāna). (See ‘aua + ana².)

auaro, auvaro, (-a, -‘ia), n. Line (the interior of sthg), put up wainscoting or ceiling in (a house), back or cover (fabric or garment), wear a garment underneath (another); lining, wainscot, ceiling, backing, casing, covering. Kua auvaro ‘aia iā roto i tōna ‘are ki te pēpa mārōki‘aki‘a. He lined the inside of his house with hardboard; Kua māneā ā roto i tōna pi‘a moe i te auvaro‘ia‘anga. His bedroom was nice inside when the ceiling and wallpapering were done; Kua auvaro‘ia tōna pereue ki te kāka‘u re‘ure‘u. His jacket was lined with grey material; ‘Ea‘a te auvaro iā runga i tō‘ou ‘are? What material did you use for the ceiling of your house?; Tērā mai te paruai ‘ei auaro i tō tīvaevae. Here you are, here is the calico to back your patchwork quilt with; ‘Ea‘a koe i kore ei i ‘oko mai i tēta‘i piriaro ‘ei auaro i tō‘ou pona? Why didn’t you buy a vest (or slip) to wear inside your shirt (or dress)? Auaro pūtē, pillowcase. Kua tāpia ‘aia i te auaro pūtē. She starched the pillowcases. Pēpa auaro ‘are, wallpaper. Piripou auaro, underpants. (See au¹ and auau, + aro.)

auau, (-a, -‘ia). Protect with (ki) a covering, shield. E auau i tō rima ki te tā‘au ka ‘apai mai ei i te mereki kai vera. Protect your hands with a cloth when you bring the hot plates of food; Kua kite atu au iāia i te auau‘anga i tōna katu ki te kāka‘u ē i te oro‘anga ki va‘o nā roto i te a‘i. I saw him covering his head with a cloth and running out through the flames; Tēia te mōmono rima ‘ei auau i tō rima kia kore e kainga e te ngaika. Here are the gloves to save your hands being burned by the lime; Kua auau‘ia ā mua i tōna piripou ki te pūtē kia kore e to‘uto‘u i te pēni. The front of his trousers was covered with a sack to save them from being splashed with paint. [au² RR.]

a‘ua‘u¹, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq. a‘u¹. Pile up, heap up, build (dry-stone wall, marae, fish-weir). ‘Auraka e a‘ua‘u i te toka ki kona. Don’t keep piling the stones up there; Kua tāmanamanatā‘ia rātou i te a‘ua‘u‘anga te marae. They were disturbed when they were building up the marae;

Ko tē'ea pā tei a'ua 'u 'ia nā mua? Which fish-weir was built first? [a 'u¹ RR.]

a'ua'u², (-a, - 'ia, -na), fq. a'u². Plane (timber). *Kua ro'iro'i 'aia i te a'ua'u 'anga i te rākau.* He was tired with planing timber; *Ko te rākau taratara tei a'ua'u 'ia.* The rough wood was planed down; *Kia oti te rākau i te a'ua'u ka pātiti ei.* When the planks have been planed off then they are to be nailed on. [a'u² RR.]

'au'au. Ugly, dirty, nasty (Mang. and 'Ātiu dial. = Rar. vi 'ivi'i).

a'ua'una¹, pass. a'ua'u¹. Pile up. [a'u¹ RR, -na⁴.]

a'ua'una², pass. a'ua'u². Plane. [a'u² RR, -na⁴.]

auē, 1. v.i. Utter a high-pitched shrill cry, weep, scream, howl, neigh, whinny, bleat. *Kua auē ma'ata 'aia nō te mamae.* She screamed out with the pain; *Nā Puna i tā iaia i auē ei.* It was Puna that hit him and made him cry; *Kua auē kai te tamaiti.* The child cried for food; *'E pēpe auē putuputu tā'au i te pō.* Your child often cries at night; *Kua tangi 'aia i tōna metua i te auē-'anga kiāia.* She felt sorry for her father when he wept for her; *Kua auē te 'oro'enua.* The horse neighed; *Tē rongo nei au i te auē a te puakaoa.* I can hear the dog's howls; *I rongo auē puakani'o ana au.* I would hear the goat bleating. 2. Interj., often, but not necessarily, of pain or surprise: Ow!, Oh! *Auē, tau ē, te mamae ē!* Oh! Gosh! It hurts!; *Auē te rekareka!* Oh! Splendid!, I am glad! (good news); *Auē te reka!* Oh! Lovely! (enjoyment); *Auē!* I'm sorry! (an apology – the reply is either *kāre e kino*, that's quite all right, or, rejecting the apology, *auē te a'a!*, sorry be damned!). (See *aeueūē, tāaeūē(uē)*.) [Pn. *aeuee.]

auere, n. A small indigenous tree (*Grewia crenata*).

aeueūē, v.i., fq. *auē*. Cry, howl, etc. *Kua aeueūē te pēpe, kua mate pa'a i te onge.* The baby cried from time to time, perhaps she's hungry; *'E puakaoa aeueūē tika ai tā'au.* Your puppy whimpers a lot; *I*

rongo ana au i te aeueūē kiore toka inapō. I kept hearing the rats squeaking last night. [auē Rr.]

aunga, v.i. (Give off a) smell, odour. *Kua 'aunga kino teia ika.* This fish smells bad; *'E manongi 'aunga kakara tēia.* This scent has a nice smell; *Tē 'ongi 'aungā poa nei au.* I can smell something fishy; *Kua 'ongi te moakirikiri i te 'aunga tangata nō reira i rere ei.* The flying fox caught the scent of humans, that's why it flew off; *I te 'aunga'anga te 'akari pīpī kua kite 'aia ē 'e tangata tei va'o.* When the smell of the scent came through, he knew that there was somebody outside.

auīka, v.i. Blue, sky-blue. *Kua auīka 'ua te rangi ē kua marino te matangi.* The sky was all blue and the wind was still; *Kua tari 'aia i te kāka'u ki roto i te pā i te auīka'anga te vai i te tākerekera.* She put the clothes in the tub when the blueing turned the water blue; *E 'oko mai 'ei pēni auīka.* You must buy a blue paint; *Kua pēni auīka 'aia i tōna vaka.* He painted his boat blue. (See *tāauīka*.)

'au'iri, pass. -a, - 'ia. 1. v.t. Sew backing or lining onto (a quilt or dress material). *Kua 'au'iri te va'ine i tōna tīvaevae ki te paruai.* The woman backed her patchwork quilt with calico; *'Au'iria te pāreu ō'ou ki te paraoti,* Back your light cotton material (for a dancing skirt) with unbleached calico; *'E ta'i nga'uru iāti paruai i pou i tōna 'au'iri'anga i tōna tīvaevae.* It took ten yards of calico to back her patchwork quilt. 2. n. Bedcover, bedspread. *'E a'a te 'au'iri i tō'ou ro'i?* What are you going to use for your bedcover?; *Tē tui 'au'iri pāreu nei au 'ei 'au'iri i tōna ro'i.* I'm making a pareu (light cotton material) cover to put over his bed; *'E 'au'iri ro'i mānea tēnā.* That's a pretty bedspread. [? 'au³, 'ir².]

Aukute, n. August. *I teia 'Aukute i topa ake nei i tae mai ei 'aia.* It was this last August that he came. [Eng. August.]

aumani. Noisy ('Ātiu dial. = Rar. *mānia*-ania).

'aumārenga, n. A fish (Manihiki dial. = Rar. 'aumauri).

'aumauri, n. A fish, light silvery green, up to about three feet long, edible, yellowish near the tail with a few spots; said to resemble the *tītī'ara* (trevally) but narrower in the body. *Ko te 'aumauri ma'ata tāna i pātia ai.* It was the big 'aumauri that he speared; *Tei iāku te 'iku 'aumauri, tei iāia te mīmīti.* I've got the tail part of the 'aumauri and he's got the head part; *Tē 'i 'aumauri ra rāua i pū mai ei te mangō.* We were fishing for 'aumauri when the sharks swarmed around. ['au⁵ (?), mauri.]

'aumi'i, n. Bow, front part of the hull of a canoe. *Tō a'i, e te tūtū a'i, kia mārama, Te painga o te mārōrō.* Ko te 'aumi'i vaka ē. Let your torch be bright, torch-holder, (so we may see) the flight of the flying fish (up to) the bow of the canoe.

'auna, var. 'aona, pass. ao¹. Pack, wear.

a'una¹, pass. a'u¹. Pile up.

a'una², pass. a'u². Plane.

'auniti, n. Ounce. *E tuku 'ē ta'i nga'uru 'auniti paura ki roto i te tini vai.* Put ten ounces of the powder into a tin of water. [Eng. ounce.]

'au'opu, n. Skipjack tuna (*Katsuwonus pelamis*).

'āououō, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Insane, mad, frantic, hysterical, confused, at one's wits end; madness, etc. *Kua 'apai'ia 'aia ki te 'are maki i tōna 'āououō'anga.* He was taken into hospital when he became insane; *Kua 'āououō 'aia i te kimi 'aere'anga ia māua.* She was frantic (half-mad with worry) with searching for us; *Ka 'āououō'ia rāi te tangata nō tei 'akakite pērā koe i te tuatua.* The people will be really confused now that you've told them the news like that; '*E tangata 'āououō tika ai koe.* You are a mad fool; *Tipi 'āououō!* Silly twerp!; *Puaka 'āououō!* Silly fool!

'aupā, n. A fish about two feet long, variously marked, sometimes blackish with vertical greyish stripes, or dark green with lighter green stripes; it swims vigorously twisting the whole body; one of the

wrasses. '*E na'o 'aupā tei 'eke mai ki roto i te kupenga.* A shoal of wrasse slid into the net; *Kāre i te 'aupā tērā ika?* Isn't that fish an 'aupā?; *Tē va'i potonga 'aupā nei au.* I'm wrapping up a piece of 'aupā. ['au⁵, -pā⁹.]

'aupe, v.i. Droop. *Tē 'aupe 'uā ra te au 'ātava o te vī, kua teima'a'ia e te 'ua.* The branches of the mango tree were drooping, weighed down by the fruit; *Kua pururū tōna roimata i te 'aupe'anga tōna ūpoko ki raro.* His tears fell as he let his head hang down. (cf. *upe*².)

'āupe, 1. (-a, -'ia). Make sthg droop or hang down. *E tāmata i te 'āupe mārie i tēnā 'ātava kia kore e 'ati.* Try to bend the branch down gently so it doesn't break off. 2. v.i. Droop slightly. ['-a-, *upe*².]

'āupeupe¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'āupe. Make sthg droop, bend down. *Kua 'ati te 'ātavā kuru i tōna 'āupeupe'anga ki raro.* The breadfruit branches broke when he bent them down. ['ā-⁸, *upe*² RR.]

'āupeupe², v.i., fq. 'āupe. Droop. *Kua 'āupeupe 'ua tō rātou ūpoko nō tō rātou tangi iāia.* Their heads were bowed in sympathy with him; '*E mānea te tupu o te rākau nō te 'āupeupe i te 'ātava.* The trees have a beautiful habit of growth with their drooping branches. ['ā-⁸, *upe*² RR.]

'auraka, neg. 1. Don't. 'Auraka e 'aere, tē ma'ani maī ra 'a Mīnā i te tī. Don't go, Mīnā is making the tea; 'Auraka rava koe e 'āmiri i teia niuniu ora, ka 'uti 'uti'ia koe. Don't on any account touch this live wire, you'll get a shock; 'Auraka kia nga 'ā te karāti i te tamaiti. Don't let the child break the glass; 'Auraka kia tika tāna tuatua. Don't let him do what he says. 2. Introducing the negative complement of verbs of prevention, warning, etc. *Kua ārai 'aia iāku 'auraka kia tuatua.* He prevented me from speaking; *Kua ako 'aia ia rātou 'auraka kia pekapeka.* He warned them against causing trouble.

'aurakāna, 'aurakā na, neg. Don't (do it) for a minute, wait a minute. 'Aurakāna e 'akakututū vave i te mōtokā. Don't start the car too soon. ['auraka, ana².]

āuri, 1. (-a, -'ia). Iron (clothes). *Tē 'āuri kāka'u nei au.* I'm ironing clothes; *Kua pakapaka te kāka'u i tōna 'āuri'anga nō te vera roa i te toka.* She singed the material when she was ironing because the iron was too hot; '*Āuria tō'ou pona kia vave ka 'aere ei tāua.*' Hurry up and iron your dress and let's go. 2. n. (Toka) 'āuri kāka'u, an iron. 'E toka 'āuri kāka'u pēnitīni 'ua rāi tā mātou. We have only got a benzine iron. 3. n. Iron, steel. 'Ei niuniu kapa tā'au e 'oko mai, 'eia'a te niuniu 'āuri. You must buy the copper wire, not the steel. 'Are 'āuri, jail. 'Ē rua ūna mata 'iti ki te 'are 'āuri. He's been in jail for two years. *Tangata tūpaki 'āuri*, blacksmith. *E 'apai ki te tangata tūpaki 'āuri kia ma 'ani.* Take it to the blacksmith to be mended. 4. n. Sewing machine (fully: 'āuri tui kāka'u). 'Eia'a tēnā 'āuri tui kāka'u nā'au? What are you going to use the sewing machine for? 5. n. Soldering-iron (fully: 'āuri 'akata'e tāpou). 6. Iron (or steel) spearhead, iron-headed spear. '*Āuri pātia*, many-pronged spear; *Tē 'akapū 'āuri pātia nei au.* I'm putting the handle on the many-pronged spear. '*Āuri titi'a*, harpoon. 7. Bit (on horse's bridle), (fully: 'āuri tāva'a). 8. n. Money (slang). *Kua rava te 'āuri.* There is plenty of tin. (See *tāmou 'āuri*, (*tā)tūtae 'āuri.)* [Tah. 'āuri.]

auro, n. Gold. *Kāre āku 'auro ē te 'ārio 'ei aro'a iā koe.* I have no gold or silver to give you; *Kua 'oko tāpe'a 'auro 'aia nō tō rāua 'akaipoipo'anga.* He bought a gold ring for their wedding; '*E korōna 'auro tei tuku 'ia ki runga i tōna ūpoko.*' A crown of gold was placed upon his head. [Lat. aurum.]

a'uru, n. A fish, about a foot long, orangeish, with longitudinal dark stripes, edible, fat turns orange when cooked, closely resembles the *kā'uru'uru*, but lighter in colour. One of the goatfish or red mullets. *Ka tā'ei tātou i teia na'o a'uru.* Let's net this shoal of goatfish. (cf. *kā'uru('uru)*). [Np. *'afulu.]

autā, (-'ia). Carry. 'Ea'a koe i kore ei e autā mai i tēta'i pūtē puru 'akari? Why didn't

you bring a sack of coconut husks?; *Ka rauka 'ua ia rāua i te autā atu, 'e māmā 'ua.* They'll be able to carry it away, it's quite light; *Kua ro'iro'i māua i te autā-'anga iāia ki te kāinga i te 'ati'anga tōna vaevae.* We got tired carrying him home when he broke his leg; *Autā'ia atu teia pi'a mē 'aere koe.* Take this box when you go.

autara. Speak (Ait. dial. = Rar. *tuatua*).

aute, n. The paper mulberry tree (*Broussonetia papyrifera*). 'E aute tērā rākau e tupū ra i kō. That's a paper mulberry growing over there; *Tē katokato rau 'aute nei au 'ei ma'ani vairākau.* I'm picking paper mulberry leaves to make some medicine; '*Akaātea'ia tērā au 'ātavatava 'aute.*' Clear away those paper mulberry branches. [Ce. *aute.]

auti, 'āuti, v.i. Be out (of batsman), knocked out (of boxer), out of play (of ball). *Kua 'auti ngā tāngata pā.* Both batsmen are out; '*Okota'i rāi moto*, 'auti roa. Just one punch and he's out rightaway; '*Auti te pōro.*' The ball's out. [Eng. out.]

āuti, see 'auti'.

Autirēria, n. Australia.

autū, v.i. Emerge victorious, carry the day, win. *Kua 'autū rātou i taua tamaki'angā ra,* emerged victorious from the war; *Kua 'oki 'autū mai rātou ki te kāinga mei taua tu'e'anga pōrō ra.* They returned home in triumph from the rugby match; *Kua 'akati'eti'e 'aia iāia i tōna 'autū'anga i te moto.* He boasted when he won the bout. [*'au², tū¹*.]

ā'ūtū, n. Bast from the plantain, see under *ā³*.

a'u 'ua, n. Wall plate, one of the beams in a house. *Kā tano tē reira rākau 'ei a'u 'ua nō te 'are.* That pole will do for the wall plate for the house.

auvaro, line, lining, see *auaro*.

ava¹, n. Reef-channel (from opening in reef back to the river-mouth), harbour. *Mei te ngutu o te ava ki te pae one te tangata i te tūpāti 'ua'anga.* The people were lined up

from the entrance of the harbour back to the beach; *Te tū 'uāra 'aia i te ni'a ava mātāna tākiri*. He was standing on the edge of the channel with his fishing rod; *Tē vāvā'i avāra rātou 'ei ngā'i uru'anga nō te vaka*. They're opening up a channel (through the reef) for the canoes to pass through. (See *avaava¹*.) [Pn. **awa*.]

ava², n. A fish, milkfish (*Chanos chanos*), a large silvery swift-swimming fish with a deeply forked tail. 'E *ava ma'ata tāna i mou inapō*. He caught a large milkfish last night; *I rama ava māua ki roto i tēia roto*. We went torch fishing for milkfish in this lagoon. [Pn. **awa*.]

ava³, var. *aoa²*. Banyan.

āva, var. *aoa¹*. Howl.

'āvā, v.i. Have a small gap, opening or fissure, split open. *Kua 'āvā teia ngā'i, 'ē pate pa'a*. It's split open here, put some putty in perhaps. ['ā-8, vā¹, but cf. 'ā⁹.]

avaava¹, n., fq. and dim. *ava¹*. Small narrow channel(s) through the reef. *I tīti'a kōura ana au ki raro i tēnā avaava*. I've been fishing underwater for crayfish in that little channel; 'E *akau avaava 'o'onu tēia*. This reef has deep channels; *Kua kimi avaava meitaki rāua nō te uru ki tua*. They looked for a good channel to get out to sea; *Nō tera'i i te avaava i taua ngā'i ra, nō reira kua ngaro iāia te avaava i no'o ei te moi*. Because there are a lot of small channels at that place, he lost the one where the *moi*-fish lived. [*ava¹* RR.]

avaava², var. *aoaoa*. Howl.

'ava'ava¹, v.i. Stained, smeared, sullied. *Kua 'ava'ava tō rimā pona i te toto puaka*. Your shirt sleeve is smeared with pigs' blood; *Kua riri 'aia iāku i te 'ava'ava'anga tōna piripou i te repo*. He was angry with me when he got muck on his trousers; *Kāre rava koe e 'ava'ava i tēta'i meā pene 'okota'i mei konei iāku*. You won't get a single blessed penny out of me. (See *tā'ava'ava*.) [Tah. 'ava'ava.]

'ava'ava², n. Tobacco, cigarette, the tobacco plant. *Kā kai koe i te 'ava'ava?* Would you like to smoke?; *Tē taka 'ava-*

'avāra rātou. They are preparing sticks of (locally-grown) tobacco. '**Ava'ava māori**', locally-grown tobacco. '**Ava'ava tāviri**', cigarette tobacco. *Kāre au e kai i te 'ava'ava tāviri, 'e pu'ipu 'i tāku kākai*. I don't smoke cigarettes, I'm going to have a pipe. **Pēpa 'ava'ava**, cigarette papers. *Nā'ai tēia pēpa 'ava'ava?* Whose cigarette papers are these?

āvanga-, see *āvangapū*.

āvangapū, v.i. Gather and hang around (of a crowd). 'E *a'a rā te tangata i āvangapū 'uāi i kō?* What are people hanging around over there for?; *Kua tuaru'ia rātou kia 'akaātea i te āvangapū'anga ki runga i te ara*. They were told to disperse when they formed a crowd in the road. (See *tā'avangāpū*; cf. *pū³*.)

'Avaiki, prop.n. Hawaiki, the legendary homeland of the Polynesians. *I tere tū mai rātou mei 'Avaiki mai*. They voyaged here direct from Hawaiki.

'āvake, n. A fish, said to be a stage in the growth of both the *kanae* and the *ūoa*.

'avare¹, v.i. Slimy, slime, sliminess. *Kua 'avare tēnā mō 'inā tai*. That bottle of sauce has gone slimy; *Te 'avare o te tuna*. The slime of the eel. (cf. *vare²*.) [Np. **sawale*.]

'avare². Tell lie ('Ātiu dial. = Rar. *pikika'a*).

'avarevare. Tell lies ('Ātiu dial., fq. 'avare² = Rar. *pikipikika'a*).

'āvari, 1. (-a, -'ia). Harvest, gather in (crops). *Kua 'āvari 'aia i te 'apinga tanu i runga i tōna 'enua i taua mata'iti, kua rauka mai 'ē rua tauatini paunu*. He harvested the crops on his land that year and made two thousand pounds; *Kāre i pou te 'akari i te 'āvari i taua maramāra nō te ua, 'ē te 'openga, kua tupu*. They didn't get all the coconuts in that month, and in the end they sprouted out; *Kāre i tae ake ki te marama e 'āvari'iāi te mou o te 'enua*. The month has not yet come for the land's harvest to be reaped; *Kua 'āvaria te 'enua*. The harvest has been got in. 2. v.i. Har-

vested (of land, crops). *Kua 'āvari te 'enua.* The harvest is in.

'āvata, (‘Ātiu dial.) = Rar. *pi'a*, box, chest.

avatea, v.i. (Be) late morning and early afternoon (about 9 a.m. to 1 p.m.) *E tū ki runga, kua avatea.* Get up, it's late in the morning; *Āpōpō i te pōpongi avatea e 'oki mai ei rāua.* They'll be back late tomorrow morning; *Nāku e rave i te pure avatea.* I'll take the (mid-)morning service; *Ka 'aere avatea 'ua tāua kia tae mārama tāua ki te motu.* We'll leave late in the morning so we get to the island in good daylight; *A te avatea Paraparau māua e 'aere mai ei.* We'll come late on Thursday morning. **Avatea pū**, high noon (noon to one or two o'clock).

-ave, bound root. (See *āve*, *aveave*¹.)

āve, v.i. Blur, be fuzzy, indistinct in outline, loom vaguely. *Kua āve te reta i te kino-'anga tōna mata.* The letters blurred as his sight deteriorated; *Nō te āve i tona mata, nō reira 'aia e 'ao 'ao tītī 'āi.* His eyes are weak, that's why he wears glasses; *'E 'enua tērā e āve 'ua maī ra i mua ia rātou, ko 'Ātiu pa'a.* There's land looming up ahead, I think perhaps it's 'Ātiu; *Kua rekareka rātou i te āve 'anga mai te 'enua i mua ia rātou.* They were glad when land loomed ahead; *'E tūtū āve tēnā, tēia te mea mārama tika ai.* The photo is blurred, this one is nice and clear. [-ava, rr.]

aveave, v.i., fq. *āve*. Blur, dazzle, be indistinct. *Kua pakari rāi 'aia, nō reira i aveave ei te mata.* He's quite old now, that's why the sight isn't too good; *Nō te aveave i tāna au tūtū, nō reira 'aia i manako ei ē kāre i tano te nene'i i te 'akatano'anga.* Because his prints were blurred he thought that the camera hadn't been focused properly; *Kua kino tōna mata i te aveave o te rā.* He couldn't see properly from the dazzle of the sun. I'o **aveave**, clouded or frosted glass. [-ave, RR.]

'ave'aveā, v.i. Languid, listless(ness), lackadaisical. *'E 'ave'aveā tika ai tāna 'aere.* He slouches about so lackadaisically. (cf. -ā⁵.)

'āverēti, n. Average. *E kimi i te 'āverēti.* Work out the average. [Eng. average.]

'āviri, (-a, -'ia), v.t., n. Ridicule, mock, sneer, make fun of. *Kua 'riri 'aia i tōku 'āviri'anga i tāna 'imene.* He was angry when I made fun of his singing; *Kua 'āviri 'aia ia māua nō te kite kore.* He ridiculed us for our ignorance; *Kua kata 'āviri rātou iāia.* They laughed sneeringly at him; *'E tamā'ine 'āviri tangata tika ai koe.* You are a dreadful girl for making a mock of people; *Ka 'āviria koe e te tangata mē pare koe i tēnā pare.* People will make fun of you if you wear that hat; *Kāre 'e pū o te 'āviri.* There is nothing to be gained by mockery.

'āviriviri, (-a, -'ia), v.t., n., fq. *'āviri.* Mock, ridicule. *Nō tā kōtou 'āviriviri iāia i riri ei.* He was angry at your mocking him. ['āviri, Rr.]

E

e¹, ē, 'ē, v.part. Marks imperfect aspect, i.e. non-completion of the action: translatable by an English imperative, future, habitual (when followed by *ana*), or by a continuative tense appropriate to the time reference. 1. Imperative. *'Ē 'eke koe ki raro.* You get down; *'Ē 'eke ana koe ki raro.* Would you mind getting down (politer); *'Ē tū ki kō.* Stand over there; *E 'aere 'aia ē tiki iā Tere.* He shall go and get Tere; *'Auraka koe e tuatua mai kiāku.* Don't you talk to me; *'Auraka e 'ākara.* Don't look; *'Eia'a kōrua e kai i te meika para.* Don't you two eat the ripe bananas. 2. In the construction *e (+verb+) ana* indicating habitual action or state. *E 'aere ana koe ki te 'ura?* Do you go to the dance (go to dances, go dancing)?; *'Ē no'o ana 'aia ki Nīkao i tē reira tuātau.* He used to live in Nīkao at that time. 3. When the verb does not stand at the beginning of the sentence, *e* may correspond to sentences beginning with *ka¹* or *tē¹*: (a) after *kāre* (sentence negator); *Kāre 'aia e 'akatika iā koe.* He won't let you (cf. *Ka 'akatika 'aia iā koe.*

He'll let you.); *Kāre au e 'aere ki Avarua*. I shan't be going to Avarua; *Kāre rāua e 'ākara ana ki va'o*. They aren't looking outside (cf. *Tē 'ākara nei rāua ki va'o*. They're looking outside); (b) after *nā³* + agent: *Nā Tere e 'aka'oro i te torōka*. Tere will drive the truck (cf. *Ka 'aka'oro 'a Tere i te torōka* (Tere will drive the truck), but with the usual order of verb, subject, object); (c) in dependent clauses in the constructions *e (+verb+) neil/na/ra*, corresponding to main clause concurrent aspect constructions *tē (+verb+) neil/na/ra: te 'akari tāku e kana nei*, the coconuts I'm grating (cf. *Tē kana nei au i te 'akari*. I'm grating the coconuts); *te toka tā'au e tū na*, the rock you're standing on (cf. *Tē tū na koe i runga i te toka*. You're standing on the rock.); *te va'arua tā rāua e kō ra*, the hole they are/were digging (cf. *Tē kō ra rāua i te va'arua*. They are/were digging the hole.); (d) in the construction *e (+verb+) ei*, when an adverbial of time, place or reason has been put at the beginning of the sentence: *Āpōpō au e 'aere mai ei*. Tomorrow I'll come (cf. *Ka 'aere mai au āpōpō*. I'll come tomorrow). 4. Before numerals (cf. *ka¹*) and '*ia¹*' (often written as one word: '*ē'ia*, how many?). '*Ē rua vaka tei tae mai*. Two canoes have arrived; '*Ē toru taime i te toru kā iva*. Three times three makes nine; '*ē varu mata'iti 'aka'ou i muri ake*, another eight years later; *Kua ora 'ē rima manu*. Five birds have escaped; *Kua tuku mai 'aia i te au tangata 'ē iva 'ei tauturu iāku*. He sent nine men to help me; '*Ē 'ia ā tāua moni?* How much money have we got?; '*Ē'ia toe?* '*Ē'ia 'ua*. How many are there left? Just a few; *E tatau koe 'ē 'ia ā'au patapata*. Count how many marbles you have. [Pn. *('e)e(e).]

e², prep. Marks the following noun as agent and always follows (never precedes, cf. *nā³*) one of the suffixed (passive/imperative) forms of the verb: may be translated using *by + agent* with a passive verb, or *Rar. e + agent* can be made the subject of an English active verb. *Kua kainga te taro e te puaka*. The taro has been eaten by the pig; *Kua kainga e te puaka te taro*. The pig

has eaten the taro; *Kua kainga te taro*. The taro has been eaten; *Kua kainga e te puaka*. The pig has eaten it; *Kua varea 'aia e te moe*. He fell asleep; '*E tangata inangaro'ia 'aia e te tamariki*. He was a man well-liked by the children; '*E motu 'aere 'ia tēia e te tangata i te au rā 'ōrotē*. This is an island (which is) visited by people during holidays. [Pn. *('e).]

e³, ē, interj. Vocative, before the noun. *Ē koe*, 'e a'a te mata'iti i tae mai ei koe ki tēia 'enua? Excuse me, but what year did you come to this country?; *Ē Koro*, 'apaina mai te pē. Hey, Koro, bring over the spade; *ē 'ine!* dear!, darling!, sweetheart! (to a girl); *kiā koe*, *ē tama*, dear sir (at the beginning of a letter).

e⁴, ē, interj. Exclamatory, after the noun. 1. Often used with *e³* as a more polite or formal way of calling or addressing someone. *Ē Pā ē!* 'aere mai ana. Oh Pā!, come here, would you. 2. In admiration. '*A Pā ē!* Oh Pā! (e.g. how splendid you look!). 3. Euphonic and rhythmic in songs and chants. *Kua 'ēkōkō 'a Rūariki ē!* *Mē ki tē'ea 'ua au ē?* *Mē ki tē'ea 'ua au ē?* Rua-riki can't decide./Which shall I choose? /Which shall I choose?

'e, indef.art., but never proceeded by a preposition (cf. *te*), and used essentially for nominal and nominalising predication, where English uses a form of *be* or *have*. '*E mōtokā tērā ake*. There is a car coming; '*E tamaiti māro iro'i ē te kite 'a Puka*. Puka is an industrious and clever boy; '*E 'enua mānea taua 'enuā ra, ko Pukapuka*. It's a lovely island, Pukapuka; *Kāre 'e tangata i konei*. There is nobody here; '*E rā 'ia tēia?* '*E Varaire*. What day is it? It's Friday; '*E a'a te 'akakoro'anga?* '*E ma'ani kōpara*. What (sort of) business is it? Copra manufacturing; '*E poto roa tēnā rākau*. That plank is too short; '*E maki 'aia*. She is ill; *Kua 'akatere atu rātou 'e 'enua kē*. They sailed on to another island; '*E pare tōna*. He's got a hat, he has a hat; '*E maki tōna*. He has a disease; '*E au puaka tāna*. He has some pigs; *Ko te pupu 'e tātua muramura tō rātou, ko tō mātou ia*. The team with the red sashes, that's ours;

‘E ‘akameameā‘au tā rātou ‘anga‘anga i kite. Stirring up trouble is all they know about. [Pn. *se.]

ē¹, conj. 1. Coordinating: and, or (esp. after negatives, when it is usually inclusive in sense, cf. the exclusive *mē kore*). ‘Apaina te pi‘a ē te tāpoki katoa. Take the box and the lid as well; *Ko Tua ē Mere*, ‘aere mai! Tua and Mere, come!; ‘Epuaka kerekere ē te roa i te ngutu. It’s a black pig and long in the snout; ‘E puaka kerekere ē te roa. It’s a long, black pig; *Kua ‘oki mai* ra rātou ē *kua ‘akakite i te au mea tei tupu kia rātou*. They came back and recounted the things that had happened to them; *rā ē rā*, ‘epetoma ē ‘epetoma, marama ē marama, day after day, week after week, month after month; *Kāre āku ‘auro ē te ‘ārio ‘ei aro‘a iā koe*. I have no gold and/or silver to give you; *piri-kore ki tēta‘i pae ē tēta‘i*, not favouring one side or the other; *Kāre e pāpū iāku, mē ‘e puakāoa tērā ē mē ‘e tūpāpāku ē mē ‘ea‘a*. I’m not sure whether that is a dog or a ghost or what. 2. Subordinating: (a) that (when complement is a statement): *Kua ‘irinaki au ē kua mate koe*. I believed that you were dead; *Kua manako au ē kā ‘oki mai koe*. I think/thought that you will/would come back; *Kua karanga mai ‘aia ē ka ‘aere ‘aia ki Avarua*. He says that he is going to go to Avarua; *nō tō māua tārotokakā ē ‘e ‘anga‘anga tāna kā rave*, because of our suspicion that he was up to something; *Kua riro ē nāna i pa‘u mai i tāku ui‘anga*. It turned out that he supplied the answer to my question; (b) when the (to seek) complement is a question there is usually no English equivalent: *E ‘akakite mai koe ē ko ‘ai rāua*. Tell me who they are; ‘E ui koe kiāia ē ‘e a‘a tōna manako. Ask him what his opinion is; *E ‘akakite mai koe ē ‘ē ‘ia te moni*. Tell me how much it costs; *Kua pati au kiāia ē ka ‘akangāro‘i au i te ‘anga‘anga*. I asked him if I might take a break from the work; *Kāre au i kite ē ‘e a‘a ‘aia i ‘aere mai ei i napō*. I don’t know why he came last night; *Kāre e rauka ia rātou i te ‘ākara ē tē ‘aerē ra rātou ki ‘ea*. They can’t see where they are going; (c) after *kāre* (sentence negator) and some

(usually conditional) conjunctions like *nō ātu*, even though, *nāringa* and *mei te mea*, if: *Kāre ē tē kata nei mātou*. We are not laughing; *Kāre ē nāku i tā iāia*. It wasn’t me that hit him; ‘E tītā tutupu ‘ua, *nō ātu ē ‘e a‘a te tū o te one*. It is a rank-growing weed, no matter what the soil is like; *nāringa ē kā no‘o mai koe*, if you could have stayed; *mei te mea ē ka ‘inangaro koe i te āru mai ia mātou*, if you would like to come along with us; ‘Okota‘i rāi tū ē tei reira au. It was just as if I was there; (d) until (probably a way of writing *ē + e¹*, cf. *ē kia²*): *Kā no‘o au ē pōiri, kā ‘oki mai ei*. I’ll stay until it is dark before I return; *Ka ‘akaputu tātou i te moni ē rava meitaki ka ‘akatū ei i te ‘are*. We’ll save up until we have really got enough and then build a house; *E tiaki koe ē tae ‘ua mai au*. Wait until I arrive; *Ko tō māua vāere‘anga tēia ē a‘ia‘i ‘ua atu*. We are at this weeding until evening; *Kua no‘o ‘aia ki reira ē mate ‘ua atu ‘aia*. He lived there until he died.

ē², ē-, dem.pron., the plural form of *tē-*, used with a numeral or locative pronoun to form a demonstrative construction that marks a following noun as plural (usually paucal). 1. With numerals, where it is often indefinite or partitive in sense. *Kua ora ē toru manu*. Some three birds have escaped; *te ingoa o ē rima ‘enua*, the name of (any) five islands; *I.nā, ē rua kia ‘ākara au*. Come then, let me see two (of them); *Kua ‘oko ‘aia ‘ē varu ‘oro‘enua, kua ‘aka‘oro i tēta‘i, kāreka ē ‘itu kua arataki ‘ua ‘aia*. He bought eight horses, rode one, but just led the (other) seven. 2. Before locative pronouns, with which (except *reira*) it is conjoined. *Nāku ē reira ‘apinga*. Those things are mine; *Ko ēnā tā‘au e ‘apai, nāku e ‘apai atu ēia*. Those are for you to take, I’ll carry these. (See *tē-*; *(t)ēia, (t)ēnā, (t)ērā; tē‘ea; (t)ēta‘i*.)

ē³, see *e³*.

ē⁴, see *e⁴*.

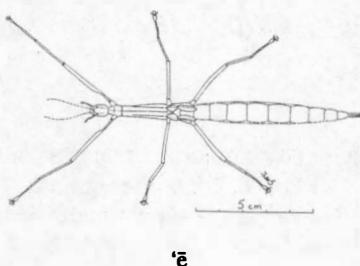
ē⁵, interj. Exclamation of alarm, surprise, joy. ““Ē ko-kō!”” *kua āva ma‘ata ‘aia i te mou‘anga te ika ki tāna matau*. “Hooray!” he shouted as the fish took his hook.

ē⁶, see e¹.

ē⁷, v.i. Swell, (be) swollen. Kāre 'oki tō vaevae i ē. Neither did thy foot swell (Deut. 8.4). (See 'akaē(ē).)

ē¹, v.i. Mistake, make an error, happen to do sthg, do sthg by accident. Kua 'ē 'ua au i te 'akatika ki tāna tuatua nō tōku mataku. I made the mistake of agreeing to what he said because I was afraid; Kua 'ē au i te kāpiki iā koe, nō te mea kua manako au iā koe ē ko Tara. I called you by mistake, I thought you were Tara; Kua pakapaka tōku rima i tōku 'ē'anga i te mou i te 'āuri vera. I burned my hand when I accidentally took hold of the hot iron; Kāre rava au e 'ē i te 'akakite i teia tuatua ki tēta'i tangata, 'ei rotopū 'ua ia tāua. I certainly won't let this story slip out to anyone else, it'll be just between the two of us; Kāre i te mea 'ē, 'e mea 'akakoro tika ai. It wasn't any accident, it was quite deliberate; Mē 'ē ake koe i te 'oki 'aka 'ou mai, e 'apai mai koe i tēta'i 'uri tiare nāku. If you should happen to come this way again, bring me a few young flower plants. 'Ē 'ua ake 'aia i te 'aere ki te 'ura. She hardly ever goes to dances; 'Ē 'ua ake te pa'i mama'ata i te 'aere ki te pā 'enua Tokerau. Big ships rarely go to the Northern Group. (See 'aka'ē'ē, tā'ē'ē, mā'ē-(ē).) [Pn. *see¹.]

ē², n. The coconut stick insect (*Graeffea crouanii*), a traditional pest throughout the southern group. 'E 'ē tērā e totorō ra i runga i te kikau mata. There's a stick insect crawling on that green coconut leaf; Tē kai 'ē rate manu kāvamani. The mynah bird is eating stick insects; Tē 'ongi nei au i te 'aunga 'ē. I can smell stick insect. [Pn. *se'e¹.]



ē³, n. The letter E.

ē⁴, interj., var. 'āe, q.v. Yes. Kā 'oki mai koe? 'ē. Are you coming back? yes; 'Ē, 'e tika. Yes, that's right.

ē⁵, see e¹.

ea, v.i. Rise to the surface. E tiaki kia ea te to'orā ka pātia ai. Wait until the whale surfaces before you harpoon it; Tērā te 'onu kua ea. There's the turtle, it's on the surface now; Kua ea 'aia, kua pou tōna a'o. He came up, his breath was exhausted; Kua pupu'i rātou i te pa'i ruku i te ea'anga. They shot the submarine as it surfaced. [Pn. *e'a.]

'ea, loc.pron., interrog. 1. Where? 'Ei 'ea?, where (future reference)?; Ei 'ea au no'o ei? Where shall I sit?; 'Ei 'ea tāua kaikai ei? Where are we going to eat? I 'ea?, at what place? (usu. with ref. to past time). I kite koe iāku i 'ea? Where did you see me?; I 'ea 'aia i tuatua mai ei kiā koe? Where was it he spoke to you? Ki 'ea?, to(wards) what place? Tē 'aere nei koe ki 'ea? Where are you going?; Kua 'apai koe ki 'ea? Where have you taken it?; Ko 'ea?, what place?; Ko 'ea tēia ngā'i? What place is this? Where is this? Mei 'ea?, from what place? Mei 'ea mai 'aia? Where has he come from? Nā 'ea?, by what route, means or method? Kā 'aere kōrua nā 'ea? Which way will you go?; I nā 'ea koe i te tomo'anga ki roto i te 'are? I nā te ngūtupa. Which way did you get into the house? Through the door; Ka nā 'ea kōtou i te tari i teia pūtē kōpara? What (transport) are you going to use to carry these sacks of copra?; I nā 'ea koe i te tunu'anga i te varaoa? How (what means or method) did you (use to) bake the bread?; I nā 'ea koe i te rave'anga? How did you do it? Nō 'ea?, from what place? from what source? Nō 'ea tō'ou kite iāku? Where did you learn about me?; Nō 'ea tā'au puka? Where did you get your book from?; Nō 'ea rā 'a Maru mā? Where have Maru and those been then?; Nō 'ea tā'au? Where did you get that (story) from? Where did you hear that? Tei 'ea?, at what place? (currently). Tei 'ea koe? Where are you?; Tei 'ea rā taku māmā?

Mē tei 'ea. Where can my mother be? I don't know. 2. At what time? When? (See *ā'ea* and *nā'ea*. N.B. '*Ea* is sometimes written joined to the preceding preposition; see also *tē'ea* which? and how?) [Pn. **fea*.]

'*ea*, interj. Yes? What is it? What do you want? (reply to a call, polite, cf. '*ea'a?* which is discourteous). *Ē Tere!*! '*Eā?*Tere! Yes?

'*ea'a.* What? (a spelling of '*e + a'a*, q.v.)

eaea, v.i., fq. *ea*. Rise to the surface. *Kua pou rātou ki roto i te vai ē kua eaea ki tēta'i tua i te kauvai.* They dived into the water and came up on the other side of the river; *Kua pupu'i te aronga ruku i tō rātou a'o i tō rātou eaea'anga*. The divers let their breath out with a rush as they surfaced. [ea RR.]

'*ē'ē*, n. Boil, carbuncle. *Kāre e meitaki kia vā'i ia tō'ou 'ē'ē, nō te mea kāre i para.* It won't do any good getting your boil lanced, it hasn't come to a head yet; *Paraia ki te vairākau 'ē'ē.* Put a boil poultice on it. '*Ē'ē matarau*, many-headed boil, cellulitis. [Ce. **feefee*².]

'*ē'e'eke*, v.i., fq. '*e'eke*. Flow.

'*e'eke*, v.i., intens. '*eke*¹. Flow copiously, descend. *Kua 'e'eke 'ua te toto i te puta'anga tōna katu i te rākau.* The blood gushed when the pole struck him on the head; *Kua 'e'eke 'ua te vai nā rōto i tōna kāinga.* The water poured through his garden; *I nā konei rātou i te 'e'eke'anga.* They scrambled down this way. ['*eke*¹ rR.]

'*e'eu*, (-a, -'ia, 'ēua, 'eu 'ia). 1. Draw back or remove (covering, screen or lid). *Kua purara mai te verovero o te rā ki roto i te 'are i tōku 'e'eu'anga i te ārai māramarama.* The sun's rays burst into the house when I drew the curtains; *Kua 'e'eu 'aia i te āriki kaingākai.* She removed the tablecloth; '*E'eu ake te moenga kia purūmu'ia te repo.* Lift up the mat to sweep the dirt out; '*Ēua te tāpoki o te punu.* Take the lid off the tin; *Kā kī te kai i te repo mē 'e'eu a te tāpoki.* The food will

get full of dirt if the cover is taken off. 2. Open (door, book), turn (page). *Ka 'e'eu au i te ngūtupa kia tomo mai rātou ki roto.* I'll open the door and let them in; '*Auraka e 'e'eu i te pi'a niuniu, kā rere te manu.* Don't open the cage, the birds will fly out; '*Ēua 'ia ki te kapi toru nga'uru.* Open to page thirty; *E 'e'eu meitaki i te kapi o te puka kia kore e nga'ae.* Turn the pages of the book properly so they don't get torn; *Kua 'e'eu 'aia i te au puka 'akapapa'anga tuatua, inā rā kāre i tātāia taua tuatāra.* He went through many books of legends, but the story hadn't been recorded. 3. Uncover, reveal, disclose. *Nā'au i 'e'eu 'aka'ou i tēnā tuatua i tupu ei te pekaapeka.* It was your raking up that caused the trouble; '*e'eu i te muna*, to uncover or disclose a secret; *Te Puka 'E'eu'anga*, The Book of Revelations. (-'eu rR.)

'*engu*, 1. v.i., n. Groan, moan, grunt, (make a deep throaty noise). '*E a'a koe i 'engu 'ua ai i roto i tā'au moe inapō?* Why were you groaning in your sleep last night?; *Kua rongo au i tōna 'engu'anga i te ū'anga 'aia ki runga i te patu.* I heard him grunt when he banged into the wall; *Kua rongo au i te 'engu i va'o, kāre rā au i 'aere ana i te ākara.* I heard moaning outside, but I didn't go to look. 2. v.t. Hum. *Tē 'engu 'uā ra 'aia i te 'imene.* He's just humming the song. [Np. **feju*.]

'*engu'engu*, v.i., fq. '*engu*. Groan. *Kua kite au ē 'e moemoeā nāna i tōna 'engu'engu'anga.* I could tell that she was having a dream from her groaning; *Kia tae atu au, tē 'engu'engu 'uā ra 'aia nō te mamae.* When I got there, he was groaning with the pain. ['*engu* RR.]

ei, ai, loc.part. (The form *ai* is used when the preceding word ends in *a*, when, in traditional orthography it was often written as '*i* and suffixed to the preceding word, e.g. *tuatua ai* is written *tuatua'i* in Bibilia Tapu.) A particle which relates the verb preceding it to an adverbial (time, place, reason, cause, purpose, means) or nominal antecedent. The antecedent to which *ei* refers may have been placed

ahead of the verbal particle of the *ei*-clause for emphasis; or it may occur in (or comprise) a preceding clause to which the *ei*-clause is linked. 1. *Ei* occurs in a main clause where the antecedent is (a) an adverbial phrase fronted for emphasis (interrogatives are often topicalised in this way). *Ā te Varaire te pa'i e 'akaruke ei.* It's Friday that the ship leaves/Friday is when the ship leaves (cf. the unmarked word order *Ka 'akaruke te pa'i ā te Varaire*. The ship leaves on Friday.); *Nō te matangi i kino ei te rākau*. It's the wind that's spoiled the tree; *Nō tōna vare'ae i rutu ei 'aia iāku*. It was out of jealousy that he hit me; *I na'ea kōrua i tuatua ai i tēnā manako?* When did you two discuss that idea?; *Ei 'ea tāua kaikai ei?* Where shall we have our meal?; *E a'a te mea i tuaru ei koe iāia?* What did you drive him away for? (b) an adverbial clause: *Iāku e tū ra, kite atu ei au i te pa'i.* As I was standing there, I caught sight of the ship; (c) an adverbial conjunction: *'ōu te rā kā 'opu ei*, before the sun sets; *Māri ake koe i 'akatika'ia mai ei au.* Thanks to you I was given permission. 2. *Ei* occurs in a subordinate (relative) clause, *Ko tēia nei te puka tā'au i 'apai ei?* Is this the book you were carrying?; *Ko 'ai te tangata tā'au i pā ai?* Who was the person you struck?; *'E painapa tāku i kai ei.* It was pineapple(s) that I ate; *Ko tē'ea toa tā'au i 'aere ei?* Which shop was it you went to?; *'E tūpito tōna maki i no'o ei 'aia ki te kāinga.* It was stomach trouble that he stayed home with; *te ngā'i i rave mai ei koe*, the place you got it from; *te mataara e tae ei ki runga i tērā maunga*, the path leading up that mountain; *Tē patū ra rātou i te ta'ua i 'akaruke atu ei au.* They were cementing the floor when I left; *Ko te tumu tē reira i 'aere mai ei au.* That's the reason why I came; *I 'akapē'ea'ia e koe te tamaiti i auē ei?* What did you do to the child to make him cry? 3. Indicating the sequence of action in the second of two clauses, the verbal particle often being omitted from the second clause, (and) then. *Kia tae mai au, ka 'ārote ei tāua i tā'au ngā'i.* Let me get there, then we'll start ploughing your place; *Kā no'o tātou kia pō, ka 'aere ei.*

Let's stay till it's dark and then go; '*Aere mai ki runga i te moenga, takoto ei.* Come onto the mat and lie down; *E taritari mai i te pūtē kōpara ki te pae tai, tuku ei.* Carry the sacks of copra down to the beach and put them down there; *Tē 'aere nei au 'e tangata kē 'anga'anga ai.* I'm going to go and work for someone else. 4. In the construction *nā (tēta'i tangata) ai*, (somebody) said. "*Kāvea mai taku 'āuri*", *nā Pā ai.* "Bring me my spear", said Pā; *Nāna ai ē kā inu 'aia i te kava 'ānani.* He said he'd have some orange liquor; "*E va'ine mānea tika ai koe*", *nā Pā mai ei kiāku.* "*Aere ki kō atu*", *nāku atu ei*, "*auraka koe e tāparu mai iāku*". "*E tika ai nāku*", *nāna mai ei.* "You really are a good-looking woman", says Pā to me. "Get away with you", says I, "don't you go flattering me". "I really mean it", he says. [Pn. *ai.]

***ei¹**, 1. (-a, -'ia). (Wear) a necklace, garland, wreath, chaplet, scarf. *Tē 'ei nei au i tōku 'ei poe pārau.* I'm wearing my pearl necklace; *Eia tō'ou 'ei.* Put on your lei (necklace of flowers); *Nōku te 'ei tiare māori, nō'ou te 'ei 'ara 'āmoa.* Mine is the gardenia necklace, yours is the pandanus one; *'ei Kātorika*, rosary; *'ei tātauro*, cross (crucifix) worn round the neck; *Tē tui 'eī ra 'a Runa mā.* Runa and the others are making wreaths; *Nō'ai tēia pare 'ei?* Whose chaplet is this?; *E 'ei i tō tā'ei 'uru 'uru ki runga i tō kakī.* Wrap your woollen scarf around your neck. 2. v.i. Encircled, ensnared, trapped, caught (in net, web, noose, snare, trap). *Kua 'ei te ika ki roto i te kupenga.* The fish were caught in the net; *Kua 'ei te moa taetaevao ki roto i te pū'ere'ere.* The wild fowl was trapped in a snare; *Kua pūtaka'iti te rango i te 'ei'anga ki roto i te pūngāverevere.* The fly struggled, caught in the cobweb. (See 'ā'eī, tā'eī('ei).) [Pn. *sei.]

***ei²**, prep. Refers to future time or subsequent state: usually optative, purposive or factitive in force. 1. Before nouns, with the determiner intervening (unless the noun is locative): at, on with ref. to future time or location (cf. *tei*), i.e. (subject) shall /will/should be at (the stated place) or on (the stated time). *I tōku manako, 'ei te pō*

Varaire tāua ka 'aere ei ki te teata. I think that on Friday night we should go to the cinema; '*Ei kona koe, 'ei konei au, 'ei kō 'a Pā.* You be there (where you are), I'll be here, and Pā over there; *Kia oti tā'au 'anga'anga, 'ei reira koe ka 'aere mai ei.* Get your work finished, then you shall come; '*Ei runga tēnā tua, 'ei raro tēia.* Your end wants to go on top, mine should be underneath; '*Ei (i)ā Tere te pōro.* Let Tere have the ball; *Kāre e kino, 'eite 'ura au, 'ei te teata koe.* Never mind, I'll go to the dance and you can go to the pictures.

2. Before nouns, but with no determiner intervening: (a) as, for (i.e. to serve as, for the purpose of): *Kua ma'ani iā tēia 'are 'ei ngā'i tāmataora nō te māpū.* This hall was built as an amusement centre for the young people; *E apai i tēnā au rākau mangamanga ki ta'atai, kāre e meitaki 'ei koro.* Take those forked sticks down to the beach, they're no good for fencing; '*Ei a'a tērā pi'a?* What's that room for?, What's that room going to be?; '*Ei a'a koe kia kite?* What do you want to know for? (b) in the construction 'ei + noun (+ subject), where the subject is an infinitive of purpose introduced by *te*: '*Ei toki koi te pari i teia au pū rākau.* To fell (or felling) these trees will require a keen axe (It'll need a keen axe to fell these trees); (c) introducing the complement of *riro* become, turn into, and of some other factitive verbs like '*anga* create, '*akataka* choose, '*iki* elect, *ma'ani* make, cf. 2(a) above: *Kua riro mai rātou 'ei au kāmuta.* They became carpenters; *Kā riro 'aia 'ei tangata meitaki i te pāpōro.* He's going to turn into a good cricketer; *Ka tiaki tāua 'ei rā ua.* Let's wait for a rainy day. 3. Introducing an infinitive of purpose in the construction 'ei + verb (+ object). *E tao'i koe iāia 'ei 'aka'oki mai i te pātikara.* Take him along with you to bring the bike back; *Ka 'inangaro tangata 'aia 'ei kō i te arāvai.* He wants men for digging out the ditch; *Ka tīpū au i tēia rākau 'ei ma'ani vaka.* I'm cutting up this wood to make a canoe; *Tērā mai 'a Tua 'ei tauturu iā koe.* Here comes Tua to help you.

'*ēi*, interj. Said when passing sthg to another person. '*Ēi te 'ōrei.* Here's the handkerchief, take it: '*Ēi tā'au moni, kāre au e 'inangaro.* Here's your money, I don't need it; *Kapoae te 'ānani, 'ēi!* Catch the orange, here!

'*ē'i*, interj. No! (Mang. dial. = Rar. *kāre!*)

'*eia, 'eiā*, a combination of '*ei* and the proper article, which is usually written '*ei ia, 'ei, iā.* (See '*ei²* and '*a¹*.)

'*eiā*, see '*eia*.

eia, dem.pron., pl. *tēia*, q.v. These. *Paria ēia ngā pū nū, 'e piri roa ki te 'are.* Cut these two trees down, they're too close to the house; *Ko ēia vaka ē rua nei, kō rāua tei tae mua ki Aotearoa.* These two canoes, they were the first to reach Aotearoa (New Zealand); *Ko aua tāngata ra ēia.* These are those men; *E ono rāi ēia 'akari.* There are only six coconuts here. [*ē², ia¹*.]

'*ē'ia.* How many?, How much? (a combination of '*e¹*' and '*ia¹*', q.v.) '*Ē'ia ō'ou mata'iti?* How old are you?; '*Ē'ia ka 'apai atu?* How many shall I take?; '*Ē'ia te teima'a?* How much does it weigh? (See '*e¹ 4* and '*ia¹* for further citations.)

'*eia'a¹*, neg. 1. Don't (weaker than '*auraka*, q.v. and often cautionary rather than imperative). '*Eia 'a e 'aere.* Don't go; '*Eia 'a e ruaki ki kona, 'aere ki va'o.* Don't be sick there, go outside. 2. Not (i.e. let it not be). '*Eia 'a tēnā, ko tērā'o.* Not that one, the one further on. 3. No (a refusal). '*Eia 'a, kāre au e 'aere atu.* No, I'm not going to go away; '*Ōmai te mātipi.* '*Eia 'a!* Let me have the knife. No! (I won't!).

'*eia'a²*, (a combination of '*ei²*' and '*a'a*, q.v.). What for? For what purpose? '*Eia 'a tēia kiore toka nā rāua?* What do they want with this rat?

ēianei, dem.pron., pl. *tēianei*, q.v. These (that are here now).

'*ei'ea, 'ei 'ea*, (a combination of '*ei²*' and '*ea*, q.v.) Where? (in the future). '*Ei'ea au no'o ei?* Where should I live?

'*ei'ei*, fq. '*ei¹*', q.v. 1. (-*a*, -'*ia*). Wear necklace garland or wreath. *Kua 'ei'eia tō*

kōrua 'ei pūpū e Mata mā. Mata and the others wore your necklaces (or hatbands) of little *pūpū* shells; *Kā 'aere kōtou ki 'ea i 'ei'ei ei kōtou?* Where are you going with those garlands on?; *Kua pu'i pu'i māua ia rāua i tō rāua 'ei'ei'anga ki roto i te 'are 'ura.* We whistled at them as they came garlanded into the dance. 2. v.i. Enmeshed, trapped (in net or snare). *Kua 'ei'ei 'aere te ika ki runga i te kupenga.* Fish were trapped here and there in the net. [‘ei¹ RR.]

‘eitoa, interj., var. ‘aitoa, q.v. It serves you right!

‘eka, n. Acre. ‘Ērima rāi ‘eka i tōna ‘enua. He has only five acres of land. [Eng. acre.]

‘ēkārētia, 1. n. The Church, church community. *Ko tāna ‘ēkārētia mua tē reira i 'akamata ai 'aia i te 'anga'anga 'orometua.* That was his first church where he began pastoral work. 2. v.i. (Be) a full church member (LMS and Adventists). *Kua tuku'ia te tā'onga ‘ēkārētia ki runga iāia.* He was given the status of church member; *Kāre 'aia i 'ēkārētia ake.* He isn't a full member yet (i.e. still a *kimi*, probationary member). [Gk ekklēsia.]

eke, v.i. Be in rut, ready to serve the female (of male animals). *Kāre i eke ake tēia toa 'oro'enua nō te mea tē 'ōu nei rāi.* This colt isn't rutting yet, he's still too young; *Tērā te toa puaka eke, e 'apai i tā'au u'a puaka ki reira.* There's the boar that's in rut, take your sow there. [Pn. *heke.]

‘eke¹, v.i. 1. Descend, slip down, get off. *E 'eke ki raro.* Get down; *E 'eke koe ki runga i tērā torōka, kua ki tēia.* Get down onto that truck, this one's full; *Kāre au e tae i te 'eke nā kōnei 'e pāteka.* I can't manage to get down through here, it's slippery; *Kua kite au iāia i te 'eke'anga nā runga i te ara kākenga.* I saw him climbing down the ladder; *Kua 'eke te ika ki roto i te kupenga.* The fish swam down into the net; *Tē 'eke takita'i 'uāra te ika ki roto i te kupenga.* The fish were slipping into the net only one at a time. 2. (-a, -ia) Flow down, through, or over. *Kua 'eke te vai*

nā roto i tāna one kūmara. The water flowed through his kumara patch; *Tē 'eke 'ua mai nei te vai nā roto i tērā puta.* The water is coming in through that hole; *Kua 'ekea e te vai.* It has been flooded. 3. Extend down a limb (of a swelling). *Kua 'eke te 'akaē i tōna turi ki raro i tōna tapuae.* The swelling in his knee has extended right down to his foot. 4. Decline (of the sun, moon and stars). *Kua 'eke te rā.* The sun is getting low now. 5. (-a, -ia). (Have) diarrhoea. ‘E ‘eke tōna maki, ka ‘apai iāia ki te taote. He is ill with diarrhoea, take him to the doctor; *Kua 'eke te tamaiti nō tei inu i te miti 'aka'eke.* The child has diarrhoea because he took Epsom salts; *Kua 'ekea 'aia nō te kai i te matū puaka ma te kīnaki kore.* He has got diarrhoea through eating pork dripping and nothing else with it. ‘Eke toto, dysentery. (See ‘e'eke, ‘ekenga, mā'eke'eke, tā'eke(eke).) [Pn. *seke.]

‘eke², n. General name for octopus (*Octopus* spp.). *Taia te 'eke kia mate.* Beat the octopus to death; *Tēia tēta'i kākave 'eke 'ei māunu nā'au.* Here are some octopus tentacles for your bait. ‘Eke kāvei, ‘eke veri, a small long-tentacled, land-visiting variety. ‘Eke paepae, an octopus which blocks its hole with stones (Mang. dial.). ‘Eke rere, squid. ‘Eke tapairu, a very large black variety (Mang. dial.). ‘Eke tau'ani, an octopus which lives in pairs (said to embrace each other) (Mang. dial.). (See mū'eke; cf. ‘eke‘eke².) [Pn. *feke.]

‘eke‘eke¹, v.i., fq. ‘eke¹. 1. Descend. *Kia tāpū te torōka, ka 'eke 'eke ei tātou.* When the truck stops, then we'll get off; *Kua 'eke 'eke 'ua au nā kōnei.* I've just made my way down through here; *Kua auē 'aere te au pātete i te 'eke'eke'anga ki roto i te poti.* There were screams coming all around from the passengers as they took to the boats. 2. Flow, run (of liquids). *Kua kite atu rāua i te vai i te 'eke'eke'anga mai mei roto mai i te va'arua.* They saw the water dribbling out from a hole; *Kākō tāua i te arāvai nā kōnei kia kore te vai e 'eke'eke ki roto i te au pā tōmāti.* Let's dig a ditch along here to stop the water from running through the rows of tomato

plants. 3. Extend down a limb (of a swelling). *Kua 'eke'eke te 'akaē mei runga i tōna 'ū'ā ki runga i tōna turi.* The swelling gradually extended from his thigh down to his knee.

'eke'eke², (-a, -'ia), but v.i. Swell (of a limb). *Kua 'eke'eke tōna rima.* His hand is swollen; *'E rimā 'eke'eke tōku.* I've got a swollen hand; *Ka 'eke'ekea tō vaevae mē 'aere koe nā runga i te marae.* Your legs will swell up if you walk over the marae. **Maki 'eke'eke**, elephantiasis. *Kua tū 'aia i te maki 'eke'eke.* He has got elephantiasis. ['eke² RR.]

'ekenga, nom. 1. A way down, steps or stairs down. *E taka'i ki runga i te 'ekenga mē 'eke.* Use the steps when you come down. 2. Act or time of descending. *I tō rāua 'ekenga ki raro, kua patere 'aia.* As they were coming down, he slipped. ['eke¹, -nga².]

ē-kokō, ē-ko-ko-ko-ko-kō, interj. A shout of triumph or glee. *Ē-kokō!* *Kua mou, kua mou!* Yippee! Caught it, I've caught it!

'ēkōkō, v.i. Doubt(ful), uncertain(ty). *Kua 'ēkōkō 'a Ruāriki mē ki tē'ea 'aia mē ki tē'ea.* Ruāriki is uncertain whether to do this or that; *I tōku 'ēkōkō'anga i tāna tuatua, kua pati au kiāia kia tuku mai i tēta'i taime kia kimi au i tōku manako.* As I couldn't make up my mind about what he said, I asked him to let me have some time to think it over; *'E tuatua 'ēkōkō tēnā, kāre i pāpū.* That news is uncertain, it isn't definite; *Nō tōna 'ēkōkō, nō reira 'aia i 'akakore ei i tōna tere.* He had doubts, so he cancelled his trip; *Kāre au e 'ēkōkō ka pō'itirere 'aia.* I don't doubt he'll be surprised. [? 'ēl, kōl RR.]

emi, v.i. 1. Shrink, contract, shrivel, cringe, cower. *Kua emi te ponā i tōku pu'a'anga.* The shirt shrank when I washed it; *'E kāka'u emi tēia mē pu'a'ia.* This material shrinks when it's washed; *Nō te anu, nō reira te pākiri i tōna rima i emi ei.* Because of the cold, the skin on his hands had wrinkled up; *Kua emi mai te kōpapa o tēnā tamaiti nō te roa i tōna maki'anga.* The child's body is emaciated because he

has been ill so long; *Kua kite au i te 'ā'ā i te 'emi'anga ki rotō i te va'arua.* I saw the eel squirming back into the hole; *Kua emi 'aia ki muri i tōku moto'anga iāia.* He shrank back when I punched him; *Kua kite au ē kua mataku 'aia i tōna emi'anga ki muri.* I realised that he was afraid when he cowered back. 2. Have qualms, shrink from, be deterred, put off. *Nāringa kāre koe, kāre rāi 'aia e emi i te tuatua kino mai kia mātou.* If you hadn't been there, he wouldn't have shrunk from using foul language to us; *E emi ngō'ie 'ua ana 'aia i te tuatua 'aka'apa.* He is easily deterred by criticism. (See *emiemi, tāemi.*) [Pn. *'emi.]

emiemi, v.i., fq. *emi.* Shrink. *Kua emiemi te au ārai pā i tōku pu'a'anga.* All the door-curtains shrank when I washed them; *Kua riri 'aia i te emiemi'anga tōna au piriaro.* He was angry when his vests shrank; *Auraka e emiemi i te tuatua i tō kōtou manako.* Don't be afraid to give your opinions; *'E māngā emiemi rāi au i te tuatua nō te mea tē 'ākara 'ua māi ra 'aia.* I was a bit nervous about saying anything because he still had his eye on us. [emi RR.]

ēmu, n. Harness (for horse). *Tēia te 'ēmu ē te kara.* Here is the harness and the collar. [Eng. hames.]

ena, v.i. Distended, swollen, bloated. *Kua ena te 'ē'ē.* The boil has come up; *Nō tā'au kaikai ma'ata i ena ai tō kōpū.* Your eating so much has given you that bloated paunch. (See (*tā-*)*puena*, (*tā-*)*pūenaena*, *tāena(ena)*.)

ēnā, dem.pron., pl. *tēnā*. Those (by you or associated with you). *Ē 'ia ēnā?* How many have you got there; *'Okona mai ēnā kā'ui meika.* Buy those bunches of bananas; *Ko ēnā tā'au e 'apai, nāku e 'apai atu ēia.* You take those, I take these away. [*ē², -nā².*]

enaena, v.i., fq. *ena.* Distended, stretched tight. *Ka enaena te kiri mē pārara'ia ki te a'i.* The skin will gradually stretch taut when exposed to the fire. [ena RR.]

'enemi¹, n. Enemy. 'E 'enemi 'aia nōku, kāre au e 'oki. He is my enemy, I'm not going back; Pū'ia mē 'e pa'i rere nō te 'enemi. Shoot it if it is one of the enemy's planes; 'E 'anga'anga 'enemi tē reira. That was a hostile thing to do (the work of an enemy). [Eng. enemy.]

'enemi², n. Name of a local medicine (made from leaves). 'E 'enemi te vairākau i ora ai 'aia. 'Enemi was the medicine which cured him.

'ēnere, n. The yellow oleander (*Cascabela thevetia*, formerly *Thevetia peruviana*). An occasional ornamental with poisonous sap. 'E 'ēnere tēnā rākau, kia matakite i te tāpou. That's an 'ēnere tree, be careful of the sap; Tē 'aki'aki pu'era 'ēnere nei māua. We're picking 'ēnere flowers.

'ēnū, n. Strand (of rope or string). E tatara i tēnā 'ēnū o te taura kā 'iri ei 'ei maka puaka. Unravel that strand of rope and plait a pig tether with it. [Pn. *fenu(')u.]

'enua¹, n. Land, country (in the Pacific this often means island), territory. 'E 'enua mānea tērā, ko Rarotonga pa'a. That is a beautiful country there, I think it is Rarotonga; tōku 'enua tika ai, my own country, my native land; Kāre au i te aka 'enua. I'm not native here; 'E a'a rā te tū o teia 'enua tangata? I wonder what the people of this country are like?; Ē taku tuakana, ka 'aere tāua kā kimi 'enua. Brother, let us go and seek new lands; Kua ao te 'enua. It is day; Tē 'ōake nei au i teia potonga 'enua nō'ou. I am giving you this piece of land now. 'Enua 'ānau, 'enua 'ānau-'anga, motherland, country of birth. Kāre 'aia e 'inangaro ana i te 'akaruke i tōna 'enua 'ānau. He doesn't want to leave his native land. Pā 'enua, group of countries, foreign lands (see pā³). Reo 'enua, mother tongue (see reo). (See (tā)'oro-'enua, tumu 'enua.) [Pn. *fanua.]

'enua², n. Afterbirth, placenta. Kua nā mua mai te pēpe ki va'o ē i muri te 'enua. The baby came out first and then the afterbirth. [Np. *fenua.]

'enua³, n. A tree (*Macaranga harveyana*) with very large leaves and reddish timber.

E pari mai kōtou 'ē rua poupou 'enua roa nō te tara o te 'are. You cut two long 'enua poles for the ends of the house.

epa, (epā'ia). 1. Honour ceremonially, fete sбdy. Kua epā'ia 'aia e tōna 'ōire tangata. The people of his district held a ceremony in his honour; Tē epa nei mātou i tō mātou ariki nō tōna 'oki ora'anga mai mei te tamaki. We're feting our king because he has returned safely from the battle. 2. Dedicate or consecrate ceremonially. Kua epa ngā metua i tā rāua mata'iapo ki te Atua. The parents dedicated their eldest child to God. [Pn. *epa.]

epaepa, (-'ia), fq. epa. Honour, consecrate or dedicate ceremonially. Kua epaepa rātou i te ariki ma te 'o'ora i tā rātou 'apinga aro'a. They ceremonially honoured the king and spread their gifts before him; Kua tā'okota'i te tangata i te epaepa'anga i te Atua. The people assembled (at the festival) in praise of God. [epa RR.]

'ēpene, n. Halfpenny. 'Ē toru pene 'ēpene, threepence-halfpenny. [Eng. ha'penny.]

'epetoma, n. Week. Kua no'o 'aia ki runga i te ngā'i moe 'okota'i 'epetoma. He stayed in bed for a week; Ā teia 'epetoma ki mua, next week. [Gk hebdoma.]

'ēpitikōpo, n. Bishop. Kua 'akatā'īnu'ia te metua 'ei 'ēpitikōpo. The priest was anointed as bishop. [Gk episkopos.]

'ēpititore, n. 1. Epistle. Te 'ēpititore ā Pauro ki tō 'Ēpera, Paul's epistle to the Hebrews. 2. Gospel (= 'ēvangeria). 'Ākara ki te 'ēpititore ā Māreko. Look at the Gospel according to Mark. [Gk epistolē.]

era, (-a, -'ia). 1. Lever up, prise up. Kā era tāua i tēia toka ki te kōropā. Let's lever this rock up with a crowbar; Mē oti tēnā rākau ta'ito i te era, e pātiti i te mea 'ōu. When you've prised off the old plank, nail on a new one; Kua erā'ia te au toka mama'ata ē kua vāvā'i'ia. The large boulders were prised out and broken up. 2. A lever, wedge. 'Ōmai i te era. Pass the lever; E tuku i tēta'i era ki raro i te

ngūtupa kia vai ma'eu 'ua. Put a wedge under the door to keep it open. (See *eraera*.)

ērā, dem.pron., pl. *tērā*, q.v. Those there (not beside or associated with you or me). ‘Apaina ērā, vao ‘o ‘ia mai ēia. Take those, leave these here; *Nā ‘ai ērā puaka?* Who do those pigs belong to?; *I tōku manako i kite ana au i ērā ngā tamariki.* I think I’ve seen those two children before. [ē², -rā⁴.]

eraera, (-‘ia, eraerā‘ia), fq. *era*. Lever up, prise up. ‘E a‘a i eraerā‘ia ai te pāruru o te ‘are? Why is (the planking of) the wall being prised off?; *Kua ‘akatakoto ‘aia i te uira o te mōtokā ē kua eraera i tēta‘i tua i te kiri.* He laid the car wheel on the ground and levered off one side of the tyre. [*era RR.*]

‘ere, (-a, -‘ia, -kia). 1. Tie around, tie up, tether. *Kia oti tēnā ‘ope i te taura i te ‘ere ki runga i te pū nū, ka ‘u‘uti ei mātou.* Get your end of the rope tied around the coconut tree and then the rest of us will heave; *Kua ‘ere ‘aia i te rākau e ‘okota‘i ruru.* He tied the sticks up in one bundle; *Kua mamae ‘aia i tōku ‘ere‘anga i tōna vaevae ki te taura.* It hurt him when I tied his legs with rope; *Tēia te tuaina ‘ei ‘ere i tō ko‘u.* Here is some string to tie up your parcel with; ‘Erea tēnā ‘oro‘enua ki te taura ‘ōu. Use new rope to tether the horse; *Kua ‘ere koe i tō puaka?* Have you tethered your pig?; *Kua riro taua kōrermotu ‘ei ‘ere iāia kia kore e ‘akaruke i te ‘anga‘anga.* The contract so bound him that he couldn’t leave the job. 2. n. A (noosed) tether, esp. a pig-rope. ‘E kiri‘au ma‘ani ‘ere tēnā. That hibiscus bast is for making (pig) tethers; *Mou i te ‘ere, mou i te kō* (proverb), ‘Hold on to the tether, hold on to the planting-stick’, i.e. keep animals and cultivate the land. (See ‘ere‘ere, (‘ere)‘erekia, pū‘ere‘ere.) [Pn. *sele¹.]

‘ere‘ere, (-a, -‘ia, -kia), fq. ‘ere. 1. Tie, tether, snare. *Ka ‘ere‘ere ‘ua māua i teia au kā‘ui meika ki runga i teia au ‘ātava rākau.* We’ll just tie these bunches of bananas onto the branches here; *Kia oti tēnā au ko‘u i te ‘ere‘ere meitaki kā kave*

ei ki te mēre. Tie those parcels up properly before you take them to the post; *Kua ‘ere‘ere aronga ‘akatupu pekapeka e te au ‘akavā ki runga i te au poupou.* The police lashed the troublemakers to the posts; *Ka tāmou au i teia pū‘ere‘ere ki konei ‘ei ‘ere‘ere i te toā moa.* I’m going to set this snare here to trap the cock. 2. n. ‘Ere‘ere manu, fowler (using snare). *Te ‘ere‘ere a te ‘ere‘ere manu,* the fowler’s snares.

‘ere‘erekia, pass. ‘ere‘ere, q.v.

‘erekia, pass. ‘ere, q.v.

‘ereni¹, v.i. Out-of-tune. ‘Akatanoa tō kītā, kua ‘ereni. Tune your guitar, it’s out-of-tune; *Te ‘ereni nei i tō‘ou reo!* You are (singing) out-of-tune! **Reo ‘ereni**, a wrong note, an accidental (flat or sharp). (See *tā‘ereni*.)

‘ereni², n. Herring. ‘E ‘ereni tāku kā kai. I’ll have herring (to eat); *E ‘ia te moni i te punu ‘ereni?* How much is a tin of herrings? [Eng. herring.]

‘Ereni³, n. Greece, Greek. [Gk Hellēn.]

‘erepani, n. Elephant. *Tē ori ‘uā ra te ‘erepani i roto i te vaorākau.* The elephants are wandering in the jungle; ‘E ni‘o ‘erepani tei umuumu ma‘ata‘ia e rātou. They were determined to get elephant tusks. **Tapuae ‘erepani**, n., elephant’s-foot (a composite plant, *Elephantopus*). [Eng. elephant.]

‘ereta, n. Elder (in the Mormon church). *Nā taua ‘eretā rai ‘apai mai i taua ‘ākono‘anga.* That creed was brought here by that elder. [Eng. elder.]

‘eru, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Scratch (the ground, as a hen), rake through (with the hands), scrape up. *Kua ‘eru ‘aere te tīnanā moa i te one i te kimi‘anga i te kai nā tāna ‘anaunga.* The hen scratched the earth looking for food for her chicks; ‘Erua tēnā tītā ki te ngā‘i ‘okota‘i. Rake up (with hands) that cut grass into one spot. 2. Rummage, shuffle things about, ransack. *Kua oti iāku i te ‘akapapa meitaki i tēnā puka, ‘auraka e ‘eru.* I’ve stacked those books up in proper order, don’t jumble them up; *I tō te ‘akavā ‘eru ‘anga iā roto i*

te 'are, kua kitea te muna. The secret came out when the police ransacked the house. (See 'eru'eru, pā'eru¹.) [Pn. *selu.]

'eru'eru, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'eru. Scratch around, scrabble, rummage. *Kua 'eru'erua te tūtā e rāua i te kimi'anga i te moni.* They scraped the grass away looking for the coin; 'Auraka e 'eru 'eru i te one, kākīkoe i te repo. Don't scratch round in the earth, you'll get all dirty; *Kua 'eru'eru te 'oro'enua i te kūmara ki tōna vaevae ē kua kai.* The horse scraped the kumara out (with its hooves) and ate it; *Kua 'eru'eru te moa i te rau rākau pē.* The hen scratched away the decayed leaves. ['eru RR.]

eta, v.i. Taut(en), stretch(ed) tight (as a rope, inflated tyre or tight-fitting garments). 'Utia kia eta. Pull it tight; *Kua motu te niuniu i te eta'anga.* The wire snapped as it tightened; *Kua rava tēnā eta.* That's taut enough; *Kāre e meitaki kia pāmu eta roa, ka nga'ā.* It's no good pumping it up too tight, it'll burst; *Ko te pōro eta ake tēnā i tēia.* That ball is firmer (better inflated) than this one; 'E 'apinga eta te uaua. Elastic stretches; 'E eta roa teia ponā i runga iāku. This shirt is too tight on me. (See etaeta, tāeta(eta).)

etaeta, v.i., fq. eta. Taut(en), stretch(ed) tight, distended (so as to be rigid). *E 'uti'uti i te au niuniu 'āua kia etaeta meitaki ka pātia ai ki runga i te au pou.* Pull the fencing wires nice and tight before you nail them to the posts; *Kua etaeta te kōpū o te puaka nō te mea 'e ma'ata tāku kai i 'ōake ei.* The pig's belly was distended with the amount of food I'd given it; 'E a'a rā i etaeta ai te uaua i tōku vaevae? Why do the veins of my legs stand out like that?; *Kiritia tēnā ponā, 'e etaeta roa i runga iā koe.* Take that blouse off, it's too tight on you; 'E puāngangi etaeta tei 'oko'ia mai. They've bought a (football) bladder that inflates well. [eta RR.]

'eta'eta, v.i. Strong, firm (Ait. dial. = Rar. ketaketa). 'E pūnanga 'eta'eta (Bib.), an impregnable stronghold.

ēta'i, dem.pron., pl. tēta'i, q.v. Some (of), certain (of). *Tikina mai ēta'i ika nā'au.* Come and get yourself some fish; *Koēta'i āna ngā tamariki tei Mangaia.* Some of his children are in Mangaia; 'Auraka e rave 'ua atu i tā ēta'i kē 'apinga. Don't take other people's things; *Ko ēta'i 'ua tēia i toe mai.* These are just some that were left over. [ē², ta'i.]

-ete, rt. (See 'akaete(ete).)

'etene, v.i. Heathen, uncivilised. *Tē 'etene rāi te tangata i taua au 'enua ma te kai tamaki atu tēta'i ki tēta'i.* The people in those countries are still uncivilised and fighting each other; *I te tuātau 'etene i 'akamori ana tō mātou 'ui tupuna i te atua ītoro.* In heathen times our forefathers worshipped idols; *Ko te kāka'u tēnā o te 'etene i tō rātou tuātau.* Those are the clothes the heathens used to wear, in their days. [Eng. heathen.]

eti, (-a, -'ia). Gnaw, bite and rip off with the teeth. *kua eti te kiore toka i te i'i.* The rat gnawed the chestnut; *Kua 'ati tōna ni'o i tōna eti'anga i te puru o te nū.* He broke his tooth ripping the husk off the coconut; *Etia'ia kia vave.* Hurry up and gnaw it off. [Pn. *'eti.]

etieti, (-a, -'ia), fq. eti. 1. Gnaw, rip off with the teeth. *Kāre māua i kō i tā māua 'akari, i etieti 'ua māua.* We didn't use a stake to husk our coconuts, we just ripped the husks off with our teeth. 2. v.i. Hurt excruciatingly (of gnawing pain). *Kua eti eti te mamae i tōna ē'ē.* The pain from his boil was excruciating; *Kua auē 'aia nō te etieti i te mamae.* She cried because of the gnawing pain. [eti RR.]

'ētiō, interj. Nonsense! Don't you believe it! 'Ētiō! *Kāre e nāku i rave.* Nonsense! It wasn't my doing.

'ētū, n. Star. *Kite akenei 'oki mātou i tōna 'ētū i te 'itinga o te rā* (Bib.). For we have seen his star in the east. 'Ētū a'ia'i, evening star. 'Āuē te mārama i te 'ētū a'ia'i. How bright the evening star is. 'Ākara 'ētū, astronomer. 'Ētū ao, 'ētū pōpongi, morning star. 'Ētū āve, comet. 'Ētū rere, shooting star. *E 'ākara*

i te 'ētū rere. Look at the shooting star. [Pn. *fetu'u.]

'etuke, 'atuke, n. The edible pencil-urchin (*Heterocentrotus* sp.) found on the outer edge of the reef. *Tērā 'a Mina mā e titiri 'etuke maī ra.* There are Mina and the others collecting sea-urchins (i.e. throwing them up onto the reef, to be collected later); *Takita'i pūtē 'atuke ia rātou.* They've got one sack of 'etuke each; *Kua 'irinaki 'aia ē ka tātumu te tai mē vāvā'i ia te 'atuke i runga i te akau.* He believed that the sea would get rough if the 'etuke were split open out on the reef. [Ep. *fatuke.]

-'eu, rt. *Open, *uncovered. (See 'e'eū, 'eua, 'eu'eu, tā-ma'eu, tā-mā'eu'eu.)

'eua, pass. 'e'eū. Remove covering. [-'eu, -a⁵.]

'eu'eū, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'e'eū. Draw back, remove (covering, lid), open (doors, windows, containers, books), reveal (what is covered, secrets). *Kua kāpiki nui atū ra 'a Rū kia Tangaroa kia 'eu'eū i te rangi kia kitea te 'enua.* So then Rū called out loud to Tangaroa to draw back the clouds so that they could see land; *Kua oti 'aia i te 'eu'eū 'aere i taua pukā ra, kua manako 'aia ē kā 'oko 'aia.* When he'd finished leafing through the book, he decided that he would buy it; *Kua 'eu'eū ia te au kiri o te pātete e te tangata ko'i tero.* The passengers' suitcases were opened up by the customs men. [-'eu RR.]

'eumiumi, v.i. Deliberate, cogitate, turn over in the mind. *Tē 'ēumiumi 'ua nei mātou mē ka 'akapē'ea.* We are just considering what might be done; *I te 'ēumiumi'anga tō rātou manako, kua pati te 'aka'aere o te 'uipā'anga kia 'akaea poto.* As they were still deliberating, the chairman of the meeting proposed that they should adjourn briefly.

'eva¹, v.i. Lament(ation), mourn(ing), mourning ceremony. *Kua 'eva 'ua te tangata i te vaitata'anga mai te 'enemi ki tō rātou 'ōire.* The people lamented as the enemy neared their village; *Kua rongo au i te 'eva'anga o te tangata, kāre au i kite ē 'ea'a.* I heard the people bewailing some-

thing, but I didn't know what it was about; *Kua tāmou 'aia i te rīpene kerekere ki runga i tōna rimā ponā 'ei 'eva i tōna taeake i mate.* He put a black band on his sleeve in mourning for his dead relative; *'Ē rua tū kāka'u nō te 'eva: ko tēta'i 'eva, 'e 'eva kāka'u kerekere: ko tēta'i 'eva, 'e kāka'u teatea.* Two types of mourning are worn: one type of mourning is black, the other white. [Pn. *sewa.]

'eva², in *pā'uā 'eva*, n. The weakly attached fluted clam (*Tridacna squamosa*), which lives in rubble areas. *'E anga pā'uā 'eva tēnā.* That's the shell of 'eva species of clam. (cf. Tongan *heva*, wander aimlessly.)

'eva'eva, v.i., fq. 'eva¹. Grieve, mourn. *Kua 'eva'eva rātou, nō tei roko'ia tō rātou taeake e te tūmatetenga.* They grieved because those dear to them had been visited by great sorrow; *Kua 'akapūma-'ana 'aia ia māua i tō māua 'eva 'eva'anga.* He comforted us when we were grieving. ['eva¹ RR.]

'ēvangeria, n. Gospel. *Kua tūtū'ia te 'ēvangeria ki te 'ētene.* The gospel was preached to the heathen; *'Ākara ki te 'Ēvangeria ā Mātaiō, pene rua, 'īrava 'itu.* Turn to the Gospel according to Matthew, chapter 2, verse seven. *Tangata tūtū 'ēvangeria*, evangelist. *Ka tauturu mātou mē 'e 'anga'anga 'ēvangeria.* We will help if it is evangelical work. [Lat. evangelium.]

NG

nga⁻¹, ngā-, pref. (See (tā-)ngā'ā, (tā-)ngā'anga'ā, (tā-)ngā'ae, (tā-)ngā'anga'ae, ngāoi, ngāoioi, ngākoi'ko'i, nga'oro.)

-nga², suff. Noun-forming suffix (cf. -'anga⁴ 2), occasionally used gerundially (cf. -'anga⁴ 1). (See 'aenga, 'aerenga, 'anaunga, 'apainga, 'ekenga, 'ikinga, 'inanga, 'iōnga, 'irinakinga, 'itinga, kainga¹, kāinga, kaingākai, kākenga, kamonga, (kapa)kapanga, kapenga, kapinga, karonga, kātinga, kāvenga, kaveinga, kōtinga, (mate)matenga,

moenga, motunga, noninga, 'okinga, (tā-)'openga, 'ope'openga, 'opunga, painga, pa'unga, pē'inga, pōkinga, ra'inga, rāvenga, rīnga, taenga, tainga, takā'inga, takinga, tākinga, tekenga, (toe)toenga, tōtoenga, tūpakinga, utunga, varenga.)

-*ngā*³, v.suff. (See -*a*⁵ and *kainga*².)

ngā¹, n. The digraph *ng*, used to represent the velar nasal phoneme.

ngā², collective part. Used both with and without a preceding determiner. 1. When the following noun is not qualified by a numeral: two, pair, couple, or (vaguely) three or four, a few. *Ko te ngā 'oro'enua tēia i kainga'ia ai tā mātou one meika*. These are the two horses that were eating our banana plantation; *mē 'ārāvei tēta'i ngā tāngata*, when two people meet; *tōku ngā metua*, my parents; *E 'ōmai koe i ngā vī para nāku*. Give me a couple of ripe mangoes; *i ngā rā akenei*, a few days ago; *te ngā ariki tokotoru*, the three kings. 2. When the noun is followed by a numeral, *ngā* occasionally appears even with large numbers. *E ope akera nga ao e a ngauru e nga po e a ngauru ra*. And forty days and forty nights passed (Deut. 9.11). (cf *au*⁷.)

-*ngā³*, suff. Intensive in (*tā-*)'*uru'urungā*, q.v.

ngā'ā, v.i. 1. (a) Break, shatter, split, crack(ed). *Kua ngā'ā te i'o māramarama i te puta'anga i te toka*. The glass in the window shattered when the stone broke it; *Kua motumotu 'aia i te i'o i te ngā'ā'anga te mō'ina*. He received several cuts from the glass when the bottle broke; *Kāre 'e tangata e 'oko i tēnā mereki ngā'ā*. No one will buy that cracked plate; *Kāre au i manako ē ka ngā'ā iā koe te katu o te reira tangata*. I don't think you'll get any change out of him; (b) Burst out, pour out, overflow (of liquids). *Kua ngā'ā mai te vai mei roto mai i te mato*. The water burst out from inside the rock; *I te ngā'ā-'anga te vai nā roto i te one tōmāti*, *kua 'akata'e mātou i te vai ki raro i te ara kauvai*. When the stream overflowed into the tomato plot, we led the water down into the drainage channel; (c) Discharge

(of menses). *Kua ngā'ā tōna riu*. Her period has started; (d) Erupt (of teeth). *Kua ngā'ā te ni'o o te pēpe*. The baby's teeth are through; (e) Germinate, sprout (of seeds). *Kua ngā'ā tāku 'ua kāpati*. My cabbage seeds have germinated; 'E 'ua tōmāti ngā'ā meitaki tā kōtou. Your tomato seeds have sprouted nicely; (f) Open (of flower, shop, lock). *Kua ngā'ā te pū'era o te mama'u*. The kapok flowers are out; *Kua tomotomo te aronga 'oko'oko ki roto i te ngā'ā'anga te toa*. The customers went in when the shop opened; *Ka ngā'ā iāku tēnā roka mē pana au ki te niuniu*. I can open that lock if I spring it with a piece of wire; (g) Issue freely (of the voice). *I piri ana tōna reo, kua ngā'ā rā*. He'd lost his voice, but it's come back; (h) Split up into smaller amounts (of a changed banknote or coin). *Kā ngā'ā iā koe teia paunu pēpa?* Can you change this pound note?; *I te ngā'ā'anga tāna moni pēpa, kua 'ōronga 'aia e ono pene nā tōna teina*. When he'd changed his note he gave his young brother sixpence. 2. n. A crack, split, fissure. *E 'akakī koe i te ngā'ā o te vaka ki te pēni kia kore e tuturu 'aka'ou*. Fill in the cracks in the canoe with paint so it won't leak any more; *Kua 'u'una au i te mātipi ma'ata ki roto i te ngā'ā o te mato*. I've hidden the bush-knife in a chink in the rock. [*ngā*⁻¹, '*ā*⁶.]

ngā'ae, v.i. Rip, (be) torn; (a) tear. *Kua ngā'ae tōku pona i tō māua pūtōtō'anga*. My shirt got torn when the two of us were tugging it; *Kua mataku 'aia i te pū-'āpi'i te ngā'ae'anga te māpu iāia*. He felt apprehensive about the teacher when he tore the map; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i tēnā nūtipēpa ngā'ae*. I don't want that torn newspaper; *'Apaina mai te piripou ō'ou kia tuia te ngā'ae*. Fetch your trousers here to have the rip sewn up; *Kua 'a'ao ngā'ae 'aia i tōna kāka'u ki te 'āpi'i*. He went to school wearing torn clothes. [*ngā*⁻¹, '*ae*¹, Np. **ŋa-sae*.]

ngā'anga'ā, v.i., fq. *ngā'ā*. Shatter, break into pieces, crack or split in many places. *Kua ngā'anga'ā te mō'ina ki runga i te mataara*. The bottle smashed to bits on the road; *Kua ngā'anga'ā te kōua i te 'a'aki-*

'ia'anga. The immature drinking-coconuts broke when they were gathered (coconuts are thrown down from the tree when harvested); *Kua pakia te tangata i te nga'anga* 'ā'anga te 'are ki raro. People were injured when the house fell apart; *Kua nga'anga* 'ā te one nō te marō. The earth was cracked because of the drought; *E 'akaputu i te pi'a nga'anga* 'ā ki va'o. Pile the broken boxes up outside. [ngā'ā rR.]

nga'anga'ae, v.i., fq. *nga'ae*. Torn (in several places); rips. *Kua nga'anga'ae tō'ou kāka'u nō te kanga i ta'atai*. You got your dress torn playing on the beach; *Kāre koe e 'akamā ana i te nga'anga'ae i tō'ou kāka'u?* Aren't you ashamed of all those tears in your clothes?; *Kua 'aere kāka'u nga'anga'ae 'aia ki te tārekareka*. He went to games wearing torn gear. [ngā'ae rR.]

ngāngā, v.i. Gasp, (the sound of) choking for breath. *Kua ngāngā te 'oro'enua nō te piri roa i te kara*. The horse was choking because the collar was too tight; *Kua rongo au i te ngāngā a te puaka i te taomī'ia'anga te kakī ki te rākau*. I heard the pig gasping as the stick was pressed against its throat (a way of throttling pigs). [Pn. *ŋaa¹.]

ngāngā'ere, v.i. 1. (Full of) weeds, useless grasses, plants or bushes. *Nō te kōpē iāia i te väere i tōna 'enua, kua tupu roroa te ngāngā'ere*. Because he was too lazy to clear his land, the weeds grew very tall; *Ka 'akautunga'ia koe mē kore koe e väere i te ngāngā'ere kino i tō'ou kāinga*. You'll be fined if you don't clear the noxious weeds off your property; *E 'aere koe ki va'o e väere ngāngā'ere*. Go out and do some weeding; *Kua ngaro tā mātou kai i te ngāngā'ere*. Our crops are absolutely full of weeds; *E one meika ngāngā'ere tā mātou i väere ei*. We cleared an overgrown banana plantation; *Kua ngāngā'ere tō mātou 'āua nō te roa i te 'akaruke'anga*. Our garden has been let go so long that it's full of weeds. *Pū ngāngā'ere*, clump of weed. 2. v.i. Defecate (polite for *tītiko*). *Ka 'aere au ka ngāngā'ere*. I'm going to the loo. (See *tāngāngā'ere*.)

ngangata, v.i. Loose (not firmly attached).

Kua ngangata te tāpoki o teia pi'a kāka'u. The lid of this clothes chest is loose; *Kua ngangata te ngūtupa o te 'āua i te kake-kake'ia'anga e te tamariki*. The paddock gate has worked loose with the children climbing on it; *Kua ta'e te ua ki roto i te 'are i te ngangata'anga te māramarama*. The rain leaked into the house when the window was loose; *E tini ngangata tēia, kāre e meitaki i te kākapu vai*. This tin is coming apart, it's no good for holding water.

nganga'u, see *nga'u*.

ngangie, n. Two species of hardwood coastal shrubs (*Pemphis acidula*) and (*Suriana maritima*). *E rākau pakari te ngangie i te pae tai*. The *ngangie* tree grows well by the sea. [Pn. *ŋanje.]

ngā'i, n. 1. Place (general term), position, location. *Ko te ngā'i meitaki tēia i te no'o*. This is a good place to sit; *Ka 'aere tāua 'e ngā'i kē*. Let's go somewhere else; *E mou koe i tēnā ngā'i, kā mou au i tēia*. You catch hold there, I'll hold here; *Tē'ea tō'ou ngā'i mamae?* Whereabouts does it hurt?; *Ko te ngā'i kino i tō'ou pupu tu'epōro, kāre 'e tangata tūkatau i te tu'e kīni*. The weak spot in your rugby side is the lack of a good placekicker. 2. Frequent as the first element in many nominal complexes, e.g. *Ngā'i 'akamori'anga*, place of worship. *Ngā'i 'akapūpū maki*, convalescent home. *Ngā'i 'ākara'anga reva*, meteorological station. *Ngā'i moe*, place where one sleeps. *E 'aere koe ki tō'ou ngā'i moe mē oti te pure*. Go to bed after prayers; *Ka 'apai ngā'i moe au nōku ki ta'atai*. I shall take my gear down to the beach to sleep. *Ngā'i moto'anga*, boxing-ring. *Ngā'i no'o'anga*, dwelling place, address. *Ngā'i 'oko'oko'anga*, market. *Ngā'i pāpōro*, cricket ground. *Ngā'i putuputu'anga*, meeting-place, assembly. *Ngā'i tā'emo'emo'anga 'oro'enua*, racecourse. *Ngā'i tamaki*, battlefield. *Ngā'i tanu-manga*, burial ground, cemetery, graveyard. *Ngā'i tārekareka*, sportsground, stadium. *Ngā'i tā'una*,

place where the waves have heaped up coral rocks. **Ngā'i tēniti'anga**, tennis court. **Ngā'i tuatua'anga** (o te tere-paoni), mouthpiece (of the telephone). [Pn. *ŋā, *fa'asi.]

ngaingai, n. Old, torn and worn-out garment or material. 'Aona tō ngaingai pona. Wear your old shirt; *Tīria tēnā ngaingai*. Throw that old rag (of a blanket, dress, etc.) away.

ngaika, n. 1. Coral lime: a whitewash obtained by burning a white coral (*punga*, q.v.) in large pits. *Kua 'eke 'a Pūrua ki raro i te va'arua ē kua tuāpara mai i te ngaika ki roto i te pere 'ō*. Pūrua got down into the pit and shovelled the lime up into the buggy; *Kua parai 'aia i te mēnema ki te ngaika*. He whitewashed the grave-stone; *Nā mātou i vā'i i tēnā toka ngaika*. We split up that coral limestone. 2. A mortar or concrete made by mixing pebbles and sand with coral lime. *Kua vāvā'i rātou i te patu ngaika ta'ito ki raro*. They broke down the old mortar wall; *Kua patu te tangata i te ta'ua i tō rātou 'are ki te ngaika*. People made the floors of their houses of concrete.

ngāio, n. The false sandalwood (*Myoporum sandwicensis*). The fragrant flowers were used to scent coconut oil. 'E pakari ake te ngāio i te 'au. Ngāio wood is stronger than hibiscus. [Pn. *ŋaio².]

ngākau, n. 1. Intestines, entrails, viscera. *Kua putaputa te ngākau o te puaka i te pō'aki pupu'i*. The bullets had pierced the pig's intestines; *Ka 'aere au ka ta'ata'a ngākau puaka i ta'atai*. I'm going to go and clean out the pig's innards on the beach. 2. Temper, disposition, mood, heart (considered as seat of the emotions), spirit. *E ao tō tei 'aka'aka te ngākau*. Blessed are the meek in spirit; *ma te tae o te ngākau*, with a willing heart. 3. In sense (2) above, but combined with the following word to form a v.i. or n. **Ngākau aro'a**, kindhearted(ness), considerate, generous. 'E tangata ngākau aro'a 'a Tā, kua 'ōronga 'aia i tōna torōka 'ei tauturu i te 'anga 'anga a te 'ōire. Tā is a kind-hearted man, he let the village have

his truck for their work; *nō tōna ngākau aro'a*, out of the kindness of his heart. **Ngākau kino**, bad-temper(ed), vicious (of animals); (in) a bad frame of mind, worried and edgy. 'E va'ine ngākau kino 'a Varaipāni. Varaipāni is a bad-tempered woman; *Kua ngākau kino te 'oro'enua i te pāpā'ia -'anga*. The horse turned nasty when it was beaten; *Kua 'aere ngākau kino 'aia ki te 'āpi'i*. He went to school in a bad frame of mind. **Ngākau marū**, gentle, (of) a quiet and courteous disposition. 'E tamaiti ngākau marū 'a Kā. Kā is a quiet and gentle boy. **Ngākau parau**, proud, conceit(ed). *Kua ngākau parau te tamaiti, nō te mea kāre rava tōna ngā metua e tamaki ana iāia*. The child is conceited because his parents never tell him off. **Ngākau paruparu**, soft-hearted, lenient, easy-going, pliable. *Nō tōna ngākau paruparu, nō reira kua tuku 'ua 'aia ki tā rātou tika*. Being easy-going, he just gave way to them. **Ngākau piri**, affectionate, close (of friendship). 'E ngākau piri tika ai 'aia ki tōna māmā. He is very close to his mother. **Ngākau rua**, two-faced, double-dealing; in two minds about sthg. *Kua pu'apinga-kore te 'anga-'anga, kua ngākau rua te tangata*. The work isn't getting anywhere, people are in two minds about it. **Ngākau tae**, free open and generous in disposition, sincere and warm-hearted. *Kua 'ōronga 'aia i tāna 'apinga ma te ngākau tae*. He gave his things away with unstinted generosity; 'e 'āriki'anga ngākau tae tika ai, a most warm welcome. **Moni ngākau tae**, n., church collection, voluntary contribution. **Ngākau tangi**, sympathetic, (feeling) pity. **Ngākau toa**, brave, valiant. 'E tangata ngākau toa 'aia i te tū'anga ki mua i tōna 'enemi. He is a brave man in the face of his enemies; *Kua tamaki 'aia ma te ngākau toa*. He fought valiantly. **'Ati ngākau**, heartbroken. **'Akavā ngākau**, sense inwardly, conscience. [Pn. *ŋaakau.]

ngake, n. A small scoop net with a handle (Ait. dial.).

ngaki, (-a, -'ia). Care for, look after, bring up (a child). *Nāku i ngaki iā koe ē ma'ata*

'ua ake koe. I've looked after you until you have grown up; *Kā kite rāi au i te ngaki i tāku 'ānau*. I know how to bring a family up; *Kua 'akameitaki 'aia i te taote ē te nēti nō te ngaki'anga iāia*. He thanked the doctor and the nurse for looking after him.

ngako, n. The internal fat of fish or animals (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *matū*). [Pn. *ŋako.]

ngāko'iko'i, v.i. 1. Quick (of pace, 'aere, or legs, vaevae), speedy. *Kia ngāko'iko'i tā kōtou 'aere, ka roko'ia kōtou e te ua*. Make haste or you'll get caught in the rain; *E 'aere ngāko'iko'i kōtou, ko te tūrēti kōtou ākonei i te 'āpi'i*. Hurry along or you may be late for school; 'E 'apunga tika ai te ngāko'iko'i i ngā vaevae ō'ou! What a rate you walk (or run) at! 2. *Mata ngāko'iko'i*, sharp-eyed. [*ngā*³ (?*ngā*²), *koi'* RR.]

ngao, v.i. Big (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *ma'ata*).

ngāoi, v.i. Out-of-joint, dislocated. *Kua ngāoi iāia te pa'u'anga*. He put the joint out. [*nga*⁻¹, *oi'*.]

ngāoioi, v.i., fq. *ngāoi*. Dislocated.

nga'oro, v.i. Move or slide in a mass (of a landslide, flood water, collapsing building). *Kua nga'oro 'ua te vai nā runga i te 'enua*. The water flooded over the land; *Kua rūrū nga'oro'ia te 'are e te ngaru*. The houses were swept away by the wave. [*nga*⁻¹, *'oro*.]

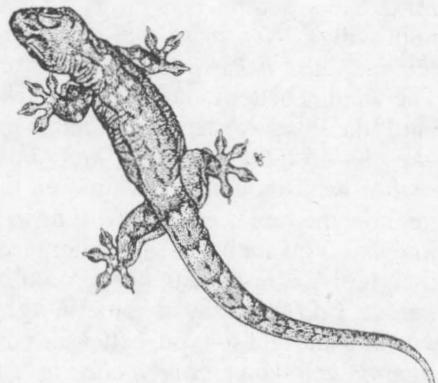
ngarangara, v.i. Frightened, terrified. 'Auraka e ngarangara. Don't be frightened.

ngarangararā, fq. *ngararā*. Make rattling noises in the throat. *Kua ngarangararā ngā 'oro'enua kika 'ārote nō te piri i te kara*. Both the horses drawing the plough were rattling in the throat because their collars were too tight. [*ngararā* rR.]

ngararā, v.i. Make a choking, rattling sound in the throat. *Kua ngararā te va'ine i te kōmīri'ia'anga tōna kakī*. Choking noises came from the woman as her throat was squeezed; *Kua rongo au i te ngararā a te 'oro'enua*. I heard the rattling noise the

horse was making in its throat. (cf. *kararā*.)

ngārara, n. A large lizard (*Gehyra oceanica*), common around dwellings and in the forest.



ngārara

ngāra'u, n. Charcoal. *E 'akakī mai i te toka ki te ngāra'u 'ei 'akatika i te kāka'u*. Fill the iron with charcoal ready for pressing the clothes; *Tikina mai te pi'a ngāra'u*. Come and get the box of charcoal; *Ka 'aere au kā ta'u ngāra'u*. I'm going to prepare (by burning) some charcoal; *E piringo'i mai koe i te ngāra'u kā, 'ei tutungi i tāku 'ava'ava*. Pick up (with the tongs) an ember for me to light my cigarette with. [Np. *galafu.]

ngarepu, v.i. 1. Disturbed, rough (of water). *Kua ngarepu te moana i te matangi 'uri'ia*. The gale made the sea rough; *Kua ngarepu te vai i tō rātou rererere'anga ki roto*. They disturbed the water when they all jumped in; *Kua mataku te pātete i te ngarepu'anga te moana*. The passengers felt frightened as the sea grew rough; *Kua ngarepu te maunga kā*. The volcano became active. 2. Pliable, supple. *Te ngarepu o te au rārā*, the suppleness of the branches. [*nga*⁻¹, *repū*.]

ngārepurepu, v.i., fq. *ngarepu*. Be continuously disturbed and rough (of water), pliable (of branches). *Kua rapurapu te aronga tautai i te 'oki ki uta i te ngārepurepu'anga te moana*. The fishermen made haste back to land as the sea grew steadily rougher. [*ngarepu* RR.]

ngari, v.i. 1. Be better, improved. *E ngari ake koe kia no'o ki te kāinga i te 'aere ki te tautai, nō te mea kāre koe e 'ākara'anga meitaki ana.* You'd be better staying at home than going fishing for you haven't been looking too well; *Kua ngari mai tōna maki.* He's getting better (his illness is improving); *Kua ngari mai te matangi i tēia rā, kāre i pakari roa mei tērā inana'i.* The wind is better today, it's not blowing hard like it was yesterday; '*E taime ngari ake tēia nō tātou i te 'aere, kua 'āmāmā mai te ua.* This is the best time for us to go, now the rain is easing off; *E ngari ake koe iāia.* You are better off (better placed) than he is; *E ngari ake au i te no'o ki te kāinga.* I'd rather stay at home; *E ngari iā koe.* It's all right for you, better for you; *E ngari iā koe, kua tauruā'ia koe i te 'anga'anga.* You're all right, you've got a mate to work with; *E ngari iā koe, 'e moni tā'au.* You're all right, you've got money. 2. n. Home, homeland, the place where one is best off. *Ka 'oki au ki te ngari o tōku metua tāne.* I'm going back home to father's (where I shall be well treated). (See 'āngari, ngaringari.) [Pn. *ŋali.]

ngaringari, v.i., fq. *ngari*. Get gradually better, improving. [*ngari* RR.]

ngaro, v.i. 1. Disappear, vanish; (be) lost, gone, missing. *Kua ngaro 'ā Mārama nā muri i te 'are.* Mārama disappeared behind the house; *Kua manamanatā 'aia i te ngaro 'anga te moni.* He was worried at the money disappearing; *Kua ngaro te moni iāku ki runga i te purūmu.* I've lost some money on the road; *Kua kitea te moni ngaro.* The missing money has been found; *Kua pou tāku patapata i te ngaro.* I've lost all my marbles; *Ka 'aere tātou kā kimi i te tamaiti ngaro.* Let's go and look for the missing child; *Kua riro te ngaro o tāna va'ine 'ei tūmatetenga kiāia.* Not having his wife has been a tragedy for him; *Kua ngaro tōku reo.* I've lost my voice; *Tē ngaro 'aere atu nei te mamae.* The pain is going away now; *Kua ngaro tōna riri.* His anger evaporated; *Kua ngaro tōna mataku.* He lost his fear; *Kua ngaro te 'enua (or te ao) iāia.* He lost consciousness, fainted; *Kua topa 'aia ki runga i te*

mataara ē kua ngaro atu te ao iāia. He fell down in the road and passed out. 2. (a) Bewildered, confused, nonplussed, overtaxed, overwhelmed (of the mind): *Kua ngaro tōna manako nō te ma'ata o te 'anga'anga.* He was overwhelmed by the magnitude of the task; *Kua ngaro tōna manako i te uiui mā'ē'ē a te 'akavānui.* He floundered under the judge's searching questions; *Kua 'akaea 'aia i te tuatua i te ngaro 'anga tōna manako.* He stopped speaking when he lost the thread of what he meant to say. (b) Bewilderingly difficult, taxing (of work): *Kāre te 'ono'ono kupenga i te 'anga'anga ngaro.* Mending nets isn't so very difficult work. 3. Out of sight, hidden, under cover; secret; secretly. *E tanu koe i te pi'a kia ngaro meitaki.* Bury the box so that it is completely hidden from view; '*Ūnā'ia kia ngaro meitaki.* Hide it away right out of sight; *ngaro i te ko'u,* lost in the mist; *Kua 'aere ngaro 'ua 'aia i te keiā kai nāna.* She went secretly to steal food for herself; *Kua rave 'aia i tāna 'anga'anga nā roto i te ngaro.* He did his work in secret, he worked under cover; *E rave ngaro 'ua koe i te moni i roto i te pūtē piripou o tō'ou pāpā.* Take the money out of your father's trouser pocket without his knowing. 4. (-mia) Covered with water, submerged, swamped, flooded, buried (under rubbish). *Kua ngaro te one kūmara i te vai.* The kumara patch is under water; *Kua tāruku 'ia te kāka'u repo kia ngaro meitaki ki roto i te vai.* The dirty clothes were pushed right down into the water; *Kua ngaromia tā mātou pa'i 'uri tōmāti e te vai.* Our bed of young tomato plants was submerged; *Kua ngaromia tā kōtou au repo taro e te vai.* Your taro swamps have been flooded now; *Kua ngaro taku one rūkou i te titā.* My rūkou patch is covered with rubbish; *Kua ngaro tā mātou kai i te ngāngā'ere.* Our crops are swamped with weeds. **Ngaro i te tanu**, completely planted, filled up (of a planting area). *Kua ngaro tā mātou repo taro i te tanu.* Our taro swamp has been planted up; *I te ngaro 'anga tā mātou one taruā i te tanu, kua 'oki mātou ki te kāinga.* When our plot of dry-land taro was planted up we

went back home. (See *tāngaro(ngaro)*.) [Pn. *ŋalo.]

ngarongaro, v.i., fq. *ngaro*. Lost, missing, out of sight, disappear(ed). *Kua ngarongaro te tamariki 'āpi'i i te 'akangāro-'anga te 'āpi'i i te ora iva*. The children disappeared during the nine o'clock school break; *Kua pou tōku pine rauru i te ngarongaro*. I've been losing all my hairpins; *Kua ngarongaro koe i teia au rā*. You've been away a lot lately. [ngaro RR.]

ngaromia. Submerged, etc. (See under *ngaro*.) [ngaro, -mia.]

ngaropōina, v.i. Slip from the memory, (be) forgotten. *I tōku manako, kua ngaropōina au iā koe*. I do believe you've forgotten me; *Kāre e ngaropōina iāku tō'ou tākinga-meitaki 'anga iāku*. I shall not forget your kindness to me; *Kua ngaropōina tāku kete puka ki te ngā'i patapata 'anga*. I've left my satchel behind (forgotten it) where we were playing marbles. [ngaro, and cf. *pōl* and *pōiri*.]

ngaru, v.i. Rough (of the sea); waves; swell. *Kua ngaru te tai*. The sea is rough; *Tē ngarū ra te tai*. There was a rough sea running; *Kāre e meitaki te pātia i runga i te akau, 'e tai ngaru*. It's no good for harpooning on the reef, there's a rough sea; *Kua peke tō mātou vaka i te ngaru-'anga te tai*. Our canoe went adrift when the sea got rough; *Nō te mama'ata i te ngaru, kua 'opu tō mātou vaka*. The waves were so big that our canoe sank; *Kua popoki te ngaru ki runga i te mato*. The waves dashed against the cliff; *Ka 'aere tātou ka tūpā'oro'oro ngaru*. Let's go surf-riding; *Kua topa ia tuā-ngaru*. We're past that hurdle (that wave crest has dropped behind). [Pn. *ŋalu.]

ngāruerue, v.i. Quake, shake (of the ground). *Kua ngāruerue te 'enua*. The earth shook. **Ngāruerue 'enua**, n., v.i., earthquake. *Kua 'akarongo mātou i te ngāruerue 'enua i Nūtirēni*. We heard about the earthquake in New Zealand; *mē ngāruerue 'enua*, when an earthquake occurs. [nga⁻¹, -rue RR, Pn. *ŋalue.]

ngarungaru, v.i., fq. and dim. *ngaru*.

Roughish (of the sea), choppy; choppieness. *Kua ngarungaru te tai nō te kinokino i te matangi*. The sea is choppy because the wind is quite bad; *Kua 'akamutu te tangata i te 'akatomo i te pa 'i nō te ngarungaru i te tai*. The men stopped loading the ship because the sea was pretty rough; *Kāre e meitaki te tai ngarungaru i te ko 'i ariri i runga i te akau*. A rough sea is no good for collecting whelks on the reef; *Kua kika te aronga 'anga'anga i te au poti ki uta, i te ngarungaru 'anga te tai*. The stevedores dragged the lighters ashore when the sea got up. [ngaru RR.]

ngarungaruā, v.i. Fertile, rich (of the soil).

'E ngā'i one ngarungaruā tēia, nō reira i tupu meitaki ei te 'apinga tanu. There's rich soil in this place, that's why crops grow so well; 'Ei one ngarungaruā tō kōtou ngākau, kia tupu meitaki te tuatua nā te Atua. Let your hearts be fertile soil, that the word of God may flourish there.

ngata, n. Kind of edible sea-slug. *Kua totoro te ngata ki runga i te kāoa*. The *ngata* crawled onto the coral rock; *Kua kai ngata te va 'ine tini*. The women ate *ngata*.

ngatā, -ngatā. With difficulty, hard. (This form appears only as a qualifier to verbs (usually), or nouns, e.g. *rave ngatā*, hard to do; *tono ngatā*, hard to persuade to do sthg for one; *rauka ngatā*, hard to get; *pao ngatā*, hard to crack. It has been variously written joined to, hyphenated with, or separated from the preceding word.) *Kua rave ngatā tēia 'anga'anga*. This work is difficult to do; 'E tangata 'akarongo ngatā koe i te tuatua. It's difficult to get you to do what you are told; *E Saula, e Saula, ea'a koe i tākinga-kino mai ei iaku? E mea ravengata naau kia takatakai i te ko* (Acts 26.14). Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. (cf. *ngō'ie*, easily.) [Pn. *ŋata'a.]

ngatae, n. The traditional Indian coral tree (*Erythrina variegata*) and the recently introduced dadap tree (*E. subumbrans*). *Kua tau te moa kirikiri i runga i te pū ngatae i te kai i te pu'era*. The flying foxes perched on the *ngatae* to eat the buds; *Ka*

'aere au kā tiki pu'era ngatae 'ei 'iri'iri i tōku pi'a moe. I'm going to get some *ngatae* flowers to decorate my bedroom with; 'E ngatae tērā rākau i muri mai i tō mātou 'are. That's a *ngatae* behind our house. [Pn. *ŋatae.]



ngatae

ngatata, v.i. Split, crack(ed). *Kua ngatata tēia ngā'i i te pāruru o te 'are.* The wall of the house is cracked in this place; *Kua ngatata tēnā pi'a, kāre e meitaki i te vairanga kapu.* That box is split, it's no good for keeping the cups in; *'E mea tau kia 'akaruke'ia tēia rākau ngatata.* This split plank ought to be thrown away; *I te ngatata'anga te ta'ua i tōna 'are, kua manako 'aia ka 'aka'ōu 'aka'ou.* When the floor of his house started cracking, he decided to renew it again. (cf. *ngātatata*, *tāngatata*, *tā-ŋātatata*.)

ngātatata, v.i., fq. *ngatata*. Split, crack.

ngāteitei, v.i. High rank(ing). '*E tangata ngāteitei 'aia i runga i tōna 'enua.* He is a man of high rank in his own country; *Nō te ngāteitei iāia, kua mataku te aronga rikiriki i te 'aere i te 'ārāvei iāia.* Because he was so important, the common people were afraid to meet him; *Te Kāvana Tiānara ngāteitei.* His Excellency the Governor-General.[*nga*-¹, *teitei*.]

ngāti, prop.n. Clan. (A title prefixed to the name of the ancestor of a tribe or family to denote the whole of the clan descended from him.) *Kua tāmataora 'a ngāti Makea i te manu'iri.* The Makea family entertained the guest; *Kua pou mai 'a ngāti Karika ki te 'akaepaepa'anga i tō rātou ariki va'ine.* The clan Karika assembled

for the ceremonial investiture of their queen.

ngau¹, (-a, -'ia). Chew. *E ngau meitaki koe i tā'au kai.* Chew your food properly; *Kua ngau mārie 'aia i tāna kai.* He chewed his food slowly; *Kua ngaua te ivi e te puakaaoa.* The dog gnawed the bone; *Kua oti iāku i te ngau i te rau o te piripiri 'ei tāpiri ki runga i te motu i tōku rima.* I've finished chewing up the *piripiri* leaves to poultice the cut on my hand. [Pn. *ŋau.]

ngau², n. An edible sea-slug, which ejects an inky liquid when disturbed. *E ko'i i te ngau mē 'aere koe ki te rama.* Collect the *ngau* when you go torch fishing; *'E 'āpa pūtē ngau tāku inapō.* I got half a sack of *ngau* last night; *Kua kāpiki 'a Tautau iā Poko kia 'aere mai kia kai ngau.* Tautau called Poko to come and eat *ngau*.

nga'u, nganga'u, n. A common coastal shrub (*Scaevola frutescens*) with large glossy leaves and white fruit. *Kua totoro 'aere te kākara nā roto i te nga'u i tō mātou ramakākara'anga i ta'atai.* The little hermit crabs scuttled around in the *nga'u* when we went hunting them with torches on the beach; *'E ngā'i nga'u tēia.* There's a lot of *nga'u* here. [Pn. *ŋasu².]

ngae, v.i. Make sudden involuntary movement, start, shake, sway, budge. *Kua ngaue 'aia i te 'aruru'anga te pupu'i.* He started when the gun went off; *Kua ngae te 'are i te 'aruru'anga o te mangūngū.* The house shook at the peal of thunder; *Kua 'u'uti ē kua 'u'uti, ē kāre te rākau i ngae.* He tugged and tugged, but the plant didn't budge. [*nga*-¹, *ue*; cf. *ngāueue*.]

ngāueue, v.i., fq. *ngae*. Move to and fro, shake, sway around, waver (of the mind or will), be insecure (of the occupancy of land or title). *Kua mataku te tamaiti i runga i te pū nū i te ngāueue'anga te pū.* The boy up the coconut tree was scared when the trunk swayed to and fro; *Kua ngāueue te au pātireia i tēia tamaki'anga i topa akenei.* The nations were shaken by the last war; *Kāre rave tō'ou no'o'anga ki runga i tēnā 'enua e ngāueue ē tae 'ua atu*

ki tō'ou 'openga. You can't be moved off this land while you are alive; '*Eno'o'anga ngāueue-kore tō'ou ki runga i tēnā tā'onga.* Your tenure of that post is inalienable. [ngā³, ue¹ RR.]

ngaungau, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ngau*. Chew (continually). *Kua takoto te puakatoro ki raro ē kua ngaungau i tāna kai.* The cow lay down and chewed the cud; *Kua ngauingaua tā'au kai?* Did you chew up your food properly?; *Kua pakapakakina te ivi i te ngaungaua'ia'anga e te puakaoa.* The dog crunched up the bones. [ngau RR.]

nga'uru, n. 1. Ten, tenth. *E 'aere koe e kimi 'ē ta'i nga'uru 'akari.* Go and look for ten ripe coconuts; '*Ē'ia nga'uru ā'au 'ānani i 'a'ao ei?*' *Ē varu.* How many tens of (i.e. reckoning in tens) oranges did you put in? Eighty (eight(tens)); *E 'a'ao koe 'okota'i nga'uru mā rima moko taro ki roto i te kīkau.* Put fifteen taro tops (shoots for propagation) into the basket; *Kua 'aere au ki Nūtirēni i te mata'iti 'okota'i tauatini, 'ē iva 'ānere, 'ē rima nga'uru mā 'itu.* I went to New Zealand in 1957; *Ko te nga'uru tēia i tāku pi'a 'ānani i 'ao'ao ei.* This is the tenth crate of oranges that I have packed; *ngā ture 'ē ta'i nga'uru,* the Ten Commandments. 2. The ten (of a card suit). '*E nga'uru taimana tāna kapi pere 'openga.* His last card was the ten of diamonds; '*E pea nga'uru tōku.* I've got a pair of tens. 3. (Bib.). Tithe. *No te popo e no te ngauru,* for the first fruits and for the tithes (Neh. 12.44); *ta kotou au atinga ra, e ta kotou ngauruanga,* your sacrifices and your tithes (Deut. 12.6). [Pn. *hajafulu.]

nga'uru'anga, nom. Tithe (Bib.).

ngāvari, v.i. 1. Wobbly, unstable, loose (not firm). *Kua ngāvari te poupou o teia 'are.* The posts of this house are loose; *Kua 'akaketaketa 'aia i te pou o te 'āua i te ngāvari'anga te 'āua.* He firmed in the fence posts when the fence got rickety. 2. Yielding, pliable. *Kua ngāvari 'ua tōna ngā vaevae i te pā'i'i'anga.* His legs were rubbery from the hammering (he'd taken.) [Pn. *ŋaawari.]

ngāvarivari, v.i., fq. *ngāvari*. 1. Rickety, tottery, unstable. *Kua ngāvarivari te 'are nō te rikiriki o te poupou.* The house was rickety because the posts were too slender; *Kua ngāvarivari tēia kaingākai.* This table is wobbly. 2. Yielding, weak, pliable, giving way easily. *Kua ngāvarivari te 'ātava o te rākau.* The tree's branches were pliable; *Kua ngāvarivari te taura kāka'u i te topa'anga te 'ā nū ki runga.* The clothes line sagged when the coconut midrib fell onto it; *Kua akamaroiroīa e koe te rima ngāvarivari.* Thou hast strengthened the weak hands (Job 4.3). [Pn. *ŋaawari.]

ngē¹, v.i. Sore, swollen, inflamed and hurting. *Kua ngē tōna mata nō te auē.* Her eyes were sore with crying; *Kā ngē tō mata iāku.* I'll give you a black eye; *Kā ngē te taringa ō'ou iāku.* I'll give you a thick ear. (See *ngēngē¹*.)

ngē², v.i. Squeal, groan, squeak. *Kua kata te tamariki i tōna ngē'anga.* The children laughed when he squealed; *Kā ngē koe!* You'll be sorry! (See *ngēngē²*.) [Pn. *jee.]

ngenge, v.i. Numb, tingling (due to restricted circulation). *Kua ngenge tōku rima i te tāki 'ua'anga ki runga.* My hands were numb from keeping them held up; *Kua peke te ngenge i tōku vaevae.* The pins and needles have gone from my leg; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tū ki runga i te ngenge'anga tōna ngā vaevae.* He couldn't stand up when both his legs went dead.

ngēngē¹, v.i., fq. *nge¹*. Swollen and inflamed. *Kua ngēngē tōna mata i te auē-'anga i tōna ngā metua.* Her eyes were swollen from weeping for her parents. [ngē¹ RR.]

ngēngē², v.i., fq. *nge²*. Squeal, groan. *Kua ngēngē te au puaka matepongi.* The hungry pigs squealed. [ngē² RR.]

ngengeti, see *ngingiti*.

ngenengene. Fat (Ait. dial. = Rar. *matū*).

ngere, v.i. 1. Lack, be short of, go without. *Ka tauturu au iā koe mē ngere koe i te moni.* I'll help you out when you are short

of money; *Ko Iehova toku tiaki, kare rava au e ngere* (Ps. 23.1). The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want; *Kua ngere au i te tu'a 'anga te moni i tā mātou tōmāti*. I missed out when the money from our tomatoes was distributed; *I tōku ngere-'anga i te tuka, kua 'aere au kua pati kiā Maru kia tauturu mai*. When I ran out of sugar, I went and asked Maru to help out; *Kua ngere katoa mātou i te kāratīni*. We are out of kerosene, too; *Kua ngere tōku pātikara i te pēnitīni*. My bike is out of petrol; *Kua ngere 'aia i te 'anga'anga*. He is out of (or short of) work; *Kāre 'ē 'apinga ngere i te ngutu'are o tērā tangata*. There is no shortage of anything in that man's home. 2. n. Neediness, poverty. *Kua keiā 'aia i te 'apinga a te tangata nō tōna ngere*. His poverty led him to steal things from people. (See *tāngere*.) [Ce. *ŋere.]

-ngia, v.suff. Passive marker. (See *katangia*.)

ngiāo, 1. v.i. Mew. 2. Cat (Ait. dial. = Rar. *kioengiāo*).

ngingiti, ngengeti, v.i. 1. Catch the breath (from sudden pain), gasp. 'Ea'a koe i ngingiti ei, kāre au e tāomi pakari ana? Why did you gasp, I'm not pressing too hard, am I?; *Kua ngingiti 'aia i tōna 'eke'anga ki roto i te pā vai anu*. He gasped as he slid into the bath of cold water; *Kua kata te tamaiti māoro i tō Puka ngingiti 'anga*. The boy doing the massaging laughed when Puka gasped; *Kare oki toku ngengeti anga i ngaro ia koe*. And my groaning is not hid from thee (Ps. 38.9). 2. Stab, shoot (of pain).

-ngio, cf. *potongio*, very short.

ngiti¹, rt. (See *ngingiti*, *ngitingiti*.)

ngiti², see *meangiti* and *iti¹*.

ngitingiti, v.i. 1. Gasp (fq. *ngingiti*). *Kua ngitingiti te tamaiti nō te mamae i tōna 'ē'ē*. The pain in his boil was making the boy gasp. 2. Stab, shoot, throb (of recurrent pain). *Kua ngitingiti te mamae i tōku vaevae maki*. My bad leg throbbed with pain; *Kua auē ma'ata 'aia i te*

ngitingiti 'anga te mamae i tōna kōpū. He cried out with the spasms of pain in his stomach. (See *ngingiti*.)

ngo'engo'eā, v.i. 1. Weak, unthrifty, without vigour (of the growth (*tupu*) of plants). *Kua maniua mātou i te pū kuru i tengo'engo'eā'anga te tupu*. We manured the breadfruit tree when its growth began to fail; *Kua ngo'engo'eā te tupu o teia pū rākau*. This tree is going back (growth failing). 2. Apathetic, dispirited, slack. 'E tamaiti ngo'engo'eā 'a Manu i roto i te tu'epōro. That boy Manu is very slack on the rugby field; *nō te ngo'engo'eā iā koe*, because of your apathy; 'Ea'a koe i 'ākara 'angango'engo'eā aii tēia pōpongi? What are you looking so miserable about this morning? [Pn. *ŋaofe.]

ngōia, ngōio, n. Brown noddy (*Anous stolidus*). *Kia pōpongi, kua rere te ngōia nā te moana i te kimi kai*. In the morning, the noddy flew over the ocean looking for food; *Kua tō te punua ngōia ki runga i te 'ātava puka*. The young noddy perched on the branch of a *puka* tree. [Ce. *ŋoio.]



ngōio

ngō'ie, -ngō'ie. With ease, without difficulty (cf. the antonym *ngatā*). *Ka rauka ngō'ie 'ua iāku i te tiki i te vairākau*. I can quite easily get the medicine; 'E 'anga'anga ngō'ie 'ua tēnā i te rave. That's a very easy job to handle. **Akarongo ngō'ie**, obedient. 'E tamaiti 'akarongo ngō'ie tēia i te tuatua. This boy does what he's told. **Tāki ngō'ie**, easy to lift, easily lifted. **Tono ngō'ie**, easy to send on an errand, biddable, tractable. [Pn. *ŋaofie.]

ngōio, see *ngōia*, brown noddy.

ngore, (-a, -'ia), v.t. Cut close, cut very short (to leave a bare look), shave (head); crop, prune hard (leaves). 'Auraka koe e ngore i tōna katu. Don't clip his hair too close; Kua ngorea e Va'ine te katu o Maru. Va'ine cut Maru's hair close to the scalp; 'Eia'a koe e ngore roa i te rau o te tōmāti. Don't prune the tomatoes too hard. (See *ngorengore*, *māngore*(*ngore*).)

ngorengore, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. *ngore*. Cut close, shave off to leave looking bare, prune hard back. *Kua ngorengore* *a te pū o te meika i te paria'anga te 'āriki*. The trunk of the banana tree was left pruned bare when the leaves were cut off. 2. v.i. Shaved close, stripped or pruned bare. 'E 'enua *ngorengore* 'ua mei te mētēpara rāi. It is a bare denuded land, exactly like a desert. [*ngore* RR.]

ngororō, v.i. Snore. 'Ea'a 'aia i *ngororō ei?* Why is he snoring?; 'E 'apunga tika ai te *ngororō ā'au inapō*. You were snoring like anything last night. [Pn. *ŋolo.]

ngoru, v.i. 1. Weak (in the muscles), feeble, paralysed, crippled. *Kāre mātou e 'inangaro i te tangata ngoru kia piri mai kia mātou*. We don't want any weaklings (cripples) with us. 2. Lazy ('Ātiu dial. = Rar. *kōpē*). [Ce. *ŋolu.]

ngōtare, n. Chattering kingfisher (*Halcyon tuta*) of 'Ātiu and Ma'uke. *Nā te ngōtare i arataki iāia ki te ana*. The kingfisher led him to the cave. [Ce. *kootare.]

ngote, (-a, -'ia). 1. Suck, suck in, suck up, absorb. *Kua ngote te punua puaka i te ū o tōna māmā*. The piglet sucked its mother's teat; *E ngote i te vai ki va'o i te taramu nā roto i te kiri*. Suck the water out of the drum through the tube; *Kua apuapu te pēpe i tōna ngote'anga i tāna mō'inā ū*. The baby sucked voraciously at her bottle of milk; *Kua ngote 'aia i te 'ava'ava ē kua pupu'i i te ava'i*. He drew on the cigarette and puffed out the smoke; *Kā ngote te rākau i te mā'ū nā roto i tō rātou aka*. Plants will absorb moisture through their roots. 2. Evaporate (usu. in passive). *Kua ngotea te vai e te rā*. The sun evaporated the water; 'Auraka e 'akatu'era 'ua i te

mō'ina 'inika, kā ngotea e te matangi. Don't leave the bottle of ink open, the air will dry it up. [Ta. *ŋote.]

ngotengote, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ngote*. Suck, suck up, evaporate. *Kua ngotengote te pēpe i te ū o tōna māmā*. The baby kept sucking its mother's breast; *Kua pou tāna raore i te ngotengote*. He's sucked away all his lolly; 'Epēpe *ngotengote* tērā i tōna mangamangā rima. That baby is always sucking his fingers. [*ngote* RR.]

ngū¹, v.i. Drone, buzz, rumble, grunt. *Kua ngū te pa ūrere nā roto i te reva*. The plane droned through the air; 'E marū tika ai te *ngū i tō'ou matīni*. Your engine has a quiet purr to it; 'E torōka maūni *ngū ma'ata tō'ou*. Your truck has a noisy engine; *Kua ngū 'aia nō te tautā'anga*. He grunted with the effort. (See *ngūngū*, *māngūngū*.) [Pn. *ŋjuu.]

-ngū², intens.suff. (See *(tā)kavangū*, very bitter.)

ngūngū, v.i., fq. *ngū¹*. Rumble, grunt. *Kua ngūngū te au matīni*. The engines rumbled; *Kua rongo au i te ngūngū a te tīnana puaka*. I heard the sow grunting. *Ngūngū riri*, grumpy. *Kua ngūngū riri te rū'au i tēia rā*. The old man is grumpy today. [*ngūl* RR.]

ngunguru, v.i. Roar or growl angrily, snarl, utter a deep groan. *Kua ngunguru 'aere te riona nā roto i te vaorākau*. The lion went roaring through the forest; *Kua ngunguru te puakāoa i te kanga'ia'anga tāna punua*. The dog snarled when its puppies were interfered with; *Nō te mamae i ngunguru ei 'aia*. He was groaning with pain. [Pn. *ŋulu.]

ngurungururū, v.i., fq. *ngururū*. Growl, rumble. *Kua ngurungururū te puakāoa, kua riri*. The dog's growling, it's angry. [*ngururū* RR.]

ngururū, v.i. Growl, rumble, moan. *Kua 'oro te tamā'ine i tōna rongo'anga i te ngururū a te puakāoa*. The girl ran away when she heard the dog's growl; *Kua ngururū 'aia i roto i tāna moe*. He moaned in his sleep.

ngutu, n. 1. Lip(s). *Kua to'u kerekere tōna ngutu nō te pakari i te anu.* His lips were blue it was so cold; 'E tangata ngutu petetue tērā. That man has got thick lips; *te ngutu i runga* (Lev. 13.45), the upper lip. 2. Snout. *Kua ketu te puaka i te repo ki tōna ngutu.* The pig rooted in the dirt with its snout; 'E puaka ngutu roa tēia. This pig has a long snout. 3. Beak. *Kua paopao te manu i te one ki tōna ngutu.* The bird pecked the ground with its beak. 4. Spout; lip (of jug). *Kua repo te ngutu o tā'au tūkata.* The spout of your kettle is dirty; *Kua nga 'ā te ngutu o te tiā.* The lip of the jug is broken. 5. (Narrowed) entrance, esp. that of the channel through the reef into the lagoon (*ngutu ava*). *Kua taka'uri tō mātou vaka ki te ngutu o te ava.* Our canoe capsized at the entrance to the reef channel. (See *tāngutu*^{1,2}, (*tā*)*ngutu-are*.) [Pn. *ŋutu.]

ngutu‘are, n. Home, household. *E no'o koe ki te ngutu‘are, ko au tē ka ‘aere ki te tautai.* You stay at home, I'll go out fishing; 'E ākā ngutu‘are tangata tō'ou. What a big household you have; *E ‘aere koe e kimi ngutu‘are nō'ou.* Go and find yourself a(nother) home. 'Apinga ngutu‘are, household furniture. *Tangata tiaki ngutu‘are*, housekeeper, sbdy employed in or around the house. [ngutu, ‘are.]

ngūtupa, n. Door, doorway, gate(way), entrance. *E nā te ngūtupa kōtou i muri i te tomo ki roto i te ‘are.* Use the back door when you go into the house; *Ko te ngūtupa tēia ki roto i tō mātou ‘āua.* This is the gateway to our paddock; 'E rākau ma‘ani ngūtupa tēia i ‘oko‘ia mai ei. This timber has been bought to make a door with. *Te ngūtupa o te ana*, the mouth of the cave. [ngutu, pā³, with shift of stress.]

I

i¹, v.part. Retrospective in force, usually translatable by an English past or perfect tense, or sometimes (esp. with statives) by a simple present. 1. In clause initial position, often in association with *ana*²

after the verb. *Ikite au iāia i te pō Varaire.* I saw him on Friday night; *I a'a ana rātou?* What have (or had) they been doing? 2. When the clause does not commence with the verb, *i* is normally used instead of *kua* (perfective aspect marker): (a) after *kāre* 'not': *Kāre rātou i kai i te ‘akari.* They didn't eat the coconut (cf. *Kua kai rātou i te ‘akari.* They ate the coconut); *Kāre au i pongi.* I'm not hungry, I haven't got hungry (cf. *Kua pongi au.* I'm hungry, I've got hungry); (b) after *nā* + agent: *Nā te tamaiti i ‘āngai i te puaka.* The boy fed the pigs (cf. *Kua ‘āngai te tamaiti i te puaka.* The boy fed the pigs); (c) in relative clauses: 'E mōtokā tāna i ‘inangaro. It was a car that he wanted (cf. *Kua ‘inangaro ‘aia i tēta‘i mōtokā.* He wanted a car); (d) when an adverbial of time, place or reason stands before the verb: *Nō reira tika ai te mata‘iapo i ‘uipā ei inapō.* That must be why the chiefs met last night. (See *te*²; cf. *e*¹.)

i², prep. 1. Marking the immediate goal (object) of a transitive verb. *Kua paki te tamā‘ine i tōna mata ki te paura.* The girl patted her face with the powder; *Kua paki te tamā‘ine i te paura ki runga i tōna mata.* The girl patted the powder onto her face; *Kua ‘akokino te matangi i te ‘are.* The wind damaged the house; *Kua ‘akaoti ‘aia i te tātā i te reta.* She stopped writing the letter; *Kua mānakonako ‘aia i te ‘aere ki te ‘ura.* He looked forward to going to the dance. 2. Marking the cause of the state or event which the subject experiences or is affected by. *Kua kerekere te ‘are i te aua‘i.* The house was black with smoke; *Kua vare koe i tāna pikika‘a.* You've been taken in by his lies; *Kua nga‘ae iā koe tōku pona.* You've torn my dress; 'Auraka kia nga‘ā te karāti i te tamaiti. Don't let the child break the glass; *Kua ta‘eroa au i te kai‘anga i te matū puaka.* I was poisoned through eating pork fat; *Kua mou au i te pū kāinga.* I was caught by the owner of the property; *Kua oti iāku te ‘anga‘anga.* I've finished the work; *mate i te kakī vai*, die of thirst; *kī i te repo*, full of dirt; *pue‘u i te ngaru*, smashed by the waves; *tū i te mamae*, suffering from pain,

experience pain. 3. Marking position: (a) at: *Tē tū ra 'aia i te pae katau o te purūmu*. He was standing at the right-hand side of the road; (b) on: *te niuniu i tāku kītā*, the strings on my guitar; (c) in: '*E tangata ma'ata 'aia i tēia taoni*. He's a big man in this town; (d) from (where the verb implies movement away from a place): *Kua matara te 'oro'enua i te ngā'i i tāpeka 'ia ai*. The horse has got loose from where it was tethered; *Kua 'akaru-kena 'aia i te 'anga'anga*. He was sacked from work; *E uuna ainei au nei ia Aberahama i taku e rave nei?* Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do? (Gen. 18.17). 4. Marking location in (usually past) time: (a) at: *i taua 'ati'anga rāi*, at that very moment; (b) on: *i te taime 'openga*, on the last occasion, last time; (c) in: *i te a'ia'i*, in the evening; (d) when, while, as: *I tōku 'oki'anga mai ki te kāinga*. When (while, as) I was returning home; *I te puakāoa e avaavā ra, tei roto te keiā i te 'are*. While the dog was barking, the thief was in the house. 5. Marking comparison: then: *E 'ō'onu ake tēia ruāvai i tēnā*. This well is deeper than that one; *meangiti mai i te paunu*. less than a pound, under a pound; *Kāre 'aia i pakari atu i tō tua 'ine*. She isn't older than your sister; *Kāre te tāvini i ma'ata i tōna pū*. The servant is not greater than his lord (John 15.20). 6. According to, as. *I tāna tuatua'anga, nā Tere 'aia i moto*. According to his account, it was Tere that hit him; *Kua 'akakore 'oki au, i tā'au i tuatua māi ra*. I have indeed pardoned them, as you said (Num. 14.20). 7. In stating prices: for a, per. '*Ē rua tirīngi i te paunu*, two shillings per pound, two shillings a pound; '*Ē'ia moni i te punu tāmanu?* How much is a tin of salmon?; '*ē toru tirīngi i te mea 'okota'i*, three shillings each. 8. Of. *Te 'ō'onu i te tai*, the depth of the sea; *te 'oko i tēnā piriaro tu'epōro*, the price of that jersey; *te ma'ata i*, the size of; *te ra'i'anga i*, the sum total of. 9. After *kāre*, forming the negative of sentences beginning with 'e. *Kāre i te 'are ma'ata roa*. It isn't a very big house (cf. '*E 'are ma'ata roa*. It's a very big house); *Kāre i te tangata kai kava 'a Tere*. Tere isn't a drinker (cf. '*E tangata kai kava 'a*

Tere. Tere is a drinker). (See *ia³, iā¹, iā²; iā'ai, iāia, iāku*.)

-'i, loc.part. An orthographic contraction of *ai²*, q.v.

'ī¹, v.i. Spurt out in a jet, escape with a hiss. *Kua 'ī te toto i tōna rima i te motu'anga te uaua*. The blood spurted from his arm as the artery was severed; *Kua 'ī te pēnitīni ki va'o i te puta'anga te taramu*. The petrol sprayed out when the drum was holed; *Ite 'ī'anga te matangi, kua kite 'aia ē kua puta te kiri o te mōtokā*. When the air hissed out, he saw that the tyre had been punctured. (See 'i'ī¹, 'ī'ī¹, kō'ī, kō'ī'ī¹). [Pn. *sii².]

'ī², (-a, -ia). Fish for or catch with a line (not with rod, cf. *tākiri*, nor trawling, cf. *tāvere*). *E tuku mai koe iāku kia 'aere kia 'ī mai i tēta'i 'a'ai, nō āpōpō*. Let me go and try and catch a tuna for tomorrow; *Kua motumotu te a'o i tō māua 'ī'anga i te nanue i napō*. The lines broke when we were fishing for *nanue* last night; '*E aronga 'ī kōperu tērā i te ava*. Those people in the reef-channel are fishing for scad; *Ka 'apai au iā koe ā tēta'i pō kia 'āpi'i au iā koe i te 'ī mangā*. I'll take you out one night and teach you how to catch barracuda; '*E 'ā'ā tāku i kite ana i konei, i tōku manako kua 'ī takere 'ia e Toma mā*. I've seen a moray eel here before, I think Toma and his friends have already caught it. (See 'i'ī²). [Pn. *sii¹.]

'ī³, n. Name of the letter I.

'ī⁴, exclam. Look! '*Ī, tērā e 'aere atū ra!* Look, there he goes!; '*Ī, kia kite koe i tōku manuia!* Look, see how lucky I've been!

'ī⁵, rt. *Protrude (?). (See 'i'ī², 'ī'ī¹.)

'ī⁶, rt. *Encounter, get involved with (?). (See 'i'ī³, and 'ī'ī².)

'ī⁷, morph. Meaning indeterminate. (See 'īngore(ngore), 'īkape(kape), 'īkara(kara), 'īkaro(karo), 'īpana(pana), 'īpeke(peke), 'īrau(rau), 'ītae(tae), 'ītoe(toe), ('aka)-'ītoro(toro).)

ia¹, dem.pron. 1. Used as a third person singular personal pronoun: he, she: (a)

written as one word with the proper article 'a when the noun phrase is not preceded by a preposition (see 'aia): *Kua 'aere 'aia ki ta'atai*. He/she has gone to the beach; (b) in the prepositional phrase *i/ki + a² + ia*, the whole complex being written as one word (see *iāia, kiāia*): *I 'ārāvei ana koe iāia?* Did you see him/her?; *Ka tuatua au kiāia*. I'll speak to him/her; (c) immediately after the prepositions *e², ko, ma*, which are not followed by the proper article; *ko* and *ia* are commonly written as one word: *Ka 'okona e ia te puaka*. He's going to sell off the pig; *Nō tei 'iki 'ia koia, kua 'akapikika'a maki 'aia*. Because he was the one selected, he pretended to be sick; *Kua 'aere mātou, ma ia katoa*. We went, and he/she came with us; (d) in possessive constructions (i.e. after *a¹*, *ō¹*, *a-*; *nā, nō; tō⁸, ta-*), *ia* is replaced by *-na³*, see *āna, ūna, ana³; nāna, nōna; tāna, tōna, tana*. 2. (a) this (one), that (one), these, those, esp. the one(s) indicated, referred to, or being discussed: *mē ko te tumu ia i mate ei te puakatoro*, if that's the reason the cow died (= *mē koia te tumu...*); *Ko te tangata matū ra, ko te pū ia*. The fat man there, that one's the boss; *Kāre ia i te mea meitaki*. It isn't a good thing; *Mē 'e tangata piripou roa kerekere, ko au ia*. If it was someone with black trousers, it was me; *Koia ia*. That's the one (That's it; That's right); *Ko te aronga i toe ra, kua taia ia ki te koke*. And the remnant, (they) were slain with the sword (Rev. 19.21); (b) followed by a noun phrase in apposition: *Ko koe ia te tangata tei tōpāpā i te pā*. So you were the person knocking on the door; '*Ea'a ia te māniania!* What a noise!; '*Ea'a ia te pue'u mē marō te mataara!* How dusty it is when the road is dry! (c) prenominally, as a determiner: *Mē motu ia taura, e tāmou 'ei taura 'ōu*. If that rope breaks, fasten a new one on; *Kua mate takere ia tangata*. That person has been dead for some time; *koia mou tāku e karanga atu kia kōtou nei*, verily I say unto you (i.e. *ko ia mou..*, this truth) (Mark 10.29); '*Ē 4,840 kuea iāti, 'ē ta'i ia 'eka*. Four thousand, eight hundred and forty square yards make one acre. (cf. *tēia, ēia, 'aia, koia, -na³.*) [Pn. *ia¹.]

ia², part. So, then, in that case, for that reason. *Kāre ia 'aia e 'aere mai*. So she won't be coming, then; *Ka 'aere rā ia tāua*. So let's go, then; *Mē kua rave 'aia i te kino, nā kōtou ia 'aia e 'akavā*. If he has committed a crime, then you must judge him; *Kāre ia i tika taua tuatuā ra*. So the story isn't true, then.

ia³, iā, prep. See 'a¹ for the distribution of *ia* and *iā*. *Mē kite koe ia Tangaroa, karanga'ia atu kia 'aere mai*. If you see Tangaroa, tell him to come; *Kāre iāku, tei ia rātou*. I haven't got it, they have; *Kāre ia mātou, tei iā Mi'i*. It's not with us, Mi'i has it; *Mei iā Patu rāi tērā tamaiti*. That boy looks quite like Patu; *ko 'ai ia kōtou?* which of you? (Note: after *mei¹, tei¹, and 'ei²*, the first element of *ia* and *iā* is redundant.) [*i² + a², a².*]

-ia⁴, v.suffix. (See -a¹.)

'ia¹, v.i. How many?, how much? *Kā 'ia pūtē kōpara i kī i teianei?* Kā rima ngā-'uru. How many sacks of copra have been filled now? Fifty; *Kā 'ia ēnā?* Kā 'ia rā. How many are there? I'm not sure how many; *Ko te 'ia taime tēia i tōku 'aere-'anga mai ē kāre rāi i oti*. Goodness knows how many times I've come here, and still it isn't finished; *Mē kā taki 'ia*. I don't know how many each there'll be; '*Ē 'ia ā'au tamariki?* How many children do you have?; '*Ē 'ia ā Pāpā moni?* *Ē 'itu paunu*. How much money does Father have? Seven pounds; '*Erā 'ia tēia?* What date is it today?; '*Erā 'ia i nana'i?* What date was it yesterday? N.B. 'ia is sometimes written together with the preceding word, esp. '*ē*: '*Ē'ia tangata tei tae mai?* *Ē 'ia 'ua*. How many people came? Only a few. (See 'ē'ia.) [Pn. *fiha.]

'ia⁻², rt. *Desire (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *kaki*): '*iakai*, hunger; '*iamoe*, sleepy; '*iavai*, thirst. [Pn. *fia.]

-'ia³, pass. clitic. This form is phrasally bound and forms an immediate constituent with all the material preceding it in the verbal phrase, unlike the passive suffixes (see -a⁵ for list) which are bound to the verb. It often carries a completive sense. It

may replace one of the *-a⁵* suffixes or immediately follow it. Adverbials (including adverbial particles) may intervene between the verb and *-'ia*, and so may *-'anga⁴* (1); In this case, if the verb is suffixed by one of the *-a⁵* group, then *-'ia* must also be used, either after the last of the adverbials or after *-'anga*. N.B. When *-'ia* does not immediately follow the verb, it is sometimes written separately, but in this dictionary it is affixed to the preceding word.

1. Used with transitive verbs or verbs of action to form passives or imperatives: (a) *Kua kainga'ia te taro e te puaka*. The pig has eaten up the taro; *Tipi'ia te tītā* or *tipia'ia te tītā*. Cut the undergrowth back; *Kua tīpū'ia tāku 'oro'anga*. My case has been dismissed; *Kua 'ingā'ia 'aia e te poupou*. The post fell over onto him (cf. *Kua 'inga te poupou ki runga iāia*); (b) after adverbials: *Kua kāpiki ma'ata'ia 'aia kia 'oki mai kia tiki i te pēpa*. (They) called out to him to come back and get the note; *Kua 'apai vave'ia 'aia ki te 'are maki*. He was taken to hospital immediately; *Kua 'aka'oro vīvīki'ia te 'oro'enua*. The horse has been ridden fast; *Kua pāpāia rava'ia 'aia*. He was given a good thrashing; *Kōia 'ō'onu'ia te va'arua*. Dig the pit deep; *E rave ke takiri ravaia e au te au mea katoa*. I will utterly consume all things (Zeph. 1.2); (c) after *-'anga*: *Kua riri 'aia i te tuatua'anga'ia 'aia e te tamariki*. He was annoyed at being discussed by the children; (d) used adjectivally in participial phrases: '*E tangata 'inangaro'ia 'aia e te tamariki*. He is a man (well) liked by the children (cf. *Kua 'inangaro'ia te tangata e te tamariki*. The man was (well) liked by the children).

2. After verbs describing states and conditions. *Kua 'ina'ina'ia tōku katu*. My hair has gone grey (cf. *Kua 'ina'ina tōku katu*. My hair is grey); *Kua mataku 'aia i te 'ākara ki raro ko te ānini'ia 'aia*. He was scared to look down in case he got dizzy; *Kia akaia kotou, e kia akatumua i te inangaro*. Be ye rooted and grounded in love (Eph. 3.17). *Kāre rava tēta'i tangata e rua'ineia i roto i to'oū ra ngutu'are*. No one shall ever achieve old age in your household (1 Sam. 2.32).

3. After nouns,

in the sense having or affected by (like Eng. *-ed*), cf. *pē'au wing, pē'au'ia winged*. *Ko tei pē'au'ia, e tei poā'ia, kā kai ia kōtou*. All that have fins and scales shall ye eat (Deut. 14.9); *tei maki'ia, e tei paka'ia, e tei 'une'ia*, those that are diseased, or scabbed, or have sores (Lev. 22.22.)

'ia⁴, Mang. dial. = Rar. *kia²*.

iā¹, see *ia³*.

iā², prep. (see *i²*) + prep. (see *ā¹* (3)). *Kua pēni mātou iā te pae i te 'are*. We painted the side(s) of the house; *Kua vāere rāua iā te ni'a o te kauvai*. They cleared away (the undergrowth along) the bank of the river; *Kua ot iāku i te 'akamataara iākonei*. I've finished making a path along here. (cf. *nā³*.)

iā³, (-'ia). Shoo, drive, urge on (animals, fish). *Ka rauka iā koe i te īā i tērā au puakatoro ki roto i te 'āua?* Can you drive those cows into the enclosure?; *Īā'ia te moa ki va'o, kā kai i te tōmāti*. Shoo the chickens out, they'll eat the tomatoes; *'Auraka e īā i te 'oro'enua*. Don't urge the horse on.

iā'ai, iā 'ai. Who, whom? *Ka 'apai koe iā'ai?* Who(m) will you take?; *Tei īā'ai tō'ou pātikara?* Who has got your bicycle? [*ia³* + *'ai³*.]

iāia, i ī ia. He, she, him, her. *Kāre iāia te tika*. He has no authority, he has no right, it's not his business; *I 'ārāvei ana koe iāia?* Did you meet him?; *Mei iāia rāi 'a Ma'a*. What happened to him is just like what happened to Ma'a; *Iāia katoa ra 'oki teianei tangata*. This man was also with him (Luke 22.56); *Kua 'akakite mai 'aia ē iāia i 'oki mai ei mei Avarua mai*, 'e 'apinga tika ai te ua i Matavera. He said that as he was coming back from Avarua it was raining cats and dogs in Matavera. (cf. 'aia.) [*i²* + *ā²* + *ia¹*.]

iakai, 'ia kai, v.i. Feel hungry (dialectal). (See *'ia², kai¹*; cf. Rar. *matepongi*.)

iāku. Me. *Kāre iāku*, not with me (I haven't got it); *tei iāku*, with me (I've got it); *'Ea 'a koe i 'inangaro ei iāku?* What did you

want me for?; *iāku i 'oki mai ei mei Avarua mai*, as I was coming back from Avarua; *Kua moto 'aia iāku*. He punched me. (cf. *kiāku, au^b.*) [*i² + ā² + -ku.*]

'iamoe, v.i. Feel sleepy (dialectal). (See '*ia⁻², moe*.)

iāti¹, n. Yard. *E anga mai koe ē rima iāti nīnira*. Measure me out five yards of white drill. [Eng. yard.]

iāti², n. Yacht. *'E mea iāti tei raro i te ava, nō Marike mai*. There is a small yacht in the harbour, from America; *'E iāti tākie*. It's a sailing boat. [Eng. yacht.]

-iāti³, n. Yard, yardarm. [Eng. yard.]

'avai, 'ia vai, v.i. Feel thirsty (dialectal). (See '*ia⁻², moe*; cf. Rar. *kaki vai*.)

'ie'iie, rt. See '*aka 'ie 'ie*, lovely, pretty (Ait. dial.).

'iero, n. Temple, church ('are pure is the usual word). *Aere atura oki a Petero raua ko Ioane ki runga i te iero ra*. Now Peter and John went up together into the temple (Acts 3.1). [Gk hieros.]

'inga, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Topple, fall over (not drop, cf. *topa*), lean over, slant. *Kua 'inga te rākau ki runga i te 'are ē kua nga 'anga 'ā te 'are*. The tree fell onto the house and smashed it; *Kua 'ingā'ia 'aia e te poupou*. The pole toppled over on top of him; *I 'inga tōku 'are i te matangi*. My house was overthrown by the wind; *Kua kī tōna kāka'u i te vari i tōna 'inga 'anga*. He got his clothes covered with mud when he fell over; *Kua 'inga roa tā'au tātā, 'akatū 'ia ake tēta'i māngā*. Your writing slants too much, make it a bit more upright; *tāua rākau 'ingā ra*, that falling (or leaning) tree. 2. Fail, lose (in a contest). *Kua 'inga 'aia i tāna tārērē*. He failed in his exams; *Kua 'inga tō mātou pupu*. Our team lost; *Kua 'inga rātou i tāua tamaki 'anga*. They lost that war; *Kua 'akakeukeu 'ia te manako o te tangata, kāre rā rātou i 'inga*. The people's beliefs were shaken, but they didn't give way. (See '*aka 'inga-'inga*, '*inga 'inga*, *tā 'inga('inga)*.) [Pn. *siŋa.]

'inga'inga, v.i., fq. 'inga. Topple, lean over. *Kia tūtaka'ia te 'enua i muri ake i tāua 'uri 'ia 'angā ra, 'e mānganui te 'are ē te rākau tei 'inga'inga*. When the island was inspected after the hurricane, there were many trees and houses down; *E 'akaātea viviki i te au rākau tei 'inga'inga ki runga i te mataara*. Hurry up and clear the trees that have fallen onto the road. 'Inga'ingā moe, to be half-asleep on one's feet (rocking to and fro), nodding off. *Kua 'inga'ingā moe 'aia*. He's half-asleep on his feet; *ma te tū 'inga'ingā moe*, as if nodding off. ['inga RR.]

'ingo. Dance ('Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'ura).

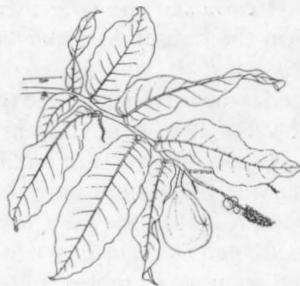
ingoa, n. Name. *Ko 'ai tō'ou ingoa? Ko Mere*. What's your name? Mere; *'E pāreu te ingoa i tē reira kāka'u*. That garment is called a pareu; *'E pātē nā te Rarotonga te ingoa i tāua 'apingā ra, 'e tōkere nā mātou*. The Rarotongans call it a pātē (slit-gong), we call it a *tōkere*; *Tē kimi ingoa nei mātou nō teia pēpe*. We're trying to think of a name for this baby; *Tē topa nei au i te ingoa o teia 'are, ko Te Aro 'a*. I now name this house, Te Aro'a; *'E ingoa kino tōna i roto i te va'a o te tangata*. He has a bad name with people; *'E ingoa 'aia nōku*. He is my namesake. **Ingoa kanga**, nickname. **Ingoa metua**, surname. **Ingoa pāpetīto**, Christian name, baptismal name. [Pn. *hiŋoa.]

'īngore, v.i. Frail, thin and weak, languid, without energy or determination, half-hearted. *Nō te 'īngore i tāua tamaitī ra, nō reira i kore ei e 'akatika'ia kia tu 'epōro*. The boy is so frail, that's why he isn't allowed to play rugby; *Kua 'īngore te tupu o tāua rākau ra nō te marumaru*. The sapling has grown thin and weak because it is in the shade; *'E tangata 'īngore tika ai koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga 'anga*. You don't get stuck into your work; *Nō te 'īngore ia kōrúa i te rave i tā kōrúa 'anga 'anga, nō reira i kore ei e oti*. You are so half-hearted about tackling jobs, that's why they don't get finished. ['ī⁷, *ngore.]

'īngorengore, v.i., fq. 'īngore. Thin and weak, half-hearted. *Ka 'īngorengore tēnā au rākau mē tanu putuputu 'ia*. Those

plants will get thin and drawn up if they are planted too close together; *nō te īngorengore ia kōtou i te 'anga'anga*, because you are work-shy. ['īngore RR.]

i'i, n. The Tahitian chestnut tree and its edible nuts. *Tapa'ia te i'i kia tūnā'ia*. Cut the chestnuts open for cooking; *'Uakia te va'aruā i'i*. Uncover the pit with the chestnuts in; *Tē kai i'i nei māua*, 'ēi nā'au tēia. We're having some chestnuts, here, these are for you; *i'i pao kiore*, a chestnut nibbled by a rat; *i roto i te i'i pao kiore*, in a tight corner, in a tight spot. Some varieties: *i'i kanakā*, a variety with large nuts used for making *kanakā* bread; *i'i kura*, a variety with red pods; *i'i tea*, a variety with pale green pods; *i'i uri*, a variety with dark green pods. (See *katu'i*). [Pn. *ifī².]

*i'i*

‘ī‘ī¹, v.i., intens. *‘īl*. Spurt out, squirt out. *Tē ‘ī‘ī mai rate vai mei roto i te mato*. The water is spurting out of the rock. [*‘īl* rR.]

‘ī‘ī², v.i. Come out in goose flesh, show goose pimples. *Kua ‘ī‘ī tōna pākiri nō te anu*. His skin was goose pimpled from the cold. (See *‘ī‘ī⁴*; cf. *‘ī‘ī¹*.)

‘ī‘ī³, v.i. 1. Strike (luck, gold, fish), encounter. *Kua ‘ī‘ī ‘aia ki te manuia*. He struck lucky, he had good luck; *Kua tupu te pekaapeka i tō rātou ‘ī‘ī’anga ki te ‘auro*. Trouble started when they struck gold; *I tō rātou ‘ī‘ī’anga ki te ika*, *kua tā‘ei rātou*. When they found fish they netted them; *Mē ‘ī‘ī koe ki te arā pō i te tautai, ka rauka tā‘au ika*. If you hit on the right phase of the moon when you go fishing, you catch plenty. 2. Catch on (*ki runga i*) a snag, entangle. *Kua ‘ī‘ī te matau ki runga i te kāoa*. The hook snagged on a coral rock;

Kia matakite, ko te ‘ī‘ī mai tēnā manamanatā ki runga iā koe. Be careful or you'll get involved in the trouble. (See *‘ī‘ī⁵*.)

‘ī‘ī¹, v.i. Spray out, come out in spurts or squirts, fq. *‘īl*. *Kāre e pakari ana te vai i te ‘aere mai, nō te mea tē ‘ī‘ī uā ra nā roto i tērā au puta o te kiri*. That water isn't coming with any force, because it's spraying out through those holes in the hose; *i te ‘ī‘ī’anga te vai ki runga iāia*, when the water sprayed over him. [*‘īl* RR.]

‘ī‘ī², (-a, -‘ia), fq. *‘ī²*. Fish with hook and line. *Tē ‘ī‘ī kōkiri nei māua*. We're fishing for triggerfish; *E au a‘o ‘ī‘ī tēnā nā taku pāpā*. Those are my father's fishing lines; *kia ‘oki mai te au tangata ‘ī‘ī mei te moana*, when the deep-sea fishermen return; *Kua ‘ī‘ī e Tua mā te tuna i raro i tēia ruā vai*. The eels in this pond have been caught by Tua and his friends. [*‘ī²* RR.]

‘ī‘ī³, n. A kind of dogwinkle, resembling the *pūpū*, but larger, and found only on seashore rocks. *Ko te ‘ī‘ī mama‘ata tā‘au e ko‘i*, ‘auraka te mea meariki. Collect only the big ‘ī‘ī, not the small ones; *Tē ko‘i anga ‘ī‘ī nei māua*. We're collecting ‘ī‘ī shells; *Kua tunu ‘aia i tāna paoti ‘ī‘ī*. She boiled her tin of ‘ī‘ī. [Pn. *siai³.]

‘ī‘ī⁴, v.i., fq. *‘ī‘ī²*. Come out in goose pimples. *I te ‘ī‘ī’anga tōna pākiri, kua kite māua ē kua matakū ‘aia*. We could see he was scared when he kept coming out in goose pimples; *Kua ‘ī‘ī iōku pākiri*. I'm coming out in goose pimples. (cf. *‘ī‘ī²*.)

‘ī‘ī⁵, v.i., fq. *‘ī‘ī³*. Strike (gold, good luck).

‘ī‘īki¹, v.i. Come out and cling on (of crabs and shellfish). *Kua ‘ī‘īki ‘ua te ariri i runga i te akau*. The *ariri* (dogwhelks) were out clinging to the reef; *Ka ‘ī‘īki te pūpū nō te ua*. The *pūpū* (small whorled gastropods) will come out (from cover) and cling on to things because of the rain; *Kua ‘ī‘īki te tupa ki runga i te au ‘ātavatava rākau i te puke‘anga te vai*. The land crabs climbed up and clung on to the branches when the floods came.

‘i‘iki², v.i. Come out in goose pimples. *Kua ‘i‘iki tōku pākiri.* I’m coming out in goose pimples. (? = ‘i‘i².)

‘i‘iri, v.i. Finicky, choosy, fastidious. *Kua ‘i‘iri te ‘oro‘enua i te mauku.* The horse is finicky about (eating) the water-grass; ‘E tangata ‘i‘iri kai tika ai koe. You’re very fastidious about what you eat; *Kāre au e ‘i‘iri i te kāka‘u, ko tā‘au ‘ua kā ‘oko mai.* I’m not fussy about clothes, buy me what you think. [‘iri¹ rR.]

‘i‘iu, v.i. Shy of people (said esp. of domestic animals which are not properly tamed or revert to a wild state). *Ka ‘i‘iu tō puaka mē roa te no ‘o‘anga ki te maunga.* Your pig will turn wild if you leave it on the hill for too long; *Kua ‘i‘iu te puakatoro nō tei itiiti‘ia ki te puakaoa.* The cow was unapproachable after the dog had been set on it; *Nō te ‘i‘iu i tōna ‘oro‘enua, kua tārarata ‘aia.* His horse wasn’t gentled, so he broke it in; *I te ‘i‘iu‘anga tāna puakatoro, kua manako ‘aia i te ‘oko ki te tangata tā puakatoro.* When his cow turned wild, he thought about selling it to the butcher. [‘iu, rR.]

ika, 1. n. Fish. ‘E manini tēia ika, ‘e maito tērā. This fish is a *manini*, that’s a *maito*; *Kā tunu au i teia mīmīti ika nā te puaka.* I’ll cook this fish head for the pig; *Ka ma‘ani ika mata au nā‘au?* Shall I prepare you some raw fish?; *Nā‘ai tērā pā ika?* Whose fish weir is that? *Ika tauira*, small fry. *Te ika a Tangaroa*, the Milky Way. *Ikā kai namu*, the mosquito fish (*Gambusia affinis*). ‘E ika marū ‘ua tēnā. That’s a simple job, there’s nothing to it (an easy fish). 2. v.i. Abounding in fish. *Kā ika teia pō i te rama.* It’ll be a good night for torch fishing (= ‘e pō ika tēia i te rama). (See *tuingāika*.) [Pn. *ika.]

ika¹, (-‘ia, ikā‘ia). Kindle (fire) by rubbing sticks or using fire-plough, strike (match). *Kua ‘ika ‘aia i te a‘i ē kā ē kua tutungi i tāna ‘ava‘ava.* He kindled a fire and when it caught he lit his cigarette; *Kā kite koe i te ‘ika a‘i?* Do you know how to make fire?; ‘Ika ‘iro i tāna a‘i, kāre e kā. ‘Iro rubs his fire, it won’t light (from a

chant); ‘Ikā ‘ia te māti. Strike a match. (See ‘ika ‘ika¹.) [Pn. *sika².]

ika², n. Vulva. *Kua mamae tōna ‘ika.* Her vulva is hurting her. [Np. *sika³.]

ika³, Netting-needle (same as *kautā*, q.v.). [Pn. *sika¹.]

‘ika‘ika, (-‘ia, ‘ika‘ikā‘ia), fq. ‘ika¹. Make (fire), strike (match). *I tō mātou ‘ika‘ika a‘i ‘anga, nāku ‘ua tei kore i kā.* When we were making fire (by friction), mine was the only one which didn’t catch; *Ravea te paoke māti, ka ‘ika‘ikā‘ia e ia kia pou.* Take the box of matches away, he’ll keep striking them till they are all gone. [‘ika¹ RR.]

‘ikape, (-a, -‘ia). Flick away, knock aside. *Kua ‘ikape ‘aia i te rākau ē kua tō ki roto i te ‘are.* He flicked the twig away and it landed in the house; *Kua auē ‘aia i tōku ‘ikape‘anga i te veri ki kō iāia.* She screamed when I flicked the centipede over towards her; *Kua ‘ikapea te kiore mate ki te pae mei roto i te punā vai.* The dead rat was flicked out onto the side of the pond; *Kua ‘ikape ‘aia i tōku rima i tōku mou‘anga i tōna taringa.* He knocked my hand away as I grabbed his ear. [‘i⁷, kape¹.]

‘ikapekape, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘ikape. Flick away. *Kua ‘ikapekape ‘aia i te rō i runga i te varaoa ē kua tuku i te varaoa kia kai te puakāoa.* He flicked the ants off the piece of bread and gave it to the dog to eat; ‘Ikapēkape ki te rākau, kā repo tō rima mē mou koe. Flick it away with a stick, you’ll get your hands dirty if you catch hold of it. ‘Ikapēkape rākau, a game involving flicking a small stick. *Tei te ‘ikapekape rākau rātou.* They are playing ‘ikapekape rākau. [‘i⁷, kape RR.]

‘ikara, v.t. Glance (the eyes) sideways (esp. as an unobtrusive signal), squint. *Kua ‘ikara mai ‘aia i tōna mata kiāku.* He gave me a sidelong glance. **Mata ‘ikara**, squint-eyed. [‘i⁷, -kara³.]

‘ikarakara, v.t., fq. ‘ikara, glance sideways. *Kua ‘ikarakara ‘aere te ‘akavā i tōna mata i tōna tae‘anga mai ki rotopū ia*

mātou. The policeman kept looking around out of the corner of his eye when he got among us. ['i⁷, -kara³ RR.]

'ikaro, (-a, -'ia). Fish sthg out, winkle out, gouge out (usually with an instrument). 'E 'ikaro koe ki te mātipi 'a'atu. Fish it out with a pocket-knife; Nō te 'ō'onu i te va'arua ki roto, kua tiki 'aia i te rākau roa 'ei 'ikaro mai i te unga ki va'o. Because the hole went deep inside, he got a long stick to winkle out the crab; Kua roa tōna 'ikaro'anga i taua meā ra, ē kāre rāi i rauka. He spent a long time trying to fish it out, but he couldn't get it; 'E mīmiti 'a'ai maoa tēia, kāre 'ua te ngā mata kua 'ikaroa. Here is a cooked tuna head, there are no eyes, they've been gouged out. ['i⁷, karo¹.]

'ikarokaro, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ikaro. Fish out. Kua 'ikarokaro te taote i te repo i roto i te motu i tōna vaevae ē kua tāmā. The doctor picked out the bits of dirt from the gash in his leg and cleaned it up; 'Auraka e oriori, kia 'ikarokaroa te parā-kai i roto i te puta i tō'ou ni'o. Don't move and I'll get the bits of food out from the hole in your tooth. ['i⁷ karo¹ RR.]

'ike, n. The old grooved tapa-beater.

'iki¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). Select (people), elect, appoint or install. Kua tupu te pekapēka i tō rātou 'iki'anga i te aronga nō te noni pōro. There was a row when they were selecting the rugby players; Kua 'iki 'a Tangi'ia i tāna tamaiti 'ei ta'unga nō tōna marae. Tangi'ia chose his son to be priest on his marae; Ko te mea mua tā tātou kā rave, koia 'oki, ko te 'iki i tēta'i 'aka'aere nō te 'uipā'anga. The first thing we should do is to elect a chairman for the meeting; Toko rai oki tei karangaia, e iti ra tei ikia. For many are called, but few are chosen (Matt. 22.14); Ko te marae 'iki'anga ariki tēia o to mātou kōpū tangata. This is where our tribe install their king. (See 'ikinga, 'iki'iki¹.)

'iki², (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. v.t. Shift position of sthg, turn sthg around, move from one place to another. Kua 'iki 'aia i tāna ngā tīnana puaka ki roto i te 'āua ma'ata. He

moved his two sows into a larger sty; Kua tārevakē tēnā poupou, 'ikia te tua ma'ata ki raro. That post is in wrong, turn it round so that the big end is at the bottom; 'Ea'a koe i 'iki ei i tō'ou tua kiāia? Why did you turn your back on him?; Kāre te tamaiti meangiti i kite ē kua 'iki ā mua i tōna pona ki muri i tōna 'a'ao'anga. The little boy didn't know he'd put his shirt on back to front. 2. v.i. Alter (of a story). Nō tei 'iki tāna tuatua, nō reira 'aia i 'akau-tunga'iāi. Because his story had changed, that's why he was punished. (See 'iki'iki², tā'iki.)

'iki³, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Hang sthg dangling (over line, rail, branch). E 'iki i te kāka'u mā'ū ki runga i te taura. Hang the wet clothes up on the line. 2. Dandle, nurse (a child) in the arms. Kua 'akaoti te pēpe i te auē i tōku 'iki'anga iāia. The baby stopped crying when I dandled him; Kāre te māmā e 'inangaro kia 'ikia te pēpe. The mother didn't want the baby to be dandled. 3. Look after, rear (a child), nurse (an invalid). Kua 'iki au iāia ē ma'ata ua atu. I looked after him until he was grown up; Kua 'iki 'aia i tōna metua ē mate 'ua atu. She looked after her father until he died. (See 'iki'iki³.) [Pn. *siki.]

'ikinga, nom. Selection, appointment. (See 'iki¹.)

'iki'iki¹, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki¹. Select, elect, appoint. Ko te au tangata tēia tā rātou i 'iki'iki mai. These are the men they've chosen. ['iki¹ RR.]

'iki'iki², (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki². Shift, turn, alter. E 'iki'iki i tō kōtou aro ki te patu. Turn your faces to the wall. ['iki² RR.]

'iki'iki³, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'iki³. 1. (a) Hang up. 'Iki'ikia ki runga i te niuniu kia marō vase. Hang it over the wire so that it will dry quickly; (b) Dandle, hold in arms (child): Kua rave atura aia ia ratou, kua ikiiki iora (Mark 10.16). And he took them up in his arms; (c) Care for, nurse: Ko tāna 'apinga aro'a tēia kiāku nō tōku 'iki'iki'anga i tana tamā'ine. This is what he gave me when I cared for his daughter;

Kua 'iki 'iki meitaki taua va'inē ra iāku i tōku maki'anga ē meitaki 'ua atu. The lady looked after me well when I was sick until I got better again. 2. n. Nurse. *Mate iora te ikiiki ia Rebeka ra ko Debora.* Then Rebekah's nurse, Debora, died (Gen. 35.8). ['iki³ RR.]

'iki'ikina¹, pass. 'iki'iki¹. Select. ['iki¹ RR, -na⁴.]

'iki'ikina², pass. 'iki'iki². Shift. ['iki² RR, -na⁴.]

'iki'ikina³, pass. 'iki'iki³. Hang up, dandle, care for. ['iki³ RR, -na⁴.]

'ikina¹, pass. 'iki¹. Select. ['iki¹, -na⁴.]

'ikina², pass. 'iki². Shift. ['iki², -na⁴.]

'ikina³, pass. 'iki³. Hang dangling. ['iki³, -na⁴.]

'ikoke, v.i. Thin (of people and animals), gaunt, skinny, lean. *Kua 'īkoke tāna au puakatoro nō te rava kore i te kai i roto i te 'āua.* His cattle got thin because there was insufficient grazing in the paddock; *Ko te va'ine ā Miri, 'e va'ine 'īkoke 'ua ē te roa.* Miri's wife, she's a tall, quite thin lady; *Nō te 'īkoke iāia, nō reira au i manako ei ē i maki'ia ana.* She was so thin that's why I thought she's been ill. (See 'īkokekoke, tā'īkoke(koke).)

'īkokekoke, v.i, fq. and dim. 'īkoke. Slim, slender, on the thin side. 'E mānea tika ai koe i tō'ou 'īkokekoke'anga, 'eia'a i teianei. You were very pretty when you were slim, but not now; *Koia tē kā tano i te tomo ki roto i te puta, nō te mea 'e 'īkokekoke 'aia ē te roa.* He's the right one to get into the hole, because he's thinish and tall. Matū 'īkokekoke, fattish, on the plump side. Kāre 'a Ngarea i te tangata matū roa, 'e matū 'īkokekoke 'ua tōna. Ngarea isn't a very fat man, he's just a bit on the plump side. ['īkoke Rr.]

'iku¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). Send for sbdy, summon, invite. *Kua 'iku au iāiakia 'aere mai, inārā, kāre 'aia i tae mai nō te manamanatā.* I sent word for him to come, but he was tied up and didn't make it; 'Ea'a te 'iku ā Pua iā koe? Why did Pua want you?; *Kua 'ikua rātou kia 'apai mai*

takita'i puaka. They were asked to bring a pig each; 'Ē toru ōku 'iku'anga iāia. Three times I asked for him to come; *Kua 'iku 'ia te aronga mama'ata o te 'enua kia 'aere mai ki te umukai 'iki'anga ariki.* The important people in the country were invited to the king's coronation feast. (See 'iku-'iku¹, 'iku'iku'anga, tā'iku('iku).)

'iku², n. Tail (of fish, animal, bird), tail end or tip of sthg. *Nā'au te 'iku o te ika, nāku te mīmiti.* You have the tail end of the fish, I'll have the head part; *E 'akaputu i te 'iku o te kīkau.* Make a pile of the tips of the coconut fronds; *te 'iku ra, e te matu i rungao i te au mea i roto ra,* the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards (Lev. 7.3). 'Iku kiore, a tree with pendant red tassel-like flowers (*Acalypha hispida*). 'Iku toto, name of one of surgeonfishes. Pereue 'iku, tail coat. (See 'iku'iku².) [Pn. *siku.]

'iku³, iku, n. The South-West wind. (cf. 'iku².)

'iku'iku¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iku¹. Summon, send for sbdy. *Kua 'iku'iku pouroa au ia rātou kia 'apai mai takita'i pūtē.* I've sent word to them all to bring a sack each; *Nō tōna 'iku'iku putuputu mai ia māua.* Because he invited us so often; *Kua 'iku'ikua rātou kia 'aere mai ki te 'uipā'anga.* They were told to come to the meeting. ['iku¹ RR.]

'iku'iku², n., fq. 'iku². Tail end, tip. *E tīpūpū i te 'iku'iku kīkau me oti te 'are i te ato.* Trim off the ends of the coconut leaves (i.e. trim off the eaves) when the house has been thatched; *Ko 'ia tēnā au 'iku'iku kīkau.* Pick up those coconut leaf ends; 'E au 'iku'iku ika 'ua te toe. Only the tails of the fish are left. ['iku² RR.]

'iku'iku'anga, nom. Last instructions or wishes (on deathbed or going abroad). *Tēia tāku 'iku'iku'anga kia rātou, koia 'oki, kia no'o 'ua rātou ki te kāinga ma te mataora.* This last wish I send them: may they just live at home in happiness. (cf. reo 'iku('iku).) ['iku'iku¹, -'anga⁴.]

'ikuna, pass. 'iku¹. Summon. ['iku¹, -na⁴.]

‘imene, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Sing (a song). ‘I ‘imene‘ia ana tēnā ‘imene i napō e tēta‘i va‘ine i roto i te rātio. That song was sung last night by a woman on the radio; ‘Auraka e āva ‘ua mē ‘imene. Don’t shout when singing; Kua tā‘uri‘uri te mātakitaki i tōku ‘imene‘anga. The audience swayed from side to side as I was singing. 2. n. Song, hymn. Tē ‘uri ‘imene nei māua. We’re composing a song; ‘E ‘aka‘aka roa te reo o tēnā ‘imene. That hymn is in too low a key. Te ‘imene o te Ariki
Va‘ine, God Save the Queen, the National Anthem. ‘Imene tapu, church hymn. Koiate tamaiti ‘uri ‘imene tapu. He composes hymns. (See ‘imenemene, ‘aka-‘imene, tā‘imene.) [Gk hymnos.]

‘imenemene, v.i., fq. ‘imene. Sing. *Kua ‘imenemene ‘aia ma te rekareka*. She sang away happily. [‘imene Rr.]

ina, (-‘ia, inā‘ia). Expose to the heat of a fire (in order to make leaves pliable or singe hairs off carcase). *E ina ‘ē rua ‘āriki ‘ei va‘ī i te ika*. Heat two banana leaves to wrap the fish in; *Kia oti te kikau i te ina ka raranga ai au i tō kete*. When the coconut leaves have been softened up over the fire I’ll plait your basket; *Kua pakapaka te ‘āriki i tōna ina‘anga*. He scorched the banana leaves heating them; *Inā‘ia te rākau ka ‘o‘ore ei*. Heat the wood by the fire before you remove the bark; *E ina mai koe i te puaka, nāku e ina i te ‘āriki*. You singe the pig, I’ll heat the banana leaves. (See *inaina*, ('aka-, tā)-māinaina, pāina(ina).)

inā, i nā, interj. Typically used at the beginning of a sentence to attract attention. 1. Excuse me! *Inā ake!* Stand aside! Make way!; *Inā ake ana!* Stand aside please!; *Inā ana, kia ‘akakite mai i te ora?* Excuse me, can you tell me the time? 2. Let me see! ‘E ‘apinga kite tāku. *Inā!* I’ve got something I found. Let me see!; *Inā, kia ‘ākara au i te tātā*. Here, let me see the writing; *Inā tō‘ou rima?* May I see your hand?; *Inā ka ‘aere?* Shall we see if you can walk? 3. Lo and behold! Look! *I nā, te tu ua nei au ki te ngutupa, e te topāpā atu nei*. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock (Rev. 3.20); *I nā oki, kua kore*

akenei te tuatau paroro. For, lo, the winter is past (Song 2.11). 4. There you are! I knew it! I told you so! *Inā, i karanga atu ana au ē kā motu tō‘ou rima*. There, I told you you’d cut your hand. *Inā rā, i nā rā, inārā*, but, however, nevertheless. [*i², nā⁴*.]

‘ina¹, (-‘ia, inā‘ia), v.i. Silver grey (of hair). *Kua ‘ina te katu o tawa tamaiti*. That child has grey hair; *Nō Pāpē te katu ‘ina*. Pāpē has grey hair; *Inā, kia ‘u‘uti au i te ‘ina i runga i tō katu*. Come, let me pull out the grey (hairs) on your head; *Ka ‘inā‘ia te katu ū‘ou mē kai koe i te ate o te tōtara*. Your hair will go grey if you eat the liver of the porcupine fish (said by adults to withhold this delicacy from the children). (See ‘inanga, ('aka-)‘ina‘ina, ‘inapōtī, ‘inapōtea, kō‘ina‘ina.) [Pn. *sina.]

‘ina², n. Great-grandchild (or perhaps great-great-grandchild); now rarely used, and with uncertainty as to the precise generation. (cf. ‘inarere.)

ina‘ea, When? (See *na‘ea*.)

‘inanga, n. Whitebait, silverbait. ‘E ‘Inanga tēnā ika, ka tā‘ei tātou ki te nāriki. Those fish are whitebait, we’ll catch them with the nāriki net; *Īā‘ia mai tēnā kōpū ‘Inanga ki roto i te kupenga*. Drive that shoal of whitebait into the net here; *I kai ‘Inanga ana koe i nana ‘i?* Did you have whitebait yesterday? [Pn. *hinaja.]

‘inangaro, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Require, need, want, desire. *Mē ‘inangaro koe i tēta‘i ‘ua atu ‘apinga, ‘auraka e mataku i te pati mai*. If you want anything else at all, don’t be afraid to ask; *Ka ‘inangaroa ‘ē varu tangata ‘aka‘ou ‘ei ‘a‘aki i te ‘ānani*. Another eight men will be needed to pick the oranges; *Ka ‘inangaro‘ia tēia piri kia kimi‘ia ma te matatio*. This problem will need to be gone into very carefully; *I tōku ‘inangaro‘anga i te ‘uri meika, kua ‘aere roa au kua pati kiāia*. When I wanted the banana shoots, I went straightaway and asked him; *Nō tōna ‘inangaro ki tāku pēpe rākau, nō reira ‘aia i auē ei*. She wants my doll, that’s what she’s been crying about;

Tērā te 'enua mē ka 'inangaro tanu kai. There is the land, if you want to grow crops. 2. Love, like. *Nō tōna 'inangaro iāku, nō reira kua pati 'aia ki tōku metua kia 'akaipoipo 'aia iāku.* He loves me so much he's asked father if he can marry me; *E inangaro atu koe i tō Atua ia Iehova ma to ngakau katoa.* Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart (Deut. 6.5); *mate i te 'inangaro,* lovesick; 'e pū-'āpi'i 'inangaro 'ia, a well-liked teacher; 'e 'iti tangata 'inangaro tamaki, a warlike race; *Ko tāku tamaiti 'inangaro tēia i roto i tāku pupu.* This is my favourite child in the class; 'E tangata 'inangaro tautai 'a Mai. Mai loves going fishing; 'Ea 'a tō'ou manako? Kāre au e 'inangaro ana. What do you think? I don't like it; *Nō tōna 'inangaro-kore i te 'aere.* Because he wasn't keen on going. [Pn. *fina-njalo.]

inaina, (-'ia, *inainā'ia*), fq. *ina*. Expose to heat, singe. *Kāre i roa ana tōku inaina-'anga i te tuna ki runga i te a'i.* It didn't take me long to burn off (the coating of slime on) the eel over the fire; *Kua inainā-'ia te puaka?* Have the pigs been singed?; *Kia pou te kīkau i te inaina.* When the coconut leaves have all been softened up by heating. [*ina* RR.]

'ina'ina, (-'ia, *'ina'inā'ia*), v.i., fq. *'ina¹*. Greyish, streaked with grey (of hair, or the early morning or late evening light). *Kua pakari rāi 'aia, nō reira i 'ina'ina ai tōna ūpoko.* He's getting on now, that's why he's got grey hairs; *I te 'ina'ina'anga tōna ūpoko, kua manako 'aia kā tuku ki te vairākau kerekere.* When her hair began to go grey, she decided to dye it black. **Tangata ūpoko** *'ina'ina*, an old hand, a very experienced person. *Ko te rave tika ai tēia ā te aronga ūpoko 'ina'ina.* This is just the way the old hands do it; *E no'o kia 'ina'ina te rākā 'oki ei.* Wait till evening before you go back; *Tē 'ina'ina 'uā ra i taua pōpongī ra i kite atu ei au iāia ki ta'atai.* The morning light was still grey when I caught sight of him on the beach. [*'inal* RR.]

'inaki, n. A circular wickerwork fish trap woven from long thin coconut roots or the

aerial roots of *Freycinetia*. *Tē raranga 'inaki nei au.* I'm weaving an 'inaki trap; *I tāomi tā māua 'inaki ki rotopū i tērā ngā kāoa.* We set our 'inaki trap down between those two coral rocks; 'E kiekie ma'ani 'inaki tēia. These *Freycinetia* roots are for making 'inaki traps. [Pn. *fiinaki.]

-**'inana**. Draw (a bow). (See 'aka 'inana.)

inana'i, i nana'i. Yesterday. (See *nana'i*.)

'inano, n. The sweet-scented male pandanus blossom. *Kua nga'ā te 'inano kua kakara.* The pandanus flowers are out, they're scenting; *Ka 'a'aki atu au i tēia kā'ui 'inano?* Shall I pick this bunch of 'inano?; *Tē ma'ani 'ei 'inano nei au.* I'm preparing an 'inano garland. [Pn. *sinjano.]

inapō, i napō. Last night. (See *napō*.)

'inapōiri, v.i. (Be) moonless night. *Ka tiaki roa mātou kia 'inapōiri ka 'aere ei kā rama.* We must wait for a moonless night before we go torch fishing; *Nō te 'inapōiri, nō reira te ika i varenga ai.* There is no moonlight, so the fish aren't shy. (cf. 'inapōtea) [*'ina¹, pō¹, -irī³*.]

'inapōtea, n. Time of bright moonlight, when the moon is near full. *Mei tēta'i 'inapōtea kia tēta'i tō mātou kimi'anga i te 'enua ko Rarotonga.* We were searching for Rarotonga from one full moon to the next; 'Ā'aere mārie, e aku pōtiki, kia kite kōrua i ngā 'inapōtea. Take things gently, my dears, and (live to) see (beautiful things like) the bright moonlight nights (proverb). [*'ina¹, pō¹, tea.*]

inārā, conj. But, however, nevertheless. *Kua 'inangaro au i te 'aere, inārā, kāre tōku ngā metua e 'akatika.* I wanted to go, but my parents wouldn't let me; 'Aere rā, inārā kia matakite. Goodbye, but take care; *Inārā, kāre tātou e 'āriki 'ua i tāna tuatua.* All the same, we just won't agree to what he proposed. [*i², nā⁴, rā²*.]

'inarere, n. A great- (or possibly great-great-) grandchild. 'E 'inarere 'aia nāku, 'e tamā'ine nā tāku ūtarō. She's a great-grandchild to me, my grandchild's daughter. [*'ina², rere.*]

'ine, prop.n. (vocative use only). Dear, darling: an affectionate term of address to women (wife, sweetheart, daughter, old friend, young girl, but not used by brother to sister). *E tika rāi tā'au, e 'ine.* You are quite right, my dear; *Kāre rava au, e 'ine, i tuatua pērā ana.* No, my dear, I never said anything like that. (See *mā'ine*, *rua'ine*, *vā'ine*.) [Pn. *fine.]

'inē, 'i nē, interj. Used to seek approval, confirmation, or agreement to a request. May be translated by an English tag-question, please. *E tika rāi tāku, 'inē?* I am right, aren't I?; *Ka 'aere atu au, 'inē?* I will be coming, won't I?; *Inē rāi ē kua keiā'ia te merēni ā'au?* Is it really true that your melons have been stolen?; *Ōmai ana kiāku te māti, 'inē?* Pass the matches, would you?; *Inē rāi, e māmā ē, ka 'aere tātou ki Avarua?* Oh, please, mother, shall we be going to Avarua?; *Nā'au i rave, 'inē?* You took it, didn't you?

'inere, n. Hinge. *Tā'inua te 'inere, kua tangitangi.* Oil the hinges, they're squeaking; *'E au paoke 'inere mama'ata 'ua tēia.* These packets are all of large-size hinges. [Eng. hinge.]

-ini, rt. See (*tā)māinini.*

'ini, 'initi, n. Inch. *E paunu 'ē rua paunu naero ono 'ini.* Weigh out two pounds of six-inch nails; *E riringi mei te rua 'ini vai ki roto i te karāti.* Pour about two inches of water into the tumbler. [Eng. inch.]

'inika, n. Ink. *Tātāia tō pēpa ki te 'inika.* Write your letter in ink; *Ōmai te mō'ina 'inika muramura.* Give me the bottle of red ink; *Kua ta'e 'ua te 'inika o te tuātai.* The inky slime of the *tuātai* (sea-snail) flowed out. *Pēni 'inika*, pen. *Nāku tēnā pēni 'inika.* That's my pen. [Eng. ink.]

'initi, n. See *'ini*, inch.

'initiko, n. Indigo shrub (*Indigofera*). *'E 'initiko te rākau pakari aka i tēnā.* Indigo stakes are stronger than those; *Ūtia tēnā pū 'initiko.* Pull out that indigo bush; *Tē pari 'initiko nei māua 'ei pātia tōmāti.* We're cutting indigo sticks to stake the tomatoes with. [Eng. indigo.]



'initiko

'initīni, n. Engine. *Kua mate te 'initīni, kua pou pa'a te 'inu.* The engine has stopped, it is probably out of oil; *Tē ma'ani 'initīni mōtokā nei māua.* We're overhauling a car engine. *'Are 'initīni*, engine-room. *Tei roto i te 'are 'initīni te pānara.* The spanner is in the engine-room. [Eng. engine.]

'initinia, n., v.i. (Work as an) engineer. *Koia te 'initinia ma'ata i runga i tō mātou pa'i.* He's the chief engineer on our ship; *I 'initinia ana au i runga i tērā pa'i.* I was the engineer on that ship; *Ē toru mata'iti i tōku 'initinia 'anga i runga ia Mātua.* Three years I served as engineer on the Mātua. [Eng. engineer.]

inu, (-a, -'ia, 'mia). Drink. *E inu pakari i te vai anu.* Drink plenty of cold water; *Tēia te vai meitaki nō te inu.* This is the best water for drinking; *Tēia te vairākau inu, tērā te mea parai.* This medicine is to drink, that one is to rub on; *Kua kona 'aia i tōna inu'anga i te kava 'ānani.* He got drunk drinking the orange liquor; *Kua inua e Pere taku nū.* Pere drank my coconut; *Te au mea katoa e inumia i roto i te reira āriki, e viivii ia* (Lev. 11.34). Everything that might be drunk from such a vessel is unclean. (See *inunga*, *inuinu*.) [Pn. *inu.]

'inu, n. Oil, dripping, fat. *Kua pou te 'inu o te matīni 'ārote.* The tractor (or rotary hoe) is out of oil; *E tīpūpū koe i te ika, kia 'akata'e au i te 'inu.* You cut the fish up while I melt the dripping; *Kua maringi te 'inu.* The oil got spilt. *'Inu ika*, fish oil, cod-liver oil. *'Inu mārō*, grease. *E parai i tēia au ngā'i o te matīni ki te 'inu marō.* Apply grease to these parts of the engine. *'Inu mata*, linseed oil. *'Inu puaka*,

lard. 'Inu puakatoro, dripping. 'Inu tā, creosote. Kēke 'inu, doughnut. Titō 'inu, oilcan. (See tā 'inu 'inu.) [Pn. *sinu].

inunga, nom. Occasion when drinking takes place. **Inungā kava**, drinking-bout, drinks party. **Inungā tī**, tea-party. [*inu, -nga²*.]

inuinu, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq. *inu*. Drink (esp. when no specific drink is mentioned), drink liquor. *E 'ōake kia inuinu vera 'ua 'aia i te vairākau*. Give him the medicine to drink hot; *Kua 'āngari mai tōku mare i tōku inuinu 'anga i tēia vairākau*. My cough has got a bit better since I've been taking the medicine; *Kua inuinua tōku tiā vai rēmene e te tamariki*. The children have drunk my jar of lemon juice; '*Aere mai, tē inuinu 'ua ake nei māua*. Come on in, we're just having a little drink; *Nō te inuinu mai māua*. We've been having a few drinks. [*inu RR.*]

'inu'inu, v.i., n. 1. Greasy, oily (state), fatty. *Kua 'inu'inu tōna rauru i te 'akari*, his hair was greasy with hair oil; *Kua mataku 'aia i tōna māmā i te 'inu 'inu 'anga tōna ponā*. He was scared of (what) his mother (would say) when he got oil over his shirt; '*Auraka e kai 'aka'ou i te kai 'inu 'inu*. Don't eat any more fatty foods; *tēta i kāka'u 'inu 'inu*, an oily cloth; *mangamangā rima 'inu 'inu*, greasy fingers. Te 'inu'inu o te 'enua, the fat (best part) of the land. *Koia tei kai meitaki i te 'inu 'inu o tēia 'enua*. He is the one who has reaped the benefit from this land. 2. Gorgeous(ness), glorious. *Akakakau maira iaia i te kakau inuinu*, and arranged him in a gorgeous robe (Luke 23.11); *E riro katoa oki te iero o te atua maata nei o Diana i te akavaavaaia, e e kore tona inuinu*. But also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed (Acts 19.27). [*'inu RR.*]

inuinumia, pass. *inuinu*. Drink. [*inuinu, -mia*.]

inumanga, nom. Place where something to drink is available. *Ka ta'e mai te vai mei roto i reira, ei inumanga na te tangata*.

There shall come water out of it, that the people may drink (Ex. 17.6.)

inumia, pass. *inu*. Drink. [*inu, -mia*.]

i'o¹, 1. n. (a) Glass (general term). *Mei te i'o te areare*, clear (transparent) as glass; *i'o areare*, clear glass (as opposed to *i'o pōpōiri*, clouded or frosted glass); *Kua nga 'āngā 'ā te kapu i'o*. The glass bowl is broken; (b) Lens, and various instruments containing a lens, or glass, e.g. telescope, magnifying glass, sextant (*i'o rā*), X-ray machine (*i'o maki*), looking box (for viewing sea-floor) (*i'o tūrama*), mirror (*i'o 'akaata*). *Kuanga 'ā te i'o i tēta'i mata i tōna tītī'a*. One of the lens in his glasses is cracked; *Tē 'ākara nei au nā roto i te i'o, 'e 'oro 'enua muramura tei mua*. I'm looking through the telescope now, there's a sorrel-coloured horse in the lead; *Kāre e taka meitaki tēnā manumanu mē 'ākara mata 'ua koe, 'ei i'o roa*. You won't be able to make out that insect properly with your bare eyes, you need a magnifying glass; *Ko te i'o rā tēnā a te rangatira*. That's the captain's sextant; *Kua 'aka'anga 'āngā 'āia i te i'o maki*. He operated the X-ray machine; *Nō 'ai tēnā i'o 'akaata?* Whose mirror is that? (c) Pupil (of the eye). *Ko te i'o i tōna mata katau tei kino*. The pupil of his right eye has been damaged. 2. (-a, -'ia). View through telescope and other optical instruments (cf. 1(b) above), X-ray sbdy. '*Epa 'ī tāku e i'o nei*. I've got my telescope trained on a ship; *Kāre 'e mea i kitea i tōku i'o 'āngā mua*. I didn't see a thing when I first looked through the telescope; *Tē i'ō ra te rangatira pa 'ī i te rā*. The skipper is taking a reading on the sun; '*Aere ki te taote kia i'o iā koe*. Go to the doctor and get an X-ray done; *Kāvea mai tēnā tangata maki kia i'o 'ia*. Bring that patient along to be X-rayed; *Kua i'o 'ia tōna umauma*. Her chest was X-rayed. (See *tāi'o*.)

i'o², n. Pith, core. (See *u'o*.)

i'o³, n. Strand (of hair). '*Auraka 'ua atu tēta i i'o i tōna rauru kia pākoti 'ia*. Not a single hair on his head shall be cut; *Kare rava tetai io rauru o to tamaiti e topa ki raro i te one*. There shall not one hair of

thy son fall to the earth (2 Sam. 14.11). **I'o Atua**, name given to a heathen priest (= *taura atua*). [Pn. *io².]

i'o⁴, v.i. Bend down, get down, descent. *E i'o ki raro*. Bend down, or get down; *Kāre au e tae i te i'o atu nā konei*, 'e mataku au. I daren't get down through here, I'm frightened; *Kua i'o 'aia ki raro ē kua 'akatū mai i te tamaiti*. He bent over and stood the child on his feet; *Kua patere 'aia i tōna i'o 'anga ki raro*. He slipped getting down; *Auraka ei toto ara kore kia i'o mai ki runga ia matou nei*. Lay not upon us innocent blood (Jon. 1.14). (See *i'o⁵*, *iōnga*, *iōra*.) [Pn. *hifo.]

i'o⁵, dir.part. Following on directly (in time or space). *E no'o i'o kōrua, ka 'aere au*. You stay right on here, I'll go; *E kimi i'o koe iāia*. You carry right on looking for him; *I muri i'o iāku*. Just behind me, right after me; *E kave i'o koe i te kete*. Take the basket along with you (when you leave in a minute or two). **I'o nei**, just now, right now. *Kua kimi i'o nei māua iā koe, inā, tei konei 'ua rāi koe*. We've only just now been looking for you, and here you were all the time; '*Akama'ara i'o nei au iā koe*. I was just thinking of you; *Kare oki au e tae akaou i te au mea ora katoa, mei taku i rave io nei*. Nor will I ever again smite every living thing, as I have even now done (Gen. 8.21). **Iōra**, (i.e. *i'o + -ra*), just then, right then, thereupon. *Kua rave iōra 'aia i taua monī ra, ē tanu atū ra ki raro i te one*. And then he took the money and buried it in the ground; *No'o 'iōra 'aia ki raro*. And then he sat down. (cf. *i'o⁴*.) [Pn. *hifo.]

io-1, var. *i'o^{4.5}*. (See *iōnga*, *iōra*.)

Io², prop.n. Name of the first and most sacred of the old gods.

iō, v.i., n. (Give) an answering halloo, hullo back. *E iō ma'ata koe kia rongo mai 'aia*. Hullo back loudly so that he hears you; *I te toru o tōna kāpiki 'anga kua rongo 'aia i te iō, inārā 'e mamao*. When he shouted a third time, he heard an answering halloo, but a long way off; *Kāre au i rongo ana i tō'ou iō 'anga*. I didn't hear you call back.

'iōnga, nom. Horizon, in the phrase **te 'iōnga o te rangi**, where the sky meets the sea. *Tērā te pa'i e 'akangaro atū ra i te 'iōnga o te rangi*. There's the ship disappearing over the horizon. [*i'o⁴, -nga²*.]

'ioi, **'oi**, v.i. Lopsided, skewed. *E ē ē pa'a tei runga i tōna to'e, i 'Toi ei tāna 'aere*. I think he's got a boil on his back-side and that's why he's walking lopsided like that; *Kua 'i'oi te 'akatū'anga i tēnā 'are*. That house has been built lopsided; *Ā te a'a 'ua tō mata i te 'i'oi 'aere!* What do you look like squinting around like that! [? *i⁷, oi*.]

'Toi¹, v.i. Lopsided. (See *Toi*.)

'Toi², n. A small shy bird with dark plumage. *Kua kite 'Toi ana māua, kāre rā i te vaitata*. We've seen an *'Toi* before, but not close to; *Mē 'e manu kerekere meangiti 'ua, 'e 'Toi*. If it's a small black bird, it'll be an *'Toi*.



'Toi

iōna, n. Cause of bad luck, jinx, Jonah. *Nō'ou pa'a tēia iōna i ngaru ei te moana*. Maybe you are the jinx that's brought the rough seas; *Nō'ou te iōna i pōpōā ei tā tātou tautai*. You've put a jinx on our fishing; *Ko 'ai rā tēia iōna i rotopū ia tātou?* Who is the Jonah among us? [Eng. Jonah.]

iōra, see under *i'o⁵*.

ipa, v.i. Out of alignment, crooked, askew, awry. *Kua 'ipa tēnā pā tōmāti, 'akatika 'ia*. That row of tomato plants is crooked, straighten it out; *Ka kiriti tātou i tērā pā 'uri nū nō te 'ipa*. Let's take out that row of coconut saplings, it isn't straight; *Ko te ka'o 'ipa tēnā, kiritia*. That rafter is askew,

take it off; *Kua 'ipa kē te kara*. The collar was all awry; *Kua kite 'aia ē kā riri 'a Toko 'ā i tōku pē'i 'ipa'anga i te pōro*. He knew that Toko 'ā would be wild when I threw the pass wide of him. (See 'ipa'ipa, tā'ipa('ipa).) [Pn. *sipa².]

'ipa'ipa, v.i., fq. 'ipa. Out of line, crooked, warped, buckled. *Kua 'ipa'ipa te rāini i tōna rura'anga*. She didn't rule the lines straight; *Nō te 'ipa'ipa i te ara o te mōtokā, nō reira kua manako te 'akavā ē 'e konā kava te tangata 'aka'oro*. The police reckoned the driver must have been drunk because the car's tracks were swerving from side to side; *I te 'ipa'ipa'anga ngā uira i tōna pātikara, kua riri 'aia kiāku nō te mea nāku i 'akaū ki te mōtokā*. He was angry with me because the wheels of his bicycle were buckled when I ran the car over it. ['ipa RR.]

'ipana, (-'ia). Lever or prise up, out or off; flick away (with an implement). '*īpanā'ia te kiore mate ki roto i te va'arua*. Flick the dead rat into the hole; *Kua 'ipana 'aia i te tāpoki o te punu*. He prised off the lid of the tin; *E 'ipana i te repo i roto i te puta*. Pick the dirt out of the wound. ['i⁷, pana¹.]

'ipanapana, 1. (-'ia), fq. 'ipana. Prise or lever up or out. *E 'ipanapana i te repo i tō'ou maikuku rima*. Scrape the dirt from under your nails. 2. '*īpanapana rākau*, (to play) tip-cat, a kind of cricket played with a stick instead of a bat. ['i⁷, pana¹ RR.]

'ipeke, (-a, -'ia). Shove or knock away, drive out, eject; knock out (of competition). *Kāre e nāku i 'ipeke i tā'au tupe ki te pae*. It wasn't me that knocked your pitching-disc out to the side (of the mat); *E tāmata pakari koe i te 'ipeke i tērā tamaiti ki va'o mei roto i te rīngi*. Try hard to shove that boy out of the ring; *Kua 'oro te kiore i tōna 'ipeke'anga i te putunga tūtā ki te kōkai*. The rats ran when he forked the heap of rubbish away; *Kua 'ipeke 'ia te au 'ātavatava rākau i runga i te ara ki te pae*. The branches on the path were thrown aside; 'Aere mai koe, ka 'ipeke

tāua ia rāua. Come on, let's knock them out (of the tournament). ['i⁷, peke¹.]

'ipekepeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ipeke. Drive away, knock off, jerk or chuck sthg away. *Kāre au e tae i te 'ipekepeke i tō rātou pare, ka rutua au*. I daren't knock their caps off, they'll beat me; '*īpekepeke a te toka, kāre e kino te matiē*. Chuck out the stones, never mind about the grass; *Kua arumakina rāua e te 'akavā i tō rāua 'ipekepeke'anga i te vari ki runga i te māramarama*. The policemen chased them away when they were flicking the mud onto the windows; '*E au tamariki mama'ata, kāre pa'a e rauka ia tāua kia 'ipekepeke*. They are big children, I doubt if the two of us will be able to throw them out. ['i⁷, peke¹ RR.]

'ipena, n. Hyphen. *E tuku i te 'ipena ki rotopū*. Put a hyphen between. [Eng. hyphen.]

ipo¹, n. A cool breeze coming down from the hills at night, land breeze. '*E pakari roa te ipo i tēia pō, nō reira kā 'oki mātou, kāre e pu'apinga te rama*. The land breeze is too strong tonight, so we're going home, it's no good torch fishing; '*E pō ipo tēia ē te anu*. There's a (strong) land breeze tonight, and it's cold too.

ipo², rt. *Darling, sweetheart. (See 'akai-poiopo, marry.) [Ce. *ipo.]

ipu, n. 1. Cup-shaped piece of coconut shell, cup or basin made from coconut shell. *Ko'ia te ipu 'akari, ka 'akautungā-'ia koe*. Pick up the cup-shaped pieces of coconut shells or you'll be fined; *Tēia te pūtē ipu 'ei ta'u i tā'au a'i*. Here is a sack of coconut shells to stoke up your fire; *Tē ko'i ngāra'u ipu 'akari nei au*. I'm collecting charcoal burned from coconut shells. 2. Cup, basin (general term), ('Ātiu, Ma'uke, Mitiāro dial.). *Ipu katu*, skull. *Kare rava i kitea, mari ra ko te ipu katu, e nga tapuae, e nga kapu-rima*. But they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands (2 Kings 9.35). (See tāipu.) [Pn. *ipu.]

ipukarea, n. Inherited land, homeland, ancestral home. *Kua orongaia mai tāua enua*

nei no tatou ei kainga ipukarea. The land is given us for inheritance (Ezek. 33.24); *Kare au e pa i te kainga ipukarea no toku ai metua noou.* I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers (1 Kings 21.4); *Ka vao ei ei ipukarea no ta tatou au tamariki e tuatau ua atu.* And leave it (the land) for an inheritance to our children for ever (Ezra 9.12); *Te ipukarea tēia o tōku ngā metua.* This is the land where my parents have always lived. [? *ipu* + ? *karaea*.]

ira¹, n., v.i. A linear mark (esp. a mark on the skin), leave a mark. *'Ea'a tērā ira i runga i tō'ou rae?* What is that mark (e.g. weal) on your forehead?; *Kua ira meitaki tōna tapuae ki runga i te one.* His footprints left a clear trail in the sand; *Kua matakū 'aia i te ira'anga te repo i tōna rima ki runga i te 'āriki kaingākai.* He was alarmed when the dirt on his hand left a mark on the tablecloth; *Tēia te pēni tātā ira ake i tēnā.* This pencil makes a better mark than that; *E taomi koe i tēta'i māngā i te pēni mē tātā, kia ira meitaki.* Press down a bit harder on the pencil when you write, so that it leaves a clear mark. *Ira nga'ā,* cracked. *Kua ira nga'ā te i'o.* The glass is cracked. *Ira motu,* a scar. *Ira uira,* wheel mark, rut. (See *ira'ira*). [Pn. *ila.]

ira², n. An illness affecting babies in which the eyeball is said to turn blue (? infantile gastroenteritis). *'E ira te maki o tēnā pēpe.* That baby is suffering from *ira*. (cf. *ira¹*.)

ira'ira, n., v.i., fq. *ira*. (Show) linear marks. *'Ea'a tērā iraira i runga i te kaingākai?* What are those marks (e.g. scratches) on the table?; *Kua iraira tōna rima i te pāraku-'ia'anga e te kiore ngiāo.* The cat left scratch marks on his hands; *Kua pāpā 'aia i tana tamaiti ē i te iraira'anga te vaevae kua tangi 'aia.* He strapped his son, but regretted it when the weals appeared on his legs; *I tō te 'akavā pāina'anga i taua pēpā ra ki te māti, kua iraira mai te au tuatua muna tei tātāia ki runga.* When the detective exposed the piece of paper in front of a match, the secret message appeared. [*ira¹* RR.]

īrau, (-a, -'ia). Hook sthg out, fish sthg out (with an implement). *Tēia te rākau 'ei 'īrau ki va'o.* Here's a stick to hook it out with; *Kāre e taea e au i te 'īrau, 'e poto roa te rākau.* I can't reach to hook it out, the stick is too short; *Kua 'īrau 'aia i te ruru tāviri ki te niuniu nā roto i te māramarama.* He used a piece of wire to hook the bunch of keys out through the window; *Kua tika te matau i runga i te rākau i tōku 'īrau-'anga i te tōtara i roto i te va'arua.* The hook on the end of the pole bent out straight again when I got it hooked onto the porcupine fish in the hole; *Kua 'īrau te one i roto i te motu i tōna vaevae.* (She) picked the dirt out of the cut in his foot. ['ī⁷, rau³.]

īraurau, (-a, -'ia), fq. *īrau*. Hook sthg out. *Tēia te kata māti 'ei 'īraurau i te repo i roto i tō'ou mangamangā rima.* Here's a matchstick to get the dirt out from under your fingernails; *Kāre te unga i peke mai ana ki va'o i tō rāua 'īraurau'anga.* They didn't get the crab (out of its hole) when they tried to winkle it out. ['ī⁷, rau RR.]

īrava, n. Verse (in Bible), clause or section (in document). *E 'e'eu ki te Puka 'Anga'anga, pene ono, 'īrava 'itu.* Turn to Acts, chapter six, verse seven; *Nā tēia 'īrava ture e pāto'i i tō'ou manako.* This clause in the law contradicts your opinion; *'Ākara ki te 'īravā ture toru 'ānere mā rua.* See Section 302 of the Code.

īra-varu, n. Epithet applied in legends to a sea-monster. *Kua pou rātou i te īra-varu o te moana.* The monster of the ocean took them all (said of those lost mysteriously at sea). [? *ira¹*, *varu²*; cf. *rārā-varu*.]

īri¹, v.i. 1. Rest on some support, lodge on sthg. *E tuku i tēnā pi'a ma'ata kia īri meitaki ki runga i tēia ngā potonga rākau.* Put that big crate down so that it rests securely on these two bits of wood; *Kua īri mai te au i runga i toku au rara.* The dew lay upon my branches (Job 29.19); *Kua patere 'aia ki raro, ē kua īri ki runga i te 'ātava rākau.* He fell off, but fetched up in the branches. 2. Go aground. *Kua īri te vaka ki runga i te kāoa.* The canoe grounded on the coral; *Kua īri te pa'i ki*

runga i te akau. The ship went aground on the reef; *Kua iri iora taua araka raki runga i te au maunga ra i Ararata* (Gen. 8.4). And the ark rested upon the mountains of Ararat. 3. Have a place on board. *Kāre e iri te kātoatoa i tēia terepu, kia 'oki mai te poti ka 'akapou ei.* Everybody won't be able to get aboard on this trip, the boat will come back for the rest; *'E toru ngā'uru rāi tangata kā iri.* There is room on board for thirty people only; *Kāre e iri tēnā au ruru rākau, kua tomo te pere 'ō.* There is no room for those bundles of wood, the cart is full. 4. Descend or light upon one (of a title, curse, blame, or luck). *Kāre rava 'e tā'onga e iri ki runga iā koe.* You'll never get any title; *Kua iri te pōpōā ki runga ia kōrua mē kāre kōrua e 'akarongo ki tāna.* You'll get bad luck if you don't heed what he is saying; *Kua iri te manuia ki runga iāia.* He was blessed with good fortune; *'Auraka koe e 'oki 'aka'ou ki tōna kāinga, ko te iri mai tē reira manamanatā ki runga iā koe.* Don't go back to his place again or you'll get the blame for it all. (See *iriiri*.) [Pn. *hili.]

iri². See (*iri*)*iria*.

-**iri³,** in (*pō*)*pōiri*, '*akapōiri*, *tā*(*pō*)*pōiri*. (cf. *uri*?)

iri¹, (-a, -'ia). Sort out. *E 'iri i te 'ānani kino.* Sort out the bad oranges; *Kua oti tēnā au pi'a rēmene i te 'iri.* Those boxes of lemons have been sorted; *Ka 'iria te 'ānani nā mua ka 'a'ao ei.* The oranges will be graded before they are packed; *I tōna 'iri'anga i tāku pūtē pārau, kua kitea tēta'i au pārau kāre i tae te vāito.* When he checked through my sack of pearl shells there were some that didn't come up to size. [Pn. *fili¹.]

iri², (-a, -'ia). Plait, braid, twine. *Tē 'iri nei au i tōku rauru.* I'm braiding my hair; *E raranga koe i te kete, nāku e 'iri.* You weave the basket and I'll plait it (close the bottom with a braided keel); *Kia oti te 'ere i te 'iri ka 'aere ei tāua.* Finish off plaiting the pig tether then we'll go; *'E māne a tō-'ou 'iri'anga i tō rauru.* You've plaited your hair nicely; *E 'iri i tēia au kata 'ei taura.* Twine these strands into a rope; *Ia*

Māuī e 'iri taurā ra nō te kupenga. While Māuī was making the cord for the net. (See '*iri*'*irī²*). [Pn. *firi.]

iri³, v.i. Mourn, grieve (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *mi'i*). *Kua 'iri te metua i tāna tamaiti/ Tei 'ea rā, tei 'ea rā ē?* The father grieves for his son/Where is he now, O where now? (Mangaia chant). (See '*iri*'*iriā*.)

iri⁴, n. Red-brown dye obtained from the bark of the candlenut tree. *Ka 'aere mātou ki te 'itinga o te rā kā varu 'iri.* We're going up east to scrape off some 'iri dye; *'Ei a'a tēnā 'iri nā kōtou kā tiki ei?* What is that 'iri dye you are getting going to be used for?

iri⁵, n. Shelf, table (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *pā'ata, kaingākai*).

iri⁶. See '*iriāmoe*, *kō*'*iri*'*iriā*. (cf. '*iri*².)

-**iri⁷.** See *tā*'*iri*('*iri*), *tā*'*iripoti*. (cf. *iri*⁻², but note glottal stop.)

-**iri⁸.** See *manu*'*ri*.

iria, v. (pass. form). Blown upon, aired. *'Akatu'era'ia te pā ē te māramarama kia 'iria ā roto i te 'are e te matangi.* Open the doors and windows and let the air blow through; *Tauraki'ia te kāka'u mā'ū ki te ngā'i matangi kia 'iria e te matangi.* Hang the wet clothes out somewhere where the breeze can get at them. [*iri*⁻², -ā⁵.]

iriāmoe, **'iri-ā-moe**, v.i. Sleepy, drowsiness. *Kua 'iri-ā-moe 'aia, nō reira i 'oki ei.* She feels sleepy, that's why she has gone back; *Mē 'e 'iri-ā-moe tō'ou, 'aere e moe.* If you feel drowsy, go and have a sleep; *Kua 'āmamaramama 'aere te tangata i tō rātou va'a i tō rātou 'iriāmoe'anga.* People yawned as they got drowsy. (cf. *vare-ā-moe*). [*'iri*⁻⁶, -ā⁵ (? or ā¹), *moe*.]

iriiri, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *iri¹*. Rest, lodge, settle or ground on sthg; get a place on (bus, boat). *I te iriiri'anga te 'ātavatava rākau ki te ni'a o te kauvai, kua tiki rātou kua 'ōparapara 'aka'ou ki roto i te vai.* When the branches lodged on the bank, they got them and shoved them back into the river; *Nō te pakari i te matangi ē te ngaru i te tai, nō reira kua iriiri 'aere te au iāti ki runga i te akau.* The wind was so strong and the

waves so rough that several yachts were stranded here and there on the reef; *E neke atu kōtou ki mua kia iriiri mai tērā aronga*. Move up to the front (of the truck), so those people can get on. [*iri¹* RR.]

'iri'iri¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. fq. 'iri¹. Sort out, select. *E 'iri'iri i te au mea mearikiriki, kāre e kino te mea kerekere*. Sort out the little ones, the russets are all right; *Kua 'iri'iria 'aere 'ia te aronga mama 'ata 'ei amo i te au poupou*. (They) picked out the big ones to carry the posts. 2. fq. 'i'iri. Be choosy, finicky; pick and choose fastidiously. *Nō tōna 'iri'iri'anga i te kai, nō reira kua manako au ē 'e maki 'aia*. He was so finicky about the food that I thought he must be ill. [*'iri¹* RR.]

'iri'iri², (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iri². 1. Plait, braid. *E 'iri'iri meitaki i tō kōtou rauru ka 'aere mai ei ki te 'āpi'i*. All of you plait your hair nicely before you come to school; *Kāre i roa ana tōna 'iri'iri'anga i tēia au maka puaka*. It didn't take him long to plait these pig-ropes. 2. Twine or wreath around, decorate. *Kua 'iri'iri rātou i te 'are 'ura ki te tiare*. They decorated the dance hall with flowers; *Kua 'iri'iria te va'ine 'akaipoipo ē tāna tāne ki te tiare*. The bride and her groom were garlanded with flowers; *Kua 'iri'iri'ia te au 'are toa i ngā rā o te Kirītimiti*. The shops were all decorated over Christmas. [*'iri²* RR.]

'iri'iria, v. (pass. only), fq. *iria*. Blown upon. *'Akauta'ia te kiri'au ki kona kia 'iri'iria e te matangi, 'ei reira e marō wave ei*. Hang up the hibiscus bast there where the wind can get at it, it'll soon dry there. [*iri²* RR, -a⁵.]

'iri'iriā, v.i. Glum, miserable (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *maromaroā*). [*'iri³* RR, -a⁵.]

'irinaki, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Lean or rest on (*ki runga*). *'Auraka e 'irinaki ki runga i te māramarama*. Don't lean against the window; *Kua 'irinaki 'aia ki runga iāku ē kua varea e te moe*. He leaned on me and dropped off to sleep; *Tēia no'o'anga, kāre 'e ngā'i 'irinaki'anga*. This chair hasn't got anywhere to lean (back) against; *Tē 'irinaki nei te au mea katoa ki tā'au tika*.

Everything rests on your decision. 2. Rely on, have trust in (*i* or *kī*), believe confidently. *Kua 'irinaki tika ai au kiā koe*. I trust you completely; *Ko te rua taime tēia i tōku 'irinaki'anga ki tāna tuatua*. This is the second time that I've taken his word for it; *E ao to te tangata tei akariro ia Iehova ei irinaki anga nona*. Blessed is the man that maketh the Lord his trust (Ps. 40.4); *Kāre rava au nō te 'irinaki 'aka'ou iā koe*. Never again will I trust you; *'E tamaiti 'irinaki 'aia nā tōna metua*. His father has faith in him; *'Auraka e 'irinaki ki tērā ara kākenga, kua pē*. Don't trust to that ladder, it's rotten; *Te au tangata e 'irinaki mai nei ki runga iāku*. The people who are relying on me; *Koia tōku 'irinaki'anga*. He is the one I'm putting my faith in; *Kua 'irinakia 'aia e te kavamani*. The government have trusted him; *Kua 'irinaki tēta'i aronga ē ko te kāpua'anga o te tangata ki te Kūki 'Airani nō 'Ātia mai*. Some people confidently believe that the people of the Cook Islands came originally from Asia. (See '*irinakinga*.) [Ce. *firinaki.]

'irinakinga, nom. Trust, reliance. *Koia tōku 'irinakinga*. I have trust in him. [*'irinaki, -nga²*.]

iro¹, n., v.i. Maggot, threadworm, weevil, worm-like bacillus; maggoty. *Kua kī te ika mate i te iro*. The dead fish was full of maggots; *Kua iro pa'a tēnā 'ānani, tīria*. That orange may be maggoty, throw it away; *Kua titiri 'aia i te tuava iro*. He threw away the maggoty guava; *'E varaoa iro tēnā*. There are weevils in that flour. (See *iroiro*.) [Pn. **ilo²*.]

-iro², rt. *Mark.

'iro¹, 1. (-a, -'ia, -kia). Mix together, mix up, blend. *Kāre e kino mē kā 'iro koe i te mea rikiriki ki te mea mama'ata*. It won't hurt if you mix the little ones in with the big ones; *Tēia te rākau 'ei 'iro i tō punu pēni*. Here is a stick to stir up your tin of paint; *Kia oti te vairākau i te 'iro meitaki kā inu ei koe*. You can drink your medicine when it has been stirred; *Kua 'iroa tēia tini ngaika, 'aere mai paraia te patu*. This tin of whitewash is mixed now,

come and do the wall with it; *Te wina o te riri o te Atua ra, ko tei riringia ma te iro kore ki roto i te kapu riri nana* (Rev. 14.10). The wine of the wrath of God, which is poured without mixture into the cup of his indignation. 2. v.i. Mixed up, muddled, confused, troubled. *Kua 'iro 'ua te manako o te tangata, kāre e rauka kia 'akapāpū*. Opinion is very confused, it won't be possible to reach a definite decision; *Kua 'iro 'ua tāna tuatua nō te mataku*. He told a confused story because he was scared; *Iroiro ngata iora te ngakau o te ariki*. And the heart of the king was sore troubled (2 Kings 6.11); *E iroiro ngata maata toku*. I am in a great strait (2 Sam. 24.14). (See 'iro'iro¹, 'irokia, kā'iro(-'iro).) [Pn. *filo¹.]

'iro², (-a, -'ia). Roll (coir) together (into sennit). *Kua mā'uti'uti te 'uru'uru i tōna vaevae i tōna 'iro'anga i te ka'a*. He rubbed the hair off his legs rolling sennit; *Tē 'iro ka'a nei au*. I'm rolling sennit; '*E tangata 'iro ka'a mānea 'aia*. He rolls very good sennit; '*Iroa te ka'a kia vase*. Hurry up rolling the sennit. (See 'iro'iro², cf. 'iro¹, but cf. also miro¹.)

'iro³, n. Name of the second (?) night of the lunar cycle. '*E 'iro tēia arāpō*. It's 'iro tonight. [Pn. *filo².]

'iroa, n. Name of fish: coloured grey and brown, orange around the mouth with projecting upper teeth: one of the snappers (Lutjanidae).

iroiro, n., v.i., fq. iro¹. Maggots, thread-worm, weevils; maggoty, etc. '*E iroiro rikiriki tei kitea ki roto i tōna toto i te i'o-'ia'anga*. Tiny worm-like creatures were seen in his blood when it was examined under a microscope; *Tē kaīra te moa i te iroiro*. The fowl is eating the maggots; *Kua iroiro tēta'i au 'ānani i runga i te pū*. Some of the oranges on the trees were maggoty. [iro¹ RR.]

'iro'iro¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iro¹. Mix together, blend. *Kāre pa'a i tanō tōku 'iro'iro'anga, kua ma'ata roa te tūmēni*. Maybe I didn't mix it correctly, there is too much cement powder (and insufficient water);

Kāre e kino kia 'iro'iro'ia te tamariki tamā'ine ki te tamariki tamāroa. It doesn't matter if the girls are mixed in with the boys. ['iro¹ RR.]

'iro'iro², (-a, -'ia), fq. 'iro². Roll (coir) into sennit, make (i.e. twist) rope. *Kāre i roa ana tō rāua 'iro'iro'anga kua rauka te toru nga'uru mārō ka'a*. They didn't take long to make thirty fathoms of sennit; *Kia oti te au taura i te 'iro'iro kā kave atu ei*. We'll bring the ropes over when we've finished them. ['iro² RR.]

'irokia, pass. 'iro¹. Mix, q.v.

'iropū, v.i. Completely mixed together (a way of writing 'iro¹ + pū³, q.v.). *Te iropu ua ra te au oire o Epheraima e te au oire o Manaseh ra*. These cities of Ephraim are among [i.e. intermingled with] the cities of Manasseh (Josh. 17.9.)

'ītae, (-a, -'ia, -na). Reach for, stretch for, try to attain. *Kua 'ītae 'aia kia taea te takere o te moana, inārā nō te 'ō'onu kua pou tōna a'o*. He tried to reach the seafloor, but it was so deep that he ran out of breath; *Tēia te rākau 'ei 'ītae i tērā vī para i runga i tērā 'ātava*. Here is a stick to reach the ripe mango on that branch there; *Kua 'ītae au i tōna rima*. I reached out for his hand; '*Aere mai 'ītaea te puka, 'e teitei roa iāku*. Come and reach the book, it's too high for me; *Kua tāmata rātou i te 'ītae i tā mātou kai i te rua o te pā'anga*. They tried to reach our score in the second innings; *Kua topa 'aia ki raro i te vai i tōna 'ītae-'anga i te 'akari*. He fell into the water stretching for the coconut. ['ī-⁷, tae¹.]

'ītaena, pass. 'ītaetae, q.v.

'ītaetae, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ītae. Reach for, stretch for, try for. *Kua 'ītaetaea te 'ānani para e te tamariki ki te rākau*. The children reached for the ripe oranges with sticks; *Kua 'ītaetae rātou i te ono tapuae i tō rātou rere teitei'anga*. They tried for six feet in the high jump; *I tōna 'ītaetae'anga kia rauka te ono nga'uru maire i te ora*. When he tried to get up to sixty miles an hour. ['ī-⁷, tae RR.]

'ītaetaena, pass. 'ītae, q.v.

-ite, -rite, rt. *Equal, *alike. (See ‘ā(r)ite, ‘ā(r)ite(r)ite, ‘āite’anga.)

iti¹, v.i. Little(ness). 1. Small (in size, quantity, amount). ‘Ekie iti ‘ua tōna vaka, ‘e tere rā. His canoe has only a little sail, but it goes fast; ‘E iti tēnā ‘a’ai i tāku i mou mai ana i nana’i. That tuna is smaller than the one I caught yesterday; ‘E iti tōna ‘inangaro ki tōna pāpā i te ‘inangaro ki tōna māmā. She doesn’t like her father as much as (she does) her mother; *Kia iti mai te ua ka ‘aere ei koe*. You can go when the rain eases off; *E no’o kia iti te matangi kā tere ei*. Stay till the wind drops before you sail; *Kāre tēia i te matangi iti*. There is quite a wind up now; *Kāre tēnā i te ‘anga-‘anga iti*. That is no small task you’ve got there; *Nō te iti i te moni i tāna kīkau taro, nō reira i pou ei*. His baskets of taro were so cheap that they sold out; *Tē iti rāi ‘aia i ‘aere mai ei ki tēia ‘enua*. He was still quite (a) little (child) when he came to this country; *Kua iti atu i te rua nga’uru tapuae te roa*. It was a little more than twenty feet long; *Kua iti mai i te toru ‘eka te ma’ata*. It was a little less than three acres in extent; *i muri iti ‘ua mai*, a little later, a little behind; *i raro iti i te au angela*, a little lower than the angels (Ps. 8.5). *Iti po’epo’e*, very small. *E ngari ake te apinga iti poe-poe ma te tuatua tika ra, i te apinga maata rava ra ma te tika kore*. Better a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right (Prov. 16.8). **Mangamangārima iti**, the little finger. *Kua tāuru ‘aia i te tāpe ‘a ki te mangamangārima iti*. He put the ring on the little finger. 2. Few (in number). *Te maata ua nei te mou, te iti nei ra te aronga e kokoti*. The harvest truly is plentiful, but the labourers (reapers) are few (Matt. 9.37); ‘E iti ‘ua te aronga tei tū i te māriri. Not many people have malaria; *I te iti ‘anga te kai toe, kua ‘akamāro ‘iro i te rangatira i te aronga pā e no’ō ra i va’o*. With only a few runs still to get, the captain encouraged the batsman waiting to go in. (See *mamaiti*, (*tā-*)*meangiti*, *meangitikā*, ‘ōiti, *tāiti*.) [Np. *‘iti.]

iti², (-a, -‘ia). 1. Harry (i) an animal with (ki) another. *Inā, kia iti i te puaka ki te puakāoa*. Go on, set the dog on the pig; ‘E

rua rāi ōku i ti’anga i taua toa puakā ra ki te puakāoa, kāre rāi i ‘oki ‘aka ‘ou mai. I’ve only set the dog on that boar twice, and it’s never come back again; *Kua itia tō puakatoro ki te puakāoa*. Someone set a dog on your cow. 2. Incite, urge on (i) an animal. *Inā, kia iti i te puakāoa kia aru-maki i te puaka*. Go on, urge the dog on to chase the pig (cf. first citation under 1 above). (Imitative of the noise made to incite the animal.)

iti³, rt. *Stab (?). (See *itiiti¹*, and cf. *-ngiti¹*.)

‘iti¹, (-a, -‘ia), v.i. 1. Rise (of sun or moon). *E tū, kua ‘iti te rā*. Get up, the sun is up; *Kua ‘akaaraara ‘aia i te aronga tautai i te ‘iti’anga te marama i te oranga’uru i te pō*. He roused the fishermen when the moon rose at ten; ‘E rā ‘aia tē ‘iti mai ra. He is a rising sun (said of sbdy still in the first half of life). 2. Shine (of sun, moon, light). *Taria tō kāka’u ki va’o kia marō, kua ‘iti te rā*. Take your clothes outside to dry, the sun is shining; *Kua ‘iti mai te ata o te marama nā roto i te māramarama*. The rays of the moon shone through the window; *Kua ‘iti’ia rātou e te mārama o te Atua*. They were illuminated by the light of God. (See ‘itinga.) [Pn. *fili¹.]

‘iti², n. Edge, brink, rim. *Ka pururū te one mē ‘aere kōrua nā te ‘iti o te va’arua*. The sand will fall in if you two walk round the edge of the hole; *Kua iri te poti ki te ‘iti o te ava*. The boat has gone aground at the edge of the channel; ‘Oreia te repo i te ‘iti o te kapu. Wash the dirt off around the rim of the basin; *te ‘iti o te taoni*, the edge of town. (See *tā ‘iti²*.)

‘iti³, n. Lace. *E tīpū mai ‘ē toru iāti ‘iti matiē*. Cut me off three yards of green lace; *Kā rave au i tēnā ‘opā ‘iti*. I’ll take that roll of lace; *Tē tāviri ‘iti nei au*. I’m making lace. (See *tā ‘iti³*, cf. ‘iti².)

‘iti⁴, n. In ‘iti tangata, race, clan or tribe of people (cf. *vaka tangata*). ‘E ‘iti tangata kōpapa mēmeitaki ē te mataora. They are a healthy and a happy race; ‘E tūkē rāi tē reira ‘iti tangata o tātou. That clan of ours are rather different; *Tē tuatua nei au nō*

tōku 'iti tangata. I'm speaking for my own people.

**iti*⁵, rt. *Leap, *start (with surprise). (See **itirere*, *kō 'iti*¹, (*tā*-)*ma* 'iti, (*tā*-)*mā 'iti*'iti, (*tā*-)*pō 'itirere*, (*tā*-)*pūtaka* 'iti.) [Pn. **fiti*¹.]

-*iti*⁶, rt. (See *tā 'iti*¹, 'aka 'iti², *kō 'iti*².)

-*iti*⁷, rt. (See *poro 'iti*.)

'itinga, nom. East, place where sun and moon rise. *Kua tere atu 'a Tangi 'ia mei te 'itinga ki te 'opunga i te kimi 'anga i tōna taeake ia Tūtapu.* Tangi 'ia sailed from east to west searching for his brother, Tūtapu; *Kua 'aere atū ra 'aia ki te 'itinga o te rā ē no'o atū ra ki reira.* He travelled on eastwards and settled there; *Kua 'aere atu 'aia ki te 'itinga, ki te ngā'i e 'iti mai ana te rā i te pōpongi.* He went away to the east, to the place where the sun rises in the morning. ['iti¹, -ngā².]

itiiti¹, v.i. Gnaw spasmodically, throb (of pain), cf. *katikati*. *Kua itiiti te mamae i tōna kōpū.* He has a gnawing pain in his stomach; *Kua kite 'aia ē ka 'ānau 'aia i te itiiti 'anga mai te mamae.* She knew her time was come when the labour pains began. [-*iti*³ RR.]

itiiti², (-a, -'ia), fq. *iti*². 1. Harry. *Tērā tō 'oro 'enua kua 'oro, kua itiiti ki te puakāoa.* There's your horse, it's run off, it's been harried by a dog; *Kua itiiti 'aia i te puaka ki te puakāoa.* He urged the dog on to chase the pig. 2. Urge on. *E itiiti koe i tā 'au puakāoa kia arumaki i te moa.* Urge your dog to chase the fowl. [*iti*² RR.]

'itiki¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. (a) Tie on, around or up, tie a knot, bind, tether. *Tēia te rīpene mānea 'ei 'itiki i tō rauru.* Here is a nice ribbon to tie around your hair; *E a'o 'itiki ko 'u tēnā.* That string is for tying up the parcel; *E 'itiki i tēnā 'ope ki runga i te pou.* Tie that end round the post; *Kua 'akameitaki mai 'aia i tōku 'itiki 'anga i tōna rima motu ki te kāka'u.* He thanked me for bandaging his cut hand; *E 'itiki i te 'ope o te taura.* Tie a knot at the end of the rope; *Kua 'itiki au i tōku 'oro 'enua ki te taura 'ōu.* I've tied my horse up with a new rope; *'Itikia te puaka ki te kiri 'au kia*

kore e 'oro. Use hibiscus bast to tether the pig so it can't escape; (b) Prepare a new net for use by tying on the floats and sinkers. *Kua ta'u 'aia 'okota'i tuika 'a i tō mātou 'itiki 'anga i te kupenga.* He baked a specially fattened porker as we tied (the floats and sinkers on) the net; 'Āe, *kua 'itiki 'ia te kupenga ā Pāti i nana'i.* Yes, Pāti's (new) net was tied yesterday; *Kā 'itiki te kupenga ā tēia pōpongi.* The net is to be tied this morning. 2. n. Binding, (shoe-)lace. 'E potonga niuniu te 'itiki i tēnā mea kia kore e motu. A piece of wire is the best thing to bind that with to stop it breaking; *E 'iri kia roa tēta'i mānga i te 'itiki i tō tāmaka.* Plait the binding on your reef-sandals a little bit longer; *Kua matara te 'itiki i tō tāmaka.* Your shoelace is undone. (See 'itikitiki, pū 'itiki.) [Pn. **fii-tiki*.]

'itiki², n. Name of a freshwater eel, relatively short and plump. 'E 'apinga tika ai te matū i te 'itiki. The 'itiki eel is very fat; 'E puna 'itiki tēia. There are a lot of 'itiki in this pond; *Ka āru au kā 'I 'itiki.* I'll come along and angle for 'itiki. (cf. 'itiki¹.)

'itikina, pass. 'itiki¹. Tie, bind, q.v. ['itiki¹, -na⁴.]

'itikitiki, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'itiki¹. Tie, bind. *Ka 'itikitiki tāua iāia ki te taura ka 'akaruke ei.* Let's tie him up with rope before we leave him; *Kia oti i te 'itikitiki meitaki ka 'apai ei koe.* When it's tied up properly you can take it; *Kua pou 'ē toru rōra kāka'u maki i tōku 'itikitiki 'anga i tōna vaevae maki.* I used up three rolls bandaging his bad leg; *Kua 'itikitikia tēia taura.* This rope has been knotted; 'E au rīpene 'itikitiki rauru tēnā nō Mi 'i. Those are Mi 'i's hair ribbons. ['itiki¹ Rr.]

'itikitikina, pass. 'itikitiki. Tie, bind. ['itikitiki -na⁴.]

'itirere, v.i. Start up suddenly (from sleep or shock). *Kia 'itirere ake 'aia, tē tū 'ua mai nei tēia 'apinga pōiri.* When he suddenly jumped up, there was this dark object just standing there; *I tōna 'itirere 'anga ake mei roto i tāna moe, kua kite 'aia ē kua*

koropini'ia 'aia e te 'akavā. When he woke up with a start out of his sleep, he saw that he was surrounded by police; *Kua 'itirere* 'aia i te kōrapa'anga te uira. He jumped when the lightning flashed. ['iti⁵, rere.]

***ito¹**, loc.n. Days of yore, ancient times.

Kua vai taua tuatuā ra 'ei 'ākara'anga nā taua 'iti tangatā ra mei 'ito mai ē tae 'ua mai ki tēia rā. That saying has remained a precept for those people from ancient times right up until today; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te* 'akapapa i tōna tupu'anga mei 'ito mai, nō te mea tē iti 'uā ra 'aia i mate ei tōna ngā metua. He can't recite his genealogy down from days of yore because both his parents died when he was still very small. (See *ta 'ito*.)

-***ito²**, rt. *Ridicule (?). (See *tā 'ito*, scorn.)

***itoatoa**, v.i. Make heroic efforts, strive bravely, try valiantly. *Kua 'itoatoa* 'aia i te 'aere inārā kua matakū 'aia nō te pōiri. He tried valiantly to (make himself) go, but the dark scared him; *Kia kite atu* 'aia i te pārau i te ngā'i 'ō'onu, *kua 'itoatoa* 'aia i te ruku ē te 'openga kua rauka mai. When he saw a pearl oyster in a deep place he made great efforts to dive down and in the end he got it; *I tōna 'itoatoa*'anga kia tae 'aia ki te take o te maunga, *kua patere* 'aia ē kua 'ati tōna rima. While striving to reach the summit of the mountain he slipped and broke his arm. ['i⁷, *toa²* RR.]

***itoe**, (-a, -'ia). 1. Tear, split or strip (a leaf) lengthwise. *Tē 'itoe ne i māua i te tara o te rau 'ara*. We're stripping the prickles off the pandanus leaves (pulling off a long strip down the edge of the leaf); *'Itoe*'ia te rau 'ara kā ina ai. Strip down the pandanus leaves before you expose them to the fire (to soften them). 2. n. Spine (of banana leaf). *Tērā mai te 'itoe o te 'āriki 'ei tāpeka i tō ko 'u*. Here is a spine of a banana leaf to do up your bundle with. ['i⁷, -*toe²*.]

***itoetoe**, (-a, -'ia), fq. *'itoe*. Strip (leaves). *Nāku e ina i te 'āriki, nā'au e 'itoetoe*. I'll heat the banana leaves, you strip them off (slice off the back of the spines); *Kua kāpiki mai* 'a Poro iāku i tō mātou

'itoetoe'anga i te kīkau 'ei ma'ani purūmu. Poro called for me when we were stripping (the side leaves of) the coconut fronds to use (their spines) to make brooms; *'Itoeaea mai te rau 'ara kia vave*. Hurry up and strip the pandanus leaves. ['itoe Rr.]

***itonga**, v.i. Bruised, with blemish on the skin (of breadfruit damaged by strong cutting winds). *Kua 'itonga te kuru nō te paia e te maoake*. The breadfruit were blemished through being buffeted by the north-east winds; *'E kuru 'itonga tēnā*. That breadfruit is blemished; *Kua mou-mou 'aia i te kuru i runga i te pū i te 'itonga-anga*. He grieved to see the breadfruit being bruised on the tree. ['i⁷, *tonga²*.]

***itoro¹**, v.i. Creep, crawl stealthily. *E 'itoro koe nā muri i te patu kia kore e kite mai iā koe*. Creep along behind the wall so you won't be seen; *Kua kite atu au i te kiore ngiāo taetaevao i te 'itoro*'anga i te punuā moa. I saw the wild cat stalking the chicken. ['i⁷, *toro¹*.]

***itoro²**, n. Idol. *Kua 'anga rātou i taua 'itorō ra* 'ei atua nō rātou. They fashioned the idol to be their god; *I 'akamori ana tō mātou 'ui tupuna i te atua 'itoro*. Our ancestors worshipped gods which were idols; *Te au idolo no te etene, e ario ia e te auro*. The idols of the heathen (they) are silver and gold (Ps. 135.15); *idolo akatikitikīia*, graven images (Deut. 7.5) (Hos. 11.2). [Gk eidēlon.]

***itorotoro**, v.i., fq. *'itoro¹*. Creep. *Kua 'itorotoro mārie 'aia, inārā kāre 'aia i piri atu, kua rere*. He crept along slowly, but they flew away before he got close; *Kua kitea te keiā i te 'itorotoro*'anga nā muri i te pā rākau. The thief was spotted creeping along behind the hedge. ['itoro Rr.]

***itu**, v.i. Seven, seventh. *Kā 'itu ōku rā i te 'akatau*'anga i te 'āpi'i. I've been away from school for seven days now; *Ko te 'itu tēnā*. That's the seventh; *'Ē tu'a taki 'itu*. Share them out seven each; *'Ē 'itu rāi ēia tākai 'akari*. There are only seven bundles of coconuts here. [Pn. *fitu.]

i'u, n. Nose, snout. 'Ōreia te 'ūpē i runga i te i'u o te pēpe. Wipe the snot off the baby's nose; E rutu kia tano ki te i'u o te mangō. Strike right on the shark's snout. (See *putāngi*'u, *putāi*'u.) [Pn. *isu.]

iu, v.i. Fed up, bored; aversion. Auē te 'iu! Oh I'm fed up with it!; Kua 'iu au i te 'akarongo i tēnā 'imene. I'm sick of listening to that song; Kua 'iu au iā koe. I'm fed up with you; 'E kai 'iu tika ai tēia nāku i te kai. I'm tired of eating this (same old) food; Kua takataka 'i rātou i te ta'ua i tō rātou 'iu'anga i te 'akarongo i tāna tuatua. They stamped on the floor when they got fed up with listening to him; Kua 'iu rātou i te tiaki iāia. They got tired of waiting for him. (See (*tā-*) 'i'iu.) [Pn. *fiu.]

iva, v.i. Nine, ninth. Kā iva rā i tōna maki-'anga. He's been ill for nine days now; 'E pupu iva tōku i te 'āpi'i. I'm in the ninth grade at school; 'Ē iva nga'uru mā iva ūna mata 'iti. She's ninety-nine. [Pn. *hiwa.]

ivi, n. 1. Bone, spine. Kua va'i koe iaku ki te kiri e te kiko, e kua akaketaketa iaku ki te ivi e te uaua (Job 10.11). Thou hast clothed (wrapped) me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced (stiffened) me with bones and sinews; Kua puta tōna vaevae i te ivi tōtara. His foot was pierced by a porcupine fish spine. Ivi kaokao, rib. 'Ē rua ūna ivi kaokao i 'ati i tōna ū'anga i te mōtokā. He had two ribs broken when the car hit him. Ivi marō, dry bones. Diseases leaving chalky deposits on the bones. Ivi metua, backbone, vertebrae. Ivi mokotua, backbone; the necessary basis of anything. Ko te ivi mokotua o te 'anga'anga 'āpi'i, koia 'oki, ko te tū mako. Discipline is the essence of teaching. Ivi paku'ivi, shoulder-blade. Ivi poti, ribs of a boat. Ivi tangata, skeleton. Ivi turi, kneecap. Ivi umauma, collarbone; breastbone. 2. Ridge, spur (of mountain). 'E ivi maunga kokota 'ua, quite a narrow ridge; I kite māua i te ngā'i kai 'anga rautī a te puakani'o ki runga i tērā ivi. We noticed the place on that ridge where the goats have been eating the Cordyline leaves. 3. Outline (e.g. of a ser-

mon), skeleton draft. Kua kave 'aia i tāna ivi ki te 'orometua kia 'akatika. He took his text and the outline of his sermon to the pastor for approval. 4. Race (of people), stock. Ko te 'akakoro 'anga tēia o te ivi Māori, koia 'oki kia vai rāi te mana o te 'enua i te 'ui ariki ma te au mata 'iapo. The intention of the Maori people is to keep the control of land in the hands of the royal chiefs and heads of families. (See *kāiiviivi*, *iviiivi*.) [Pn. *hui¹.]

- 'ivi, rt. *Ridge. (See *paku'ivi*, *tuā'ivi*.) [Pn. *-siwi.]

īvi, (-a, -'ia). 1. (a) Bowl (a ball). Kua 'īvi mārie 'aia i te pōro ē kua puta te kīni. He bowled the ball slowly and hit the wicket; Kāre au e kite i te 'īvi. I can't bowl; Ko 'ai tō kōtou tangata 'īvi? Who is your bowler?; Kua 'īvia te pōro mua. The first ball was bowled; (b) Lift by crane. Kua 'īvi rātou i te au pi'a mama'ata ki runga i te poti. They lifted the big crates into the lighter by crane. 2. n. Crane. Ko 'ai tei runga i te 'īvi? Who is on (working) the crane? [Eng. heave.]

iviiivi, n. Little bones or (fish's) spines. Tanua tēnā iviivi no'u. Bury those stone-fish spines; 'E ika iviivi tēnā, 'auraka e kai. That fish is full of little bones, don't eat it. [ivi RR.]

K

ka¹, kā¹, v.part. Marks inceptive aspect. 1. Refers prospectively to the commencement of an action or state. Often translatable by an English future tense or 'going to' construction. Ka 'aere au ki te 'āpi'i āpōpō. I'm going to go to school tomorrow; Ka 'imene 'a Mere ākonei i te pō. Mary is going to sing later on tonight; Ko te 'ānani tē ka 'inangaro mua'ia. The oranges will be needed first; Kua kite au ē kā riri 'a Tere. I know (or knew) that Tere will (or would) be angry; Ka 'ārote au i nana'i, nō te ua rā, kua 'akakore au. I was going to do the ploughing yesterday, but gave it up because of the rain; I nana'i, īāku ka 'aere ei ki runga, kua kite au iāia.

Yesterday, just as I was about to go up (the road), I caught sight of him; *I teia au marama i topa ake nei, mē mā 'ara 'ara 'aia i tōna 'enua 'ānau, ka auē 'aia.* These last months, whenever he remembered his native land, he'd start to cry. 2. Used as an imperative (more peremptory than e¹). *Ka 'apai atu koe i teia pēpa.* You take this paper away; *Kā tiki te kana.* Fetch the grater; *Ka tuatua māori tāua.* Let's speak Maori. 3. Used before numerals (and the numeral interrogative 'ia) when reckoning up. *Kā rima ā mātou tupa.* That'll be five crabs we've caught now; *Kā 'ia pūtē kōpara i kī i teianei?* *Kā rima nga 'uru.* How many bags of copra are filled now? Fifty; *Kā ta'i 'epetoma i teianei, kāre ake rāi i pu'era ake te mata o te punua kiorengiāo.* That'll be a week now, and the kittens' eyes aren't open yet; *Kāre 'aia i kaikai kā toru rā.* She hasn't eaten for three days now; *Kā ta'i, kā rua, kā toru, e 'oro!* One, two, three, go!; *Ē toru taime i te toru kā iva.* Three times three makes nine. N.B. The form *kā* occurs before words consisting of one long or two short syllables, *ka* elsewhere (see also *kāre*, *kā'ore*). [Pn. *ka.]

ka⁻², pref. (See *karapa*, *kārava*.)

kā¹, v.i., n. Burn, shine; flame, glow. *E tāmate koe i te a'i kia kore e kā te 'are.* Put the fire out so the house won't catch fire; *Kua kā te mōri.* The lamp is lit; *Kāre e kā tēnā rākau nō te mata.* That wood is too green to burn; *Kua kā aua'i 'ua te va'ie.* The damp firewood merely smouldered; *te 'aunga 'apinga kā,* the smell of something burning; *Kua kite mātou i te a'i kā i roto i te 'are o kōtou.* We saw a light burning in your house; *Kua 'akameangiti te kā o te mōri.* The flame of the lantern went down; *Kua tāpū 'aia i tōna mōtokā i te kā'anga mai te a'i muramura.* He stopped his car when the red light showed. (See *tārotokakā*.) [Pn. *kaha.]

kā⁻², pref. (See *kā'iro*, *kā'iro 'iro*, *kāivī(ivī)*, *kākapu*, *kākave*, *kākina* (cf. *kōkina*), *kā-mutā¹*, *kāmutamuta* (cf. *kātamutamu*), *kā-oko(oko)*, *kāpitī*, *kāpipitī*, *kāpitipitī*, *kā-varu*, *kāviri*.)

-kā³, suff. Attached to words describing states or conditions. Very, extremely, or (often) excessively. (See *meangitikā*, *roroākā*, *teateākā*, *venekā*. N.B. -kā causes lengthening of a final short -a of the preceding root, cf. *vene*, *venekā*, but *roroa*, *roroākā*, cf. -ā⁵.)

ka'a¹, n. The strong fibre of the coconut husk, coir, sennit. *Kua pāpā mātou i te puru kia rauka mai te ka'a.* We beat the coconut husks to get the fibre; *Kua 'iri te tangata i te taura ka'a nō te 'are.* People are plaiting sennit for the (lashings in the) house; *te toru o te ka'a*, the third course (or band) of sennit lashing. (See *tāka'a*, (*tā-*)*tuika'a*.) [Pn. *kafa¹.]

ka'a², n. Name of a fish resembling the *kanae* (grey mullet), but yellowish with black side fins. *Kua rauka te ka'a a te aronga ravākai.* The fishermen got a lot of *ka'a*; *Kua tā'e i mātou i te na'o ka'a ki te kupenga roa.* We caught a shoal of *ka'a* with the long-net. [Pn. *kafa³.]

ka'a⁻³, bound root (?). (See *ka'atea*.)

-ka'a⁴, see *pikika'a*, deceive.

kā'ara, n. Sharkskin drum, made from a three-foot section of tree-trunk, top third hollowed out and covered with tympanum of shark or cowhide. A small circular sounding-slot is cut in one side. *Kua reka te tangi o te kā'ara.* The *kā'ara* has a lovely sound; *Kua rutu 'aia i te kā'ara ma te 'ura.* He beat the *kā'ara* and danced; *Kua mataku te tangata i te tangi 'anga o te kā'ara i runga i te marae i te tūruā 'ipō.* The people were scared by the noise of the *kā'ara* (and the shouting of the spirits) on the marae in the dead of night.

ka'atea, v.i. Show up greyish white. *Tē ka'atea 'uā ra te upē i runga i te matie i te pōpongi 'anga ake.* The dew was showing whitish on the grass the morning after; *tērā mea ka'atea*, that whitish object; *Kua ka'atea te rauru o taua va'inē ra.* The woman's hair is greying. [ka'a⁻³, tea.]

kanga, (-'ia). Play (as children do), lark about, play tricks, meddle or tamper with, ill-treat, misuse, spoil; damage, mischief.

Kua kanga 'a Rangi i ta'atai ē kua motu tōna vaea i te anga mō'ina. Rangi has been playing on the beach and cut her foot on a piece of glass; *I tō te tamariki kanga 'anga i roto i te 'are, kua nga'ā te i'o o te kāparāta.* The boys broke the glass in the wardrobe when they were larking about inside the house; *Kua kanga'ia te tamariki 'āpi'i e te pū 'āpi'i.* The teacher had fun with the children; *Tēia te kanga meitaki nā kōtou, kāre e kino te kōpapa.* This is a good game for you, you won't hurt yourselves. *'Apinga kanga*, plaything, toy. *E 'apai mai kōtou i tā kōtou 'apinga kanga ki runga i te ta'ua.* Bring your toys down here on the floor; *'Auraka e kanga 'ua kiāia, 'e tangata roto riri.* Don't fool around with him, he's got a quick temper; *Nā'ai i kanga i te ro'i?* Who has messed up the bed?; *'Auraka e 'akarukeruke i tō kōtou pātikara ki te pae ara, ka kanga'ia.* Don't leave your bikes by the side of the road, they'll be tampered with; *Kua pupu'i 'aia i te puaka nō te kanga i te one kai.* He shot the pig for wrecking his allotment; *Kua rave kanga 'aia i te ma'anī 'anga i tō mātou mōtokā.* He made a botch of repairing our car. [Ce. *kanya.]

kangakanga, (- 'ia), fq. (and usually dim.) *kanga*. Play, (have) sport (with), misuse. *Kua kangakanga te tamaiti i te pōro.* The children played with the ball; *Kua kangakanga te metua ē tāna tamariki.* Father and children played together; *Kua piri te tamariki kiāia nō te kangakanga iāia.* The children went around with him because he was such good fun; *Kua 'aere te puakāoa ki roto i te 'are ē kua kangakanga i te 'apinga tautau 'aere.* The dog went inside the house and messed up the curtains and things. **Puakāoa kangakanga**, toy dog. **Pītara kangakanga**, toy pistol. **Teata kangakanga**, comic film. *Ko te teata kangakanga tei 'akaāri'ia nā mua.* The comedy was shown first. [kanga RR.]

kānguē, n. Gangway. *Kua kake te au pātete nā runga i te kānguē.* The passengers went up the gangway. [Eng. gangway.]

kāngukurū, n. Kangaroo. [Eng. kangaroo.]

kai¹, (-nga, - 'ia (rare)). 1. (a) Eat, consume liquor and many beverages (but not water, cf. *inu*); smoke (tobacco). *Kua kai au i te 'ānani.* I've eaten the orange; *Kua kainga te meika para e te moa.* The chickens have eaten up the ripe bananas; *Kā kai 'ia 'a Jēzēbēla e te puaka āoa.* The dogs shall eat Jezebel (1 Kings 21.23); *'Auraka e kai mata i te vī.* Don't eat mangoes while they are green; *Tēia te merēni kainga'ia e te kioretoka.* These are the melons the rats have been eating; *'Auraka koe e pa'upa 'u tuatua mai, kā kai koe i taku puku rima.* Don't you answer back, you'll get a taste of my fist. *Kai 'āngā*, eat forbidden food. *Kua tamaki 'ia 'aia nō te kai 'āngā.* He was scolded for eating forbidden food; *Kua kai kava 'a Tere.* Tere has had some liquor; *Kāre au e kai i te 'ava'ava tāviri, 'e pu'ipu'i tāku ka kai.* I don't smoke cigarette tobacco, I'll smoke my pipe. **Kapu kai tī**, a teacup. *E 'ōrei koe i te kapu kai tī.* Wash the teacups; (b) Capture (a piece). *Kā kai 'aia i tāku toka mē tuku au ki roto i teia pi'a.* He'll take my piece if I put it on this square; (c) Commit to memory (traditions and genealogies). *Kua kai te tamaiti i te kōrero a tōna metua tāne.* The son learned the old lore from his father; (d) Bite at or on (*ki*), rub against, cut into (of certain edged tools, e.g. plane, plough-share), erode, eat away (of rust or a corrosive), corrode. *Kua kai te 'ā'ā ki runga i te matau.* The eel took the hook; *Kua kai te kiri o te pātikara ki runga i te kōkai.* The bicycle tyre rubbed against the fork; *Kua kai pāpākita'i tā'au a'u.* Your plane cuts on one side (of the blade) only; *Kua kainga tōku rima e te ngaika.* The lime has burned my hands; *Kua kai te poa ki roto i te 'āuri.* The rust has eaten into the iron. 2. v.i. Ready to eat (of honey). *Kua kai te rango.* The honey is ready to eat (cf. *kua vā'i te rango*). 3. n. Food, food crops, produce. *E 'apinga tika ai te kai!* What a lot of food!; *Kua 'apai mai te va'ine-tini i te kai nā mātou.* The women's guild have brought us food; *Kua rere te ngōia nā te moana i te kimi kai.* The noddy

flew over the sea seeking food; *E 'apai ana tātou i tā tātou au kai ki te mākete*. We take our crops to the market; *Kua ngaro tā mātou kai i te ngāngā'ere*. Our crops are full of weed. **Kai tanu**, planted crops. *Kia tae ki te Tāpati Pure Mou kua 'akaputuputu mai te tangata i tā rātou kai tanu nō te 'aka-meitaki'anga i te 'Atu o te mou*. When Harvest Festival came around people all brought their crops to give thanks to the God of harvest. **'Āua kai tanu**, vegetable garden. **Kai tumu**, staple food. *Ko te varaoa e te 'akari tā rātou kai tumu*. Bread and coconuts are their staple diet. **Kai o te aroaro**, shewbread (Neh. 9.33). **Kai vā'ine**, name given to the second series of casts made with new net after the ceremonial feast has been held. *Kua rauka te ika i te kave'anga te kai vā'ine o te kupenga*. Many fish were caught when the second series of casts was performed with the (new) net. **'Are kai**, restaurant. *Kua 'aere mātou ki roto i te 'are kai*. We went into the restaurant. **One kai**, plantation or allotment where food crops are grown. *'E one kai ma'ata tā mātou*. We've got a big allotment. (See *kaingākai*, *kaikai*, *kaiū*, *kakai*, *kōkai*, *Ma'anākai*, (*tā*)*umukai*, *umutarakai*; cf. *kai*⁻³). [Pn. **kai*¹.]

kai², in *kai tika!* and *kai rā!* Serves you right then! (cf. *kai*⁻³.)

kai⁻³, pref. The first element in a few verbal compounds (see *kai'au* live in peace, *kaikarakaia* learned in the old lore, *kaimoumou* waste, *kainanu* selfish, ('aka)-*kaio'u* owe, 'akakai pakari act tough, *kaipenu* mean, *kaitamaki* wage war, *kaitū'au* 'au squander). (cf. *kai*¹, *kai*².)

kai⁴, n. Score (e.g. runs in cricket, points at cards, goals at basketball). *Nā mātou te kai ma'ata i tā kōtou i te pā'anga pōro i topa ake nei*. We got a bigger score than you in the last cricket match; *'E 'ōva kai kore*. It was a maiden over; *'Ē toru ā mātou kai tere*. We got three points (or runs, games, etc.) more. [Pn. **kai*⁴.]

kai⁻⁵, bound root. (See *kai'ara*.) (cf. -*kaī*.)

-**kai**⁶, bound root. (See *pōkai*¹, *pōkaikai*, *tākai(kai)*.)

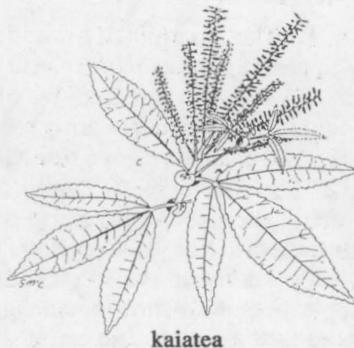
ka'i¹, n. Pacific asaphis (*Asaphis violascens*). *E 'aere kōtou e keri mai i tēta'i ka'i*. Go and dig some *ka'i*; '*E pūtē ka'i tā mātou*. We've got a sack of *ka'i*; *Ka pu'era 'ua te ka'i* [from a chant]. The clams will open their valves. [Pn. **kasi*¹.]

ka'i², v.t. Cut; a knife (Mang. dial. = Rar. *tīpū*, *pari*, *mātipi*). (See *tūka'i*.)

kai'anga, n. Taste. '*E kai'anga meitaki tō teia kūmara*. This kumara tastes good. [*kai*¹, -'*anga*⁴.]

kai'ara, n. The aerial brace-roots of the pandanus tree. *Nō te tiki kai'ara mai mātou 'ei ma'ani vairākau*. We've been getting pandanus brace-roots to make medicine. [*kai*⁻⁵, *'ara*³.]

kaiatea, n. A common inland tree (*Weinmannia samoensis*).



kai'au, v.i. Live peacefully. *Tē kai'au 'ua nei mātou i te 'au o Peritāne*. We live in peace under Britain's rule; *Te au tangata ke katoa e kaiau aere i rotopu ia kotou*. The strangers that sojourn among you (Ezek. 47.22). [*kai*⁻³, *'au*¹.] [Pn. **kai-sau*.]

kainga¹, n. Table or mat spread with food, meal, feast. '*E 'apinga tika ai te kai i teia kainga!* What a lot of food laid out here! *E varu nga'uru tangata tei 'aere mai ki te kainga a mātou*. Eighty guests came to our feast. [*kai*¹, -*nga*².]

kainga², pass. *kai*¹. Eat, q.v. [*kai*¹, -*nga*³.]

kāinga, n. Home, homestead, land around the house, field, property; *Kua 'akaruke*

au i tāku puka ki te kāinga. I've left my book at home; *'E toa kāinga 'ua 'aia.* He's brave enough when he's safe at home; *Kua tanu 'aia i te kāinga ki te meika.* He planted his field with bananas. *Pū kāinga,* owner of the property. *Tangata kāinga,* man of property. *Ko te tangata kainga teia e aere mai, ka ta tatou iaia, e e riro mai te kainga ia tatou uaorai.* This is the heir, let us kill him and the inheritance shall be ours (Mark 12.7). [Pn. *kaaiŋa.]

kaingākai, n. 1. Table. *E 'akapapa koe i te puka ki runga i te kaingākai.* Stack the books up on the table; *Kua tari mai rātou i te kai ki runga i te kaingākai ē kua kāpiki i te tangata kia 'aere mai kia kai.* They brought the food to the tables and called the people to come and eat. 2. Feast. *I te kaingākai 'akaipoipo o Tara mā, kua ma'ata te tangata tei 'aere mai.* Many people came to the wedding feast of Tara and his bride. [kainga¹, kai¹.]

ka'ika, n. 1. The aboriginally-introduced Malay-apple (*Szygium malaccense*) and its fruit. *'E ka'ika 'ua tā mātou.* We have a Malay-apple tree which is bearing heavily; *'E ka'ika para tāku.* I've got a ripe Malay-apple. 2. The rose-apple (*Eugenia jambos*), often called *ka'ika papa* 'ā to distinguish it from (1). *Kua 'a'aki mātou i te pū ka'ika papa'ā a kōtou.* We've picked your rose-apple tree; *Kua rūrū te matangi i te ka'ika papa'ā ki raro.* The wind shook down the rose-apples. [Pn. *kafika.]

kaikai, v.i. 1. Eat a meal. *Kua oti mātou i te kaikai.* We've had dinner; *'E tangata kaikai tērā.* That man is a great eater. **Te taime kaikai**, mealtimes. **Mereki kaikai**, food plates, dinner plates. *Kua 'akapapa te tamā'ine i te mereki kaikai ki runga i te kaingākai.* The girl set the plates out on the table. **'Are kaikai**, dining-room, restaurant. *Kuakai mātou i te puaka ē te moa ki te 'are kaikai o Tā.* We had pork and chicken at Ta's restaurant. 2. Get eaten, be eaten (as a threat). *'Eia 'a koe e māniania mai, ka kaikai koe iāku!* You hold your tongue or I'll have you for breakfast! [kai¹] RR.]

kai karakia, v.i. Learn (or learned in) the traditional lore, esp. the *karakia*, q.v. *Kua kai karakia teia tangata.* This man knows the old poems and incantations; *'E tangata kai karakia 'aia.* He is well-versed in the old lore. [kai³, *karakia*.]

kaimoumou, (-a, -'ia). Waste, squander, be extravagant with sthg. *'Auraka e kaimoumou i tā'au moni.* Don't waste your money; *Kua rave kaimoumou 'ua kōtou i te rākau.* You've been very wasteful with the timber; *'E a'a i kaimoumou 'ia ai te ika?* Why have the fish been wasted?; *te tamaiti kaimoumou 'apinga.* the prodigal son. **Kaimoumou i te taime, kaimoumou taime**, waste time. *'Auraka koe e kaimoumou ki tēnā 'anga'anga pu 'apinga kore.* Don't waste time on that unnecessary job; *Kāre 'aia i kaimoumou taime ana i te kimi rāvenga.* He lost no time seeking a solution. [kai³, moumou².]

kainanu, v.i. Selfish, mean. *Kua kainanu koe i tā'au moni.* You are very mean with your money; *'E tangata kainanu koe i tā'au vi.* You are very selfish with your mangoes. [kai³, -nanu².]

kaio'u, (-a, -'ia). Owe, (be in) debt. *Kua kaio'u au kiāia 'ē rua nga'uru paunu.* I owe him twenty pounds; *Kua tūtaki au i tāku kaio'u i roto i te toa.* I've paid off what I owe at the shop; *'E tangata kaio'u ma'ata koe.* You have run up big debts; *E kaio'u oki au na te Eleni.* I am debtor to the Greeks (Rom. 1.14); *Kāre e 'akatika'ia te kaio'u.* Credit is not allowed. **Rave kaio'u**, to obtain things on credit. *Kua rave kaio'u au i tāku 'apinga.* I have got my things on credit. [kai³, ivi.]

kaipenu, v.i. Selfish, stingy ('Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. *karapi'i*). [kai³, -penu.]

kā'iro, (-a, -'ia). Mix, blend. *Kua kā'iro au i te pēni ki te 'inu.* I've mixed the paint with oil; *Ko te pēni kā'iro 'ia tēia.* This paint is already mixed; *Kua kā'iro vai te pēnitīni.* There's water in the petrol; *Kua kā'iro 'ua te puka i tō rāua 'aka'oki'oki'anga ki runga i te pā 'ata.* The books were all mixed up after they'd put them back on the shelves; *'Anga'anga kā'iro 'ua,*

show unfair bias or favouritism. [*kā*⁻³, 'iro¹.]

kā'iro'iro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kā'iro*. Mix or blend together. 'E mānea tika ai tōna kā-'iro'iro'anga i te kara o te taura. It's very beautiful the way she has blended the different colours of the threads; *Kua kā-'iro'iro'ia te tiare māori ki te miri i tōna tui'anga i te 'ei*. She mingled basil and gardenia flowers to make the wreath; *te ruru tiare kā'iro'iro'ia*, a mixed bouquet; 'E tiare kā'iro'iro tēia. This is a variegated bloom; *Kua kā'iro'iro te tiare i te tanu'anga ki roto i tāna 'āua*. There are many different flowers planted together in her garden. [*kā*⁻³, 'iro¹ RR.]

kaitamaki, v.t. Wage war on (*ki*). *Kua kaitamaki 'a Tiāmani kia Peritāne*. Germany waged war on Britain. [*kai*⁻³, tamaki.]

kaitū'au'au, (-a, -'ia). Squander. *Kua kaitū'au'au 'aia i tāna moni*. He squandered his money; *Kua kaituauau atura i tona apinga i te kanga*. And there wasted his substance with riotous living (Luke 15.13). [*kai*⁻³, ? Tah. tuahu 'do wrong'.]

kaiū, n. Suckling. *No roto i te vaa o te tamarki meangiti e te kaiu*, out of the mouths of babes and sucklings (Matt. 21.16); *te kaiu, e te tangata rauru inaina*, the suckling and the man with grey hairs (Deut. 32.25). [*kai*¹, ū¹.]

kāivi, n. 1. Ridge. *Te kāivi maunga*, mountain ridge. 2. Edge (of wall or plank, i.e. projection, not brink). *Kāre i pateka meitaki te kāivi o te rākau*. The edge of this piece of wood isn't smooth (straight, regular) enough. 3. Hem or seam (of garment). *E tui 'aka'ou i tēta'i ara taura nā runga i teia kāivi o te kāka'u*. Sew another row of stitches along this seam. 4. Crease (down front of trousers). *Ka 'ati'ati te kāivi i tō piripou mē no'o pērā koe*. You'll spoil the crease in your trousers sitting like that. 5. Spine or raised vein (in leaf). 'E rau kāivi tikatika. It's a leaf with a straight spine. 6. Grain (in wood). *Kāre au e 'inangaro kia pēni 'ia te ngūtupa nō te mānea i te kāivi o te rākau*. I don't want

the door painted, because there is a lovely grain in the wood. [*kā*⁻³, ivi.]

kāiviivi, n., fq. *kāivi*. (Little) ridges, etc. *Kua 'akatika 'ia te au kāiviivi o te purūmu*. The ridges in the road were levelled out. [*kā*⁻³, ivi RR.]

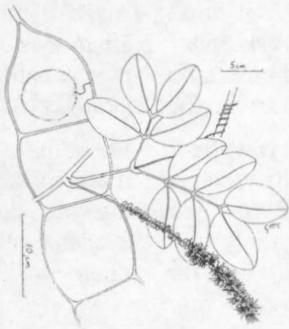
kaka¹, v.i. Hop, skip. *E kaka koe ki kō i te ngūtupa*. Hop over there to the door; *I tōku kaka'anga kua tārevakē tōku vaevae*. I put my foot wrong (made a mistake) when I was skipping; *Kāre au e rauka i te kaka, 'e mamae taku vaevae*. I can't skip, my leg is hurting. (See *kakakaka¹*.)

kaka². The brown textile-like stipule at the base of the coconut frond (used as a strainer or for squeezing out coconut cream, formerly used for coarse clothing or for wrapping the sinkers on fishing nets). *Kua tipū 'aia i te kaka o te nū 'ei tatau 'akari*. He cut the stipule off the coconut frond to squeeze out the coconut cream; 'E tatau kaka tā kōtou? Have you got a wringer made of kaka? [Pn. *kaka¹.]

kakā, 1. v.i. Shine brightly, vividly, radiantly, gloriously; brightness, glory. 'E kakā tika ai te mārama o te 'ētū a 'ia'i. The evening star is shining brightly; 'E mārama tika ai te kakā o te marama. The moonlight is very bright; *Kua kakā mai te rā ki raro*. The sun shone down; 'e karapa'anga uira kakā, a vivid flash of lightning; *Kua kakā te ariki va'ine i tōna no'o'anga ki runga i te terōno ariki*. The queen was radiant (or resplendent) seated on the royal throne; *Nō'ou te pātireia, te mana, ē te kakā*. Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory; *Te tuatua nei te au rangi i te kakā o te Atua*. The heavens declare the glory of God (Ps. 19.1). 2. v.t. (-'ia). In the phrase *kakā i te mata*, open the eyes wide, keep a sharp lookout; *Kua kakā 'aia i tōna mata nō tōnapō 'itirere*. He opened his eyes wide in astonishment; *Kakā'ia tō'ou mata kia kite koe i te pa'irere*. Keep your eyes skinned for the plane. **Mata kakā**, sharp eyes. 'E mata kakā tōna. He's got sharp eyes. [*kā*², r.R.]

kākā¹, n. Name given to a number of lianas. 'E toru āku kākā i 'apai mai ei 'ei

rere nā tātou. I've brought three (lengths of) lianas for us to skip with; *Kua 'apai mai 'a Mere i te ruru kākā ki te 'āpi'i.* Mere has brought a coil of liana to school; *Kua 'u'uti kākā mātou.* We've pulled up some lianas. Some varieties: *Kākā mura*, which has a reddish stem; *Kākā tea*, found on the coast, with a pale-greenish stem; *Kākā uri*, dark-green stemmed; *Kākā vai*, whose large stem holds potable water.



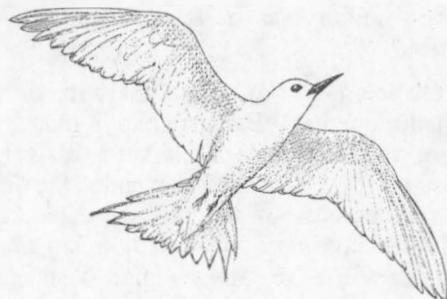
kākā vai

kākā², n. Said to be a large heron-like bird living in the hills but visiting the river banks at certain seasons, but the ornithologists know of no such bird. *Kua rere te kākā nō tei arumaki'ia e te puakāoa.* The kākā flew off because the dog was after it; '*E punua kākā 'ua.* It's only a young kākā.

kākā³, n. Kind of jellyfish (Ait. dial.).

kakai, v.i. intens. *kai¹.* Eat heavily, consume a great deal; heavy eating or consumption. '*E 'apininga tika ai te kakai i tērā tamaiti.* It's amazing how much that boy can stow away; *I aere mai te Tamaiti a te tangata ma te kai'kai e te inu, e te karanga nei ratou,* I na, e tangata kakai e te inu wina. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man glutinous, and a winebibber (Matt. 11.19); *e ai kakai oki toou Atua ko lehova*, for the Lord thy God is a consuming fire (Deut. 4.24). [*kai¹ RR.*]

kākāia, n. The white tern (*Gygis alba*). *Mē 'e manu 'uru teatea, 'e kākāia.* If the bird has white feathers, it'll be a fairy tern; '*Auraka e vā'i i te 'ua kākāia.* Don't break the fairy tern's eggs; *I pupu'i kākāia ana koe?* Had you shot a fairy tern?



kākāia

kakakaka¹, v.i., fq. *kaka¹.* Hop, skip. '*'Okota 'i ō tātou kakakaka'anga.* Let's all skip together. [*kaka¹ RR.*]

kakakaka², v.i. Cluck or cackle (as hen), croak (as frog). *Kua 'akarongo au i te kakakaka a te moa.* I heard the cackling of the hens; *Kua kakakaka te tīnanā moa.* The mother hen clucked; *Kua kakakaka te rana.* The frogs croaked. [? Imitat.]

kākakake, v.i. Climb (an old dual (?) form of *kake*, cf. *kakake*).

kākakaro, v.i. Quarrel (an old dual form of *karo²*). *Tē kākakarō ra rāua i tae atu ei au.* They were quarrelling when I arrived; *Nō te 'are i kākakaro ei rāua.* It was the house that they were quarrelling about.

kākakata, v.i. Laugh a lot (pl. and intens. of *katal*). *Kua kākakata rātou nō tei 'inga au.* They laughed a lot because I fell over.

kakake, v.i., (pl. of *kake*). Climb. *Tē kakake atū ra rāua i taka mai ei te toka.* They were climbing on up when the rock rolled down. [*kake rR.*]

kākākuru, n., var. *akākākuru.* A kind of sea-snake. *Te kōpatapata kerekere i runga i te kōpapa o te kākākuru*, the black spots on the snake-eel's body.

kākā'o, n. 1. A tall perennial grass having a cane-like stem and feathery terminal panicles (*Misanthus floridulus*). *E 'iri koe i te kākā'o mama'ata 'ei koro i te 'are.* Pick out the biggest canes for the walls of the house; *Kua 'apai mai mātou i te ruru kākā'o i runga i te maunga.* We've brought a bundle of canes down from the hill; '*E pare kākā'o tōku nō Mangaia mai.* I've got a kākā'o hat from Mangaia. 2.

(Bib.). Arrow. *Te aronga akainaina kakao*, the archers. (1 Sam. 31.3). (cf. *ka'o*, thatch rafter.)



kāka'o

kākaoa, v.i. Crow, cackle, scream out, howl, neigh. *Kua kākaoa te moa i te māmājāta*. The cock crowed at dawn; *Te moa e kākaoa, nāna rāi te 'ua*. The hen that cackles, she's laid the egg (it's the guilty party that protests loudly); *Kua kākaoa te pēpe i tōna tuku'anga ki raro*. The baby howled when she put him down. (cf. *aoa*.)

kākapu, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Fill (*i*) a container with (*ki*) sthg; container, receptacle. *Kua kākapu au i te pi'a ki te 'ānani*. I filled the box with oranges; *I tōku kākapu'anga i te pi'a ki te one, kua nga'ā te kaokao*. When I was filling the box with soil, the sides split open; *Tē kākapu'ia nei te pi'a ki te titā*. The box is being filled with rubbish; *Tēia te kākapu meitaki nō te vai*. This is the best container (or scoop, cf. (3) below) for the water. **Kākapu re'u 'ava'ava**, n., an ashtray. 2. Put or store (*i*) sthg in (*ki*) a container. *Kua kākapu au i te 'ānani ki te pi'a*. I put the oranges in a box; *Kua kākapu'ia te one ki te pūtē*. The soil was contained in a bag; *Tēia te pūtē 'ei kākapu i te one*. Here is a bag to hold the sand. 3. Ladle or scoop (*i*) sthg up with (*ki*) a container. *I tōku kākapu'anga i te vai ki te tini, kua āru mai te ro'ero'e*. While I was scooping up the water with the tin, the mosquito larvae got in as well; *Kia pou te vai i te kākapu'ia, kua tāmā mātou i te vairanga*. When all the water had been scooped out, we cleaned the container. [*kā*³, *kapu*.]

kākapuna, pass. *kākapu*, q.v.

kakara, v.i. (Give off) an attractive scent, smell sweet; sweet smell. *Kua kakara te kai a kōtou*. Your food smells good; '*E tiare kakara te tīpani*. The frangipani is a scented flower; *I te kakara'anga o te manongi, kua kite au ē 'e tangata tei va'o i te 'are*. I could tell there was someone outside the house from the scent of coconut oil; '*E 'apinga tika ai te kakara i te tīpani*. The scent from frangipani is terrific. [Pn. **kakala*.]

kākara, n. Small terrestrial hermit crabs (*Coenobita* spp.). '*E tini kākara kī tā mātou i te kāinga*. We've got a tiful of kākara at home; *Kāre i ma'ata roa tā mātou kākara i napō*, 'e unga 'ua te ra'i'anga. We didn't get many little hermit crabs last night, they were mostly the large sort; *I rama kākara ana mātou 'ei tākiri āpōpō*. We'd been hunting with torches for little hermit crabs (to use as bait) for tomorrow's angling.

kākarāvai, karakarāvai, n. Various species of dragonfly. *Kua tō te kākarāvai ki runga i te 'ātava rākau*. The dragonfly perched on a branch. (cf. -*kara*³ + *vai*¹ water gazer?; *karo*² + *vai*¹ water scooper?)

kākaro, v.t. Look (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. 'ākara).

kakata, kākata, v.i., dual or pl. of *kata*¹. Laugh. '*Ea'a rāua i kākata ai?* What are those two laughing at? [*kata*¹ rR.]

kakati¹, (-'ia, *kātia*). 1. Bite, nip. *Kua kakati te puakāoa i te tamaiti*. The dog bit the child; *Kua kakati te namu iāku*. The mosquitoes bit me; '*E 'ākara koe i te kakati a te puakāoa i runga i taku rima*. Look at this dog bite on my hand; *Kia matakite*, 'e 'oro'enua kakati tēia. Watch out, this horse bites; '*Auraka e kai, e varaoa kātia tēnā e te kioretoka*. Don't eat it, the rats have been nibbling that loaf; *i tōna kakati'ia'anga e te veri*, when he got bitten by a centipede; *te ngā'i e kakati ei te pereiki ki runga i te uira*, the place where the brakes grip on the wheel. 2. v.i. (Have) a gnawing pain. *Kua kakati tōku kōpū*. I've a gnawing pain in my stomach; '*E 'apinga tika ai te kakati i tōku kōpū*.

There is an awful gnawing pain in my stomach. [-kat² rR.]

kakati², n. Waistcoat. *Kua 'a'ao 'aia i te kakati i mua ake ka 'a'ao ei i te pereue.* He put on the waistcoat and then the jacket.

kakau, n. Stem, stalk, handle. *E 'aki 'aki kōtou i te kakau o te tōmāti.* Nip off the stalks of the tomatoes; *te kakau o te rau rākau.* The stalk of the leaf; *Kua 'ati te kakau o te toki.* The handle of the axe is broken; *Kua mingi te kakau o te pē.* The handle of the spade is bent. [Pn. *kakau².]

kāka'u, (-a, -'ia). 1. Wear, put on clothes. *Kua kāka'u 'aia i te pereue mā'ana 'ana.* He wore a warm coat; '*E pona tēia kua kāka'u ia.* This shirt has been worn; *i tōna kāka'u 'anga i te kāka'u repo,* when he had dirty clothes on. 2. n. Cloth, clothing material, garment, clothes. *E 'oko mai koe 'ē toru potonga kāka'u pona.* Buy three pieces of dress material (or shirting); *Kua 'akaruke au i tōku kāka'u ki te pae one i tōku pā'i tai'anga.* I left my clothes on the beach when I went swimming; '*E 'are toa kāka'u mānea tō Tānara.* Tānara's store has some fine clothes; *Kua kiriti au i tōku kāka'u.* I took my clothes off. **Kāka'u moe**, bedclothes (blankets, sheets), night-clothes (nightdress, pyjamas). **Kāka'u pā'i tai**, bathing costume, swimming gear. **Kāka'u piro**, old clothes. **Kāka'u pū**, long gown, cloak. *Te kāka'u pū tāku i vai'o i Tēroa ia Kārepō ra,* the cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus (2 Tim. 4.13). **Kāka'u tāpeka maki**, bandage. **Kāka'u tu'epōro**, rugby jersey (or gear). **Taura kāka'u**, clothes line. *E 'o'ora koe i te 'āriki ro'i ki runga i te taura kāka'u.* Hang the quilt out on the clothes line. [Pn. *kaa-kafu.]

kākavaatua, n. A shrub. (See *kavakavaatua*.)

kākave, n. Tentacle. *Kua pipiri te kākave o te 'eke ki runga i tōna rima.* The octopus's tentacles held tight to his arm; *Kua totoro mai te kākave o te 'eke ki va'o i te va'arua.* The tentacles of the octopus came creeping out of the hole; *Tēia te kākave*

'eke 'ei māunu nā'au. Here are some octopus tentacles for your bait. [kā³, -kave².]

kake, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). (a) Climb (*i*) sthg, climb up or get on (*ki runga i*) sthg. *I tōna kake'anga i te maunga, kua patere 'aia ē kua 'ati tōna vaevae.* When he was climbing the mountain, he slipped and broke his leg; '*Auraka e kake ki runga i te tumu nū teitei.* Don't go climbing up high coconut trees; *Kua kake 'aia ki runga i tōna pātikara.* He got on his bicycle; '*E kake ki runga i tō 'oro'enua.* Get on your horse; '*E maunga kake 'ia tēia e te tangata.* This mountain is often climbed; '*E maunga kake ngatā 'a Te 'Atukura.* Te 'Atukura is a difficult mountain to climb. **Kake ki uta**, go ashore. *Kāre te pātete e 'akatika 'ia kia kake ki uta.* The passengers were not permitted to go ashore. **Kake ki runga i te tā'onga**, accede to a title. *Kua 'akatupu 'aia i te 'au ki rotopū i tōna kōpū tangata i tōna kake'anga ki runga i te tā'onga.* He reconciled the (quarrelling branches of the) family when he acceded to the title. **Tangata kake maunga**, a mountaineer; (b) Mount, serve (*i*) a female animal. *Kua tu 'etu 'e te tīnana i tōna kake'anga 'ia e te toa 'oro'enua.* The mare kicked when the stallion mounted her; *Nā tā'au toa puaka i kake i tāku tīnana.* Your boar served my sow 2. v.i. Rise (of sun, moon, barometer, bread, prices, terrain). *Kua kake te rā.* The sun is up; *Ka 'aere ki te ora rua e kake mai ei te marama.* It'll be two o'clock before the moon rises; *Kua kake mai te mārama ao i te 'itinga.* Daylight came up in the east; *Kua kake te 'oko o te 'apīnga ki runga.* The price of things has gone up; *Kua kake te vāito 'uri'ia.* The barometer has risen; *Kua kake te varaoa.* The bread has risen; *Kua kake tū te maunga.* The mountain rose vertically; *te au mato kake tū,* the sheer cliffs; *Kua kake te 'ature.* The mackerel have come inshore into the shallows. (See *kakake*, *kākakake*, *kākenga*, *kakekake*, *tākake-kake*.) [Pn. *kake.]

kākē, n. Parrot. '*E manu kikite tuatua te kākē.* Parrots are good at talking; *Ka 'apai tāua ka 'āngai i te punua kākē.* Let's take

the young parrot and make a pet of it. [? Eng. cocky.]

kākenga, n. Way of ascent, ladder, stairway. *Kua topa te tangata mei runga i te kākenga ki raro.* The man fell down off the ladder. **Ara kākenga**, flight of steps, stairway. *Kua kake mātou ki te ta'ua i runga nā runga i te ara kākenga.* We went up a flight of stairs to the floor above. [kake, -nga².]

kakekake, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *kake*. Climb, mount, rise. *I tō te tamariki kakekake-'anga i te ro'i*, when the children kept climbing around on the bed; *Kuangangata te ngūtupa i te kakekake'ia'anga e te tamariki*. The gate is loose (on its hinges) through the children climbing on it; *Kua kakekake te 'oko o te kai punu*. The prices of tinned foods are going up; *Kua kakekake tōna riri*. His anger mounted; *Kua kakekake te mataara*. The road kept climbing; *mē tae koe ki tēta'i ngā'i kakekake*, when you get to where it goes up hill; *mataara kakekake*, an uphill road. [kake RR.]

kakekakena, pass. *kakekake*. Climb. [kake RR, -na⁴.]

kakena, pass. *kake*. Climb. [kake, -na⁴.]

kakī¹, (-'ia). Crave, long for (esp. food or drink), desire inordinately; craving. *I tōku kite'anga i te kā'ui meika para*, *kua kakī au*. When I saw the bunch of ripe bananas, I longed for them (to eat); *Nō tōna kakī i te 'ara*, *kua 'oko 'aia 'ē rua 'ara mama'ata*. She felt such a craving for a pineapple that she bought two big ones; *Ko te vī, ko te 'ua rākau kakī tē reira a te tamariki*. Mangoes, they're the fruit the children always fancy; *'E kai kakī'ia e te tangata*, food people crave for. **Kakī kai**, hunger. **Kakī vai**, thirst. *Nō tōna kakī nui i te 'anga'anga*, *nō reira kua roko'ia 'aia e te maki ma'ata*. He has such an appetite for work that he made himself very ill; *Kua kakī nui 'aia i te tanu tōmāti*, *kāre e rauka iāia i te 'ākono*. He had a great desire to grow tomatoes, but he wasn't able to tend them.

kakī², n. Neck. *Kua tāpeka au i te taura ki runga i te kakī o te 'oro'enua*. I tied the rope around the horse's neck; *Kua tāpeka tōku māmā i te kāka'u mā'ana 'ana ki runga i tōku kakī kia meitaki tōku mare*. My mother tied a woollen scarf around my neck to help my cold. **Kakī ketaketa**, a strong neck; (fig.) obstinate, proudly stubborn. *Tēta'i 'oro'enua kakī ketaketa*, a horse with a strong neck (and therefore difficult to control); *E iti-tangata kaki ketaketa oki koe na*. For thou art a stiff-necked people (Deut. 9.6). [NP. *kakii.]

kākī, n. Khaki. *'E kākī meitaki tēia ē te 'oko māmā*. This is a good cheap khaki material; *Kā 'oko mai 'a pāpā i tēta'i ponā kākī nōku*. Father is going to buy me a khaki shirt. [Eng. khaki.]

kākina, n. Rumbling, hubbub, uproar, din (esp. crowd noises). *Kia 'akarongo mātou i te kākina i te tūruā'i pō*, *kua manako mātou ē 'e pupu tangata ma'ata tē 'aere mai nei*. When we heard a hubbub in the middle of the night, we thought that it was a big crowd coming. [kā³, -kina³; cf. kōkina.]

kako, v.i. Fully occupied (of ground or floor space), covered, pervaded. *Nō te roa i te 'akaruke 'anga i tō mātou kāinga*, *kua kako i te tītā kino*. We were away from home for so long that it became overgrown with weeds; *Kua kako tēia ngā'i i te tangata*. The place is crowded out; *I te kako 'anga o te 'are i te tangata*, *kua tōpiri-i te pā kia kore 'e tangata e tomo 'aka'ou mai*. When the hall was full, the doors were closed to prevent anyone else getting in; *Kua 'aere tōna rongo ē kako roa ake te 'enua*. His fame spread throughout the land; *Kua kako matou i te mate*. We are troubled on every side (2 Cor. 4.8.); *Kako rava akera taua enua ra i te poiри*. There was darkness over the whole land (Mark 15.33); *kia kako ana iaku Makedonia*, when I shall pass through (when I am travelling around in) Macedonia (1 Cor. 16.5). (See *tākako*.)

kākō, n. Cargo. *Kua tari'ia te kākō nā runga i te pere'ō ki te 'are 'a'ao'anga 'ua*

rākau. The cargo was taken by wagons to the packing-shed. 'E 'are kākō ma'ata tō Tānara i Avarua. Tānara has a big cargo-shed in Avarua; Kua tari kākō mātou i tēia rā ē pō 'ua ake. We've been carting cargo all day long. [Eng. cargo.]

kākore, neg., N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *kāre*.

kaku, v.t. 1. Beg, entreat for sthg. *Kāre 'aia i roa i te no'o'anga ki Peritāne, kua kaku kia 'aka'oki vave'ia ki Rarotonga.* She hadn't been in Britain long before she begged to be taken back quickly to Rarotonga; *Kua kaku 'aia kia 'akakore'ia tāna 'ara.* He begged that his sins might be forgiven; *I mua ake ka tāmate'ia ai 'aia, kua kaku 'aia i te tātauro.* Before she was put to death, she begged for a cross. 2. Long for (nostalgically). *Kia kite te tamaiti kai-moumou 'apinga i tōna ngere, kua auē 'aia ē kua kaku i tōna metua.* When the prodigal son found himself destitute, he wept and yearned for his father; *Kua kaku 'aia i tōna 'enua 'ānau.* He longed for his native land.

kakunga, nom. Begging, longing. *E kakunga wina tei te au arataa.* There is a crying for wine in the street (Is. 24.11). [*kaku, -nga²*.]

kama-, see *kama'atu, kamakura*.

kama'atu, v.i. (obsol.). Wise, wisdom. '*Aua koe e kamakura, kia kama'atu rā.* Don't be neglectful, be circumspect; *te au vaine ngakau kamaatu*, the wise-hearted women (Ex. 35.26.)

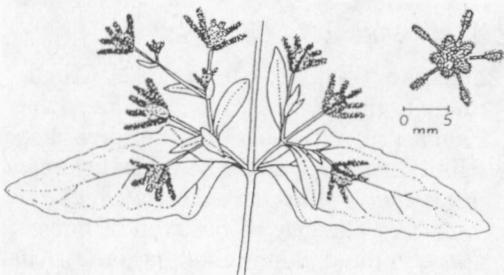
kamakura, v.i. Careless, ignorant and inexperienced, neglectful. *Kua rave kamakura 'aia i tāna 'anga'anga.* He scamped his work; *'E tamaiti kamakura tērā i te 'ākono i te 'apinga a tōna metua.* He is very careless with his father's things; *e o atu i te pakari ki te kamakura* (Prov. 1.4), to give subtlety to the simple; *'E kamakura tika ai tōna i te 'āpi'i.* His school-work is very slovenly.

kāmera, n. Camel. '*E manu pu'apinga te kāmera nō te 'aere nā roto i te mētēpara.* The camel is a useful beast for travelling through the desert; *Kua 'aka'oro kāmera*

ana te 'Ārāpia. The Arabs rode camels; *ki runga i te puku o te kāmera*, upon the humps of camels (Is. 30.6). [Eng. camel.]

kami-, see *kamikami*.

kamika, n. An uncommon herb whose flowers are used for scenting oil (*Siegesbeckia orientalis*). [Pn. *kakamika.]



kamika

kamikami, n. Gills (of fish). *Kua kī te kamikami o te ika i te one.* The fish's gills were full of sand; *Mē tūaki koe i te ika e kiriti koe i te kamikami.* Remove the gills when you clean out the fish.

kamo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Blink (the eye), wink. *Kamo'ia tō'ou mata.* Blink your eye; *I tōku 'ākara atu'anga kiā koe, kua kamo mai koe i tō'ou mata.* When I was looking at you you winked your eye at me; *Kāre au i kite ana i tō'ou kamo'āngā mai iāku.* I didn't see you wink at me. *Kamo'āngā mata*, a moment, an instant. *Kare e mamia, mei te kamo'āngā mata nei, kia tae ki te pu openga ra,* in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump (1 Cor. 15.52); *Kāre i rauka ki te kamo'āngā mata kua ngaro 'aia.* He was gone in a flash. 2. Beckon, wave at sbdy, make a sign with the hand. *Kua kamo mai koe iāku nā roto i te māramarama.* You beckoned me through the window; *Kua kamo'ia mai 'a Mere e Tā.* Mere had been waved at by Tā. (See *kamokamo, kamonga*.) [Pn. *kamo¹.]

kamonga, nom. Blink, wink, in *kamongā mata* (cf. *kamo'āngā mata* under *kamo* above). *E roa 'ua ki te kamongā mata kua ngaro koe.* As quick as a wink, you were out of sight. [*kamo, -nga²*.]

kamokamo, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kamo*. 1. Blink, wink. *Kua kamokamo 'aia i tōna mata, ē kua auē*. He blinked his eyes and cried; 'E tamā'ine kamokamo 'ia 'a Rangi e te tamariki tamāroa. Rangi is always getting winked at by the boys. 2. Twinkle, flicker. *Mē 'ākara koe ki te 'opunga, ka kite koe i te 'ētū ma'ata i te kamokamo'anga*. If you look towards the west, you'll see a big star twinkling; *Kua kamokamo te kāo te mōrī*. The lamp flame flickered. 3. Beckon, wave the hand. *Kua kamokamo mai 'aia i tōna rima kia 'aere atu au*. He waved his hand for me to come; *kua kamokamo atura aia ki tona rima kia muteki atu ratou*, but he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace (Acts 12.17); *Kua kamokamo atura ratou ki to ratou aronga ki runga i tetai pai*. And they beckoned to their partners which were in the other ship (Luke 5.7). [kamo RR.]

kamu, n. Chewing gum. 'Auraka e kai i te kamu i roto i te 'are 'āpi'i. Don't chew gum in school. [Eng. gum.]

kamupani, n. 1. Trading company. *Kua tere ma'ata tā mātou kamupani i teia mata'iti*. Our company made a big profit this year; 'E pātikara Kamupani tōku. Mine is a company bicycle. 2. Regimental company. *Te au 'ōpita o te kamupani*, the officers of the company. 3. In 'anga'anga kamupani, group work. 'E 'anga'anga kamupani tā mātou. We're doing group work (communal work around the island, house-building, planting, etc.). [Eng. company.]

kāmuta¹, v.t. Move (the mouth, as in muttering or mumbling). *Kua kāmuta 'aia i tōna va'a, kāre rā i rongo'ia 'ea'a tāna tuatua*. He moved his lips, but what he said wasn't heard. [kā³, muta.]

kāmuta², (-'ia). Carpenter; work or build in wood. *Kua ma'ani meitaki te kāmuta i tō mātou 'are*. The carpenter has made a good job of our house; *Kua 'aere mai te tangata kāmuta i nana'i*. The carpenter came yesterday; *Kua 'anga'anga kāmuta te tamariki 'āpi'i*. The school children did carpentry; *Kua kāmuta 'ia te kaingākai i*

nana'i e te kāmuta. The carpenter made the table yesterday; *Kua 'aere mai te tangata kua mātakitaki i te kāmuta 'ia'anga o tēia 'are pure*. People came to watch this church being built. [Eng. carpenter.]

kāmutamuta, kātāmutamu, v.t., v.i.

Move (the lips), move (of the lips), mutter. *Kua kāmutamuta 'aia, nō te mea kua mātaku 'aia i te tuatua*. He muttered (under his breath), because he was afraid to speak out; *Kua 'akarongo mātou i te kāmutamuta i te ngūtupa, inā rā kāre 'e tangata i 'aere atu i te 'ākara*. We heard mutterings at the door, but nobody went to look; *Ko te tamaiti kāmutamuta tēia i tōna va'a i roto i te 'āpi'i*. This child is always muttering in class; *Ko te ngutu 'ua tei kātāmutamu, kāre rava 'e 'apinga i 'akarongo'ia*. Only the lips moved, nothing could be heard. [kā³, muta RR with optional metathesis.]

kana¹, 1. n. Stool-type coconut grater (the word is said to have been introduced into Rarotonga along with the implement from the Northern Group. *E 'apai mai koe i te kana 'ei kana i tā mātou 'akari 'ei ma'ani poke*. Bring the grater to grate up the coconut for the pudding. 2. v.t. (-'ia). Grate with a *kana*. *E tarī mai koe kia ma'ata te 'akari kia kana 'a mea mā*. Bring as many coconuts as you can for this lot to grate; *Kua kanā'ia te 'akari e Tere 'ei ma'ani tai*. Tere grated up the coconuts to make coconut sauce. 'Akari *kana*, grated coconut. *Tēia te 'akari kana 'ei 'āngai i te moa*. Here is the grated coconut to feed the chickens. [Pn. *kana¹.]

kana², 1. (-'ia). (Have) a cast or blemish (in the eye). 'E tangata mānea tika ai 'aia, nā te kana 'ua i tōna mata i 'akavi'ivi'i iāia. He's a very handsome man, it's just the cast in his eye that spoils him; *Kua kana tōna mata nō tei puta i te rākau*. His eye was left with a blemish as a result of being pierced by a stick. **Mata kana**, (have) blemish in the eye. *Kā mata kana koe*. You'll get a cast in your eye; *Kua 'akamā 'aia i tōna mata kana'anga*. He was ashamed of having a cast in his eye. 2. In the phrase *kana ki tēia ao*, stare at

the world. *Kāre ake rāi tāna pēpe i kana mai ake ki tēia ao, kua 'akataka takere 'aia i te ingoa.* Even before her baby has seen the light of day, he'd already chosen a name for it. (See *kanakana*, '*akakana-kana*', *tākana(kana)*.) [Pn. **kana*².]

-**kana**³, see *tuakana*, elder sibling.

kanae, n. Warty-lipped mullet (*Crenimugil crenilabis*). *Kua tā'ei mātou ki te kupenga roa 'ē ta 'i 'ānere kanae.* We caught a hundred mullet with the long-net; *Ka 'aere tātou ki te 'ōire kā pati i te kupenga kanae roāngarere.* Let's go to the village and ask for the longest of the mullet-nets. [Pn. **kanahe*.]

kana'ete, n. Lie(s), (obsol., cf. *pikika'a*). *Kua kāpiki 'ua mai rātou ma te reo ma 'ata, "Kana'ete! Kāre mātou e 'irinaki".* And so they shouted out, "It's a lie! we will not believeit."

kanakā, 1. (a) n. A kind of heavy bread or pudding made from grated chestnuts (*i'i* or *māpē*). *Kua ūkī taku māmā i te i'i 'ei ma 'ani kanakā.* My mother grated the chestnuts to make *kanakā* bread; (b) v.i. Flat like *kanakā* (of bread). *Kua kanakā te varaoa a Paku.* Paku's bread is like (a flat heavy slab of) *kanakā*. 2. **Pū i'i kanakā**, variety of chestnut tree bearing the large edible nuts from which *kanakā* is made. *E 'a'aki mai koe i te pū i'i kanakā.* Pick (the nuts on) the chestnut tree.

kanāka, n. Derogatory name for a Polynesian, mostly used attributively. *Ko te tū rāi ia o te Māori kanāka*, a typical Maori behaviour. [Haw. *kanaka* man, via Eng.]

kanakana, 1. (a) (-'ia). Roll or swivel (the eyes). *Kanakana 'ia tō'ou mata kia kitea te repo.* Roll your eye around so that (I) can see the bit of grit; '*Auraka e kanakana kē i tō'ou mata.* Don't look away; *Kua kanakana 'aia i tōna mata i tōna kanga'anga i te pū 'āpi'i.* He rolled his eyes around, mocking the teacher; (b) v.i. Staring, glaring, watchful (of the eyes). '*Etamaiti mata kanakana 'a Tā.* That boy Tā has wildly staring eyes. 2. v.i. Twinkle, glitter. *Tē kanakanā ra te au 'ētū.* The stars were twinkling. [*kana*² RR.]

kanapa, v.i. Flash, glint. *Kua kanapa te uira.* The lightning flashed; *Kua kite mātou i te a 'i kanapa i roto i te reva.* We saw a flash of light in the sky; *te kanapa-'anga o te mōrī pata*, the flashing of the torch. (See *kāpanapanapa*, *tākanapa(napa)*.) [Ce. **kanapa*.]

kāpanapanapa, v.i., n. Gleam, shine, glitter, sparkle. *Kua kāpanapanapa te tāmaka ō'ou.* Your shoes are shiny (well-polished); *Kua ūkī kāpanapanapa 'aia i te ta'ua.* He polished the floor till it shone; *Kua riro te kāpanapanapa o te i'o 'ei 'akokino i tōku mata.* The glitter from the mirror hurt my eyes; *Mānea tika ai te kāpanapanapa o te tai.* What a lovely sparkle there is on the sea. [*kanapa* rR.]

kānara¹, n. 1. Candle. *Nā te tamaiti i tutungi i te kānara.* The boy lit the candles; *Kua 'apai mai 'a Ngā i te pī'a kānara.* Ngā fetched the box of candles. 2. Wax, sealing wax. *Kua 'akapātekateka 'ia te ta'ua ki te kānara.* The floor has been made smooth and slippery with wax. *Māti kānara*, a wax match. [Eng. candle.]

kānara², n. Colonel. *Koia tō mātou kānara.* He's our colonel. [Eng. colonel.]

kane, n., (Bib.). Calamus, sweet-flag (Song 4.14). [Heb. *qaneh*.]

kano'i, n., (obsol.). In **kano'i mata**, eyeball (mod. '*uā mata*'). [Np. **kanofi*.]

kao¹, 1. n. Bud, young leaf, young mid-leaf of coconut, banana. *E katokato mai koe i te kao o te tiare māori.* Nip off the gardenia buds; *Kua takaviri te kao o te meika.* The young mid-leaf of the banana is twisted (said to be sign of an impending hurricane). 2. v.i. Come into bud. *Kua kao te rākau, tē tomo nei tātou ki te tuātau ma'ana.* The trees are in bud, we're getting into the warm season. [Ce. **kao*¹.]

-**kao**², rt. (See *maikao*, *matikao*.)

ka'o, n. Thatch rafter. *Kua 'iri te kāmuta i te rākau mēmeitaki 'ei ka'o nō te 'are.* The carpenter selected the best rods for the thatch rafters; '*E 'are ka'o mātūtū tēia ē te tikatika.* This house has strong and straight rafters; *Tē 'aerē ra te tangata ki*

runga i te maunga kā pari ka'o. The people are going on to the mountain to cut thatch rafters. (See *tāka'o*.) [Pn. *kasō¹.]

kāoa, n. Coral, coral rock in the lagoon. *Kua tautai te aronga mama'ata ki runga i te akau, kāreka te tamariki kua no'o rātou ki runga i te kāoa i roto i te roto.* The grown-ups fished on the reef, but the children stayed on the coral rocks inside the lagoon; *Kua vā'i mātou i tēia kāoa 'ei ma'ani ngaika.* We broke up the coral to make whitewash; *te au vā'anga kāoa*, the lumps of coral.

kaokao, 1. n. Side (of person or thing), rib (= *ivi kaokao*). *E no'o ki te kaokao o te 'are kia kite meitaki koe i te teata.* Sit to one side of the hall to see the picture well; '*Ē rua onā ivi kaokao i 'ati i tōna topa'-anga ki raro.* He broke two ribs when he fell; '*E kaokao 'ati tōna.* He's got broken ribs; *te kaokao o te 'oro'enua*, the horse's flank; *Kua tū 'aia ki tōku kaokao.* He stood at my side. 2. v.i. Be sideways on, lean or tilt sideways. *Kia tae atu 'aia, kua kaokao te pi'a meika ē kua vaitata i te pou.* When he got there, the box of bananas had tilted sideways and they were nearly all gone; *I te kaokao'anga o te 'are, kua 'oro mai te tangata ē kua turu ki te rākau.* When the house began to lean over to one side, people came running to prop it up with poles. '**Inga kaokao**, fall sideways. *I tōna 'inga kaokao'anga, kua kō tōna paku'ivi ki runga i te toka ē kua 'ati tōna ivi umauma.* Falling sideways he struck his shoulder on a rock and broke his collarbone. '**Aere kaokao**, to go side foremost. *Kua 'aere kaokao 'aia nō te piri o te tangata i runga i te mataara.* He edged his way sideways because of the throng of people on the road. (See *tākaokao*, *tīkaokao*, *tātīkaokao*.) [Pn. *kaokao.]

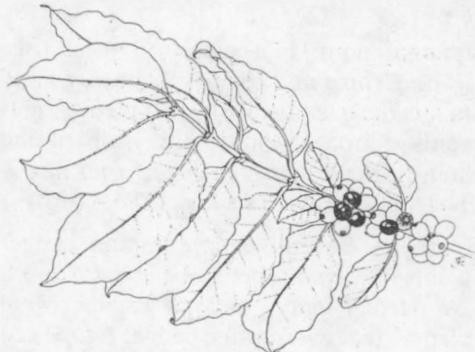
kāoko, (-a, -'ia). Gather up in armfuls or handfuls, scoop up with a sweeping motion of the arm or hand. *Kua mou 'aia iāku i te kāoko'anga i te moni ki roto i te pūtē.* I caught him scooping the money into a sack; *mē pou te 'unga rākau i te kāoko ki roto i te pi'a*, when all the shavings have been scooped into the box; *Kua*

kāokoa e ia te patapata e kua 'oro. He scooped up the marbles and ran. [kā³, *oko*.]

kāokooko, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kāoko*. Scoop up. *E kāokooko koe kia pou meitaki te one ki roto i te tini.* Scoop up all the sand into the tin; *Kāokooko'ia atu tēta'i 'ānani nā'au i roto i tāku pūtē.* Help yourself to some of the oranges in my sack. [kā³, *oko*.]

kaoni, n. Maize (*Zea mays*). *Kua tāparu-paru mātou i te one nō te tanu'anga i tā mātou kaoni.* We broke the soil down to a fine tilth to plant our maize; *Kua kainga'ia te pā kaoni e te puakatoro.* The cow has eaten up the row of Indian corn. [Eng. corn.]

kaope, n. Coffee. *I inu kaope ana mātou i muri ake i te 'āpi'i.* We used to have coffee after school; *Kua 'oko mai au i te tāviri kaope mei roto mai i te toa.* I bought a coffee mill from the shop. [Eng. coffee.]



kaope

kā'ore, neg. No! (Ait. dial = Rar. *kāre*). [Ce. *ka(a)ore.]

kaoreti, n. College. '*Ē rua ūna mata'iti ki te kaoreti.* He had two years at college. [Eng. college.]

kapa¹, (-'ia). Flap, flutter (wings, arms), esp. to perform the arm and hand gestures that accompanied the old songs and chants. *Kua kapa te tamāroa i tō rātou rima.* The boys flapped their arms; *Kua tāmou rātou i te pe'e, kua no'o ki raro 'ē rua pā ē kua kapa.* They learned the chant, sat down in two rows and performed the hand and arm actions; *Kua kapa 'ia te pe'e e te tamariki.* The chant was accompanied

(with appropriate actions) by the children. (See *kapakapa*, *tākapakapa*.) [Pn. **kapa*¹.]

kapa², n. In *kapā punu*, sheet of galvanised iron. ‘E *kapā punu roa tē ka* ‘inangaro’ia. A long sheet of iron will be needed. (See *kapanga*, *kapakapa*², *tākapa*¹, *tākapā*‘are, *tākapakapa*², *tākapakapā*‘are; cf. *kapa*¹, ? or *kapa*³.)

kapa³, n. 1. Copper (the metal). *Kāre e tūtae ‘āuri mē i ma‘ani’ia ki te kapa*. It won’t rust if it’s made of copper; *Kua riringi ‘aia i te vai ki roto i te tini kapa*. He poured the water into a copper tin. *Pene kapa*, a (copper) penny. ‘E *toru ā te tamaiti pene kapa*. The child has three pennies. *Niuniu kapa*, copper wire. 2. A copper boiler. *Kua tunu ‘ia ki roto i te kapa*. They were boiled in the copper. [Eng. copper.]

kāpa, n. Gaff (of sail). *Tukutukuna tēta ‘i mānga i te kāpa*, ‘e pakari te matangi. Let the gaff out a bit, the wind is strong. [Eng. gaff.]

kapanga, nom. Flat piece or sheet (of iron). ‘E ‘apai mai koe i tēnā kapangā punu kīteiata o te ‘are. Bring that piece of galvanised iron round to this side of the house; *Ko te kapanga i runga tei nga‘ā*. The top sheet was cracked. [*kapa*², -*nга*².]

kāpaiē, n. Several very common hedge plants (*Acalypha* spp. and *Polyscias* spp.). *Nā Mere i tanu i tēnā pā kāpaiē*. Mere planted that wild-coffee hedge; *E tope koe i te kāpaiē*. Trim back the wild-coffee hedge; *Kua tanu ‘aia i te kāpaiē takapini i tōna kāinga ‘ei ārai matangi*. He planted wild coffee around his garden as a wind-break. [Fr. cafeier.]

kapakapa¹, (-‘ia), fq. *kapa*¹. Flap, flutter. *Kua kapakapa te manu i tōna pē‘au*. The bird flapped its wings; *Kua amu rātou i te pe‘e ma te kapakapa ‘aere*. They chanted the refrain as they performed the arm movements; *Kua kapakapa te ārai pā i roto i te matangi*. The door curtain flapped in the draught; *taringa kapakapa*, floppy ears (like a spaniel). [*kapa*¹ RR.]

kapakapa², n., fq. *kapa*², q.v. In **kapa-kapā** ‘are, little ramshackle shack,

shanty. *Nō‘ai tēia mea kapakapā* ‘are? Whose little old shack is this? **Kapa-kapā punu**, sheets of galvanised iron. *Taria mai tēnā kapakapā punu*. Bring over those sheets of corrugated iron. [*kapa*² RR.]

kapakapanga, nom., fq. *kapanga*. Flat pieces, loose pieces. *Kapakapangā punu*, pieces of galvanised iron. [*kapa*² RR, -*nга*².]

kāparātā, n. Cupboard. *E tuku koe i te kāka‘u ki roto i te pi‘a kāparātā*. Put the clothes in the drawer of the cupboard (or dressing-table). *Kāparātā i‘o*, dressing-table with mirror. **Kāparātā kai**, food safe. **Kāparātā puka**, bookcase. **Kāparātā vairanga kāka‘u**, wardrobe. [Eng. cupboard.]

kāpati, n. Cabbage. ‘E mama‘ata te kōpū o te kāpati. The cabbages have big hearts. [Eng. cabbage.]

kape¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Dodge, swerve aside, avoid, evade. *Kua ‘opu mai ‘aia iāku, inārā kua kape au ki te kaokao*. He tackled me, but I dodged to the side; *Kua manua te va‘ine rū‘au i tōna kape‘ia‘anga e te mōtokā*. The old woman was lucky that the car avoided her; *Kape i te ‘anga‘anga*, to dodge work; *Kape i te ui‘anga*, to avoid a question; ‘E *tamaiti kape‘ia tērā e te tamariki i te ‘āpi‘i*. The children always shun that boy at school. 2. Deflect, flick aside. *Kua kape ‘aia i te moto ki tōna rima*. He deflected the blow with his arm; *Kia mate te kiore ki roto i te punāvai, kua rave mai ‘aia i te rākau ē kua kape ki te pae*. When a rat died in the well, he fetched a stick and flicked it out to the side. (See *‘ikape(kape)*, *kapenga*, *kapekape*.) [Np. **kape*.]

kape², n. Giant taro (*Alocasia macro-rhiza*), a slow-maturing crop eaten in times of shortage. *I muri ake i te ‘uri‘ia ma‘ata kua roko‘ia te ‘enua e te onge, kua ‘akaputupu te tangata i te kape ē te tū ē kua ta‘u ki raro i te umu ma‘ata mei te ‘ārā*. After the great hurricane the country was overtaken by famine and people gathered giant taro and Cordyline roots and

cooked them in a big oven for about four days. Some varieties are: *kape āparu* with light green stalk and leaves, *kape kōkā*, large with short leaf-stalk, *kape mangiō* with brownish stalk and leaves, *kape piki*, procumbent with erect leaves. [Pn. **kape*¹.]



kape

kapenga, nom. Way of avoiding something. In the phrase *kāre 'e kapenga toe*, nothing left to try, nothing to be done, no way round it. 'Ē toru o rātou rā i te kimi-'anga iāia ē i te 'ā o te rā kua kitea, inārā kāre 'e kapenga toe. Three days they searched and found him on the fourth, but there was nothing to be done; *Kua tāmata pakari rātou i te kake ki runga i te maunga, inārā, nō te varivari ē te pateka kāre rātou i tae ki runga, ē kāre 'e kapenga toe*. They tried strenuously to climb the mountain but the mud and slipperiness drove them back, so it was quite hopeless. [*kape*¹, -*nga*².]

kapekape, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kape*¹. 1. Dodge, avoid. *Kua kapekape 'aia nā roto i te urupū tangata*. He dodged in and out through the crowd; *Kua 'oro kapekape 'aia nā roto i te tangata ē kua taomi i te rē*. He jinked through the players and scored a try; 'E tangata kapekape 'aia i te 'anga-'anga a te 'ōire. He dodges village duties. 2. Flick aside, deflect. *Kua kapekape 'aia i te repo ki roto i te punāvai*. He kept flicking muck into the well. [*kape*¹ RR.]

kāpeutara, n. Cornerstone, end-plate. *I akamouia tona au tango ki runga i te aa? e naai i tuku i te kāpeutara?* Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the cornerstone thereof? (Job 38.6). (cf. *tara*¹.)

kapi¹, v.i. Covered completely, fully occupied (of floor space or a piece of land which has been planted up), filled in and completed (of the cane wall of a house, or a palisade). *Kua pururū te rau ē kua kapi ā mua i te 'are*. The leaves dropped and covered (the ground) in front of the house; *Kua 'akakī mai te tangata ki roto i te 'āua ē kapi tākiri*. People swarmed into the enclosure and filled it to capacity; *i te kapi'anga o te mataara i te vai*, when the road was completely covered with water; *Kua tanu rātou i tā rātou meika ē i te kapi'anga kua 'oki mai rātou ki te kāinga*. They planted their bananas and when the plot was full they went home; *I te rā mua, kua tanu mātou ē kua kapi 'ē varu pā*. The first day we planted them and finished eight rows; *Kua koro mātou i tō mātou 'are ē kua kapi*. We've finished building the cane walls of our house. (See *kapi-kapi*¹, *tākapi(kapi)*.) [Np. **kapi*.]

kapi², (-a, -'ia). 1. Copy down, make a copy of, transcribe. *E kapi koe i tāna tuatua ki runga i tēta'i 'aenga pēpa*. Copy down what he says on a piece of paper; *Kua tārevakē koe i tō'ou kapi'anga i tēia tuatua*. You've made a mistake in taking down this message; *Kua kapi'ia e tō rātou tupuna tāne tō rātou papa'anga ki roto i te puka*. Their grandfather had copied their genealogy into a book. 2. n. Copy, sheet of paper or card (printed or written on), page. 'Ōmai koe i tā'au kapi kia 'ākara au. Let me take a look at your copy; 'Ea 'a tēnā kapi pēpa i runga i tā'au kaingākai? What is that piece of paper on your table?; 'E 'ākara koe ki te kapi 'openga o te puka. Look at the last page of the book; 'E puka kapi petetue tēnā. That book of yours has thick pages. **Kapi pere**, playing card. 'E au kapi pere tangata pouroa tāku. I've got all picture cards. (See *kapinga*, *kapikapi*²). [Eng. copy.]

kapi³, n. In **kapi mato**, the bare rocky hills. *Kua kimi rātou iāia nā roto i te kapi mato ē kāre i kitea*. They searched for him through the bare rocky hills, but couldn't find him. (cf. 'ākapi(kapi).)

kapi⁴, see *kopi*¹ fold.

kāpī, n. A shiny dress material, perhaps crepe de Chine. ‘E kāpī te kāka‘u tāna i ‘oko mai ei nō Mi‘i. She bought some crepe de Chine for Mi‘i’s dress.

kapinga, nom. 1. Copy. *Tei iā ‘ai tēta‘i kapunga?* Who has another copy?; *Tēia tāku kapunga*. This is my copy. 2. Same as *kapi‘anga*. *Itōna kapunga i te nūti*, as he was copying down the news. [*kapi², -nga²*.]

kapikapi¹, v.i., fq. *kapi¹*. Covered, completely occupied. *Kua kapikapi pouroa te au ‘are i te tangata, ko tēia ‘ua te toe*. All the houses are occupied, there is just this one left. [*kapi¹* RR.]

kapikapi², (-a, -‘ia), fq. *kapi²*. 1. Copy down. *E kapikapi i tāna tuatua*. Note down what he says. 2. Pl. of *kapi²*. Sheets of paper, pages. ‘Ao‘ao‘ia te kapikapi pēpa ki roto i te tini. Put the sheets of paper in the tin. [*kapi²* RR.]

kapikapi³, n. Large thorny-oysters (mainly *Spondylus varius*), (perhaps Penrhyn dial.).

kāpiki, (-a, -‘ia). Call, summon. *Kua kāpiki rātou iāia ē kāre ‘aia i īō mai*. They called him and he didn’t reply; *i tō mātou rongo‘anga i te reo kāpiki*, when we heard the voice calling; *Kua ‘akarongo mātou i te kāpiki, kāre rā ‘e tangata i ‘aere atu ki va‘o*. We heard a call, but no one went outside; *Kua kāpiki tauturu ‘aia*. He called for help; *Kāpiki‘ia ‘a Mea kia ‘aere mai*. Call for what’s-his-name; *kia kāpiki‘ia tōna ingoa*, when his name was called; *Kia tae ‘aia ki roto i te ‘ōire, kua kāpikia mai ‘aia e te va‘a tuatua*. When he got to the village, he was (ceremonially) hailed by the orator; ‘E tangata kāpiki‘ia tērā e te kavamani nō te kimi i te manamanatā o te ‘ua rākau. He’s been called in by the government to look into the trouble over the fruit; *Kua kāpiki‘ia te ‘uipā‘anga*. A meeting was summoned; *Kua kāpiki rāua i te pēpe kiā Tā*. They called the baby Tā. (See *kāpikipiki*, *kāpiki‘anga*.)

kāpiki‘anga, n. Summons. ‘E kāpiki‘anga tēia iā koe ki te ‘akavā‘anga āpōpō.

This is a summons on you to attend court tomorrow. [*kāpiki*, -‘anga⁴.]

kāpikina, pass. *kāpiki*. Call. [*kāpiki*, -na⁴.]

kāpikipiki, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq. *kāpiki*. Call (repeatedly). *Kua kāpikipiki te māmā i tāna ‘ānau, ‘inārā ‘okota‘i rāi tei tae mai*. The mother called (repeatedly or severally) her children, but only one came; *Kua kāpikipiki te tamaiti i tāna puakāoa*. The boy kept calling his dog; *I rongo ana koe i te kāpikipiki i runga i te maunga i napō?* Did you hear all that calling on the mountain last night? [*kāpikiRr.*]

kāpikipikina, pass. *kāpikipiki*. Call. [*kāpiki Rr, -na⁴.*]

kāpipiti, v.i., pl. *kāpiti*. Be close together. *Kua no‘o kāpipiti ‘ua rātou nō te anu*. They sat huddled together because of the cold; *Kua tuatua maira aia, kare au e aka-ruke ia koe*. *Kua aere kāpipiti iora raua*. He (Elisha) said (to Elijah), I will not leave thee. And so the two of them went on together (2 Kings 2.6). [*kā³, piti rR.*]

kāpiti, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Put or come together, combine, unite, associate, team up. ‘Auraka e kāpiti i te ‘ānani kino ki te ‘ānani meitaki. Don’t put the bad oranges in with the good ones; *Kāpiti i te vai ki te tīmēni*. Add water to the cement; *Kia oti te ‘akari ē te nū i te ‘a‘aki, kua kāpiti‘ia ‘okota‘i putunga*. When the dry coconuts and the drinking coconuts had all been picked, they were put together in a heap; *Kua kāpiti ‘ua te Māori ē te Papa‘ā i te ‘āriki‘anga i te manu ‘iri*. Maoris and Europeans joined in welcoming the guests; *I tō rātou kāpiti‘anga ki te ‘are teata, kua ‘akamata rātou i te ‘akatupu pekapeka*. As soon as they came together at the cinema, they started causing trouble; *Kua kāpiti te au pātireia o te ‘au ārai i te tamaki‘anga i topa ake nei*. The allies joined forces in the last war; *I tō rātou ‘oro kāpiti ‘anga ki te rē, kua ‘ōpara ‘a Tā iā Tere*. Tā gave Tere a shove as they raced together for the winning post; *E ‘apai mai koe i ngā pi‘a ‘ānani kāpiti i roto i te ‘are*. Fetch the two boxes of oranges which are standing together in the shed; *Kua ‘apai kāpiti‘ia mai*

rāua ki te 'are maki. The two of them were taken to hospital together; *Kua kāpitia te tamariki tāvarevare ki te pi'a 'okota'i ē kua ako'ia.* The children who came late were assembled in one room and warned; *Kua 'aere kāpiti rāua ki te tu'epōro.* They went to the rugby match together; *E tīpū koe i te rau o ngā nū kāpiti i mua i te 'are.* Cut the leaves of the pair of coconut trees standing together in front of the house. 2. n. Partner, fellow (of a pair). *E kimi mai koe i tēta'i kāpiti nō'ou.* Find yourself a partner. (See *kāpipiti*.) [kā³, -piti.]

kāpitipiti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kāpiti*. Put or come together. *Kua kāpitipiti rātou i te 'ā'āenga pēpa.* They pieced together the bits of paper; *Kua kāpitipiti rātou i te tanu'anga i te pā rākau.* They planted the row of trees close together; *Kua no'o kāpitipiti rātou takapini i te a'i.* They sat huddled around the fire; *Kia oti te nūmero i te kāpitipiti, kua 'akaputu rātou.* When they had got all the figures together, they added them up; *Kua rauka mai tēta'i vā i roto i te 'are i te kāpitipiti 'anga te au pi'a.* They managed to make some room in the shed by putting all the crates together. [kā³, -piti RR.]

kapo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Catch (a flying object), catch (a batsman) out. *E pē'i mai koe i te 'ānani kia kapo au.* Throw the oranges for me to catch; *Kua kapo 'aia i te vī kia kore e nga'ā.* He caught the mango so it wouldn't break; *Kāre i mou te pōro i tōna kapo'anga.* The ball didn't stick when he went to catch it; *Kua kapo'ia te 'ānani ki te pūtē.* The oranges were caught with a sack; *I te pā'anga pōro ki Avarua, kua kapo'ia 'a Rau e Tere.* In the cricket match at Avarua, Rau was caught out by Tere. **Kapo pōro**, ball catching. *Kua meitaki mai tā'au kapo pōro.* Your catching is improving; '*E tangata kapo pōro 'a Tā.* Tā is a good catcher. **Pē'i kapo**, to bowl for catches. *Kua pē'i kapo 'a Tā iā Tere, ē te 'openga kua kapo'ia mai.* Tā bowled for catches against Tere and eventually got him caught. 2. (a) v.i. Field (of a cricket side). *I tō rātou 'aere'anga ki runga i te ta'ua i te kapo,* when they went out to field; *Nā tātou te kapo.* We're fielding; (b) (obsol.). Accept, receive (mod. '-ariki).

Nā Makea i kapo i te 'Ēvangeria. Makea accepted the Gospel. (See *kapokapo*.) [Pn. *kapo.]

kapokapo, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kapo*. Catch. *Kua 'a'aki 'aia i te 'ānani ē kua pēpē'i kiā No'o kia kapokapo.* He picked the oranges and threw them down for No'o to catch; *Kua pēpē'i'ia te pōro ki roto i te reva ē kua kapokapo'ia.* The balls were thrown into the air and were caught. [kapo RR.]

kapu¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Scoop up or hold contained in a cup, ladle, coconut shell or other vessel. *Kua kapu au i te vai ki te karāti.* I scooped up the water in a glass; *Kua kapu'ia te ū ki roto i te pāni.* The milk was ladled out into the pan; *Kia tae atu au ki te punāvai, kua pou te vai i te kapu'ia ki va'o.* When I got to the well all the water had been scooped out; *Kā toru taime i teianei i te kapu'ia'anga te vai ki va'o mei roto i teia taramu.* Three times now the water has been bailed out of this drum; *E kapu koe i te paru ki roto i te mō'ina.* Put the yeast into a jar. 2. (a) Hollow shell or vessel, cup, scoop, vase. *E tari mai koe kia ma'ata te kapu 'akari.* Bring plenty of coconut shells; *Tēia te kapu punu 'ei kākapu i tā'au vai.* Here is a tin mug to hold your water; *E 'ōrei koe i te kapu kai tī kia mā.* Wash the teacups clean; *Kua riro kia rātou te kapu i teia mata'iti.* They won the cup this year. **Kapu vairanga tiare**, flower vase; (b) Certain hollows in the body. **Kapu mata**, eye-socket, depression around the eye. *Kua muramura ā roto i tōna kapu mata i te ū'anga tōna mata ki runga i te poupou.* He got a black eye when he banged his face against the post. **Kapu rima**, palm of the hand. *Inā tō'ou kapu rima.* Let me see your palm; *Kia kī tōna ngā kapu rima i te one, kua pē'i 'aia i te one ki roto i te 'are.* When he'd filled his (cupped) hands with sand, he threw it into the house. **Kapu vaevae**, instep. *I tōna 'oro'anga nā runga i te anga mō'ina kua motu tōna kapu vaevae.* He cut the instep running over some broken glass. **Kapu ūpoko**, hollow skull. (c) **Kapu maka**, pouch of a sling. (See *kapukapu*,

some modern meanings under 2(a) above may be from Eng. cup.) [Pn. *kapu¹.]

kapu², n. Brown booby (*Sula leucogaster*), (Penrhyn dial.).

kāpu, n. 1. Dust-cap (on a tyre). *E tāmou 'aka'ou koe i te kāpu ki runga mē oti te kiri i te pāmu.* Put the dust-cap back on when the tyre is pumped up. 2. Cap (on cartridge). 'Auraka e tukituki i te kāpu o te kātirīti, ka 'aruru. Don't keep tapping the cartridge cap, it'll go off. 3. Peak (of cap). *Te kāpu o tōna pare*, the peak of his cap. **Pare kāpu**, cap. *Nō'ea tō'ou pare kāpu i te ngā'i i 'oko ei?* Where did you buy your cap? [Eng. cap.]

kāpua, (- 'ia). Create, originate. *Kua kāpua te Atua i teianei ao ē kua 'anga i te tangata mua, ko 'Ātamū.* God created the world and made the first man, Adam. (See *kāpua'anga*.)

kāpua'anga, nom. Origin, very beginning. *Mei te kāpua'anga o teianei ao ē tae mai ki teia nei rā*, from the beginning of the world up to this very day; *Ka rauka iāia i te papa i tōna kāpua'anga ē 'ia 'ua atu 'ānere mata'iti ki muri.* He can trace his origins back I don't know how many hundreds of years; *Kua manako tēta'i aronga ē ko te kāpua'anga o te tangata ki te Kūki 'Airani, nō 'Ātia mai.* Some people think that the people of the Cook Islands came originally from Asia. [*kāpua*, - 'anga⁴.]

kapukapu, (-a, - 'ia, -na), fq. *kapu¹.* 1.

Scoop up, dip or ladle out, contain in a vessel. *Kua kapukapu 'aia i te vai repo ki va'o ē kua tāmā i te taramū.* He scooped the dirty water out and cleaned the drum; *i tō mātou kapukapu'anga i te ū ki roto i te pāni*, as we were ladling the milk into the pan; *Kua pururū te tītā ki roto i te vai ē kua kapukapu'ia ki te punu.* The rubbish tumbled into the water and was scooped out with a tin. 2. v.i. Cup-shaped, cupped. 'E taro rau kapukapu mei te rau kape rāi te tū. It's a taro with cupped leaves, quite like the leaves of the giant taro; *tauapuaka taringa kapukapu*, the pig with cupped ears. 3. n. Name of two plants with

rounded cupped leaves, a small prostrate herb bearing white flowers and a creeping semi-aquatic pennywort. [kapu RR.]

kara¹, 1. v.t., n. Colour. *E kara koe i tā'au tūtū ki te pēni matie ē te rengarenga.* Colour your picture with green and yellow crayons; 'E tūtū kara tāna i 'apai mai ei. She brought a coloured portrait; 'E teata kara tē ka 'akaāri ia. A colour film is going to be shown; 'E mānea te kara i tō'ou pona. Your shirt is a nice colour. 2. n. Negro, coloured person. 'E kara nō Marike mai, a negro from America. (See *karakara¹*). [Eng. colour.]

kara², n. Collar. *Kua repo te kara i tō'ou pona.* Your shirt collar is grubby; *E 'apai mai i te kara 'oro'enua āpōpō.* Bring the horse collar tomorrow. **Pona kara**, shirt with attached collar. **Pona karakore**, shirt with detachable collar. [Eng. collar.]

-kara³, rt. *Look. (See 'ākara(kara), 'ākaranga, 'ikara(kara, *karakara³*.)

-kara⁴, rt. *Smell sweet. (See *kakara, tākakara, karakara², kōkarakara, karakarātio*.)

karaea¹, n. Red clayish earth. *Kāre e tupu te meika i teia ngā'i nō te ma'ata i te karaea.* Bananas won't grow here because of the red clayey soil; 'Auraka e tari mai i te one karaea. Don't bring clay soil. (See *karakaraea¹*). [Ce. *karaea.]

karaea², karakaraea, n. Lizard fish (*Synodontidae*). *Kua 'opu'opu mātou i te karaea ē kua tunutunu mātou.* We caught the lizard fish and cooked them. (cf. *moko³*.)

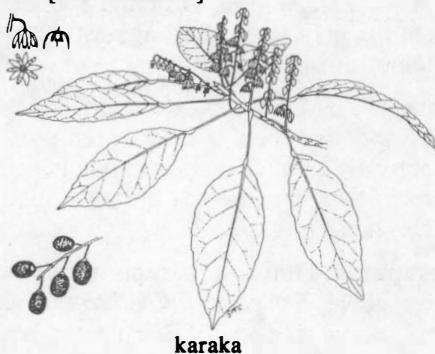
karanga, (- 'ia). 1. Say, tell, remark, state. *E 'akakite koe kiāia i tāku i karanga atu kiā koe.* Let him know what I've said to you; *Kua karanga 'aia ki te 'akavā ē kāre 'aia i rave ana i te moni.* He told the policeman that he hadn't taken the money; *Kua rongo au i tōna karanga'anga ki te pū'āpi'i ē kāre koe i te maki.* I heard him telling the teacher that you weren't sick; *Kua karanga 'aia ē nāku 'aia i rutu.* It's been said that I hit him. 2. Call for, summon. *Kua karanga 'aia i te 'akavā kia 'aere mai.* He called for the police to

come; *Kua karanga aia i te kai e apai mai nana*. He called for food to be brought for her (Luke 8.55). (See *kārangaranga*.)

kārangaranga, v.i. Talk together, converse. *Kua 'uipā maī ra te aronga mana ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ē kua kārangaranga 'iōra*. The chiefs and influential people came together and had a discussion; *Kua karangaranga iorā Iehova kia Mose*. The Lord talked with Moses (Ex. 33.9). [karanga rR.]

kara'ī, kara'i (older form), n. A small land crab (*Geograpsus grayi*), coloured brown and violet. *Kua 'opu'opu mātou i te kara'ī kia ma'ata 'ei māunu nā mātou*. We caught a lot of *kara'ī* crabs for our bait; 'E va'arua kara'ī tērā i raro i tēia potonga rākau. There is a *kara'ī* hole under this log.

karaka, n. An inland forest tree (*Elaeocarpus tonganus*) with tough white timber which does not warp. *Kua tīpū mātou i te karaka i runga i te maunga ē kua tari mai ki te kāinga 'ei ma'ani 'apinga ngutu'are*. We cut down the *karaka* on the hill and brought them home to make furniture with. [Pn. *kalaka.]



karāka, n. Clerk. *Kua 'anga'anga ma'ata te karāka tūtaki moni i te tūtaki'anga i te moni a te aronga 'anga'anga i te 'openga o te marama*. The wages clerk worked hard paying the workmen their money at the end of the month. [Eng. clerk.]

karakara¹, v.t., n., fq. *kara¹*. Colour. [kara RR.]

karakara², v.i. Smell of grilling, scorching or singeing. *Kua karakara te 'aunga i tēnā*

umu puaka. That oven of pork smells good; *Kua 'aunga karakara te ikai runga i te a'i*. The fish grilling on the fire gave off a savoury smell; *Nō te karakara i te 'aunga i kite ei 'aia ē kua pakapaka te kai*. She realised from the smell of burning that the food was scorched; *Ko te 'aunga karakara o te kāka'u tāku i 'ongi*. It was the singeing smell from the clothes that I noticed. **Tunu karakara**, to grill (fish) on embers. *Kua tunutunu karakara 'aia i te ika*. He grilled the fish; *Kā kai au i te ika tunukarakara*. I'll have the grilled fish.

karakara³, v.t. Look ('Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'ākara). [-kara³ RR.]

karakaraea¹, n. Red clayey earth, ochre. 'Auraka e tanu 'apinga ki kona, 'e karakaraea tēnā ngā'i. Don't plant anything there, it's red clayey soil; *Kua tupu 'ākenakena te rākau i te ngā'i one karakaraea*. The trees on the ochreous clay grew stunted; 'E karakaraea tei 'irokia 'ei ma'ani pōtera. It was clay which was moulded to make pots. **Toka karakaraea**, a light, brownish stone. *Kua nganga'ā te toka karakaraea i raro i te umu nō te vera*. The *karakaraea* stones under the earth oven cracked with the heat. [karaea rR.]

karakaraea², n. See *karaea²*, lizard fish. [karaea² rR, but cf. *karakaraea¹*.]

karakararā, see *ngarangararā*, rattling in the throat.

karakarātio, n., (Bib.). Burnt offering. *I nā te ai e te vaie; teiea ra te mamoe ei atinga karakaratio ra?* Behold the fire and the wood, but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? (Gen. 22.7). [karakara², -tio².]

karakarāvai, kākarāvai, n. Dragonfly. *Kua tō te kākarāvai ki runga i te 'ātava rākau*. The dragonfly perched on a branch. [?-kara³, vai¹.]

karakema, n., (Bib.). Saffron. *Te narido, e te karakema, te kane, e te kinamo*, spike-nard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon (Song 4.14). [Heb. karkom.]

karakia, n. Incantation, poem or prayer to the old gods. *Kua pūpū rātou i te karakia ki tō rātou atua kiā Rongo.* They offered up their prayer to their god, Rongo. (See *kaikarakia*.) [Ta. *karakia.]

karāma¹, n. Grammar. ‘E karāma reo papa ‘ā tā mātou i ‘āpi‘i ei i teia rā. We did English grammar today; *Kua oti te puka karāma i te nene ‘i‘ia.* The grammar has been printed now. *Tu‘anga karāma*, part of speech. *E ‘akataka mai i te tu‘anga karāma o teia au tuatua i roto i teia ‘Irava.* Parse the following words in this verse. [Eng. grammar.]

karāma², n. Clamp. *E tāmou koe i te karāma kia piri meitaki ka pātia ai i te naero.* Tighten the clamp well before you drive the nail in; *Ka ‘inangaro‘ia ‘ē rua karāma nō te ma‘ani‘anga i tēia poti.* We shall need two clamps to build this boat. [Eng. clamp.]

kārani, n. Gallon. *Kua ‘oko mai au i te kārani pēnitīni.* I’ve bought a gallon of benzine; *E ‘apai mai i te punu kārani.* Bring the gallon tin. [Eng. gallon.]

kara‘o, kara‘oa, n. Moray eel (Ait. dial. = Rar. ‘ā‘ā-pata).

-karaoni, in ‘āpakaraoni, half-crown. [Eng. -crown.]

karapa, v.i., var. *rapa³*, q.v. Flash. [*ka², rapa³*.]

kāraparapa, v.i., fq. *karapa*. Flash continually or intermittently. [*kā³, rapa³* RR.]

karape, v.i. Shrewd, skilful, smart(ness), clever(ness). *Kua karape ‘aia i tāna ‘anga‘anga.* He is clever at his work; *Kua rauka iāia i te pāto‘i i te ‘akavā, nō tōna kite ē te karape.* His knowledge and shrewdness enabled him to argue against the police; ‘E tamaiti karape ‘aia i roto i te tu‘epōro. He is a smart lad at rugby. (See *kāraperape*.)

kāraperape, v.i., fq. *karape*. Clever, quite smart or skilful, shrewd (ness). *Nāringa kōtou i kāraperape, kua ‘autū rāi.* If you’d been smart (quicker and more skilful), you would have won all right; ‘E peu kāraperape, quite a clever ruse; ‘E tuatua

kāraperape, pretty shrewd remark. [karape rR.]

karapi‘i, v.i. Stingy, mean, selfish(ness). *Kua ‘u‘una te tamaiti karapi‘i i tāna kai.* The selfish child hid his food away; *Nō tōna karapi‘i, nō reira kāre ūna taeake.* He’s so mean, that’s why he hasn’t any friends; ‘E tangata karapi‘i moni koe! You are a close-fisted fellow!; *I karapi‘i ana koe i tā‘au kai i tēta‘i rā kee nei, nō reira kāre au e ‘ōatu nā‘au tēta‘i.* You were mean with your food the other day, so I’m not giving you any.

karaponga, n. Throat. ‘E karaponga mamae tōna. He’s got a sore throat; *Kua tīpū takakē‘ia te karaponga o te moa.* The fowl’s throat was severed; *te mātipi ki tō karaponga*, a knife to your throat (Prov. 23.2). [Ta. *karapona.]

karapu¹, n. Club, truncheon. *Kua paoa e te ‘akavā taku katu ki te karapu.* The policeman cracked me over the head with a truncheon. [Eng. club.]

karapu², n. Club, association. *Kua ‘akatupu karapu ‘ura te māpū.* The young people formed a dance club; *Kā tu‘e tā mātou karapu ki te ‘Ārorangi āpōpō.* Our club is playing football against Arorangi tomorrow. [Eng. club.]

karapu³, n. Club(s) – the card suit. ‘E karapu tāna pere i titiri ei ki raro. He played a club; ‘E ‘umi karapu tāna pere i roto i tōna rima. He had the ten of clubs in his hand. [Eng. club.]

karapu⁴, n. Glove, in *karapu moto*, boxing glove. ‘E ‘apai mai koe i tō‘ou karapu moto ākōnei i te pō. Bring your boxing gloves along tonight; *E rave karapu moto koe nō te tamariki.* Get some boxing gloves for the boys. [Eng. glove.]

kararā, v.i. Make a rattling, choking or gurgling noise in the throat (= *ngararā*, q.v.). *Kua kararā ‘aia i te mouria‘anga tōna kakī.* He gagged when he was grabbed round the neck.

kararū, n. Cockroach. *Kua totoro te kararū ki roto i te pi‘a kāka‘u.* The cockroach crawled into the clothes chest; *Vairākau*

kararū, substance used to deter cockroaches, etc., mothballs. [Pn. *kakalaluu.]

karāti, n. A glass, tumbler. *Kua inu 'aia i te vai ki roto i te karāti*. He drank the water in a glass; *E 'apai mai koe nōku tēta'i karāti vai*. Bring me a glass of water; *'E meitaki ake te karāti i'o i te karāti una*. Glass tumblers are nicer than plastic ones. [Eng. glass.]

kārati, n. Carat. *'Ē toru kārati i tāku poe i tōku paunu'anga*. My pearl was three carats when I weighed it. [Eng. carat.]

kārāti, n. Garage. *Kāvea tō mōtokā ki te kārāti ma'ani ei*. Take your car to the garage for repairs. [Eng. garage.]

kāratīni, n. Kerosene, paraffin. *'E mō'ina kāratīni tēia nō tō mātou mōrī*. This is a bottle of kerosene for our lamp; *Kua tītō 'aia i te kāratīni ki roto i te punu kārāni*. He poured the kerosene into a gallon tin. [Eng. kerosene.]

kārava, n. Weal, welt, stripe. (See *kāravarava*.) [*ka²*, -*rava³*.]

kāravarava, n. Weals, stripes. *Kua vai mai te ira kāravarava o te keini ki runga i tōna kōpapa*. The cane left weals on his body.. [*ka²*, -*rava³* RR.]

karavia, n. Long-tailed cuckoo (*Eudynamis taitensis*), a winter visitor from New Zealand. *Mei te rua taime i te mata'iti, kā kite te tangata i te karavia i te rere'anga nā runga ia Rarotonga*. Twice a year people find the long-tailed cuckoo flying over Rarotonga; *'E moa karavia tā mātou i te kāinga*. We've got a fowl at home with (barred) markings like the *karavia*; *'E mata karavia tō'ou*. You've got sharp eyes. (cf. *pātangaroa*.)



karavia

kare¹, n. Sea-foam, spume, spindrift, surf, spray. *Kua pue'u te kare o te moana i te ririnui o te matangi*. The foam was whipped up by the force of the gale. [Np. *kale.]

kare², n. Curry powder. *Kua tuku 'aia i te kare ki roto i te pāni tiōpu*. She put the curry into the pan of stew. (See *tākare*.) [Eng. curry.]

kāre, 1. neg. (Be) not, nothing, nowhere (N.B. The slow pronunciation (*kā are*), syntax (e.g. (b), 1(c) below), and related constructions in other Polynesian languages indicate that *kāre* is a fusion of the verbal particle *kal* with a verb denoting non-existence, cf. *kore*): (a) Used to negate a following clause containing either a verbal or a non-verbal predicate; the subject of the negated clause may precede its predicate and normally does so if pronominal; (i) The negated clause contains the imperfective verbal particle *e* (see *e¹* 3(a)). *Kāre au e 'oki mai*. I shan't return (cf. *Kā 'oki mai au*. I shall return); (ii) The negated clause contains the retrospective verbal particle *i* (see *i¹* 2(a)). *Kāre au i 'oki mai*. I didn't return (cf. *Kua 'oki mai au*. I returned); (iii) The negated clause contains a prepositional or nominal predicate. *Kāre i te kākāia tērā*. That's not a tern (cf. *'E kākāia tērā*. That's a tern); *Kāre 'e tangata i konei*. There's nobody here; *Kāre tēnā 'ātava nō te 'ati iā koe*. You'll not break that branch; *Kāre nō te ua*. It'll not rain; *Kāre ā Tī tuatua*. Tī doesn't have anything to say (cf. *'E tuatua tā Tī*. Tī has something to say); *Kare āku moni*. I haven't any money (cf. *'E moni tāku*. I've got some money); *Kāre ūna pare i 'aere mai ei*. He didn't have a hat when he came; *Kāre ko te kākāia tērā*. That's not the tern; (b) *Kāre* may be followed by adverbials. *Kāre ake rāi*, not yet, still not. *Kote tangata tā mātou i tiaki ana, kāre ake rāi i tae mai*. The person we were waiting for still hasn't turned up. *Kāre atu*, no more, nothing else. *Kāre atu ā mātou e 'ōronga atu nā'au*. We've nothing else to give you. *Kāre atu, kāre mai*, nothing anywhere, nothing at all. *Kua pē'ea tā'au tautai? Kāre atu, kāre mai*. How did the

fishing go? Nothing at all. **Kāre katoa**, **kāre** 'oki, **kāre rāi**, nor, not indeed. **Kāre** 'a Mana i kaikai, **kāre** 'oki 'a Tere. Mana didn't have his dinner, nor did Tere. **Kāre pa'a**, maybe not, perhaps not. **Kāre pa'a au e** 'aere ki Avarua. Maybe I won't go to Avarua. **Kāre rava**, certainly not. **Kāre rava atu** 'aia e 'akatika iā koe. He'll never let you do it again. **Kāre** 'ua, simply not, merely nothing, nowhere at all. **Kua kimi mātou i te tāviri, ē kare 'ua i kitea**. We looked for the key, but just couldn't find it; (c) Followed by the complementiser ē (see ē^l (2)). **Kāre ē nāku i tā iāia**. It was not me that hit him; **Kāre ē ko koe te arataki?** Weren't you the leader?; **Nā'au i pēni i te no'o'anga, kāre ē nāku**. You painted the chair, not me; (d) Denoting non-existence or absence. **Ka kimi 'oki koe iaku kia popongi ake, e kare ra au** (Job 7.21). And thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be; **Kāre 'ua taku puka tātā**. My exercise book has gone; (e) In replies to questions. **Kua 'oki mai 'aia? Kāre**. Is he back? No; **Kāre 'aia i 'oki mai? Kāre**. Isn't he back? No; **Tei te a'a koe? Kāre**. What are you doing? Nothing; **Tei 'ea 'a Tere? Kāre 'ua**. Where is Tere? He's not around; (f) The negative construction may be used attributively. **Ki te tua kāre 'e ama**, to the side (of the canoe) where there is no outrigger; **te va'ine kāre āna tamariki**, a woman without children; (g) **Kāre e kino**, (it) won't hurt, doesn't matter, never mind. **Kāre e kino tā tātou 'anga'anga, ā tēia mōnitē ki mua e 'akaotie**. The work won't hurt, we'll finish it off next week. **Kāre e kore**, no doubt, for sure: **Kāre e kore kā ua i tēia pō**. It'll rain tonight for sure; **Kāre e kore 'aia i te tae**. He'll manage it all right. 2. n. Zero, nought, nil, nothing. **E tuku i te 'itu ki mua ake i te kāre**. Put a seven in front of the nought; **'okota'i rē ki te kāre**, one goal to nil; **ma'ata te komakoma i te kāre 'ua**, a lot of fuss about nothing.

-karea, see *ipukarea*.

kāreka, conj. But (as for). Used to contrast nominals, not clauses. **E no'o 'ua te 'anga'anga i nana'i, kāreka i tēia rā, 'e ma'ata te 'anga'anga**. There wasn't any

work yesterday, but today there's a lot; **Kua ūkī mātou i te ta'ua, kāreka rātou nō te pēni 'are**. We've scrubbed the floors, but they've been house-painting.

karekara, n. (Bib. *karegala*). Beetle. **Ko te tāpaki...e te saloma...e te karegala...e te kereteki i tō rātou tū**, the locust...and the bald locust...and the beetle...and the grass-hopper after his kind (Lev. 11.22). [Heb. chargol.]

karekare, v.i. 1. Rough, whipped up (of the sea). **I tō mātou 'akaruke'anga i te ava kua karekare te moana ē kua tā'uri'uri te pa'i**. When we left the harbour, the sea got rough and the ship rolled; **tai karekare**, rough seas; **Kua 'akaātea rātou i te pa'i ki va'o i te 'enua nō te karekare o te moana**. They kept the boat well clear of land because the sea was so rough. 2. n., fq. **kare^l**. Sea-foam. [Kare^l RR.]

kārena, n. Calendar. **Kua 'akairo au ki runga i te kārena i te rā i 'akaruke ei au ia Rarotonga**. I have marked on the calendar the day I left Rarotonga. [Eng. calendar.]

karere¹, n. 1. Messenger, herald. **Kua tonokia e te ariki te karere kia 'akaue i te au ta'utāunga kia tari mai i te kai**. The king sent his messenger to order his tenants to bring the crops; **e kia riro nga karere a Ioane ra**, and when the messengers of John were departed (Luke 7.24). 2. Message, a proclaimed order. **Tēia te karere a te ariki, koia 'oki kia 'uipā mai te tangata ki teia ngā'i**. This is the message of the king, namely that the people shall assemble at this place. [Ce. *karere.]

karere², n. A spreading waterweed. **Kua tupu'ia te repo tāvari e te karere**. The taro swamp is overgrown with karere. [? ka², rere.]

karetoni, n., (Bib. *kaledoni*). Chalcedony. **Ko te tumu toru ra, e kaledoni ia**. The third foundation was of chalcedony (Rev. 21.19). [Gk khalkēdōn.]

kariei, n., (obsol.). Revelry. **Te konā kava, te kariei, e mei te reira te tu**, drunkenness, revellings, and suchlike (Gal. 5.21); **'Auraka e tāpa'e ki te 'are kariei**. Do not turn

· aside into the house of pleasure. (See ‘are kariei.) [Ce. *karioi.]

kari‘i, n. 1. The leader on a fishing line.

Kua tāpeka ‘aia i te kari‘i ki runga i tāna pārau. He tied the leader on to his pearl-shell hook. 2. The lines threaded through the top or bottom row of meshes on a fishing net, or the row of meshes. *Kua ‘akatika rātou i te kari‘i o te kupenga ē kua tāmoumou i te uto ē te tāpou.* They straightened up the lines running through the mesh and attached the floats and sinkers. [Np. *kalisi.]

karikao, n. The very hard-shelled great worm-shell (*Vermetus maximus*). *Kua tari mātou i te karikao ki te kāinga ‘ei kai.* We’ve brought the *karikao* home to eat; ‘Okota‘i ā mātou pūtē karikao. We’ve got a sack of *karikao*. ‘E karikao pao ngatā, a dull obstinate person, a bone-head (he is like a *karikao* hard to crack); Nō te karikao paongatā iāia, kāre tākiri ‘e ‘apinga e ō atu ki tōna katu. He is so boneheaded that you can’t get a single thing into his skull. [Np. *kalikao.]

karioi, see ‘are karioi, cf. kariei.

kariota, n. Chariot. *Eaa ra tona au tipi kariota i tavare ei e?* Why tarry the wheels of his chariots? (Judg. 5.28). **Tā‘emo-** ‘emo kariota, (hold) chariot races. **Nuku kariota**, fleet of chariots. [Eng. chariot, but with ‘ch’ treated as if from Gk.]

karo¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Scoop out. *Kua karo ‘aia i te pā‘ua.* He scooped the (flesh of the) oyster out (of its shell); *E karo koe i te nēgā‘i pē o te taro.* Dig out the rotten part of the taro; ‘Auraka e karo i te ‘iti o te va‘arua, ka pururū te one. Don’t hollow out around the sides of the hole, the earth will fall in; ‘E ngā‘i karo‘anga pā‘ua tēia, ‘e ‘apinga tika ai te anga. This is where they’ve been scooping out the oysters, there are such a lot of shells. **Karo ngatā**, hard to budge or persuade. ‘E tangata karo ngatā tēia. It’s a job to budge him. 2. n. Scooping or gouging instrument, two-edged knife for cutting oysters from their shells. *Tēia te karo meitaki ē te*

koi. Here is a good sharp gouging knife. (See ‘īkaro(karo), tīkaro(karo).) [Ep. *karo.]

karo², (-a, -‘ia). Quarrel, brawl, fight, row, scold, tell off. *Kua karo te pū‘āpi‘i i te tamariki nō te kanga i te vai.* The teacher scolded the children for playing around with the water; *Nō te tāvarevare iāia, nō reira kua karo‘ia ‘aia e tōna pū.* His employer gave him a telling-off for being late; *Kua vaitata roa rāua i te tā i tō rāua karo‘anga.* The two of them very nearly came to blows during their quarrel; *Kua karo te aronga tu‘epōro nō te ‘uri‘uri i te rēperī.* There was trouble among the footballers because of the referee’s bias; *Kua ‘akarongo mātou i te karo i runga i te mataara.* We heard a brawl going on the road; *ta tetai ke ra karo anga*, somebody else’s quarrel (Prov. 26.17); *ei tupae ia tatou, e ei karo i ta tatou tamaki*, to help us and to fight our battles (2 Chr. 32.8). (See *kākakaro*, *karonga*.)

karo³, v.t. Look (‘Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. ‘ākara).

karonga, nom. Quarrel, brawl. *I taua karongā ra i moto ei ‘aia iāku.* During the quarrel he punched me. [karo², -nga².]

karore, n. A wrasse (*Thalassoma lutescens*), lemon-coloured with brownish markings on fins and tail, caught by rod and line in the lagoon. *Kua ‘aere tō mātou pāpā ki te tākiri karore.* Our father has gone angling for *karore*.

karu, v.i. (Go) slack, sag (of a rope, line or net). *Kua karu te a‘o ē kua ora te ika.* The line went slack and the fish got away; *I te karu ‘anga o te taura, kua ‘u‘uti tēta‘i tua tangata i tā rātou ‘ope.* When the rope sagged, the other side heaved on their end; *Nō te karu i te kupenga, kua rere te ika nā runga.* Because of the sag in the net, the fish leaped out over. (See *karukaru*.) [Pn. *kalu.]

kārueta, (-‘ia). (Use) a cultivator. ‘E kārueta ‘ōu tāku i ‘oko ei. I bought a new cultivator; *Kua kārueta‘ia ā roto i te pā tōmāti i muri ake i te ua‘anga.* A cultivator

was used between the rows of tomatoes after the rain. [Eng. cultivator.]

karukaru, v.i., fq. *karu*. Hang or sag in folds, crumpled, wrinkled, wizened. *Kua karukaru te piripou i tōna 'a'ao'anga, nō te mea, 'e ma'ata te piripou, 'e meangiti tōna kōpū.* The trousers hung loose when he put them on because they were too big for him; *Kāre au e 'ao'ao i tēnā piripou karukaru.* I'm not going to wear those crumpled trousers; *'e tangata metua karukaru*, a wizened old man. [*karu* RR.]

kata¹, (-'ia, -ngia). Laugh at, laughter. *Kua kata te tamariki iā Tā i tōna 'inga'anga ki raro mei runga i te pātikara.* The children laughed at Tā when he fell off the bicycle; *Kua tāpū te tangata i tā rātou kata.* People restrained their laughter; '*E 'apinga tika ai tā kōtou kata inapō.* You were laughing a lot last night; '*E tamā'ine kata'ia 'aia e te tangata mē 'akatūtū 'aia i te 'imene.* She always gets a good laugh from the people when she performs the gestures that accompany the song; *Kua katangia e mātou 'aia.* We made fun of him. **Kata** 'āviri, ridicule, laugh sneeringly, mockery. *Kua kata 'āviri te tamariki i te tamaiti kite kore.* The children ridiculed the dunce. **Kata** ti'eti'e, snigger, snorting laugh. *Kua tuatua kino rātou iāia ē kua kata ti'eti'e.* They said bad things about him and sniggered. **Māeva kata**, shout with (of) laughter. *Kua māeva kata te tangata i roto i te 'are teata.* The people in the cinema shouted with laughter. (See *katakata¹*, *kakata*, *tākata(kata)*.) [Pn. **kata¹*.]

kata², n. 1. A cutting (for propagation), esp. of kumara or manioc. *Kua tanu mātou i te kata māniota ē te kata kūmara.* We've planted out the manioc and the kumara cuttings. 2. Stalk (of some long-stemmed leaves). *E katokato i te kata o te rau 'ao.* Nip the stalks off the hibiscus leaves (before using them to cover the oven). 3. Arm of a creeper, tendril, runner. *Kā tupu 'ua te kata o te mautini.* The pumpkin runners will grow freely. 4. Pieces of cut grass. *Kāre te kata mauku i ko i'ia ana i roto i te 'āua tiare.* The grass cuttings in the garden weren't picked up.

5. Section of stick, esp. *kata kīkau*, part of the spine of a coconut leaflet. *E 'a'ati mai koe i te kata kīkau 'ei panapanā i te repo i tōku maikuku rima.* Break me off a bit of coconut leaflet to clean my nails with. **Kata māti**, matchstick. '*Auraka e tiritiri 'aere i te kata māti.* Don't throw the matchsticks around. 6. Strand, single fibre. *E 'iri i teia au kata 'ei taura.* Plait these strands into a rope. **Kata rauru**, strand of hair. (See *katakata²*.) [Pn **kata²*.]

kata³, in *puaka kata*, runt piglet. *E 'āngai meitaki koe i te puaka kata kia viviki te ma'ata.* Feed the runt well so it gets bigger quickly.

katangia, pass. *kata¹*. Laugh. [*kata¹*, -ngia.]

katakata¹, (-'ia, -ngia), fq. *kata¹*. Smile, laugh. *Kua katakata te tamaiti ki te tamā'ine.* The boy smiled at the girl; *Kua katakata 'aia i te kāpiki 'ia'anga ē kua pāti 'aia i te tārērē.* She smiled when it was announced that she had passed the examination; '*E tangata katakata 'a Tai.* Tai has a smiling face, Tai is always smiling. [*kata¹* RR.]

katakata², n., fq. *kata²*. Cuttings, pieces of stem or stalk, strands. *Ko'iko'ia te au katakata mauku.* Pick up the bits of grass. [*kata²* RR.]

katakata³, n. Very big one(s). '*Okota'i 'ua katakata puaka kua rava.* One very big pig is enough. [? cf. *taka⁵*.]

katakatangia, pass. *katakata¹*. [*kata¹* RR, -ngia.]

kātamutamu, v.i. Move lips, mutter. (See *kāmutamuta*.)

katapira, n. Bulldozer. *Kua tuki te katapira i te tumu nū ki raro.* The bulldozer knocked the coconut trees down. [Eng. caterpillar.]

kātara, (-'ia). 1. Make a vow. *Kua kātara te metua i te tamaiti kia riro 'ei 'orometua mē tae ki te pakari'anga.* The father made a vow that his son should become a pastor. 2. Lay a curse on. *Kua kātara 'ia e te ariki tāna tamā'ine 'auraka kia 'uānga'ia.*

The king laid a curse of barrenness on his daughter. [Gk katara.]

kātara‘apa, n. Fruit of several *Annona* species including the custard-apple (*A. reticulata*), sour sop (*A. muricata*), sweet sop (*A. squamosa*). *E ‘apai mai i tēta‘i kātara‘apa nā tāua āpōpō*. Bring a custard-apple for us tomorrow; *Kua parapara tā mātou pū kātara‘apa i te kāinga*. Our custard-apple tree at home is getting ripe. [Eng. custard-apple.]

katatome, n., (Bib.). Concision, i.e. mere mutilation (as opposed to *peritome* circumcision). *E matakite i te rave angaanga kikino ra, e matakite i te katatome*. Ko tatou te peritome, ko tei akamori i te Atua ma te Vaerua ra. Beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit (Phil. 3.2, 3.3). [Gk katatomē.]

katau, adj. Right (as opposed to left). *E ‘aere nā te tua katau, kia kore koe e pā‘ī*. Walk along the right-hand side so you won't get run over; *Kua moto ‘aia i te tangata ki tōna rima katau*. He hit the man with his right hand; *Kua tū ‘aia ki tōku tua katau*. He was standing to my right. *Tū katau*, see *tūkatau*, skilful, dexterous, suitable. (cf. *kauī*)

kate, n., (Bib.). 1. Pelican. *Mei te kate o te medebara ra au*. I am like a pelican of the wilderness (Ps. 102.6). 2. Cormorant. *Ko te kate e te kephoda te ka noo i reira*. The cormorant and the bittern shall possess it (Is. 34.11.) [Heb. qaath.]

katea, 1. n. The side of the canoe opposite to the outrigger, the starboard side. ‘*Auraka e no‘o ki te katea o te vaka, ka taka‘uri ākonei*. Don't sit on the starboard side of the canoe or it might capsize. 2. loc.n. Starboard. *Vai‘o ki katea*. Keep to starboard; ‘*E vaka tērā i katea*. There's a canoe to starboard. [Pn. *katea.]

kātea, v.t. (used only as imper.). Stand clear, keep back. *Kātea ake kōtou!* Stand clear! Make way!; *Kātea ake ki te pae, kā ū kōtou i te pi‘a*. Stand aside, the crate will hit you. (Short form of ‘*akaātea*.)

katekate, n., (Bib. *kadekade*). Agate. *Ei kadekade taau au pukupuku punanga kia anga au*. I will make thy windows of agates (Is. 54.12). [Heb. kadkod.]

kati¹, n. Gut, stringing in racket or musical instrument. *Kua motu te kati i tāku rae-kete*. The strings in my racket are broken; ‘*E rākau kati pakari tāku*. My racket has strong gut in it; *Kua ‘oko mai ‘aia i te kati nō tāku ‘ukarere*. He has bought some (gut or nylon) stringing for my ukulele. [Eng. gut.]

-kati², rt. *Bite. (See *kātia¹*, *kātinga*, *pākati*, *pākatikati*, *kāti²*.)

kāti¹, (-a, -‘ia). Guard. *Kua kāti rātou i te ‘āua o te ariki*. They guarded the king's palace; *I tō mātou kāti‘anga, kua roko‘ia ‘a Tā e te maki*. When we were on guard, Tā was taken ill; *Kua no‘o te va‘e‘au kāti ma tāna pupu‘i ki te ngūtupa*. The soldier on guard stood with his rifle at the gate; *Kua ‘aere matakite te kāti nā te pae i te pūnanga*. The guard paced watchfully beside the fort. [Eng. guard.]

kāti², v.t. Bite (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *kakati*).

-kāti³, in ‘*āpakāti*, n. Half-caste. [Eng. -caste.]

kātia¹, pass. *kakati*. Bite. [*ka(k)ati, -a⁵.*]

kātia², n., (Bib. *kasia*). Cassia. *Ko te mura, e te aloe, e te kasia*, myrrh, and aloes, and cassia (Ps. 45.8). [Eng. cassia, from Lat. cassia.]

kāti‘aera, n. Castor oil. *Kua ‘oko au i te mō‘ina kāti‘aera ‘ei ‘aka‘eke i te tamariki*. I've bought a bottle of castor oil to purge the children. [Eng. castor oil.]

kātiārangi, n. A thick-lipped wrasse.

kātinga, in *kātingā ika*, nom. Biting-place on back of a fish's neck. *Mē tā koe i te ika, e kakati koe ki te kātingā ika*. When you kill the fish, you bite the place on the back of the neck. [*kakati, -nga²*.]

katikati, fq. *kakati*. 1. (-‘ia). Nibble, gnaw, nip. *Tē katikati ne i te tamā‘ine i tōna mai-kuku rima*. The girl is biting her fingernails; *I katikati‘ia ana te pēpe e te namu*. The baby had been bitten by mosquitoes;

Kua 'akarongo au i te katikati a te kiore toka. I heard the rat gnawing; *Kua katikati tēia 'āuri tui kāka 'u.* This sewing machine has been catching (nipping the thread). 2. Throb (of pain). *Kua katikati te mamae i taku 'ē'ē.* My boil is throbbing. *Katikati ivi,* pains in the bones, rheumatism. [-kati², RR.]

kātiri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Breed, produce a line of offspring, establish (a race or breed). *Nā tēia tīnana 'oro'enua i kātiri mai i tōku au 'oro'enua.* All my horses have been bred from this mare; *Kua kātiri mai 'a Rū 'Enua i te tangata ki Aitutaki.* Rū 'Enua was the ancestor who established the people on Aitutaki; *Kua kātiri te tangata ki teianei ao.* Men bred and established themselves on earth; *Nō roto iā Rū tō rātou kātiri'anga mai.* They are all descended from Rū. 2. n. Breed, strain, race. *Nāku te kātiri puaka meitaki.* I've got a good breed of pig; *E 'oro'enua kātiri meitaki.* It's a thoroughbred horse; *E 'apai mai koe nāku tēta'i punua o tā'au kātiri puaka.* Bring me one of the piglets from your stock. (See (? kā², -tiri.)

kātirīti, n. Cartridge. *Kua 'oko 'aia i te kātirīti 'ei pupu'i moakirikiri.* He bought the cartridges to shoot flying foxes; *Nāku e 'oko i tā tāua pi'a kātirīti.* I'll buy our box of cartridges. **Anga kātirīti**, cartridge case. [Eng. cartridge.]

kātirōka, n. Catalogue. *'E kātirōka mei kō mai i te 'ona.* It's a catalogue from the firm there. [Eng. catalogue.]

kātita, n., (Bib. *kasida*). Stork. *Te au berusira, to te kasida ra are.* The fir trees are the stork's house (Ps. 104.17). [Heb. *chasidah*.]

kato, (-a, -'ia). Nip off, pinch off, pick (flowers). *'E viviki tāna kato pūkaitaringa.* She is quick at pinching off the side-shoots; *I te kato'ia'anga te kaute, kua vi'ivi'i te pārākau.* The hedge looked ugly after the hibiscus flowers had been picked; *Kua kato'ia te tiare 'ei ma'ani 'ei.* The flowers were picked for making wreaths; *Tēia te ngā'i kato'anga rau nūāenga 'ei tāpoki umu.* Here is the place to pick

Indian-shot leaves for covering the oven. (See *katokato*.) [Ep. *kato².]

katoa, 1. Whole, entire, all, every. *Kua tuku 'aia i te varaoa katoa ki runga i te kaingākai ē kua tīpūpū.* He put a whole loaf on the table and sliced it up; *Kua 'apai te tamaiti 'ē rua kēke katoa ki te 'āpi'i.* The boy brought two whole cakes to school; *E 'ōake koe i te pi'a 'ānani katoa nāna.* Give him the whole box of oranges; *ma to ngakau katoa, e ma to vaerua katoa, e to manako katoa,* with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind (Matt. 22.37); *i te au rā katoa 'oki,* on every single day; *i te au 'openga mata'iti katoa,* at the end of every year; *Kare rava akenei au i noīnoi i te ario a te tangata katoa nei, e te auro, e te kakau.* I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel (Acts 20.33); *Noo ua iora te Atua i te rā itu i tana katoa ra angaanga.* And God did rest the seventh day from all his works (Heb. 4.4); *Kua tīpūpū au i te ika mama'ata ē kua 'opa'opa, kāreka te ika rikiriki kua 'opa'opa katoa'ia.* I cut up the big fish and wrapped them up, but the smaller fish I wrapped up whole. 2. As well, also, too. *Kua 'ōake katoa nāna 'ē rima paunu.* I gave him five pounds as well; *Kua tūtaki au i tāna kaio'u ē kua 'ōronga katoa au i tēta'i ngā'i no'o'anga nōna.* I paid his debts off and also gave him somewhere to live; *E kave koe iāia, ē rātou katoa.* Take him along with you, and those people as well; *E rave i te pēni ē te 'inika katoa.* Take the pen, and the ink too. (See *katoa'anga*, *kātoatoa*.) [Pn. *katoa.]

katoa'anga, nom. The whole amount, the total. *Tēia te katoa'anga i tā mātou pi'a 'ānani, 'ē rua 'ānere.* This is the total number of our boxes of oranges, two hundred. [*katoa*, -'anga⁴.]

kātoatoa, fq. *katoa*. 1. All (of several things); totally, completely, altogether. *E 'oko mai koe kiāku i te ika kātoatoa.* Sell me all the fish (cf. *te ika katoa*, the whole fish); *E tui kōtou i te ika kātoatoa.* String all the fishes together; *'Auraka e pātiti i te au rākau kia ngaro kātoatoa.* Don't ham-

mer the pegs in so far that they are all completely buried; *Kua 'anga 'anga kātoatoa te tangata*. All the men were at work; *Kua tari kātoatoa 'aia i te pi'a 'ānani*. He carted all of the orange boxes; *E 'apai kātoatoa mai*. Bring the whole lot; *Kua 'apaina kātoatoa 'ia mai te moni i roto i te pāngika*. All the money in the bank has been brought. 2. n. Total. *'Ē varu paunu te kātoatoa i tēia moni*. The total sum of money here is eight pounds. 3. n. Everybody, the public. *E tatau i tēnā reta ki te kātoatoa*. Read your letter out to everybody; *'Auraka e 'aere nā konei, kāre tēia i te mataara nō te kātoatoa*. Don't walk through here, this is not a public path. [katoa, rR.]

kātoatoa'anga, n. All. *Kua 'aere mai te kātoatoa 'anga o te tamariki 'āpi'i ki te tārekareka*. All of the schoolchildren came to the sports. [katoa rR, -'anga⁴.]

katokato, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kato*. Nip off, pinch off, pick. *Kua katokato te va'inetini i te pūkaitaringa o te tōmāti*. The women pinched off the side-shoots on the tomato plants; *'E mārie tā'au katokato tiare*. You are slow at picking flowers. [kato RR.]

kātorika, n. Catholic. *Ka 'aere tāua ki te pure ā te Kātorika i tēia Tāpati*. Let's go to the Catholic church this Sunday; *'E 'ākono'anga Kātorika tā tōku pāpā*. My father is a Catholic. [Eng. Catholic.]

katoti, n. A small black reef-haunting damselfish. *Kua 'oko au i te tui katoti*, I've bought a string of damselfish; *'E tamaiti titi'a katoti 'a Tā*. Tā is the boy for spearing damselfish (when fishing underwater with goggles); *E no'o 'a Katoti, e kanga 'a Mangō*. Damselfish keep still, shark play around (the little man lies low when the big fellow is in action).

katu, n. 1. Skull, scalp, head. *Kua 'une 'ia tōna katu*. He's got sores on his scalp; *'E katu pakiko tō Tere*. Tere has a bald head; *'Auraka koe e tāmanamanatā atu i tō 'ou katu i te 'akamanako ē e 'aere ana 'aia ki 'ea*. Don't worry your head bothering about where she has been going; *'E katu meitaki tōna*. He's got a good head on him

(a good brain); *Tāuru i te katu ki te 'anga-'anga a tēta'i tangata kē atu*. Stick one's nose into somebody else's business. 2. Shell (of coconut or chestnut). *E tanu i te katu nū ki raro i te va'arua kia kore te namu e no'o ki roto*. Bury the (empty) coconut shells in a pit so the mosquitoes won't breed in them; *Kua tunu katu 'aia i te i'i nō tōna kōpē i te tapa'i*. She boiled the chestnuts in their shells because she was too lazy to cut them open. 3. Pip, stone (of fruit), (Ait., 'Ātiu, Mang. dial., cf. Rar. 'ua). *Te katu o te vī*, the stone of the mango. 4. Pill (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. 'ua). *E kai koe 'ē rua katu i te pōpongi*. Take two pills in the morning. (See *katu i'i, katukatu*.)

katu i'i, n. Kidney. *Kua tunutunu 'aia i te katu i'i o te puaka ē kua kai*. He grilled the pig's kidney and ate it. [katu, i'i.]

katukatu. Containing lumps (of liquids). *Kua katukatu tā'au tai*. Your sauce is full of lumps; *'Auraka e 'aka'āngai i te pēpe ki te ū katukatu*. Don't feed the baby with lumpy milk; *E tā'au koe i te katukatu i roto i tā'au ū*. Strain out the lumps in your milk. [katu RR.]

kau¹, v.i. 1. Swim, float. *Kua kau te tamariki tamāroa ki runga i te akau*. The boys swam to the reef; *'E tamaiti kau 'a Tā*. Tā is a good swimmer; *'E meitaki ake au iā koe i te kau*. I'm better than you at swimming. 2. n. Barge, lighter. *Kua tari mātou i te 'apinga teima'a nā runga i te kau*. We transported the heavy things by barge. (See *kaukau*.) [Pn. *kau¹.]

kau², coll.part. In Rar. mostly before *ta'unga*, but used more widely elsewhere in the Cook Islands for other groups of people. *Kua 'aere mai te kau ta'unga a te ariki ki mua i tōna aroaro*. The king's counsellors came before him; *te au kau ta'unga o te au 'ākono'anga*, priests of various denominations; *tāua kau ta'unga nūnūi ra*, those high priests (Heb. 7.27).

-**kau³**, rt. (See *tīkau(kau)*, embrace.)

-**kau⁴, kau-⁴**, rt. *Wood, tree, stick. (See *kakau* handle, *kauariki* umbrella tree, *kautā* netting-needle, *rākau* tree, plant.)

kau⁻⁵, pref. (See *kauvai* river, lake.)

kau⁻⁶, verbal pref. (See *kauamo*, *kauono*, *kauraro*, *kaurunga*.)

ka'u¹, v.i. Come in, rise (of the tide). *Kua ka'u te tai*. The tide has come in; *Kāre e meitaki te tai ka'u i te tākiri i runga i te akau*. High tide is no good for rod-fishing on the reef; *Kua 'oki mātou ki te kāinga i te ka'u'anga o te tai*. We went home when the tide rose.

ka'u², n. 1. Amnion, membrane enclosing the foetus. *Kua va'iia te punupunua puaka e te ka'u i te 'ānau'anga*. The piglets were wrapped in the foetal sac when they were born. 2. White pithy layer inside the peel of (e.g.) citrus fruit. *Kua kai 'aia i te 'ānani papa'ā ma te 'akapae i te ka'u*. He ate the orange, putting the pith aside. [Pn. **kafu-kafu*.]

kauae, kauvae, n. Chin. *Kua motu tōna kauae i te varu'anga 'aia*. He cut his chin while he was shaving; '*E kauae kopa tōna*. He has a dimpled chin. [Pn. **kau-'ahe*.]

kauamo, (-a, -'ia). Carry jointly (on carrying-pole, stretcher, or with linked hands). *Kua kauamo rāua i te kā'ui meika*. They carried the bunch (whole stalk) of bananas slung between them on a pole; *Kakauamo tāua i tēia tamaiti*. Let's carry the child hand-in-hand between us; *Kua kauamo rāua i te tangata maki nā runga i te 'apinga 'apai maki*. The two of them carried the sick man on a stretcher; *Kua matapōiri 'ia 'aia i tōna kauamo'ia'anga ki va'o mei te ngā'i tu'e'anga pōro*. He had passed out when he was carried off the rugby pitch. [*kau⁻⁶, amo¹*.]

ka'uare, n. A type of banana. The plant is shorter than the *ta'unga* with thicker stem and the hands of bananas set closer together. *Kua tanu mātou i te meika ka'uare*. We planted *ka'uare* bananas; '*E ka'uare tāku meika i tanu ei*. *Ka'uare* is the (type of) banana I've planted. **Ka'uare 'enua tika ai**, a variety which is tall and slender-stemmed. **Ka'uare rau petetue**, variety with a whorl of thick leaves at the top of the stem. 2. loc. n. The name of the

district in Tītīkāveka where this type of banana was first found.

kauariki, n. Large deciduous trees with spreading branches and tough reddish wood (*Terminalia glabrata* and *T. capatta*). Said to have been a sacred tree under which the chiefs met. *Kua tanu 'aia i te kauariki ki runga i te kena i tōna kāinga*. He planted *kauariki* trees on the boundary of his land. [? *kau⁴, ariki*.]

kauī, kauvī, adj. Left. *Kā no'o au i te tua kauī, e no'o koe ki te tua katau*. I'll sit on the left side, you sit on the right; *Kua pē'i 'aia i te pōro ki te rima kauī*. He threw the ball with his left hand. **Tū kauī**, awkward. (cf. *katau*.) [Ta. **kauii*.]

kā'ui, n. Bunch or cluster (of fruit: coconuts, bananas, pandanus, tomatoes). '*E kā'ui nū mama'ata tēna*. That bunch has big coconuts; *Kua tanu au i te kā'ui meika ki raro i te va 'arua*. I've buried the bunch of bananas (to ripen off quickly); *Kua 'oko kā'ui te tangata i te meika*. People bought bananas in bunches. **Kau sitona**, ears of corn (Gen. 41.22). [Ep. **kaa-fui*.]

kaukau, v.i., fq. *kau¹*. Swim around. *Kua rekareka te tamariki i tō rātou kaukau'anga i roto i te kauvai*. The children enjoyed swimming in the river; *Kua pou te tamariki ki roto i te tai 'ē kua kaukau 'aere*. The children dived into the sea and swam around; *Nō tāna kaukau 'aere i 'oro'oro ei te ika ki roto i te toka*. He made the fish dash under the rocks when he went swimming around. [*kau¹* RR.]

kāuki, n. Shooting inguinal or sciatic pains. '*E kāuki tōku maki*. I've got sciatica; *Kua mamae te kāuki i runga i taku 'ū'ā*. I've got shooting pains in my thigh.

kauono, (-a, -'ia). 1. Represent, replace, substitute for sbdy; fill a vacant title or post; a representative, substitute, replacement. *Kua kauono 'ia te tā'onga ariki ki tāna tamaiti*. The king's son succeeded to the title; *Kua kauono rātou i te tā'onga ki te tama mata'iapo*. They filled the title with the eldest son; *Kua 'iki'ia 'a Tā 'ei kauono iā Tere*. Tā was picked to replace

Tere; *Kua 'aere mai te Kāvana Tiānara 'ei kauono i te Ariki Va'ine*. The Governor-General came to represent the Queen. **Te kauono o te ariki**, the king's representative. 2. Word used as a grammatical substitute, esp. *kauono nōmena*, pronoun. *E 'akataka mai i te kauono*. Pick out the pronouns. [kau⁶, -ono⁴.]

kāura, v.i. Go ('Ātiu dial., cf. Rar. 'aere).

kauraro, (- 'ia). Obey, submit to, defer to, yield to (authority), obedience, submission, deference. *Kua kauraro te tangata i te tuatua a te mata'iapo*. People obeyed the word of the chief; *Kua kauraro 'ia te 'akaue'anga*. The order was obeyed; *Tē kaurarō ra mātou ki raro i te 'au Peritāne*. We were under British rule; *'E tamaiti kauraro 'aia i te tuatua a tōna metua*. He is a child who does what his father tells him; *Kua 'anga'anga 'aia ma te kauraro ki raro i tōna pū*. He worked obediently under his boss; *E kauraro marie i ta kotou au tane ra*. Defer meekly to your husbands (1 Pet. 3.1). [kau⁶, raro¹.]

kāuru, n. Tip, tapering end (as opposed to *tumu* butt-end). *E pari koe i te kāuru o tēnā rākau*. Cut off the top of that tree; *Kua 'akaputu 'ia te kāuru o te kīkau*. The tips of the coconut leaves were piled up; *E tutou aia i tona kāuru rima ki te vai*. That he may dip the tip of his finger in water (Luke 16.24). **Te kāuru tira**, the mast-head. [Np. *kauru.]

kā'uru, see *kā'uru'uru*.

kaurunga, (- 'ia). Have authority over. *Auraka roa te reira kia kaurunga mai iaku*. Let them not have dominion over me (Ps. 19.13). [kau⁶, runga.]

kā'uru'uru, **ka'uru**, n. A fish, surmullet (Mullidae). *Kua kai mātou i te kā'uru'uru matū*. We ate fat surmullets; *'E kīkau kā'uru'uru tāna*. He has a basket of surmullets. (? cf. 'uru'uru - referring to the barbels on the goatfish family.)

kautā, n. Netting-needle, mesh-gauge, shuttle. *Tākaia te kautā ki te a'o*. Wind the cord on to the netting-needle; *E viviki to te au rā noku nei i to te kauta a te raranga*

kakau ra. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle (Job. 7.6). [kau⁴, tā².]

kaute, n. The introduced hibiscus shrub with showy flowers (*Hibiscus rosasinensis*). *Kua pū'era'era te kaute*. The hibiscus are in bloom; *'E 'ei kaute tōku*. I've a wreath made of hibiscus flowers. **Kaute 'enua**, a dark red double-flowered variety said to be the native Rarotongan shrub. *Kua reru 'aia i te pu'era o te kaute 'enua 'ei ma'ani vairākau*. He pounded up the *kaute 'enua* flowers to make medicine. [Pn. *kaute.]



kaute 'enua

kauvae¹, (- 'ia). Reprove, rebuke, command (the elements). *Kua kauvae maira ra tetai, na ko maira, kare oou matakū i te Atua?* But the other rebuked him, saying dost not thou fear God? (Luke 23.40); *Tu akera aia ki runga, kauvae atura i te matangi e te kare, marino rava atura*. Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm (Matt. 8.26).

kauvae², var. *kauae*, q.v. Chin.

kauvai, n. Body of (usually fresh) water, river. *Kā 'oe tāua i te vaka ki tēta'i tua i te kauvai*. Let's paddle the canoe to the other side of the river; *Kua kō rātou i te ara kauvai 'ei 'akata'e i te vai ki roto i te repo taro*. They dug a channel to run the water into the taro swamp. [kau⁵, vai¹.]

kauvī, var. *kauī*, q.v. Left.

kava¹, v.i. 1. Sour, bitter, acrid, stinging, venomous. *Kua kava tēia 'ānani, kāre i para*. This orange is sour, it's not ripe; *'E tiōpu kava tēia nō te ma'ata i te miti i roto*. This stew is bitter, there is so much salt in

it; *Kāre e pou iāku tēia nō te kava*. I can't finish it up, it's too bitter; *'E tara kava to te no 'u*. The stonefish has poisonous spines; *'E 'ōvī ni'o kava*. It is a snake with a venomous bite. 2. (-ngia, -'ia) Smart, sting (of the eyes). *Kua kava tōna mata i te tai*. His eyes smarted from the seawater; *'Aere mai ki konei, ka kavangia tō mata e te aua'i*. Come over here, the smoke will make your eyes smart. (See *kavangia*, (*tā*)-*kavangū*, *kavakava*¹, *tākava(kava)*.) (cf. *kava*².)

kava², n. 1. A shrub (*Piper methysticum*), also called *kava māori*. 2. A mildly narcotic and diuretic beverage, formerly obtained by chewing or pounding and straining the roots of above, diluted with water and ceremonially drunk. *Kua tukituki rātou i te aka o te kava māori 'ei ma 'ani kava*. They pounded the roots of *Piper methysticum* to make kava with. 3. Any alcoholic drink, whether imported (*kava papa'ā*) or one of various mainly fruit-based home-brews (*kava māori*, *kava 'irokia*). *Kua kai kava 'a Tā*. Tā has had a drink; *Kua 'oko au 'ē rua mō'inā kava papa'ā*. I've bought a couple of bottles of imported liquor; *'E kava 'ānani tā mātou i inu ei*. We drank some orange home-brew. **Kava pakari**, strong liquor, the hard stuff. (See *kavakava*², *konākava*, *parākava*, *pō'utukava*, *'ua'uākava*.) (cf. *kava*¹.) [Pn. **kawa*¹.]



kava

kavangia, pass. *kava*¹, q.v. [*kava*¹, -ngia.]

kavangū, v.i., intens. *kava*¹. 1. Very sour, bitter, acid, acrid, rancid. *Kua kavangū te rēmene*. The lemon was very sour; *Kua kavangū te ū*. The milk had a sour taste; *To ratou kavangu e tau ia ki te kavangu*

ovi ra. Their poison is like the poison of serpents (Ps. 58.4). 2. (-a, -'ia). Smart bitterly (of the eyes). *Ka kavangū 'ia tō mata e te aua'i*. The smoke will make your eyes smart very painfully. [*kava*¹, -ngū².]

kavakava¹, v.i., fq. *kava*¹. 1. Rather salty, bitter, acrid. *Kua rava te miti, kua kavakava te puaka*. That's enough salt, the pork is quite salty; *Kua tano te kavakava i tēia tai*. This sauce is salty enough; *te 'aunga kavakava o te tai*, the salt smell of the sea. 2. (-'ia). Smart or sting a little (of the eyes). 3. n. The tamarind tree and its fruit. *Kua 'a'aki te tamaiti i te kavakava para*. The child picked the ripe tamarinds. (cf. *tāmerēni*.) [*kava*¹ RR.]

kavakava², n. A fish: long-snouted, slender-bodied, with a marked stripe on its side; said to be narrower and more eel-like than the 'aupā. *Kua mou te kavakava ki runga i te kupenga*. The kavakava was caught in the net. [Pn. **kawa(kawa)*.]

kavakavaatua, **kākavaatua**, n. An indigenous shrub (*Piper latifolium*) resembling *kava*² in appearance. *'E kavakavaatua tērā rākau e tupu māi ra i te pae kauvai*. That shrub growing beside the river is a *kavakavaatua*. [Np. **kawakawa*-'atua.]

kavamani, n. 1. Government. *'E 'anga-'anga meitaki tā te kavamani i rave i Rarotonga*. The government did good work in Rarotonga; *Kua 'uipā te aronga 'anga-'anga a te kavamani*. The government officials held a meeting. **Manu kavamani**, n., the Indian mynah bird. *'Auraka e tā i te manu kavamani*. Don't kill the mynah. 2. Nationality. *Ea'a tō'ou kavamani?* What nationality are you? 3. *Kāre 'e Kavamani*, disordered, muddled. *Kāre e kavamani o tērā tangata*. He's a most disorganised person; *Kāre 'e kavamani i tāna tuatua*. What he says is very muddled. [Eng. government.]

kāvana, n. Resident-Commissioner, governor. *Ko te kāvana te mata o te kavamani Nūtirēni i Rarotonga*. The Resident-Commissioner was the head of the New Zealand government in Rarotonga; *Kāvana Tiānara*, Governor-General. [Eng. governor.]

kāvaru, (-a, -'ia). Scratch, scrape. *Kua kāvaru 'aia i tōna ingoa ki runga i te patu.* He scratched his name on the wall; *E kāvaru i taku tua.* Scratch my back; *E kāvaru i te vari mei runga i tō'ou tāmaka.* Scrape the mud off your shoes; *Kua kāvaru mai 'aia i te remu o runga i te toka.* He scraped the moss off the rock. [kā³, varu¹.]

kave¹, (-a, -'ia, kāvea). 1. Take, carry, convey. *E kave koe i te tamaiti maki ki te 'are maki.* Take the sick child to hospital; *'E tangata kave pēpa tērā ake.* Here comes someone with a message; *Kua kave 'ia te keikeiā ki roto i te 'are 'āuri.* The thief was taken to gaol; *'E pēpa kave 'ia mai tēia e te 'akavā.* This letter has been brought by the police; *Ka kāvea koe ki te 'akavā'anga.* You'll be taken to court; *Kua kāvea e Tiki tā mātou tokī.* Tiki has gone off with our axe; *Nāku e kave i te tuatua kia rātou.* I'll take the message to them. 2. Hold (a ceremony). *Tē kave nei mātou i te tapu o te kupenga.* We're holding the first ceremonial dipping of the new net; *Kua 'akakite 'aia ki te 'orometua ē ka 'inangaro te kōpū tangata i te kave i te 'eva nō te tangata tei mate.* He told the priest that the family wished to hold a wake for the man who had died. 3. Exert (all one's strength), screw up (courage), hold to (opinion, intentions). *Kua kave 'aia i tōna ririnui i tōna maka'anga.* He put all his might into slinging the stone; *Kua kave 'aia i tōna māro 'iro 'i.* He screwed up his courage; *E kave i tō'ou manako kia tae ki te 'openga.* See it through. (See *kāvenga*.) [Pn. *kawē².]

kave², rt. (See *kākave*, *mākave*, *mākave-kave*, *tākave(kave)*; cf. *kave¹*.)

kāvenga, nom. 1. Load, anything carried. *Ko te kāvenga mua tei 'ākara'ia.* It was the first load that was inspected. 2. (also *kavenga*, *kave'anga*). An emotional transport. *Kāvengā riri*, transport of rage, flare up of anger. *'E kāvengā riri 'ua tērā nōku.* I just suddenly lost my temper, that's all. [kave¹, -nga².]

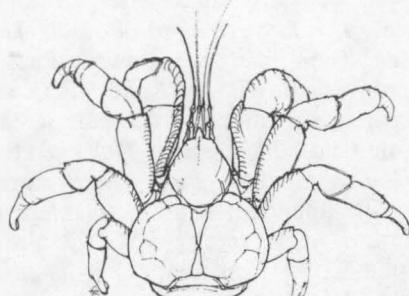
kāvei, n. (?) In 'eke kāvei, a small long-tentacled octopus. *'E 'eke kāvei tēnā, kāre*

e kainga ana. That's a *kāvei* octopus, it is never eaten; *'E roroa te kākave o te 'eke kāvei.* The *kāvei* octopus has long tentacles.

kaveinga, n. 1. Guide to direction. *Kua riro te 'etū ē te marama 'ei kaveinga nō rātou ki Aotearoa.* The stars and moon were their guide to New Zealand. 'Etū kaveinga, guiding star, star used to navigate by. 2. Direction, course. *Tei 'ea te kaveinga o Ma'uke?* Which direction does Ma'uke lie?; *'E viviki ake mē nā tēia kaveinga tātou i te 'aere.* It's quicker if we take this direction; *Kua tuku te rangatira i te kaveinga ki te tokerau.* The skipper set a northerly course. 3. Compass. 'Apaina te kaveinga kia ma 'ani 'ia. Take the compass to be repaired.

kavekave, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kave¹*. 1. Carry about. *Tē 'aere mai ne i te tamaiti kavekave pēpa.* Here comes the boy who delivers the letters; *Kua kavekave 'ia e te tamariki te 'āuri tīti'a.* The children carried the harpoon about; 'Auraka e kavekave 'aere i te mātipi. Don't carry the knife around. **Kavekave rākau**, relay race (baton-carrying). *'E kavekave rākau te 'oro tē ka āru mai i tēia.* The next race after this will be a relay. 2. Summon up (strength), fight for (breath). *Kua kavekave 'aia i tōna māro 'iro 'i ē kua tae meitaki 'aia ki te pae one.* He summoned up all his strength and reached the beach safely; *Kua kavekave 'aia i tōna a'o.* He fought for breath. [kave¹ RR.]

kaveu, unga kaveu, n. Coconut crab (*Birgus latro*). *Tei te rama kaveu rāua.* They are out hunting coconut crabs with torches. [Ta. *kaweu.]



kaveu

kavi, v.i., var. *kovi*, q.v. Twisted, wrinkled, puckered.

kavikavi, v.i., var. *kovikovi*, q.v. Twisted. [kavi RR.]

kāviri. (Make into) a bunch, cluster (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *māviri*). [kā⁻², *viri*.]

kaviti, n. Barb of the pearl-shell hook (*matau pārau*). *Ko te kāviti o te matau tei 'ati*. The barb of the hook has snapped off.

kē¹, v.i. 1. Different, other, wrong (different from the one required.) ‘E tangata kē tērā, kāre ē ko te tangata i ‘aere mai ana. That’s a different person, it’s not the one that came before; *Kua 'a'ao 'aia 'e piripou kē i te pōpongi*. He put different trousers on in the morning; *E kē tēna*. Not that one, that’s the wrong one; ē tēta'i au 'apinga kē atu, and various other things; *Kua ū atū ra rātou ki tēta'i tangata kē*. And then they bumped into someone else; *Ka tīmata tāua i tēta'i ara kē*. Let’s go somewhere else. 2. Strange, alien, foreign, out of the ordinary; estrangement, alienation. *E tangata ke au i te enua ke nei*. I have been a stranger in a strange land (Ex. 2.22); *Kua tupu te kē i rotopū ia rāua i tō rāua pekapeka 'anga*. A rift developed between them after their quarrel. 3. (Adverbial uses) (a) Away, elsewhere, off, astray: *Kua 'ākara kē te va'ine*. The woman looked away; *Kua rere kē te manu*. The bird flew off; *Ka tipu ke koe i te rima*. Thou shalt cut off the hand (Deut. 25.12); *Kua 'aere kē tāna 'ānana*. His flock strayed; *Kua 'aere kē te pō'aki mei te tāpa'o*. The bullet missed the target; *Kua 'aere kē te tangata i tōna 'akakake 'anga i te 'oko*. People went elsewhere when he put the price up; *Kua 'aere kē tō rātou 'akakoro-'anga*. Their plans went awry. **Tuatua kē**, to miscall. *Kua tuatua kē 'aia iā Tere*. He called Tere names; (b) *kē ana*, already, beforehand (= *takere ana*). *Kua kite kē ana au i tōna 'akakoro 'anga*. I knew already what he intended; *Kua 'akamata kē ana mātou i te 'anga 'anga*. We’ve already started work; *Kua oti kē ana mātou i te kaikai, koe 'ua te toe*. We’ve already had

our dinner, there’s only you left. (See *kekē, kēkē, tārurikē, tūkekē*.) [Pn. *kehe.]

kē², n. Letter ‘K’. *E tīpū i te kē*. Cross out the ‘k’. [Eng. kay.]

kea¹, n. Inflammation of throat and mouth, thrush. ‘Ekea tōna maki. He’s got thrush; *Kua kai te tamaiti maki i te vairākau kea*. The sick child took the medicine for thrush. [Pn. *ke('a).]

kea², (- 'ia). Worry, bother about (usu. with negative). *Kāre au e kea atu i tā'au tuatua*. I don’t care what you say; *Kua riri 'a Māmā iā koe, inārā 'auraka koe e kea atu*. Mother is angry with you, but don’t take any notice; *Kāre rava i kea 'ia tāna tuatua*. (They) didn’t bother about what he said. [Eng. care.]

keiā, (- 'ia). Steal (sthg), rob (a place); thief, robber. *Nā te tamariki i keiā i tā mātou 'uā moa*. The children stole our eggs; *Kua keiā 'ia tō mātou toa*. Our shop has been robbed; *Kua mou te tangata keiā i te puaka ā mātou*. The man who stole our pig has been caught; *E 'ākara koe i te 'apinga keiā a tēia tamaiti*. Look at the stolen goods this boy has; *Kua tomo pōiri te kēia ki roto i tō mātou 'are*. The thief entered our house secretly; *mei te keia i te po ra*, like a thief in the night (2 Pet. 3.10). **Tātā keiā**, forge. *Kua tātā keiā 'aia i tōku ingoa*. He forged my signature. **Nene'i keiā**, forge. *Kua nene'i keiā 'aia i te moni*. He forged the money. (See *keikeiā*.) [Pn. *kai-ha'a.]

keikeiā, (- 'ia), fq. *keiā*. Steal repeatedly, pilfer; thieves, robbers. *Kua keikeiā te 'ānana keiā i tā mātou one merēni*. The gang of thieves have been pilfering our patch of melons; *Ka keikeiā 'ia mē kāre koe e tiaki*. They’ll be pilfered if you don’t guard them; *E tangata keikeiā koe i tā mātou taro*. You’ve been stealing our taro; *Kua mou te keikeiā inapō*. The thieves were caught last night. [keiā R.]

keini, n. Cane, rod. ‘E no'o 'anga *keini mānea tōna*. He has a nice cane chair. [Eng. cane.]

keke, (-a, - 'ia). Saw, amputate. *Kua keke 'a Manu i te rākau*. Manu sawed the wood;

Tēia te rākau keke. Here is the sawn timber; *Tēia te rākau kā keke.* Here is the timber for sawing; *E tari mai i tō rākau ki te ngā'i keke 'anga.* Bring your timber to the sawmill; *Kua kekeka te rima maki.* The infected arm was amputated; *E 'apai mai i te keke.* Bring the saw. **Keke 'āuri**, hacksaw. **Keke tīpū**, crosscut saw. (See *kekekeke*.)

kekē, v.i., pl. *kēl*. Different, foreign, strange, assorted (of several things). *Kua 'aere mai te au tangata kekē mei te au 'enua mai i va'o.* Many strangers came from overseas; *Kāre e 'akatika'ia te aronga kekē kia piri ki te 'uipā'anga.* Outsiders are not allowed to attend the meeting; *'E ma'ata te aronga kekē i Peritāne nei.* There are a lot of aliens here in Britain; *I tō rātou tae'anga ki Rarotonga, kua no'o kekē rātou.* When they got to Rarotonga, they lived in different places; *I tōna kona'anga, kua tuatua kekē 'aia.* He talked wildly (strangely) when he was drunk. [*kēl* RR.]

kēke, n. Cake. *Kua reka au i tā'au kēke.* I like your cake; *Kua tunu kēke taku māmā.* My mother has baked some cakes; *E ma'ani koe i tēta'i kēke meika nā mātou.* Make us a banana cake. **Kēke 'inu**, n., doughnut. [Eng. cake.]

kēkē¹, v.i., fq. *kēl*. Different, strange, apart, like strangers. *Kua 'anga'anga kēkē rātou.* They worked apart (or uncooperatively); *Kua 'ākara kēkē te tangata.* The people all looked in different directions. [*kēl* RR.]

kēkē², n. Armpit. *Kua 'u'una 'aia i te 'ōrei ki raro i tōna kēkē.* She hid the handkerchief under her arm; *Kua varu 'a Mata i tōna 'uru'uru kēkē.* Mata shaved off her underarm hair. [Ce. *keekee.]

kekekeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. *keke*. Saw. *Nā Tā i kekekeke i te rākau.* Tā sawed up the pieces of wood; *Kua oti tō va'ie i te kekekeke potopoto.* Your firewood has all been sawn up into short pieces. [*keke* RR.]

kekeo, v.i. Pinnacled, having a pointed peak. *E puke mato kekeo tei taua arataa.*

There were a pair of pinnacled crags by the road (1 Sam. 14.4). [*keo* rR.]

kēmura, n., (Bib.). Fallow deer. *Te aili, e te zabi, e te kemura, e te puaka-nio taetaevao,* the hart, and the roebuck, and the fallow deer, and the wild goat (Deut. 14.5). [Heb. *yachmur*.]

kena¹, (-'ia). Define a boundary, delimit, determine the extent; boundary, limit. *Kua kena 'aia i tōna kāinga ki te pā kaute.* He marked the boundary of his land with hibiscus hedges; *Kua kena te pū'āpi'i i te kōtinga o te 'āpi'i.* The teacher determined what was to be covered in the lesson; *Kua kena'ia tāku 'anga'anga.* The amount I have to do has been settled; *Tēia te toka a te 'ui tupuna i te kena i tō tāua kāinga.* This is the stone our forefathers marked the boundary of our property with; *'Auraka koe e 'akateke i te kena kāinga.* Don't move the boundaries of the property; *Kia taumaaia te apai ke i te kena kainga o tona taeake.* Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark (Deut. 27.17); *Ko te kena tēia i tā mātou moni 'anga'anga.* This is the ceiling of our salaries; *Kua tae tātou ki te kena o tā tātou 'anga'anga.* We've come to the end of our work.

kena², rt. (See *ākenakena*, dried, stunted and unproductive.)

kena³, n. Brown booby (*Sula leucogaster*), (Manihiki dial.). [Pn. *kena¹.]

kenu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). Turn ground, till, root (of pigs). *Kua kenu 'aia i te one ē kua rūrū i te 'ua tōmāti.* He prepared the ground and sowed the tomato seeds; *Kua kenua ā roto i tāna one 'ānani e te puaka.* The pig has been rooting in his orange plot. (See *pākenu*.) [Pn. *kenu.]

kenukenu, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq. *kenu*, q.v. Turn ground. *Kua kenukenu 'aia i te pū o te 'ānani ē kua tāpoki ki te tītā.* He dug over around the trunks of the orange trees and mulched them; *Kua kenukenua te one i roto i te 'āua tiare nō te mārōki'aki'a.* (They) loosened up the soil in the flowerbeds, it was so hard; *Tēia te ngā'i kenukenu a te puaka.* Here is where the pigs have been rooting. [*kenu* RR.]

kenukenumia, pass. *kenukenu*, q.v. Turn ground. [kenu RR, -mia.]

kenumia, pass. *kenu*, q.v. Turn ground. [kenu, -mia.]

keo, n. Sharp point, peak. *E tākeokeo koe i te keo o te āuri*. Sharpen the point of the harpoon; *Kua puta 'aia i te keo o te āuri*. He was pierced by the point of the spear; *Kua 'ati te keo i tāku matau*. The point of my hook has broken off; *Kua tae rātou ki runga i te keo o te maunga*. They reached the peak of the mountain. (See *keko*, *keokeo*, (*tā*)-*keo(keo)*.) [Pn. *keho.]

ke'ō, n. Stalactite, stalagmite. *Tē tautau 'uā ra te ke'ō i taua anā ra*. The stalactites were just hanging there in the cave. *Reru ke'ō*, a calcite food-pounder.

keokeo, v.i. Sharp-pointed, fine-pointed; sharp point (of needle). *E 'akaoti koe i te vaira*, *kua keokeo*. Stop filing, the point is sharp now; *I te keokeo'anga o te āuri*, *kua 'aere 'aia ki te tautai*. When the point of the harpoon was sharp he went fishing; *Tēia te nira keokeo*. Here is a sharp needle; *te keokeo o te nira*, the point of the needle. [keo RR.]

kēpota, n., (Bib. *kephoda*). Bittern. *E akariro au iaia ei nooanga no te kephoda ra*. And I will make it a haunt of the bittern (Is. 14.23). [Heb. qippod.]

kēpura, n., (Bib. *kephura*). Hoarfrost. *Te akapueurikiriki ke nei i te kephura mei te reu ai ra*. He scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes (Ps. 147.16). [Heb. kephor.]

kerā, n., (Bib. *gera*). Gerah, the smallest Hebrew weight and coin. *E te sekela*, *okotai takau ia gera*. And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs (Ezek. 45.12). [Heb. gerah.]

kere, v.i. 1. Black (usu. *kerekere*, q.v.). '*Okota'i ākā katakata puaka kere*, a huge great black pig. 2. Earth, in *keremarō*, (having) dry soil, q.v. (See (*tā*)-*kerekere*, *kerepuru*, *pōkere(kere)*.) [Pn. *kele.]

kereārako, n. The very vocal Cook Islands reedwarbler common on Mangaia and Miti'āro (Mang. dial.). *Māniania!* 'Ā te kereārako rāi koe. Shut up! You chatter

like a magpie; 'E punua kereārako 'ua, 'e turituri rā. It's only a young *kereārako*, but it is making quite a noise.

kereita, v.t., n. (Use an) excavator. *Kua 'akatika te kereita i te mataara*. The excavator levelled out the road; *Kua kereita 'ia te ngā'i 'akatō'anga pa 'irere kia tika*. The landing strip was levelled with an excavator. [Eng. grader.]

kerekere, 1. (-'ia), v.i. Black, dusky, dark (of blues, greens and browns); in the Bible, *kerekere* is often used to translate blue. *Kua kerekere te 'are i te aua'i*. The house was black with smoke; *Kua kerekere 'ia te 'are e te aua'i*. The house had been blackened by the smoke; 'E piripou kerekere tōna i 'oko ei. He bought himself some black trousers; *Kua tāpoki te tumurangi kerekere i te take o te maunga*. Dark clouds covered the mountain tops; *Kua rekareka 'aia nō te uri kerekere i te tupu i tāna 'ānani*. He was pleased with the dark foliage on his orange trees; *Kua 'a'aki koe i te 'ānani kerekere*. You've picked the russet oranges; *tetai ri kerekere* (Num. 15.38), a ribband of blue. 2. n. Negro. *Te kerekere o Marike*, the American blacks. [kere, RR.]

keremarō, n. Dry soil. *Kua kai mātou i te taro keremarō*. We ate taro grown on dry ground (i.e. not in an irrigated patch); *Kua tanu keremarō 'aia i tāna taro*. He planted his taro in a dry bed (not in a *repo* taro, q.v.); *mei te au vai ta'e i te ngā'i kermarō*, as rivers of water in a dry place (Is. 32.2). [kere, marō.]

kerepuru, (-'ia). Sodden and begrimed. *Ko tei kerepuru 'ia i te vai toka, e ngaro atūra te kiona ki roto ra*. Which (brooks) are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid (Job 6.6). [kere, puru¹.]

kererē, v.i. Rattle, creak, rustle, jangle, ring. *Kua kererē te angā tini i roto i te pi'a*. The empty tins rattled in the box; *Kua ara mai au i te kererē'anga o te ngūtupa*. I woke up when the door creaked; *Kua rongo au i te kererē o te ove pātikara*. I heard the bicycle bell ring. (See *tākererē*.)

kērero, (Bib. *kelero*). Lot. *Kua tuku 'ia te kērero ki roto i te 'āriki*. The lots were put into the container; *Kua tu 'a kērero rātou i te 'apinga*. They drew lots for the thing; *I tuku kelero oki i ta te tangata katoa e rave*. They cast lots to settle what each should have (Mark 14.24). [Gk *klēros*.]

keretā, n., (Bib. *keleda*). Weasel. *Ko te keleda, e te kiore, e te mokonui*, the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortoise (Lev. 11.29). [Heb. *choled*.]

kereteki, n., (Bib.). Cricket; grasshopper. *'Ea 'a tō tangitangi, e te kereteki?* Te a 'a maī ra ā uta? What are you chirping, cricket? What's the news from ashore?; *Kua tangitangi te kereteki i te pō*. Crickets chirped at night; *E teiaa oki te kereteki ra*. And the grasshopper shall be a burden (Eccl. 12.5). (cf. *tāpaki*.)

kerēti, (-a, -'ia). Grade (oranges); grading-machine. *Kua kerēti mātou i te 'ānani*. We graded the oranges; *Kua riringi 'ia te 'ānani ki runga i te kerēti ē kua kerēti 'ia*. The oranges were emptied on to the grader and graded. [Eng. grade.]

kerēve, n. Stew, gravy. *Kua kai mātou i te moa kā'iro ki te kerēve*. We had chicken in the stew; *kapu kerēve*, bowl of gravy; *Kua kai kerēve mātou ē te puaka*. We had gravy, and pork (the meat is commonly dipped into the gravy bowl). (See *tākerēve*.) [Eng. gravy.]

keri, (-a, -'ia). Dig out. *Nā Mata i keri i te va'arua*. Mata dug the hole; *Kua keri te puakāoa i te va'arua kioretoka*. The dog dug out the rat-hole; *'E va'arua keri ngatā tēia, nō te ma'ata i te toka*. It is difficult to dig this hole, there are a lot of stones; *Keria 'ia kia 'ō'onu*. Dig it deep; *Kia oti te rua i te keri, kā tari mai ei i te angā tini ki raro*. As soon as the pit has been dug out, carry the empty tins down into it. (See *kerikeri*, *ākeri(keri)*.) [Pn. **keli*.]

kerikeri, v.i., (-a, -'ia), fq. *keri*. Dig out. *Kua kerikeri te tamariki i te va'arua takapini i te 'are*. The children dug holes around the house; *Kua kerikeria te 'āua tiare e te puakāoa*. The dog has been digging in the flowerbeds. [*keri* RR.]

kērite, n., (Bib.). Barley. *I te mua o te akaū kerite ra*, in the beginning of the barley harvest (Ruth 1.22). [Gk *krithē*.]

Kerititiāno, n., (Bib. *Kerisitiano*). Christian. *'E Kerititiāno 'aia*. He is a Christian; *te 'ākono'anga Kerititiāno*, the Christian religion; *E i Anetioka ana te tapa angaia te ingoa o te au pipi e Kerisitiano*. And the disciples were called first in Antioch (Acts 11.26). [Gk *khristianos*.]

kērupi, n., (Bib. *kerubi*). Cherub. *Kua noo aiaki runga i te kerubi, e kua rere*. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly (2 Sam. 22.11). [Heb. *kerub*.]

kērūtārito, n., (Bib. *kelusalito*). Chrysolite. *Te itu ra, e kerusalito ia* (Rev. 21.20). The seventh (foundation) was chrysolite. [Gk *khrusolithos*.]

kērūtōpara, (Bib. *kerusopara*). Chrysoprase. *Te ngauru ra, e kerusopara ia*. The tenth (foundation) was chrysoprase (Rev. 21.20). [Gk *khrusoprasos*.]

keta, v.i. 1. Firmly lodged, caught on sthg, jammed, stuck tight. *Kua keta tāku manu ki runga i te pū rākau*. My kite has got caught on a tree; *Kua keta taku vaevae ki roto i te vā toka*. My foot was stuck in a crack in the rock; *Kua keta te ngūtupa*. The door is jammed. 2. Stubborn, firmly set on sthg, tenacious. *Kua keta roa 'aia ki te pona 'oko ma'ata*. She is set on (having) the dear dress; *'Auraka koe e keta mai ki tēia 'apinga meangiti*. Don't be stubborn over a little thing like this; *Kua keta rāi 'aia ki tāna tika*. He still kept to his word. (See *ketaketa*, *tāketa(keta)*.) [Ta. **keta*.]

ketaketa, v.i. Firm, taut, sturdy, strong, secure. *Kua ketaketa te poupou*. The posts are firm; *E 'akaeta kōtou i te taura kia ketaketa*. Pull the rope tight; *ketaketa vaitata i te motu*, taut to breaking point; *E mou kia ketaketa te taura*, 'auraka e 'aka-karu iā rotopū. Keep the rope tight, don't let it sag in the middle; *'E tangata kōpapa ketaketa 'a Tere*. Tere has a strong physique; *'E 'apinga tikāi te ketaketa i tōna ni'o*. He has terrific strength in his teeth; *Kia ketaketa, e kia maroiroi roa, auraka e*

ngarangara (Deut. 31.6). Be strong and of good courage, fear not; *tēta'i pūnanga ketaketa*, a secure fort. [keta RR.]

kete¹, (-a, -'ia). Click with the tongue (as in geeing up a horse, or tut-tutting). *Kua kete 'a Ma'a i te 'oro'enua kia 'oro*. Ma'a clicked at the horse to get it to gallop; *Kua ketea te 'oro'enua*. The horse was urged on with clicks. (See *ketekete*.) [Pn. *kete-kete.]

kete², n. (Plaited) basket (general term). *Kua 'akakī 'aia i te kete ki te u'i*. He filled the basket with yams; *E kave koe i tēia kete vī nā Mi'i*. Take this basket of mangoes for Mi'i; *E raranga mai koe i tēta'i tātai kete*. Plait a basket handle. [Pn. *kete.]

kete³, n. An affectionate form of address. (cf. *taokete*.)

-**kete⁴**, rt. (See (*tā*)-*rūketekete*, (*tā*)-*rūtete-tete*.)

ketekete, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kete¹*. Utter clicking noise. *Keteketea tērā 'oro'enua kia 'aere*. Click at the horse to make him go away; *Kua ketekete 'aia i tōna va'a nō te tuatua tei tae mai kiāia*. He tut-tutted at the story which reached him. [*kete¹* RR.]

keteketetē, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ketetē*. 1. Bare teeth, grin. 2. Giggle, snigger, utter high-pitched bleating laugh. [*ketetē* RR.]

ketetē, (-a, -'ia). Bare the teeth, grin. *Kua ketetē te puakāoa i tōna ni'o*. The dog bared its teeth; *'Ea'a koe i ketetē 'ua ai i tōni'o*? What are you grinning about? (See *keteketetē*; cf. *tetē*.)

ketu, (-a, -'ia). Root up the ground (of pigs). *Nā te puaka ā Ka'a i ketu i tā mātou one kūmara*. It was Ka'a's pig that rooted up our kumara plot; *Kua 'akanika 'aka'ou rātou i te ngā'i i ketua e te puaka*. They levelled out again the place that the pig had rooted up. (See *ketuketu*.) [Pn. *ketu.]

ketuketu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ketu*. Root up the ground. *Kua ketuketu te puaka iā roto i tā mātou 'āua tiare*. The pigs have been rooting up our garden. [*ketu* RR.]

keu, v.i. 1. Move, shift, stir, budge, shake.

Mē keu koe, ka pupu 'i au iā koe. If you move, I'll shoot you; *Kua keu te 'enua i te 'aruru 'anga o te pōmu*. The ground shook when the bomb went off; *Kāre 'aia e keu mai*. He won't come; *Kua keu te pātireia katoa i te 'akarongo'anga ē kua mate te ariki*. The whole country was shocked when they heard that the king was dead. 2. Comply, consent, agree; be willing, tractable. *Kua keu 'aia i te 'aere kite umukai*. He agreed to come to the feast; *Kā keu koe?* Will you agree to?; *Kāre au e keu*. I won't consent to it; *'E tamaiti keu 'ua tēnā: mē tono koe iāia, kā keu 'ua 'aia*. That's a willing lad, if you want him to run an errand, he'll do it. (See *keukeu*, *tākeu(keu)*.) [Pn. *keu.]

ke'u, v.i. Ginger (of hair), reddish brown, bay (of horses). *'E tamā'ine rauru ke'u tērā ake*. There's a ginger-haired girl coming. (See *ke'uke'u*.) [Pn. *kefu.]

keukeu, v.i., fq. *keu*. Make frequent movements, stir intermittently, shift about, fidget, tremble, quiver. *Kua keukeu tōna ngutu, kāre rā e rauka te tuatua*. His lips moved, but he couldn't speak; *Tēia te ngā'i keukeu*. Here is where it shakes; *Kite atura au e keukeu maata, kare ua au i kite e e aa ra*. I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was (2 Sam. 18.29). [*keu* RR.]

ke'uke'u, v.i. Ginger-coloured, reddish brown. *'Ea'a rā i ke'uke'u ei tōna rauru?* Why is her hair that ginger colour? [*ke'u* RR.]

ki¹, prep. Marks the goal to which an action is directed (cf. *i²* 1.). Often translatable by to, towards, against, at (where direction or movement is involved), for, till. *Kua tae te pa'i ki Ma'uke*. The ship has arrived at Ma'uke; *Ka 'aere au ki te 'āpi'i*. I'm going to school; *Ka 'aere au ki te tautai*. I'm going fishing; *mē 'oki mai koe ki konei*, when you come back to here; *Kua 'oro'ia 'aia ki te 'akavā'anga*. He was taken to court; *Kua kata te māmā ki tāna tamaiti*. The mother smiled at her child; *E 'oko koe i tēia puaka ki te rū'au*. Sell this pig to the old man; *Kua pāti 'ia te pōro mei*

tēta'i ki tēta'i. The ball was passed from one to the other; *Kua mi'i aia ki te ngutu 'are.* He was sick for home; *E 'ākara koe ki te tumurangi i runga i te maunga.* Look at the clouds on the mountain; *Ka 'ārāei au iā koe ki te 'are pure.* I'll meet you at the church; *Kua kitea e rātou te tamaiti ngaro ki te 'are.* They found the missing child at the house; *E tuku ki tēta'i rā.* Leave it till another day; *'Ērua nga 'uru miniti ki te ora toru.* It is twenty minutes to three; *kia tae ki te 'ā o te mata'iti,* when it came round to the fourth year; *E no'o ki tāau tika.* Keep to your word; *E 'aka-'irinaki koe i te potonga rākau ki te tara o te 'are.* Lean the piece of wood against the end of the house; *Kua tu'e mātou ki te 'Ārorangi.* We played rugby against 'Ārorangi. (See *kia³*, *kiā*, *kiāia*, *kiāku*). [Pn. *ki¹.]

ki², prep. Marks the instrument: with, by, using. *Kua pātiti au i te naero kīte 'āmara.* I drove the nail in with a hammer; *Kua moto au iā Tā ki tōku rima katau.* I hit Tā with my right hand; *Kua pē'i au i te manu ki te toka.* I pelted the bird with stones; *Kā rutu koe ki te a'a?* What will you hit with?; *Kua kō'i aia i te ta'ua ki te vai.* He sprayed the floor with water; *E 'aka-meangiti i te nūmero ki te toru.* Divide the number by three; *ma'ani'ia ki te kapa,* made out of (or repaired with) copper. [Pn. *ki¹.]

kī¹, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Be full, fill (intr.) teem; fullness, bounty, wealth. *Kua kī tā mātou pi'a i te rēmene.* Our box is full of lemons; *'E pi'a 'ānani kī tēia.* Here is a full box of oranges; *kī i te mataku (mataora, riri, tutu 'a, repo, ko'u),* full of fear (joy, anger, fleas, dirt, mist); *kī'ia e te repo,* full of dirt; *Kua pāmu te tamaiti i tōna pātikara kia kī.* The boy pumped his bicycle right up; *Kua 'āpa kī te mō'inā vai.* The bottle of water is half-full; *Kāre i kī ake te marama.* The moon hasn't reached full yet; *'Ei tēia kī'anga marama i mua e 'akataka ai te maito.* The maito fish will be congregating at this coming full moon; *te kī o te moana,* the bounty of the ocean; *No Iehova oki te enua, e tonā ki katoa.* For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness there-

of (1 Cor. 10.26); *I 'aere tā'ākā 'ua mai rātou ki konei, i 'oki rāua ma te kī.* They came here destitute and went back wealthy. (See *tākī*; (*tā-*)*kikī*; (*tā-*)*kīkī*.)

kī², v.i. Talk, speak. *Kāre taku māmā i kī mai ana kiāku.* My mother didn't speak to me; *Kua tāmataku rātou iāia, ē kāre rava 'aia i kī.* They threatened him, but he didn't talk.

kī³, n. Key. *Kua ngaro iāku tēta'i a'o kī.* I've lost the other key. (cf. *tāviri*.) [Eng. key.]

kia¹, n. Gear(s). *Kua tiēni 'aia i te kia.* He changed gear; *tāuru i te kia,* engage gear; *Kua kino te kia o te torōka.* The truck's gears are faulty. [Eng. gear.]

kia², v.part. Essentially optative in meaning. 1. Mildly imperative or exhortatory, expressing a desire or wish rather than a strong command. *Kia vase mai!* Be quick! (Don't be long!); *Kia viviki mai!* Be quick! (Don't dawdle!); *Kia matakite!* Be careful!; *Kia ora te ariki!* Long live the king!; *Kia manuia!* Good luck!; *Kia tapu toou ingoa,* *Kia tae toou basileia,* *Kia akonoia toou anoano.* Hallowed be Thy name, Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done (Luke 11.2); *Kia rave ana koe i tēnā 'anga'anga.* Would you do that job; *Kia tae mai ki te 'anga'anga ā te pōpongi Mōnitē.* Come to work on Monday morning; *Kia akasatauroia aia* (Matt. 27.22). Let him be crucified; *Tēia te tātāpaka, kia kai koe.* Here's the breadfruit pudding, eat up. 2. Introducing the complement of a verb of command, request, permission, ability, obligation. *Kua 'akaue 'aia iāku kia tāpū.* He ordered me to stop; *Kua ma'ani rāua iāku kia tuku i tāku tamaiti ki te 'āpi'i.* They made me send my child to school; *Tukuna te tamariki kia 'aere kia tārekareka.* Let the children go and play; *'E mea meitaki kia pati koe.* It would be a good idea for you to ask; *'Auraka koe e tuku i tō'ou 'oro 'enua kia 'aere 'ua.* Don't let your horse just roam around; *'Auraka kia nga ā te karāti i te tamaiti.* Don't let the child break the tumbler; *Ka rauka (or kāre e rauka) iāku kia 'oro.* I can (or can't) run; *E tau rava te maki kia rapakau 'ia.* The

disease must certainly be treated; *E tau i te tangataa ra kia tauturu mai*. The man ought to help. 3. In order that, so that. *Kua 'ōpara rāua kia taka te toka*. They pushed to get the stone rolling; *E 'akakī koe i te nga 'ā kia kore e tuturu 'aka'ou*. Fill up the crack to stop it leaking again; *Tukia kia ririnui*. Slam it hard; *Pāmuia kia eta*. Pump it up hard. 4. When, until. *Kia pō tātou ka 'aere ei*. When it's night, then we'll go; *Kia oti tēnā pi'a meika i te 'ākara, ka pātiti ei*. When the crate has been inspected, you can nail it down; *Kā no'o tātou kia pō, ka 'aere ei*. We'll wait until it's night before we go; *E tiaki koe kia oti tāku 'anga'anga*. Wait until my work is done. [Np. **kiā*¹.]

kie³, **kiā**, a combination of *ki* (prep.) to, etc. + *a²*, *ā²*, prop.art. *Kua kave 'aia i te punu kia Tere* (or *kiā Tere*). He took the tin to Tere; *Kua tuatua au kiā koe* (or *kōtou*). I spoke to you; *Kia Teremoana*, To Teremoana (at the beginning of a letter). [*ki*, *a¹*, q.v.]

-kiā⁴, v.suff. (See (*amo*)*amokia*, ('ere)-*'erekia*, '*irokia*, *monokia*, (*moto*)*motokia*, ('*opu*)*'opukia*, '*ōrākia*, (*oro*)*orokia*, ('*oro*)*'orokia*, (*to*)*to'akia*, (*tono*)*tonokia*.)

kiā, a combination of *kī* (prep.) to, etc. + *ā²* (prop.art.). (See *kiā³*.)

-ki'a, rt. (See *mārōki'aki'a*, bone-hard, obstinate.)

kiā'ai, an occasional spelling of *kiā 'ai* to whom. (See *kiā*, '*ai*³; cf *iā'ai*.)

kiāia, a combination of *kī* (prep.) to, etc. + *ā²* (prop.art.) + *ia¹* (pron.) he, she, q.v. To him, to her, etc. *Kua tuatua au kiāia*. I spoke to him (or her). (cf. *iāia*.)

kiāku, a combination of *ki* (prep.) to, etc. + *ā²* (prop.art.) + *-ku* me, q.v. To me, etc. *Kua tuatua 'aia kiāku*. He spoke to me. (cf. *iāku*.)

kiāo, n. Cat (Mang. dial. = Rar. *kiorengiāo*).

kiato, n. 1. Outrigger arm(s) of a canoe, joining the float (*ama*) to the hull fore and aft. *Kua tāpeka 'aia i te kiato o te vaka*. He lashed on the canoe's outrigger arms. 2. A rank in Maori society: a member of an

ariki, *rangatira* or *mata'iapo* family living on their land; outsiders may sometimes be ranked as *kiato*. *Kua 'akamana'ia 'aia 'ei kiato*. He was honoured with the title of *kiato*. (See *tākiato*.) [Pn. **kiato*.]

kie¹, n. 1. Sail. *Kua 'akakī te mātarō i te au kie o te pa'i*. The matelots slackened sail (let the sails belly out.) 2. Canvas. *No'o'anga kie*, canvas chair. 3. Tarpaulin (cf. *tāporēni*.) *Kua tāpoki rāua i te pēre ki te kie*. They covered the bales with a tarpaulin. (See *tākie(kie)*; cf. -*ie*².) [Pn. **kie*.]

-kie², rt. (See *kiekie*.)

kiekie, n. A climber (*Freycinetia wilderi*) related to pandanus. The aerial roots were formerly much used for wickerwork. '*E 'anga kiekie tā tōku pāpā*. My father has a fish trap woven from *kiekie*; *Kua tauraki 'a Pā i te no'o'anga kiekie ki te rā*. Pā dried a chair made of *kiekie*; *Ka 'aere mātou ki runga i te maunga kā pā kiekie*. We're going up on the mountain to cut *kiekie*. [Pn. **kie-kie*.]



kiekie

ki'ihiro, n. A large, edible eel, marked with white, black and red.

kika, 1. v.t. (-'ia, *kīkaia*), v.i. Drag, draw (over the ground or surface of sthg), strike (a match), skid. *Nā te tamariki i kika i te vaka ki roto i te tai*. The children dragged the canoe into the sea; *Kua kika 'ua te vaka ki uta*. The canoe just grinded ashore; *ngā 'oro'enua kika 'ārote*, team of plough horses; *Kua kīkaia 'aia ki roto i te 'are*. He was dragged into the house; *E kika koe i te māti*. Will you strike the match; *Kua kika 'aia i te rākau ki runga i te tuatua 'akakite mate tatau*. He ran the stick along (the print of) the notice as he read it; *Kua*

kika 'aia i tāna pēni, nō te mea, kua tano te nūmero. He put a tick, because the sum was correct; *Kua kika te uira o te pātikara i tōku tāpū 'anga*. The bicycle wheel skidded as I pulled up. 2. n. Traces. *Kua kave mai 'a Mana i te kika o te 'ārote*. Mana has brought the traces for the plough. (See *kikakika*.)

kīkaia, pass. *kika*, q.v. Drag.

kikakika, (-'ia), v.i., fq. *kika*. Drag along. *Kā repo tēnā taura, mē kikakika koe nā runga i te mataara*. The rope will get dirty if you drag it along the road; 'Auraka e kikakika i te māti, kā pou. Don't keep striking the matches, they'll all be used up. [*kika*, RR.]

kīkau, 1. n. (a) Coconut frond. *Kua tāpoki 'aia i te pa'i ki te kīkau marō*. He covered the taro patch with dry coconut fronds; (b) Basket plaited from coconut frond. *E 'apai mai koe i taku kīkau taro*. Bring me my basket of taro; (c) Sheet of thatching plaited from coconut leaf. *Kua raranga mātou 'ē toru 'ānere kīkau 'are*. We've plaited three hundred thatch sheets; *Nōku tēia 'are kīkau*. This thatched house is mine; (d) Pointer, hand (of clock), needle (of compass). 'Ea'a i 'ati ei te kīkau roa i tō ora? Why is the long hand on your clock broken?; te kīkau o te kaveinga, the needle of the compass. 2. v.i. New (of the moon). *Kua kīkau te marama*. The moon is new; *I kite ana au i te marama kīkau i napō*. I saw the new moon last night. (See *tākīkau*.)

kīkī, v.i., pl. and intens. *kīl*, q.v. Full, bulging. *Kāre i kīkī meitaki teia au pi'a i te 'ānani*. These boxes of oranges haven't been packed full; *Nō te kīkī i te ū o te tīnana puakatoro i kākaoa ai*. The cow mooed because its udder was full. [*kīl* rR.]

kīkī, v.i., fq. *kīl*. Full, bulging, plumped out, plump. *Kua kīkī tōna pāpāringa*. Her cheek is swollen, or she is round-cheeked; *Kua tīpū 'aia i te au kāpati kīkī meitaki*. He cut the cabbages which had hearted up nicely; 'e mea tamā 'ine kīkī, a plump little girl. [*kīl* RR.]

kikini, v.t., var. *kiniti*, q.v. Nip, pinch out, kill (e.g. bird) by gripping with fingertips and twisting. *Ka kikini ei (te taunga) i te mimiti (o te kukupa)*. The priest shall wring off the head of the dove (Lev. 1.15). [-*kinī*² rR.]

kikino, v.i., pl. *kino*. Bad. 'E au taro kikino pouroa tēnā. Those taro are all bad; *Kāre mātou e 'inangaro i te tangata kikino kia piri mai i tō mātou pupu*. We don't want any weak players in our side. [*kino* rR.]

kikite, v.i. Cunning, knowing, artful, smart, crafty, clever at sthg. 'E manu kikite tuatua te kākē. Parrots are clever at talking; 'E aronga kikite tuatua tēnā. That lot are good at spinning yarns; *Ko Maki te tangata kikite i te 'anga 'anga*. Maki is the one who is crafty about (clever at avoiding) work. [*kite* rR.]

kiko, v.i. 1. Fleshy, fully developed (of tubers). *Kua kiko tā mātou kūmara*. Our sweet potatoes are nice and big. 2. n. Flesh. 'E ika kiko muramura te pāpati. The porpoise has red flesh; *Kua kai kiko puaka au*. I've had pork to eat. **Kiko puakatoro**, beef. 3. Meat (of coconut), kernel. *Kua 'āngai 'aia i te puaka ki te kiko nū*. He fed the pig with the meat of the (drinking-) coconuts; *Kua vā'i 'aia i te anga e kua kai i te kiko*. He cracked open the shell and ate the kernel. 4. Tuber, bulb, fleshy root. *E 'akaputu koe i te kiko o te nūāenga*. Make a pile of the tubers of the Indian-shot plant. **Kiko riri**, a lily bulb. **Kai kiko**, root crops. 5. Bast (of paper mulberry or breadfruit tree as distinct from the outer bark (*pākiri*)). (See *kikoni'o*, *kikotupu*.) [Pn. **kiko*.]

kikoni'o, n. Gum (of the mouth). *E mamae tōku kikoni'o*. My gum is hurting. [*kiko*, *ni'o*.]

kikotupu, n. Fleshy growth, wart. 'E kikotupu tō'ou i runga i tō'ou rima. You've got a wart on your hand. [*kiko*, *tupu*.]

kimi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Search for, seek out, look for, hunt. *Kua kimi rāua i te tamaiti ngaro*. They searched for the missing child; *Nō te kimi puaka mai mātou*. We've been looking for a pig; *Ka 'aere 'a Tua kā*

kimi va'ine nā tāna tamaiti. Tua will be going to look for a wife for his son; *Tē kimi'iā rakoe e te 'akavā*. The police were looking for you. **Tangata kimi puaka**, a pig hunter. **Kimi (i te) rāvenga**, look for a way (method, plan, excuse). **Kua kimi rātou i te rāvenga e tā iāia**. They sought a way to kill him; *Nō tōna 'inangaro-kore i te 'aere, nō reira 'aia i kimi rāvenga ai*. He didn't want to go, so he thought up an excuse. 2. Investigate, inquire into sthg, seek an answer, work sthg out. **Kimi (i te) manako**, ponder, think over. *Kua tuku taime 'aia nō māua kia kimi i tō māua manako*. He gave us time to think it over; *Kua kimi au i tōku manako ē ka 'akapē'ea au i te tuatua'anga ki te tangata*. I've been turning over in my mind how I shall address the people; *Tē kimi nei 'aia i te nūmero*. He's working out the figure, doing the sum. 3. n. Probationary church member. *'E kimi 'a Tā*. Tā is a church probationer; *Kua 'akaō'ia te pupu kimi*. The probationers have been admitted. (See *kimi'anga*, *kimikimi*.) [Pn. *kumi.]

kimi'anga, nom. 1. Business, occupation, livelihood. *Kua tere ki mua te kimi'anga*. The business flourished; *'Ea 'a tā'au kimi'anga?* What is your occupation?; *Kua tātuātau te 'akavānui i tāna utunga, nō te mea kāre āna kimi'anga*. The judge gave him a period in jail because he was without means. 2. Trial, investigation. *Kua 'apaina'ia te va'ine ki te kimi'anga*. The woman was taken to court; *'Are kimi'anga*, courthouse. [*kimi*, -'anga⁴.]

kimikimi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kimi*. Search for, turn over in the mind. *I kimikimi ana mātou iā koe i napō, kāre rā koe i kitea*. We were looking for you last night, but you couldn't be found; *Kua oti ia mātou i te kimikimi ē 'ea 'a te utunga*. We have decided what the punishment shall be; *Kimikimia tō manako kia vave*. Hurry up and think about it. [*kimi*, RR.]

kina¹, n. Various short-spined, burrowing sea-urchins (esp. *Echinometra mathaei*). *Kia matakite, kā puta tō'ou vaevae i te kina*. Be careful, you'll stab your foot on

the sea-urchin; *Kua kai kina mātou*. We had *kina* to eat; *Tei ta'atai te vaka kina*. The canoe with the sea-urchins is on the beach. (cf. -*kina*².) [Pn. **kina*.]

-kina², rt. In *'akakina*, sharpen, q.v. (cf. *kina*¹.)

-kina³, rt. (See *kākina*, *kōkina*, (*tā*)-*paka-kina*, (*tā*)-*pakapakakina*.)

-kina⁴, v.suff. (See ('*opu*)*'opukina*.)

kīnaki, (-a, -'ia). Complement (meat or fish) with other food (another meat, or vegetables); food used for this purpose, relish. *Kua kīnaki au i tāku moa ki te taro*. I had taro to go with the chicken; *I kīnaki-'ia tāku ika ki te 'akari takataka*. I ate plain coconut with the fish; *Kua tunu kīnaki au nā'au*. I've cooked you something to go with it; *Kāre ā kōtou kīnaki?* Haven't you got anything to eat with it? [Np. **kiinaki*.]

kīnamo, n., (Bib.). Cinnamon. *Kua takakara au i taku roi ki te mura, te aloe, e te kinamo*. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon (Prov. 7.17). [Gk *kinnamom*, Heb. *cinnamon*.]

kini¹, n. Guinea. *Ē toru kini te 'oko*. The price is three guineas. [Eng. guinea.]

-kini², rt. *Pinch. (See *kikini*, *kinikini*, *kiniti*, *kinikiniti*, *mākini*, *mākinikini*.) [Pn. **kini*¹.]

kīni, n. The target at various games: goal (at football), wicket (at cricket), net (at basketball), home base (at baseball, rounders, hide-and-seek). *Kua tu'e 'a Mi'i i te pōro ki roto i te kīni*. Mi'i kicked the ball into the goal; *Kua puta te kīni i te pōro*. The ball hit the wicket; *Ka 'aere tātou ka pāpōro kīni*. Let's have a game of cricket; *Koia tei tae mua ki te kīni*. He was first manhome.

kinikini, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kikini*. Keep pinching or nipping between finger and thumb. [-*kini*² RR.]

kinikiniti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kiniti*. Pinch, nip off. *Kua kinikinitia 'aia kia auē*. She was pinched till she screamed; *Nāna i kinikiniti i te rau*. He kept nipping off the leaves. [*kiniti* rr.]

kiniti, (-a, -'ia). Pinch, pinch out, nip, take a pinch of sthg. *Nā Mere i kiniti iā koe*. Mary pinched you; *Kua kinitia e Kava te mata o tōna 'ē'ē*. Kava nipped out the head of his boil; *Kua kiniti 'aia i te varaoa ē kua kai*. He took a pinch out of the bread and ate it.

kino, v.i. 1. Bad (general term). 2. Hurt, damaged, out-of-order, in a bad state. *Kua kino 'a Tā i te tu 'epōro*. Tā got hurt playing rugby; *Kua kino te 'are i te 'uri 'ia*. The house was damaged by the hurricane; *Kua kino te 'īmene iā Tai*. Tai spoiled the song; *Kua kino tōna katu nō te ma 'ata i te 'anga 'anga*. His brain was fuddled because of the amount of work; 'Ā! *Kua kino koe!* Aha! You're in trouble now. 3. Wicked, evil, wrong, foul, nasty, cruel; '*E tamaiti kino koe!* You are a wicked boy!; *e akaora ra ia matou i te kino* (Luke 11.4), but deliver us from evil; *Kāre 'e 'apinga e kino*. There will be nothing wrong; 'e *moto kino*, a foul punch; '*E ika kino te mangō*. The shark is a nasty fish; *Kua tuatua kino 'aia iāku*. He spoke ill of me; *Kua 'aere kino 'ua atu 'aia ki te 'āpi 'i*. He went to school in a bad mood; *Kua 'oki 'aia ki tōna 'ōire nō te kino i tōna taeake kiāia*. He went back to his own village because his relative was cruel to him. **Te aronga i puta kino**, the badly wounded. **Rave kino**, do sthg badly. *Kua rave kino 'aia i tā mātou kai*. She prepared our meal badly. **'Anga 'anga kino**, act badly, cheat. *Kua 'anga 'anga kino 'aia i tā rātou moni tōmāti*. He has cheated over their tomato money. 4. Rotten, bad, gone off. *E titiri i te kai kino ki raro i te va 'arua*. Throw the bad food away down the pit. 5. Rough (of the sea). *Kua kino te tai i te matangi*. The wind has made the sea rough. 6. A general intensifier used to qualify other statives. Awfully, very, too, far (more), much (more). *Kua 'aere mārie kino 'aka 'ou 'aia*. He went awfully slowly again; '*E meitaki kino ake au iā koe i te tēniti*. I'm a damn sight better at tennis than you; '*E meitaki kino ake koe i te 'oki ki te 'āpi 'i*. You'd do far better to go back to school; '*E viviki kino roa tā 'au 'aere*. You go altogether too fast; '*E mārie kino*

roa tā 'au uāti. Your watch is much too slow. (See *kikino*, *kinokino*; *tākino-kino*.) [Pn. **kino*.]

kinokino, v.i., fq. and dim. *kino*, bad. *Nō te kinokino iāia, kua 'aere 'aia kua 'ārāvei i te taote*. Because he'd been feeling poorly he went and saw the doctor; *Kua kinokino tōna ngākau i te tuatua ā tōna pū*. He was upset by what his boss said; '*E tū kinokino rāi tōna mata*. He had a pretty nasty look in his eye; *Kua kinokino te moana*. The sea has been getting pretty rough. [*kino RR.*]

kīnura, n., (Bib.). Harp. *E akameitaki ia Iehova ki te kinura* (Ps. 33.2). Praise the Lord with harp; *I motu ana ngā niuniu o te kīnura*. A couple of the wires of the harp had broken. [Heb. *kinnor*.]

kio¹, usu. *kiokio*¹, q.v. Bonefish. **Matau kio**, hook used to catch bonefish.

-kio², rt. *Chirp. (See *kiokio*².) [Pn. **kio*.]

kiokio¹, rarely *kio*, n. Bonefish (*Albula neoguinaica*), a silvery-scaled, snouted, very bony fish which feeds in shoals on the lagoon floor; common in Aitutaki. *Kua tātere te na 'o kiokio nā roto i te roto*. The shoal of bonefish swam through the lagoon; *Kua rere te kiokio mei roto i te kupenga*. The bonefish leapt out of the net. [Pn. **kiokio*.]

kiokio², v.i. Cheep, chirp. *Kua rongo au i te kiokio a te punuā moa*. I heard cheeping of the chicks; *Kua kiokio te manu kavamanī ki tāna 'anaunga*. The mynah chirped to its young brood. [-*kio*², RR.]

kiona, n. Snow. *Kua pururū mai te kiona ē kua kako te 'enua*. The snow came down and covered the country; *mei te kiona te teatea*, white as snow (Rev. 1.14). [Gk *khiōn*.]

kiore, n. 1. Rat (*kioretoka*), mouse. *Kua 'oro te kiore ki va 'o mei roto mai i te kō 'anga*. The rat ran out of its nest; *Tē 'aere nei mātou ka pākati kiore*. We're going to set rat traps; *Kua mate ia kiore*. That's that rat dead (i.e. that's that job (problem, difficulty) over and done with). 2. Cat (*kiorengiāo*). *Kua pārakuraku te*

kiore i te mata o te tamaiti. The cat scratched the child's face. (See *kiorengiāo*, *kioretoka*, *tūtaekiore*.) [Np. *kiole.]

kiorengiāo, n. Cat. *Kua 'akakoi te kiorengiāo i tōna au maikuku.* The cat sharpened its claws. [*kiore*, *ngiāo*.]

kioretoka, n. Rat. *Va'arua kioretoka*, rat-hole. [*kiore*, *toka*.]

kipa, v.i. (*kipā'ia*). 1. Stump (the batsman) out, break the stumps. *E kipa iāia!* Stump him!; *E kipa koe i tōna kīni mē tāki 'aia i tōna vaevae.* Break the wicket if he lifts his leg. 2. n. Wicket-keeper. *Ko Tiki te kipa i tō mātou pupu pā pōro.* Tiki is the wicket-keeper in our cricket team. [Eng. keeper; cf. *kipāpuka*.]

kipāpuka, n. Bookkeeping. *Ka 'aere au ka 'āpi 'i kipāpuka.* I'm going to study book-keeping. [Eng. keep, book.]

kiri, n. 1. (obsol.). Skin, bark, rind (now usu. *pākiri*). *Kua vai koe iaku ki te kiri e to kiko.* Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh (Job 10.11). 2. Leather (*kiri manu*). *Tēta'i pea tāmaka kiri*, a pair of leather shoes. **Kiri tāmaka**, shoe leather, leather sole. *Ka 'aere au kā 'oko kiri tāmaka 'ei tīvae i tōku tāmaka.* I'm going to buy some shoe leather to patch my shoes; *Kua pātiti 'aia i tēta'i kiri 'ōu ki runga, i te angangi'anga ā raro i tōna tāmaka.* He nailed new soles on when his shoes got thin in the bottom. **Kiri kāka'u**, suitcase. *'E 'are toa kiri kāka'u 'oko māmā tēia.* This shop has some cheap suitcases. **Kiri puka**, satchel. **Kiri moni**, purse. *Kua 'oko 'aia i te kiri moni 'ei aro 'a i tōna taeake.* He bought a purse to give to his friend. **Kiri ruru piripou**, belt. *Kua ruru 'a Ma'a i tōna piripou ki te kiri.* Ma'a fastened his trousers with a belt. **Kiri tātua**, sash, girdle. **Kiri uēpu**, thong, lash. *'E mouranga uēpu tēia, kua motu te kiri.* This is the handle of a whip, the lash has broken off. **Kiri pa'u**, drumhead, tympanum. *Kua tāmou mātou i te kiri pa'u.* We've put the tympanum on. **Kiri vai**, hose, tube. *Tēia te kiri vai 'ei pīpī i te tiare.* Here's the hose to water the flowers with; *E ngote koe i te vai ki va'o*

nā roto i te kiri. Suck the water out through the tube. 3. Tyre. *Kua puta te kiri o te mōtokā.* The car's tyre is punctured; *Kāre 'e puāngangi i roto i te kiri.* There is no tube in the tyre. 4. Strakes (of canoe, rowing boat). *Tē tāmoumou nei rāua i te kiri o te vaka.* They are attaching the strakes of the canoe. 5. Surface of the sea. *Mē 'ākara koe ki runga i te kiri o te tai*, if you look at the surface of the sea. (See *kiriātai*, *kiriātona*, *kiri'au*, *moakirikiri*, *pākiri(kiri)*, *tākiri(kiri)*.) [Pn. *kili¹.]

kiriātai, n. Surface of the sea. *Kua pānu te remu ki runga i te kiriātai.* The seaweed floated on the surface of the sea. [*kiri*, ā¹, *tai*¹.]

kiriātona, n. Stye. *Inā kia 'ākara au i te mata kiriātona ō'ou.* Let me see your eye with the stye; *te kiriātona i runga i tōna mata*, the stye on his eye. [*kiri*, ā¹, *tona*.]

kiri'au, n. Fibrous bark of the lemon hibiscus. *Kua 'o'ore mātou i te kiri'au ē kua tāpē ki roto i te tai.* We peeled off the hibiscus bark and rotted it in the sea. **Pāreu kiri'au**, dancing skirt made from hibiscus bast. **Tāmaka kiri'au**, sandals made from *kiri'au* and used to protect the feet from sharp coral. *Kua 'a'ao koe i tō'ou tāmaka kiri'au?* Did you wear your reef-sandals? [*kiri*, 'au³.]



tāmaka kiri'au, pareu kiri'au

kirikiri, n. Small pebbles, shingle, gravel. *Kua 'akaputu te tamariki i te kirikiri i ta'atai.* The children made a pile of pebbles on the beach; *'E au pūtē kirikiri teima'a tēia.* These sacks of gravel are heavy; *Ka 'aere mātou kā tari kirikiri 'ei 'āriki i te 'are umu.* We are going to get a load of small pebbles to cover the floor of the

cookhouse. (See *kirikirirangi*, *tākiri-kiri*.) [Pn. *kili-kili.]

kirikirirangi, n. Beads. *E ko'i mai koe i te kirikirirangi i runga i te ta'ua.* Will you pick up the beads on the floor; *Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna 'ei kirikirirangi.* She did up her bead necklace; *Kua 'oko tāpekā rima kirikirirangi 'aia.* She bought a bracelet of beads. [*kirikiri*, *rangi*.]

kirikiriti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kiriti* (1). Remove, subtract, open (door). *Kua kirikiriti te kāmuta i te naero i runga i te pāruru 'are.* The carpenter removed the nails in the walls; *E kirikiriti kōtou i te au rākau mēmeitaki i raro i te 'are ki va'o.* Pull out the good pieces of wood that are under the house; *Kirikiritia tō kōtou tāmaka repo.* Take off your dirty shoes. [*kiriti* rR.]

kirīmi, n. Cream. *E 'akapae i te kirīmi o te ū.* Separate the cream of the milk. [Eng. cream.]

kirīpa, (-'ia). Clip (hair); clippers. *Kua kirīpa te tangata pākoti rauru i tōku rauru.* The barber clipped my hair; *Kua kirīpa 'ia tōna rauru kia potopoto.* His hair was clipped short; *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i kirīpa nōku.* Buy me a pair of hair-clippers. [Eng. clip.]

kiriti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Remove, take off, take out. *Kua kiriti au i tōku pona.* I took my shirt off; *Kiritia tō'ou pare.* Remove your hat; *Kua kiriti 'a Tā i tōna ingoa ki va'o.* Tā took his name off (the list); *Kua kiriti 'a Tau iāia ki va'o i te pupu.* Tau left him out of the team; *Kua tāuru 'aia i tōna rima ki roto i te pūtē ē kua kiriti mai i te pēpa.* He put his hand in his pocket and took out the letter; *E kiriti koe 'ē rua pā taro.* Pull up two rows of taro; *E taruā kiriti 'ōu tēia.* This *taruā* (a kind of dry-land taro) is newly dug. 2. Take away, subtract, deduct. *Kua kiriti 'ia tōna tā'onga.* His title (or position) was taken from him; *E kiriti 'ē toru mei roto i te rima.* Subtract three from five. 3. Open (door). *E kiriti koe i te ngūtupa kia tomo mai te tangata ki roto.* Open the door so people can get in. 4. Extract (information), quote (from source), note down. *'E tuatua kiriti tēia*

mei roto mai i te puka 'akapapa'anga. These words were quoted from the record book; *Kua kiriti te tēkeretere i tā Mata tuatua ki roto i te puka.* The secretary copied Mata's information into a book; *Kua kiritia tō rātou ingoa e te 'akavā.* The policeman made a note of their names. 5. Write (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *tātā*). (See *kirikititi*, *kirititumu*.)

Kirītimiti, v.i. Christmas, spend or celebrate Christmas. *'EKirītimiti mataora tēia.* This is a happy Christmas; *Ka 'aere au ki Avarua ā te Kirītimiti.* I shall go to Avarua on Christmas day; *'imene Kirītimiti,* Christmas carol; *kēke Kirītimiti,* Christmas cake; *Kua Kirītimiti au ki Peritāne i teia mata 'iti i topa.* I had my Christmas in England last year. [Eng. Christmas.]

kirititumu, (-a, -'ia). Uproot bodily, extirpate, drive right out. *Kua kirititumu 'ia te tangata i taua 'ōirē ra ē kua arumaki 'ia ki roto i te ū.* The people were driven right out of the village and pursued into the valleys. [*kiriti*, *tumu*.]

kiro, n. Kilogram. *'Ē rima tirīngi i te kiro,* five shillings a kilo. [Fr. kilo.]

kītā, n. Guitar. *Nāku tēia kītā.* This is my guitar; *Kua motu te niuniu kītā.* The guitar string is broken; *Ka 'aere au ka 'āpi'i 'akatangi kītā.* I'm going to learn to play the guitar. [Eng. guitar.]

kītara, n., (Bib.). Used sometimes in N.T. where English bible (A.V.) has harp, cf. *kīnura*. *E akarongo atura au i te reo o te akatangi kitara i te akatangi anga i ta ratou au kitara.* And I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps (Rev. 14.2). [Gk *kithara*.]

kite, (-a, -'ia). 1. See, observe; sight, vision. *Tē kite nei au iā koe.* I can see you; *Kua kite au iā koe i nana'i.* I saw you yesterday; *Kua kite 'a Nānā i tōku tuatua-'anga kiā Kā.* Nānā saw me talking to Kā; *Kua kite 'ia koe i te 'aere 'anga ki roto i te 'are toa.* You were seen entering the shop; *I kite poto 'ua atu au iā koe.* I caught a brief glimpse of you; *Te rauka nei te kite i te matapō.* The blind receive their sight (Matt. 11.5). 2. Witness. *Kua uiui mā'ē te*

'akavānui i te kite. The magistrate questioned the witness; '*E kite āinei tō'ou?* Have you got a witness? **Kite mata**, see with one's own eyes, witness. *E 'aere mai kōtou kia kite mata i ngā peu mataora.* Come and see the acts (entertainment, concert items) for yourself; *Kua kite mata au iāia i te 'oro'anga.* I witnessed him escaping. 3. Find, discover; discovery. *Nāku i kite te pōro i nakōnei i te pōpongi.* I found the ball earlier this morning; '*E pōro kite tāku nō ta'atai.* I've got a ball that was found on the beach; *Kua kitea 'aia e te 'akavā ki roto i te 'are.* The police found him inside the house; *Ei ea ra te pakari e kitea atu ei?* But where shall wisdom be found? (Job 28.12); *te kitea 'anga-'ia o Marike,* the discovery of America; *te au kite 'ōu,* new discoveries. 4. Know, understand, feel; knowledgeable, clever, skilful; knowledge, skill. *Kā kite au i te kimi i teia nūmero.* I know how to do this sum; '*Ea'a te ora?* *Kāre au i kite.* What's the time? I don't know; *Kāre 'aia e kite i te kau.* He can't (doesn't know how to) swim; *Kāre te pēpe i kite ake i te 'aere.* The baby can't walk yet; *Kua kite au i tōku māro 'iro'i i tōku kai'anga i te vairākau a te ta'unga.* I felt my strength returning when I took the herbalist's medicine; *Kua kite au i te anu i tōku 'oki'anga mai mei te tautai.* I felt the cold on my way back from fishing; *Kua kite 'aia i te 'enua i te taka'anga i tōna topa'anga ki raro.* He had a sense of the earth spinning round as he fell down. **Kite atu** (i), care about. *Ko 'ai tei kite atu?* Who cares?; *Kāre au i kite atu i tā'au tuatua.* What you say doesn't bother me. **Kite atu** (ii), foresee. *Kua kite atu au ē kā tupu te ngere i te pū 'āpi'i.* I foresee a shortage of teachers; '*E kite ake au iā koe i te pāpōro rākau.* I'm better than you at cricket; *Kua rekareka te metua ki tā rāua tamaiti kite.* The parents were pleased with their clever child; *Nō te kite iāia i te kapekape, kāre atū ra 'aia i mou ia rātou.* Because of his skill at dodging, they could never get hold of him; *tēta'i tangata kite pakari,* a very learned man; *nō te mea kua rauka iāia te kite noa,* because he had a good knowledge of lay matters; *I kite atu te 'ānana keiā i te 'akavā.* The

thieves outwitted (were cleverer than) the police; '*E va'ine kite kore 'a Mou i te 'āuri kāka'u.* That woman Mou doesn't know how to iron clothes; 5. Know sexually (cf. *moe*). *E paretenia, kare oki i kiteia e te tangata,* a virgin, neither had any man known her (Gen. 24.16). (See *kikite*.) [Pn. **kite*.]

kitekite, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *kite*. See, find, know, be knowledgeable. *Mē kitekite atu koe ia rātou, e karanga atu koe kia 'oki vave mai.* If you see them, tell them to come back soon; '*Ākara, kā kitekitea mai kōtou e te 'akavā.* Watch out, the policeman will see you; '*E mea kitekite tēnā au pene nā māua nō te ngā'i tārekareka'anga.* Those pennies are ones we found at the sports ground; *Kua kitekite 'aere 'a Manu i te 'aka'oro pātikara.* Manu is getting the knack of riding a bike. [*kite RR.*]

kivi¹, in 'uru *kivi*, feathers marked with grey and white. '*E moa 'uru kivi tei ngaro.* It is a fowl with grey and white markings that is missing.

kivi², n. Kiwi, the apteryx. [Mao. kiwi.]

ko¹, prep. 1. Pointing out or identifying the preposed, absolute, or appositional noun, noun phrase or pronoun which follows it; never followed by the proper article. *Ko Tangi te metua o tērā tamaiti.* Tangi is the father of that child; *Ko Tangi, 'e tangata kino 'aia.* Tangi, he is a wicked man; *Ko 'ai koe?* Who are you?; *Ko tērā te 'are toa.* That's the shop, there's the shop; *Ko te vairākau tēia 'ei rapakau i tō'ou maki.* This is the medicine for treating your complaint; *Ko te 'openga tēia i tā tātou tāmataora.* This is the end of our show; *Ko māua ko Tangi i 'aere ei ki te 'āpi'i.* Tangi and I walked to school; *Kua kite mātou ko Pōvaru mā i te pa'i i te tere'anga mai.* Pōvaru and the rest of us saw the ship coming in; *Kua 'aere mai 'a Pā rāua ko Tere.* Pā and Tere have come; *Ko Tara, ko Tū tē 'aere maī ra.* It's Tara and Tere coming. 2. **Ko te**, lest, in case, for fear that (where *te* introduces a sentence nominalisation); often used with *ā'ea* or *ākonei* perhaps. *Kua matakū 'aia ko te ta'uri te poti.* He was afraid (lest) the boat might

capsize; *E tāpeka koe i te moni ki roto i te 'ōrei, ko te ngaro ākonei.* Tie the money up in the handkerchief in case it gets lost; *E 'apai koe i te pereue ua pēnei 'ua ake ko te ua mai.* Take a raincoat in case it rains; *E tāpeka koe i tō'ou 'oro'enua, ko te 'aere ākonei ko te kai i te meika ā te tangata.* Tie up your horse in case it goes and eats the people's bananas; *E 'aere ngāko'iko'i kōtou, ko te tūrēti kōtou ākonei i te 'āpi'i.* Hurry along or you'll be late for school. (See *ko'ai, koia.*) [Pn. *ko.]

kō², see *konei, kona³, kō².*

kō³, short form of 'oko², see 'okota'i.

kō¹, (-'ia). 1. Poke, prod, butt, bore, gore. '*Auraka koe e kō mai iāku ki tō'ou rima.* Don't poke me with your finger; *Kua auē te tamaiti i tōna kōia'anga e te puakani'o.* The child screamed when the goat butted him; *Na tona pu e ko i tona taringa e puta atu ki tetai ko.* His master shall bore his ear through with an awl (Ex. 21.6). 2. Use husking-stake. *Nāku e kō i te 'akari, nā'au e māviri.* I'll husk the coconuts, you tie them up in bunches; *E tari koe i te 'akari kō nā'au.* Take the husked coconuts for yourself. 3. Dig (originally with planting stick or digging stick). *Kua kō au i te va'arua 'ei tanu i te anga paoti.* I've dug a pit to bury the empty tins in; *Kua kōia te va'arua ki te pae i tō mātou 'are.* The pit was dug beside our house; *Kua 'akamata'ia te kō i te arāvai.* (They've) started digging the ditch. 4. n. Husking-stake. *Kua 'aere 'a Pita kua pari kō mai.* Pita went and cut a husking-stake. 5. Boring implement. *Ka rave koe i tetai ko i reira, ka ko ei i tona taringa ki runga i te pa.* Then thou shalt take an awl and thrust it through his ear unto the door (Deut. 15.17). 6. n. Goad. *E mea ravengata naau kia takatakai i te ko.* It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks (Acts 9.5). 7. Horn. *Kua tāpekā'ia te taura ki runga i te kō o te puakatoro.* The rope was tied to the cow's horns. 8. (obsol. or dial.). Digging stick, planting stick; kind of spear or club. (See *ākoko.*) [Pn. *koho.]

kō², loc.pron. Over there, yonder. *Tei kō 'aia i te 'are 'āpi'i.* He is over there at the

school; *Kua 'apai au i te kā'ui 'ara ki kō i te 'are 'āpi'i.* I took the bunch of pineapples over there to the school; *Mei kō mai au i te 'are toa.* I've come from over there at the store; *Nō kō iā Mere mā tā mātou i'i.* We got our chestnuts from Mere and the others over there; *Tei kō atu te va'arua tītā.* The rubbish pit is further on from there; *I nā kō ana 'aia.* He had passed through there. *Nā kō,* in this (or that) manner. *Kia oti 'aia i te tuatua, kua nā kō mai te rētita kiāia.* When he had had his say, then the registrar said this to him. (See *kōkō²*; cf. *kona³, konei.*) [Pn. *koo⁴.]

kō³, in *kōrua* you (dual), and *kōtou* you (plural). (cf. *koe*.)

kō⁴, pref. (See *kō'ā('ā), kō'ae('ae), kō-'atu, kō'i(ī), kō'ina('ina), kō'iti, kō'iri-'iriā, kōkarakara, kōkai, kōkina, kākina, kōkopi, kōmata, ('aka)kōmingimangi, kōmiri, kōmono, kōneke, kōnoni(noni), kō-pae, kōpata(pata), kōpeka koropeka, kō-potopoto, kōputa(puta), kōrapa(rapa), kō-ta'a, kōtaka, kōtipi(tipi), kōto'e, kō'unga-'unga, kōvari, kōviri(viri), matakōviriviri.*)

kō'ā, v.i. Wide open, gaping open (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *tu'era, pu'erākā, kakā.*) [kō⁴, 'ā].

kō'ā'ā, v.i., fq. *kō'ā*, q.v. Wide open. [kō⁴, 'ā RR.]

kō'ae, (-a, -'ia). 1. Rip, split, tear apart. *Kua kō'ae te pū 'āpi'i i tā Mene pēpa.* The teacher tore up Mene's exercise; *Mē oti te pāreu kiri'au i te tā, e kō'ae koe kia 'unga-'unga.* When you have made the dancing skirt, then split the hibiscus bast into narrow strips; *I kō'ae'ia tōna piripou ki runga i te naero.* He'd ripped his pants on a nail. 2. Open (the legs). *Kō'aea te vaevae!* Legs apart! [Ce. *koo-sae.]

kō'ae'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kō'ae.* Tear, split. *Kua kō'ae'ae 'a Ka'a i te pona o Tiare i tō rāua tā'anga.* Ka'a ripped Tiare's shirt to shreds when they were fighting; *Kua kō'ae'ae'ia te rau meika e te matangi.* The banana leaves were torn to pieces by the gale. [kō'ae RR.]

kō'anga, (-'ia), n. Nest (of bird or animal), make nest, lay eggs in nest; clutch of eggs. *Kua kō'anga te moa ki roto i te pi'a.* The hen laid its eggs in a box; *Kua kō'anga 'ia te ro'i e te moa.* The hen used the bed to lay its eggs on; *te moa e kō'anga ana i te 'ua mama 'ata*, the hen which lays the big eggs; *Kua ma'ani kō'anga te kiore ki runga i te pū nū.* The rats have made a nest in the coconut tree; *Nāku i kite i tēia kō'angā moa.* I've found this clutch of eggs; *'Auraka e kanga i te kō'anga a te manu.* Don't interfere with the bird's nest. [Ce. *koofaja.]

ko'ai. Who?, What (name)? (See 'ai³ for examples.) [ko¹, 'ai³.]

koama, kōma, n. A small silvery fish caught in shoals along the beach with nāriki nets or mosquito nets, said to be a young vete (goatfish). *Ka 'aere mātou ka tā'ei i te kōpū koama.* We are going to net a shoal of *koama*; *Kua 'aere te tangata ē tā rātou nāriki kua tā'ei i te koama.* The people went with their short pole-nets and caught the *koama*. [Pn. *kalo-ama.]

kō'ao, v.i. (-'ia). Bloated, distended (esp. of the stomach). *Kua kō'ao tōna kōpū i te kai i te kai a te mata'ipo.* His stomach became bloated when he ate the chief's food; *E kōpū kō'ao tōna maki.* He is suffering from a stomach distension. **Kō'ao ruaki**, retch. *'Ea'a 'aia i kō'ao ruaki ei?* Why is he retching?; *tetai tangata, kua mate i te koao*, a certain man which had the dropsy (Luke 14.2). [Ce. *koofao.]

koata¹, n. Quarter. *E 'ōmai koe i tēta'i koata i tā'au varaoa nāku.* Give me a quarter of your loaf; *E 'oko koata paunu pata mai koe.* Buy a quarter pound of butter; *Ka paunu atu au 'ē toru koata paunu tuka nā'au.* I'll weigh you out three quarters of a pound of sugar. (See *tākoata*.) [Eng. quarter.]

koata², n. Quart. *E 'apai mai koe i te mō'ina koata 'ei titō kāratīni.* Bring me a quart bottle to hold the kerosene. [Eng. quart.]

kō'atu, n. Stone (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *toka*). [kō⁻⁴, 'atu⁵.]

koe, pers.pron. You (sg.). *Kua kino iā koe tō mātou mōtokā.* You damaged our car; *Ko koe 'oki, te tangata tā te 'akavā e kimi nei.* You are the person the police are looking for; *Kua kitea e koe te tangata i 'apaina 'ia ai tō'ou pātikara?* Have you found the person who took your bike?; *E 'akakopi koe i tēnā ngā'i.* Make a pleat there. (See -'au⁶, ā'au, nā'au, tā'au²; -'ou³, ō'ou, nō'ou, tō'ou; ō⁴, tō⁷; kō⁻³, kōrua, kōtou.) [Pn. *koe.]

ko'e, n. 1. Bamboo. *E tumu ko'e roroa tēia ē te tikatika.* This bamboo clump has long straight canes; *Kua 'oko te va'ine tini taki rua vā'anga ko'e ia rātou 'ei raranga pare.* The women's guild bought themselves two sheets of bamboo fibre each to make into hats. **Ko'e tākiri**, bamboo fishing rod. *Kua pari mai 'aia 'ē rua āna ko'e tākiri.* He cut himself two bamboo fishing rods. 2. Pipe, flute (orig. bamboo nose-flute); Sometimes used in Rarotonga Bible where English Bible has organ (cf. 'ōkani). *I akatangi atu na matou i te ko'e, e kare kotou i ura mai.* We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced (Matt. 11.17); *Ko te momua ia o te aronga katoa i akatangi i te kinura, e te koe ra.* He was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ (Gen. 4.21). [Pn. *kofe.]

ko'ea, ko 'ea. Where?, What (place)? *Ko 'ea tēia ngā'i?* Where is this? [ko¹, 'ea.]

kōenga, v.i. Start to ripen (of fruit). *Kua kōenga te 'ānani.* The oranges are ripening; *Ko te tōmāti kōenga tā'au e 'a'aki.* Pick the tomatoes that are starting to turn ripe.

kōera, n. Coil. *Ko te kōera niuniu ma'ata tā'au e 'oko mai.* You should buy the large coil of wire; *Kua 'apai kōera taura mai 'aia nō te poti.* He has brought a coil of rope for the boat. [Eng. coil.]

koi¹, 1. (a) v.i. Sharp (of cutting edges). *Kua koi te mātipi i tōku tārea'anga.* The knife was sharp after I had ground it; *Tēia te pē koi 'ei kō i te va'arua.* Here is a sharp spade to dig the pit with; *te koi i te mātipi*, the sharpness of the knife; (b) n. Cutting-edge, blade. *Te tumutumu i te koi*

o teia toki, the blunt state of the edge of this axe. **Koi reta**, razor-blade. ‘*E pū’ao koi reta tāku i ’oko mai*. I’ve bought a packet of razor-blades; *Kua ’apai koi reta ’aia ’ei tākeokeo i tāna pēni*. He took a razor-blade to sharpen (put a point on) his pencil. 2. v.i. Nimble. *Kua koi te ’oro a tērā tamaiti*, (or ‘*e tamaiti koi tērā i te ’oro*). That lad runs nimbly. (See *tākoi*-*koi*.) [Ce. **koi*².]

koi². While. *E rapu kia oti koi vai ake te ao*. Hurry up and finish it while the light lasts; *Ka vā’i tātou i te ’akari, koi ’iti ei te rā*. Let’s split open the coconuts while the sun is shining. [Pn. **koi*³.]

ko’i¹, (-a, -’ia, -na). Collect, pick up, gather. *Kua ko’i ’aia i tāna moni marama*. He collected his month’s salary; *Ā tēia ko’i’angā moni ki mua e tūtaki ei au i tāku kaio’u*. I’ll settle up what I owe next payday; *E ko’i koe i te kāka’u i runga i te taura*. Pick the clothes on the line; *Kua ko’i’ia e te tamariki te vī pururū*. The children have picked up the fallen man-goes; *Kua oti ia mātou i te ko’i i te titā*. We’ve finished picking up the rubbish. **Tangata ko’i tero**, tax collector, customs official. (See *ko’iko’i¹*.) [Np. **kofoi*.]

-ko’i², rt, var. *koi¹* in **ko’iko’i**, nimble, cf. *koikoi*.

kō’i¹, (-a), v.i. 1. Spray, spurt out. *Kua rave ’a Tumu i te kiri vai ē kua kō’i i te ta’ua ki te vai*. Tumu took the hose and sprayed the floor with water; *Kua kō’ia te one ’ānani e te aronga ’anga ’anga ki te vairākau*. The working party have sprayed the orange grove with insecticide; *Ka kō’i te vai ki va’o nā roto i te puta i te paipa*. The water will spurt out through the hole in the pipe. 2. n. Spraying device. *Tei ’ea te kō’i ’āuri nō te kiri vai?* Where is the metal nozzle belonging to the hose? [*kō⁴, ’i¹*.]

koia, (*koi¹* prep. + *ia¹* dem.pron.). This one, that one, the one referred to, he, she, it (more emphatic than ‘aia when used as subject of a verb). *Koia te tangata tei moto iāku*. He’s the person that punched me; *Koia ’oki tei ’aere mai inana’i*. That is just

the same one who came yesterday; *Nō tei ’iki’ia koia, kua ’akapikika’a maki ’aia*. Because he was the one chosen, he pretended to be ill. **Koia ia**, that’s the one, that’s it, that’s right, that’s so. *Kia riro ra ta kotou koia, ei koia; E ta kotou kare, ei kare*. But let your yea be yea; And your nay, nay (Jam. 5.12). **Koia ’oki**, namely, viz., as follows. *Ko teia ’enua tāna ka ’aere, koia ’oki, ko ’Akarava*. This land he was bound for, namely ‘Akarava; *Kua tu’ā’ia tā tātou ’anga’anga, koia ’oki: ko Tā, nāna te purūmu ’are; ko koe, nā’au te tāmā i te ’are repo; ē nāku te ūkī ta’ua*. Our work has been assigned as follows: Tā, he is to sweep the house; you, you are to clean out the lavatory; and I’m to scrub the floor. **Koia i...ei, koi...ei**, while (see also under *koi²*). *Kā ’oro tāua koia i rauka mai ei te ’oro’enua*. Let’s get away while we’ve got the horse; *E ’aere kōtou e tautai, koia i marō ei te tai*. You go and do some fishing while the tide is out.

kōia, pass. *kō¹*, q.v. Poke. [*kō¹, -ia⁴*.]

kō’i’i¹, (-a), v.i., fq. *kō’i*. Squirt, spurt out, spray. *Kua kō’i’i ’a Tupe ia mātou ki te vai*. Tupe kept squirting us with water; *Kua kō’i’i mai te vai nā roto i te kiri vai*. The water spurted out on and off through the hose. [*kō⁴, ’i¹* RR.]

kō’i’i², n. Scarlet bell or fountain tree (*Spathodea campanulata*). (cf. *kō’i’i¹*.)

koikoi, v.i., fq. *koi¹*. 1. Sharp (of cutting edges). *Kāre tēia au toki i koikoi meitaki*. These axes aren’t nice and sharp. 2. Nimble (of the legs), fleet of foot, quick. *Kua koikoi tōna ngā vaevae i te ’aere’anga ki Avarua*. He walked into Avarua at a spanking pace; ‘*E ’apinga tikāi te koikoi i ngā vaevae ō’ou!* What a pace you go at!; *Kua ’aere koikoi mai ’aia*. He has hurried along here. [*koi¹* RR.]

ko’iko’i¹, (-a, -’ia, -na), fq. *ko’i¹*, q.v. Collect up, gather. *E ko’iko’i kōtou i te au rau rākau pururū ma te tari ki ta’atai*. Pick up all the fallen leaves and take them down to the beach; *Kua ko’iko’ia e mātou te ’akari ma te ’akaputunga ’aere*. We

gathered the coconuts and piled them around in heaps. [ko'i^l RR.]

ko'iko'i², v.i., var. *koikoi*, q.v. Nimble.

ko'iko'ina, pass. *ko'iko'i^l*, q.v. Collect.

ko'ina, pass. *ko'i^l*, q.v. Collect.

kō'ina'ina, v.i. Marked or streaked with grey or silver. *Kua 'a'ao 'aia i tōna pereue kō'ina'ina ki te pure*. He wore his grey coat to church; *Kua nā mua te 'oro'enua kō'ina'ina*. The grey horse was in the lead. [kō⁴, 'ina¹ RR.]

kō'iri'iriā, v.i. (Feel) the shivery onset of cold, fear, horror, foreboding, sleep. *I tōna kō'iri'iriā anu 'anga, kua kai 'aia 'ē rua 'ua*. He took two tablets when he felt shivery; *Kua kō'iri'iriā tōku pākiri i te mataku*. My skin crawled with fright; *Tē kō'iri'iriā moe nei te tamaiti*. The child is getting drowsy. [kō⁴, -'iri⁶ RR, -a⁵.]

kōiro, n. Conger eel. [Np. *ko'ilo.]

kō'iti¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Open sthg out (e.g. an umbrella), open out wide (e.g. the eyes). *Kua kō'iti 'a Tama i tōna tāmaru i te topa-'anga o te ua*. Tama opened his umbrella when the rain came down; '*E tāmaru rā kō'iti ngatā tēia*. This sunshade is difficult to open; *Kua kō'iti 'a Tere i tōku mata ma te pupu'i i te repo*. Tere opened my eye wide and blew the bit of dirt out; *Kua kō'iti 'aere 'aia i tōna mata ma te kata*. He opened his eyes wide (in a mocking grimace) and laughed. 2. Gouge (the eye) out. *Koiti akera i nga mata o Zedekia*, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah (2 Kings 25.7); *E te pekapeka na koe i toou mata katau, e koiti, e akaruke ke atu*. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee (Matt. 5.29). 3. Broach, raise, mention (a topic). *Nā'au i kō'iti mai i tē reira tuatua i 'oki vase ei 'aia*. It was because you brought that subject up that he left early; *Kā tupu te pekapeka mē kō'itia tēnā tuatua ki te aronga 'anga 'anga*. There will be trouble if it is mentioned to the men. [Ce. *koo-fiti¹.]

kō'iti², n. General name for small sand-burrowing beach crabs; *Kō'iti raukura* is the red-clawed fiddler crab (*Uca tetrago-*

non); *Kō'iti teatea* is the very widespread ghost crab (*Ocypode laevis*). *E keri koe i tēia va'arua kō'iti*. Dig out this *kō'iti* hole; *E 'aere kōtou e rama kō'iti mai 'ei paru ika nāku āpōpō*. Go out with a torch and catch some *kō'iti* for my ground bait tomorrow. [Ce. *koo-fiti².]

koka¹, v.i. Wander aimlessly, gad about.

Kua koka 'aere 'ua te tamariki, nō te mea, kāre 'e tangata i te 'ākono ia rātou. The children just wandered around because there was no one looking after them; '*E koka 'ua rāi tā'au 'anga 'anga i te au rā kātoatoa*. All you do every day is wander about; *Kāre mātou e 'inangaro i te tangata koka 'ua kia no'o ki runga i tō mātou 'enua*. We don't want any vagabonds squatting on our land. (See *parakoka*, *tākoka*.)

koka², n. A forest tree (*Bischofia javanica*) with reddish wood bearing clusters of small marble-like berries. *Ka 'aere tātou ka tīpū koka 'ei ma'ani no'o 'anga nō te 'are 'uipā 'anga*. Let's go and cut some koka timber to make seats for the meeting house; *Kua māviriviri te 'ua o te koka i roto i te ū*. The koka tree in the valley has big bunches of berries. [Pn. *koka.]



koka

kōkā, n. Banana (Mang. dial. = Rar. *meika*).

kōkai, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fork (ground). *Kua kōkai au i tāku pa'i 'ei rūrū i te 'ua tōmāti*. I forked over my piece of ground so I could sow the tomato seeds; *Kōkai'ia ā roto i te pā o te tārāti*. It has been forked over between the lettuce rows. 2. n. Digging fork (*kōkai one*), table fork (*kōkai kaikai*), bicycle forks (*kōkai pātikara*).

Kua puta tōna vaevae i te kōkai. He has run the fork into his foot; *Kua kai kōkai 'aia i tāna kai.* He ate his food with a fork; '*E au kōkai kaikai tāna i 'oko mai ei.* She bought table forks. [kō¹, kai¹.]

kōkapi, (- 'ia), var. *kōkopi*, q.v. Fold up, shut (e.g. an umbrella).

kōkarakara, v.i. Give off the appetising savour of fish or entrails being grilled on embers; to cook in this way. *Kua kōkarakara te 'aunga o te ika i runga i te a'i.* There was the appetising smell of fish grilling on the fire; *Nāku i tunu kōkarakara i tātātou ika.* I cooked our fish on the embers; *Kua kōkarakara te va'ine i te tunu 'anga i te ika.* The woman cooked the fish by grilling it on the embers. [kō⁴, -kara⁴ RR.]

koke¹, n. Sword, foil. *Ka mōmono ana i tā'au koke ki roto i te vairanga.* Put your sword back in the scabbard; *I tō rātou ti'ākoke'anga kua puta 'aia i te koke.* When they were fencing, he was pierced with the sword. (See *ti'ākoke*; cf. *-koke²*.)

-koke², rt. (See *īkoke(koke)*, lean, gaunt.)

koki, v.i. Limp, limping, lame. *Kua koki 'aia ki te pae i te mataara ē kua topa ki raro.* He limped over to the side of the road and fell down; *Kua koki 'a Ma'a i tōna 'oki'anga ki te kāinga.* Ma'a limped back home; '*Auraka koe e tā'anga'anga i te 'oro'enua, 'e vaevae koki tōna.* Don't work the horse, it has a lame leg. (See *kokikoki*, *pirikoki*, *tākoki(koki)*.) [Np. *koki.]

kōki'i, n. The widespread yellow wood sorrel (*Oxalis corniculata*) used in herbal medicine. *Kua katokato te ta'unga i te rau o te kōki'i 'ei ma'ani vairākau.* The herbal doctor picked the *Oxalis* leaves to make medicine from. [Ck. *kookisi.]

kokikoki, v.i., fq. *koki*. Limp(ing) along, lame. *Kua kokikoki 'aia ki te kāinga ma te mamae i tōna vaevae.* He limped along home with his leg hurting; *Nō te kokikoki iāia, kua 'apai rātou iāia nā runga i te pātikara.* Because he had a limp, they took him on the bike; *i tōna kokikoki'anga ki*

va'o mei roto mai i te ngā'i tu'e'anga pōro, as he was limping off the rugby pitch. [koki RR.]

kōkina, v.i. Make an uproar, din; hubbub, esp. noise of many voices. *Kua kōkina pū 'ua te tangata i roto i te 'ōire i napō i te kā'anga te 'are i te a'i.* Everyone in the village made a dreadful row last night when the house was on fire; *I te topa'anga te ua, kua 'akaoti te kōkina i roto i te 'ōire.* The hubbub in the village ceased when the rain came down. (See *kō⁴*, -kina³.)

kōkiri, n. Triggerfish and filefish spp. (Balistidae). *Ka 'aere tāua kā a tākiri kōkiri.* We'll take our rods and fish for triggerfish; '*E tui kōkiri 'oko māmā tēia.* Here is a cheap string of triggerfish. **Kōkiri moana**, black with white stripes and tough skin. **Kōkiri tai roto**, mottled brown and black, black dorsal fin, yellow markings on head, often seen in pairs. **Kōkiri kai ate**, a scrounger. [Np. *kookili¹.]

koko, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Swirl violently (of turbulent current), sweep along. *Kua kāpiki tauturu 'aia i tōnakoko'ia'anga e te vai.* He shouted for help as the current swept him away; '*E pi'a koko'ia mai tēia e te vai.* The box has been swept down here by the flood; '*E kauvai koko tēia.* This river has a strong current; *Kua mā'uti'uti te tumu o te rākau i te koko o te vai.* The trees were uprooted by the force of the current; *Nō te koko o te tai i raro i te ava, kāre atū ra e rauka i te poti i te tomo ki roto.* The current in the channel was so strong that the lighter couldn't get in. (See *pākoko*.) [Ce. *koko².]

kōkō¹, (-'ia), fq. *kō¹*. Keep poking, prodding, stabbing, jabbing, digging. *Kua kōkō te tamaiti i te va'arua ki te rākau kia 'oro te kioretoka ki va'o.* The child kept poking the stick into the hole to make the rat run out; '*Eia'a koe e kōkō mai i tōku kaokao.* Don't keep poking me in the ribs; '*E tamaiti kōkō tēia i tōna ni'o ki te kata māti.* This child is always picking his teeth with a matchstick; *Kua kōkōia te merēni ki te mātipi.* The melons have been stabbed with a knife; *Kua kōkō te va'ine i te*

one ki te rākau ē kua tanu i te tiare. The woman made holes in the ground with a stick and dibbled in the flowers; *Nāku i kōkō ā roto i te pā tōmāti.* I've dug along between the tomato rows; *Kua kō 'aia i te vaevae o te tamaiti i tōna kōkō'anga i te one ki te pē.* He jabbed the boy's foot with the spade when he was digging the ground. *Kōkō pōro,* (play) billiards, snooker, etc. *Kua 'aere 'aia ki te kōkō pōro.* He's gone to play billiards. [kō¹ RR.]

kōkō², loc.pron. Further over there. *E neke ki kōkō atu.* Move a little further away still. [kō² RR.]

kōkō³, n. Cocoa. *Kua inu kōkō mātou i tēia a 'ia'i.* We had cocoa to drink this evening; *E riringi mai koe i tēta'i kapu kōkō nāna.* Pour him out a cup of cocoa; *Kua pou tā mātou kōkō.* We're out of cocoa. [Eng. cocoa.]

kokoi, v.i., intens. or pl. *koi¹.* 1. Very sharp-edged. *E kokoi maata oki to te reira i to te koke matarua ra* (Heb. 4.12). For it is indeed sharper than a two-edged sword. *Toka kokoi* (Job 41.30), sharp stones. 2. Very nimble, quick-footed. *'E tamaiti kokoi 'a Rua mē 'oro nā roto i te tangata.* That boy Rua runs through the players very nimbly. [koi¹ rR.]

kōkōia, pass. *kōkō*, q.v. Poke. [kō¹ RR, -ia⁴.]

kōkōkina, n. Small silvery fish, said to be a young *tītī'ara* (jack, trevally). *'E kōpū kōkōkina tērā e tāterē ra nā te pae one.* There is a shoal of young jacks swimming around near the shore; *Ka 'aere mātou ka tākiri kōkōkina.* Let's go with our rods and fish for young jacks.

kōkopi, kōkapi, (-'ia). Fold in, fold over, fold up. *Kua kōkopi te manu i tōna pē'au ma te ko'uko'u i tāna 'anaunga.* The bird folded her wings and covered her brood; *Kua kōkopi 'aia i te 'ope o te 'āriki kaingākai ē kua tui rima.* She folded over the edge of the tablecloth and stitched the hem by hand; *Kua kōkopi 'aia i tōna tāmaru.* She shut her umbrella; *e kokapi*

akera aia i taua puka ra, and he closed the book (Luke 4.20). [kō⁴, kopi¹.]

kōkopu, n. The small freshwater gudgeon (mainly *Eleotris fusca*). *Kua matemate te kōkopu i raro i te arāvai nō te vera i te vai.* The gobies died off in the drain because the water was hot; *Tei kō i tō mātou kāinga te punāvai kōkopu.* The pond with the gobies in it is over there at our place; *Ka 'aere tātou ka 'i kōkopu 'ei maunu.* Let's go and catch some gobies for bait. [Ce. *kookopu.]

kōkota, v.i. Narrow. *'E mataara kōkota tēia, kāre e ō te mōtokā i te 'aere.* This is a narrow road, the car won't get through; *nō te kōkota i te ngūtupa*, because the doorway was narrow. (See ('aka-, tā-)kōkota.)

kokoti, (-a, -'ia, *kōtia, kōtia'ia*). 1. Cut (with blade), sever, reap. *Kua kokoti'ia tōna pāpāringa ki te koi reta.* His cheek had been slashed with a razor-blade; *Kua kōtia te taura o te 'oro'enua.* The horse's tether was cut; *Kua riri taku pāpā i te kōtia'anga tāna a'o tautai.* My father was angry when his fishing line was severed; *Kua kōtia te kā'ui o te meika.* The bunch of bananas was cut off; *Kua kokoti te tangata tanu i te mou i tōna kāinga.* The planter reaped the harvest from his land; *Ko ta te tangata e ruru ra, ko tana ra ia e kokoti.* For whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap (Gal. 6.7). 2. Divide up, allocate by division. *Kua kokoti au i tō māua 'enua i rotopū ē kua 'ōronga i tēta'i potonga nō tā māua tamaiti.* I have divided our land in half and given a piece to our son; *Kua oti 'iāku i te kokoti i tōna tu 'anga i tō māua 'enua.* I've finished allotting him his share of our land. 3. Cut out, strike off, remove (from list or entitlement). *Nō te 'akatau putuputu iā Tama, kua kokoti rātou i tōna ingoa i runga i te pēpa 'akapapa'anga.* Tama was absent so often that they took his name off the register; *Kua kokoti te mata 'iapo i te ingoa o Tere i runga i tō rātou 'enua.* The head of the families cut Tere out of her share of the land. [-koti, rR.]

koma¹, v.i. Chatter, noisy talking, hubbub. *Kua koma te tangata i va'o i tō mātou 'are i napō, kāre au i 'aere ana i te 'ākara.* People were making a row outside our house last night, but I didn't go to look; *Kia oti te koma, kā rave tō tātou pure.* Stop chattering and we'll have prayers; *Kua 'akarongo'ia tō rāua koma'anga nā runga i te mataara.* They were heard chattering all along the road. (See *komakoma*, *tākomakoma*.)

koma², n. Comma. *Kua 'akangāro'i mānga meangiti 'aia i te tatau i tōna tae'anga ki te koma.* She made a slight pause in the reading when she reached a comma. [Eng. comma.]

kōma, var. *koama*, q.v.

komakoma, v.i., fq. *komal*. Chatter continually. *Kua riri te pū'āpi'i i te komakoma a te tamariki i te taime 'āpi'i.* The teacher was annoyed by the children's chatter during class; *'E tamā'ine komakoma 'a Rēpeka i roto i te 'are pure.* That girl Rēpeka talks in church; *ma'ata te komakoma i te kāre 'ua*, a lot of talk about nothing. [*komal* RR.]

kōmata, n. Teat, nipple. *Kua 'ōrei te tangata 'akatē ū i te au kōmata o te puakatoro i mua ake ka 'akatē ei.* The milker washed the cow's teats before starting to milk; *Kua ta'eta'e mai te ū nā roto i te kōmata o te māmā.* Milk oozed through the mother's nipple; *E 'aere koe e 'oko kōmatā ū mai nā te pēpe.* Go and buy a teat for the baby. [Ce. *koo-mata.]

kōmene, v.t. Contract lengthwise, draw (the legs) up. *E kōmene koe i tō'ou vaevae kia vā te mataara nō te tangata i te 'aere.* Pull your legs in to leave room for people to walk; *Kua ngenge tōku vaevae nō te roa i tōku kōmene'anga.* My legs were numb with being doubled up for so long. [Ce. *koo-mene.]

kōmeta, n., (Bib.). Used in Lev. 11.30 where A.V. has snail: *te moko, e te kōmeta, e te tenesemeta*, the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. [Heb. *chomet*.]

kōmingi, (-a, -'ia). Bend, curl up or around. *Kua kōmingi 'aia i te rākau.* He bent the stick. [kō⁴, *mingi*.]

kōmingimangi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kōmingi*. Bend. *Kua komingimangi'ia te niuniu i te tāru'ia'anga ki roto i te pi'a.* The wires were bent as they were being put into the box.

kōmiri, (-a, -'ia). Squeeze hard with the hand(s). *Kua kōmiri 'a No'o i te rima o te tamaiti kia kākāoa.* No'o squeezed the child's hand to make him squeal; *Kua kōmiri 'aia i te 'unga'ungā one mama'ata kia pururū.* He crushed the big clods (in his fist) till they crumbled; *I te kōmiri-'ia'anga tōna 'ē 'ē, kua ta'e mai te pīrau.* The pus oozed out when his boil was squeezed; *Kua kōmiri 'aia i te kakī o te va'ine.* He gripped the woman round the throat. [Ce. *koo-miri.]

kōmono, n. Representative or deputy of the *mata'iapo* (head of a family group), often a younger brother, who acts for the *mata'iapo* when necessary. *Kua 'iki te kōpū tangata iā Ta'i 'ei kōmono nō te mata'iapo mē roko 'ia ake te mata'iapo e te maki.* The whole family chose Ta'i to act for them when the head of the family fell ill. [kō⁴, *mono*.]

kōmoto, n. A half-ripe coconut, between the stage when it is suitable for drinking (*nū*) but not yet fully ripe ('*akari*). *Kua 'a'aki au i te māviri kōmoto 'ei ma'ani mitiore.* I picked a bunch of *kōmoto* to make *mitiore* (a dish based on scraped coconut).

kōmotu, n., var. *kōmutu*, q.v. Stub of firewood, ember. [kō⁴, *motu*.]

kōmuri, n. Horse-eye jack (*Caranx sexfasciatus*), a silvery and cream-coloured fish of the jack or scad family, fast-swimming and caught in Rarotonga outside the reef with line or spear. *Kua kai te kōmuri ki runga i te matau ē kua 'oro 'oro 'aere.* The jack took the hook and dashed about. [Np **komuli*.]

kōmutu, **kōmotu**, n. Stub of firewood unconsumed by the fire. *E tarī mai koe i tēnā*

au kōmutu 'ei tāngutu i te a'i. Bring over those bits of wood that didn't burn up to stoke the fire with; *Kua tāuru 'aia i te kōmutu mā'ū ki roto i te a'i.* He put the damp bits of wood (left over from a previous fire) on the fire. **Kōmutu a'i, kōmotu a'i**, ember, brand. *E 'apai mai koe i tēta'i kōmutu a'i 'ei tutungi i taku 'ava'ava.* Get me an ember to light my cigarette; *Kua 'apai kōmutu a'i 'aia i te pō 'ei tūrama nōna.* He took a brand from the fire at night to light his way. [kō⁻⁴, mutu.]

kōmutumutu¹, n., fq. *kōmutu*, q.v. Bits and pieces of unburned firewood. *E 'aka-putu koe i tēnā au kōmutumutu ki roto i te 'are kia kore e mā'ū.* Pile up those leftover bits of wood in the shed so they won't get wet. [kō⁻⁴, mutu RR.]

kōmutumutu², n. A small damselfish (Pomacentridae) with blackish vertical bars, perhaps *Abedus duf saxatilis*. *Kua 'oko au ē rua tui kōmutumutu.* I bought two strings of *kōmutumutu*. (cf. *kōmutumutu¹*.)

kona¹, (*konā'ia*) v.i. Stupefied (from poison or drink), poisoned, drunk. *Kua kona te kū nō tei kai i te 'ora Pāpua.* The soldierfish were stupefied as a result of eating (assimilating) the *Tephrosia* (fish-poisoning plant); *Kua konā'ia 'aia e te 'utu.* He'd been poisoned by the barringtonia nut; *Nō te pakari i tōna kona, kua topa 'aia ki runga i te mataara.* He was so drunk he fell down on the road; *Kua kona 'a Rima i tōna inu'anga i te kava.* Rima was drunk from drinking liquor; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te 'apai i tōna kona.* He can't hold his drink. (See *konakona*, *konā kava*.) [Pn. *kona³.]

kona², n. The lower abdomen. *Kua mamae ā roto i tōku kona.* I had a pain low down in the abdomen. [Pn. *kona¹.]

kona³, loc.pron. There, where you are. *I kite mātou iā Mou ki kona i nana'i.* We saw Mou there (e.g. where you are phoning from) yesterday; *Ka meitaki 'ua kia vao'o koe i kona.* It'll be all right if you just leave it there; *I nā'ea rā 'a Tama i te 'oro'anga? Nā kona!* But which way did

Tama run? Past where you are!; *Mei kō 'aia ki kona.* He came from over there to where you are now. [Ce. *ko-naa.]

konā kava, v.i. Drunk, intoxicated. *Kua 'aere konā kava 'aia ki te 'anga'anga.* He went to work drunk; *E tangata konā kava tērā ake.* There's a drunk coming; *Nō te konā kava iāia, kua 'apai te 'akavā iāia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri, tāmoe ei.* Because he was in a state of intoxication, the policeman took him to the gaol to sleep it off. [kona¹, kava².]

kōnako, n. Name of a fish, said to be a stage in the growth of the grey mullet, between 'āwake and *kanae*, q.v. *Kā rava 'ua au i tēia kōnako, 'apaina te kanae nā'au.* This *kōnako* will be enough for me, you take the fully-grown grey mullet for yourself; *Tē tui kōnakō ra rātou kā 'oko.* They're stringing up the *kōnako* for sale.

konakona, v.i., dim. *kona¹*. Drunk, tipsy. *Kua konakona 'a Tētē i te 'aere'anga ki te teata.* Tētē was a bit drunk when he went to the pictures; *I tōna konakona 'anga, kua 'aere mai 'aia ma te 'ura 'aere.* Being pretty tipsy, he came up dancing about. [kona¹ RR.]

konei, loc.pron. Here, where I am. *E kau mai koe ki konei iāku.* Swim here to me; *I nā konei māua i te 'oro'anga ki ta'atai.* It was along here that we ran down to the shore. [ko⁻², nei.]

kōneke, 1. n. Sled, sledge. *Kua 'uri 'a Tara i te taramu vai ki runga i te kōneke.* Tara rolled the drum of water onto the sledge; *'E 'oro'enua kika kōneke tēia.* This horse is very good at pulling a sledge. 2. Shift along a little, edge along (Ait. dial. = Rar. *neke*). (See *tākōneke*.) [kō⁻⁴, neke.]

koni, v.i. Dance (Ait. dial. = Rar. 'ura). [Np. *koni.]

kōnitara, n. 1. Council. *Kua 'uipā te kōnitara.* The council held a meeting; *Kua rave'ia te 'uipā'anga kōnitara i te rā 28 nō Mē.* The council meeting was held on 28 May. **Kōnitara ma'ani ture**, legislative assembly. 2. Councillor. *Ko Mata tō*

mātou kōnitara. Mata is our council member. [Eng. council.]

kōnoni, v.i. Scramble, scrimmage, make a mad rush (of a jostling crowd), crowd together. *Kua kōnoni te mātakitaki ki roto i te 'are i te topa 'anga te ua.* The spectators scrambled into the building when the rain came down; '*Auraka kōtou e kōnoni 'ua ki te ngā'i 'okota'i.* Don't all crowd together in one place; *Nō te kōnoni ā te tamariki ki roto i te 'are teata kua 'ati 'ati tēta'i au no'o 'anga.* Because the children rampaged into the cinema several chairs got broken. [*kō⁻⁴, noni¹.*]

kōnoninoni, v.i., fq. *kōnoni*. Mill around, rush here and there (of a crowd). *Kua kōnoninoni te tangata ki te pae i te mataara kia kite i te Ariki va'ine i te 'aere 'anga mai.* People crowded the side of the road to see the Queen coming; *Kua kōnoninoni te aronga tu'epōro ki runga i te pōro.* The rugby players scrimmaged for the ball; *Kōnoninoni te 'anga 'anga i runga i te uāpu.* There is furious activity on the wharf. [*kō⁻⁴, noni RR.*]

kopa, v.i., n. Dented; dent, depression. *Kua kopa te pāruru vari o te mōtokā i te ū'anga ki runga i te patu.* The car's mudguard was dented when it struck the wall; *Kua kopa tēia ngā'i i tō'ou katu.* There is a depression in this part of your skull; *i te kopa 'anga te pakete iāia,* when he dented the bucket; *Kua 'akakī'ia te kopa i runga i te mataara ki te kirikiri.* The pit in the road has been filled in with gravel. (See *kopakopa*, *tākopa(kopa)*, *taikopa*.) [*Ta. *kopa³.*]

kōpā, v.i. Narrow (esp. of three-dimensional objects which have not filled out to the normal width, as an under-developed banana, or a hatchet-faced person). '*Auraka e 'a'ao i te meika kōpā ki roto i te pi'a.* Don't put the scrawny bananas in the box; '*E i'i kōpā tēnā, kāre i māngā.* That's a thin chestnut you've got there, it hasn't matured. **Katu kōpā**, n. (a) a long narrow skull, hatchet-face; (b) a block-head. *Nō te kitekore iāia kua kāpiki te tamariki katu kōpā.* He was so dense that children shouted blockhead. (See *kōpāpā*, *tākōpā(pā).*)

kōpae, (-'ia). Set aside, discard, reject, shun, forsake, divorce. *Kua kōpae te 'ākarakara i te 'ua rākau kikino.* The inspector rejected the bad fruit; *Kua kōpae 'aia i tōku manako.* He rejected my proposal; *Kua kōpae 'ia te pati 'anga a te 'ōire.* The district's request has been refused; *Auraka to tavini e kopae riri uaia.* Put not thy servant away in anger (Ps. 27.9); *Kua kōpae 'aia i te rave i te mea kino.* He forsook evil ways; *Kua 'akatika 'ia e te ture kia kōpae 'aia i tāna va'ine.* He has been granted a legal divorce. [*kō⁻⁴, pae².*]

kopakopa, v.i., n., fq. *kopa*. Dented, dents. *Kāre au e 'oko i tēnā angā tini kopakopa.* I'm not going to buy that tin that is dented. [*kopa RR.*]

kōpani, n. Cork, stopper, bung (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *pōpani*). [*kō⁻⁴, -pani³.*] [*Ta. *koo-pani.*]

kōpapa, n. 1. Body. *Kua tanu 'ia te kōpapa 'oro 'enua mate ki raro i te va'arua 'ō'onu.* The body of the dead horse was buried in a deep hole; *Kua 'iki 'ia te aronga kōpapa mēmeitaki nō te tamaki.* Those with good physique were chosen to go to war; '*E mea tau kia tiaki tātou i tō tātou kōpapa i tēia tuātau anu.* We need to take good care of our bodies this winter; *Kua 'aere kōpapa mai te 'Atu ki te ao nei.* The Lord came into the world in the flesh. 2. Main part, bulk, basis, mass. '*E mātūtū te kōpapa o tēnā 'are.* The body of the house (to which, e.g., the verandah is attached) is very strong. **Kōpapa tuatua**, theme, basis of a commentary or sermon.

kōpāpā, v.i., fq. *kōpā*. Quite narrow, lean, not filled out, emaciated. *Kua ma'ani kōpā 'a Ma'a i tāna varaoa.* Ma'a made thin loaves; *Nō te roa i tōna maki 'anga, kua kōpāpā tōna pāpāringa.* He had been ill so long that his cheeks were sunken. [*kōpā RR.*]

kōpara, n. Copra. *E tauraki i te kōpara kia marō meitaki kā tarī mai ei ka paunu.* Spread the copra out until it is thoroughly dry before you bring it to be weighed; *Kua tarī 'ia te au pūtē kōpara ki runga i te pa'ī nō te 'akaū ki Nūtirēni.* The sacks of

copra were loaded onto the ship for export to New Zealand; *Kua 'akata 'e 'ia te 'inu o te kōpara ki roto i te vairanga 'ei ma'ani pu'a*. The oil of the copra was run into a container to make soap with. [Eng. copra.]

kōpata, v.i. Spotty, spot. *'E 'apunga kōpata muramura tei runga i tō kakī*. There is a red spot on your neck; *'E a 'tērā'o kōpata i runga i tō pona?* What is that spot on your shirt? [Ce. *koo-pata(pata).]

kōpatapata, v.i. (Have) spots, speckles. *Kua kōpatapata te rau o te tōmāti i te maki*. The tomato leaves are spotted with disease; *Kua 'apai viviki rātou iāia ki te taote i te kōpatapata 'anga tōna pākiri*. They took him straight to the doctor when he came out in spots; *'E mānea te kōpatapata i runga i tēia ika*. The speckles on this fish are lovely. [kōpata RR.]

kope¹, v.i. Grumble, complain, go on about sthg. *Kua kope te va'ine i tāna tamā'ine nō te 'ākono kore i te 'anga'anga*. The woman grumbled about her daughter not attending to the work; *Kua kope te māmā i te pāpāia 'anga tāna tamaiti e te pū'āpi'i*. The mother complained about her child being beaten by the teacher; *I tōna kope-'anga i tāna tamā'ine, kua 'aere tāna tamā'ine ki va'o mai i te 'are, auē ei*. When she grumbled about her, her daughter went outside the house and cried. (See *kopekope¹*.)

-kope², rt. (See *kopekope²*; cf. *kopi*.)

kōpē, v.i. Lazy, idle, slack, lackadaisical, dilatory. *'E tangata kōpē koe i te väere i tō'ou kāinga*. You are slack about weeding your garden; *Nō te kōpē iāia, kua 'aere atu au kua tauturu iāia*. He was so lackadaisical that I went and helped him; *Te kōpē iā koe, e Tikitiki!* You lazybones, Tikitiki!

kōpeka¹, n. Swiftlet (*Aerodramus sawtelli*). [Ce. *koo-peka¹.]

kōpeka², var. *koropeka*, q.v. Encircle.

kōpekapeka¹, var. *koropekapeka*, q.v.

kōpekapeka², n. A bird, said to resemble the *kākāia* (white tern) in size and plumage, but differing in flight pattern and

nesting in hole or crevice on cliffs. Not now seen in the southern Cook Islands.

kopekope¹, v.i. Keep on grumbling, complaining, talking peevishly, chattering. *Kua kopekope te māmā, nō te 'anga'anga tārevakē a te pū 'anga'anga i tāna tamaiti*. The mother kept on about the way the foreman had mistreated her son; *Kāre rava 'e tamaiti i pa'u atu i te kopekope 'anga o tō rātou metua*. Not one of the children answered back when their mother grumbled at them; *I kopekope kē 'aere ana 'aia nō te pīva*. He was muttering deliriously in his fever. [kope¹ RR.]

kopekope², n. Gifts brought to a mourning ('eva). *Kua 'akameitaki 'ia te aronga tei tari kopekope mai*. Those that had brought gifts were thanked. [kope² RR; perhaps = *kopi*¹ RR assemble.]

kōpera, (Bib. *kophera*). Camphire, henna. *E putunga tiare kophera taku akaperepere nei*. My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire (Song 1.14). [Heb. kopher.]

kōperepere, (-'ia). Flatter, cajole. *Ma te vaa koperepere ua, e te ngakau rua ta ratou e tuatua nei*. With flattering lips and with double heart do they speak (Ps. 12.2). [kō⁴, -pere⁵ RR.]

kōperu, n. A fish, mackerel scad (*Decapterus macarellus*). *'E kōperu ota tāmātou i kai ei*. We had raw kōperu to eat; *Kua 'oko'ia te kōperu mama'ata 'ē rima tirīngi i te tui*. The larger kōperu were sold for five shillings a string. [Ce. *koo-peru.]

kopi¹, (-a, -'ia), n. Fold back (a piece of cloth); hem, cuff, pleat, tuck. *Kua kopi au i te kāka'u ki runga i te 'āuri*. I hemmed the material on the sewing machine; *Kāre 'a Tina i rekareka nō tei kukukuku te kopi'ia 'anga tōna kakī pona*. Tina didn't like it because the neck of her dress rucked up when it was hemmed; *Te 'a'ano nei i te kopi i tō'ou rimāpona*. Aren't the cuffs wide on your shirt; *Ka tui au i tēta'i kopi i tō'ou pona*. I'll put a tuck (or pleat) in your dress. **Kopi 'āuri**, pleating attachment on a sewing machine. *E tāmou koe i te kopi 'āuri ki runga i te 'āuri mē kopi-kopi koe i tō'ou pona*. Fix the attachment

on the sewing machine when you do the pleats on your dress. (See *kopikopi*¹, *tuakopi*; cf. *kopi*².) [Pn. **kopi*.]

kopi², (-a, -'ia). Bring things together, assemble (esp. presents or food). *Kua kopi mai ngā metua ma te kōpū tangata i te 'apīnga nō te 'akaipoipo 'anga o tā rātou ngā tamariki*. Parents and families got all the presents together for their children's wedding; *Kua kopi 'ia te kai ē te 'apīnga 'ei 'āriki i te manu 'iri*. The food and things were assembled to welcome the visitors. (See *kope*²; cf. *kopi*¹.)

kōpī, n. Name of some plants of the ginger family (*Zingiberaceae*) including the white-flowered ginger lily (*Hedychium coconarium*) and the yellow-flowered (*Hedychium flavum*). *Kua katokato te tamariki tamā 'ine i te pu 'era o te kōpī 'ei ma 'ani 'ei*. The girls picked the *kōpī* flowers to make wreaths; *Kua 'a 'ao aia i tōna 'ei kōpī ki te 'ura*. She wore her *kōpī* garland to the dance. *Kōpī 'enua, kōpī 'ongo 'ongo*, a *Zingiber* species which has a head of white flowers surrounded by red bracts. *Kua 'u 'uti te tamā 'ine i te kōpī ē kua pāpā ki runga i tōna katu kia tupu roroa tōna rauru*. The girl pulled up the *kōpī* and crushed it onto her scalp to make her hair grow longer.

kopikopi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kopi*¹. Make hems, pleats, tucks, gathers, cuffs. '*E māmā, e kopikopi koe i taku 'āriki kaingākai*. Mother, do the hems on my tablecloth; *Kua ro 'iro 'i au i te kopikopi rima 'anga i tō 'ou 'āriki ro 'i*. I'm tired of hemming your bedspread by hand; *Kua tui kopikopi 'ia te 'iti ki runga i te rima o tōna pona*. The lace was gathered onto the sleeves of her dress; *Kua kopikopi 'aia i tōna rimā pona*. She gathered the sleeves of her dress. [*kopi*¹ RR.]

kōpiro, n. The coconut at an early stage of its development, between *pei* and *kōua*, q.v.

kōpotopoto, (-a, -'ia). Cut into short pieces. *E kōpotopoto i te au tumu nū mē tūpūpū kia māmā 'ua mē tari*. Cut the coconut trunks into short lengths so they will

be quite light to carry; *Kua kōpotopoto a te va 'ie i te kekekeke 'ia 'anga*. The firewood was sawn into short pieces. [kō-⁴, *poto* RR.]

kōpū, 1. v.i. Bulging out, bellying, swollen, warped (of timber), hearted (of cabbage, lettuce). *Kua kōpū te vā 'anga rākau i te vai 'ua 'anga ki va 'o i te ātea*. The plank has warped through being left out in the open; *Kua kōpū 'aere te kāpati i roto i te 'āua*. Some of the cabbages in the garden have hearted up. 2. n. Bulge, belly, womb (Bib. and metaphorical), waist (of trousers) or mouth (of sack), heart (of cabbage). *Kua mamae tōku kōpū i te kai 'anga i te 'āpara*. I had a stomach-ache after eating the apples; '*E tangata kōpū toro tērā*. That man's got a paunch on him; *Ka 'akangāro 'i au, 'e kī kōpū tōku*. I'm going to rest a bit, I'm full up; *te kopu oki to ratou atua*, for their god is the belly (Phil. 3.19); *Kua rere io nei te tamaiti i roto i toku kopu*. (Even now) the babe leaped in my womb for joy (Luke 1.44). *Kōpū 'ue 'ue*, potbelly. *Te kōpū o te pō*, the depth of night. *Kāre e ō tōna piripou iā koe nō te meangiti i te kōpū*. Those trousers won't fit you, they are too small round the waist; '*E mama 'ata te kōpū o te kāpati*. The cabbages have big hearts. 3. n. Family, esp. the extended family group (*kōpū tangata*), which includes relatives of both parents (as distinct from the nuclear family of mother, father and children (*ngutu 'are tangata*)). *Kua 'iki te kōpū tangata i tēta 'i ia rātou 'ei tūtara*. The family chose their titular head; *Kua rave te kōpū tangata i tēta 'i umukai nō te 'akangā-teitei 'anga i tō rātou ariki*. The whole family prepared a feast in honour of the king; *Kua tu 'a rātou i te 'enua kōpū tangata kia rātou*. They divided the family land amongst themselves; *Nō tē 'ea kōpū 'aia?* What family is he? *Tua 'ine kōpū tangata*, female cousin (of a man). *Teina kōpū tangata*, cousin belonging to cadet branch (e.g. son of father's younger brother). *Tuakana kōpū tangata*, cousin belonging to senior branch (e.g. son of father's elder brother). *Kōpū ika*, shoal. *Kua tātere mai te kōpū ika tauira*. A

shoal of fry swam up. (See *kōpūpū*, *kōpūtea*) [Pn. *koopuu.]

kōpūpū, 1. v.i., fq. *kōpū*. Bulge out, swell up, puff up, blister. *Kua 'akamata te rākau ta'ua i te kōpūpū*. The floorboards began to warp; *I te kōpūpū 'anga te rākau, kua vāvā te au pa'u 'anga*. When the wood warped, the joints gaped; *mei te patu kopupu uara, e te koro i ngaeueue ra*, like a bowing (bulging) wall and a tottering fence (Ps. 62.3); *Kua kōpūpū te pākiri o tērātamā'ine*. That girl's skin has come up in a rash (or pustules); *Kua kōpūpū te pēni nō te vera i te rā*. The paintwork blistered from the heat of the sun. 2. n. Blisters, swellings, bumps. '*E a'a tēnā kōpūpū i runga i tō rae?*' What are those bumps on your forehead? 3. Diving suit. *Kua ruku 'aia ki raro nā roto i te kōpūpū ma te 'ākara 'aere i te ngā'i pārau*. He went down in a diving suit and searched about for a bed of pearl-shell oysters. **Ruku kōpūpū**, go down in a diving suit. 4. Parachute. *Kua rere mai 'aia nā roto i te kōpūpū mei runga mai i te pa'i rere*. He jumped from the plane in a parachute (= *tāmaru pa'i rere*). [Ce. *koo-puuuu.]

kōpura, n. Cutting (or whole) of tuber (esp. of yam) for propagation (N.G.Pt dial.). *Kua tanu mātou i te kōpura*. We planted the seed tubers. [Ta. *koo-pura.]

kōpurerua, n. A jellyfish. *Kia matakite i te kōpurerua mē pā'i tai*. Watch out for the jellyfish when you go bathing. [Ce. *koo-pure, Pn. *rua.]

kōputa, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make hole in, pierce, puncture, pierce and open (can). *Kua kōputa 'aia i te nū ki te mātipi*. He pierced the drinking coconut with a knife; *Kua kōputa 'aia i te kiri pātikara ki te naero*. He punctured the bicycle tyre with a nail; *Kua kōputa 'a Mi'i i te punu puakatoro ki te mātipi*. Mi'i opened the tin of meat with a knife. 2. Broach, bring up (a topic). *Nāna i kōputa mai i tē reira tuatua i riri ei 'aia*. He was the one who broached the topic that made him angry; *Kua kōputa 'ia mai e Mina taua tuatuā ra i te rua o te 'uipā'anga*. The matter was raised by Mina at the second meeting. 3. n. Piercing instru-

ment, esp. tin-opener ('apinga *kōputa punu*). *Kua 'apai kōputa mai au 'ei kōputa i te punu pata*. I've brought a tin-opener to open the tin of butter. [Ck. *koo-puta.]

kōputaputa, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kōputa*, q.v.

Pierce holes in, broach. 'Auraka e *kōputaputa kanga i te nū*. Don't pierce holes in the drinking nuts just for fun; *Kōputaputa i te punu 'ei pīpī i te 'uri tōmāti*. Make holes in the tin to water the tomato plants with; *Kua kōputaputa mai 'aia i te au tuatua i tō rāua karo 'anga mua*. He dragged all those things up when they first quarrelled. [kō⁻¹, puta RR.]

kōpūtea, n. Variety of banana with a whitish film over the skin, resembles the *taruāraparapa* variety. *Kua mānga tēia kā'ui kōpūtea*. This bunch of *kōpūtea* is matured now; '*E kōpūtea te ma'ata'anga i tāku meika i tanu ei*'. I've planted mostly *kōpūtea*. [kōpū, tea.]

kōputu, n. The herald petrel (*Pterodroma heraldica*), still found in small numbers in the mountainous areas of Rarotonga. *Tē 'akamata mai nei te kōputu i te 'oki'oki 'aka'ou mai*. The *kōputu* are beginning to return.

-kora¹, rt. *Speck. (See *korakora*.)

kora², n., (Bib.). Cor, homer (a Hebrew measure of capacity). *Okotai anere kora sitona*, an hundred measures of wheat (Luke 16.7). [Heb. kor.]

korakora, n., (obsol.). Tiny fragments, specks. *E kua tairiiripoti rava atura tatou i te tangata, e te au vase, e te au tamariki i te au oire katoa ra: kare e korakora toe*. We annihilated men, women and children in those cities: nothing at all was left (Deut. 2.34). [Ck. *kora² RR.]

kōrapa¹, v.i., n. Flash. *Kua kōrapa te uira ē i muri ake kua 'aruru te māngūngū*. The lightning flashed and afterwards the thunder pealed; *Ko te kōrapa 'ua o te a'i tei kitea*. Only a flash of the light was seen. [Ce. *koo-rapa.]

kōrapa², v.i. Skid (of a wheel or vehicle). *Nō te pateka i te mataara, kua kōrapa te uira i tōna pātikara ē kua 'inga 'aia ki raro*.

Because the road was slippery, the wheel of his bike skidded out and he fell over. [*kō⁻⁴, rapa⁴*.]

kōraparapa¹, v.i., n., fq. *kōrapa*¹. Flash (continuously). *Kua kōraparapa te uira i napō ma te ua katoa*. The lightning kept flashing last night and it was raining as well. [*kōrapa*² Rr.]

kōraparapa², v.i., fq. *kōrapa*². Skid. *Kua kōraparapa te uira*. The wheels kept skidding [*kōrapa*² Rr.]

kōrare, n. Lance, wooden javelin. *Kua vero 'aia i tōna 'enemi ki te kōrare*. He pierced his enemy with a lance; '*E puta kōrare tōna maki i mate ei 'aia*. He died of a lance wound.

kore, 1. v.i. Be non-existent or lacking, disappear, cease, fail. *Kua kore te maki o te 'ānani i te pāmu 'ia 'anga ki te vairākau*. The disease on the orange trees disappeared when they were sprayed with the chemical; *Kā kore te rangi ē te 'enua*. Heaven and earth shall be no more; *Kua marino te tai ē kua kore te matangi*. The sea was calm and the wind had gone; *Kua 'akamata 'aka 'ou te tārekareka i te kore- 'anga te ua*. The sports were resumed when the rain stopped; *Kua kore tōna māro 'iro 'i 'anga*. His strength gave out; *Kā kore tā'au rātitini ā tēia marama*. Your licence expires this month; *Kia kore ua te rā i anau ei au nei*. Let the day perish wherein I was born (Job 3.3); *E te kaki ra e kore roa ia*. And desire shall fail (Eccl. 12.5). 2. v.t. Fail or cease (to do sthg, with following clause as object complement). '*Eia 'a koe kia kore e 'ārāvai iāku*. Don't fail to meet me; *Ka pāpā te pu 'āpi 'i iā koe mē kore koe e 'aere ki te 'āpi 'i āpōpō*. The teacher will beat you if you don't go to school tomorrow; *Kua kore te tangata i te 'oki 'aka 'ou ki uta i te 'enua*. People have stopped going into the interior; '*E a 'a koe i kore ei e 'akatika i te koromingo i tō 'ou karā pona?* Why didn't you straighten out the creases in your collar?; *Kore 'ua atu e manuia, ka tautā atu rāi*. Even if we don't succeed, we'll still go on trying; '*E a 'a kā kore ei koe e 'aere?* Why don't you go?; '*E a 'a kā kore ei e*

rauka iā koe i te rave? Why can't you do it? 3. n. Non-existence, absence, lack. *Nō te kore ā mātou moni i te 'oko puakatoro*. Because we have no money to buy meat; *Kāre au e 'aere ki te tārekareka nō te kore ūku mataara*. I shan't be going to the show because I haven't any transport; *Nō te kore tangata i te kake i tā mātou nū*. Because there wasn't anyone to climb our coconut tree; *E te aronga apinga nui kua akaokia e ia ma te kore*. And the rich he hath sent empty away (Luke 1.53). 4. Indicating absence or lack of the thing or quality described by the preceding word, and sometimes written joined or hyphenated to it. *Pona kore*, without a shirt, shirtless; *kite kore*, ignorance, ignorant; *Nō te 'apinga kore i te kākapu i te vai, kua kato mai 'aia i te rau kape*. Because there was nothing to hold the water in, he picked a kape leaf; *Kā kite kore koe mē kāre koe e 'aere putuputu ki te 'āpi 'i*. You'll never know anything if you don't go to school regularly; '*E tangata 'apinga kore au*. I'm a poor man (without possessions); '*Auraka koe e 'aere pona kore ki te 'āpi 'i*. Don't go to school without a shirt on; *Kua 'akau-tunga rātou iāia ma te 'apa kore*. They punished him innocent as he was. *Kāre e kore*, I dare say, quite probably. *Kāre e kore kā ua i tēia pō*. I dare say it'll rain tonight; *Kāre e kore kā tae mai āpōpō*. It'll probably arrive tomorrow. (See *korekore*¹, *tākore(kore)*.) [Ep. *kore.]

korekore¹, v.i., fq. *kore*. Cease gradually, die away, ease off. *Te korekore 'aere mai nei te ua*. The rain is easing off now; *Kua tupu 'aka 'ou te rākau i te korekore 'anga te manumanu i runga*. The trees grew again when the insects on them died off; *Kua korekore te puakāoa a Tini i te 'oki mai ki tō tātou kāīngā*. Tini's dog isn't coming back to our place so often now; *Kua korekore te anu i te peke 'anga te kiona*. The cold diminished as the snow went. [*kore RR.*]

korekore², n. Name given to two phases of the moon, approximately the seventh to the ninth nights and the nineteenth to the twenty-first, but usage varies. The nights

in each phase are sometimes distinguished as *korekore ta'i*, the first night in the sequence of three, *roto korekore* the middle night, and '*akaoti korekore* the third and final night of the group. '*Auraka e 'aere ki te tautai, 'e korekore tēia arāpō*. Don't go fishing, the moon is in the *korekore* phase.

kōrero, 1. n. Oral traditions, traditional lore. *Kua kai te tamaiti i te kōrero a tōna metua tāne*. The son learned the old lore from his father; *E mou koe i te kōrero tāku i 'āpi'i atu kiā koe*. Remember the old traditions I have taught you. '*Are kōrero*, the old meeting house where the old traditions and genealogies were expounded. *Kua rave'ia te 'uipā'anga ki te 'are kōrero*. An assembly was held at the meeting house. *Tumu kōrero*, Maori historian, an expert in the old lore. *Kua putuputu mai te au tumu kōrero ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ē kua tuatua i te tae'anga mai o te Māori ki te Kūki 'Airani*. The keepers of traditional knowledge came together and spoke of the coming of the Maori to the Cook Islands. 2. v.t., n. Speak, say; that which is said, conversation, news (dialectal = Rar. *tuatua*). [Np. *koo-lelo.]

kōreromotu, (- 'ia). Promise (*i*) sthg to (*ki*) sbdy, enter into an agreement, assign by contract; covenant, treaty, agreement, compact, firm promise. *Kua kōreromotu 'aia ki tōna pū ē kāre 'aia e 'akaruke i te 'anga'anga ē pou 'ua atu te mata'iti*. He entered into an agreement with his employer that he would not leave until a year had expired; *Kua kōreromotu te metua i tōna 'enua ki tāna tamaiti*. The father made his land over to his son; *I te kōreromotu 'ia'anga te tā'onga ki te teina, kua manamanatā te mata'iapo*. When the title was promised to the younger one, the elder son was aggrieved; *Kua kōreromotu 'aia ē ka 'apai mai 'aia i te moni*. He promised that he would bring the money; *Kua papa'u rāua i te kōreromotu ē kāre rāua e kaitamaki 'aka'ou*. They made a treaty never to wage war again. **Pēpa kōreromotu**, written agreement, deed. *Kua 'apai 'aia i te pēpa kōreromotu a tōna tupuna ki mua i te 'akavā'anga*. He sub-

mitted to the court the deeds signed by his grandparents; *Kua 'a'ati 'aia i tāna kōreromotu*. He broke his contract. **Te Kōreromotu Ta'ito**, the Old Testament. **Te Kōreromotu 'Ōu**, the New Testament. *Tei roto i te Kōreromotu 'Ōu te 'akapapa'anga o tō tātou 'Akaora*. The story of our Saviour is set out in the New Testament. [*kōrero, motu*².]

kōriāni, n. Accordion, concertina. *Kua 'akatangi 'a Ma'a i te kōriāni ē kua 'ura te tangata*. Ma'a played the accordion and the people danced. [Eng. accordion.]

kōringo, n. In **kōringo mata**, pupil of the eye. *Tiaki mai koe iaku mei te koringo-mata ra*. Keep me as the apple of the eye (Ps. 17.8).

kōrio, n., (Bib.). Coriander. *E teatea, mei te ua korio te tu* (Ex. 16.31). It (manna) was white, like coriander seed. [Gk korian-dron.]

koro¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Enclose or surround with a fence or wall, wall (a house) with canes. *Kua koro rātou i te 'are umu ē pini 'ua ake*. They put a cane wall right around the cookhouse; *Kua koro'ia te 'are ki te kāka'o*. The house has been walled with *kāka'o* canes. 2. n. A fenced-in or walled-off area, enclosure, yard. *Kua 'akamāneia-'ia te au mēnema i roto i te koro o te 'are pure*. The graves in the churchyard were tidied up; '*Auraka e tātītā i te koro o te 'āpi'i*. Don't throw rubbish around in the schoolyard. **Koro māmoe**, sheepfold. 3. Fence (esp. of palings), palisade, protecting or surrounding wall, esp. the cane walls of a Maori-style house. *Kua patu te tangata i te koro takapini i te 'āua 'are pure*. The people built a wall around the grounds of the church; *mei te oire koro kore*, like a city without walls (Prov. 25.28). 4. Canes or stakes used for house walls. *Kua 'ore'ore mātou i te kiri'au ē kua 'akaputu i te koro 'ei pāruru i te 'are umu*. We peeled off the bast and piled up the hibiscus canes to make a screening wall round the cookhouse; *E 'iri mai koe i te koro tikatika kia pātīti au*. Pick out the straight canes for me to nail on; *te ruru koro*, the bundles of stakes. (See *koro'ata*,

koropekapeka, korotakanimo, tūkoro.)
[Pn. **kolo*¹.]

koro², n. Colon. *E tātā i te koro*. Write a colon. [Eng. colon.]

-**koro**³, rt. *Plan. (See ‘akakoro(*koro*).)

-**koro**⁴, rt. (See *korokoromingo*, *korotea*; cf. *koro*¹.)

kōro¹, n. Gold. ‘E uāti kōro, a gold watch. [Eng. gold.]

kōro², n. Coal. *Kua ta'u ia te a'i ki te kōro 'ei 'akama'ana i te 'are*. A coal fire was lit to warm the house; *te au pūtē kōro*, the sacks of coal. [Eng. coal.]

koro'ata, v.t., (Bib.). Surround with a framework, stick (firewood on to a fire). *Ka koroata marie ei i te vaie ki runga i te ai*. And lay the wood in order on the fire (Lev. 1.7). [*koro*¹, ‘ata¹.]

korokoromingo, n., (Bib.), pl. *koro-mingo*. Wrinkles, creases. *Ei ekalesia kaka, e te topata kore, e te korokoromingo kore*, to be a glorious church, without spot, and without wrinkles (Eph. 5.27). [*koromingo* rR.]

korokororō, v.i., fq. *kororō*. Rumble, gurgle, coo. *Kua 'akamotu te korokororō i tōku kōpū*. The rumbling in my stomach has stopped; *Kua korokororō atu te vai*. The water gurgled away; *Kua rongo au i te rupe i te korokororō'anga i runga i te pū tūrina*. I heard the pigeons cooing in the tūrina tree. [*kororō* rR.]

koromingo, v.i., n. Crumpled, wrinkled, creased; crumples, etc. ‘E a'a koe i kore ei e 'akatika i te koromingo i tō'ou karā pona? Why didn't you iron out the creases in your collar?; *Kua koromingo tēia putunga kāka'u i te no'o ia e te puakaoa*. This pile of clothes has got crumpled with the dog lying on it. [Ce. **koromijo*.]

koromingomingo, v.i., fq. *koromingo*.

Crumpled, wrinkled, wrinkles, etc. *Kua korokoromingo tōna pona i tōna tāuru-'anga ki roto i tōna pūtē piripou*. His shirt was all crumpled with being shoved into his trousers pocket; *Kua koromingomingo*

tōna pākiri nō te anu. His skin was puckered from the cold. [*koromingo* Rr.]

korōna, n. Crown. *Kua tuku'ia te korōna ki runga i tōna ūpoko*. The crown was placed on his head; *Ka 'ōronga mai te Atua i te korōna kakā*. God will bestow a crown of glory; ‘E mana tō te korōna kia rave i tēta'i tu'anga 'enua tei riro 'ei 'akakino i te ora'anga o te muā vaka. The Crown has the authority to confiscate any piece of land which has become a danger to the health of the settlement. [Lat. *corōna*.]

kōropā, n. Crowbar. *E 'apai mai i te kōropā 'ei pātia i te va'arua*. Bring a crowbar to make a hole with; *Kua 'apai kōropā au 'ei vāvā'i i te toka ngaika*. I took a crowbar to break up the lumps of coral. [Eng. crowbar.]

koropeka, (-‘ia), n. Interlace in a criss-cross fashion, form an interwoven barrier, hem in; a grille, lattice, grating. *Kua koropeka te tātarāmoa i tēia ngā'i*. The brambles have formed a thicket here; *Kua tuku mātou i te 'au i tō mātou koropeka-'ia'anga e te 'enemi*. We surrendered when we were hemmed in by the enemy; *E pātiti koropeka i te rākau*. Nail the laths up crisscross; *te koropeka 'āuri o te māramarama*, the iron grille over the window; ‘E mānea te koropeka o te pāruru 'are. The latticing on the wall of the house is pretty. [Ck. **koropeka*.]

koropekapeka, (-‘ia), fq. *koropeka*. Surround with interwoven barrier, hem in. [*koropeka* Rr.]

koropini, (-a, -‘ia). Encircle, surround. *Kua koropini te 'enemi i tō mātou 'ōire ē kua tutungi i te au 'are*. The enemy surrounded our city and set fire to the houses; *Kua koropini te aronga tu'epōro i te rēperī*. The footballers surrounded the referee. [*koro*⁴, *pini*¹.]

korōpu, n. 1. Globe. *Mē 'ākara koe ki runga i te korōpu, kā kite koe i te Kūki 'Airani ki te Moana Nui o Kiva*. If you look on the globe, you will see the Cook Islands in the Pacific Ocean. 2. Bulb. *Kua 'oko au i te korōpu nō tōku mōnī*. I've

bought the bulb for my flashlight. [Eng. globe.]

kororō, v.i. Make a rumbling, throaty noise; purr, coo, croak. *Kua kororō te punua kiore.* The kitten purred; *Kua kororō te kōtuku.* The heron croaked. (See *korokororō*.)

korotakanimo, v.i. Make an encircling movement. *E korotakanimo koe nā muri iā rātou*, circle round behind them (2 Sam. 5.23). [*koro¹*, *taka¹*, *-nimo*.]

korotea, v.i. (Having) white spots or pock-marks left on the skin after sores have healed. *Kua korotea te pāpāringa o Maki i te meitaki'anga te 'une.* When the sores healed they left white marks on Maki's cheeks; '*E vi'ivi'i te korotea i runga i tō-'ou umauma.* Those white marks on your chest are unsightly. [*koro⁴*, *tea*.]

kōrua, pers.pron. You two. *Ko kōrua tēnā?* Is that you two?; *Nā'ai kōrua i 'apai mai?* Who brought you two?; *E 'oki kōrua ki tō kōrua kāinga.* You two go back to your homes. [Np. *koolua.]

kōta, n., var. *koata*, q.v. Quarter.

kōta'a¹, n. The lesser frigatebird (*Fregata aerial*) and the greater frigatebird (*F. minor*) which nest mainly on Suwarro and Takutea. *Tē 'akata'ata'ā ra te kōta'a i roto i te reva.* The frigatebird was planing in the sky; *I tōna tunutunu 'anga i te punua kōta'a, kua 'ongi mai 'a Tamangori i te 'aunga.* When he was roasting the young frigatebirds, Tamangori caught the smell. [Np. *katafa.]



kōta'a

kōta'a², n. Two species of bird's-nest fern (*Asplenium nidus* and *A. australasicum*).

Tei runga i te maunga te ngā'i i tupu ei te kōta'a. The *kōta'a* ferns grow in the hills; *Ka 'aere mātou kā tiki kōta'a 'ei tanu nā runga i te patu toka.* We're going to go and get some *kōta'a* ferns to plant along the stone wall. [Np. *katafa.]



kōta'a

kota'i, a colloq. form of 'okota'i, one, q.v.

kōtaka, v.i. Flit past (of people), dodge by. *Kua kite atu mātou iā koe i te kōtaka'anga nā roto i te one meika.* We saw you dodging through the banana plantation; *Tērā te tangata keikeiā e kōtaka atū ra nā muri i te patu.* There are the thieves sneaking away behind the wall. [*kō⁴*, *taka¹*.]

koti, rt. *Sever, divide. (See *kokoti*, *kōtinga*, *kotikoti*, *kōtia*, *pākoti(koti)*, *tīkoti(koti)*.) [Pn. *koti.]

kōtia, pass. *kokoti*, q.v. Sever.

kōti'ati'a, v.i., (Bib.). Marked or banded with patches of colour. *Te au puaka-nio toa kotiatia e te koinaina, e te au puaka-nio ua katoa i kotiatia e te koinaina*, the he-goats that were ring-streaked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted (Gen. 30.35). [*kō⁴*, *-ti'a RR.*]

kōtinga, n. Division or demarcation, boundary, limit, section, stage. *Tēia te kōtinga o tā'au ngā'i kā tanu.* You can plant up as far as here; *Kua tae tātou i tēianei ki te kōtinga o tēia 'ōire.* We have now come to the village boundary; *E nana e oore i taua atinga karakaratio ra, ka kotikoti ei i tona au kotinga tika ai.* And he shall flay the burnt offering and cut it up into the proper pieces (Lev. 1.6); *Ka 'inangaro'ia te ua i tēia kōtinga o te tupu'anga tōmāti.* Rain is needed at this stage of tomato growth. *Kōtinga 'enua*, frontier. [-*koti*, -*nga²*.]

kotikoti, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *kokoti*. 1. Cut into pieces, divide up, strike off (names). *Kua rave mai te tamaiti i te mātipi ē kua kotikoti i te taura*. The child took a knife and cut the rope into pieces; '*E ngā'i kotikoti-'anga rākau tēia*. They've been cutting up wood here; *Kua kotikoti'ia taku niuniu 'āua ki te pākati niuniu*. My fence wire has been cut in several places with wire-cutters; *Kua oti te kāka'u tīvaevae i te kotikoti'ia*. The material for the patch-work quilt has been cut up; *Kia oti te 'enua i te kotikoti, kua tanu'ia te au toka 'ei 'akakena*. When the land had been portioned out, some stones were sunk in the ground to mark the boundaries; *Kua kotikotia tō rātou au ingoa*. Their names were deleted. **Kotikoti kupenga**, intrigue, scheme, conspire. *Nō te tano kore i te tu'a'anga i tō rātou 'enua, kua kotikoti kupenga rātou, ē te 'openga, kua tupu te kē i rotopū i te kōpū tangata*. Because the land was not shared out fairly, they began to plot against each other, and in the end a rift developed in the family; *Kua kotikoti kupenga oki au i toku pu ra*. I have conspired against my master (2 Kings 10.9). [-koti, RR.]

kōtipi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Slice. '*Auraka e kōtipi rikiriki i te taro*. Don't slice up the taro too small; *Kōtipia te u'i ka 'apai mai ei*. Slice up the yams before you bring them over; '*Apaina mai te mereki kōtipi varaoa 'ōpue*. Bring the plate of sliced bread. **Kōtipi varaoa pakapaka**, a (single) biscuit. '*Omai nāku tēta'i kōtipi varaoa pakapaka*. Pass me a biscuit. 2. Skid out sideways (of a wheel). *Nō te vari i kōtipi ei tōna pātikara*. The mud caused his bike to skid out. [kō⁴, tipi¹.]

kōtipitipi, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *kōtipi*. Slice, skid. *Kōtipitipia kia rikiriki*. Slice them up small; *Kua kōtipitipi 'aia i te potonga puakatoro*. He sliced the beef joint; *Kua paraia tēnā au kōtipitipi varaoa ki te pata?* Have those slices of bread been buttered? [kōtipi¹ RR.]

kotipū, n., (Bib.). Ambush. *E tuku koe i te kotipu*, lay an ambush (Josh. 8.2); *Ei kotipu ta kotou i taua oire*. Ye shall lie-in-

wait against the city (Josh. 8.4); *Kua akamoe iora Israela i te kotipu e pini ua akera Gibea*. And Israel set liers-in-wait round about Gibea (Judg. 20.29). [? -koti, pū³.]

kotivaka, n., (Bib.). Conspiracy. *E kotivaka te i kitea i roto i te au tangata no Iuda*. A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah (Jer. 11.9). [-koti, vaka.]

kōto'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Back away, reverse, draw back. *Kua kōto'e te pa'i ki muri*. The ship backed off; *Kua kōto'e te tangata ki muri nō tei 'akaue'ia e te 'akavā*. The people moved back as ordered by the police. 2. Back out, make excuses (to avoid doing sthg), decline (an offer, proposition), reject (proposal), refuse (a request, instruction), an excuse. *Kua kōto'e te tamaiti i te 'akaue'anga a tōna pū'āpi'i*. The boy made excuses to get out of doing what his teacher told him; *Kua kimi kōto'e te tangata 'ara kia ora 'aia*. The offender made excuses to get himself off; '*E a'a tā'au kōto'e ki te pū'āpi'i i tō'ou tāvarevare'anga?* What excuse did you give to the teacher for being late?; '*E tangata kōto'e koe i te 'anga'anga mē tuku'ia kiā koe*. You always find an excuse when you are given something to do; *Kua kōto'e te tangata i te kōreromotu nō te meangiti i te moni*. The man declined the contract because the pay was bad; *Kua kōto'e te kōnitara i te manako o te Kāvana*. The council turned down the governor's proposal; *Kua kōto'e mātou i te 'anga'anga tei tuku'ia mai kia rave mātou*. We refused to do the work that had been assigned to us. [kō⁴, to'e.]

kōto'e'anga, nom. Excuse, refusal. *Kāre āna kōto'e'anga tau tika ai*. He had no genuine excuse; *Kāre rāi au i mareka i tānā kōto'e'anga*. I wasn't pleased at his refusal. [kōto'e, -'anga⁴.]

kotokoto, v.i. Cackle, cluck, squawk. *Kua kotokoto te tīnanā moa ki tāna 'anaunga*. The hen clucked to her chicks.

kōtou, pers.pron. You (more than two). *E 'aere atu kōtou, ka āru atu au*. You go on, I'll follow; *Ko kōtou ko 'ai mā i 'aere ei*

ki te tautai? Who did you go fishing with?
[Np. *koutou.]

kōtuku¹, n. The reef heron (*Egretta sacra*) which has two colour morphs, slate-grey and white. *I tōku no'o'anga i te pae tai, kua kite atu au i te kōtuku i te 'akata'a-'anga nā runga i te kiriātai i te kimi kai.* As I was sitting by the sea, I saw a reef heron gliding above the water looking for food; *Kāre te punua kōtuku e maranga meitaki i te rere.* The baby reef heron can't fly very well. [Ce. *koo-tuku.]



kōtuku

kōtuku², n. An erect shrub (*Mussaenda raiateensis*) growing on the open hills and having a large white sepal on each flower thereby bearing a resemblance to the white reef heron (kōtuku¹).



kōtuku

kōtu'u, (-a, -'ia). (Make) spot, dot, mark. *E kōtu'u i te rau ki te matiē.* Dot the leaves in with green (paint); '*E 'apinga kōtu'u*

muramura tei runga i tō pāpāringa. There is a red spot on your cheek; *Mē 'e kōtu'u teaea tei runga i te tua, nāku.* If it's got a white mark on the back, it's mine. [kō⁴, -tu'u, cf. to'u².]

kōtu'u, (-a, -'ia). (Make) marks, dots, spots, splotches. *E tāmā koe i tēna 'apinga kōtu'u muramura i runga i tō 'ou mata.* Wipe those red flecks off your face; '*E kōtu'u parākava te kara o tāku puaka i ngaro.* It's the pig with brown spots that I've lost; *E tika ainei i te nemera kia akatu ke i tona au kotutuu?* Can the leopard change his spots? (Jer. 13.23). '*Oro-enua kōtu'u*, a piebald horse. [kō⁴, -tu'u RR.]

ko'u, (-a, -'ia). 1. Wrap around, wrap up; sthg wrapped up, parcel, bundle. *Nō te pakari i te anu, kua ko'u te va'ine i tōna katu ki te kāka'u.* It was so cold that the woman wrapped her head in a shawl; *Kua ko'u ia te poke ki te rau meika.* The taro pudding was wrapped in banana leaves; *Kua ko'una'ia tāku 'apinga aro'a ki te pēpa.* My presents had been wrapped up in paper; *Kua ko'u a Mere i te tiare māori ki te rau kuru.* Mere wrapped breadfruit leaves around the gardenia flowers; *Nā'ai tēia ko'u i 'apai mai ki konei?* Who delivered this parcel here?; *Kua oti iāku i te ko'u.* I've done the wrapping up. 2. Mist, fog; form a pall (of smoke). *Kua ngaro te take o te maunga i te ko'u.* The mountain tops were lost in the mist; *Kāre e kitea meitaki'ia te mataara nō te pakari o te ko'u.* The way couldn't be seen clearly because of the thick fog; *ko'u aveave 'ua, haze;* *Kua ko'u te aua'i.* The smoke hung around (formed an enveloping cloud). (See *pūko'u*; ? cf. *ka'u²*). [Pn. *kofu¹.]

kōua, n. A coconut which has not yet matured into the stage when it is best for drinking (between *pei* and *nū*, q.v.). *Kua nga'anga'ā te kōua i tōna 'a'aki'anga.* He broke the immature drinking nuts when picking them; '*E māngarongaro te vai o te kōua.* The milk in kōua nuts hasn't developed its full sweetness.

kō'unga'unga, (-'ia). Crumble, break into pieces, pulverise. '*Auraka e kō'unga'unga*

i te varaoa mē tīpūpū. Don't break the bread to bits when you are slicing it up. [kō⁻⁴, 'unga^l RR.]

ko'uko'u, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *ko'u*. Wrap up, (do up in) bundles, parcels. *I tōna mate 'anga i te anu, kua ko'uko'u 'aia iāia ki te tā'eit.* When she felt the cold, she wrapped a rug round herself; *Kua oti ia Māri i te ko'uko'u i te tīromi ki roto i te 'āriki.* Māri had finished wrapping up the *tīromi* (taro mash) in banana leaves; '*E au ko'uko'u tiare tērā i kō.* Those are bundles of flowers over there; *Kua ko'uko'u au i tōku 'apinga nō tōku 'aere'anga.* I've packed up my things for the journey. [ko'u RR.]

ko'uko'una, pass. *ko'uko'u*, q.v. Wrap.

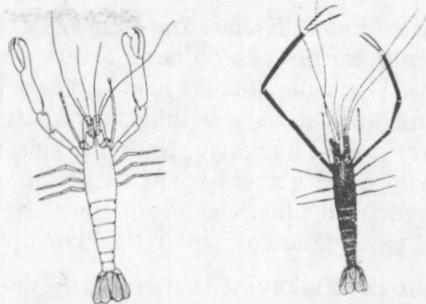
kō'umu, v.i. Whisper, mutter, murmur. *Kua rongo au iā koe i te kō'umu 'anga ki tērā tamā'ine.* I heard you whispering to that girl; *Ko te kō'umu 'ua tei 'akarongo-ia.* Only a murmur was heard. [kō⁻⁴, -'umu; cf. *mu'u*..]

kō'umu'umu, v.i., fq. *kō'umu*. Whisper, mutter. *Kua kō'umu'umu te tangata i roto i te 'uipā'anga nō tō rātou 'āriki kore i te tuatua tei 'akakite'ia.* The people were muttering in the meeting because they didn't like what they had been told; *Kua kō'umu'umu 'aia ki roto i tōku taringa.* He whispered in my ear; *Kua 'akarongo au i te kō'umu'umu i roto i te 'are.* I heard whispering going on in the house. [kō⁻⁴, -'umu RR.]

ko'una, pass. *ko'u*, q.v. Wrap.

kōunu, v.t. Push (Mang. dial. = Rar. -'ōpara).

kōura, n. General term for crayfish, including freshwater (*kōurā vai*) and salt-water (*kōurā tai*) species. *Ka 'aere tātou i tēia pō kā rama mai i tēta'i kōura nō te umukai āpōpō.* We'll go out tonight with torches and catch some crayfish for the feast tomorrow; *Kua pātiatia mātou i te kōurā vai 'ei māunu.* We speared the freshwater crayfish for bait. [Ep. *koo-'ura.]



kourā-vai *rapa-nui*, *kourā-vai* *tī'aka*

kō'ure, (-a, -'ia). 1. Turn sthg inside-out or outside-in, invert, evert. *E kō'ure i te pūtē piripou ki va'o.* Turn the trouser pockets out; *Kō'ure i tō mata kia ma'ani-ia te repo ki va'o.* Evert your eyelid so I can get the bit of dirt out. 2. Backside (N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. *to'e*). [Ce. *koo-fure.]

kō'ure'ure, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kō'ure*. Turn over. [kō'ure RR.]

kōutu, n. A ceremonial ground, where the *āriki* was invested and held court, and where various meetings and ceremonies were held. *Kua 'akauruuru te 'ui tupuna i tō rātou ariki ki runga i te kōutu.* Our forefathers ceremonially confirmed the installation of their king at the *kōutu*; *Kua rave-ia te 'āriki'anga i te Kāvana Tiānara ki runga i te kōutu o Makea, koia 'a Taputapuātea.* The reception honouring the Governor-General was held at Taputapuātea, Makea's *kōutu*. [Ce. *koo-utu.]

kōvari, v.i. Marshy, boggy. '*E kōvari 'ua tēia ngā'i, kāre e meitaki i te 'uri pa'i.* This place is all marshy, it's no good for a (dry land) taro bed. [kō⁻⁴, vari^l.]

kovi, kavi, v.i., n. Twisted and distorted, kinked, puckered, wrinkled, shrivelled (of skin); kink, wrinkle, twisted scar, esp. skin lesions occurring in the secondary stage of yaws. *Kā kovi tēnā ngā'i i tō 'ou pākiri mē meitaki te 'une.* It'll leave a scar on your skin there when the sore heals; *Kua kovi te pākiri o te 'ānani i te vai 'ua'anga ki va'o i te rā.* The skins of the oranges have shrivelled through their being left out in the sun; *Kua kavi te kao o te meika.* The mid-leaf on the banana is

twisted round; *E tatara koe i tēia ngā'i i te kāka'u kia tui 'aka'ou 'ia nō te mea kua kavi*. Undo the stitches here and sew it again, the material is wrinkled up; *E tatara koe i te kavi o te taura*. Undo the kink in the rope; *E a'a tērā kovi i runga i tō'ou mata?* What's that scar on your face? He's had yaws. (See *kovikovi*). [Pn. *kowi.]

kovikovi, kavikavi, v.i., n., fq. *kovi*, q.v. Twisted, wrinkle(d); kinks, scars. *Kua kovikovi te pāpāringa o te tangata rū'au*. The old man's cheeks were all wrinkled; *E 'akapae koe i te au 'ānani kovikovi*. Put the shrivelled oranges aside; *Kua kavikavi te rau o te tōmāti i te maki*. The tomato leaves were distorted with disease; *E 'ākara koe i tēia au kovikovi i runga i tōku rima*. Look at these scars on my hands. [*kovi* RR.]

kōviri, 1. (-a, -'ia). Plait. *Kua kōviri tōku māmā i tēta'i pare rau'ara nōku*. My mother has plaited me a pandanus-leaf hat; *Kua 'inangaro te va'ine kia 'akapātaratara'ia te kōviri'anga*. The woman wanted it plaited with a saw-toothed design. 2. n. A type of sleeping-mat plaited with plain sides and a decorative band at opposite ends. [*kō*-⁴, *viri*.]

kōviriviri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kōviri*. Plait. *Kua pou te rau'ara i te kōviriviri'ia ki te pare*. All the pandanus leaf has been used up plaiting the hats. [*kōviri* Rr.]

-ku¹, pers.pron. I, me. A phonologically bound form which is used after (and usually written together with) an immediately preceding personal article (see *iāku*, *kiāku*) and the possessive particles *ō!*, *ā!*, *a-*³ (see *tōku*, *nōku*, *ōku*; *tāku*, *nāku*, *āku*; *taku*, *aku*²; cf. *au*⁶). [Pn. *-ku.]

ku², a biblical spelling of *ko*-², in *ku nei* (= *konei* here). *Ka tapapa kotou i ku nei ia maua* (Ex. 24.14). You must wait here for us.

kū, n. The name of several squirrelfish and soldierfish (Holocentridae). Sometimes distinguished as *kū pā*, *kū tā*, *kū tea*, and including the *marau* (blotch-eye). *Kua rauka te kū a te aronga tautai i napō*. The fishermen caught a lot of *kū* last night;

Kua 'aere 'ē rua poti tautai ki te 'ī kū. Two boats went out line-fishing for *kū*; *E tangata tāvere kū tērā ake e 'oe maī ra ki roto i te ava*. That man paddling in through the reef there has been trawling for *kū*. [Ce. *kuu¹.]

kua, verbal part. Marks perfective aspect (i.e. completed action or established state). Translatable by an English simple past or (with adjectives) present tense, or (according to the time reference) any of the perfect verb forms. *Kua rauka ki te 'ā nga'uru tāku kanae i tō mātou rama'anga i tēta'i pō ake nei*. I caught as many as forty mullets when we went fishing with torches the other night; *Kua oti te tārekareka*. The match is over now; *Kua kī te tai*. The tide is in; *Kua riro taku kiri moni*. My purse has gone; *Ā te Varaire kua tae mai te pa'ī*. On Friday, the ship will be here (will have arrived); *Ē ta'i nga'uru mārima toe kua tuaero*. It's a quarter to twelve; *Kua meitaki koe?* Are you better now? [Pn. *kua.]

kuāna, n. Guano, phosphate. *Kua kō te tangata i te kuāna ē kua tari ki te ngā'i tunu'anga nā runga i te rērue*. The men dug out the guano and transported it to the kilns on the railway; *Kua rūrū 'aere te tangata i te kuāna nā raro i te pū 'ānani 'ei 'akameitaki i te one*. The men scattered phosphate around under the orange trees to improve the soil. [Span. guano.]

kuēa, n. T-square, carpenter's square. [Eng. square.]

kūki, v.t. 1. Cook. *Nā'au e kūki i tā tātou kai i tēia rā*, *ka 'aere au ki Avarua*. You'd better cook our food today, I'm going to Avarua; *Kua pakapaka te kai i tōku kūki'anga*. I burned the food cooking it; *Kāre i maoa meitaki te kai ā te kūki i tēia rā*. The cook hasn't done the food long enough today; *'E va'ine kūki koe!* What a good cook you are! [Eng. cook.]

Kūki 'Airani, n. Cook Islands. *Kua riro 'a Rarotonga 'ei 'akapū'anga nō te pā 'enua Kūki 'Airani*. Rarotonga has become a centre for immigrants from other islands in the Cook Islands; *Kua 'aere mai*

'aia mei te Kūki 'Airani mai. He came here from the Cook Islands. [Eng. Cook Islands.]

kuku¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Gather, draw or bunch together, turn up or roll up (sleeves), ruck up, form a tight tangle (rope). *Kua kuku maira te aronga mataiapo tutara ra.* The chief elders were gathered together (Neh. 8.13); *ko tei kuku i te au rā katoa nei i te tamaki*, who are continuously gathered together for war (Ps. 140.2); *Kua kuku au i tōku vaevae piripou nō te varivari i te mataara.* I turned my trouser-legs up because the road was muddy; *kia oti tōna rimā pona i te kuku*, when he'd rolled his sleeves up; *Kua kuku te taura.* The rope is all tangled up. 2. Grab (the throat) and squeeze, throttle. *Kua kuku 'aia i tōku kakī kia pukurena'ia au.* He grabbed me by the throat in order to choke me; *Kua tautau tōna arero i te kuku'anga te keikeiā i tōna kakī.* His tongue hung out when the thief squeezed him round the neck. (See *kukukuku*.) [Pn. *kuku¹.]

kuku², n. Mussel. *Mē marō te tai, ka 'aere ka 'a 'aki kuku 'ei kai nā mātou.* When the tide is out we'll go and pick some mussels to eat; *'E ngā'i kuku tēia ē te mama'ata.* There are plenty of mussels here, and big ones; *Kua tanu au i te anga o te kuku.* I've buried the mussel shells. [Pn. *kuku².]

-**kuku³**, rt. In **maikuku**, nail, claw, etc.

kukukuku, (-a, -'ia), fq. *kuku¹*. Bunch up, squeeze together, roll up, crumple up. *'E a'a i kukukuku'ia ai tō'ou rimā pona?* Why have you rolled your sleeves up?; *Kua kukukuku tēna ngā'i i tō'ou pereue.* That part of your coat is all crumpled. [*kuku¹* RR.]

kūkuma, n., (Bib.). Cucumber. *Te kūkuma, e te meleni, e te kesira, e te oniani, e te sumi,* the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic (Num. 11.5). [Lat. *cucumis* or Eng. cucumber, cf. *kūkumupa*.]

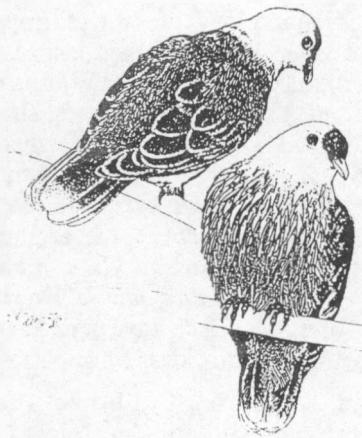
kukumi, (- 'ia, *kūmua*). 1. Wrestle, maul sbdy about, assault (esp. a woman), rape; wrestling, etc. *Kua kukumi māua ko Pōvaru i tēia mata'iti i topa ē kua peke iāia*

te rē. Pōvaru and I wrestled last year, and he won; *Kua tomo ngā tāngata kukumi ki roto i te rīngi.* The two wrestlers entered the ring; *'Aere mai, ka 'aere tāua ki te kāinga, kua oti te kukumi.* Come on, let's go home, the wrestling is finished; *I kukumi ana au i te kukumi'anga meitaki.* I have fought the good fight (2 Tim. 4.7); *Kua kukumi 'aia i te au mea rave ngatā.* He wrestled with the problems; *Kua kite au 'ē rua tāngata konā kava i te kukumi'anga.* I saw two drunks mauling; *Kua nga'anga'ae tōku pona i tōku kūmi'ia'anga i napō.* My dress was ripped to pieces when I was attacked last night; *E aruvia to ratou au kainga, e kukumia oki ta ratou au vaine.* Their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished (Is. 13.16). 2. Clutch (the neck), strangle. *Kua kukumi'ia tōku kakī e te tāngata i napō.* Someone grabbed me around the neck last night; *Auraka kotou e kai i te toto, e te mea kukumi uaia ra.* Do not eat blood or things which have been strangled (Acts 15.29). [Pn. *kumi³.]

kūkumu, 1. (-a, -'ia). Crush into a heap, bunch up, bundle up, clench (fist). *Kua kūkumu 'aia i tōna kāka 'u piro ē kua pē'i ki tōna māmā kia pu 'a.* He bundled up his old clothes and threw them to his mother to wash; *Kua kūkumu'ia te piriaro e te tamaiti, ē kua tāru ki roto i tōna pūtē piripou.* The boy crushed his singlet into his trouser pocket; *Kua kūkumu 'aia i tōna rima.* He clenched his fist; *'Auraka kōtou e kūkumu 'ua ki te ngā'i 'okota'i.* Don't all of you crowd together in one place. 2. n. Heap, bunch, clump, tuft. *E kave koe i tēnā kūkumu titā ki ta'atai.* Take that heap of rubbish down to the beach; *E tuku koe i tēnā kūkumu tiare ki roto i te vai kia kore e mae.* Put that bunch of flowers in water so they won't wilt; *E 'u'uti koe i tēnā kūkumu titā.* Pull up that clump of grass. **Kūkumu rauru**, tuft of hair. **Kūkumu rima raore**, a fistful or clutched handful of sweets. (cf. *kumu*.)

kūkumupa, n. Cucumber. *Mātipia te kūkumupa ka tīpūpū ei.* Cut the skin off the cucumber and slice it up. [Eng. cucumber.]

kūkupa, n. The Cook Islands fruit-dove (*Ptilinopus rarotongensis*). *I tō mātou 'akangāro'i'anga i runga i te tuā'ivi kua 'akarongo mātou i te tangi a te kūkupa.* As we rested on the ridge, we heard the cry of the fruit-dove; '*E mama'ata ake te 'ua kākāia i te 'ua kūkupa.* The white tern's eggs are bigger than the fruit-dove's; *Kia pakari kotou mei te ovi, e te apa kore mei te kūkupa ra.* Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves (Matt. 10.16). [Ce. *kuukupa.]



kūkupa

kukuru, v.i. Thick and lumpy, viscous. *Nō te kukuru i te 'akari, nō reira i tatau ngatā ei.* The coconut sauce was so thick and lumpy that it was hard to squeeze it out through the strainer. [-*kuru*³ rR.]

kūmara, n. 1. Sweet potato (*Ipomoea batatas*). *Kua kiko te kūmara.* The sweet potatoes are ready for digging; *Ka mama'ata te kūmara mē tanu'ia i te tangaroa.* The sweet potatoes will be big if they are planted on *tangaroa* nights (of the moon). There are numerous varieties including: *kūmarakavamani*, government kumara, an introduced variety with dark red tubers; *kūmaramāniota*, leaves like manioc, light-red tubers; *kūmara 'oi*, smooth-skinned and round-tubered, coloured like the wild yam; *kūmara raupipi*, pulse-leaf kumara; *kūmara Raokini*, Logan's kumara; *kūmara re'a*, *kūmara rengarenga*, *kūmara 'uā moa*, named from the egg-yolk colour of the flesh; *kūmara tī*, white tubers like Cordyline; *kūmara vāvā'i*, a large variety which

needs to be cut up before being cooked; *kūmara vai'ī*, introduced from Hawaii. 2. A New Zealand Maori (slang). '*E va'ine kūmara tāna.* He's got a New Zealand Maori wife. [Ce. *kuumara.]

kume, (-a). Tug, haul, pull hard, heave. *Kua kume rātou i te taura.* They tugged on the rope. [Ep. *kume.]

kumete, n. (Wooden) bowl. *E kana koe i tā'au 'akari ki roto i te kumete.* Grate your coconut into the bowl; *Tē tarai kumete nei au 'ei putu i tā mātou pia.* I'm carving out a bowl to strain our starch into; *E 'apai mai koe i te ākā kumete ā'au.* Bring that great big bowl of yours. **Kumete roroa**, an elongated beaked bowl. **Kumete taupūpū**, a round Aitutakian bowl. **Pare kumete**, a sun helmet. (See *tākumete*.) [Pn. *kumete.]

kumi, n. Sixty feet, ten fathoms; a linear measurement, esp. of rope or fishing line. *Kua anga 'aia i te a'o 'ē 'ā kumi 'ei 'a'ai.* He measured out four *kumi* of line to fish for tuna with; *Kua ruku te tangata ruku pārau 'ē ta'i kumi ē rima mārō i te 'ō'onu.* The pearl diver went down to a depth of one *kumi* and five fathoms (i.e. to a depth of ninety feet). [Np. *kumi.]

kūmia, pass. *kukumi*, q.v. Wrestle, clutch.

kumikumi, n. (Long) beard. *Kua 'akatupu 'aia i tōna kumikumi kia roroa nō te 'aka'eva'eva'anga i tāna tamaiti mate.* He let his beard grow long in mourning for his dead son. [Pn. *kumikumi.]

kūmino, n., (Bib.). Cummin. *E kua titiri aere i te kūmino*, and scattered the cummin (Is. 28.25). [Gk kuminon.]

kūmiti, kōmiti, n. Committee. '*E 'uipā-'anga kūmiti tā mātou āpōpō.* We have a committee meeting tomorrow; '*E kūmiti 'aia.* He is on the committee. **Kūmiti 'aka-mārama**, advisory committee. [Eng. committee.]

kumu, (-a, -'ia). Squeeze or wring out (liquid), express, distil, brew (liquor). *E kumu koe i te vai o te 'ānani ki roto i te tiā.* Squeeze the juice of the oranges into the jug; *e kumu koe i te vai kia pou ka*

tauraki ei te kāka'u. Wring all the water out before you hang the clothes up to dry; *Kua riri tōku pāpā i tōku kumu'anga i te 'ānani ki te kava.* My father was angry when I used the oranges to make liquor; *Kua kumua te pōtera ki te kavā 'ara.* The clay pot was used to brew pineapple rum. (See *kumukumu¹*.) [Ce. *kumu.]

kumukumu¹, (-a, -ia), fq. *kumu*, q.v.
Squeeze out, wring out. *Kua kumukumu te va'ine i te vai ki va'o i te kāka'u.* The woman wrung the water out of the clothes. [*kumu* RR.]

kumukumu², v.i., fq. *kūkumu*. Heaped up, formed into clumps, tufted, double (of blooms). 'E raoi *kumukumu tēia*. This one is a double rose. **Varaoa kumukumu**, dumplings.

kupa, n. The concave underside of a wave as it curls over before breaking. 'Oea te vaka kia tere ki mua, 'auraka e mataku i te kupa o te ngaru. Paddle the canoe right ahead, don't be afraid of the overhanging wave. [Ta. *kupa.]

kupenga, 1. n. Fishing net. *Kā tā tātou i teia kupenga kia oti, tē vaitata mai nei ngā rā e no'o ei te kanae ki runga i te tutunga.* Let's finish off making this net, it'll soon be time for the mullet to appear on the fishing ground; *Kua 'apai rātou i te tapu o te kupenga i te pōpongi ē i muri ake kua kave rātou i te kai vā'ine.* They held the first ceremonial dipping of the new net in the morning and later on they held the second series of casts; *E vao'o nā te tangata kupenga.* Leave them (the extra fish) for the owner of the net; *'Oea mai tēnā ngā vaka kupenga kia uta'iā atu te kupenga.* Paddle your two net-carrying canoes up here and take the net away over to there; *Ka 'aere mātou ka 'ono'ono kupenga.* We must go and mend the meshes; *rākau pātia kupenga*, stakes over which the net is draped for drying. 2. v.i. Fish with net. *Ka 'aere tātou ka kupenga.* Let's go fishing with the nets. [Pn. *kupega.]

kūpiti, n., (Bib. *kubiti*). Cubit. *E rua kubiti e afā kubiti te roa.* The length shall be two

cubits and a half (Ex. 25.17). [Lat. *cubitum*.]

kura¹, v.i. Red (N.G.Pt and Ait. dial., and commoner in the reduplicated form *kura-kura*; cf. Rar. *muramura*). *One kura*, red earth. (See *kurakura*, *kurāmo'o*, *raukura*; cf. *kura²*.) [Pn. *kula.]

kura², n. 1. A present which a travelling party sends on ahead to their prospective hosts. *Ko te kura tēia i tō tātou tere ki Tumu-te-varovaro.* This present is from our travelling party in respect of their coming visit to Rarotonga. 2. An order from a chief requiring gifts to be donated for some ceremonial function. *Kua tae mai te kura a te ariki ki te aronga tanu i runga i tōna 'enua.* The chief's requisition reached the people who were farming his land. 3. A messenger bearing such a present or order. *Kua kave mai te kura i te 'apinga nō te 'aere'anga te tere o te ariki.* The messenger has brought the present for the coming royal visit. (cf. *kura¹*, i.e. a red (and therefore sacred or chiefly) object.)

-**kura³**, in *kamakura*, foolish, q.v.

kurakura, v.i. Red. [*kura¹* RR.]

kurāmo'o, n. The blue lorikeet (*Vini peruviana*) on Aitutaki. This small parrot, with dark blue plumage, was probably introduced from French Polynesia. *Kua 'uti 'uti 'aia i te 'uru o te kurāmo'o 'ei tāpeka matau tāvere nāna.* He pulled out the *kurāmo'o*'s feathers to tie on his trawling hooks; *Kua pupu'i kurāmo'o 'aia ki roto i te repo taro.* He shot a *kurāmo'o* in a taro swamp. [*kura¹*, *mo'o²*.]

-**kuri**, rt. (See *kurikuri*.)

kurī, n. Dog (Mang. and N.G.Pt. dial.; cf Rar. *puakāoa*). *E titiri atu e i na te kuri*, and throw it out for the dogs (Matt. 15.26); *te nio elephana, e te kuri-tangata, e te pipi manea*, ivory, apes, and peacocks (1 Kings 10.22). [Pn. *kulii.]

kurikuri, n. *poa kurikuri*. Fishy smell. [-*kuri* RR.]

kurira, n. Gorilla. 'E tangata tumutumu mei te kurira rāi, a man as burly as a gorilla. [Eng. gorilla.]

kuriri, n. A shore bird, the wandering tattler (*Heteroscelus incanus*). *Kiatangitangi te kuriri i te tūruā'ipō*, kua 'akaara te tamā'ine i tōna pāpā. The girl woke her father up when the *kuriri* cried in the middle of the night; *Kua rongo au i te tangi kuriri i te māmā'iāta*. I heard the cry of the *kuriri* in the dawn. [Ce. *kuriri.]

kuru¹, n. The general name for several varieties of the aboriginally introduced breadfruit tree and its fruit (*Artocarpus altilis*) and the recently introduced jackfruit (*A. heterophyllus*). *Kua 'Itonga te kuru i te pāpāia e te maoake*. The breadfruit were bruised through being banged about by the north-east winds; *Kua 'a'aki kuru au nā mātou*. I've picked us some breadfruit; *E tanu koe i tēnā 'uri kuru ki te pae i te 'are*. Plant that breadfruit sapling beside the house; *kuru tātā* or *kuru tātā paka*, breadfruit prepared and cooked by the method called *tunu paka*. The breadfruit are pegged, left overnight, baked whole, peeled, pounded, and served with coconut cream. *Kua kōkō te tamaiti i te kuru 'ei ma 'ani kuru tātā paka*. The boy pierced the breadfruit with pegs preparatory to making *kuru tātā*. Some varieties are *kuru 'atu*; *kuru māori*, fruit small and round, said to be the original type; *kuru mōrava*, large and round, leaves not deeply indented; *kuru 'oi*; *kuru papa'ā* (*Artocarpus heterophyllus*), jackfruit; *kuru patea*, which has large and elongated fruit; *kuru paeta'a* or *kuru peka*; *kuru pūoro*, from Tahiti; *kuru Ta'iti*, resembling *kuru mōrava*, but with seed outside the flesh; *kuru taratara*, with a very rough rind; *kuru tavake*, with long-fingered leaves; *kuru toto*, like *kuru patea*, but with smooth rind. [Pn. *kulu.]

kuru², v.i. Thump, pound, throb (mainly in N.G.Pt. dial.). (See *kurukuru²*.) [Np. *kulu².]

-kuru³, rt. *Thick and clotted (of semi-fluids). (See *kukuru*, *kurukuru¹*.)

kurū¹, n. Glue. *E tāpipiri ki te kurū*. Stick it together with glue. (See *tākurū¹*.) [Eng. glue.]

kurū², n. Screw. *E tāmoumou koe i te kurū kia mou meitaki*. Put the screws in good and tight; *'E pi'a kurū tāku i 'oko mai ei*. I've bought a packet of screws; *E 'apai mai koe i tā'au tāviri kurū*. Bring me your screwdriver. (See *tākurū²*.) [Eng. screw.]

kurū³, n. Crew, gang. *Kua 'anga'anga te kurū i runga i te pa'i ē pōiri 'ua atu*. The crew on the ship worked on till nightfall; *'E kurū 'aia*. He is one of the crew; *Ka 'aere tōku kurū 'anga'anga ka tīpū rākau tōmāti*. My gang are going to go and cut tomato stakes. [Eng. crew.]

kurukuru¹, in *kurukuru'atu*, thick, clotting or congealing matter. *Kua roromi 'aia i tōna 'ē'ē kia ta'e mai te kurukuru'-atu*. He squeezed his boil to get the thick core out. [*kuru³* RR; -'atu⁵.]

kurukuru², v.i., fq. *kuru²*. Pound, throb, pulsate. *Tē kurukuru nei rāi tōna puku'-atu*. His heart is still beating. [*kuru²* RR.]

kuta, n., (Bib. *kusa*). Owl. *Mei te kusa o te ngai motutaa ra*, like an owl of the desert (Ps. 102.6). [Heb. *kos*.]

kute, n. In the phrase *nā'au te kute*, you won't get anything, you'll come off badly, it's your funeral, etc. *Kua pou ia mātou te vī para i te 'a'aki. Nō ātu, ka 'aere rāi au*. 'Aere rā, nā'au te kute. We've picked all the ripe mangoes. Never mind, I'll go all the same. Go on then, you'll get damn all. (? cf. *kutekute*.)

kütē, n., (Bib. *kuze*). Fitches, black cummin. *Kare ainei aia e ruru aere i te kuze?* Doth he not scatter the fitches? (Is. 28.25).

kutekute, v.i. 1. Scarlet, red (Ait. dial. and Bib.). *Kua kutekute toku mata i te aue anga*. My eyes are red with weeping (Job 16.16); *E tau to ngutu ki te ao kutekute ra*. Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet (Song 4.3); *te Tai Kutekute*, the Red Sea (Heb. 11.29). 2. Purple (Judg. 8.26). *Te kakau kutekute*, purple raiment. 3. Chestnut (of horses), sorrel. *'E 'oro'enua kutekute tei tae mai nā mua ki te rē*. A chestnut horse came in first. [Ta. *kute.]

kūti, n. Goose. *Kua kapakapa te kūti i tōna pē'au*. The goose flapped its wings. [Eng. goose.]

kūtini, n. Cushion. *E tari koe i te kūtini kia pou ki va'o i te rā*. Take all the cushions out in the sun; *E 'ao'ao koe i tēnā putunga kūtini ki te auaro 'ōu*. Put new covers on the pile of cushions. [Eng. cushion.]

kutu¹, n. Louse. *Nō te mangiō i te kakati a te kutu, kua ūkīki te puaka i tōna kōpapa ki runga i te tumu rākau*. The pig rubbed its body against the tree-trunk because the lice bites were itching; *'E punu paura kutu tāku i 'oko mai ei*. I've bought a tin of lice powder. **Peru kutu**, a lice-comb. **Kutu puaka**, hog louse. **Kutu tangata**, human louse. [Pn. *kutu.]

-kutu², rt. *Throb. (See *kutukutu*, *kututū*, *kutukututū*; ? cf. *kuru²*.)

kutukutu, v.i. Throb, thump. *Kua kutukutu tōku ate i te mataku*. My heart thumped with fear. [-kutu² RR.]

kutukututū, v.i., fq. *kututū*. Chug, beat regularly. [*kututū* rR, but cf. *kutukutu*.]

kututū, v.i. Chug. *Kua tāviri 'aia i te mōtokā kia kututū*. He cranked the car to fire the engine; *I te kututū 'anga o te matīni 'ārote, kua 'oro'oro te tamariki ki te 'ākara*. When the rotary has started up, the children ran to look; *'E mōtokā kututū ma'ata tō'ou*. Your car is very noisy. (cf. -kutu².)

ku'uta, n. Door, entrance (N.G.Pt dial.; cf. Rar. *ngūtupa*).

M

ma¹, mā, prep. With, and. 1. In company with, together with. *Kua pāpāia 'aia, ma Pārua atu*. He was thrashed, together with Pārua; *Ko au ma tēia au tamariki tē ka 'aere atu*. I'll be going together with these children; *Kua 'aere mātou, ma ia katoa*. We went, and he with us. 2. Indicating concomitant action or state. *Kua tō ma te meitaki te parūnu*. The balloon landed safely; *I 'aere mai ma te ngere, i 'oki ma te*

kī. (He) came poor and went back prosperous; *Kua 'akarere 'aia i tāna manu ma te mou piri ki te taura*. He flew his kite, holding tight to the string; *Kua 'aruru te māngūngū ma te 'are katoa i te tūrori-'anga*. The thunder crashed and the whole house shook; *Kua 'oki rātou ki tō rātou 'ōire ma te rekareka*. They went back to their village rejoicing; *'Auraka e nā runga i te ara o te kātoatoa ma te kona*. Don't go along the public road in an intoxicated condition. 3. In numbers, used to link units (1 to 9) to the higher orders (tens, hundreds, etc.). *'Ē toru 'ānere 'ē rua nga'uru mā rima*, three hundred and twenty-five; *'ē toru 'ānere mā rua*, three hundred and two. (cf. *mā⁴*). [Pn. *maa¹.]

ma-², mā-, pref. Often used in intransitive verbs to indicate spontaneous occurrence. (cf. *matara*, to come loose, come undone, unravel, *tatara*, to loosen, undo or unravel sthg). (See ('aka-,tā-)ma'aki, ('aka-,tā-)mā'aki'aki; ('aka-,tā-)ma'ana, ('aka-,tā-)mā'ana'ana; ('aka-)ma'ara, ('aka-)mā'ara'ara; ('aka-,tā-)mā'eu('eu); *māngore*, *māngorenore*; ('aka-,tā-)mā'iti('iti); ('aka-)ma'ora, ('aka-)mā'ora'ora; ('aka-,tā-)ma'ore, (tā-)mā'ore'ore; *maranga*, *mārangaranga*; ('aka-)mareka; *marena*; ('aka-,tā-)marere, ('aka-,tā-)mārererere; ('aka-,tā-)maringi, ('aka-,tā-)māringiringi; (tā-)matara, (tā-)mātaratarā; (tā-)mato'a, *māto'ato'a*; (tā-)ma'uti, *mā'uti'uti*; *mavete*.) [Pn. ma⁻¹.]

māl, v.i. 1. Clean, clear of dirt or weeds, pure. *E 'aere koe e 'ōrei i te repo i tō'ou vaevae kia mā*. Go and wash the dirt off your feet so that they are clean; *E 'a'ao koe i te kāka'u mā ki te 'āpi'i*. Wear clean clothes to school; *E pu'a koe i tēnā kāka'u kia mā te repo*. Wash that garment till all the dirt has gone; *Kua mā tāku 'āua tiare i te vāere*. My flower garden was weeded clean; *E pu'a meitaki koe i tō'ou katu kia mā te paku*. Give your scalp a good soaping to get rid of the dandruff; *E ao to tei ma te ngakau* (Matt. 5.8). Blessed are the pure in heart. 2. Clear of guilt or debt, absolved, exonerated. *Kua mā tā'au 'ara i tēianei*, *'auraka koe kia 'ara 'aka'ou*. Your offence is purged now, do not offend

again; *Kua mā tāku kaio 'u i te tūtaki*. I've paid off my debts. (See 'akamā¹, tāmā¹.) [Pn. *ma'a¹.]

mā², n. Four-of-a-kind (at cards). *Kua peta 'aia i tōna kite'anga ē 'e mā 'ai tōna*. He made a bet when he saw that he held four-of-a-kind in aces. [Tah. maha.]

mā³, n. Ma, ma'am (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. māmā). Often used vocatively to any woman. *Ē mā!* Hey, ma'am!

mā⁴. This form is used after proper names, pronouns and terms of address, to mean those in company with (the aforementioned). *Kua 'aere 'a Mina mā ki te umukai*. Mina and the others have gone to the feast; *Nā Rua mā i 'apai mai i tēia pi'ā vī*. It was Rua's lot that brought this box of mangoes; *Kāre i pāpū iāku ē ko 'ai mā*. I wasn't certain who they all were; *E tama mā ē ma'ine mā!* Ladies and gentlemen! (See also tūmā; cf. ma¹.) [Pn. *maa⁶.]

mā⁵, prep. (See ma¹.)

-mā⁶, rt. In 'akamā², ashamed, bashful. (See also tā'akamā.) [Pn. *maa³.]

mā⁻⁷, bound pronominal form in the first person exclusive dual and plural pronouns māua, mātou. [Pn. *maa⁵.]

mā⁻⁸, pref. This prefix occurs with its long vowel before monosyllabic and short disyllabic roots (cf. ma⁻², where the prefix has a short vowel in these positions). (See mā'ē, mā'ē'ē; mākave, mākavekave; māinu, ('aka-, tā-)māmaro, māoro, mā-māoro, māorooro; (tā-, 'aka-)mārama, mā-ramarama; mārevā; mātipi(tipi); māuru, māviri(viri).)

mā⁻⁹, mā⁻¹⁰, pref. These prefixes have been recorded only before roots or stems longer than one long or two short syllables and so cannot be assigned between ma⁻² and mā⁻⁸ on phonological grounds. (See mā'eke'eke, māngūngū, māinaina, māmomoe, māotaota, māre'u're'u, mātaitai, māverevere.)

-ma'a¹, bound rt. In **Ma'anama'a**, Saturday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. Ma'anākai). [Tah. ma'a 'food'.]

ma'a², v.i., (Bib.). Satisfied. *Ka maa roa toku anoano nei ia ratou*. My lust shall be satisfied upon them (Ex. 15.9).

mā'anga, n. Twins. *Kua 'ānau tāna 'ē mā'anga*. She gave birth to twins; *Ko te mata'iapo tēia i tā māua mā'anga*. This is the elder of our twins (first of the pair actually born); *Kua 'akaputuputu'ia te au tamariki mā'anga mei te ono marama ē tae 'ua atu ki te 'okota'i mata'iti ki te ngā'i 'akaāri'anga tamariki*. All twins between six months and a year old were brought to the baby show; *Mā'anga tamāroa* (Acts 28.11), Gemini. *Tetaipai no Alekanederea ko te Maanga tamāroa tona akairo*, a ship of Alexandria, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. [Pn. *maasarja.]

ma'aki, v.i. Become detached, break off, come off. 'Auraka e mou ki tēnā 'ātava marō, *ka ma'aki*. Don't hold on to that dead branch, it'll break off; *Kua ma'aki tēia kā'ui tōmāti*. This bunch of tomatoes has just broken off; *'E mea ma'aki 'ua mai i te topa'anga ki raro*. It must have just come off when it fell down; *Kua patere 'aia ki raro i te ma'aki'anga te toka*. He slipped down when the rock came away. [Pn. *ma-faki.]

mā'aki'aki, v.i., fq. *ma'aki*. Break off. *Kua mā'aki'aki te vī pī nō te matangi*. The gale brought the green mangoes down; *Ko 'ia te tōmāti mā'aki'aki*. Pick up the fallen tomatoes. [ma'aki Rr.]

ma'ama'a¹, v.i., (Bib.). Bitter. *Tei tuatua i te maamāa ra e vene, e te vene ra e maamāa*, those who call bitter sweet, and sweet bitter (Is. 5.20). [Pn. *masa².]

ma'ama'a², v.i. Crazy, foolish. [Tah. ma-'ama'a.]

ma'ami¹, n. Name of a spreading hard-wood tree (? *Glochidion* sp.). [Pn. *masame.]

ma'ami², n. The young *maito* (surgeon-fish). *Kua tā'e'i ei rātou i te ma'ami ki te nāriki*. They caught the *maito* with a *nāriki* net.

ma'ana, v.i. 1. Warm, warmth. *Kua ma'ana te rā*. The sun is warm; *Kua ma'ana*

tēia rā. It's a warm day; *Kua peke tōna rūketekete i tōna ma'ana 'anga.* He stopped shivering when he warmed up; '*E tūkata vai ma'ana tēia 'ei pā'i i te pēpe.* Here is a kettle of warm water to bathe the baby with. 2. (Of a glow of pleasure, comfort). *Kua ma'ana tōku ngākau i te au mea tāna i tuatua mai.* My heart was warmed by the things he said. [Pn. *ma-fana.]

mā'ana'ana, v.i. Quite warm, warmth. *Kua mā'ana'ana tōku rima i roto i tēia 'apīngā 'a'ao rima.* My hands are warm in these gloves; *Kua 'oko piriaro mā'ana'ana au nōku.* I've bought myself a warm pullover. **Mā'ana'ana** 'ua, lukewarm. *Te vai mā'ana'ana 'ua,* lukewarm water. [ma'ana Rr.]

Ma'anākai, n. Saturday. *Kua ara pōpongi te tangata i te Ma'anākai.* People got up early on Saturday; *E tu'epōro ana mātou i te au Ma'anākai kātoatoa.* We play rugby every Saturday. [ma'ana, kai, the day when food was heated prior to the Sabbath.]

Ma'anama'a, n. Saturday (Ait. dial. = Rar. *Ma'anākai*). [ma'ana, Tah. ma'a.]

ma'ani, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make sthg (general term), construct, build, create. *Kua ma'ani 'aia 'ē toru pi'a i tōna 'are.* He built himself a house with three rooms; *Kua oti tōku 'are kīkau i te ma'ani.* I've finished building my (coconut-leaf-)thatched house; '*E tangata ma'ani vaka māneia 'a Terei.* Terei builds good canoes; *Kua 'opu te 'akavā iāia nō te ma'ani kava 'ānani.* The police got him for making orange liquor; *Kua ma'ani au iāia 'ei tangata 'anga'anga nāku.* I've made him one of my workmen. **Ma'ani tuatua**, make conversation. '*Auraka e ma'ani tuatua kiāia, ka motoa koe.* Don't keep on at him, he'll hit you. **Ma'ani 'ua**, make something up. *Ma'ani 'ua i te kōtō'e.* Make up an excuse. *Tiare ma'ani 'ua*, artificial flowers. *Ni'o ma'ani*, false teeth. 2. Prepare. *Ka ma'ani au i te ro'i.* I'll make the bed; *Nā'au e ma'ani i tā tātou kai, nāku e pu'a i te kākā'u.* You make the meal, I'll wash the clothes. 3. Use in preparation. '*Auraka e ma'ani ma'ata i te*

pepa ki roto i te tiōpu. Don't use a lot of pepper in the stew. 4. Mend, repair. *Kua ma'ani au i te uāti.* I've done the watch. **Tangata ma'ani paipa**, a plumber. 5. Work out (a calculation). *Kua ma'ani 'aia ē kā pou 'ē 'ā nga'uru paunu.* He reckoned it would take all of forty pounds. 6. Compel or allow sbdy to (*kia*) do sthg. *Kua 'aere mai te 'akavā kua ma'ani iāku kia tuku i tāku tamaiti ki te 'āpi'i.* The police came and made me send my child to school; '*Auraka koe e ma'ani iāia kia rave i tā'au 'anga'anga.* Don't make him do your work; '*Auraka kōtou e ma'ani iāia kia kite mai ia kōtou.* Don't let her see you.

ma'ara, 1. v.i. Come to mind. *Kua ma'ara iāku tōku metua.* I remember my father; *Kua ma'ara iāku te ngā'i i 'u'una ai au i te mātipi mingi.* I have remembered where I hid the sickle; *Kua ma'ara iāku te 'āpi'i-'anga tā tōku metua i 'āpi'i mai kiāku.* I remember the lessons my father taught me. 2. (-'ia). Remember. *Kua ma'ara au i tōku metua.* I remember my father; *Kua ma'ara'ia tōku metua e te kātoatoa.* Everyone remembers my father; *Kua ngaro-poinaia au mei te tangata mate, kare i maarāia.* I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind (Ps. 31.12); *Kua tangi au i tōku ngā metua i tōku ma'ara'anga ia rāua.* I grieved for my parents when I recalled them. [Ta. *masala.]

mā'ara'ara, v.i., fq. *ma'ara.* Remember, be reminded of. *I tēta'i taime, ka mā'ara'ara au i tō mātou kāinga.* Sometimes I would keep thinking of our home; *Kua mamae tōna ngākau i te mā'ara'ara'anga i tōna ngā metua i te 'enua.* His heart was sore remembering his parents in his native land. [ma'ara Rr.]

ma'aru, n. One of the nights of the moon, the eleventh or twelfth according to some. *Ka kangā'ia tātou e te tūpāpaku mē 'aere tātou ki te tautai i tēia pō, nō te mea, 'e ma'aru tēia arāpō.* The ghosts will do us mischief if we go fishing tonight, it's *ma'aru* night.

ma'ata, v.i. 1. (Of size or amount) large, big; bigness, size, amount. *Nā'au te nītā*

ma'ata, nāku te mea meangiti. You have the big pawpaw, I'll have the little one; 'E a'a te ma'ata o te vaka? How big is the canoe?; *Mei te a'a te ma'ata i tō'ou punua 'oro'enua?* About what size is your foal?; *nō te ma'ata i tōna 'enua,* because he had so much land; *Kua ma'ata atu i te 'ānere paunu.* It amounted to more than a hundred pounds. 2. (Of quantity) many, numerous(ness); a lot. *Kāre i ma'ata te tangata i te 'ura i tēia pō.* There weren't many people at the dance tonight; *Kāre i pou ia rātou i te 'a'aki i te i'i nō te ma'ata.* They didn't pick all the chestnuts, there were so many; 'E ma'ata tōku manako, *kāre rā e rava te taime nō te 'akamārama.* I've a lot of ideas, but there isn't enough time to explain them. 3. (Of quality) heavy (of rain), high (of prices, rank), grave (of problems, offences), important; heaviness, etc. *Kā kino tā tātou pa'i 'uri tōmāti mē ma'ata te ua.* Our bed of young tomato plants will be spoiled if we get heavy rain; *Kua ma'ata roa tō'ou kino, nō reira ka 'akautunga au iā koe 'ē ono mata'iti ki roto i te 'are 'āuri.* Your offence is very serious, I must therefore sentence you to six years in jail; *E 'oko ma'ata koe i te tuka kia kore e pou vave.* Put a high price on the sugar so it won't sell quickly; *Ko te tangata ma'ata tēia i tā mātou ngā'i 'anga'anga.* Here is the foreman at our factory; 'E tangata ma'ata 'aia i tēia taoni. He's a big man in this town. (See ('ā-, 'aka-, tā-)ma'ata, ma'ata'anga, ('ā-, 'aka-, tā-)ma'atama'ata, ('aka-, tā-)mama'ata.) [Root originally probably *ma'a; cf. teima'a, Tongan and Samoan mamafa.]

ma'ata'anga, n. 1. Majority, bulk, most. 'E va'ine te ma'ata'anga i tō mātou tere. Most of our touring party are women; *i te ma'ata'anga o te taime,* most of the time. 2. Amount, number, quantity. 'E 'itu ngā'uru te ma'ata'anga i te tangata tei 'aere mai i te tūroto i tēia ruāvai. Seventy people all together came on the trip to this well. [ma'ata, -'anga⁵.]

ma'atama'ata, v.i. Very big, too big. 'E tangata ma'atama'ata tērā i kō. That is a very big man over there; *Kua ngākau kino*

te tamaiti nō te ma'atama'ata i te kōpū i tōna piripou. The boy was peeved because his shorts were too big around the waist; 'E ma'atama'ata roa tēnā pona i tō'ou tui'anga. You've made that dress too big; *Kua 'akatū ma'atama'ata 'aia i tōna 'are.* He built himself a really big house; *Kua ma'atama'ata roa tō'ou kōpū i teianei. I tōku manako ka vaitata koe i te 'ānau.* Your stomach is very big now, I think you are getting near your time. [ma'ata RR.]

mae, v.i. Wilt, wither, shrivel. *Kua mae te tiare tanu 'ōu nō te vera i te rā.* The newly-planted flowers wilted from the heat of the sun; *Kua ina 'aia i te 'āriki kia mae 'ei va'i i te ika.* He singed the banana leaves to cure them (shriveled and toughen them) to make wrappings for the fish. (See 'aka-mae, tāmae; ('aka-, tā-)maemae.) [Pn. *mae¹.]

māe, var. **māi**, a call to pigs.

mā'ē. Searchingly (recorded only after *ui* inquire, in *ui mā'ē* interrogate searchingly). *Kua ui mā'ē te 'akavānui iāia i tōna keiā'anga i te moni.* The judge questioned him searchingly about his theft of the money; *Kua mūtēkī 'aia i te ui mā'ē'anga te 'akavā iāia.* He remained silent when the police cross-questioned him.

māeā, v.i. Lazy (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. kōpē).

ma'ea, v.i. Pause for a while (of rain) (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *mao*).

māeaea, v.i. Light(er) or pale(r), of shades of colour (Atiuan dial., and obsolescent, cf. Rar. mārama). *Te matie māeaea,* a lighter shade of green.

mā'ē'ē, fq. *mā'ē'ē*. In *uiui mā'ē'ē*, cross-question continually. *Kua 'akakitekite te tamaiti i te au mea tā rātou i rave ana i te uiui mā'ē'ē'anga te pū 'āpi'i iāia.* The child told all the things they had been doing when the teacher kept on questioning him.

mā'eke'eke, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Suffer prolonged diarrhoea. 'E a'a rā i mā'eke'eke ei tēnā tamaiti? Why has that boy got diarrhoea?; *Ka mā'eke'ekea koe mē kai pakari*

koe i te vena. You'll get diarrhoea if you eat too much castor-oil fish. [mā⁻⁹, 'eke RR.]

maemae¹, v.i., fq. *mae*. 1. Wither, shrivel, wilt. *E vao'o koe kia maemae te pākiri o te 'ānani kā kai ei.* Leave the oranges till they are a bit shrivelled before you eat them; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te poe i te tiare maemae.* I don't like to wear a flower that is wilting behind my ear. 2. Dull and tired looking (of the eyes). '*E 'ākara'anga maemae tō mata.* Your eyes look tired. [*mae* RR.]

maemae², n. A smallish, shoaling, grey and brown-spotted, painfully-spined rabbit-fish (Siganidae). *Kua tāpiripiri te maemae ki te pae i te toka i tō mātou arumaki'anga.* The *maemae* went in close by the rock when we hunted them; *Kia mata-kite, ko te puta tō'ou rima i te tara maemae.* Be careful or you'll stab your hand on the *maemae*'s spines.

ma'emo, v.i., (obsol.). 1. Sink down out of sight, go down (of the sun). (Modern 'opu.) *Tē 'emo atū ra te rā.* The sun is going down. 2. Fall prematurely, miscarry (of foetus). *Te anau nei ta ratou puakatoro ua, e kare tana punua e maemo.* Their cow calveth, and casteth not her calf (Job 21.10); *Ko te vai ra tei kino, e te maemo ua nei te au mea o teia nei enua* (2 Kings 2.19). But the water is bad and everything that belongs to the land is abortive. [Ta. *ma-hemo.]

mā'emo'emo, v.i., fq. *ma'emo*. Sink down, miscarry. [*ma'emo* RR.]

ma'eu, v.i. Come open or ajar (of door, window), part (of curtains), become partly detached or dislodged. *Kua ma'eu te pā i te matangi.* The wind blew the door open; *Kua ma'eu te pā iāia i te vā'i ki te kōropā.* He forced the door open with a crowbar; *I te ma'eu'anga te ārai pā, kua kite atu au i te rima tangata i te tāreva'anga mai.* As the curtains parted I saw a man's hand beckoning; *Kua ma'eu te punu i tō mātou 'are i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi nā te tokerau.* The corrugated iron roofing on our house lifted when the wind gusted

from the north; *Kua ma'eu te tāmarumaru o te 'uri tōmāti.* The mulch came off the (bed of) young tomato plants; *Kua ma'eu te tāpoki o te pāni.* The lid has slipped off the pan; *Kua ma'eu te pare o te 'akavā.* The policeman's helmet came off. [mā⁻², 'eu.]

mā'eu'eu, v.i., fq. *ma'eu*. Become open or dislodged. [*ma'eu* RR.]

maeva, v.i. (Let out) a shout of glee or triumph, cheer loudly, exult. *Kua maeva rātou i te kata.* They broke into delighted laughter; *Kua 'akarongo au i te maeva i ta'atai i napō.* I heard the merrymaking (laughing and cheering) on the beach last night; *Kua maeva te tangata i te tu'e'anga 'a Puna i te pōro ki roto i te kīni.* The people cheered when Puna scored a goal; *Ei reira te tangata ravarai ka maeva 'i ei maeva maata.* Then all the people shall shout with a great shout (Josh. 6.5). **Maevā kata**, burst out into shouts of laughter, screams of laughter. *Kua maevā kata te tangata i roto i te 'are teata.* The people in the cinema shrieked with laughter.

manga¹, 1. v.i. Fork, branch off, diverge. *Kua manga te mataara i konei.* The road forks here; *te ngā'i i manga ai te kauvai,* the place where the river forked; *E tīpū koe i tēta'i rākau manga 'ei ma'ani i te rou.* Cut a forked stick to make a breadfruit-picker. 2. n. Branch (e.g. of tree, river), spur (of mountain ridge), prong (of fork). *Kua manga te pū kuru 'ē toru manga.* The (trunk of the) breadfruit tree forked into three branches; *E nā tērā manga koe o te maunga mē kake, pērā katoa mē 'eke.* Go along that spur when you climb up the mountain, and the same coming down; *I te manga'anga te kauvai, kua 'ēkōkō 'aia ē ko tē'ea manga tāna ka āru.* When the river forked, he was unsure which branch to follow; '*E 'āuri manga 'ā tāku.* I've got a four-pronged spear; *Kua mingi tēta'i manga o te kōkai.* One of the prongs of the fork was bent. (See *manga-manga*, 'āmanga(manga), 'akamanga-(manga), 'iti-mangamanga, *mangamangārima*, *manga-mangavaevae*.) [Pn. *maya¹.]

-manga², nom.suff. (Sometimes written separately in the bible, e.g. *I reira to rātou tanu manga ia Aberahama*. There they buried Abraham (Gen. 49.31).) (See *inumanga*, *tanumanga*.)

mangā, n. Name of more than one type of elongate, silver or bluish, predacious, fast-swimming deep-sea fish, said sometimes to exceed seven feet in length: snake mackerel and barracouta (Gempylidae). *Ka 'aere tātou kā 'i mangā i tēia pō*. Let's go line fishing for mangā tonight; *Tēia te matau 'i mangā*. This is the hook for catching mangā. [Np. *maja.]

mānga¹, v.i. Mature (i.e. ready to pick, but not yet soft or with fully-developed colour), said of chestnuts, breadfruit, bananas (not oranges or coconuts). *Kua mānga te kuru*. The breadfruit are mature now; *Tēia te pū i'i mānga*. This is the chestnut tree with lots of mature nuts; *Kua 'a'aki 'aia i te kuru mua i te mānga'anga nā te 'orometua*. He picked the first breadfruit to mature for the pastor.

mānga², n. 1. Food (Ait., Mang., N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *kai*). In Rarotongan usually only in contexts like: 'Auraka e matakū i tō rātou mama 'ata 'e mānga tēnā nā kōtou. Don't be afraid of their (the opposing team's) size, you'll feed on it. In the bible often used for loaf: *E rima ua a tatou manga, e rua oki ika*. We have no more but five loaves and two fishes (Luke 9.13). 2. Bit, piece, portion (of anything, both physical objects and abstractions). 'Ōmai nāku tēta'i mānga i tā'au 'ānani. Give me a bit of your orange; *Nō te 'oko māngā tuka mai au nāku*. I've been buying myself a bit of sugar; *E 'aere mai koe āpōpō e tiki mānga kāratīni nō'ou*. Come over tomorrow and get yourself some kerosene; *mānga kāka'u*, piece of cloth, article or clothing; 'e mānga manuia, a bit of luck; 'E mānga manamanatā tō mātou i te kāinga nei nō tō mātou vai. We've got a spot of bother at home today with our water; 'E mānga veravera 'aia i tēia rā. He's a little feverish today; *E tāmata koe i te 'akamāmāngikā mai i tēta'i mānga i te*

kumete. Try and make the bowl a little bit lighter in weight. [Pn. *ma'aŋa.]

mangamanga, 1. v.i., fq. *manga¹*. Branch, fork repeatedly. *Kua mangamanga 'aere tāku au 'uri kuru i tanu ei i tēia mata'iti i topa ake nei*. Those breadfruit saplings of mine that were put in last year are branching out now; *Kāre e meitaki tēnā au rākau mangamanga 'ei koro*. Those forked sticks won't be any good for the walls. 2. n. Branchings, forkings. *Kāre e meitaki tēnā rākau, 'e ma'ata roa te mangamanga*. That stick is no good, there are too many forks in it. **Mangamangā rima**, finger(s). 'E a'a i motu ei tō'ou mangamangā rima? How did you cut your finger? **Mangamangā rima nui** or **mangamangā rima ma'ata**, thumb. **Mangamangā rima roa**, forefinger. **Mangamangā rima pāta'unga**, middle finger, second finger. **Mangamangā rima rere-ki-motu**, ring-finger, third finger. **Mangamangā rima iti** or **mangamangā rima meangiti**, little finger. **Mangamangā vaevae**, toe(s). **Mangamangā vaevae ma'ata**, big toe. *Kua mamae tōku mangamanga vaevae ma'ata*. My big toe has been hurting. **Mangamangā vaevae meangiti**, little toe. [manga¹ RR.]

mangamangā rima, see *mangamanga*, finger.

mangamanga vaevae, see *mangamanga*, toe.

māganui, v.i. Numerous, many; large numbers. *Māganui te au rā i topa*. Many days passed; 'E māganui te aronga tei pati'ia ki te umukai, toko iti 'ua tei tae mai. Many people were invited to the feast, but only a few turned up; 'E māganui te manamanatā tei 'ārāvei kia mātou. We encountered many difficulties; *te au tangata e māganui*, a large number of people. [? mānga², nui.]

māngaro, v.i. Bland and mild (of flavours). 1. Not salty or savoury or sharp-tasting. *E riringi koe 'ē rima kapu vai ki roto i tēnā tini tai kia māngaro*. Pour five cups of (fresh) water into that tin of

(seawater-) sauce to make it a bit milder (take the saltiness off); *Kia māngaro te tai ra, eaa atura te mea e taitai ei?* But if the salt have lost it's savour, wherewith shall it be salted? (Matt. 5.13). 2. Sweet and fresh-tasting, not brackish (of water). **Vai māngaro**, sweet pure water. **Nū māngaro**, a type of coconut with a thin, edible, sweet-tasting husk. 3. Mellowly mature (of sweet potatoes, taro, melons). *Kāre i māngaro meitaki te kai 'anga o tēia kūmara.* These kumara don't taste as if they are quite mature; *Kua māngaro pa'a te kūmara, kiritia.* I dare say the kumara have matured, dig them out. (See *māngarongaro*, 'akamāngaro(ngaro), *tāmāngaro(ngaro)*.) [Pn. *maaŋalo.]

māngarongaro, v.i. Rather too bland in taste, lacking savour, inclined to be insipid or flavourless. *Ka māngarongaro tā tātou ika mē ma'ata te vai i roto i te tini.* Our fish won't have much taste to them if there is a lot of fresh water in the tin (which they are to be cooked in); *Kāre au e kai i tā'au merēni māngarongaro.* I don't want to eat your green-tasting melons; *Kāre 'a Ngātama i inu i tāna tī nō te māngarongaro.* Ngātama didn't drink his tea because it wasn't sweet enough. [*māngaro*, Rr.]

mangeo, see *mangio*, itchy.

māngi, v.i. Rise buoyantly, lift (intr.). *Kua māngi te 'are i te pū 'ia 'anga e te matangi.* The house lifted when the wind caught it; *Kua māngi te repo ki roto i te reva.* The dust rose into the air; 'Auraka tō'ou vae-vae e māngi ki runga. Don't let your foot up; *I te kī'anga te vaka i te tai, kua 'eke-'eke mātou ki roto i te tai kia māngi mai te vaka ki runga.* When the canoe was shipping water, we got into the sea so that she would ride higher; *Kua kite mamao atu mātou i te vaka i te māngi 'anga ki runga i te kiriātai.* We saw in the distance a canoe bob up on the surface of the water. (See *māmāngi*, 'aka(mā)māngi, ('aka)māmāngikā.) [Ta. *maaŋi.]

māngikī, n. Monkey. *Kua 'akatautau te māngikī iāia ki runga i te pū rākau.* The

monkey let himself dangle from the tree. [Eng. monkey.]

mangio, mangeo, v.i. 1. Itch, prick, or sting (as the skin does from insect bites or nettles, or the throat from pungent food). *Kua mangio tōku katu i te kakati a te kutu.* My head is itchy with the lice bites; 'E 'apinga tika ai te mangio i te kakati a te namu. The mosquito bites don't half itch; *E rakuraku koe i tēnā ngā'i mangio i tōku mokotua.* Scratch that itchy place on my back. 2. Irritant, stinging. *Kua mangio te taro i tōku kai 'anga, kāre i maoa meitaki.* The taro stung when I ate it, it hadn't been cooked enough. **Rūkou mangio**, pungent taro tops. **Mauku mangeo** (Prov. 24.31), nettles. 3. *Kua mangio tōku katu i tā'au tuatua.* I don't know what to make of what you've said (I'm puzzled, non-plussed, bewildered). (See *māngiongio*.) [Pn *maŋ(i,e)ho.]

māngiongio, in pātuki māngiongio, a kind of fish, see *pātuki*. [*mangio* Rr ?]

mangō, n. Shark. *Kua kake viviki 'aia ki runga i te vaka i tōna kite 'anga i te mangō.* He climbed hurriedly into the canoe when he saw the shark; *E 'apai mai koe i te ni'o mangō kia 'ākarakara mātou.* Bring the shark's teeth for us to look at. **Te mangō roa**, the long shark, a Mangaian term for the Milky Way. **Mangō 'āmara** or **mangō poro 'āmara**, hammerhead shark (Sphyrnidae). **Mangō pāra, mangō pāpera**, see *pāpera*. **Mangō teatea, mangō vena**, ? bramble shark. **Ka 'umangō**, name of a totem god. [Pn. *maŋoo.]

māngore, (-a, -'ia). Clip, cut or shave the head very short. 'Auraka koe e māngore i tōna katu. Don't clip him too short; *E pākoti māngore koe i tōna katu.* Cut his hair really short; *Kua māngorea e Tumu tōku katu.* Tumu gave me a very close haircut; *Kā kata te tamariki i te katu māngore ō'ou.* The children will laugh at that very short cut you've had. (See *māngorengore*.) [*mā*⁸, *ngore*.]

māngorengore, (-a, -'ia), fq. *māngore*. Clip short (extensively or in patches).

'Auraka e māngorengore i te katu o tēnā tamaiti, kā riri tōna māmā. Don't cut that boy's head too close, his mother will be angry. [māngore Rr.]

māngūngū, n. Thunder. *Kua pō'itirere te va'ine i te 'aruru'anga o te māngūngū.* The woman jumped when the thunder pealed. [mā⁻⁸, ngū¹ RR.]

mai¹, dir.part. 1. (a) Indicating movement towards the speaker, or the directing of action or emotion at the speaker: cf. its antonym *atu²*. (cf. 'oko to barter, 'oko mai to buy, 'oko atu to sell.) *E 'oki mai koe āpōpō*. Come back tomorrow; *E 'oki atu koe āpōpō*. Go back tomorrow; *Pōkaia mai te taura*. Coil up the rope (i.e. starting at your end and working towards me), or (elliptically) coil it up and bring it to me; *Kua tuatua atu mātou kiāia, kāre rā 'aia i tuatua mai*. We spoke to him, but he didn't reply; (b) The speaker may sometimes mentally put himself in the position of the person addressed or the place referred to: *Tē 'ākara mai nei au kiā koe*. I'm looking at you (whereas from his own viewpoint he would say *Tē 'ākara atu nei au*). *Tērā mai 'a Manu*. There comes Manu (heading your way). 2. Indicating progression of time towards the present. *Kua kino-kino mai te tai*. The sea has been getting rougher; *Kua meitaki mai tā'au kapo pōro*. Your catching has been improving; *Kāre i tē reira mata'iti i tērā mai ē tērā mai mata'iti i mou ei i te kapu*. It wasn't in that year, but the following year and the one after that that they won the cup; *I tērā mai taime 'aia i keiā ai, kāre i tērā atu*. It was the time after that that he stole it, not the time before; *Ā tērā atu rā 'aia e moto ei, kāre ā tērā mai*. He will be boxing the following day, not the previous day. [Pn. *mai.]

mai⁻², in **maikao**, **maikuku**, finger, toe, q.v.

māi¹, v.i. Go stale, flat and watery in taste or consistency (of sweet potatoes or taro which are past eating or diseased). *I tōna kite'anga ē ka māi tāna au repo taro, kua tu'a 'aia nā te tangata*. When he realised that the taro in his swamp would soon go

bad (be past eating), he gave them away to people; *'E taro māi tēnā, tunua nā te puaka*. Those taro are past eating, boil them up for the pigs. [Pn. *ma'ai.]

māi², mae, moi, interj. A call to summon pigs. (cf. *mai¹*.)

ma'i, n. A sourish cheesy paste obtained by fermenting ripe breadfruit in a leaf-lined pit (in the old days a stand-by food against times of shortage). *E 'akaputu mai koe i tēnā au kuru para 'ei ma'ani ma'i*. Collect up those ripe breadfruit to make *ma'i* from; *Tēia tā mātou va'aruā ma'i*. This is our *ma'i* pit. [Pn. *masi.]

māiāta, māmāiāta, n. Early dawn. *Kia ara mai au i te māiāta, kua 'akarongo au i te kuriri i te tangitangi'anga i te pae ta'atai*. When I woke up in the early dawn, I heard the sandpipers calling on the beach; *Kua 'aere māiāta 'aia ki uta i te maunga*. He went up into the hills at dawn; *i te pōpongi māiāta*, at first light. (cf. *ata¹*.)

māika, n. 1. Mica, celluloid. *Eia'a koe e 'oko karāti māika mai*. Don't buy a celluloid tumbler. 2. Mica or celluloid globe or screen for lamp. *E ūrei koe i te māika i tō'ou mōri pēnitīni*. Clean the globe on your paraffin lamp. [Eng. mica.]

maikao, n., (Bib.). Digit, finger (*maikao rima*) or toe (*maikao vaevae*). *E ono ona maikao i te rima okotai, e ono oki maikao i te vaevae okotai, tai takau ma a, six fingers to a hand, six to a foot, twenty-four (in all)* (2 Sam. 21.20). **Maikao ma'ata** or **maikao nui**, thumb, big toe. *Ki runga i te maikao ma'ata o to rātou rima katau, e ki runga i te maikao ma'ata o tō rātou rima katau*, on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet (Ex. 29.20). [Np. *ma'ikao.]

maikuku, n. Nail, claw, hoof. *Maikuku rima, fingernail*. *Kua 'akautunga te pū-'āpi'i i te tamariki maikuku rima repo*. The teacher punished the children who had dirty fingernails. *Maikuku vaevae, toenail*. *Tei te tīpūpū maikuku vaevae au nō Pere*. I'm cutting Pere's toenails; *Kua pāraku te kiore ngiāo i toku vaevae ki tōna maikuku*.

The cat scratched my leg with its claws; *te maikuku o te 'oro 'enua*, the horse's hoof. [Np. *maikuku.]

ma'ima'i, n. Dolphinfish, dorado (*Coryphaena hippurus*). [Pn. *masimasi.]

maīna, **maī na**. The sequence *mai¹* and *-na²* is sometimes written as one word.

māina, n. Mine. *Kua ū te pa'T ki runga i te māina*. The ship struck a mine. [Eng. mine.]

māinaina, v.i. Annoyed, offended, annoyance. *Kua māinaina rava akē ra rātou, nō te mea kāre tā rātou i 'akarongo'ia*. Then they got very annoyed because their plan wasn't adopted; *nō tō rātou māinaina*, because they were offended. [Ce. *māinaina.]

mā'ine, n. (vocative). A polite and friendly term of address to women of any age. *E mā'ine, ka 'ōmai ana i tēta'i vaikia inu au*. Would you let me have some water to drink, please, miss; *'E a'a tā'au ka 'inangaro, e mā'ine?* What would you like, madam?; *Kua tika roa tā'au tuatua, e mā'ine*. You were quite right, dear; *Kua rava tēia mataora, e mā'ine mā, kā 'oki au ki te kāinga*. We have had a lot of fun, friends, it's time I was going home. [Np. *mafine.]

māiniini, v.i. 1. Ripply, very slightly fretted or ruffled (of the surface of water). *Kua māiniini te tai i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi*. The (surface of the) sea grew ripply when the breeze sprang up; *I te māiniini'anga o te tai, kāre e kitea meitaki-i'a te ika*. The fish couldn't be seen clearly while the water was ruffled. 2. Ticklish, tickling. *Kua māiniini au nō tā'au kōkō mai i tōku kaokao*. I got ticklish when you prodded me in the side; *Kua kata ma'ata au i tōku māiniini'anga*. I laughed out loud when I came over all ticklish; *'E pona māiniini tēia*. This shirt tickles. [*mā⁹, ini RR.*]

māinu, (-a, -'ia). Anoint. *Kia oti 'aia i te māinu'ia, kua 'akauruuru'ia*. When he had been anointed, he was ceremonially (lifted

on to the 'atamira and) acclaimed. [cf. Haw. maahinu 'anointed'.]

maiō, n. Name of a wind from the southwest quarter.

maīra, = *mai¹* + *-ra*, q.v. *Kua 'aere maīra te tangata*. The people have come (they are in sight); *Tē kāpiki maī ra 'aia iā koe*. He (yonder) is calling you, he was calling you.

maire¹, n. 1. A scented fern (*Polypodium* sp.). *Eko'i mai koe i te kiko o te maire 'ei ma'ani vairākau*. Collect the roots of the *maire* to make medicine; *Tāviria te 'ei maire ō'ou kia oti ka 'aere ei tāua ki te 'ōire*. Get your *maire* wreath finished before we go to town. **Maire tūtae-puaka**, a foetid variety. 2. A shrub (*Alyxia stellata*). Also called *maire rākau*. *Kua 'apai 'ātavatava maire mai au mei runga i te maunga*. I've brought some *maire* twigs down from the hill; *e te au rara maire*, and myrtle branch-es (Neh. 8.15). [Pn. *maile.]



maire rākau

maire², n. Mile. *Kia topa ia rātou te rima maire ki muri, kua 'akangāro'i poto rātou*. When they had covered five miles, they took a short rest; *e ono nga'uru maire i te ora*, sixty miles per hour; *vāito maire*, speedometer; *maire o te moana*, nautical mile. *Ko te tapa tā'atai, 'e maire maire te roa*. The beach, it goes on for miles and miles; *Ko tō mātou tangata 'oro maire tērā*. That fellow over there is our miler. [Eng. mile.]

ma'iti, v.i. 1. Start, make sudden involuntary movement, shy away. *Kia ma'iti ake au mei roto i te moe, 'e tangata tēia e tū 'ua nei i te pae i te ro'i*. I woke up with

a start and there was this person just standing here by the bed; *Kua ma'iti te 'oro 'enua i tōku rutu 'anga ki te rākau*. The horse shied when I struck it with the stick.

2. Come away suddenly, fly off, spring loose, jerk free, flake off. *I tōku pari 'anga i te rākau, kua ma'iti mai te kakau o te toki*. The handle came off the axe when I was chopping the wood; *Kua ma'iti mai te pōpani o te mō 'ina i tōku rūrū 'anga i te tai*. The cork popped out of the bottle as I was shaking the sauce; *Kua 'akamata 'aia i te pūtaka 'iti kia ma'iti ki va'o*. He began to try to wriggle free; *Kua ma'iti te pēni nō te vera i te a'i*. The paintwork flaked off with the heat from the fire. [Ce. *ma-fiti.]

mā'iti'iti, v.i., fq. *ma'iti*. Wriggle, frisk, fidget restlessly, agile, nimble. '*E 'oro 'enua mā'iti'iti tō 'ou i te rā ua*. Your horse gets frisky on rainy days; '*E mā'iti'iti tika ai 'aia ē te meitaki i te tāviriviri 'āuri*. He is very agile and clever at bar exercises. [ma'iti Rr.]

Mā'itira'a, n. Thursday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *Paraparau*).

maito, n. Black surgeonfish (*Acanthurus* and *Ctenochaetus* spp.). *E māuru mai kōtou i te maito ki tēia tua kā tuku ei i te kupenga*. Use the coconut-leaf sweep to drive the *maito* over to this side before you set the net; *Ka 'aere mātou ka tā 'i maito*. We are going to go and net some *maito*; *Kua 'akatakate maito*. The *maito* are about to shoal. **Maito moana**, a variety of *maito*, said to be the same as '*iku toto*'. [Pn. *ma'ito.]

maitu¹, v.i. Be shocked and offended, turned against sbdy or sthg, put off. *Kua maitu te tangata i tāna au tuatua*. The people took exception to the things he said; *Kua riro taua tuatua 'ei maitu 'anga nō rāua*. Those remarks only served to offend them; *Kua kite au i te tangata i te maitu 'anga i te tuatua a te mema kōnitara*. I could see people were being put off by what the councillor said. (See '*akamaitu*.)

maitu², n. The name of one of the nights of the moon: according to some, the four-

teenth. *Ka 'aere ki te maitu e 'akatakai te maito*. When *maitu* night comes round then the black surgeonfish will shoal. [Ta. *maitu.]

maka¹, v.i. Show up, lead on (of a track). *Tēnā te ara e maka 'uā ra*, that, the track going on there; *Kua maka te ara*. The trail has been blazed (the way is clear for you to follow). (See '*akamaka*.)

maka², 1. (*makā'ia*). (a) Throw, hurl, sling (Ait. dial.) cf. Rar. *pē'i*; (b) Sling (using a *maka*, see 2 below). *Kua maka 'aia ia Koria ki runga i te rae*. He slung the stone on to Goliath's forehead; *Kua kave 'aia i tōna ririnui i tōna maka 'anga*. He put all his strength into the cast; '*E toka maka tēia*. This is a sling-stone. 2. n. A sling. *Kua 'aere 'a Tāvita ma tāna maka ki raro i te kauvai ē kua ko'iko'i mai i te toka*. David went down to the river with his sling and picked up some stones. [Pn. *maka.]

maka³, n. A plaited strap tied around the leg of a pig as a tether. *Kā no'o au kā 'iri maka nō tāku toa puaka*. I'll stay and plait a tether for my boar; '*E kiri'au 'iri maka tēia*. This hibiscus bast is for plaiting a pig-tether. (cf. *maka²* (2).)

maka⁴. *Stone. (See *maka'atu*, (*maka*)-*makatea*; cf. *maka²*.)

māka¹, 1. n. (a) Mark, stencil-mark, awarded mark. *E tāngaro koe i tērā māka i runga i tērā pi'a*. Rub the mark off that box; *I tō mātou tārērē 'ia 'anga i te 'āpi 'i kua rauka iāku e rua 'ānere māka*. I got two hundred marks when we were tested at school; (b) A stencil plate. *Kua ma'ani 'aia i te māka ki te vā 'angā punu*. He made a stencil from a sheet of tin. 2. (-ia). (a) Make or award a mark. *E māka koe i tēia au pi'a taruā*. Put a stencil mark on these boxes of *taruā* bananas; *Tēia te 'uru māka*. This is the stencil brush; *Kua māka au i te 'āpi 'i a te tamariki*. I've marked the children's work; *Tē māka pēpa tārērē nei au*. I'm marking exam papers; (b) Mark (an opponent). *Nāku e māka iā Tere mē tu'e mātou ki tō rātou pupu*. I mark Tere when

we play football against their team. [Eng. mark.]

māka², n. School report. ‘E māka kino tōku i te ‘āpi‘i. I had a bad report at school. [Eng. mark.]

maka‘atu, n. A fish-weir or tunnel-trap built of coral rocks. *Ma‘ania te maka‘atu kia oti kā pī ā konei te tai*. Get the fish-weir repaired, the tide will be in soon; *I te marō‘anga te tai i te a‘ia‘i kua ‘uaki te ravākai i tā rātou maka‘atu*. When the tide was low in the late afternoon the fishermen opened the tunnel-trap; ‘E ika maka‘atu tā mātou. We’ve got some fish from the weir. [maka⁻⁴, -‘atu⁴.]

mākaiore, v.i. Shrivelled, wizened (of premature fruit or runt animal). *Kua mākaiore tēnā nītā*, ‘apaina nā te puaka. Those paw-paws are premature and shrivelled, take them for the pig; *Kua pou te tōmāti i runga i tēia kā‘ui i te mākaiore*. All the tomatoes on this stalk have shrivelled; *tēta‘i punua kiore ngiāo mākaiore*, a wizened up little kitten. (See ‘akamākaiore; cf. niniore.)

makamakatea, v.i. Spotted with dirty-white or grey; whitish marks. *Kua makamakatea tōku piripou kākī i tō‘ou tāpia‘anga*. You left grey marks on my trousers when you starched them; ‘E a‘a tērā ‘apinga makamakatea i runga i tō‘ou rae? What are those whitish marks on your forehead? [maka⁻⁴ RR, tea.]

mākara, v.i. Orange-coloured. *Kua mākara te vai i te tuku ‘ia ‘anga te vairākau ki roto i te vai*. The water was orange-coloured when the dye had been put in; *Kāre au e ‘inangaro i te ‘a‘ao i tēnā pona mākara*. I don’t want to wear that orange dress. (See ‘akamākara, tāmākara.)

makariri, v.i. 1. Go cold, cool off (in Rarotongan said of things which have been cooked or heated). *Kua makariri tēia tiā tī*. This pot of tea has gone cold; *Kā kai au i tēia mereki kai makariri*. I’ll eat up this plate of cold food; *Kua tunu ‘aka‘ou ‘aia i te vai i te makariri‘anga*. He boiled the water up again when it had gone cold. 2. Cold (Northern Group dialects, e.g.

Manihiki). *He makariri te tai*. The sea is cold. (See ‘akamakariri, tāmākariri.) [Pn. *makalili.]

mākarōna, **mākarōni**, n. Macron. *Nā te mākarōna e ‘akakite mai ē kā ‘akaroā‘ia te ‘akatangi‘anga o te reira vouvera*. The macron indicates that the vowel will be long.

makarōni, n. Macaroni. ‘E kai ‘inangaro ma‘ata ‘ia e rātou te makarōni. They love to have macaroni to eat; ‘E paoke makarōni ma te pī tāku kā ‘oko. I’ll buy a packet of macaroni and peas. [Eng. macaroni.]

makatea, n. Raised formation of greyish-white dead coral around the coast of some islands; sometimes, as in Mangaia, extending a considerable distance inland. [*maka-tea.]

mākave, n. 1. A plait or tress. *E ‘iri koe ‘ē rua mākave i tōna rauru*. Plait her hair into two tresses. 2. Plaited strap or thong (on sandal), shoelace. *Ko tēta‘i mākave i tōna tāmaka tei motu*. One of his laces was broken. 3. A strand or twist (of rope). *E tatara i tēta‘i mākave o te taura*. Undo one strand of the rope. (See mākavekave.) [Np. *ma-kawe.]

mākavekave, (-‘ia), v.i. Having strands or plaits, frills. *Ka mākavekave‘ia te rauru*. The hair must be in plaits; ‘E tapa kākā‘u mākavekave‘ia. It is a piece of frilled material. [mākave RR.]

makemake, v.i. Clear (of the sky). *Mei te popongi tumurangikore aia, e te rangi makemake ra*. He is like a cloudless morning with clear skies (2 Sam. 23.4). (cf. rarake.)

mākete, n. Market. *Kua ‘aere viviki te tangata ki te mākete i te pōpongi metua i te ‘oko kai nā rātou*. People hurried to the market early in the morning to buy their food. [Eng. market.]

maki¹, 1. (-a, -‘ia), v.i. Sick, ill, diseased. *Kua maki tōku māmā*. My mother is ill; *Kua makia tōku māmā*. My mother has been taken ill; *Kua tākinga meitaki ‘aia iāku i tōku maki‘anga*. He took very good care of me when I was ill; *Kua emi mai*

tōna kōpapa nō te roa i tōna maki'anga. His body was shrunk through his being ill for so long; *Nō Pine tērā 'oro'enua maki.* That sick horse belongs to Pine. 2. n. Illness, disease. *Kua pāmu'ia tā mātou tōmāti ki te vairākau nō te maki.* Our tomato plants were sprayed with fungicide because of disease. **Maki 'akamate**, paralysis. **Maki 'eke'eke**, elephantiasis. **Maki marama**, monthly period. **Maki mate**, plague, deadly disease. *Ka ta atu ei ia koe, e toou au tangata, i te maki-mate.* (I) will smite thee and thy people with pestilence (Ex. 9.15). **Maki mokotua**, back trouble. **Maki marō**, tuberculosis. **Maki pupū**, any eruptive disease. **Maki rūketekete**, convulsive fit (in babies), rigor (in adults). **Maki tāpiri, maki tūpāpaku**, possession, hysteria. **Maki 'uti**, fits, tetanus. **Maki va'ine**, menses. (cf. *riu*.) (See *makimaki*, 'akamaki(maki).)

maki-², see *makitoro*.

-maki³, see *arumaki*.

-maki⁴, see 'akakoromaki.

mākititu, v.i. Hard, stiff (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *mārō*).

makimaki, (-*a*), v.i. Poorly, unwell; sickly, often or intermittently ill, delicate (of constitution). *Kua makimaki te pēpe i te ngā-'anga mai te ni'o.* The baby was poorly when he was teething; *Nō te makimaki iāia, nō reira kua no'o 'aia ki te kāinga mei te 'anga'anga.* He hasn't been very well, that is why he has stayed home from work; *Tē makimaki mai nei te rū 'au.* The old man is beginning to ail now. [*makil*¹ RR.]

makini, v.i. Feel pinched, nipped or squeezed; tingle. *Kua makini tōna vaevae i te tāmaka 'ōu.* The new shoes pinched his feet. [*ma-²*, *-kin²*.]

mākinikini, v.i. Tingle, feel pins and needles in a limb. *Kua mākinikini tōna rima i te 'oki'anga mai o te toto.* His arm tingled as the circulation returned. [*makini*¹ Rr.]

mākinīto, n. Magneto. [Eng. magneto.]

mākirāta, v.i. Dawn. *E kia makirata, e kake ei te etu popongi.* Until day dawns and the daystar rises (2 Pet. 1.19). [*makiri-ā-ata*, glimmering of first light.]

makiri, v.i. Have slight, vague or indistinct sense of knowledge of sthg, have an inkling, glimmering or suspicion. *Kua makiri 'aia i tēia au tuatua, inārā kāre 'aia e 'inangaro i te tā'iku 'ua atu ki tēta'i.* He knew a little bit about these stories that are going around, but he didn't like to say anything about it to anyone; *Kua kite makiri 'ua au, kāre ē ko te katoa 'anga o te tuatua.* I only know a bit about it, not the whole story; *Kua 'akarongo makiri 'aia i te tuatua o te moni a tōna metua, inārā kāre e rauka iāia i te 'akapāpū.* He had heard something of the story of his father's money, but he couldn't be sure about it; *Kua kite makiri 'aia i te au mea tei tupu ki te 'enua o tōna metua.* He had an inkling of what happened to his father's land. [? Pn. *ma-kila.]

mākirikiri, v.i., fq. *makiri*, q.v. Have slight knowledge. '*E mānga mākirikiri rāi tōku i te tumu i 'aere mai ei te 'akavā i te 'ārāvei iāia.* I've got a few vague ideas why the police have been to see him; *Kāre koe i 'akarongo mākirikiri ana i tēia tuatua?* Haven't you been hearing anything at all about these things?

mākitakita, (-'ia), v.i. Feel anger, indignation, hate, detest. '*Auraka kōtou e mākitakita mai i tāku au tuatua.* Don't take offence at my remarks; '*E 'anga'anga mākitakita teia nāku i te rave.* I detest doing this job; '*E tangata mākitakita 'aia i te tamariki mē 'aere nā runga i tōna 'enua.* He gets wild with the children when they trespass on his land; *E makitakitaia mai kōtou e te tangata ravarai i toku nei ingoa.* Ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake (Mark 13.13). (See 'aka-mākitakita.) [*mā-⁹*, ? *-kita = *keta*, RR.]

makitoro, v.i. Search, investigate or examine painstakingly, pursue a matter with deliberation and diligence. *Kua makitoro mārie te taote i te tupu 'anga te maki o te va'ine.* The doctor made a thorough investigation when the woman became ill;

Kua kimi makitoro 'aia. He searched diligently. [maki², toro¹.]

mako, v.i. Diligent, careful, heedful, well behaved; diligence, etc. *Mē mako koe i tā'au 'anga'anga ka 'ōronga atu au 'ē rua 'epetoma 'ōrotē nō'ou.* If you are diligent with your work, I'll give you two weeks holiday; *mē 'anga'anga mako koe*, if you work well; '*E tangata mako 'aia i te 'ākono i tāna 'apinga tanu.* He is a man who takes great care of his crops. **Mako kore**, careless, negligent, slovenly, badly behaved. *Kā kī te kaingākai i te parā kai mē kaikai makokore koe.* You'll get crumbs and splashes all over the table if you eat in such a slovenly way; '*Auraka koe e makokore i te au 'apinga kāmuta a tō'ou metua.* Don't misuse your father's carpentry tools. (See 'akamako.)

mākokoi, **mākoikoi**, **mākukui**, **mākui-kui**, v.i. 1. Sharp pointed, sharp point. *Kua makukui roa ia ta ratou au kakao*, since their arrows are sharp (Is. 5.28); *ki te makuikui o (te) korare*, with the sharp end of the spear (2 Sam. 2.23). 2. Quick, nimble and sharp (in movement). [*mā*⁻⁹, *koi*¹ rR and RR.]

mākona¹, n. 1. Leader of a fishing party. *Kua 'akaue te mākona i te ravākai kia tuku i te kupenga ma te māniania kore.* The leader ordered the fishermen to lower the nets without making a noise. 2. Captain of a *pua* (disc-throwing) team, (Ma'uke dial.).

mākona², v.i. Full up with food, having had enough to eat (Penrhyn dial.). *Kua mākona au.* I'm full up. [Pn. *maa-kona.]

mākuikui, see *mākokoi*.

mākukui, see *mākokoi*.

makuru, v.i. Fall off, tumble out (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *pururū*, *marere*). *Tēnā 'ua te vī makuru 'ei 'āngai puaka.* There are the fallen mangoes as food for the pigs. [Pn. *makulu.]

mama¹, 1. v.i. Issue, emerge, spring out, appear. *Kua mama mai te vai mei raro mai i te va'arua.* Water issued from the hole in the ground; *Ko te ngā'i mama tēia i te*

vaka. This is where the canoe is leaking; *Kua mama mai ra tetai angela a te Atu kiaia.* And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord (Luke 1.11). **Kō mama**, to stab right through (so that the point emerges). *Ka unui ana i te koke naau ra, e ko mai iaku kia mama rava.* Draw your sword and run me right through with it (1 Sam. 31.4). 2. (-'ia). Disseminate by word of mouth. *Nā'au e mama i te tuatua ki ngā muāvaka.* You spread the news to the settlements; *Kua mama mai ra te reo mei roto mai i te pū ngāngā'ere kā.* A voice issued from the burning bush. [Pn. *mama¹.]

mama², 1. (*mamā'ia*). Chew. *E mama i te kai kia marū.* Chew the food up well. 2. n. A mouthful (chewed but not yet swallowed). *E kai koe i tēnā mama i roto i tō'ou va'a kia pou ka tāuru 'aka'ou ei koe.* Eat up what you have got in your mouth before you put any more in. (See ('aka)-'āmama, ('aka)-'āmamamama; *mamaiti*.) [Pn. *mama².]

māmā¹, v.i. 1. Light (in weight). *E te māmā nei taku apainga.* And my burden is light (Matt. 11.30); *Ka maranga ia māua i te 'apai i te vaka ki roto i te tai nō te māmā.* It will be easy for us to carry the canoe into the sea because it is light; '*E māmā atu ia i te reva 'ua nei.* It is lighter than air. **Ate māmā**, faint-hearted. *Kāre e tano te aronga ate māmā kia 'aere ki te tamaki.* Faint hearts shouldn't go to fight. 2. Easy. '*E 'anga'anga māmā 'ua tēnā i te rave.* That is an easy thing to do. 3. Cheap (usu. with 'oko buy, sell, price). *Ka viviki tā'au kai i te pou mē 'oko māmā koe.* You will soon clear your (stocks of) food if you sell it cheap; *Kua tuku māmā 'aia i te 'oko.* He fixed a low price; *Tēia te 'are toa 'oko māmā.* This is a cheap shop. (See *atēmāmā*, *tāmāmā*.) [Pn. *ma'a-ma'a¹.]

māmā², n. Mother. *Kua auē tōna māmā i tōna takakē'anga.* His mother cried when he went away; *Nā taku māmā i kite i tēnā 'apinga ki roto i te tai.* My mother found that thing in the sea. **Māmā 'ānau**, natural mother. **Māmā 'āngai**, foster-

mother. **Māmā rū'au**, grandmother (or great-grandmother, etc.). (cf. *tupuna*.)

mama'ata, v.i. Large (in size, of several things, cf. *ma'ata*). *Kua 'aere te tamariki āpi'i mama'ata ki te tiki kōta'i runga i te maunga*. The bigger children went to get ferns on the hill; *Kua mama'ata te 'ānana puaka ā'au i teianei*. The pigs in your herd are much bigger now; *Te mama'ata nei i te aronga i mua i tō kōtou pupu tu'e pōro!* The size of your forwards!; *E ma'ani mama'ata koe i tā'au varaoa*. Make your loaves larger. [ma'atarR.]

mamae, v.i. (Feel) pain, ache, hurt, painful. *Kua mamae tōna vaevae i te puta'anga i te naero tūtae'āuri*. His foot hurt when he stabbed it on a rusty nail; *Kua mamae tōna ngākau i te takakē'anga tōna tokorua ki tēta'i 'enua*. Her heart ached when her husband went abroad; *Kua auē 'aia nō te mamae i tōna mīmiti*. She cried out with the pain in her head; *Te mamae nei i te papaki ā'au!* That slap of yours is hurting!; *Ko te ngā'i mamae tēia*. This is where it hurts; *Kua mamae 'aia i tōku taomi'anga i tōna 'ē'ē*. It hurt him when I squeezed his boil. (See 'akamamae, tāmamae.) [Np. *mamae.]

māmāngi, v.i., fq. *māngi*. Rise buoyantly, float up, lift. *Kua māmāngi te kīkau tāpoki repo i te puke'anga te vai*. The coconut fronds that had been mulching the taro patch floated up when the water flooded; *Tē māmāngi 'uā rate vavai i roto i te reva*. The kapok (seeds) were floating in the air; *Kua pātiti 'aia i te punu o te 'are i te māmāngi'anga i te matangi*. He nailed down the sheets of corrugated iron on the roof when the wind lifted them; *Kua māmāngi tēia tua i te 'are*. This end of the house has been coming up a bit. [*māngi* rR.]

māmāngikā, v.i. Very light in weight. 'E pi'a māmāngikā tēia. This is a very light box; *Kāre au e 'ao'ao i tā'au pi'a nō te māmāngikā*. I'm not going to pack (the fruit) in your cases, they are too light; *E 'aere koe e kimi rākau māmāngikā*. You go and look for a light piece of wood. [*māmāngi*, -kā⁴.]

māmāiāta, n., var. *māiāta*. Early dawn.

mamaiti, v.i. Little (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *meangiti*) [mama², iti¹.]

māmamate, v.i. Die (of two people). *Kua māmamate tōku ngā metua*. Both my parents are dead now; *I te tako'uri'anga tō mātou vaka i te moana, kua 'opu tōku ngā taeake ki raro ē māmamate atū ra*. When our canoe capsized out at sea both my companions went under and perished. [mate rrR.]

māmānu, v.i., fq. *mānu*. Float up. *Nō tei puke te vai i māmānu ei te kīkau*. The water rose in flood, that is why the coconut leaves floated up. [*mānu* rR.]

mamao, v.i. Far, distant; distance. *Kua mamao rāi mātou ki va'o i te 'enua i ū ei mātou i te matangi 'uri'ia*. We were far out from land when we ran into the storm; 'auraka kōtou e 'aere mamao, kā ngaro ākonei kōtou. Don't go far in case you get lost; *Kua 'aere mamao roa tōna manako*. His thoughts went too far; *I te mamao'anga tā rātou kai ki mua, kua manako rātou ē kāre e rauka ia mātou i te āru*. When they were so many runs ahead they thought we wouldn't be able to catch up; *Kāre au e āru ia kōtou nō te mamao roa*. I'm not coming with you, it is too far; *Kua ngaro mamao 'ua atu te 'enua*. The land faded into the distance; *i te mamao kē*, away in the distance; *Nā Tuna te pē'i mamao rava atu i tāku*. Tuna's throw was much further than mine. (See 'akamamao, āmamao, tāmamao.) [Pn. *mama'o.]

māma'o, or **pītate māma'o**, n. A tall weed with round downy leaves and white scented flowers which turn pinkish, Honolulu rose. *E vāere kōtou i te māma'o i tō kōtou kāinga kia kore kōtou e 'akau-tunga'ia*. Get rid of all the *māma'o* weeds on your land so you don't get fined; 'E kakara te 'ei māma'o ō'ou. Your wreath of *māma'o* flowers smells nice.

māmāoro, (-a, -'ia), var. *māorooro*, fq. *māoro*. Massage, rub or stroke with the hands. [*māoro* rR.]

māmarēti, n. Marmalade. [Eng. marmalade.]

māmāringa, n. A large bluish-green parrotfish (Scaridae). *Kua aoa 'aia ma te rere ki runga i te puta'anga te māmāringa i te 'āuri.* He shouted and jumped up when the parrotfish was speared; '*E ngā 'opa māmāringa tērā ake i raro i te umu.* There are two parrotfish wrapped in leaves in the oven there.

māmaro, (-a, -'ia). Tie sthg around the loins, put on a loin cloth or nappy. *E māmaro koe i tēnā pēpe ka 'apai mai ei.* Put the baby's nappy on before you bring him over; *Kua māmaro te tangata ruku pārau īāia.* The pearl diver tied on his loin cloth; *Kua māmaro 'ia te pēpe.* The baby has had his nappy put on. [*mā*-⁸, maro.]

māmaru¹, n. A black moray eel.

māmaru², v.i. Respected, having charisma. *Koia katoa oki te au diakono, kia mamaru katoa ia, eiaa ei va'a rua, eiaa ei inu ua i te wina, eiaa ei morimori apinga.* Deacons likewise should be men that command respect, not double tongued, not heavy drinkers, not covetous of possessions (1 Tim. 3.8). [? *mā*-⁸, maru.]

mamate, v.i., pl. *mate*, q.v. Die. *Kua tere atū ra rātou ki taua 'enua ra ē mamate atū ra.* And so they sailed away to that country and perished there. [*mate* rR.]

mamate, v.i. Having great suffering, with a great effort, after a great struggle. *Kua māmate pou roa rātou i te onge.* They were all absolutely dying of hunger; *Kua 'aere māmate 'ua atu rāua ki reira.* They went there with great reluctance, they had no option but to go there (though it cost them dear to do so). [*mā*-⁸, mate.]

mama'u, n. Kapok, kapok tree, silk-cotton tree (*Bombax ceiba*). *Kā no'o tāua ki tēia pū mama'u, tiaki moakirikiri ei.* Let us stay at this kapok tree and wait for the flying foxes; *I te pakari'anga te 'ua o te mama'u kua 'a'aki mātou 'ei ma'anī ro'i.* When the kapok seed pods were mature we picked them to make mattresses with; *E 'aere koe e 'oko pūtē mama'u mai 'ei*

ma'anī pūtē urunga. Go and buy a sack of kapok to make pillows with.

māmiō, n. Taro (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. taro).

māmoe, n. Sheep, mutton. *Ka 'ōronga te tiaki māmoe meitaki i tōna ora nō te māmoe.* The good shepherd will give his life for the sheep; *E 'oko mai koe 'ē 'ā paunu māmoe nāku.* Buy me four pounds of mutton.

māmomoe, v.i. Sleep (of two people). *Nā te ua i 'akaara i tō rāua māmomoe'anga i raro i te pū rākau.* The rain woke both of them up as they slept under the tree; *I māmomoe ngā tokorua ki ta'atai.* The two of them slept on the beach. [*mā*-⁹, *moe* rR.]

māmu, n. Mumps. '*E māmu tōna maki.* He has got mumps. [Eng. mumps.]

mana, v.i. (Have) authority (legal, moral, religious) and the powers, rights and prestige which this confers. *Mē mana tēia ture ki ō te kavamani, kāre e rauka i tēta'i tangata kia 'akakore.* If the government brings this law into force, no one will be able to abolish it; *Kua 'aere mai te aronga mana o te 'enua ē kua 'o'ora i tā rātou 'apinga aro'a ki mua i te Ariki Va'ine.* The country's leaders came forward and made their presentation to the Queen; '*E tangata mana 'aia.* He is a powerful and influential man; *Te rima mana o te Atua,* the mighty hand of God (1 Pet. 5.6); '*E mana tōku kia tuatua au ki roto i tēia 'uipā'anga.* I have the right to speak at this assembly; '*E mana tō te korōna kia rave i tēta'i tu'anga 'enua.* The Crown has the authority to confiscate a piece of land; *Noou oki te basileia, e te mana, e te kakā.* For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory (Matt. 6.13); *I apii oki aia ma te mana.* For he taught them like someone who had authority (Mark 1.22). (See *manamana*, 'akamana.) [Pn. *mana.]

māna, n. Manna. *I kai ua ratou i te māna.* They ate only manna (Ex. 16.35). [Heb. man.]

Manā'a, n. Monday (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *Mōnitē*).

manako, (-'ia). Have in mind, think, consider, intend, expect; thought, idea, opinion, expectation, mind. '*E a'a tō'ou manako?* What is your opinion?; *Tēia tōku manako*. Here is what I think; *I tōku manako, kā ua*. I think it is going to rain; '*E tangata manako meitaki koe*. You always have a good suggestion; '*E tangata manako 'ēkōkō koe*. You can never make up your mind; *E 'apai koe i te manako o te 'ōire ki te Kōnitara 'enua*. Take the village's view to the Island Council; *Kāre au e ārai iā koe mē kua manako koe i te 'aere ki Pukapuka*. I won't stand in your way if you are set on going to Pukapuka; *Kāre 'aia i manako mai iāku i tōna tu 'a-'anga i te pierie*. He didn't think of me when he shared out the banana figs; *I tō'ou manako 'anga ē kārava tēia moni 'ei tūtaki iāku?* When you think about it, is this money adequate payment for me?; *Kua manako 'ia ē ka pakari te anu i tēia marama*. It is expected to be very cold this month; *Kua ngaro tōna manako*. He lost his temper, (or) he forgot what he was going to say. **Manako kino**, spite(ful). *Nō te manako kino 'ua*, out of pure spite. **Manakokore**, heedless(ness), thoughtless(ness), without ideas. '*E tangata manakokore tika ai koe ki tā'au 'anga-'anga*. You don't give your mind to your work. **Manako ora**, eager, (having) a lively mind. **Manako pakari**, strong-minded, determined. '*E māpū manako pakari kia 'aere ki mua*, a young man determined to get on. **Manako rua**, in two minds. **Manako 'ua**, guess(ing), imagine, fictional. '*E tua manako 'ua*, an imaginary story, a fictional tale; *E manako 'ua koe*. Just make a guess. (See '*aka-manako*', ('aka)mānakonako.) [Pn. *manako.]

mānakonako, (-'ia), fq. *manako*. Think often, dwell upon, (have) opinions, ideas, intentions, expectations, hopes, desires. *Kua mānakonako rāi au i te 'aere ki te 'ura, inārā, nō te maki i tōku māmā, nō reira au i kore ei e 'aere*. I had really been hoping to go to the dance, but I wasn't able to because my mother was ill; *Nō tōna mānakonako i tōna ngā metua, nō*

reira kua 'oki vave 'aia ki te 'enua. Because his parents were continually in his mind, he soon went back home; *I te mānakonako 'ia 'anga e rātou ē kia 'akatū-'ia tēta'i 'are kava ki Rarotonga, kua pāto'i te tangata*. Whenever they suggested that a pub should be built in Rarotonga, people objected; *Te vai nei te akarongo, te manakonako, e te aroa*. There remain faith, hope, and love (1 Cor. 13.13). [*manako* Rr.]

manamana. (Perform) magic, conjure, (have) magical (powers). *Kua manamana 'aia i te rākau kia riro 'ei 'ōvī*. He turned the stick into a snake. **Rākau manamana**, magic wand. **Moenga manamana**, magic carpet. **Tangata manamana**, magician, conjurer. *Kua 'akaāri te tangata manamana i tāna au peu ki te tangata*. The magician performed his tricks in front of the people; *Kua 'akate'ate'a mamao 'aia i tāna au 'apinga manamana ki runga i te kaingākai*. He laid out his conjuring equipment on the table. [*mana* RR.]

manamanatā, v.i., fq. *manatā*. Worried, harassed, busy, worry, bother. '*Aere mai, 'e a'a tō'ou manamanatā i tēia pōpongi?* Come on, what is bothering you this morning?; *Kua manamanatā te va'ine i te ngaro 'anga tāna kiri moni*. The woman was upset at losing her purse; *Nō tōna manamanatā, nō reira kāre 'aia i āru mai ki Avarua*. She was too busy to come to Avarua with us; '*E tangata manamanatā 'aia i te au Ma 'anākai kātoatoa*. He always has a lot to do on Saturdays; *Nāku e tauturu iā koe mē roko 'ia koe e te manamanatā*. I'll help you if you get into trouble; *Kua 'akatupu manamanatā 'aia ki te 'akavā*. He gave the police a lot of trouble; *Kua riro te 'ākara 'anga o te tangata maki 'ei 'akatupu i te manamanatā*. The patient's condition gave rise to concern. [*manatā* R.R.]

manatā, v.i. Troubled, worried, beset with difficulties or tasks, busy; trouble, etc. *Kāre rava koe i 'ākara mai ana iāku i tōku manatā 'anga*. You never concerned yourself about me when I was in trouble; *nō tōku manatā i te pēni 'anga*

tōku ‘are, because I was busy with painting my house; ‘Auraka koe e manatā, ka rauka iāku i te rave i tēnā ‘anga‘anga. Don’t worry, I can do that work; ‘E tangata manatā tika ai koe. You are a real nuisance; ‘auraka koe e manatā, excuse me, (or) pardon (used to preface a request or an apology). ‘Auraka koe e manatā nō te ka ‘akaruke au ia kōtou. Excuse me for having to leave you now; mē kāre koe e manatā, if you don’t mind. (See *manamanatā*, ‘akamana(mana)tā, tāmana-(mana)tā.)

manatu, n., (obsol.). This word appears in the Rarotongan Bible apparently meaning bewilderment, being disconcerted, perturbed (? cf. *manatā*); it occurs in Pukapuka meaning thoughts, ideas, intentions (cf. *manako*). *Maata rava akera to ratou manatu*. And they were astonished out of measure (Mark 10.26); *Te manako nei oki tatou i te reira ma te manatu kore*. Then do we with patience wait for it (Rom. 8.25).

mānā’ura, n. A kind of taro with pink stalk and tubers.

manava, n. 1. Stomach. ‘E kinokino tōku manava i tēia rā, i tōku manako nō tei kai au i te matū rori. My stomach is upset today, I reckon it is due to my eating the fat of the sea-cucumbers; *te aronga manava meitaki*, those with strong stomachs (good digestions); *Kua toro tōna manava nō te kaikai ma‘ata*. His stomach stuck out through eating so much. 2. Nature, disposition, temper. *Manava kino*, bad nature, malice. ‘E tangata manava kino tērā. That one’s got a bad temper; Nō te manava kino iā koe, nō reira koe i pupu‘i ei i tāna puaka. It is the nastiness in you, that is why you shot his pig. (See *pūmanava*, *tūmanava*.) [Pn. *manawa.]

mānea, v.i. Lovely, attractive, beautiful, nice. *Kua mānea tō‘ou kāka‘u i te tui‘anga*. Your clothes are nicely made; ‘E pū rākau mānea tērā. That is a lovely tree; *Kua mātakitaki te tangata i tāna ‘āua tiare nō te mānea*. People went to look at her flower garden it was so beautiful; *E peru mānea koe i tō‘ou rauru*. Comb your hair nicely; *Kua rekareka ‘aia i te mānea‘anga*

tōna ‘are i te pēni. He was pleased how attractive his house looked when it had been painted; *E Viriamu, ‘e mānea tika ai tō‘ou tokorua*. Your girlfriend is very pretty, William. (See ‘*akamānea*.)

mania¹, v.i. 1. Smooth, flat. *E tāpateka koe i te ta‘ua o te ‘are kia mania meitaki*. Smooth over the (cement) floor of the house so that it is nice and flat; *Kua mania te tai*. The sea was smooth. 2. Blunt. *Kua vaira ‘aia i te toki i te mania‘anga*. He filed the axe when it got blunt; *Kua mania tēia mātipi i te pariparia ki runga i te ‘ātavā vī*. This knife has been blunted hacking on the mango branches. [Pn. *mania².]

mania², v.i. Set on edge (of the teeth), feel a creeping sensation (of the skin). *Nō te kai vī pī i mania ai tōku ni‘o*. Eating green mangoes sets my teeth on edge; *Kua mania tōku vaevae i te ‘aere‘anga nā runga i te kirikiri ma te tāmaka kore*. Walking over gravel without shoes on made my feet squirm. (See ‘*akamania*, *tāmania*.) [Pn. *mania¹.]

mānia, n. A small reef crab, fawn with dark brown spots on the back, cream underneath. *E mou i te mānia ki te vaevae meangiti kia kore koe e pākatia*. Hold the *mānia* crab by its shortest leg so you don’t get nipped.

māniania¹, v.i. Noisy, rowdy, making a din (of people shouting). *Kua māniania te tangata i te mou‘anga te ika ki roto i te kupenga*. The men made a lot of noise when the fish were trapped in the net; *Kā ara te pēpe mē māniania koe*. The baby will wake up if you make a lot of noise; ‘*Auraka kōtou e ‘aere māniania nā runga i te mataara i te pō*. Don’t go shouting and bawling along the road at night; *Kua ‘akaoti rātou i te māniania i te ‘inga‘anga tō rātou pupu*. They stopped shouting when their side was losing; *Māniania koe!* Stop that noise!; *Auē te māniania!* Oh, what a noise!; *Te māniania nei!* What a din! (See ‘*akamāniania*.) [mania² Rr.]

māniania², var. *māinaina*. Annoyed.

manimani, n. Hoof (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *tapuae*).

manini, n. A greenish-brown surgeonfish with black vertical bars: convict tang (*Acanthurus triostegus*). *Kua kī te maka‘atu i te manini i te ‘uaki‘ia‘anga*. The fish-weir was full of *manini* when they opened it up; *Tēia te uruā ‘ei tākiri manini nā‘au*. Here is the (cuttlefish's) ink-sac, use it for *manini* bait; *Ka pātia tāua i tēia toka manini kia pou*. Let's spear all the *manini* around this bit of coral. [Pn. **manini*].

māninitore, n., (obsol.). The name of an ancient Mangaian marriage ceremony in which a bride from a chiefly family walked over the prostrate bodies of the groom's relatives. The word appears in the Rarotongan Bible (spelled *maninitori*) as a marginal note (*mei te maninitori a te Mangaia*, like the *maninitore* of the Mangaians) to the following passage in Is. 51.23: *Ka piko ki raro, kia aere matou na rungao: e tuku koe i to tua ki raro mei te one, e mei te arataa, i te aronga i aere na reira*. Bow down so that we can walk over: lay your back down like the earth or like a highway for those who walk along it.

māniota, n. Manioc, cassava (*Manihot* sp.). *E ūkī kōtou i te māniota ‘ei ma‘ani pia*. Grate up the manioc (roots) to make starch (or tapioca pudding); ‘E one māniota ma‘ata tāku i tanu ei. I've planted a big patch of manioc.



māniota

maniterīni, n. Mandarine orange. *Kua ‘oko‘ia te maniterīni ‘okota‘i paunu ē iva pene i te pi‘a*. The mandarines were sold

for one pound ninepence a box. [Eng. mandarine.]

mānītia, n. Manager. *Ka rauka viviki tā‘au ‘apinga mē ‘ōta koe ki te mānītia*. You will get your things quickly if you give your order to the manager; *Ko ia te mānītia i tō mātou toa*. He is the manager of our shop. [Eng. manager.]

maniua, (-‘ia). Manure, fertilise, fertiliser. *Kua maniua ‘aia i tāna tōmāti*. He has manured his tomatoes; *Kua ‘āngari mai te tupu i te au rākau i roto i tōna kāinga i te maniua‘ia‘anga*. The growth of the trees in his orchard has improved since they have been manured; *Kā ‘oko pūtē maniua au*. I'm going to buy a sack of fertiliser; *E rūrūkoe i te maniua takapini i te pū meika*. Spread the manure around the banana trees. (See *tāmaniua*). [Eng. manure.]

mano, n. Thousand (used, often loosely, in counting things, but not in dates, cf. *tauatini*). *E rua mano tā mātou ‘akari i kō ei*. We've husked two thousand coconuts; ‘*E mano tini ‘ua atu te tangata tei ‘aere mai i te tūroto i teia ruā vai*. Thousands and thousands of people have been to visit this well. [Pn. **mano*.]

manongi, n. Scented oils, lotions or ointments. *Ka ‘aere au kā ‘oko mō‘ina manongi mai*. I'm going to go and buy a bottle of scent; *Tēia te manongi tiare māori ‘ei pani i tō‘ou rauru*. Here is some oil scented with *tiare māori* flowers to put on your hair; *E ‘apai koe i tēia mō‘ina manongi ‘ei māoro i tō‘ou mokotua*. Take this bottle of scented (coconut-oil) ointment to rub on your back. [Pn. **manoŋi*.]

mānono, v.i. Be importunate, insistent, urging, insistence, pressing desire. *Kua mānono ‘aia kia ‘oko tōna pāpā i tēta‘i pātikara ‘ōu nōna*. He kept on for his father to buy him a new bike; *Kua mānono ‘aia ia māua kia ‘oki ‘aka‘ou mai ki tōna kāinga*. He pressed us to come back and visit him at home again; *Mei na‘ea mai tōku mānono‘anga i tōku pāpā kia tuku iāku ki Niu Tirēni*. Goodness knows how long I've been urging my father to let me go to New Zealand; *Nō*

tōna mānono ki te kāka'u 'oko ma'ata, nō reira kua 'oko tōna pāpā. She was so keen on the expensive dress that her father bought it; *Kua mānono 'aia kia rauka iāia te rē.* He was set on winning; *Kua tuatua maira ratou kiaia, kua neneva koe.* *Kua manono atura aia e, koia tika ai.* They said to her, You are mad. But she kept on insisting, it's true (Acts 12.15).

manu, n. 1. Creature, living thing, usually (but not always) bird (*manurere* or *manu reva*) or beast (*manu vaevae* 'ā), and often used figuratively for a human being. *Kua kapakapa te manu i tōna pē'au.* The bird flapped its wings; '*Auraka e kanga i te kō'angā manu.* Don't interfere with the bird's nest; *Kā 'opu te va'ine tini i te manu* 'ā'aere. The women will catch the stray animals. **Manu kavamani**, mynah. **Manu taetaevao**, wild (not tamed, of domesticated) animals. **Manu tā'ae**, wild (savage) animals. **Te manu o te maki** 'uti, the tetanus germ. '*E manu kanga tika ai koe!* You wicked creature, you!; '*E 'ōvī tēnā manu.* He's a snake in the grass; '*E manu pātia tika ai* 'aia. She's a man-stealer, or she's a real stunner. 2. Kite. *Kua 'akarere 'aia i tāna manu ma te mou piri ki te taura.* He let his kite fly, holding on tightly to the string. (See *manu'iri*, *manumanu*, *manurere*.) [Pn. **manu*.]

mānu, v.i. Float about. *Tē mānu 'uā ra taua ika i runga i te kiriātai.* The fish is just floating on the surface. (See *māmānu*.) [Pn. **ma-anu*.]

manuā, n. Warship. *Kua 'aere mai te rangatira manuā ki uta ma tēta'i au mātarō.* The captain of the warship came ashore with some sailors. [Eng. man-o'-war.]

manu'i, v.i. Become detached, come undone, slip off or out (as a nail from a wall), slip out of joint (of a bone). *Kua puta tōna katu i te manu'i'anga taku matā tokī.* His head was gashed when the blade flew off my axe; *Kua manu'i tōna kiri.* His belt came off (or came undone); *Kua manu'i tōku rima.* My wrist is dislocated; *Kua manu'i akēra tāna koke.* And then he had his sword drawn. (See 'akamanu'i'; cf. *unu'i*.)

manuia, v.i. Have good luck, succeed, prosper; lucky, good fortune. *Kua manuia taua* 'akakoro'anga. The business prospered; *Itōna manuia'anga i te tanu tōmāti, kua 'akatū 'aia i tēta'i 'are māne a nōna.* When he did well out of growing tomatoes, he built himself a fine house; '*E tangata manuia tika ai koe.* You are a very lucky person; *Kāre te manuia e 'akaruke iā koe.* May luck never desert you; '*Aere rā, kia manuia koe.* Goodbye and good luck to you (said to the person leaving). (See 'akamanuia.)

manu'iri, n. Guest from distant parts, visitor, stranger (orig. someone living in a tribe as a guest). '*E tangata manu'iri 'ua rāi au i tēia 'enua.* I'm still a foreigner in this country; *Kua 'āriki'ia te manu'iri i te tae'anga ki runga i te 'enua.* The visitors were welcomed when they arrived on the island; *Ka 'aere au ki Muri kā tiki manu'iri.* I'm going to Muri to collect some guests. [Ce. **manu-firi*.]

manuku, v.i. Slip out, slip off, come undone, dislocated. *Kua manuku te uira mei runga i te 'ātikara.* The wheel came off the axle; *Kua manuku tōna vaevae.* He has dislocated his leg; *mangamangārima manuku*, dislocated finger. (See 'akamanuku, ('aka-)mānukunuku.) [ma⁻², nuku².]

manumanu, n. Insects, small flies. *Kua totoro 'aere te manumanu nā raro i te tāruta tītā.* Insects were crawling around under the rubbish heap; *Kua rere te manumanu i te pāmu'ia'anga kite vairākau.* The flies flew up when they were sprayed with insecticide; '*E ngā'i manumanu tēia.* This place is full of insects. [manu RR.]

manunu, v.i. Sprained, strained. *I te manunu'anga tōna mokotua, kua 'oki 'aia ki te kāinga kia māoro 'ia.* When he strained his back, he went home to have it massaged; *Kāre au e meitaki i te 'anga-'anga nō tōku rima manunu.* I shan't be fit for work with my sprained arm; *nō te manunu i taku vaevae*, because I've strained my leg. [Ce. **ma-nunu*².]

manurere, manu rere, n. Bird, flying creatures (including bats). *Kia a'ia'i kua 'oki te manurere ki tō rātou tauranga.* When evening came, the birds returned to their roosts. [manu, rere.]

mao, v.i. 1. Cease (of rain). *Kā no'o tāua kia mao te ua.* Let's wait until the rain stops. 2. (Bib.). Cease to flow. *Mao iora taua atekeria i reira* (Mark 5.29). And straightaway the haemorrhage stopped.

māoa, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Done (of food), sufficiently cooked. 'Aere mai ka kaikai tātou, kua māoa te kai. Come on, let's eat, the food is cooked now; *Kua māoa te kai i te tunu.* The food is done; *Kāre i tano meitaki te māoa i tā'au puaka.* You haven't cooked the pork enough; *Taria mai te kai māoa ki runga i te kaingākai.* Bring the cooked food to the table. 2. Scorched, scalded. *Kua māoa 'ia te rau o te rākau e te vera o te a'i.* The tree's leaves were scorched by the heat of the fire; *Kua māoa tōna vaevae i te vai vera.* The hot water scalded his foot. (See 'akamāoa.)

maoake, n. A north-easterly wind, usually translated in the Bible as an east(erly) wind. *Kua purū te kuru pī i te pāpāia e te maoake.* The green breadfruit were blown down by the north-easterlies; *Ka ītonga te kuru i te pāpāia e te matangi maoake.* The breadfruit were bruised through being buffeted about by the north-easterly wind.

māongaonga, v.i. Rough-surfaced, scratched up. *E a'u koe i tēia rākau māongaonga kia pateka.* Plane this rough timber down smooth; *Kua māongaonga te rākau i te varu 'ia 'anga ki te anga mō'ina.* Scratching with a piece of glass had left the wood all rough; *Kua māongaonga te takere o te vaka.* The bottom of the canoe had scrape marks on it; *Kua māongaonga te ta'ua o te 'are i te tukituki 'ia 'anga ki te toka.* The floor of the house was pitted through being hammered with a stone. (See 'akamāongaonga, tāmāongaonga.) [? mā⁻⁹, onga RR.]

ma'ore, v.i. 1. Open out, spread out, unfurl, unroll. *Kua ma'ore 'ua te rauru o te*

va'ine ki runga i tōna paku'ivi. The woman had let her hair down over her shoulders; *Ka taka'uri tō tātou vaka mē ma'ora te kie.* Our boat will capsize if the sail unfurls; *Tērā te moenga e ma'ora 'ua māi ra, e 'aere kōtou ki reira tākotokoto ei.* There are the sleeping-mats all spread out, go over and lie down; *Kua manamanatā 'aia i te ma'ora'anga te vai nā roto i tāna one tōmāti.* He was bothered when the water spread over into his tomato plot. 2. Open, receptive. *Kua ma'ora 'ua tō rātou ngākau nō te āriki'anga i tāna tuatua.* They were ready to accept (their hearts were open to receive) his message. [Pn. *ma-fola.]

mā'ora'ora, v.i., fq. *ma'ora*, q.v. Open-ed out, spread out, receptive. *Nō te mea, kāre rātou i pōkai meitaki i te kie, kua mā'ora'ora 'aka'ou i te pupu'i'anga mai te matangi nā te tokerau.* Because they hadn't furled the sails in properly, they blew open again when the wind gusted from the north; *Kua rekareka te mata 'iapo i te mā'ora'ora'anga tā mātou 'apinga aro'a ki mua i tōna aroaro.* The chief was pleased when our presents were laid out in front of him. [ma'ora Rr.]

ma'ore, v.i. Peel away, peel off, rub or flake off (of skin, bark, paint). *Kua ma'ore te pākiri i tōna vaevae.* He had rubbed the skin off his foot; *'E 'ānani pākiri ma'ore 'ua tēia mē 'ore'ore koe.* The skin comes off these oranges quite easily when you peel them; *Nā te puaka i kakati i tērā merēni, nō reira i ma'ore ei te pākiri.* The pig has been at that melon, that is why the skin is gnawed away. [Pn. *ma-fole¹.]

mā'ore'ore, v.i., fq. *ma'ore*. Peel away, rub off, abrade. *I te mā'ore'ore'anga tōna mokotua i te rā, kua parai 'aia i te manongi.* When his back peeled from the sun, he put some lotion on; *Kua mā'ore'ore te pēni o te poti.* The paint is peeling off the boat; *I tō mātou ta'u'anga i te a'i ki te pae i te pū rākau, kua mā'ore'ore te pākiri o te rākau.* When we lit a fire beside a tree, the bark peeled off. [mā'ore Rr.]

māori, Māori, n. Of native origin, indigenous, esp. Polynesian or *Māori* as opposed to *Papa'ā*, European. *Kua takingameitaki maira te au tangata maori ra i a matou.* And the native people treated us well (Acts 28.2); *Kua no'o kāpiti te Māori ē te Papa'ā ki te Kūki 'Airani ma te peka-peka kore.* Maoris and Europeans have lived together in the Cook Islands without strife; *Kua tua Māori 'aia ki tāna pupu tamariki.* He told his class a story in Maori. *Te 'iti tangata Māori*, the Polynesian race. *Te reo Māori*, the Polynesian language. **Kava Māori**, any home-brew.

māoro, (-a, -'ia). Massage. *Tēia te tangata māoro 'ei māoro i tō'ou vaevae.* Here is the masseur to massage your legs; *E tīpapa koe ki raro kia māoro au i tō'ou mokotua.* You lie face down and I'll massage your back; *Kua oti te maki i te māoro?* Has the patient been massaged?; *Kua māoro'ia e Tama te tamaiti maki.* Tama massaged the sick child. [mā-8, oro.]

māorooro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *māoro*. Rub gently, fondle. *Kua māorooro 'aia i te pēpe.* She fondled the baby. [*māoro* Rr.]

mā'oro'oro, n. Rumbling, reverberating, noise rolling along. *E maeva maata oki to te tangata, e kua tae rava te maorooro ki te mamao ke.* For the people were shouting loudly and the sound travelled a great distance (Ezra 3.15). [mā-9, 'oro RR.]

māotaota, v.i. Dry and juiceless (of the taste of immature or old fruit). *Kua para kino tēia merēni, nō reira i māotaota ai te kai'anga.* This melon is overripe, you can't taste any juice in it; *Nō te māotaota i te kai'anga o te meika, nō reira kua 'ōronga 'aia i te kā'ui katoa nā te puaka.* Because the bananas tasted dry and juiceless he gave the whole bunch to the pigs. [mā-9, ota² RR.]

māpē, n. The Tahitian chestnut tree and its nuts (as *i'i*, q.v.). [Tah. *māpē*.]

māpia, v.i. Pure, fresh (of water). *E kitea iora te punawai mapia i reira*, and found there a well of fresh water (Gen. 26.19).

māpi'i, n. Star limpet (*Patella flexuosa*). (cf. Mao. *ngaakihi* 'limpet'.)

mapu, v.i. Exhale audibly, hiss out (of the breath), snort, sigh. *Kua mapu 'aia nō te 'iu.* He sighed with boredom; *Te ma'ata o tōna mapu anga, e mea rikarika ia.* The loudness of his (the horse's) snorting, that is fearful thing (Job 39.20). [Pn. *mapu.]

māpu, n. Map, chart. *E 'akairi koe i te māpu o Nūtirēni ki runga i te pāruru 'are.* Hang the map of New Zealand up on the wall; *te māpu o taua tu'anga moanāra*, the chart of that part of the ocean. [Eng. map.]

māpū, 1. n. A youth, young people aged from about 16 to 25. *Kua tā'okota'i te māpū i te rave'anga o te 'anga 'anga tāma-taora i roto i te 'ōire.* The young people got together to put on a show in the village; *'E torōka māpū tērā e 'aerēra ki te 'ura.* That truckload of youngsters are going to the dance. **Māpū va'ine**, spinster (of any age). 2. v.i. Of *māpū* age. *Te taime i māpū ei 'aia,* the time when he was a young man; *i tōku māpū'anga*, in my young days; *'E tangata 'akatupu peka-peka koe i tō'ou māpū'anga.* You were always getting into scrapes in your young days; *'Va'ine māpū tērā ake ē tāna ruru tiare.* There is a young lady coming with a bunch of flowers; *Kua 'akaipoipo māpū 'ua rāua.* They married quite young. (See *'akamāpū*.)

māpuapua, v.i. Luxuriant and prolific. *Kua rave iorā Iakoba i etai rakau libene mapuapua ra.* Then Jacob took some green sticks of Styrax (Gen. 30.37).

māpuna, n. Name of a variety of taro. **Māpuna kuru**, a whitish sort.

mara¹, v.i. Bitter (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *kava*). (See *maramara*.) [Pn. *mara.]

-mara², rt. (See ('aka)*maratea*.)

marae, 1. v.i. Bare (of vegetation), cleared, denuded. *Kua marae 'ua ā runga i te maunga i te kā'anga i te a'i.* It was all bare on the mountain after the fire; *'E ngā'i marae 'ua tēia.* This place is quite clear; *I te marae 'anga o te 'enua i te vai, kua tanu 'aka'ou te tangata ki te kai.* When the land

was denuded by the floods, people replanted it with food crops. 2. n. A square or roughly rectangular area, bordered with stones, containing a platform or terraces, used for ceremonial and (formerly) religious purposes. *Kua 'akauruuru te 'ui tupuna i tō rātou ariki ki runga i te marae ma te tautopa kiā Rongo kia 'akamanuia mai iāia.* Former generations ceremonially raised aloft their king on the marae and called upon Rongo to bless him; *Ko te ngā'i tēia i a'u ei 'a Tangi'ia i tōna marae.* This is the place where Tangi'ia built his marae. [Pn. *mala'e.]

maranga, v.i. 1. Rise, lift. *Kua maranga te aua'i ki runga.* The smoke rose up; *Tē maranga mai ra tēta'i ākā ika ma'atama'ata ki runga i te kiriātai.* A huge great fish was rising to the surface; *I te maranga-'anga te pi'a ki runga i te torōka, kua 'akameitaki 'aia i te aronga tei tauturu mai iāia.* When they got the box onto the truck he thanked his helpers; *Kāre au e maranga i te 'aere, kua manuku tōku vaevae.* I can't lift myself up to walk, I've put my leg out. 2. Able to be done, managed or coped with (esp. but not exclusively of tasks involving lifting). *Kua rava 'ua tēnā, kāre ākonei e maranga iāku i te 'apai.* That's enough, or I mightn't be able to carry it; *Kamaranga iā koe tēnā tuai te poupou i te tāki?* Can you manage to lift your end of the post?; *Mē ka maranga iā koe i te rave i tēia 'anga'anga, e 'oki mai koe āpōpō.* If you find you can cope with the job, then come back tomorrow; *Kāre e maranga iāku tēnā tā'onga, 'e tangata manamanatā au.* I can't take that job on, I'm too busy. [Pn. *ma-laga¹.]

marangai, n. The south-east quarter (of winds). *Kua no'o te matangi ki te marangai.* The wind sat in the south-east; *Kua 'arara mai te matangi marangai ma te ua katoa i te āru'anga mai.* A south-east wind got up accompanied by rain. Used in the bible where English has south wind: *e kia angangi maira te matangi ra e marangai*, and when the south wind blew softly (Acts 27.13). [Ce. *ma-lajai.]

mārangaranga, v.i., fq. *maranga*. 1. Rise, lift, lay exposed, come to the surface. *Kua mārangaranga 'ua te kiko o te taro ki runga.* The tubers of the taro lay exposed; *Kua mārangaranga te aka o te 'ānani ki runga i te ketu 'ia'anga e te puaka.* The pig rooting around had exposed the roots of the orange tree; *Kua mārangaranga te au 'ātava o te rākau i te pupu i'anga mai te matangi.* Branches lifted when the wind blew. 2. Get excited, stimulated; aroused, worked up. *Kua mutamuta te tangata i tō rātou mārangaranga 'anga i te tuatua 'ōu tei tae mai.* People chattered eagerly to each other in their excitement at the news; *Tē mārangaranga 'ua nei mātou nō tāna tuatua i 'akakite mai kia mātou.* We are thrilled at what he has told us. [maranga Rr.]

mārangi, n. A phase of the moon, full moon, the fourteenth or fifteenth nights. *'E mārangi tēia pō.* It is full moon tonight; *Ka ma'ata te kiko i tā'au kūmara mē tanu koe i tēia rā, nō te mea 'e mārangi tēia arāpō.* You'll get big sweet potatoes if you plant them today, the moon is at the full now. [? māl, rangi.]

mara'ia, n. Stick for clubbing fish. *Rutua ki te mara'ia.* Club it with the mara'ia.

marākete, n. Molasses, treacle. [Eng. molasses.]

marama, n. 1. Moon. *'E mārama tika ai te marama i tēia pō.* The moon is very bright tonight. **Marama kīkau, marama 'ōu**, new moon. *E ngaro atū ra te marama kīkau i te tāpoki'iā e te tiao.* Then the new moon disappeared behind the clouds. 2. Month, monthly. *'Ē iva marama o tēia punua 'oro'enua.* This foal is nine months old; *ā tēia marama ki mua*, next month; *Kua ko'i marama 'aia i tāna moni.* He drew his salary monthly; *Kua ko'i 'aia i tāna moni marama.* He drew his monthly salary. (See *tāmarama*.) [Pn. *ma-lama.]

mārama, v.i. 1. (Be) light, emit light, shine, (be) bright. *E tū ki runga, kua mārama.* Get up, it is light now; *E rave koe i tā'au 'anga'anga kia oti koia i mārama ai te 'enua.* Get your work done while there is still light; *Ka 'aere avatea*

'ua tāua kia tae mārama tāua ki te motu. Let's leave in the middle of the day so that we get to the island while it is light; *te mārama o te mōri*, the light of the lamp; *Kua mārama te a'i i runga i te motu*. The fire blazed on the island; *te mārama a'i*, firelight; *Kua kā mārama tika ai te mōri*. The lamp shone brightly; *Kua tuatua iora te Atua, Ei mārama; Kua mārama iora*. And God said, Let there be light; And there was light (Gen.1.3); *muramura mārama*, bright red. 2. Clear (of the vision). *Kāre au e 'inangaro 'aka'ou i tēnā tīti'a, kua mārama tōku mata*. I shan't need those glasses again, my eyes are all right now; *Nō'ou pa'a te mata mārama ake i tōku*. Perhaps your eyes are better than mine. 3. Understand, be clear about sthg; clear, illuminating. *Kua mārama au i tā'au tuatua*. I understand what you have said; *Kāre rātou i mārama i te ture o tēia tārekareka*. They don't understand the rules of the game; *Ko tō mātou mārama 'anga tēia i tō'ou 'akakoro'anga*. Now we understand what you are getting at; *Tēiate 'akatau'anga mārama*. Here is a clear example. 4. Enlightened, civilised (as opposed to *pōiri* 'benighted'). *I te vai 'ētene'anga o te tangata kua rave rātou i tē reira tū, kāreka kia mārama, kua tuku kē rātou i taua au peu*. While they were still heathen people used to do it, but when they became enlightened they abandoned such customs. **Tuātau mārama**, enlightened or civilised times. [Pn. *maa-rama.]

maramara, v.i. Bitter (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *kavakava*). *Ka rave mai, kākai kia pou; E maramara to kopū* (Rev. 10.9). Take it and eat it all up; It will be bitter in your stomach. [mara¹ RR.]

māramarama, 1. v.i., fq. *mārama*. Be light, shine, bright, clear. *I te māramarama'anga mai i tēta'i māngā, kua 'aere 'aia i te 'akatē i te ū*. When it got a bit lighter, he went to do the milking; *Kua māramarama tōku mata i tēia au rā*. My sight has been a bit better lately; *Kāre te tau'ētono i tupu nō te māramarama i tōna 'akakite'anga i tāna tuatua*. There was no argument because he had expressed it all so clearly. 2. n. Window. *Kua 'akatu'era 'aia*

i te māramarama kia 'aere mai te reva meitaki ki roto. He opened the window to let the fresh air in; *i'o māramarama, window pane. 'Ōreia te i'o māramarama kia mā meitaki*. Clean the windows thoroughly. [mārama RR.]

maramaratea, v.i., fq. *maratea*¹. Rather pale, faded or wan. *I tōku manako, nō te vera o te rā i maramaratea ai tēnā ngā'i i te pēni o te 'are*. I think the heat of the sun has been fading the paintwork on this part of the house; *Kua maramaratea te rau o te tiare i te vai 'ua'anga ki roto i te 'are*. The plant's leaves have faded through being kept indoors; *E rave mai koe i tērā kāka'u pū'era maramaratea kia 'ākara au*. Bring that material with the pale floral design for me to look at. [maratea rR.]

mārara, v.i. Burn with a low, clear, even glow (as a fire suitable for grilling). *Tukuna te ika ki runga, kua mārara te a'i*. Put the fish on, the fire has settled down now; *I te mārara'anga te a'i, kua no'o takapini rātou ma te tunutunu i tā rātou au mōrava*. When the fire was burning low and clear they sat around it grilling their rabbit-fish. [Pn. *ma-lala.]

marari, n. A fairly small narrow reddish-brown fish caught in the lagoon. *Kua tomo te marari ki roto i tēia toka, e nā tēnā tua mai koe*. The *marari* went into this rock, you work around from that side. [Pn. *malali.]

maratea¹, v.i. Lose colour, fade, pale, wan, pallid. *Kua maratea te kara*. The colours have faded; *Ka maratea te kāka'u ō'ou mē pu'a putuputu koe*. Your dress will fade if you wash it a lot; *Kāre te va'ine tini e 'inangaro i tēnā kāka'u nō te maratea roa*. The women won't like that material, it's too pale; *Kua maratea tōna pākiri nō te roa i tōna maki'anga*. His skin was pallid after his long illness; *muramura maratea*, pale (not vivid) red. [-mara², tea.]

maratea², n. Large, powerful, green fish with shiny tough scales, taken with harpoon or hook baited with land crab: ? hump-headed Maori wrasse (*Cheilinus undulatus*). *Ko te a'o 'i maratea tika ai*

tēia, kāre e pu'apinga tēnā. This is the proper line to use for *maratea*, that one is no good. [Np. *mala-tea.]

marau, n. A smallish red fish, considered good eating, Holocentridae (? *Myripristis* sp.). *Ka 'aere tāua ka tāvere marau i te moana i tēia pō.* We are going out to sea tonight to trawl for *marau*; *Kā no'o tāua ki konei 'i ei, ko te tauranga marau mama'ata roa atu tēia.* Let's stay here and fish, there are much bigger *marau* on this fishing ground. [Pn. *malau¹.]

mare, (-'ia), v.i. Cough, (have a) cold. *Kua mare 'aia ma te ārai i tōna va'a ki te 'ōrei.* He covered his mouth with a handkerchief when he coughed; *Kua marea 'aia i tōna inu 'anga i te vai anu.* He was seized with a cough after drinking the cold water; *Kua marea'ia 'a Manu, kāre e tae mai ki te 'āpi'i.* Manu has caught a cold, he won't be coming to school; *E inu koe i tēia vairākau kia meitaki vave tō'ou mare.* Drink this medicine to cure your cough quickly; *E inu i te vairākau mare 'ē toru taime i te rā.* Take the cough mixture three times a day; *Kua mamae tōku umauma i tōku mare'anga.* My chest hurt when I coughed. **Mare ti'e**, sneeze. '*E a'a koe i mare ti'e ei?* Why are you sneezing? **Mare totō**, whooping cough. '*E mare totō tō'ou.* You have got whooping cough. (See *maremare*.) [Pn. *male.]

marengo, merengo, v.i. Satisfied (having eaten sufficient), replete. *E kai kia marengo.* Eat your fill; '*E a'a koe i 'akaoti ei i te kaikai?* *Kua marengo au.* Why have you stopped eating? I'm full up; *Kā kai te aronga akaaka e kia merengo.* The meek shall eat and be satisfied (Ps. 22.26).

mārei, (-'ia). Lasso; fowl trap using a running noose. *E 'aere kōrua nā runga i ngā 'oro'enua e mārei mai i te toa puakatoro i roto i te 'āua.* You two get on a couple of horses and lasso the the bull in the paddock; *Kua 'ae te tūnana puakatoro i te māreia 'anga tāna punua.* The cow became aggressive when her calf was roped.

mareka, (-'ia), v.i. Feel pleasure, take pleasure in sthg, appreciate, (be) pleased,

happy, glad, content, gratified; pleasure, joy, etc. *Kua mareka rava tōna ngākau nō te au tuatua meitaki tei tae mai kiāia.* His heart was filled with joy because of the good news that came to him; *Kua mareka te tamaiti i tōku 'ōronga'anga i tēta'i kai nāna.* The child was pleased when I gave him something to eat; *Kāre au i mareka i tā'au tuatua.* I don't like what you have said; *Tē mareka kore nei 'aia i tāna moni 'anga'anga.* He is feeling discontented with his salary; *E mareka ana 'aia ki te tu'epōro.* He is keen on football; *Kāre rava i mareka 'ia tāna tuatua e te tangata.* People certainly didn't take kindly to what he said; *nō tōku mareka i tāna 'anga'anga,* because of my pleasure at what he had done. [ma⁻², reka.]

maremare, (-a), v.i., fq. *mare*. Cough from time to time, have a bit of a cough. *Kua maremare koe i tēia pōpongi.* You are coughing a bit this morning; *E no'o koe ki te kāinga, 'e tangata maremare koe.* Stay at home, you have got a cough; '*E a'a tā'au i kai ana i tēia pōpongi i maremare 'ia ai koe?* What have you been eating this morning that made you cough like that? [mare RR.]

maremo, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Drown, go under. *Kua maremo te va'ine i te topa'anga ki roto i te tai, nō te mea kāre 'aia e kite i te kau.* The woman drowned when she fell into the sea because she couldn't swim; *Kua manuia kua kitea atukoe e te tangata i te maremo'anga.* It is lucky that people saw you drowning; '*Auraka e 'aere ki te ngā'i 'ō'onu pā'i tai ei, ka maremo 'ia koe ākonei.* Don't go out into deep water to bathe, you might get drowned; '*E tamaiti maremo tērā i ta'atai tē rapakau 'ia maīra e te taote.* There is a boy on the beach who was drowning being treated by a doctor. (See 'akamaremo, tāmaremo.) [Pn. *malemō.]

mārena, v.i., var. *parena*. Be smooth and flat-surfaced. [ma⁻², rena¹.]

marere, v.i. Drop, fall off (as fruit from tree), fall out (from a container), spill, fall down (as a wall); fallen, etc. *Kua marere 'ua te 'akari marō ki runga i te one nō te*

pakari o te matangi. The ripe coconuts dropped to the ground, the wind was so strong; *'Aere mai ko'i vī marere nā'au.* Come and collect up the fallen mangoes for yourself; *Kua marere te moni ki runga i te mataara i te nga 'aē 'anga tōna pūtē piripou.* The money dropped onto the road when his pocket split; *Kua 'akamata te rauru ō'ou i te marere.* You are starting to lose your hair; *Kāre rava 'e tangata i pakia ana i te marere'anga te patu o te 'are.* No one was hurt when the wall of the house collapsed. [Np. *ma-lele.]

mārererere, v.i., fq. *marere*. Drop one by one or a few at a time, fall here and there. *Kua puta te kikau ā'au, nō reira i mārererere ei te 'ānani ā'au ki va'o.* There is a hole in your basket, that is why the oranges have been dropping out; *E pū 'ara 'āmoa mārererere 'ua tēnā mē vaitata tōna 'ara i te para.* That Samoan pandanus tree always shed its cones when they are nearly ripe. [*marere Rr.*]

maretī'e, mare ti'e, v.i. Sneeze. [Pn. *male, *tise.]

māre'ure'u, v.i. Be twilight (of the dim grey light of dawn and dusk). *E no'ō kōtou, kā 'oki au, kua māre'ure'u.* Goodbye, I'm going back, it's twilight now. *A 'ia'i māre'ure'u*, late evening (i.e. when evening draws in to dusk); *Kia a'ia'i māre'ure'u tāua ka 'aere ei ka pupu'i moakirikiri.* When the evening draws in we'll go shooting flying foxes; *Kua 'aere vave 'ua rāua i te māre'ure'u'anga.* They went quite early while it was twilight. [mā⁻⁹, re'u RR.]

māreva, n. The void, midair, open space, gulf. *Kua topa 'aia ki roto i te māreva.* He fell into space; *E kite atū ra au i tēta'i 'apunga mei te manu te tū i te rere'anga nā roto i te māreva.* And then I saw something like a bird flying through the void; *Kua riro te moana 'ei māreva i rotopū ia Rarotonga ē te au 'enua i roto i te Kūki 'Airani.* The ocean puts great distances between Rarotonga and the other islands in the Cook Islands; *E mareva maata oki tei tukuia i rotopu ia tatou.* A great gulf

has been fixed between us (Luke 16.26). [mā⁻⁸, reva¹.]

māri, conj., prep., sentence adverb. 1. *Māri ake, māri 'ua ake*, thanks to, thanks entirely to, fortunately. *Māri 'ua ake koe i tae mai ei au ki tēia 'enua mānea.* It is thanks entirely to you that I came to this lovely country; *Māri ake koe i 'akatika 'ia mai ei e taku pāpākia 'aere mai ki te teata.* Thanks to you my father let me come to the pictures; *Māri ake au kia 'aere mai i pu 'a'iāi te kāka'u.* Thanks to my coming the clothes have got washed. 2. *Māri rā, māri 'ua mē*, except, except if, unless. *Ka 'aere pou roa mātou, māri rā te tamariki.* We are all going, except for the children; *Kāre 'e tangata toe, māri 'ua ko Tere.* There is no one left, except Tere; *'Auraka e 'aere ki roto māri 'ua mē 'e tika'anga tō'ou.* Don't go in unless you have permission; *Kā pou te varāoa mata māri 'ua mē kā tae mai te pa'i.* There won't be any flour left unless the ship comes. 3. Therefore, for the reasons stated (mainly biblical, cf. Tah. maori). *E apai mari i ta Kaisara kia Kaisara.* Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's (Matt. 22.21); *'Auraka mari kotou e matakū, e maata to kotou meitaki i to te au manu rikiriki e manganui.* Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows (Matt.10.31).

mārie, v.i. 1. Slow. *'Aka'oro mārie.* Drive slowly; *'E tangata mārie koe i te 'anga'anga.* You are a slow worker; *Kāre koe e tae vave ki te kāinga mē 'aere mārie koe.* You won't get home early if you walk slowly; *E mārie roa tā'au ora.* Your clock is very slow; *Tē mārie nei te taka i tēia matīni.* This engine is ticking over slowly. 2. Slow and easy, careful. *E kimi mārie koe i tō'ou manako.* Think it over carefully; *E tuku mārie koe i te pēpe ki runga i tōna ro'i.* Put the baby carefully and gently into his cot; *Ā'āere mārie, e aku pōtiki.* Take things gently, my little ones. 3. Calm, patient, tranquil. *E tiaki mārie koe kia tae mai au ka 'akatū ei tāua i te 'are.* Wait patiently till I come, then we will build the house. 4. *Rangi mārie,*

clear-skied; sober. (See ‘akamārie, tāmārie.) [Pn. *maalie.]

maringi, v.i. Spill, overflow, be shed. *Kua maringi te vai ki va'o i te kī'anga te tāngika.* The water overflowed when the tank filled; *Kua pou te vai i roto i te tini i te maringi.* All the water in the tin was spilled; *Ka maringi tēnā pi'a 'ānani mē kāre koe e 'akano'o meitaki.* The oranges will spill out of that box if you don't stow it properly; *Kua maringi 'ua tōna roimata.* She shed tears. (See ‘akamarangi.) [Pn. *malipi.]

māringiringi, v.i., fq. *maringi*. Spill. *Kua māringiringi te 'ānani nō te kī roa i te pi'a.* The oranges kept spilling out because the box was too full; ‘Aere meitaki, te māringiringi 'uā ra te kapu vai. Go carefully, the cup of water is spilling; *Kua māringiringi 'ua tōna rekareka.* He was overjoyed. [*maringi Rr.*]

Marike, prop.n. America. *Nō Marike mai*, from America. [Eng. America.]

mārikonga, n. 1. Orderliness, regularity, system (usually with a negative). *Kāre 'e māriko'anga, mārikonga kore.* There is no order (system, coherence); chaotic, disordered. *Kāre 'e mārikonga i tāku one 'ānani, kua peke 'ua ā roto i te ketua e te puaka.* My orange grove is in a dreadful state, the pigs got in and turned it all up with their rooting; *Kāre 'e māriko'anga i tēia tamaiti; i tēta'i rā kā 'oki mai ki te kāinga, i tēta'i rā kā no'o atu ki Ngātangi'ia.* You never know where you are with this child; one day he'll come home, and another day he'll stay over at Ngātangi'ia; ‘E mārikonga kore tika ai tō tātou kāinga, 'e mea meitaki kia tāmā'ia āpōpō. Our place is in a right mess, a good thing to get it cleared up tomorrow; ‘E tangata mārikonga kore koe i tā'au 'anga'anga. There is no system in the way you work; *Kāre 'e mārikonga i tāna tuatua.* There is no rhyme or reason in what he says. 2. Avail, advantage, use, point. *Kāre 'ua 'e mārikonga te manako.* It is useless trying to think; *Kua tautā 'ua atu rāi au kia rauka, kāre 'ua rāi 'e māri-*

konga. I kept trying to obtain it, but to no avail.

marino, v.i. Calm and still (of the sea and weather). *Kua marino te tai, ka 'aere tāua ākonei kā rama.* The sea is calm, let's go torch fishing later on; *Ka 'aere tāua ki tērā roto marino tautai ei.* Let's go to that still lagoon and fish there; *Nō te marino i napō, nō reira te 'au i topa mai ei ki runga i te 'enua.* It was still in the night, that's why the dew came down. (See ‘akamarino.) [Pn. *ma-lino.]

mario, n. A type of banana: a relatively tall plant, the fruit shorter and fatter than the *meika 'āmoa*. *Tē tanu 'uri mario nei māua.* We are planting some *mario* suckers; ‘E *mario para tā mātou i kai ei.* We ate ripe *mario* bananas; *tēta'i pū'ākato mario*, a clump of *mario* plants. Varieties are: *mario muramura, mario Tīki* (Dick's *mario*), *mario Vītī* (Fijian *mario*).

māiri, n. 1. An ulcerative inflammatory skin disease accompanied by fever. *E parai koe i te 'ū'ā ō'ou ki te vairākau māiri.* Put the *māiri* poultice on your thigh. 2. Filariasis. ‘E *māiri tōna maki.* He has got filariasis. [Ce. *maariri.]

maro, 1. n. Loincloth or waist-girdle, esp. that used by divers. *Tei runga i te vaka te maro ō'ou te ngā'i i tuku ei au.* Your loincloth is on the canoe where I left it; *Kua 'aere maro 'ua 'a Tangi'ia ki roto i te tai.* Tangi'ia went into the sea wearing just a loincloth. 2. (-a). Put on a loincloth, tie it around the waist and between the legs. *Kua maro 'aia iāia i tōna tae 'anga ki runga i te toka.* He tied on his loincloth when he got on to the rock; *Kua maro 'aia i te pēpe ki te 'ārikiriki.* She put the baby's nappy on. (See *tā-māmaro*.) [Pn. *malo.]

marō, (-a), v.i. 1. Dry, withered. ‘E toru marama i te 'iti 'ua 'anga te rā, ē te 'openga kua marō te 'enua. Three months the sun shone, and at the end the land was dry; *E tauraki i tā kōtou kōpara kia marō meitaki ka 'a'ao ei ki te pūtē.* Spread the copra out and get it good and dry before you sack it up; *Kua ta'u 'aia i te puru 'akari ki te a'i i te marō'anga.* He burnt up the coconut

husks when they were dry; *I te marō'anga te meika i te rā kua tari 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'ei ma 'ani pierē*. When the sun had dried the bananas, he brought them inside to make banana figs. **Ika marō**, dried fish. **Maki marō**, tuberculosis. **Kai marō**, to eat food dry (without sauce). '*Auraka e kai marō i tā'au kai, tēia te tai 'ei tīto'u ei*. Don't have your food dry, here is some sauce to dip it in; *E tīpūpū i te 'ātava marō*. Cut out the dead branches; *Kua marō tona rima katau* (Luke 6.6). His right hand was withered. 2. Low, out (of the tide). *Kua āranga te kāoa nō te marō i te tai*. The coral showed above the surface because the tide was out; *Tē marō atū ra te tai*. The tide is going out. (See ('aka-,tā-)marō, pāpāmarō.) [Pn. *maroo.]

mārō¹, v.i. 1. Hard, stiff, stodgy, tough. *Kua mārō te tūmēni i te ta'ua i tō mātou 'are*. The cement on the floor of our house has set now; *Nō te mārō i te one i tēia ngā'i*. Because the soil is so hard (or heavy) here; '*Auraka koe e kai i te kai mārō mei te taro, te taruā e te mario*. Don't eat stodgy foods like taro, dry-land taro, and mario bananas; *Nō te mārō i tēia rākau i 'inangaro ei au 'ei ma 'ani ngā'i 'aka'irinaki'āngā puka*. I wanted this wood for making bookshelves because it is so strong. 2. Obstinate, stubborn and argumentative; firm, persistent, insistent. *Kāre e 'āite te mārō o tēnā va 'ine!* Did you ever see such a stubborn woman!; '*Auraka koe e mārō mai, kā vera te taringa ō'ou*. Don't you be obstinate with me (answer me back), I'll warm your ears for you; '*E tangata mārō 'aia ki tāna tika*. He is a man who knows his own mind; *Ka 'apai au iā koe ki te ture mē mārō koe i te tomo mai ki roto i tōku 'are*. I shall take you to court if you persist in entering my house; *mē kā rave mārō rāi koe i te kino*, if you still persist in doing wrong; *Kua mārō rātou iāku kia 'imene*. They insisted that I should sing; *Kua mārō au iāia kia 'aere mai ki te kaikai*. I pressed him to come to dinner; *Kāre rava au e mārō 'ua-'ia kia rave*. I certainly won't be dictated to. (See ('aka-,tā-)mārō, ('aka-)mārōki-'aki'a, taumārō(rō).) [Pn. *maaloo¹.]

mārō², n. A fathom, six feet (the reach of the outstretched arms). *E anga i te taura kia rauka te rua nga'uru mārō ka tīpū ei*. Measure out twenty fathoms (forty yards) of rope before you cut it.

mārō'iro'i, v.i. 1. Vigorous, energetic, strong and healthy, well; vitality, etc. *Kia mārō'iro'i koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'āngā*. Do your work with vigour; *Kua rave mārō'iro'i 'aia i te 'anga'āngā tei tuku 'ia kiāia*. He worked energetically at his allotted task; '*E tangata mārō'iro'i tērā i te tanu i tōna 'enua ki te kai*. That man works really hard at getting his land planted up; *te mārō'iro'i i tō mātou pupu i tēia mata'iti*, the strength and vigour of our team this year; *Kua 'ikoke 'aia i tōna mārō'iro'i 'anga mai mei te maki*. He was thin when he got over his illness; '*E tangata 'akatupu pekapeka au i te mārō'iro'i 'anga tōku kōpapa*. I was always getting into scrapes in my heyday. **Manako mārō'iro'i**, strong-minded. 2. Better, abated (of an illness). *Kā 'oki rava au ki tōku 'enua mē mārō'iro'i tōku maki*. I shall go right back to my own country when I'm better. (See 'akamārō'iro'i.) [Pn. *maalosi.]

marōkā, v.i. Bone-dry, parched, arid, juiceless. *Kua marōkā te one*. The ground is parched; *Kua marōkā tōku karaponga*. My throat is parched; *I te marōkā'āngā tōna pākiri, kua parai 'aia ki te 'akari*. As his skin felt all dry, he rubbed in some coconut oil; *Kua kai marōkā 'ua mātou i tā mātou kai*. We ate our food bone-dry; *marōkā ē te tane'a*, arid and barren; '*E 'ānani marōkā tēia*. There is no juice in this orange. [marō, -kā⁴.]

mārōki'aki'a, v.i. 1. Very hard and stiff, harsh, tough, stodgy. *Kua pāruru rātou i te 'are i te mārōki'aki'a 'anga te ta'ua ngaika*. They built the walls of the house when the concrete floor had set hard; *Kāre e marū iāku tēia māniota nō te mārōki-'aki'a*. I can't chew this tapioca, it is too stodgy; '*Auraka koe e tuatua mārōki'aki'a kiāia*. Don't speak harshly to him. **Reo mārōki'aki'a**, harsh voice; abrupt, brusque or churlish way of speaking. 2.

Persistent, obstinate, very perverse. *Mē mārōki 'aki 'akoe i te tāmanamanatā*, if you will persist in making a nuisance of yourself; *Kua tamaki te 'akavā iā koe nō te mārōki 'aki 'a iā koe i te 'aka 'oro pātikara i te pō ma te a'i kore*. The policeman told you off for wilfully persisting in riding a bike at night without lights. [mārō¹, -ki'a RR.]

maromaroā, v.i. Downcast, depressed, apathetic, bored, boring. *Kua maromaroā te māpū i te 'akakore 'ia 'anga te 'ura e te taote*. The young folk were depressed when the medical officer banned the dance; '*E 'ākara 'anga maromaroā tō'ou i tēia pōpongi*. You are looking miserable this morning; '*E maromaroā au i te no'o ki te kāinga*. I'm fed up with staying at home; '*Auraka kōtou e 'aere maromaroā ki roto i te ngā'i tu 'epōro 'anga*. Don't go onto the pitch looking downhearted; *Kua 'aere te tangata ki te kāinga nō te maromaroā i te teata*. People went home as they were so bored with the film; '*e moto 'anga maromaroā*, a boring bout. (See 'aka-, tā-*maromaroā*.)

māroro, n. Flying fish. *E ngari tāua i te 'aere i te pōuto māroro āpōpō*. We had better go float fishing (with hook and line attached to floats) for flying fish tomorrow; *Ka 'aere tāua kā rama māroro*. Let's go torch fishing for flying fish; *I te tū 'anga te māroro i tēta 'i tua mai i te 'enua, kua 'aere atu te tangata i tō mātou 'ōire nā runga i te au toroka i te 'ākara*. When the flying fish gathered to spawn on the other side of the island, the people of our district went off on trucks to see it. **Māroro tū**, the rising of the flying fish in great shoals when spawning. *Tei tua te māroro tū*. The flying fish are rising to spawn outside the reef. [Pn. *maalolo.]

mārorotū, n., see *māroro*.

maru, v.i. 1. Shaded, shady, shade. *Kua maru tēia ngā'i i tērā'o pū rākau*. It is shaded here by that tree; *E no'o kōtou ki raro i te maru o tēia rākau, 'e vera te rā*. Stay under the shade of this tree, the sun is hot; *E 'aere koe e kimi ngā'i maru mai nō tātou*. Go and find us a shady spot;

Kua 'aere te tamari'ki ki te ngā'i ātea pata-pata ai i te maru 'anga te rā. The children went out into the open to play marbles when the sun went in; *E no'o koe ākonei i te maru a'ia'i kā 'oki ei*. Wait for the cool of the evening before you go back; *na te o ra o te marumate*, through the valley of the shadow of death (Ps. 23.4). **Maru tōpatapata**, dappled shade. 2. Sheltered, (overhead) protection or cover, protective rule or government. *Kā 'oro tātou ki te ngā'i maru kia kore tātou e mā'u i te ua*. Let's find somewhere sheltered so we won't get wet from the rain; *I te ma'ora-'anga te reva, kua kāpiki atū ra 'a Makea Ariki ma te reo ma'ata: tei raro tātou i te maru o Peritāne, kia riro tēia reva 'ei tāmaru ki runga ake ia tātou ē tuātau 'ua atu*. As the flag unfurled, the High Chief Makea called out in a loud voice: we are under the protective rule of Great Britain, may this flag be our protection for evermore. (See 'akamaru(*maru*), 'āmaru, *marumaru*, *tāmaru(*maru*)*, *tōmarumaru*.) [Pn. *malu¹.]

marū, v.i. 1. (a) Soft and yielding (of materials), reduced to a powder or mash (of solid lumps), softened up (as tough meat by chewing). '*E marū meitaki tēia ro 'i*. This bed is nice and soft; *E tuki i te kaope kia marū meitaki*. Pound the coffee (beans) into a fine powder; *Kāre e marū iāku tēnā puakani 'o nō te uaaa*. That goat meat is too tough for me to chew up; (b) Light (of the wind). *Kua marino mai te tai nō tei marū te matangi*. The sea grew clam for the wind was light; (c) Easy, not arduous. '*E 'anga 'anga marū ake tēia i tā mātou*. This work is easier than ours; *Kāre e marū iā koe i te kakati i te paka-paka o te taro nō tei kirikiritia tō'ou ni'o*. It won't be easy for you to bite the taro crust now that you have had your teeth out; (d) Mild; eased (of pain, illness). *Ka marū 'ua atu te mamae i tō'ou mīmiti*. The pain in your head will ease; *Kua marū mai tōna maki*. His illness doesn't trouble him so much now; (e) Mellow and low-pitched (esp. of bass voices), take the bass part in singing. '*E 'aere mai kōtou e marū i tā tātou 'imene*. You come and take the

bass line in our song; (f) Mild and gentle (of disposition, manner), easygoing, meek, courteous. ‘E aro ‘a tōna ē te marū. She is kind and gentle; *E pati marū kiāia i tā‘au mea ka ‘inangaro*. Ask him courteously for what you want; *Pēnei ka marū mai tōna ngākau*. Maybe he will relent; *Ko te tuatua maru ra tei akaanga ke i te riri*. A soft answer turneth away wrath (Prov. 15.1); *Kareka te aronga maru ra, ka no‘o ia i te enua*. But the meek, they shall inherit the earth (Ps. 37.11). 2. n. Cushion, upholstery, padding. *Taria mai te marū o tēnā au no‘o‘angaki va‘o i te rā*. Bring those chair cushions out into the sun. **Marū moto**, boxing gloves. *Nā taku pāpā i ‘oko mai i tēnā marū moto nō tāua*. My father bought us those boxing gloves. (See ‘akamarū, mārūrū, tāmarū.) [Pn. *maluu.]

marua, v.i. Scattered. *Kua marua ‘ua te i‘i ki raro*. The chestnuts were scattered on the ground; *Tērā e marua maī ra te vī pī i raro i te pū*. There are some green mangoes scattered around under the tree there; *Kua marua te pēpa i runga i tāna kaingākai*. Papers were scattered around on his table. (See ‘akamarua.)

mārua¹, (- ‘ia). Cheer, shout loudly, clamour. *Kua tārevareva ‘aia i tōna rima i tōna mārua ‘ia‘anga e te tangata*. He waved his arms when the people cheered him; *Kua mārua ‘ia mātou e te tangata i tō mātou ‘autū‘anga i te tu ‘epōro*. The people cheered us when we won the football match; *Kua mārua ‘ua te tangata i te kata i te teata*. People howled with laughter at the film; *Kua ‘akarongo mātou i tā kōtou mārua*. We heard your cheering. (See māruarua, ‘akamārua(rua).)

mārua², n., (Bib. *malua*). Mallow. *I te uuti anga i te malua no roto i te ngangaere*, pulling up mallows from among the bushes (Job 30.4). [Heb. *malluach*.]

māruarua, v.i. Acclaimed, well received, renowned, evoking a good response. *Kua māruarua tika ai tō kōtou tere i te tae‘anga mai ki tēia ‘ōire*. Your visit to this district has been a great success.

marumaru, v.i. 1. Shady, shaded, obscured (of the sun), overcast; shade, etc. ‘Aere mai ka vāere tātou, kua marumaru te rā i tēianei. Come on let’s start clearing the weeds, the sun has gone in now; *mei raro mai i te pū ‘ara marumaru*, from under the shade of a pandanus tree; *Kua moe ‘aere te puaka ki raro i te marumaru o te au rākau*. The pigs lay around asleep under the shade of the trees; *Kua marumaru te rā i te ‘opunga*. The westerly sun lost its power; ‘*E rā marumaru tēia, ē te anu*. It’s an overcast day and a cold one. 2. Shelter, protection. *Kua tae mai koe i tēianei ki te marumaru o tōku kāinga, kā rave koe i tā‘au e ‘inangaro*. Now you are under my roof you may do whatever you please. [maru RR.]

marūnu, v.i. Maroon. ‘*E mōtokā marūnu*, a maroon-coloured car. [Eng. maroon.]

mārūrū, v.i., fq. *marū*. Soft. ‘*Uru mārūrū*, fur. [marū Rr.]

mata¹, n. 1. Eye (of person or creature). *Kua pura tōku mata*. I’ve got something in my eye; ‘*E tū kinokino rāi tōna mata*. He had a pretty nasty look in his eye; *i te kino‘anga tōna mata*, as his eyes got worse. **Kite mata**, to see with one’s own eyes, see for oneself. **Matā kai**, eyes always looking for food, greedy. ‘*E puakāo matā kai tā‘au*. Your dog is always begging for food. **Mata kakā**, sharp eyes. ‘*E mata kakā tō‘ou*. You have got sharp eyes. **Mata kana**, (have) a blemish in the eye. **Mata mārama**, clear sight. **Mata pakari**, (a) strong eyes, able to stay awake. ‘*E tamaiti mata pakari ‘a To‘i, kāre e varea e te moe*. To‘i has strong eyes, he won’t drop off to sleep; (b) serious eyes or countenance. ‘*E ‘ākara‘anga mata pakari*, a solemn appearance. **Mata riki**, (with) small eyes, narrowly, searchingly. **Mata ‘ua**, (a) (with) bare eyes, without artificial aids or protection. *E ruku mata ‘ua koe i tēnā pārau, kāre i te ‘ō‘onu roa*. You can dive for those pearl shells without goggles, it isn’t very deep; (b) ‘**Ākara mata ‘ua**, to just look on (and not do anything). ‘*Eia‘a koe e ‘ākara mata ‘ua mai i tēia ‘anga‘anga*. Don’t just stand

looking on at the work here. **Roi mata**, tears. *E na te Atua e orei i to ratou roimata katoa i to ratou mata.* And God shall wipe away all their tears from their eyes (Rev. 7.17). **Mata tio**, (with) sharp eyes. 'Uā mata, eyeball. 'Uru'uru mata, eyelash, eyebrow. 'Uru'uru tuke mata, eyebrow. 2. Spy. *E aronga tiratiratu matou, kare toou au tavini nei i te mata.* We are true men, your servants are no spies (Gen. 42.11). 3. Eye (of needle). *E tāru koe i te taura nā roto i te mata o te nira.* Thread the cotton through the eye of the needle. 4. Mesh (of net). *Tēia te kupenga mata riki 'ei ma'ani nāriki.* This is fine-meshed netting for making a nāriki net. 5. Eyepiece (of spectacles, etc.). *Kua nga'ā te i'o i tēta'i mata i tōna tītī'a.* One of the lenses in his spectacles is cracked. 6. Face (of human or creature). *E e orei i toou mata.* And wash your face (Matt. 6.17); *Kāre e ngā'i i 'aere kē i tō'ou mata ē te mata o tō'ou māmā.* Your face is the dead spit of your mother's; *E 'aere mai koe ki mua i tōku mata tuatuā i tā'au tuatua.* Come here and say what you have to say to my face. **Mata reka**, (with) pleasant, attractive or cheerful countenance, see *matareka*. 7. Face, side (e.g. building.) *E 'aere koe nā tērā mata o te 'are, 'ākara mai ei mē tē tika ra te 'are.* Go round to that side of the building and look to see if it is squared off properly. 8. Point (of implement). *Kua 'ati te mata o te matau.* The point of the hook has snapped off; *Nā'ai i tā'ati i te mata o tēia mātipi?* Who has broken off the point of this knife? 9. The end of coconut containing the eyes (same as aro, as opposed to the butt-end (to 'e). *E kōputa koe ki te mata o te nū, inā rā mē kā pao e 'uri i reira ki te to 'e.* You pierce the face-end of the coconut, but if you are going to crack it open then you turn it round to the butt-end. 10. Head (of boil). *Kua ta'e mai te pīrau nā roto i te mata o te 'ē'ē.* The pus oozed out through the head of the boil. 'Ē'ē mata rau, boil with several heads. 11. Head position, vanguard. *Kua māti 'aia i te mata o tōna nuku.* He marched at the head of his troops. 12. Cutting-edge, blade. *Kua tūpaki 'aia i tēta'i mata 'ōu nō te toki.* He

forged a new blade for the axe; *Kua 'akakoi 'aia i te mata o te mātipi.* She sharpened the blade of the knife; *Kua ue 'aia i te mata o te keke.* He reset the teeth of the saw. 13. (a) Point (in scoring at card games). *E toru o kōtou mata i tēia pere 'anga.* You scored three points in this hand; (b) Card used face-up to keep the score (as in euchre). 'Ōmai i tēnā ngākapi pere 'ei mata nō mātou. Pass me those two cards for us to score with. 14. Source (of river), placed where water is channelled off. *Te mata o te kauvai,* the source of the river; *E kō koe i te matā vai kia ātea, kia ta'e meitaki mai te vaikiroto i te repo.* Dig the head of the channel out wide so that water will flow freely into the taro swamp. 15. Leader, front man, representative, spokesman. *Matā'ura,* the leader of a drum-dance party; *Kua 'iki 'ia 'aia 'ei mata nō te 'ōire ki te 'uipā'anga nō te 'anga'anga tanu.* He was chosen by the village as their representative at the agricultural meeting. (See ('aka-/tā-)mata, kōmata, ('aka-/tā-)mataara, matakata, ('aka-)matakite, matamarū, (tā-)mataora, matapaki-pakia, ('aka-)matapō, matapuku, matariki, matareka, matatāpoki, tīmata-(mata), tūmatatini.) [Pn. *mata¹.]

mata², v.i. 1. Unripe, green (of fruit), not seasoned (of timber). *Kāre e kā tēnā rākau nō te mata.* That wood won't burn, it is green; *Kāre e meitaki te kīkau mata.* Green coconut fronds are no good; 'Auraka e kai mata i te vī. Don't eat mangoes when they are not ripe; 'E nū mata tā'au e tarī mai, 'akarukena atu te kōua ē te kōmoto. Bring the green coconuts (suitable for drinking), leave the kōua (in which the liquid has not yet developed its full flavour) and the kōmoto (which have matured beyond the best stage for drinking). 2. Raw, uncooked, insufficiently cooked. *Kua 'oko mai au 'ē rua paunu puakatoro mata.* I've bought two pounds of (fresh) meat; *Kua mata tā mātou kai i te 'uaki'anga te umu.* The food still wasn't cooked when we opened the oven; *Kākai koe i te ika mata?* Would you like some raw fish?; **Varāoa mata**, flour. (See ('aka)matamata².) [Pn. *mata².]

mata-³, see *mātā'ora*, fish-poisoning plant (*Tephrosia*).

mātā-, see *mātāmua*, the firstborn. (cf. *mata'iapo* and *mata¹*.)

mataara, n. 1. Road, path, trail, track. *Ko te mataara tēia e tae atu ki te tumu o tē reira maunga*. This track leads to the base of the mountain; *Tē ma'ani mataara nei mātou ki roto i te ū*. We are building a road into the valley; *Kua āru 'aia i te mataara o tōna metua*. He followed in his father's footsteps; 'Aere rā, *tēnā te mataara e tīroa 'ua ana*. Go on then, nobody is keeping you. **Mataara puaka**, pig trail. 2. Route, way. *E 'aere kōrua nā tēnā mataara, ka nā tēia māua*. You two go that way, we'll go this way; *Ko au te mataara, e te tuatua-mou e te ora* (John 14.6). I am the way, the truth, and the life. 3. Way of getting somewhere, means of transport. *Kua rauka tō'ou mataara nō te 'aere ki te 'ura ā konei?* Have you got transport to the dance tonight?; *Kameitaki 'ua te poti 'oe 'ei mataara nō tātou ki te motu*. The rowing boat will do to get us to the island. 4. Way of doing something, method. *Tēia te mataara tau nō te rave-'anga*. This is the right way to do it; *Kāre atu 'e mataara meitaki e otī vave ei tēia 'anga'anga, māri rā kia tā'okota'i tātou*. There is no better way of getting the job done quickly than for us to cooperate. [Np. *mata-'ara.]

māta'ata'a, v.i., (Bib.). Extensively bare and open. **Ngā'i māta'ata'a**, plains. *Kua patia iora i te puakapa i te au ngai mataataa i Moabi*, and pitched their tents in the plains of Moab (Num. 22.1). [*mā⁹-ta'a³* RR.]

matangi, 1. n. Wind, air. *Kua 'uti'uti pou roa te au kie i te 'arara'anga mai te matangi*. All the sails stirred when the breeze got up; 'E rua matangi kino tēnā. That is a bad quarter for the wind to be in; 'E a'a te matangi i 'aere mai ei koe ki te pure i tēia pōpongi? And what brings you to church this morning?; *Tukuna te matangi ki va'o i te kiri*. Let the air out of the tyre. **Matangi 'ua**, rumour. 'E tuatua matangi 'ua, just a rumour; 'Eia'a e

'akarongo matangi 'ua. Don't listen to rumours. 2. v.i. (Be) windy, blow (of wind). *Kua ngaru te tai ma te ua katoa i te matangi 'anga*. The sea grew rough and there was rain too as the wind came; *Kāre 'e pu'apunga kia rama 'ua atu, kua matangi*. It is no good going on torch fishing, it is (too) windy now. (See 'aka-matangi, ('aka)mātangitangi, *raumatangi*.) [Pn. *ma-tanji.]

mātangitangi, v.i. Moderately or fitfully windy. *Kua mātangitangi mai i tēia rā, tūtū ra ē kā ua*. It has been blowing up today, looks like rain; 'E rā mātangitangi tēia ē te tāpokipoki katoa. It is pretty windy today and overcast too. [matangi Rr.]

mata'iapo, n. 1. The firstborn, eldest child. *Ko tēia te mata'iapo i tāku 'ānau*. This is the eldest of my children; *tā rāua tamaiti mata'iapo*, their eldest child. 2. A chiefly title and the chief who holds such title. The head of a sub-tribe, subject to the *ariki* (paramount chief) as far as the whole tribe is concerned and owing him traditional allegiance, but otherwise largely independent as head of his own family group and owning land in his own right. The title is commonly held by the eldest child, passing to the next eldest and thus down the line in that generation, passing eventually to the eldest son in the next generation, though the title is elective and unsuitable members may be passed over if the families think fit. *Kua 'iki'ia 'aia e te kōpū tangata ki runga i te tā'onga mata'iapo*. The whole family elected him to the *mata'iapo* title; *Kua 'akatupu te 'ui mata'iapo ma te 'ui ariki i tēta'i 'uipā-'anga, ē kua pati i te au tū tangata kātoatoa kia tae mai ki taua 'uipā'anga*. The *mata'iapo* and the *ariki* arranged a meeting and invited everyone to attend. **Mata'iapo kōmono**, a *mataiapo*'s deputy. **Mata'iapo tūtara**, the leading *mata'iapo*, who represents the others when dealing with the *ariki*. [Ce. *mata-siapo.]

mātaitai, v.i. Salty, brackish. *Te mātaitai i taua ruā-vai ra*, the brackishness of the well water. [Ck. *maa-tai-tai.]

mata'iti, n. Year. 'E a'a te mata'iti i tae mai ei koe? What year did you come?; 'Ē'ia ō'ou mata'iti? How old are you? Te mata'iti 'ōu, The New Year. Mata'iti rere, leap year. [Ep. *mata-fiti.]

matakata, mata kata, v.t. Beam, smile cheerfully. Kua matakata aro'a mai 'aia kiāku. She beamed kindly at me. [mata¹, kata¹.]

matakeinanga, n. A settlement, the inhabitants of a district or neighbourhood, (Bib.) province. 'Ēngari ake koe i te no'o ki te au matakeinanga i va'o i te no'o ki Avarua. You would be better off living in one of the outlying villages rather than in Avarua itself; Kua pou mai ngā matakeinanga i te mātakitaki i te tārekareka. People from all the other districts came to see the sports; te aronga tutara katoa i te au matakeinanga ra, all the rulers of the provinces (Dan. 3.2). [Ta. *matakainaja.]

mātaki¹, (-'ia). Visit, (go and) see sthg or sbdy, watch (as spectator). I 'aere mai mātou i te mātaki iā koe, nō te mea kua 'akarongo mātou ē 'e makikoe. We came to see you because we had heard you were ill; Ka 'aere mātou ka mātaki i te tārekareka. We are going to see the match; Kua mātaki 'ia tāna ngā'i tanu'anga e te tangata. People have been to see his plantation. (See mātakitaki.) [Pn. *maataki.]

mātaki², n. Kindling (for a fire).

mātakitaki, 1. n. Spectators, audience, onlookers, sightseers. Kua pōkarakara te mātakitaki. The spectators applauded. 2. (-'ia). (Go and) see, spectate, inspect, have a look around, fq. mātaki, q.v. Kua pou mai te tangata i te au 'ōire i va'o i te mātakitaki o te tae'anga mai o te Kāvana. All the people from the outlying villages came to see the arrival of the Governor; Kua mātakitaki mātou i tā rātou pāpōro. We watched their cricket matches; Kua mātakitaki te tere o te Papa'ā i te au 'are 'āpi'i i runga i te 'enua. The party of Europeans visited the schools on the island. [mātaki Rr.]

matakite, v.i. Wary, watchful, circumspect, cautious, careful. Kia matakite i tō kōtou 'aerenga. Watch how you go; Nō te matakite iāia, nō reira kāre rava 'aia i roko 'ia e te manamanatā. Because he was circumspect, he didn't get into difficulties; 'E tangata matakite 'aia i te rave i tāna 'anga'anga. He is careful in what he does; e matakite katoa koe iaia, and be wary of him, too (2 Tim. 4.15). [matal¹, kite.]

matakōviriviri, n. 1. Name of a tree or shrub which bears pods containing red black-spotted seeds: ? *Adenanthera pavonia*. 'E 'ei matakōviriviri tāna e tuīra. She is stringing a necklace of matakōviriviri beads. 2. A climbing plant, Crabs' Eyes, Buck Beads, Wild Liquorice (*Abrus precatorius*). [mata³, kō⁴, viri RR.]

mataku, (-'ia), v.i. Fear(ful), timid(ity), afraid. Kua mataku te kiore i te puakaoa. The cat was afraid of the dog; Kua mataku 'aia i tāna tamaiti ko te maremo 'ia. She was afraid that her son might be drowned; Kāre 'e mataku i roto iāia. There is no fear in him; Kua tae te mataku kiāia. Fear came over him; E mataku kōrua i te a'a? What are you frightened of?; 'E tangata mataku 'ia 'aia e tōna 'iti-tangata. He was a man who was feared by his people. Tūmatetenga mataku, a fearful disaster. Mataku 'ua, cowardly. (See mātakutaku, 'akamataku(taku), tāmataku(taku).)

mātakutaku, v.i., fq. mataku. (Be in a state of) worry, anxiety, fear, apprehension, trepidation. 'Auraka koe e mātakutaku i te 'aere i te 'ārāvei iāia. Don't be afraid to go and see him; Kāre 'aia i varea e te moe i te mātakutaku 'anga i tē kā tupu ki tōna 'are i taua 'uri 'ia 'angā ra. He couldn't get to sleep for worrying about what was going to happen to his house in the hurricane; 'E tangata mātakutaku koe i te 'akakite i tō'ou manako ki te tangata. You are too timid about telling people what you think; 'Auraka e mātakutaku, ka meitaki 'ua 'aia. Don't keep worrying, he'll be quite safe. [mataku Rr.]

matamarū, v.i. Courteous, polite, affable. E matamarū koe ki te au tangata 'oko'oko

mai. Be courteous to the customers. [mata¹, marū.]

matamata¹, n. Face (of a building) (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. mata¹ 7.) [mata¹ RR.]

matamata², v.i., dim. mata². Not cooked enough, rather underdone, still rather green. *Kua matamata tā tātou kai, kāre i piri meitaki te umu i te tāpoki'anga.* Our food isn't cooked enough, the oven wasn't sealed over properly; *E tari atu koe i te au taro matamata kia ta'u 'aka 'ou 'ia.* Take the underdone taro away to be re-cooked. [mata² RR.]

mātāmua, n. The firstborn, the eldest child. *Ko ia tāmāua mātāmua.* That is our eldest; *te tamā 'ine mātāmua,* the eldest daughter. [Ce. *mataamua.]

mata'oi, moto'oi, n. Ylang-ylang (*Cananga odorata*), a tall tree with fragrant greenish-yellow flowers. *Kua 'aka-puangia mai te 'aunga o te mata'oi.* The breeze wafted up the perfume of the mata'oi flowers. [Pn. *mosokoi.]

mataora, 1. n. Entertainment, amusement, fun, pleasure, delight. *'E a'a te mataora i tēia pō?* What is the entertainment tonight? **Puka mataora,** tell jokes, entertaining chat. 2. v.i. Merry, cheerful, enjoyable, entertaining, pleasant; be pleased, delighted. *'E ora'anga mataora tōna.* He has a pleasant life; *'e tārekareka mataora,* an enjoyable game; *Kua mataora tika ai au i tā'au i rave i napō.* I was very pleased at what you did last night; *I tuatua mataora mai 'aia kiāku.* He spoke cheerfully to me. [mata¹, ora¹.]

mātā'ora, matā'ora, n. The fish-poisoning plant (*Tephrosia*). [mātā-², 'ora¹.]



mātā'ora

matapakipakia, v.i. Bruised (of fruit). *'E a'a i matapakipakia ai tā'au tōmāti?* How did your tomatoes get bruised?; *Kāre mātou e 'inangaro i te vī matapakipakia.* We don't want bruised mangoes. [mata¹, pakil RR, -a⁵.]

matapō, v.i. Blind(ness). *Kua matapō tēnā va 'ine.* That woman is blind; *Kua 'aere te tangata matapō ma te 'ā'ā 'aere ki tōna tokotoko.* The blind man felt his way along with his cane; *Kāre rava 'e tangata i kite i te tumu i matapō'ia ai tērā tangata.* No one knew how it was that he came to be blind; *Kua rave matapō 'ua 'aia i tāna 'anga'anga.* He did the work blindly (without understanding). [Ep. *mata-poo.]

matapōiri, (-'ia), v.i. Faint, be unconscious, black out, pass out. *'E a'a koe i matapōiri ei?* Why did you black out?; *'e tangata matapōiri,* someone who has fainted; *i tōku matapōiri'anga,* while I was unconscious; *I tōna ū'anga ki runga i te patu, kua topa 'aia ki raro ē kua mata-pōiri'ia.* When he crashed into the wall, he fell down and passed out; *Kua ora tōna matapōiri.* He has come round. [Ce. *mata-poouri.]

matapuku, v.i. (To) bud. *Kua matapuku te tiare i tēianei.* The flowers are in bud now; *E 'a'aki mai koe i te matapuku i runga i tēnā 'ātava tiare.* Pick the buds on that flowering branch. [mata¹, puku¹.]

matara, v.i. 1. (Come) loose, detached, free (not tied), undone, clear away (from pursuers). *Kua matara te 'oro'enua i te ngā'i i tāpeka'ia ai.* The horse had got loose from where it had been tethered; *E tatara koe i tēnā taura kia matara.* Undo that rope so that it will come off; *Kua matara te taura i te pona ō'ou.* The threads are fraying on your shirt; *Kua matara te to'e o tēia au tini.* The bottoms are coming out of these tins; *Kua 'oro te puakatoro i te matara'anga te taura.* The cow bolted when the rope slipped off; *Tē manamanatā nei au, inārā ka matara au ā te ora 'ā.* I'm busy now, but I'll be free at four; *Kāre te tare e matara meitaki mē mare 'aia.* The phlegm doesn't come away properly when he coughs; *Ko toku ia toto*

teia, tei akamarangiia no te tangata e manganui, kia matara te ara (Matt. 26.28). This is my blood, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins; *Nō te mare i kore ei tōku reo e matara meitaki*. My voice won't come out properly because of my cold; *I tō rātou tā'emo'emo'anga ko Tau tei matara ia rātou ki mua*. When they raced, it was Tau who opened up a clear lead. 2. Unravelled, solved (of a mystery or riddle). *Mē matara iā koe tāku piri*, if you can solve my riddle. [Pn. *ma-tala.]

mātaratara, v.i., fq. *matara*. (Work) loose, (come) undone, detached, free. 'E nāti mātaratara 'ua tēia. This nut keeps working loose; *Kua mātaratara te au pa'upa'u-anga o tēia pi'a*. The joints of this box are coming apart; 'E a'a i mātaratara ai ngā 'ope o tēia taura? Why are the ends of this rope fraying out?; *Ka mātaratara tō'ou reo mē inu koe i te vai rēmene*. Your voice will be easier if you drink some lemon juice. [*matara Rr.*]

matarei, n. A variety of taro.

matariki¹, v.i. Used adverbially after 'ākara look, in 'ākara *matariki*, watch narrowly, examine intently, stare hard. 'Auraka koe e 'ākara *matariki mai ia mātou*. Don't stare at us; 'E tangata 'ākara *matariki tērā i te au mea e tupu nei i roto i te 'ōire*. He is a man who keeps a close eye on what goes on in the village; *Kua mou iāku tā rātou au peu tūkētūkē i tōku 'ākara matariki'anga i tā rātou 'anga'anga*. I got on to all their tricks when I had a good look at what they were up to. [Pn. *mata-liki¹.]

matariki², in 'ētū *matariki*, the Pleiades. [Pn. *mata-liki².]

mātarō, n. Sailor. *Kua tukutuku te mātarō i te kie i te pakari'anga o te matangi*. The sailors lowered the sails in the strong wind; *Nō 'ea tō pare mātarō?* Where did you get your sailor's cap? [Fr. matelot, prob. via Tahitian.]

matatāpoki, n. Mask. *Kua 'a'ao 'aia i te matatāpoki*. He wore a mask. [*mata¹, tā⁷, pokī¹.*]

matatio. Minutely, searchingly, intently, with diligence. Normally used adverbially after *kimi* search. *Kua kimi matatio te 'akavā i te tupu'anga o te pekapeka i roto i te 'ōire*. The police conducted a searching investigation into the causes of the trouble in the village; *Kua kimi matatio 'aia i te tārevakē o te matīni ē kua kitea*. He searched methodically for the fault in the engine and found it. **Ma te matatio**, painstakingly.[*mata¹, -tio¹.*]

matatua, v.t. Look backwards, look cautiously from side to side. *Kua matatua ua iora aia i tetai pae, e kare rava akera e tangata i kitea e ia*. And so he looked this way and that, and there was no one in sight (Ex. 2.12). [*mata¹, tua².*]

matau, n. Fishhook. *E tāpeka i te matau ma'ata ki tēta'i 'ope o te a'o*. Tie a big hook on to the other end of the line; *E 'oko mai koe 'ē ono matau 'ī 'a'ai nāku*. Buy me six tuna hooks. [Pn. *ma(a)taqu.]

mātau, (-'ia). Be in the habit of, accustomed to, familiar or well acquainted with; accustomed, habitual, familiar, usual. *Mē mātau 'ua rāi tā'au puaka i te tomo mai ki roto i tōku kāinga, ka pupu i au*. If your pig continues to make a habit of breaking into my garden, I'll shoot it; *Kua mātau au i te rave i tēia 'anga'anga*. I'm familiar with this work; *Ko tei mātau 'ia tēia e mātou i te rave i te au tuātau i 'aere'ia mai*. This is what we used to do in times past; 'E 'are 'ura mātau tēia nāku i te 'aere i te au pō Varaire kātoatoa. I am in the habit of going to this dance hall every Friday night; *Kua mātau 'aia i te 'ārāvei iāku*. He used to come and visit me; *Ko te 'ākonon-'anga mātau 'ia tē reira*. That is the usual practice; *Kua mātau koe kiāia?* Do you know him well?; *tēta'i tangata tā'au i mātau meitaki*, someone whom you are well acquainted with. (See 'akamātau, ('aka)mātautau.) [Pn. *maa-tau.]

mātautau, (-'ia), v.i., fq. *mātau*. Be accustomed, habitual, familiar. *Nō roto 'ua māna i te 'are 'āuri ma te mātautau atu rāi*, just out of jail and back in the same old ways. [*mātau Rr.*]

mate, v.i. 1. Die, dead, death; fatal, mortal. *Kia kore e mate te akarongo iaia, kia rauka ra te ora mutu kore*, that those who believe in him should not die, but receive everlasting life (John 3.16); *Kā mate taku pū kuru*. My breadfruit tree is going to die; *mē kā mate ia tātou te atua o te mate*, when we kill the god of death; *E utunga te mate no te ara*. The wages of sin is death (Rom. 6.23); *E teianei kopapa mate ua ei kopapa mate kore*. And this mortal body become an immortal body (1 Cor. 15.54). ‘E puta **mate**, a fatal wound. ‘E topa **mate**, a fatal fall. Pi‘a tangata **mate**, coffin. Te utunga **mate**, the death penalty. 2. (a) Numb, without feeling. *Kua mate tōku rima*. My arm is numb; (b) Not running, dried up (of flow); out, low (of the tide). *Kua mate te vai i roto i te paipa*. There is no water in the taps, the water is off; *Kua mate te vai i raro i te kauvai*. The stream has dried up; *i te mate‘anga te tai*, when the tide was low; ‘E tai mate tēia. It is low tide, the tide is out; (c) Off, out (of a light or fire). *Kua mate te a‘i*. The fire is out, (or) the light is off; *i te mate‘anga te a‘i*, when the light went out; (d) Stopped, not working (of any mechanism). *Kua mate te ora*. The clock has stopped; *Kua mate te rātio*. The radio is off; *Kua ‘ōpara ‘aia i tōna mōtokā ki te pae i te mataara i te mate‘anga te matīni*. He pushed his car to the side of the road when the engine stopped; (e) Out of play (of ball). *E tu‘e koe i te pōro ki va‘o kia mate*. Kick the ball out of play; *Kua ‘akatangi au i te pu‘i nō tei mate te pōro*. I blew the whistle because the ball was dead. 3. (a) Be defeated, lose. *Kua mate tō mātou pupu i tō rātou i tēia tu‘e‘anga i topa ake nei*. Our team lost to theirs in the last match; *Kā mate ‘aia i te ture*. He will lose his case; (b) Fail, come to naught, flop. *Kua mate tōku ‘akakoro‘anga*. My plans came to naught; (c) Be dismissed (of batsman), dismissal. *Kua mate te tangata pā*. The batsman is out; ‘E mate kapo tōna. He was out caught. 4. Suffer (any oppressive physical or mental condition, e.g. hunger, thirst, misfortune, danger, intense desire); oppressive, calamitous; suffering, affliction, calamity. *Kua*

auē te pēpe i te mate‘anga i te pongi. The baby cried when it got hungry; *Kua mate au i te kakī vai*. I’m awfully thirsty; *Kā mate te vaka i roto i te ‘are, kā mate katoa te vaka i te moana*. If the canoe suffers a mishap in the shed, it will suffer a mishap in the ocean, too; *mate i te kata*, die with laughing, split one’s sides; *Kua mate ‘aia i te ‘inangaro i tērā pona*. She’s dying to have that dress; ‘E mate tika ai te mataara e tae ei ki runga i tērā maunga. It is a very dangerous path up that mountain; *te ‘anga‘anga mate*, exhausting work; *te mate i te etene, te mate i roto i te oire, te mate i te medebara*, danger from the heathen, danger in the cities, danger in the wilderness (2 Cor. 11.26); *E akara mai koe i toku mate e toku mamae* (Ps. 25.18). Look upon my suffering and my pain. (See ‘akamate(mate), māmamate, mā-mate,(mate)matenga, matemate,(tā-)mate-pongi, tāmate(mate).) [Pn. *mate.]

mātea, v.i. Clear, open, unobstructed (Mang. dial.) *Mātea!* Stand clear! [*ma⁻²* ?, ātea.]

māteatea, v.i. Open, unobstructed, free, not confined. *Ei reira au e aere mateatea ua ai*. And I shall walk unconfining (Ps. 119.45). [*mātea Rr.*]

matenga, nom. 1. Death. *Kua ‘eva ‘ua te tangata i te matenga o tō rātou ariki*. The people lamented the death of their king. 2. A passion, craze. ‘E matenga nōna taua tamā‘ine. He was mad about that girl; *ko te matenga nō te ‘akarere manu*, the craze for flying kites. [*mate, -nga².*]

matemate, v.i., fq. *mate*. Die (severally or gradually), stop working (intermittently, of mechanisms), be sluggish, etc. *Kua matemate taku tiare nō te vera i te rā*. My flowers died off because the sun was so hot; ‘E a‘a i matemate ei tā‘au matīni? Why does your engine keep stopping?; *Kua pōiri ā roto i te ‘are i te matemate‘anga te a‘i*. It was all dark in the house when the lights failed; *E tangata matemate koe i te ‘anga‘anga*. You are pretty lethargic at work. [*mate RR.*]

matematenga, nom., fq. *matenga*².

Passion, craze. *Ko tōku ia matematenga*. Those are the things I'm crazy about. [mate RR, -nga².]

matepongi, v.i. Feel hungry, hunger. *Mē matepongi koe, e 'aere mai ki te kāinga nei kaikai ei*. When you get hungry, come home here and eat; *Kua 'oki vave au ki te kāinga nō te matepongi*. I went home early because I was hungry. [mate, pongi¹.]

māteri, n., (Bib. *maseli*). Wise sayings, proverbs. *Te maseli a Solomona*, the proverbs of Solomon. [Heb. *mashal*.]

mati¹, n. Trees or shrubs (*Ficus* spp.) bearing red berries once used as a dye and medicinally. *Kua māviriviri te 'ua o te mati*. The bunches of berries have come on the *mati*; *Ka 'aere au ka 'a'aki 'uā mati mai 'ei ma'ani vairākau nō taku 'oro'enua*. I'm going to go and pick *mati* berries and make some medicine for my horse; *amo ua rai koe i to mata ki te mati*, even though you rub dye on your face (Jer. 4.30). [Pn. *mati.]

mati⁻², see *matikao* (dialectal), toe, finger.

mati⁻³, see *matiroeroe*, lonely.

māti¹, v.i. March. *Tē māti nei mātou ki runga i te uāpu nō te 'āriki 'anga i te Kāvana*. We are marching on to the wharf to welcome the Governor; *'E pupu tamariki meitaki tērā i te māti*. That group of children can march well. (See 'akamāti, tāmāti.) [Eng. march.]

māti², n. Matches, (box of) matches. *E 'oko mai koe 'ē toru tātini māti nāku*. Buy me three dozen boxes of matches; *Tēia te māti 'ei 'akakā i te mōri*. Here are the matches to light the lamp with. **Kata māti**, matchstick, (individual) matches. 'Akaputua tā'au kata māti. Gather up your matchsticks. [Eng. match.]

Māti³, prop.n. March. *Ko Māti te toru o te marama i roto i te mata 'iti*. March is the third month of the year; *Kua no'o 'ua te tangata ma te mātakutaku i te 'uri 'ia i te vaitata 'anga ki te marama ia Māti*. People lived in fear of a hurricane as the month of March approached. [Eng. March.]

matie, matiē, v.i. 1. Green. *Nō 'ea tō'ou pona matie i te ngā'i i 'oko ei?* Where did you buy your green dress from?; *i te matie 'anga tōna pona i roto i te tini vairākau*, when his shirt in the tub of dye had turned green; *te matie i te rau o te rākau*, the green of the leaves. 2. n. Grass. *E tipi koe i te matie kia potopoto*. Scythe the grass down short; *E 'u'uti koe i tēnā kūkumu matie*. Pull up that clump of grass; *Tēkanga nei te tamariki i runga i te matie*. The children are playing on the grass; *'E ngā'i matie tēnā*. That is a grassy place. (See 'akamatie, tāmatie.) [Pn. *mutie.]

matikao, n. Toe, finger (dialectal, cf. Rar. *mangamanga vaevae, mangamangā rima*). **Matikao** ma'ata or **matikao** nui, (Bib.), thumb, big toe. *Ki runga i te matikao maata o to ratou ra rima katau*, upon the thumbs of their right hands (Ex. 29.20). [mati⁻², -kao².]

matīni, n. Machine, engine, mechanism; mechanical, having an engine. *Te matīni o tōna mōtokā*, the engine of his car. **Tangata ma'ani matīni**, mechanic. 'Are matīni, engine room, engine house. **Matīni** 'akatika mataara, grader. **Matīni** a'i uira, dynamo. **Matīni** 'ārote, mechanical (or tractor-drawn) plough. **Matīni ora**, mechanism of a clock. **Matīni** tāviri tītā, rotary hoe. **Matīni** teata, film projector. **Matīni** keri ava, harbour excavator, dredger. **Poti matīni**, motor boat. [Eng. machine.]

mātipi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Slice or peel with a knife. *Kua motu tōna rima i tōna mātipi 'anga i te kūmara*. He cut his hand peeling the sweet potatoes; *E mātipi koe i tā tātou taro kā tunu ei*. Peel our taro before you cook them. 2. n. Knife, share (of plough). *Kua paripari 'aia i te 'ātava o te kuru ki te mātipi*. He made several cuts with a knife in the branch of the breadfruit tree. *Te mātipi o te 'ārote*, the plough-share. **Mātipi** a'atu, pocket-knife, pen-knife. **Mātipi** kaingākai, table-knife. **Mātipi** ma'ata, bush-knife, machete. **Mātipi** mingi, sickle, hook. **Mātipi**

pa'u 'ānani, budding-knife. [mā⁻⁸, tipi¹.]

mātipitipi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *mātipi*, q.v. Peel (with a knife). *Kua putaputa te 'ānani i tōna mātipitipi 'anga*. He made gashes in the flesh of the orange when he was peeling it; '*Auraka koe e mātipitipi i tēnā rākau i roto i te 'are*. Don't whittle that stick in the house. [mā⁻⁸, tipi¹ RR.]

mātira¹, n. Fishing rod. *Ka 'aere tāua ka tīpū ko'e mai 'ei mātira nā tāua*. Let's go and cut ourselves some bamboos for fishing rods; '*Ei mātira poto tō runga i te akau*. You have to have a short rod for fishing on the reef. [Pn. *ma-tila.]

mātira², n. Name of a small tree, bearing fragrant flowers, the wood is hard and water-resistant. '*E mātira tā'au rākau e kimi mai 'ei kiato nō te vaka*. You must look for some *mātira* wood to make the outrigger arms of the canoe.

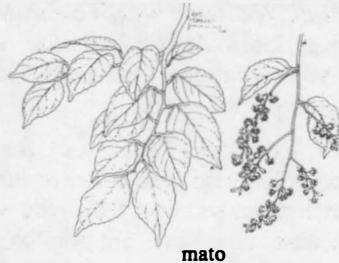
mātirīta, n. Ox-eye daisy (and similar Compositae). '*E tūkētūkē te kara i tā'au mātirīta*. Your (marguerites) are all different colours. [Fr. marguerite.]

matiroeroe, v.i. Forlorn, left desolate (as a widow or orphan), miserable and lonely. *Ka 'ākono 'ua tāua i tēia au tamariki matiroeroe*. We shall just have to take care of these poor lonely children; *ko te takinga-meitaki i te matiroeroe e te au vase takaua i to ratou mate anga*, looking after orphans and widows in their tribulation (Jam. 1.27); '*E a'a koe i 'ākara'anga matiroeroe ei i tēia pōpongi?* Why are you looking so forlorn this morning? [mate ?, -roe RR.]

mato¹, n. Crag, cliff, steep rocks. *Kua ma'anī te 'āeto i tōna kō'anga i te vā mato*. The eagle built its nest in a crevice in the cliff. [Pn. *mato.]

mato², moto, n. A large, hardwood, forest tree with strongly scented flowers (*Homalium acuminatum*). *I te pupu'i'anga mai te upe mei te maunga mai, kua 'ongi mātou i te kakara o te pu'era o te mato*. When the night breeze blew down from the hills we caught the scent of the *mato* flowers; *Ka 'aere mātou kā pari mato mai*

'ei ma'anī 'are. We are going to go and chop down some *mato* to build a house.



mato

mato'a, v.i. Spread out, unfurl, disperse. *Kua mato'a tōna rauru i te matangi*. Her hair was dishevelled by the wind; *E 'o'ora koe i tēnā tīvaevae kia mato'a meitaki*. Spread that quilt out well; *Kua mato'a 'ua te ngāngā'ere kino ki runga i tōna 'enua*. Noxious weeds just spread over his land; *i te mato'a'anga te reva*, as the flag unfurled. [mā⁻², to'a.]

māto'ato'a, v.i., fq. *mato'a*, q.v. Spread. *Kua māto'ato'a taua tuatua ki te pā 'enua*. The news has spread to the islands. [mato'a Rr.]

mātoru, v.i. Thick through, stout and solid (of a post or building), swollen (of flesh or a limb). '*Ē ono īni te mātoru o tēia potonga rākau*'. This piece of timber is six inches thick; *Kua mātoru meitaki tēia patu i te ma'anī'anga*. This wall was built good and solid; '*E pou mātoru tēia nō te 'ākoko o te 'āua*'. This is a thick post for the corner of the fence; *Kua mātoru tōna rima i te kakati'i a'anga e te veri*. His arm was swollen up after it had been bitten by the centipede. (See *mātorutoru*, 'akamātorutoru'.) [Pn. *maa-tolu.]

mātorutoru, v.i., fq. *mātoru*, q.v. Quite thick, firm and solid, swollen; thick (of soup or kava). '*Ei rākau mātorutoru tā'au e 'apai mai 'ei ma'anī i te ara kākenga*'. You must bring some good stout bits of timber to make the ladder with; *E tanu koe i tēia au pou kia mātorutoru meitaki*. Put these posts in so that they are nice and firm in the ground; *i te mātorutoru 'anga tōna pākiri va'a*, while his lip was so swollen; *Kua mātorutoru roa tēia kerēve*. This gravy is too thick. [mātoru Rr.]

mātou, pers.pron., first person plural, exclusive. We, us. *Ko mātou ma Tere mā i 'aere mai ei.* We came with Tere and the others; *Kua kite mai koe ia mātou.* You saw us; *Nō mātou tēna 'oro'enua.* That's our horse. [Np. *maa-tou.]

matū, 1. v.i. Fat, fleshy. *Kāre e ō 'aka'ou tēia piripou iā koe nō te mea kua matū roa koe.* These trousers won't fit you any more because you have got too fat; 'E 'oro'enua matū tō'ou ē te mānea. You have a fine well-fleshed horse. *Te matū o te 'enua*, the fat of the land. **Matū 'ikokekoke**, on the plump side. 2. n. Fat tissue, the fat. *Kua tunu rātou i te matū o te puakatoro 'ei ma'ani 'inu.* They boiled down the fat of the beef to make dripping. **Matū rori**, the spaghetti-like roes of sea-cucumbers. *Tē varai pāni matū rori nei au.* I'm frying sea-cucumber roes. (See *mātūtū*, ('aka-,tā-)matū, ('aka-,tā-)mātūtū.) [Pn. *ma-tu'u.]

mātuāpuru, v.t. Comfort, relieve distress, minister to. *Kua 'aere mai ra rātou ē kua mātuāpuru i te aronga tei roko'ia e te tūmatetenga.* They came and comforted those whom disaster has overtaken; *Kua pūma'ana tōna ngākau i tō mātou mātuāpuru'anga iāia.* He took heart when we consoled him; *ko tei matuapuru mai iaia i to ratou apinga*, those who ministered to him from their belongings (Luke 8.3).

mātūtū, v.i. Sturdy, stout, firm and strong. *Kua mātūtū tēia 'are i te 'akatu'anga.* This house has been solidly built; *I te mātūtū-'anga te au poupou i tōna 'are, kua pātiti 'aia i te au tārava ki runga.* When the posts of his house were firmly embedded, he nailed on the crossbeams; 'e tangata kō-papa mātūtū, a man of sturdy build; *Kia matutu koe, e kia maroiroi.* Be strong and of a good courage (Josh. 1.6). [matū Rr.]

ma'u, v.i. Heal up. *Kua ma'u te motu i runga i tōku rae.* The cut on my forehead has healed. (See 'akama'u.) [Np. *mafū.]

mā'ū, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Wet, damp, moisture. *Ka mā'ū koe i te ua.* You will get wet in the rain; *Taria mai tēnā au kāka'u mā'ū ki konei taurakiraki ei.* Bring those wet

clothes over here to be hung up to dry; 'Auraka e 'ao'ao mā'ū i te kāka'u. Don't put clothes on damp; *i te mā'ū'anga tōna ro'i i te ua*, when the rain made his bed wet; *Kā ngote te rākau i te mā'ū nā roto i tō rātou aka.* The plants will absorb the moisture through their roots. [Np. *ma'afu.]

māua, pers.pron., first person dual, exclusive. We two, us two. *Kā 'oki māua ma Tāria ki te kāinga.* Tāria and I are going home; *Nā'au te puaka tā māua i 'opu.* It was your pig we caught; *Nō māua tēia no'o'anga.* These seats are for us. [Np. *maa-ua.]

maunga, n. Mountain, hill. *Kua topa 'iōra 'a Tongaiti i te maunga ko Teko'u, koia 'oki ko te ko'uko'u'anga o Rangatira i te vai.* And so Tongaiti named the mountain Teko'u, which means the blocking of the water caused by Rangatira with her cloth; *mē tae koe ki runga i tērā puku maunga*, when you get up that hill; *Ka 'aere tāua kā kake maunga āpōpō.* Let's go mountain climbing tomorrow. **Maunga kā**, volcano. *Kua ngarepu te maunga kā.* The volcano became active. [Pn. *ma'uŋa.]

mauī, n. The left-hand side (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *kauī*). [Pn. *ma-uii.]

māuiui, v.i. Stiff, aching, sore and weary after exertion (of the body). *Kua māuiui tōku kōpapa i te 'akaotī'anga te tu'epōrō.* I was sore after the rugby match; *Nō te māuiui i tōna kōpapa, kua takoto 'aia ki raro kia māoro'ia.* Because he felt so stiff, he lay down to be massaged. (See 'aka-māuiui.) [Pn. *maa-hu'i.]

mauku, n. 1. Grass, rushes, hay, straw. The word is applied to several grasses including lovegrass (*Eragrostis*), beard grass (*Andropogon*), water grass (*Commelina*). *E 'akama'ata koe i te putunga mauku ā te puakatoro 'ānau.* Put big heaps of grass for the mother cow; *E 'aere koe e pari mauku mai nā te 'oro'enua.* Go and cut some grass for the horse. Some varieties are, *mauku a'i* whose roots are fragrant when dried, *mauku ko'eko'e*, *mauku puakatoro* or *mauku vai*, water

grass, *mauku tai*, a creeping littoral grass (*Stenotaphrum*), *mauku Tonga*. 2. The old name for a coconut strainer or filter. (See *tāmauku*.) [Pn. *mahuku.]

maunu, māunu, (-a, -'ia). Bait, lure. *Kua mānu 'aia i te matau ki te kākara ē kua tuku ki roto i te va'aruā kū*. He baited the hook with hermit crab and lowered it into the hole where the squirrelfish were; *I maunu 'ia tā mātou matau ki te kiko nū*. Our hook was baited with coconut; *Kua maunu mai rātou iāiaki roto i te 'are*. They lured him into the house; *'E kākave 'eke tāku mānu*. My bait was octopus tentacle; *Ka 'aere au kā kimi mānu nāku*. I'm going to go and look for some bait. [Pn. *ma(a)-unu.]

mauri, n. 1. Life principle, spirit, the seat of the emotions. *Kua rere tōku mauri i tō'ou 'akapō 'itirere 'anga mai iāku*. My heart jumped when you startled me. **Mauri mate**, one of the nights of the moon, the twenty-seventh or twenty-ninth according to some reckonings. *'E mauri mate tēia arāpō, kāre 'e pu 'apinga te tautai*. It is *mauri mate* tonight, it is no good going fishing. 2. Spirit, ghost. *Kua karanga-'ia e te aronga ta'ito ē kā ori 'aere 'ua te mauri i tēia arāpō*. The old folk used to say that spirits roamed about on this night. [Pn. *mauli.]

māuru, (-a, -'ia), n. (Drive or guide fish into a net using) a coconut-leaf sweeper. *E ma'ani mai kōtou i te māuru kia ma'ata*. Make a lot of coconut-leaf fish sweepers; *E māuru mai kōtou i te maito i tēnā ngā'i*. Drive in those black surgeonfish there; *Māuru 'ia mai tēnā tua kia viviki*. Hurry up and sweep that side. [*mā*-8, *uru*1.]

māruuru, v.i. Satisfied, gratified, content, well pleased. *E tuku koe 'ē varu taro mama'ata ki roto i te kīkau kia māruuru meitaki te aronga 'oko*. Put eight large taro in each basket, so the customers will feel they've had good value; *I tō rātou māruuru 'anga i te teata tei 'akaāri 'ia kia rātou i taua pō, kua pati 'aka'ou rātou kia 'akaāri 'ia ā tēta 'i pō*. Since they were well pleased with the film that was screened that night, they asked for it to be shown

again on another night. (See 'akamāuru-uru.) [Ta. *mauru.]

ma'uti, v.i. Jerk free, become detached, come off (of a button), come out (of a tooth), come up out of the ground (of a post or tree). *Kua ma'uti te pitopito i tōku pona*. The button has come off my shirt; *Kua roa tō te taote ni'o tautā 'anga i ma'uti mai ei tōku ni'o puta*. The dentist was trying for a long time before my bad tooth would come out; *Kua ma'uti te poupou i te 'akaetaeta 'anga o te puakatoro i te taura*. The post came out of the ground when the cow strained on the tether; *Kāre e ma'uti iā koe tēna pū tītā*. You won't get that clump of weeds up; *'E mea uauangatā e ma'uti mai ei te tūtau*. It is going to be hard job to free the anchor. [Pn. *ma-futi.]

ma'utini, n. (See *mōtini*, pumpkin.)

mā'uti'uti, v.i., fq. *ma'uti*. Come off or out. *Kua mā'uti'uti te naero i raro ake i tōku tāmaka*. The tacks came out of my shoes; *'E a'a rā i mā'uti'uti ei tēia pā tōmāti?* Why has this row of tomatoes got uprooted? [ma'uti Rr.]

mā'ū'ū, (-a, -'ia), v.i., fq. and dim. *mā'ū*. Wet (of several things), wet here and there, damp, moist, humid. *Kua mā'ū'ū tōku pona i te pata'anga tōku 'ou*. My shirt was damp with perspiration; *'Auraka e tari mai i tēnā au kāka 'u mā'ū'ū ki roto i te 'are*. Don't bring those damp clothes indoors. **Reva mā'ū'ū**, humid atmosphere or climate. [*mā'ū*4 Rr.]

māverevere, v.i. Fringed, a fringe. *'E māverevere rauru tōna*. She wore a fringe. [*mā*-9, *vere*1 RR.]

mavete, v.i. Split apart, divide. *I te mavete-'anga o te rangi, kua kite atu 'aia i te 'āngera a te Atua*. When the heavens opened up, he saw the angel of God; *Kua mavete te tangata i roto i te 'ōire 'ē rua pupu*. The people in the village split into two factions; *Ko te 'iti-tangata e mavete iāia, kā 'inga*. A nation divided against itself shall fall. [Pn. *ma-wete.]

māvirī, (-a, -'ia), n. Twist (coconuts) into a bunch; a bunch or cluster (of nuts, fruit,

berries). *Kua māviri te tamaiti i te nū ē kua amo ki te kāinga*. The boy did the coconuts up into bunches and carried them home; *Kua pou te 'akari i te māviri-'ia*. All the ripe coconuts have been done up in bunches now; '*Ē rua nga 'uru ēia 'akari i runga i tēia māviri*. There are twenty coconuts on this bunch; *E 'a'aki māviri 'ua koe i te 'ānani*. Pick the oranges in bunches (several at a time, not singly). [Ce. *ma-wiri.]

māviriviri, 1. v.t., fq. *māviri*. Make into bunches. *Kua māviriviri rātou i te kōmoto nā te puaka*. They made bundles of the half-ripe coconuts for the pigs; '*E au 'akari tēia kua oti i te māviriviri 'ia*. Here are some coconuts which have already been done up in bunches. 2. v.i., n. Form bunches, clusters. *Kua māviriviri te 'ua o te koka*. The *Bischofia* tree has berried well; '*E pū nū māviriviri tēna*. There are good bunches on that coconut tree. [*māviri Rr.*]

mē¹, subordinating conj. 1. (a) (Usually followed by verbal particle or nominal predication). If. *Mē ka 'ōmai koe i tēta 'anga 'anga nāku, kā no'o mai au ki Rarotonga nei*. If you would give me a job, I'd stay on here in Rarotonga; *Mē kāre koe e 'oki mai, e tātā mai koe kia kite mātou*. If you aren't coming back, write to let us know; *mē ko tō'ou tū tēnā*, if that is the way you are; (b) *Mē...mē*, whether...or. *Kāre au i kite ē mē kua tae mai 'aia mē kāre*. I don't know whether she has arrived or not; (c) *Mē kore, mē kāre*, if not, or else, or. *E tāmata koe i te 'aere mai āpōpō, mē kore, ā te Varaire*. Try to come tomorrow, or else on Friday; *E tuku mai koe iā Punu kia 'aere mai, mē kore, e 'aere mai tika ai koe*. Send Punu, or else come yourself; *E ma'ani koe 'ē toru mē kore 'ē 'ā taime*. Do it three or four times; (d) Or. *Kua tupu ki 'ea, ki Tītūkāveka, mē ki Avarua?* Where did it happen, at Tītūkāveka, or at Avarua?; (e) Expressing doubt, ignorance, uncertainty whether or not sthg is the case, (cf. (b) above, with the main clause understood). *Mē kua āru mai taku tamaiti i tēia pa 'ī*. I don't know if my son can be on this ship; *Mē kā 'oki*

mai 'aia. I wonder if he will come back; *Mē ka 'aere mai 'aia, mē kā a'a?* Is he going to come or what?; *Mē 'e 'oro'enua meitaki tēnā?* Is that a good horse then?; *Kotē 'e ate tika, mē ko tāna, mē ko tā'au?* Which version is right, yours or his?; *Mē 'ē 'ia taime tō mātou vaka i te takā'uri 'uri 'anga*. Goodness knows how many times our canoe capsized; (f) I don't know (in replies to questions). *Nā 'ai i kave mai i te puka?* *Mē nā 'ai*. Who brought the book? I don't know who; *Tei 'ea rā taku māmā?* *Mē tei 'ea*. Where is my mother? I don't know where she is. 2. (Without a following verbal particle, cf. 1. above.) When (with future reference). *Ka 'akamata te 'āpi i mē tangi te ove*. School will commence when the bell rings; *E tāpa'e mai koe ki te kāinga nei mē 'aere koe ki Avarua*. Call in at home here when you go to Avarua. (See also *mei²*.)

Mē², prop.n. May. *Ko Mē tōku marama i 'ānau ei*. May is the month I was born in; *Kā 'oki atu au ki te kāinga i te marama iā Mē*. I'll be going back home in May. [Eng. May.]

mea, 1. n. (a) Thing, not necessarily physical object (often used because of lack of information instead of a more precise word). *Tē kave nei koe i tēnā mea ki 'ea?* Where are you taking that thing?; *Tēia te mea tāku e manako nei i te rave*. Here is the thing I have in mind to do; '*ē rua paunu i te mea 'okota'i*, two pounds for each article; (b) Used essentially as a proform, or as a vague place-holder for a noun where the following attribute is semantically more important. *E 'iri koe i te au mea meariki*. Sort out the little ones; '*E mea kino te matangi*. The wind was something awful; '*E mea kē!* It was quite exceptional!; '*E mea roa tō'ou 'akapupū-'anga i tēnā tīkata vai*. You are taking a long time to boil that kettle of water; *Kāre rava e mea ou i raro ake i te rā nei*. There is nothing new under the sun (Eccl. 1.9); (c) Reason, cause. *Nō te mea, i te mea*, because. *Kāre au e tae atu ki te 'anga 'anga āpōpō, nō te mea, ka āru au i te aronga tautai*. I shan't be able to get to work tomorrow because I'm going with

the fishing party; *I te mea ē kāre 'aia i papa, kua vao 'o 'ia te 'uipā'anga.* Because he wasn't ready, the meeting was postponed. 'E a'a te mea...ei?, why? 'E a'a te mea i tāvarevare ei koe? Why are you late?; (d) Used as a diminutive, sometimes disparagingly, a bit, little one(s), a few, a small quantity, nothing very much. 'Emea tamā'ine kīkī, a plump little girl; 'e mea karo 'ua, just a bit of a quarrel, a tiff; *Te mea varāoa nei ā'au i 'oko mai ei!* You haven't brought very much bread!; 'E mea 'anga'anga tāku kā tuku atu au kia rave koe. I've got a little job for you to do. 2. prop.n. So-and-so, what's-it-called, what's-his-name. Also used (impolitely) in addressing unidentified people. *Kua 'aere 'a mea ki te tautai.* So-and-so has gone fishing; *Nō mea tēia vaka, nō Tāne.* This canoe belongs to what's-his-name, Tāne; *E mea mā!* 'E a'a kōtou i no'o 'ua ai i kona? Hey you lot! What are you hanging about there for? 3. (**meā'ia**). Used with wide range of meanings, almost as a pro-verb (do, make). Do sthg, bring sthg, be about to do sthg, say, tell, think, wish. *Kāre mātou i kite ē nā 'ai i mea i te toka kia purupurū ki raro i te va'arua.* We don't know who it was made the stones fall down the hole; *Kā mea tāua?* *Ka a'a?* *Ka 'aere ka pā'i tai.* Shall we do something? What? Let's go and have a bathe; *Kua oti te torōka i te meā'ia kia 'aere mai kia tiki ia tātou.* The truck has been told (arrangements have been made) to come and fetch us; *E mea koe iāia kia 'aere ki te 'ura āpōpō.* Get her to come to the dance tomorrow; *Kua mea au iāia kia 'oki mai ki te āpi 'i.* I made him come back to school; *Kua mea mai 'aia kiāku kia āru iāia.* He made (told, asked, gestured to) me come with him; *Mea 'ua atu au ē kā 'oki tāua.* I just say (think) that we should go back; *Mea 'ua atu au ē ka rauka ia tāua i te no'o roa mai.* I only wish that we could manage to stay longer. (See 'akamea(mea); *meangiti*, *meangitikā*, *mea-meas*, ('aka)-*meameā'au*, ('aka-,tā-)*mea-riki*, ('aka-,tā-)*mearikiriki*.) [Pn. *me'a.]

meangiti, v.i. Small (in size, amount, degree, number). *Kua meangiti te kā o te*

mōrī nō te mea kua pou te kāratīni. The flame of the lamp is small because the paraffin has run out; *Kua meangiti mai te 'akaē i te mata ū'ou.* The swelling in your eye is going down; *E 'apai mai koe i te 'ānani meangiti.* Bring me the small orange; *Nō te meangiti iāia, kua kimi rātou i tēta'i tamaiti āma'ata ake 'ei mono iāia.* Because he was small, they looked for a rather bigger boy to replace him; *Kua 'aere meangiti 'ua mai 'aiaki Mangaia nei.* He came here to Mangaia when he was quite small; *Nō te meangiti i tōna reo, kua 'akavaitata mai rātou kia rongo meitaki i tāna tuatua.* His voice was so low that they came closer to hear what he said; *meangiti mai i te paunu*, less than a pound; *Nō te pakari i te ua i meangiti ei te tamariki i te āpi 'i i tēia rā.* It is because the rain is so heavy that there are so few children at school today; *i tōku meangiti'anga*, when I was little. [mea, ?-ng(a)², itil¹.]

meangitikā, v.i. Very small. *Ko te 'akari meangitikā tā'au e 'apai.* You shall take the tiny coconuts; 'e taura meangitikā, a very thin thread. [meangiti, -kā⁴.]

meamea, (-'ia), fq. *mea*. Do, etc. *E meamea ake kōrua kia oti.* You two get it finished; 'E a'tākōtou e meamea 'uā na? What are you doing? [mea RR.]

meameā'au, v.i. Disturb the peace, cause trouble, rebel against authority, make mischief. 'E aronga meameā'au kōtou, 'aere atu. You are a lot of troublemakers, go away; *Kua 'akatupu meameā'au rātou ki roto i te 'ōire.* They stirred up trouble in the village; *Nō te meameā'au ia rātou i tukuna ai ki roto i te 'are 'āuri.* They were imprisoned for disturbing the peace. [mea RR, 'au^{1,2}.]

meariki, v.i. Small in size (of several things). *E 'iri kōtou i te tōmāti meariki ka 'a'ao ei.* Pick out the little tomatoes before you pack them; *E vao 'o atu koe i te au mea meariki nā te puaka.* Leave the small ones for the pig. [mea, -riki.]

mearikiriki, v.i., fq. *meariki*. Very or relatively small (of several things). *Ē Rio, kua mearikiriki te varaoa ā'au i tēia rā, Rio.*

Your loaves are very small today; *Kāre mātou e 'oko i tā'au taro nō te mearikiriki*. We are not buying your taro, they are too small; *E tuku mai koe i te tamariki mearikiriki kia 'aere mai nā mua ki roto i te 'are*. Let the little children come into the house first; *i tō mātou mearikiriki'anga*, when we were little. [meariki Rr.]

mei¹, prep. 1. From (a place, time, action or state), since. *Kua 'oko kārena mai au mei te toa*. I've bought a calendar from the shop; *Mei 'ea mai koe?* Where have you been?; *mei tupua roa mai ē tae mai ki tēia rā*, from the earliest days right up today; *Mei tō'ou tae 'anga mai ē tae mai ki tēia rā*, *kāre ake rāi koe i 'aere ake ki tō mātou kāinga*. Ever since you arrived you've never come to visit us; *Mei te a'a te roa?* For how long?; *Mei te a'a te roa i tō'ou no'o 'anga ki Aitutaki?* How long have you been staying in Aitutaki?; *Mei te a'a te roa iā koe ki konei?* *Mei te rima meneti*. How long have you been here? About five minutes. *Mei mai, mei taua taime mai, mei reira mai*, since. *Nō konei 'a Tere mei te Paraparau mai*. Tere has been here since Thursday; *Kāre rātou i kite ake iāia mei reira mai*. They haven't seen him since then; *Tē 'oki nei au mei te 'āngai puaka mai*. I'm coming back from feeding the pigs; *Mei te a'a mai koe?* What have you been doing? 2. Like, as, about the same size (amount, etc.) as. *Mei te tūtu'a rāi koe i te panapana 'aere*. You keep jumping around like a flea; *E rave koe mei tēia te tū*. Do it like this; *E akakore mai i ta matou ara, mei ia matou i akakore i ta tei ara ia matou nei*. Forgive us our sins, even as we forgive those who have sinned against us (Matt. 6.12); *Mei te a'a te ma'ata i tō'ou punua 'oro'enua?* About how big (asking for comparison or demonstration) is your foal? [Pn. *mei¹.]

mei², conj. In the phrase *mei te mea ē*, supposing that, in the event that, if. *Mei te mea ē kua pāpā au iāia, 'e a'a koe i kore ei e 'aere mai e 'ārāvei iāku nā mua?* Well if I did thrash him then, why didn't you come and see me about it in the first place?; *Mei te mea ē ka 'inangaro koe i te āru mai ia mātou ki Avarua, e 'aere koe e*

'akamānea mai ā teianei. Well if you do want to come along with us to Avarua, go and smarten up now. [mē¹, i².]

mei³, v.part. Nearly, almost. *Mei puta rāi au i te toka i tō'ou pē'i 'anga mai*. I nearly got hit with that stone you threw; *Kua 'akapō'itirere'ia tōku 'oro'enua e Tere, ē mei topa rāi au ki raro*. Tere startled my horse and I almost fell off. [mē¹, i¹.]

meika, n. Banana (plant and fruit). *Tē tanu nei au i tēia ngā'i ki te meika*. I'm planting this plot with bananas; *tēta i kā'ui meika para*, a bunch of ripe bananas. Some varieties and distinguishing terms (the initial *meika* may be omitted): *meika 'ai*(perhaps Tah.); *meika 'āmoa*, a dwarf variety; *meika 'āmoa 'enua*; *meika ngā tama*; *meikā kaivao*; *meika kiri mangio*; *meika kōpū tea*; *meika 'īnitia*, same as *meika Vītī*; *meika māori*, a large indigenous variety; *meika mario*; *meika mario muramura*; *meika mario Tīki* (Dick's mario banana), a fat stubby banana, lady-fingers, cf. *meika mario Vītī* and *meika 'īnitia*; *meika mario moto* (ripened off by pummelling); *mario pīvai kura*; *meika poto-poto*; *meika rōkiva* or *meika rōkua*, pale-skinned and only eaten cooked, resembles *meika taruā raparapa*; *meika tara puakani'o* or *meika tara puakatoro*; *meika taruā*; *meika taruā raparapa*; *meika tāpua*; *meika turitā*; *meika unauna*. [Np. *maika.]

meitaki, v.i. 1. Good (general purpose term), nice, satisfactory, well (in good health), safe. *'E mea meitaki kia pati atu koe*. It would be a good thing if you asked; *Kua meitaki te 'īnitīni i tēianei*. The engine is all right now; *Ka 'aere tāua ka tūtakā 'eke, kua meitaki te tai i tēia rā*. Let's go and hunt around for octopuses, the sea is right (i.e. calm) today; *Ko te tamaiti meitaki tēia i roto i tō mātou pupu pā pōro*. This is the best player in our cricket team; *'E 'anga'anga meitaki, 'e tūtaki meitaki*. Good work (gets or deserves) good pay; *'E meitaki kino ake au iā koe i te tēniti*. I'm a lot better than you at tennis; *E tamā'ine meitaki tika ai 'a Mē kia māua*. May is very nice to us; *'E merēni meitaki tēia*. This is a nice melon;

ka kite ei au i te meitaki o te aronga kino ra, and when I saw how well the wicked fare (Ps. 73.3); *Tē meitaki 'ua nei mātou kātoatoa*. We are all keeping quite well; *Pē'ea koe? Meitaki rāi*. How are you? All right, really; *Kua tae meitaki 'aia ki te pae one*. He reached the shore safely; *E 'a'ao meitaki koe i te 'ānani*. Pack the oranges well. 2. **Meitaki!** Thank you! (See 'aka-meitaki, mēmeitaki.) [Ep. *maitaki.]

mekameka, v.i. Magnificent, splendid, glorious. *Ko te 'āua ariki mekameka tēia i runga i tēia 'enua*. This is the most splendid royal estate in the country; *te mekameka o te rangi*, the splendour of the heavens; *te 'autū'anga mekameka*, a glorious victory.

mema, n. Member (of a group). *I teianei, tē 'akatinamou 'ia nei koe 'ei mema nō tēia tā'okota 'i'anga*. Now you are confirmed as a member of this organisation; *te 'uipā-'anga ā te mema Kōnitara 'Enua*, a meeting of the members of the Island Council. [Eng. member.]

mēmeitaki, v.i. Good (of several things), better. *'E au punupunua puaka mēmeitaki tā'au*. That is a nice fat litter of piglets you have; *Ko te aronga mēmeitaki tei 'iki 'ia, kāreka te aronga kikino kua 'akanō'o 'ia*. The best players were selected, the weak ones left out; *Kua 'oko te tangata i tāna taro nō te mēmeitaki*. People bought his taros because they were better. [meitaki rR.]

-mene¹, rt. *Shrink back, contract. (See 'āmene¹, kōmene.) [Pn. *mene.]

-mene², rt. *Fat. (See menemene.)

mēnema, n. Monument, memorial, tomb, gravestone. *Ko te mēnema tēia o tō mātou tupuna tāne*. This is our grandfather's memorial; *Tei te patu mēnema tērā aronga*. Those people are building a monument; *Kua aravei maira iaia toko rua puke tangata demoni, mei roto mai i te au mēnema ra, e toa maata*. There met him two men possessed with demons, coming out from among the memorial tombs, extremely fierce (Matt. 8.28). [Gk mnēma.]

menemene, v.i. Fat (dialectal, cf. Rar. matū). [-mene², RR.]

meneti, n. Minute = *miniti*. [Eng. minute.]

-mere, see 'akameremereī, -pere⁵.

mērē, n. Mail, post. *Kua tuku 'aia i tāna pēpa ki roto i te mērē*. He put his letters in the post; *Ka 'aere au kā tu'a mērē*. I'm going to deliver the mail. **'Are mērē**, post office. **Tangata tiaki mērē**, post office employee. *E uikoe ki te tangata tiaki mērē i te tūtaki i te pēpa mē nā runga i te pa'irere*. Ask the man at the post office how much the letter would be by air mail. [Eng. mail.]

merengo, v.i. Replete. (See *marengo*.)

merekaraoni, n. Merry-go-round. *Kua kake rāua ki runga i te merekaraoni*. They got up onto the merry-go-round. [Eng. merry-go-round.]

mereki, n. Plate, dish. *Taria mai te au mereki kākapu tiōpu*. Bring the soup plates; *Taria mai te au mereki tiōpu*. Bring the plates of soup; *Tē 'ōrei mereki nei au*. I'm washing the dishes. **Mereki punu**, tin (or enamel) plate. **Mereki toka**, china plate.

merēni, n. Melon. *Ko ngā merēni punu-punu tā'au e 'apai mai*. Bring the two round melons. [Eng. melon.]

meri¹, n., (Bib. *meli*). Honey. *Kua kai meri koe?* Did you have honey to eat?; *E tāpaki e te meli ngangāere tana kai*. Locusts and wild honey were his food (Matt. 3.4). **Rango meri**, bee. *Kia matakite, ko te paoa koe ākonei e te rango meri*. Be careful or the bee will sting you. (See *merikērio*.) [Gk meli.]

meri², n. (See *miri²*, plant name (*Ocimum* sp.).)

merikērio, n., (Bib. *melikerio*). Honey-comb. *To vaa na, e taku vaine e, mei te melikerio i te topata anga mai*. Your mouth, o my bride, is like a honeycomb dripping (sweetness) (Song 4.11). [Gk melission kērion.]

mērio, n. Mermaid. *Te mērio o te moana*, the mermaids of the ocean; *Kia mate te*

mērio, kā riro tōna kōpapa 'ei 'ukā tai. When a mermaid dies, her body turns into sea-foam.

mero, n., (Bib. *melo*). Member, part of the body. *Ko te mata, ko te mero pu'apunga rava atu tē reira i runga i te tangata.* The eyes, they are our most important members; *Kia mamae tetai melo ra, e mamae katoa te au melo ravarai.* And if one member suffers, all the other members suffer too (1 Cor. 12.26). [Gk *melos*.]

mētēpara, n., (Bib. *medebara*). Wilderness, desert place. '*E manu pakari te kāmera nō te 'aere nā te mētēpara.* The camel is a strong beast for travelling through the desert; *te tanea o te medebara*, the desolation of the wilderness (Joel 2.3). [Heb. *midbar*.]

mētera¹, (-'ia). Measure out (land), survey. *Kua mētera te aronga vāito 'enua i tōku 'enua.* The surveyors have surveyed my land; *Kua mētera'ia tōku 'enua i tēia Varaire i topa ake nei.* My land was surveyed last Friday. [Gk *metreō*, *metron*.]

mētera², n. Medal. *Kua tāmoumou te au va'eau i tō rātou au mētera.* The soldiers put their medals on. [Eng. medal.]

mētera³, n. Metre (lineal measure). (See also *mita²*.) [Fr. *metre*.]

mēti, n. Mate (ship's officer). *E 'ārāvei koe i te mēti o te pa'i.* Go and see the ship's mate. [Eng. *mate*.]

Metia, n., (Bib. *Mesia*). Messiah. *Kua kite au e, te aere maira te Mesia, ko te Aka-tainua ra ia.* I know that the Messiah is coming, the Anointed One (John 4.25). [Gk *Messias*, Aramaic *meshibah*.]

metua, n. 1. Parent, esp. father. *Kua 'aere tōku ngā metua ki te maunga i te tiki 'ūtū.* My parents have gone to the mountain to get bananas; *e to matou Metua i te ao ra*, our Father in heaven (Matt. 6.9). 2. **Metua 'āngai**, foster-parent, guardian. *Kua tuku tōku metua 'āngai iāku kia 'ōrotē ki Nūtirēni.* My foster-parents sent me to New Zealand for a holiday. **Metua 'ānau**, natural parent. *Ko tōku metua tēia i 'ākono'ia ai au i te mate'anga tōku ngā*

metua 'ānau. This is my guardian who has been looking after me since my real parents died. **Metua 'ōngai**, parent-in-law. *Ko tōku metua 'ōngai va 'ine tēia, tērā tōku metua 'ōngai tāne.* This is my mother-in-law, that is my father-in-law. **Metua tāne**, father, **Metua va'ine**, mother. *Tei Rarotonga tōku metua tāne, kāreka tōku metua va 'ine tei Mangaia.* My father is in Rarotonga, but my mother is in Mangaia. 3. **'Ai metua**, forefathers, ancestors. *Nā tō mātou 'ai metua i patu i tērā marae.* Our ancestors built that marae. **Ara metua**, the old road running around Rarotonga, inland of the present main road. *Kua tāmā'ia te ara metua 'ē toru taime i te mata'iti.* The old road was cleared out three times a year. 4. Father, Catholic priest. *Kua rave'ia tēta'i umukai ma 'ata nō te tae'anga mai o te metua ki tō mātou 'ōire.* A big feast was held for the arrival of the father in the village. 5. Main, principal or earlier part (from which others branch or follow). **Te paipa metua**, the main pipe. **Te aka metua**, the taproot. **Te pōpongi metua**, the early morning. 6. **Tangata metua**, v.i. Old. See under *tangata*. (See 'akametua, ('aka)'orometua.) [Pn. *matu'a.]

-mia, pass.suff. (See *ngaromia*, *inumia*, *kenumia*, *tanumia*.)

mī'ea, var. *mi'i'ea*. Grieve.

mīngāngō'i, n. Tongs (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *piringo'i*).

mingi, v.i. Bent, curved, crooked; a bend, etc. *Kua mingi te mata i taku 'āuri tīti'a.* The point of my harpoon is bent; *Kua mingi tōna mokotua i te amo'anga i ngā kā'ui meika.* His back was bent over as he humped the two bunches of bananas; *I te mingi'anga te uira i tōna pātikara, kua tatara 'aia ē kua 'akatika.* When the wheel of his bike was buckled, he took it off and straightened it out; *Kua 'akatika 'aia i te ko'e tākiri ki runga i te a'i nō te mingi.* He straightened the bamboo rod on the fire because it was crooked; *E 'aka'aere mārie koe i te mōtokā mē tae ki te mingi i te mataara.* Slow the car down when you get to the bend in the road. (See *mingimingi*,

mimingi; ‘akamingi(mingi), ‘āmingi-(mingi), (‘aka-)kōmingi(mingi), ‘ōmingi-(mingi), tāmingi(mingi).) [Pn. *miji.]

mingimingi, v.i., fq. *mingi*. Bent, curved, curled, bends, curves, etc. *E ‘aka-pae kē koe i te au naero mingimingi*. Dis-card the bent nails; *ko te tamaiti rauru mingimingi*, the boy with curly hair; ‘*E ara mingimingi tē reira*. It is a winding road; *Kāre e meitaki tēia au rākau ‘ei ka‘o nō te mingimingi*. These sticks are no good for rafters, there are too many bends in them. [*mingi* RR.]

-mingo, rt. *Crumpled. (See (‘aka-)mingomingo, (‘aka-)koromingo(*mingo*).) [Pn. *mijo.]

mingomingo, v.i. Crumpled, rumpled, wrinkled up, shrivelled. *Kua mingomingo tōna kara*. His collar was rumpled; *Kua mingomingo te pākiri o te ‘ānani*. The skin of the orange was shrivelled. [*mingo* RR.]

mi‘i, v.t. Grieve (for someone dead or far away), fret (with longing or nostalgia). *Kua mi‘i te tamā‘ine i tōna ngā metua i te mate ‘anga*. The girl grieved when her parents died; *Kua roko‘ia te metua va‘ine e te maki i te mi‘i‘anga i tāna tamaiti*. The mother became ill with fretting for her son; *Kua mi‘i ‘aia ki te ngutu‘are*. He was sick for home; *Nō te auē ē te mi‘i‘anga i tāna tamaiti*. The mother became ill with fretting for her son; *Kua mi‘i ‘aia ki te ngutu‘are*. He was sick for home; *Nō te auē ē te mi‘i i ‘aka‘oki‘ia ai ‘aia*. He was sent back because he was miserable and homesick. (See *mi‘imi‘i*, *mi‘i‘ea*) [Np. *misi.]

mi‘i‘ea, mī‘ea. Grieve forlornly, feel desolate and deserted. *Aue te noo miea ua o te oire e kua riro ia mei te vaine takaua*. How lonely is the city in her grief she has become like a forlorn widow (Lam. 1.1). (See *mi‘imi‘i*, *mi‘i‘ea*.)

mi‘imi‘i, v.t., fq. *mi‘i*. Grieve. *Tē kite atu nei au ē ‘e mea tā‘au e mi‘imi‘i ‘ua ana*. I can see that you are grieving about something; *Kua auē rāua i te mi‘imi‘i‘anga i tā rāua tamā‘ine ‘akaperepere*. They wept with grief over their dear daughter. [*mi‘i* RR.]

mimi, (-a, -‘ia), n. Urinate, urine. *Kua mimia e te pēpe te ro‘i*. The baby has wet the bed; *E tāmarō koe i te mimi o te pēpe i runga i te moenga*. Mop up the baby’s urine on the mat; *Kua tīmata‘ia tōna mimi*. His urine was tested; *Tē pu‘a kāka‘u mimi nei au nō te pēpe*. I’m washing the nappies that baby has wetted. (See *mimimimi*, ‘akamimi, tāmimi.) [Pn. *mimi.]

mimi‘ē, v.i., (Bib.). Trickle or percolate away. *Mei te vai ta‘e o te au o ra e mimie ua ra*, trickling away like the valley streams (Job 6.15). [*mimi*, Tah ‘ē.]

mimingi, v.t. Bend. *Kua mimingi maira aia i tōna vaevae ki runga i te roi*. Then he drew his legs up on to the bed (Gen. 49.33). [*mingi* RR.]

mimimimi, (-a), fq. *mimi*. Urinate. *Kua manako ‘aia ē ‘e maki te pēpe i te mimimimi‘anga*. She thought the baby was ill, it was urinating so frequently. [*mimi* RR.]

mimiro, (-‘ia), v.i. Shrivelled, wrinkled up, contracted into folds. *Kua mimiro te pākiri i tōna rima i tōna ‘oki‘anga mai mei te tītī‘a*. The skin on his arms was wrinkled (with cold) when he returned from under-water fishing; *Kua mimiro te pākiri o te ‘ānani i te vai ‘ua ‘anga ki va‘o i te rā*. The orange skins were shrivelled with their being left out in the sun; *Kua piri to ratou kiri ki to ratou ivi, kua mimiroia*. Their skin clings to their bones, it is shrivelled up (Lam. 4.8). [*miro*¹ RR.]

mīmiti, n. 1. Head (of human (formerly insulting), animal or other creature). *Kua kai ‘aia i te ‘ua i te mamae‘anga tōna mīmiti*. He took some pills when his head ached; *E tīpū koe i te ika ‘ē rua potonga, nā‘au te ‘iku, nāku te mīmiti*. Cut the fish into two, you have the tail portion and I’ll have the head; *Nō te Ariki Va‘ine nō Vītōria te mīmiti i runga i tēnā moni*. It is Queen Victoria’s head on that coin; ‘*E a‘a te ‘apinga i roto i tō‘ou mīmiti i tējanei?* What have you got in mind now? 2. Postage stamp. *E ‘aere koe e ‘oko mīmiti mai nō tēia au pēpa*. Go and buy some stamps for these letters.

-mina¹, rt. (See *tāminamina*, pester.)

mina², n., (Bib.). Maneh. *E tai takau sekela, taitakau marima sekela, tai ngauru ma rima sekela, ko ta kotou ia mina.* Twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, fifteen shekels, that shall be your minah (Ezek. 45.12). [Lat. mina, Heb. maneh.]

mineti, n., (Bib.). Mint (the herb). *Te oronga nei kotou i te ngauru o te minete e te aneto e te kumino.* You pay tithes of mint, anise and cummin (Matt. 23.23). [Eng. mint.]

minita, n. (Cabinet) minister. *Kua 'aere mai te minita kua tutaka i tō mātou 'enua.* The minister came to see our island; *ko te minita ma 'ata o Nūtirēni*, the prime minister of New Zealand. [Eng. minister.]

miniti, meneti, n. 1. Minute. *Ka 'ōronga atu au 'ē rima miniti nō'ou i te kimi 'anga i tō'ou manako.* I'll give you five minutes to think it over; *Ka 'akakite mai te rima roa i te meneti, e nā te rima poto e 'akakite mai i te ora.* The long hand will show the minutes and the short hand the hours. 2. Minute(s) of a meeting. *Kua 'akatinamou-'ia te miniti.* The minutes have been confirmed. [Eng. minute.]

-**mira**, rt. (See 'atamira, ceremonial litter.)

miri¹, (-a). Rub with hands, stroke, fondle, rub (ointment, etc.) on, (Bib.) embalm. *E miri koe i te manongi ki runga i tō'ou mata ka 'aere ei koe ka pā'i tai.* Rub some coconut oil on your face before you go swimming; *Kua miri 'aia i tōna mata i te pura 'anga.* He rubbed his eye when he got something in it; *Kua miria tōku mokotua ki te manongi i te mā'ore 'ore 'anga.* My back was rubbed with coconut oil when it peeled; 'Auraka e miri i te kiore ngiāo. Don't stroke the cat; *Kua akaue aturā Iosepha i te aronga taunga ra, e miri i tonā metua.* And then Joseph commanded the physicians to embalm his father (Gen. 50.2). (See *mirimiri*, 'āmiri(miri), kōmiri.)

[Pn. *mili.]

miri², meri, n. Name of some plants of the mint family (*Ocimum*, *Mentha*), whose scented flowers and leaves are used in garlands and for flavouring food. *Tēia te miri 'ei ma 'ani i tō'ou 'ei.* Here are some

miri flowers to go in your garland. Some varieties are distinguished as *miri papa 'ā*, and *miri tī*.

miri³, loc.n., (Bib.), var. *muri*. Behind.

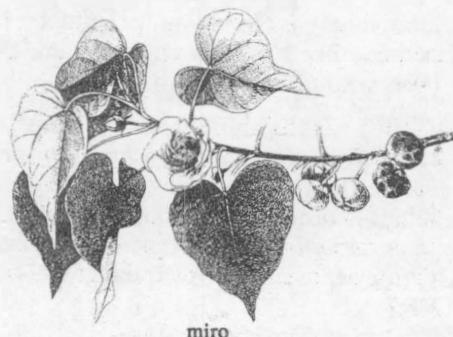
miringā'o, var. *muringā'o*, *muringa a 'o.* Afterwards.

mirimiri, (-ia), fq. *miri¹*. Rub (gently), keep stroking or fingering. *Ka kātia koe e te puakāoa mē mirimiri koe iāia.* You'll get bitten if you keep fondling the dog; *E 'aere mai koe kia mirimiri au i tō'ou vae-vae.* Come here and let me massage your leg a bit. [*miri¹* RR.]

mirioni, n. Million. *Kua tere atu ki te mirionī tangata tei mate i tēia tamaki 'anga i topa ake nei.* Over a million people died in the last war. 'Ona *mirioni*, a millionaire. 'E 'ona *mirioni* tērā tangata. That person is a millionaire. [Eng. million.]

miro¹, (-a). Roll by hand into a twist (as in rolling coconut fibres on the thigh to make sennit). *E miro koe i te ka'a, kia tukituki atu au i te puru.* You roll the sennit while I beat out the husks; *Kua mā'uti 'uti te 'uru-'uru i tōna vaevae i tōna miro 'anga i te ka'a.* He rubbed the hairs off his leg rolling the coconut fibres. (See ('aka)-*mimiro*.) [Pn. *miro.]

miro², n. A large spreading lowland tree (*Thespesia populnea*) with beautifully grained reddish timber. *Ka tīpū mātou i tēia 'ātava a miro 'ei ma 'ani pātē.* We'll lop off this branch of the *miro* tree to make a slit-gong; 'E *miro tā'au rākau e kimi mai 'ei ma 'ani 'oe nō te vaka.* *Miro* is the wood you want to get hold of to make a paddle for the canoe. [Pn. *milo]



miro³, n. A fish, halfbeak (Exocoetidae). *Tēia te kiko nū ‘ei paru i te miro kia ‘aere mai.* Here is some coconut to lure the halfbeaks; *Ka tā‘ei tātou i tēia kōpū miro.* Let’s net this shoal of halfbeaks. (See *miromiro*.)

miromiro, n., fq. *miro³*. Halfbeak spp. ‘E miromiro tā mātou i kai ei i nakōnei i te pōpongi. We had halfbeaks to eat this morning. [*miro³* RR.]

miru, n. The name of an evening star.

mita¹, n. Meter. *Ko te mita vāito uira*, the electricity meter. [Eng. meter.]

mita², n. Metre. ‘E mita te vāito e rave ‘ia nei i tēia nei. The measuring now is done in metres. (cf. *mētera³*.)

mītara, n. Measles. *Kua tū‘ia ‘aia e te mītara.* He’s got measles. [Eng. measles.]

miti¹, (-a). 1. Lick, lap. *Kua miti ‘aia i te ‘āti i roto i te ‘apinga kākapu ‘āti.* He licked the icecream in the cornet; *Kua ‘oro ‘aia ma te miti i te rango meri i runga i tōna rima.* He ran along licking the honey on his hand; *Kua miti te puakāoa i te ū i roto i te kapu.* The dog lapped the milk in the bowl; *Kua mitia e te puakāoa tēnā angā punu-tiāmu.* The dog has licked out the jam tin. 2. (-a, -‘ia). Smack the lips, suck or hiss through the lips, say ‘psst!’. *Ko ‘ai tā‘au e mitī ra?* Who were you going ‘psst!’ to? (See *mitimiti¹*.) [Pn. *miti³.]

miti², n. Salt. *Tēia te miti ‘ei ‘akakavakava i tā‘au tiōpu.* Here is the salt to flavour your soup; ‘ē rua paunu miti, two pounds of salt. *Miti ‘aka‘eke*, Epsom salts. *Miti pupū*, liver salts, fruit salts. *Tēta‘i paero puakatoro miti*, a barrel of salted beef. [Pn. *miti⁴.]

mitimiti¹, 1. (-a), fq. *miti¹*. Lick, lap. *Kua no‘o te puakāoa ki raro ma te mitimiti i te motu i runga i tōna vaevae.* The dog sat down and licked the cut on its leg. 2. (-a, -‘ia). Smack the lips. [*miti¹* RR.]

mitiore, n. A dish made from grated coconut with onions and oysters added. *Kua kana ‘aia i te ‘akari ‘ei ma‘ani mitiore.* He grated the coconut to make some *mitiore*;

Kāre ‘ē mitiore toe? Isn’t there any *mitiore* left? [? *miti¹*, -ore.]

-**mito**, see ‘*akakoromito*.

mō¹, n. The letter M. *E tātā koe ‘ei mō ma‘ata.* Write a capital M.

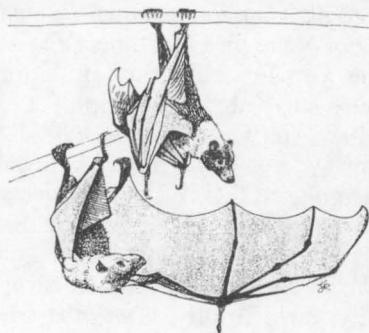
mō⁻², prefix (or prefixes). (See *mōraro*, *mōtoro*; *mōrere‘u*, *mōteteākā*, *mōmono*, *mōmani*, *mōpani*; *mōkī*; *mōmua*.)

moa¹, n. Fowl, chicken. *Ka tunu koe i tēta‘i moa nā tātou i tēia rā.* Cook us a chicken today; *Kua arataki te tīnanā moa i tāna punupuna ki roto i te pi‘a.* The hen led her chicks into the coop; *Kua kākāoa te toā moa i te māmāiāta.* The rooster crowed at dawn; *moa nekenekē*, a type of short-legged fowl; *Ā te u‘ā moa koe!* You old woman, you (jocularly to a man)!; *Ā te moa mā‘ū koe!* You are like a wet hen! (See ‘atāmoa, *moakirikiri*.) [Pn. *moa.]

moa², n. Boxfish, said to taste like chicken, cf. *moa¹*. [Np. *moa(moa).]

moakirikiri, n. Flying fox, large fruit bat.

Tē kitē ra koe i te ‘ata‘ata moakirikiri? Do you see where the flying foxes roost?; *Kua kite au i te moakirikiri i te tō‘anga ki runga i te pū nū.* I saw the flying fox perching on a coconut tree. [*moa¹*, *kiri* RR.]



moakirikiri

moamoa, moa, n. Boxfish(es) (*Ostracion* spp.). *E ‘ōmai koe i te moamoa nāku, nā‘au te manini.* Let me have the boxfish, you take the surgeonfish. [Np. *moa(moa).]

moana, 1. n. Ocean, the deep (blue) sea outside the barrier reef. *Kua tere atu rātou nā te moana i te kimi i tēta‘i ‘enua ‘ōu.*

They sailed off across the ocean searching for a new land; *Ka 'aere tāua ka tautai moana āpōpō*. Let's go deep-sea fishing tomorrow; '*E tangata tautai moana 'ā Makua!* Makua is a good deep-sea fisherman!; *te moana nui ō Kiva* or *te moana uriuri ō Kiva*, Kiva's great ocean or Kiva's dark-coloured ocean (epithets for the Pacific, after the legendary Polynesian chief and navigator). 2. Deep blue. '*E a'a rā i moana ai tēia ngā'i i te tai?* I wonder why this part of the sea is so blue?; '*E pona moana tōna i 'ao 'ao mai ei ki te pure.* She wore a blue dress to church; *Kua riri 'aia i te moana'anga tōna piripou i te 'inika.* He was annoyed when he got blue ink over his trousers. (See *uriuritūmoana*, *uruurutūmoana*, 'akamoana; cf. *moana*¹). [Pn. *moana.]

mōari, n. A swing, typically a length of vine tied to a branch with a crossbar for a seat. *E pāpā, e tāpeka koe i taku mōari ki runga i tēnā 'ātava.* Daddy, tie my swing up to that branch; '*Aere mai, kārere mōari tāua.* Come on, let's have a swing.

moe, (-a, -'ia). 1. Sleep. *Kua pāpā 'aia i te puakāoa i te moe 'anga ki runga i te ro'i.* He beat the dog for sleeping on the bed; *Kua moea tēia ro'i.* This bed has been slept in; *Mate iora te tamaiti a taua vaine i te po; No te mea kua moeia e ia a rungao.* The woman's child died in the night because she had slept on top of it (1 Kings 3.19); *Kua varea au e te moe.* I became drowsy; *Kua 'aere 'a Rere ki te moe.* Rere has gone to bed. **Kāka'u moe**, sleeping gear (pyjamas, blankets, etc.). *Kua 'apai kāka'u moe mai au nōku.* I've brought my own bedding. **Moe araara**, sleep wakefully, doze fitfully. *Kua moe araara au i napō i te manako 'anga iāia.* I didn't sleep well last night thinking about him. **Moe kau**, to sleep embraced: in *tamaiti moekau* a beloved or favourite child. See *moekau* and cf. *moe kēkē*, to sleep in the armpit of another (as a favourite grandchild might sleep with his grandfather). **Moe nanu(nanu)**, to sleep muttering. '*E a'a tā'au e moe nanū ra i napō?* Why were you muttering in your sleep last night? **Moe roa**, sleep late, oversleep. '*Auraka koe e*

moe roa āpōpō i te pōpongi. Don't sleep in tomorrow morning. **Moe vave**, go to bed early. *E moe vave koe i tēia pō.* Go to sleep early tonight. 2. Sleep with, have intercourse. *Auraka koe e moe i to unonga vaine ra.* You must not sleep with your daughter-in-law (Lev. 18.15); *te au va 'ine katoa i moe 'ia e te tangatā ra*, all the women that man has slept with. 3. Dream. *I napō kua moe au ē tē arumaki 'ia nei au e te toa puakatoro.* Last night I dreamed that I was being chased by a bull; '*E moe kino tāku i napō.* I had a bad dream last night. 4. Lie down, lurk (as a fish). *Kua moe te 'oro'enua ki raro ē kua takaviriviri 'aere.* The horse lay down and rolled; *Kua moe the puaka ki roto i te vari.* The pig lay in the mud. **Moe tāpapa**, wait up or lie in wait for sbdy. *Mei na 'ea mai tōku moe tāpapa 'anga iāia.* Goodness knows how long I've been waiting up for him; *Kua moe tāpapa 'aia i te keiā i te 'aere 'anga mai.* He lay in wait for the thief. **Moe 'ua**, to lie around idle, wool-gathering, inattentive. '*E a'a koe i moe 'ua ai ma te 'anga 'anga kore?* Why are you lying about and not working?; *Ka 'aere ana ka akara i te ro, e tenana tangata moe ua.* Go and look at the ant, thou sluggard (Prov. 6.6); *Kua 'akana'ena'e'iatekai e te va 'ine moe 'ua.* The dozy woman let the food get burnt. 5. Die (euphemism for mate). *Kua moe tō mātou metua i te rā rua nga'uru mā rima o Tiūnu.* Our father passed away on the twenty-fifth of June. (See *ārarāmoe*, 'akamoe(moe), 'akamoe-'au, *māmomoe*, *moeāana*, *moenga*, *moe-kau*, *moemoe*, *moemoeā*, *momoe*, *mōmōmoe*, *tāmoe(moe)*.) [Pn. *mohe.]

moeāana, v.i. Sleep furtively (in caves). Used in Bible for adultery or fornication. *Te manako kikino, te ta tangata, te moeāana, te akaturi, te keia*, evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, robberies (Matt. 15.19). [moe, ā¹, ana¹.]

moenga, nom. Mat, esp. a sleeping-mat made from smooth-edged pandanus leaves. *E raranga koe i tēnā moenga 'ei 'apinga aro 'a nā tāua ki te 'akaipoipo.* Plait the mat as our wedding gift. **Ruru moenga**, a roll of mats. *E 'o'ora i te*

moenga nā mua ki runga i te ta'ua kā pā aei i te pōro. Put the matting down on the wicket before we start the match. **Moenga terevete**, carpet. **Moenga papa'ā**, European floor coverings (lino, carpet, etc.). [moe, -nga².]

moekau, see *tamaiti moekau* (under *moe* 1): a favourite child, one who would sleep enfolded by the arm of a father or grandfather. *E tamaiti moekau oki au na toku ra metua tane; te akaperepere e te anau tai, i mua i te aroaro o toku ra metua vaine.* Or I was a son who was very close to my father, and cherished as an only son in my mother's eyes (Prov. 4.3). [moe, -kau³.]

moemoe, v.i., fq. *moe*. Sleep, dream, lie. 'Aere mai, kua moemoe 'ua ake nei te tamariki. Come on in, the children have just gone to bed. [moe RR.]

moemoeā, n. Dream. 'E moemoeā tāku i napō. I had a dream last night; *Kua kite au ē 'e moemoeā nāna i tōna 'engu'anga*. I could tell from his groaning that he was having a dream; *Kua 'uri 'aia i te 'āite-'anga o tāku moemoeā*. He explained what my dream meant. [Ce. *moemoe-aa.]

moemoeō, n. Rations taken on a journey. (See *momoeō*.)

moi, n. Kind of fish: the threadfin (Poly nemidae). *Ko te avaava tēia e 'i'ia ana te moi*. This is the little channel where we catch threadfin; *Ka 'aere tāua ka tākiri moi*. Let's go and angle for threadfin. [Np. *moi².]

mōi, interj. A call to pigs. (See *māi*.)

mō'ina, n. Bottle, jar. *Kua nga'ā te mō'ina i te topa'anga ki runga i te toka*. The bottle shattered when it dropped on to the rock; *Kāvea mai te mō'inā tai*. Bring me the bottle of coconut sauce; *Kua motu tōna rima i te anga mō'ina*. She cut her finger on a bit of broken glass. (See *tāmō'ina*.)

moki, v.i. Cease, come to an end. *Kia moki te maki-mate i te tangata nei*, so that the plague may be lifted from the people (2 Sam. 24.21).

mōkī, v.i., (Bib.). Fall silent, cease (of thunder) (Mang. dial.). *Ka moki te*

mangungu nei, e ka kore oki te ua toka. The thunder will stop and the hail will cease too (Ex. 9.29). [? mō², kī².]

moko¹, n. 1. Lizard (general term). *Kua totoro te moko ki runga i te pū rākau*. The lizard crawled up the tree. Some varieties or descriptions: **moko 'are**, gecko, **moko ngārara**, a small, spotted, rough-skinned lizard, **moko taratara**, spiny lizard, **moko tuāvaru**. 2. Dragon. *Iā koe mai na, e Mārere, i 'ati ei te moko i 'Ikurangi*. Thanks to you, Mārere, the dragon on Mt 'Ikurangi is vanquished. 3. Lizard fish (Synodontidae) and possibly some gobies (Gobiidae). [Pn. *moko¹.]



moko



moko 'are

moko², n. Cutting, taro top or young tuber for planting out, cuttings from sugarcane or pineapple. *Tēia te moko 'ei 'akapini i tō repo*. Here are some taro cuttings to complete your taro patch; *E tanu i tēia au moko tō ki te pae i te paipā vai*. Plant this lot of sugarcane cuttings alongside the tap. (See *mokomoko*.)

moko⁻³, see *mokotua*, back.

mokomoko, n., fq. *moko*². Cuttings or tubers for planting out. **Mokomoko 'ara**, pineapple cuttings. [*moko*² RR.]

mokopuna, n. Grandchild or (with some speakers) great-grandchild, cf. *ūtarō*. *Kua rekareka 'aia i te ārāvei'anga i tāna au mokopuna*. He was delighted to see his grandchildren. *Mokopuna tamāroa*, grandson. *Mokopuna tamā'ine*, granddaughter. [Pn. *m(a,o)kopuna.]

mokorā, n. Duck. *Kua kaukau 'aere te au mokorā nā raro i te vai*. The ducks swam around in the water; *Tei te tunu 'ua mokorā au*. I'm boiling duck eggs. [Ta. *mokoraa.]

mokotua, n. The back of the body. *Kua 'ati 'ati tōku mokotua i te tari'anga i tēia au potopotonga rākau*. My back is nearly broken with humping these lumps of wood; *'E ivi mokotua tēia nō te 'oro'enua*. This is the backbone of a horse. [*moko*⁻³, *tua*².]

mōmani, (-'ia). Block up or plug an aperture or container, confine. *Kua momanīia te ngutupa ki te toka*. The entrance was blocked up with a stone (John 11.38); *Ka momani te taunga i taua tangata maki*. The priest shall quarantine the sick man (Lev. 13.4). (cf. *mōpani*, *pōpani*.)

mōme. Bathe, take a bath (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *pā'i*).

mōmoāvao, v.i., (obsol.). Wild, undomesticated, uncivilised. *Te au puakani'o momoavao*, wild goats (1 Sam. 24.2).

momoe, v.i. Sleep (of pl. subjects), lie quiet, lurk; sleep excessively. *Kua momoe 'aere te puaka nā raro i te au pū rākau*. The pigs were laying around asleep under the trees; *Tē momoe 'uā ra te rau i'i*. The chestnut leaves were hanging quite still; *'E tangata momoe koe*. You sleep too much. [moe rR.]

momoeō, n. Rations taken on a journey, provisions for a voyage. *Ka rave i te kai ei momoeo i to kotou tere*. Take food to serve as rations on your journey (Josh. 9.11). (cf. *moemoeō*.)

mōmoke, n. 1. Legendary inhabitant of the underworld, said to have very fair hair and skin, and quivering eyes. *Kua tuku 'a 'Ati i te kupenga ka'a ki raro i te punāvai*

'ei tā'eit i te mōmoke tei keiā i tāna taro. 'Ati cast his sennit net down into the well to catch the *mōmoke* who had been stealing his taro. 2. Albino. *'E va'ine mōmoke tērā e 'aere maī ra*. That woman coming is an albino.

mōmoko, 1. (-a, -'ia). Pledge sthg or sbdy, set aside or earmark for special purpose. *Kua mōmoko te Atua i taua 'enua ra nō rātou*. The Lord pledged the land to them; *Kua mōmoko 'ia taua va'ine ra nāna*. The woman was betrothed to him. 2. v.i. Join up, link up. *Ko te aruru maira, e i na, e keukeu anga, e te momoko ra te au ivi, te ivi ki tona ivi*. Then there was rattling, and lo! the bones were moving about, and linking up, each bone with its fellow (Ezek. 37.7).

mōmomoe, v.i., obsol. form of *momoe*, sleep (pl.). *Kua mōmomoe 'iora rātou ki te pae tai*. Then they all went to sleep by the sea. [momoe rR.]

mōmomoto, v.t., obsol. form of *momoto*, punch (pl.). *'Arāvei 'iōra rātou ē mōmomoto atū ra*. Then they came together and fought on. [momoto¹ rR.]

Mōmoni, prop.n. Mormon. *Te Puka Mōmoni*, the Book of Mormon. [Eng. Mormon.]

mōmono, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stop up an aperture, insert plug or stopper. *Kua mōmono 'aia i te mō'ina ki te puru 'akari*. He plugged the bottle with coconut fibre; *Kua oti te mō'ina tai i te mōmono 'ia*. The bottles of coconut sauce have been corked up. 2. Insert sthg into a cover or aperture. *I tōna mōmono'anga i tāna mātipi ki roto i te va'i*, when he had inserted his knife into the sheath; *Kua momono iora aia i nga amo na roto i nga tātai ra*. Then he put the two carrying-poles through the loops (Ex.38.7). 3. Put on (clothes). *Ka 'aere ka mōmono mai i tō'ou kāka'u 'anga'anga*. Go and put on your working clothes; *Kua mōmono 'ia e koe tōku piripou kākī?* Have you been wearing my khaki trousers? 4. **Mōmono rima**, n. (a) Covering for the hands, gloves. *'Aona tō mōmono rima, 'e anu*. Put on your gloves, it's cold; (b)

(Bib.) Ring. *Kiriti akera te ariki i te momono-rima nona i runga i tona rima.* Whereupon the king took his own ring off his hand (Esth. 3.10). [? mō², *mono*.]

mōmore, n. A long wooden lance. *Kua veroaki te mōmore*, stabbed with a lance.

momoto, v.t., pl. *moto*¹. Punch. ‘E a ‘a rāua e momoto ‘ua ai? Why are they just fighting? [*moto*¹ rR.]

momotu, (-‘ia, *mōtua*). 1. Sever, break (e.g. a cord, wire, ribbon). *Kua momotu‘ia te niuniu tauraki kākā‘u*. The clothes line had been broken; *Kua riri ‘aia kiāku i tōku momotu‘anga i te niuniu i tāna kītā*. He was angry with me for breaking his guitar string. 2. Break (a promise). *Nā‘au i momotu i tātāua kōreromotu*. You have broken our agreement. 3. Massage. *Kua momotu te ta‘unga i tōku mokotua*. The healer massaged my back. [*motu*¹ rR.]

mōmua, n. The first of all, the forerunner, the earliest. *Kua riro rātou ‘ei mōmua nō te aronga tei ‘āriki i te ‘Ēvangeria i tēia pā ‘enua*. They were the very first to accept the Gospel in these islands; *Ko rātou te mōmua, ko mātou te rua*. They were the first (e.g. settlers), we were the second; *Ko tō rātou kōpū te mōmua, ko mātou tē āru atu*. Their family is the most senior branch, we come next (e.g. they descend from an elder brother, we from a younger). [mō², *mua*.]

mōnene‘u, v.i., (obsol.). Tarnished, sullied, its lustre spoiled by dust, rust, mildew, decay. *Auē te auro i moneneu ua e!* How has the gold become dim! (Lam.4.1) [? mō², *ne‘u* rR.] [Ck. *moonenefu.]

moni, 1. n. Money, cash, coin. *Kua ‘akaputu te tamaiti i te moni ‘ei ‘oko pātikara nōna*. The boy saved up the money to buy himself a bike; ‘E paunu pēpa ‘ua tāku moni e vai nei. I’ve only got pound notes left now; *Kua ‘eru‘erua te titā e rāua i te kimi‘anga i te moni*. They scrabbled through the long grass searching for the coin; *Ka tūtaki moni au*. I’ll pay cash; ‘e moni rua tirīngi, a two-shilling piece. *Moni ‘anga‘anga*, wages, salary. *Moni ngā‘anga‘ā*, loose change. *Moni*

‘oko, purchase price, bribe. *Moni ‘ōmai ‘ua*, easy money. *Moni pēpa*, paper money, banknotes. *Moni rengarenga*, gold coins, sovereign. *Moni teatea*, silver coins. *Moni toe*, money left over, change. *E ‘ōmai koe i tāku moni toe*. Give me my change. *Moni toka*, coins. *Moni pēpa*, notes. *Ni‘o moni*, a gold tooth. ‘E ni‘o moni tō tērā va‘ine. That woman has a gold tooth (or filling). *Pukā moni*, bank book. *Tei ‘ea tā‘au pukā moni?* Where is your bank book? 2. (-a, -ia), v.i. Have plenty of money, be well off. *Kua moni a te tangata i tēia rā, nō te mea kua tūtaki te moni o te ‘ua rākau*. People are flush these days, because the fruit money has been paid out; *ko te tangata moni*, the rich man; *Kua kaimoumou ‘aia i tāna moni i tōna moni‘anga*. He squandered his money when he had plenty; *Ka monia te tangata*. People will getrich. [Eng. money.]

Mōnirē, n. Monday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *Mōnitē*).

Mōnitē, mōnitē, n. 1. Monday. *Ka ‘akamata ‘aka‘ou te ‘āpi‘i ā te Mōnitē*. School starts again on Monday. 2. Week. *Kua manako‘ia ē kā tae mai te pa‘i ā tēia mōnitē ki mua*. The boat is expected to arrive next week. (See *tāmōnitē*.) [Eng. Monday.]

mono, (-a, -‘ia, (Bib.) -kia). Fill a place or gap with a substitute, replace(ment), substitute. *I te manuku‘anga tōku rima, kua mono rātou i tōku ngā‘i kiā Pa‘a*. When I put my arm out they put Pa‘a in my position; *Kua mono ‘aere mātou i te au ‘uri ‘ānani i mate*. We went around replacing the dead orange saplings; *Kua mono ‘aia i tōku ngā‘i i te ‘anga‘anga*. He took over from me at work; *Kua mono‘ia tōku ngā‘i i te tēniti kiā Mata*. Mata took my place at tennis; *Ko te aronga mono ngā‘i tēia i tō tātou pupu tu‘epōro*. These are the reserves (or substitutes) in our rugby side; ‘A‘atiia iora te tara maata ra; *E i monokia mai i ngā tara tu ke e a ra*. And the big horn was broken off, and replaced with four different ones (Dan. 8.8); *Kāre e kitea ake ē ko ‘ai te mono iāia*. It isn’t

known yet who is going to take his place. (See *kōmono*, *mōmono*, *monomono*.) [Pn. *mono.]

mōno, v.t. Put on clothes (Mang. dial., cf. Rar *mōmono*).

monokia, pass. *mono*, q.v.

monomono, (-a, -'ia), fq. *mōmono*, *mono*.

1. Push things into, fill, plug or block up a hole, container, or cover. *E 'akaoti koe i te monomono i tēnā mō'ina ki te 'akari*. Stop putting the bits of coconut into the bottle now; *I te maki'anga tōna taringa, kua monomono 'aia ki te vavai*. When his ear was bad, he plugged it with cotton-wool. *Tai monomono*, a sauce made from chips of coconut. *Tēia te tai monomono 'ei tīto'u i tā'au ika*. Here is the coconut-chip sauce to dip your fish in. **Tangata monomono kōrero** (Bib.), a tale-bearer, spreader of rumours. *Auraka koe e monomono korero aere na roto i to iti-tangata na*. Do not go around among your people spreading slander (Lev. 19.16). 2. Put in replacements, substitute. *E 'aere kōrua e monomono 'aere i te au pū tōmāti i mate*. You two go around and replace the tomato plants that are dead. [mono RR.]

-**mo'o**, in **kurāmo'o**, name of a bird, q.v. [Pn. *moso.]

mo'omo'o, n. Spotless crake (*Prozana tabuensis*). A small, dark swamp bird now rare on the Makatea islands of the southern Cook Islands.

mōpani, (-'ia), var. *pōpani*, q.v. Shut in, confine, close up, cork up. *Kua mōpani 'aia i tāna puaka ki roto i te 'āua*. He shut his pig in the sty. [*mō*², -*pani*³.]

mōraro, v.i. Bowed down, bent over. *Kua mōraro te tītā i te ngā'i i 'aere'ia e te matīni 'ārote*. The long grass was bent down where the tractor had been; *Kua 'akatūtū 'aia i tāna tōmāti i te mōraro-'anga'ia e te matangi*. He straightened up his tomato plants which had been bent over by the wind; *E te au vase ra, e moraro marie kotou i ta kotou uaorai au*

tane. Women, defer gracefully to your husbands (Cor. 3.18). [*mō*², *raro*¹.]

mōrava, n. A rabbit-fish, spinefoot (Siganidae). *Kia matakite kote puta tō'ou vaevae i te tara o te mōrava*. Be careful or you will stab your foot on the rabbit-fish's (dorsal) spike; *tēia tui mōrava*, this string of rabbit-fish; *Kā kai mōrava mata koe?* Would you like to have some raw rabbit-fish? **Tāpiripiri mōrava**, (to play) a kind of tig. *Ka 'aere tātou ka tāpiripiri mōrava*. Let's go and play tig.

-**more**, rt. (See *moremore*.)

moremore, v.i. Smooth. *E a'u i te rākau kia moremore meitaki*. Plane the timber till it is nice and smooth; 'e rākau pākiri *moremore* 'ua, a tree with a completely smooth bark. (See 'akamoremore, tāmoremore.) [Pn. *mole² RR.]

mōrere'u, v.i. Dim, weak (of light). *Nō te mārama mōrere'u*, because of the dim light. [*mō*², *re'u* RR.]

-**mori**, rt. (See *morimori*, 'akamori(mori).)

mōrī, n. 1. (obsol., Bib.). Oil. *E te mori no te lamepa*, and the oil for the lamp (Ex. 25.6); *Kua 'apai atura i ta ratou au lamepa, kare ra i apai katoa i te mori*. They took their lamps, but they didn't take any oil with them (Matt. 25.3). 2. Lamp, lantern, torch. *E 'akakā ma'ata koe i te mōrī kia mārama meitaki tāku 'anga 'anga*. Turn up the lamp so that I get a good light to work by. **Mōrī kaingākai**, table lamp. *Ko te mōrī kaingākai tā'au e tutungi*. It is the table lamp you are to light. **Mōrī matangi**, hurricane lantern. **Mōrī pata**, flashlight, electric torch. *'E mōrī pata toru pātiri tōku*. My torch takes three batteries. **Mōrī pēnitīni**, paraffin lamp. *'E paoke i'o mōrī pēnitīni tēnā*. That is a carton of paraffin lamp glasses. **Mōrī uira**, an electric light. [Np. *moolii.]

morimori, (-a, -'ia). 1. Worship. *Kua morimori 'aia i te Atua*. He worshipped God; *Kāre e rauka ia tātou kia 'aka'apa i tō tātou 'ui tupuna i te morimori'anga i te atua 'itoro*. We cannot blame our ancestors for worshipping idols. 2. Covet. *Kua*

morimori 'aia i te 'apinga a tōna taeake. He coveted his friend's possessions; 'E tangata morimori 'apinga koe. You are a covetous person; *Auraka rava koe e morimori i ta to tangata tupu ra vaine*. You must not covet your neighbour's wife (Deut. 5.21). [Pn. *mori RR.]

mōro, n. Maul, mallet. *E reru koe i tēia rākau ki te mōro kia ngaro ki roto i te one*. Bang this stake in with the maul. [Eng. maul.]

mōrota, n. Malt. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i mōrota nāku i te toa*. Buy me some malt in the shop. **Kava mōrota**, malt liquor. *Kua tika āinei tēia 'aka'apa'anga ē kua ma'ani kava mōrota koe?* Is this charge true, that you have made malt liquor? [Eng. malt.]

mōtau, n. Tuber cutting or small tuber of the yam plant used for propagation. *E tāva'arua i te mōtau mē tanu*. Make a hole for the yams as you plant them; 'Akatuā-'u'ia mai tēnā pā mōtau. Mound up that row of yam plants.

mōtetea, v.i. Pale-skinned, sallow, wan. 'E a'a rā i mōtetea ai 'aia, 'e maki pa'a? Why is he so pale, is he ill?; *Kua mōtetea te para o te 'ānani nō te marumaru*. The oranges were pale-skinned through being in the shade. [*mō*², tearR.]

mōteteākā, v.i. Very sallow or pale. *Kua mōteteākā 'aia nō te mataku*. He was white with fear. [*mō*², tearR, -kā⁴.]

mōti'a, n. District, locality, settlement. *E te au motia ravarai i reirao*, and all neighbouring districts (Luke 7.17); 'E 'anga-'anga mātau tēia nā tēia mōti'a i te rave. It is a traditional practice for us round here.

mōtini, ma'utini, n. Pumpkin. 'E mama-'ata tika ai te 'ua i tā'au mōtini. What large fruit you have on your pumpkin. **Katu mōtini**, blockhead.

moto¹, (-a, -'ia, -kia). Punch, box, boxing match. *Kā moto au iā koe mē tomo mai koe ki roto i tōku 'are*. I will punch you if you enter my house; *Kā kite koe i te moto?* Can you box?; *Kua motoa 'a Vini i tōna 'aere'anga ki te 'ura i napō*. Vini got

punched on the way to the dance last night; *E akaue oki koe kia motokia au*. And you have ordered that I should be struck (Acts 23.3); *Kua 'akati'eti'e 'aia iāia i tōna 'autū'anga i te moto*. He boasted when he won the bout. **Tiāmu-pēni moto**, champion boxer. **Marū moto**, boxing gloves. (See *momoto*, *mōmomoto*; *Motomoto*; 'akamoto(moto), *tāmoto(moto)*.)

moto², n., var. *mato*². A kind of tree.

-**moto**³, in *pirimoto*, name of a climbing plant.

mōtokā, n. Car. *Kā kave au iā koe ki te 'anga'anga nā runga i te mōtokā*. I will take you to work by car; *te au kiri mōtokā 'ōu*, the new car tyres. **Te mōtokā tari maki**, an ambulance. **Mōtokā tari pātete**, a taxi. [Eng. motor car.]

motokia, pass. *moto*¹. Punch.

motomoto, (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. *moto*¹.

Punch. *Kua 'ati tōku ni'o i tō māua motomoto'anga ko Tau*. I broke my tooth boxing with Tau; 'E a'a tāna 'ara i motomoto ei koe iāia? What has he done wrong for you to keep hitting him like that? [moto¹ RR.]

motomotokia, pass. *motomoto*. Punch.

moto'oi, n., var. *mata'oi*. Ylang-ylang tree.

mōtoro, v.t. Sneak into a house at night to seduce or rape (Ait. dial.). [Pn. *mohe-toro.]

motu¹, (-kia), v.i., occasionally *mutu*, esp. in sense 1(c) below. 1. (a) Sever, part (of a rope). *Kua motu te taura o te 'oro'enua*. The horse's tether parted; (b) Cut (open), gashed; a cut, gash. *Kua motu tōku rima i te koi reta*. I cut my hand on a razor blade; *Kua motukia tōna rima*. He gashed his hand; *tēnā tamaiti vaevae motu*, that boy with the cut leg; 'E motu ma'ata tēia, ka 'apai roa ki te taote kia tui. This is a big gash, take it straight to the doctor to be stitched; (c) Break off (of the flow of liquid, sound, current), stop, cease (of wind, rain). *E tāpeka piri koe, kia motu te ta'e i te toto*. Tie it around tight, to stop the blood flowing; *Kua motu te ta'e o te vai*.

The flow of water ceased; *Kua motu te tangi o te rātio*. The radio cut out; *Motu te ua*. The rain has stopped; ‘*E ‘anga‘anga mutu kore tēia*. There is no end to this job; *te ora mutu kore*, everlasting life (1 John 5.11); *Kua motu te marama*. That is the end of this moon (the moonless night at the end of the *arāpō* cycle. 2. The thirtieth night of the lunar cycle. ‘*E motu tēia arāpō*. It’s *motu* tonight. 3. n. (a) Island. *Te au motu i roto i te tai roto*, the islands in the lagoon; *Kā ‘oe rāua i te vaka ki runga i te motu*, ‘*u‘una ai*. They will paddle the canoe out to the island and hide it there; *nō te au pā motu mai*, from the groups of (small) islands; (b) A dividing ridge or bank, usu. that separating one taro swamp from the next, or the bank of an irrigation ditch. ‘*Auraka e tāpeka i te ‘oro‘enua ki runga i te motu repo*. Don’t tether the horse on the bank of the taro swamp; (c) A patch (of vegetation). *Te motu ngāngā‘ere*, patch of weeds; *Te motu rākau taratara*, patch of thorns. (See *motukia*; *momotu*, *mōtua*; *motumotu*; *motuta‘a*, *motu‘anga*, *motu-nga*; ‘*akamotu(motu)*, *tāmotu(motu)*.) [Pn. **motu*.]

-*motu*², see *kōreromotu*, contract.

mōtua, pass. *momotu*. Sever.

motu‘anga, *motunga*, nom. Band (of people); severance, cessation, division, cut, etc. *Kua vee iora aia i te au tangata e rua motuanga*. He divided the people into two bands (Gen. 32.7). [*motu*¹, -‘*anga*⁴ or -*nga*².]

motunga, nom. (See *motu‘anga*.)

motukia, pass. *motu*¹. Sever. [*motu*¹, -*kia*⁴.]

motumotu, 1. v.i., fq. *motu*¹. Sever, cut, etc. *Kua motumotu te niuniu o te taripaoni*. The telephone wires were broken. 2. n. Island, ridge, patch. *E ‘ākara ki te moana, kā kite koe i te au motumotu*. Look out to sea and you’ll see all the little islands. 3. (-a), fq. *momotu*. Break, etc. *Kua motumotua e te toa puakatoro te au niuniu o te ‘āua*. The bull broke the fence wires. [*motu*¹ RR.]

motumotu‘anga, **motumotunga**, nom., fq. *motu‘anga*, *motunga*. Cuts, etc. *Kua ma‘u wave tōna motumotu‘anga*. His cuts soon healed. [*motu*¹ RR, -‘*anga*⁴ or -*nga*².]

motumotunga, nom. (See *motumotu‘anga*.)

motuta‘a, v.i. Isolated, cut-off. ‘*E a‘a tā‘au ‘anga‘anga i tēia ngā‘imotuta‘a?* What are you doing in this out-of-the-way place? [*motu*¹, -*ta‘a*⁴.]

mou¹, 1. v.i. (a) Caught and held. *Kua mou au i te pū kāinga i tōku tomo pōiri‘anga ki roto i tōna ‘āua*. I was caught by the landowner when I sneaked into his grounds; *Kua mou ‘aia ki roto i te kupenga*. He was caught in the net; *Mou koe iāku!* I’ve caught you!; *Kua mou tāku ika*. I’ve caught a fish; (b) Securely fixed (as a nail), snagged (as a hook). *E pātia koe kia mou meitaki tēnā naero*. Drive that nail in securely; *Kua mou tāna matau ki runga i te toka*. His hook snagged on the rock; (c) Retained (of faeces). *Kua mou tōna tūtāe*. He was constipated; (d) Retained in the mind, remembered, memorised. *Kua mou tā‘au tāpura?* Have you got your tables by heart?; *Kāre i mou iāku te tarotaro*. I don’t remember the chant; (e) (-a, -‘ia). Seized by illness. *Kua mou tōku teina i te maki*. My younger sister has caught it; *Kua mou ‘aia e te ‘ōni‘o*. He has caught chickenpox; (f) Steady (not fitful, of the wind). *Kāre e mou ana te matangi*. The wind isn’t steady (fitful or not from a fixed quarter); (g) Abide, stay, remain, keep its place, hold good; true, abiding. *E koai te kā mou kia mama mai aia ra?* And who shall stand when he appeareth? (Mal. 3.2); *Te rere nei oki aia mei te ata ra, e kare i mou mai*. He fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not (Job 14.2); *Tanutanua tēnā au rua, kia kore te vai e mou ki roto mē ua*. Fill those holes in so the water won’t stay in them when it rains; ‘*E tuatua mou tēia*. This is a true account; *ko te au mea mou ra, te au mea tau meitaki ra*, the things which are true, the things which are honest (Phil. 4.8); (h) Fixed, appointed. *Te ora mou ra*, the

appointed hour (Luke 12.14); (i) Ingrained (of habit). *E 'anga'anga mou tēia nāna i te rave.* It is something he always does; (j) Hold, contain. *Kā mou tēia punu 'okota'i kārani.* This tin holds one gallon.

2. (-ria). (a) Catch hold of. *E mou koe i tēnā 'ope o te rākau.* You hold that end of the pole; *Ko au te tangata mou 'ārote, ko koe te tangata 'aka'oro.* I'll hold the plough, you lead (the horse); *E mou koe i te ika.* Hold the fish; *Mouria taku pereue.* Hold on to my coat; *Mouria te pēpe.* Hold the baby; *Kua mouria 'aia e te tangata kāinga.* He was caught by the landowner. **Mou rima**, shake or hold hands. *Kua mou rima rāua i tō rāua 'ārāvei 'anga.* They shook hands when they met; *Kā mou rima tēia ngā māpū ki te 'are pure ā te pōpongi Ru'itoru.* These two young people will join hands (get married) in church on Wednesday morning; (b) Keep in the mind, remember. *E mou koe i tēia tuatua ki roto i tō ngākau.* Take these words to heart; (c) Keep possession of. *Kua mou 'aia i te 'apinga tāku i tuku kiāia.* He kept the things I let him have; *Ē rua mata 'iti i tō mātou mou 'anga i te kapu tēniti.* We've held the tennis cup for two years now; (d) Persevere with, keep up (an effort). *Kua mou 'aia ki tāna 'anga'anga.* He stuck to his task; *E mou mai kōtou i tā tātou 'īmene.* Keep the singing going (don't let tempo flag or volume decrease); (e) Keep to, hold to (law, promise, belief, habit). *Te tangata mou ture,* a law-abiding person; *Mou ki tā'au taputo'u.* Keep your promises; *Kua mouria e Makea te 'Ēvangeria.* Makea accepted the Gospel. (See *moumou*, 'akamou(mou), *tāmou-(mou)*; ('aka,-tā-)mou'āuri, 'akamoupuku, ('aka)tinamou; *mouranga*, *mouringa*, *mouria*, *pirimou*.) [Pn. *ma'u.]

mou², v.i., n. (Yield) a good harvest; (bear) plentiful crops. *Kua kokoti tika ai mātou i te mou i tēia mata 'iti.* We have really had a good harvest this year; *Kua mou te 'enua i tēia mata 'iti.* The land has cropped very well this year; *Ko te mou tēia o te moana i tēia ngā marama, koia 'oki, ko te 'ature.* These have been the big catches in this last couple of months, the mackerels; *'E*

'ōire mou rāi tō tātou mei 'ito roa mai. Our village has always been able to grow plenty of everything from way back. **Tāpati pure mou**, Harvest Festival Sunday. (cf. *mou¹*.)

mou'āuri, v.i., n. Imprisoned, confined; prisoner, detainee. *Kua mou'āuri 'aia 'ē toru 'epetoma nō te kai kava.* He was gaoled for three weeks for drinking home-brew; *Kua 'anga'anga mou'āuri 'aia 'ē toru marama.* He did three months forced labour; *Kua mou'āuri mātou i tēia rā nō tei tāvarevare mātou.* We were kept in (at school) today for being late; *Kua 'akau-tunga'ia te mou'āuri ki te vāvā'i toka.* The prisoners were made to break up rocks as a punishment. [*mou¹*, 'āuri.]

moumou¹, v.t., fq. *mou¹.* Take hold of, hold on to. *Kua pūtaka'iti 'aia i tō mātou moumou'ānga ki runga iāia.* He struggled when we held him; *E moumou rima kōtou iāia ka 'apai ei ki roto i te 'are.* Link arms when you carry him into the house. [*mou¹* RR.]

moumou², v.i. Grieve for sthg lost, sorrow for sthg wasted or gone. *Kua moumou tika ai au i te 'are ō'ou i te kā'anga i te a'i.* I was awfully upset at your house burning down; *Kua kite koe i tōku moumou i tēra 'oro 'enua, i nā rā kāre āku rāvenga.* You know how I regret the loss of that horse but there is nothing to be done about it. [? cf. *mou¹*, -ringa or -ranga³.]

mū¹, n. A large-eyed sea-bream or porgy (Sparidae). *'E ngā mū tāku i mou mai i tōku 'T'i'anga i runga i te uāpu.* I have caught two porgies fishing with my line from the wharf; *Ka 'inangaro koe i te 'oko i tēia tui mū?* Do you want to buy this string of porgies? [Pn. *muu.]

mū², in *mūrare* dumb, **mūtēkī**, silent, q.v.

mū³, n. A big, reddish moth that flies round lamps at night. [Pn. *muu¹.]

mū⁴, in *mū'eke*, kind of squid, q.v.

mua, 1. loc.n. Front, ahead, before. (a) Referring to place. **Ā mua**, the front. *Tēia ā mua i te 'are.* This is the front of the

house; *E pēni koe i ā mua i te 'are*. Paint the front of the house. **I mua**, at the front. *Tōna au ni'o i mua*, his front teeth; *E no'o kōrua ki te pā i mua, kā no'o au ki te pā i muri*. You sit in the row in front, I'll sit in the row behind. **Ki mua**, to the front. *E 'ākara koe ki mua*. Look ahead; *E kave koe i te pi'a ki mua*. Take the box out in front; *Kua tū 'aia ki mua ake iāku*. He stood in front of me (forward of me); *E 'aere koe ki mua atu*. Go further forward. **Nā mua**, along in front, on ahead. *E 'aere koe nā mua, ka nā muri atu au*. You go ahead, I'll come along behind. **Nā mua maī ra**, coming from the front. *Te nā mua maī ra oki te matangi*. For there was a head wind (Matt. 14.24). **Tō mua, nō mua**, belong to the front or foremost position. *To mua e manganui ra e riro no muri; e to muri ra, e riro ia no mua*. Many that are first shall be last, and those that are last, they shall be first (Mark 10.31); (b) Referring to time. 2. Ahead (as we look into the future), coming, next. **Ā tēia marama ki mua**, this coming month, next month; *'Ei tēia kī'anga marama i mua e 'akataka ai te maito*. Next full moon the black surgeonfish will be gathering. 3. First, before sthg else. *E vāito koe i tēia au anga pārau nā mua ka paunu ei*. Measure these pearl shells before you weigh them; *Kua tae 'aia i mua ake iāku*. He arrived before me; *Kua puta tōku vaevae i te rākau i mua ake ka 'anga 'anga ai māua*. I hurt my leg on a branch of something before we started work; *i mua poto 'ua ake i te tuaero*, shortly before noon. 4. The past, earlier days, former times. **I mua ake nei**, in former times. '*E 'anga-'anga mātau nā mātou i te tere ki tērā 'ōire ē ki tērā 'ōire i mua ake nei, kāreka i tēianei, kua kore 'ua*'. It was our custom in former times to travel from village to village, but nowadays it has died out; **I mua ana**, in the past. *I tae mai ana au ki konei i mua ana*. I've been here before. **Mei mua mai**, from early days. *Mei mua mai tō mātou no'o 'anga ki runga i tēia 'enua ē tae 'ua mai ki tēia rā*. We have occupied this land from long ago right up to today. 5. n. The first (in time or place). *Tāna tama mua*, his eldest son; *Ko tā'au*

pā 'ānani mua tēia e 'ārote. These are the rows of orange trees you must plough first; *Ko te pae mua o te puka tāku i tatau ei*. It is the first part of the book that I've read. **Te mua tangata**, the eldest in a family. *Ko ia tō mātou mua tangata*. He is the eldest in our family. (See *mātāmua, mōmua, muamua, muatangāna, muāvaka*.) [Pn. *mu'a.]

muamua, loc.n., fq. *mua*. Front. *Tei muamua a'o*. It is a little further on still. [mua RR.]

muamuā'o, a spelling of *muamua + a'o*.

muā'o, a spelling of *mua + a'o*.

muatangāna, loc.n. Days of yore, ancient times, antiquity, the earliest times. *I muatangāna ra, kua anga iora te Atua i te rangi e te enua*. In the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth (Gen. 1.1); *Kua 'akakore 'oki rātou i tei muatangāna ra au peu i te tae 'anga o te 'Ēvangeria*. They put a stop to those old customs when the Gospel arrived; *Ko au te muatangāna e te 'aka 'openga*. I am the first and the last. [mua,-tangā⁴, ana².]

muāvaka, n. Settlement, district settled originally by a particular tribe. *Mei tē'ea muāvaka mai koe?* Which settlement have you come from? [mua, vaka.]

mū'eke, n. Kind of squid. [Np. *muu-feke.]

muka, v.i. Fragrant. *Te muka o te tiare*, the fragrance of the flowers.

mūmū, (-a, -'ia), n. Pile up, heap up; cluster, swarm or flock in one place; loose heap, pile, swarm. '*Auraka e mūmū i te kāka'u ki te ngā'i 'okota'i*'. Don't put all the clothes together in one heap; '*Apaina mai tēnā mūmū kāka'u kia tāmā'ia*'. Bring that pile of clothes to be washed; *Kua mūmū mai te ika i tōna titiri 'anga i te paru*'. The fish swarmed round when he threw in the ground bait; *Kua mūmū 'ia te kā'ui meika para e te manu kavamani*. The mynahs flocked around the bunch of ripe bananas; *Kua mūmūa te puakatoro kino e te rango*. The rotten meat was covered in flies; *Kua 'aka 'okite au 'akavā i te tangata*

i te mūmū 'anga ki runga i te mataara. The police drove the people back when they crowded onto the road; *tēta 'i mūmū rango meri*, a swarm of bees. (See *mūmūmūmū*, 'akamūmū.) [Pn. *mumu.]

mūmūmūmū, (-a, -ia), fq. *mūmū*. Pile together, cluster, swarm. *Te mūmūmūmū 'uāra te rango i runga i te kiore mate.* The flies were swarming all over the dead rat. [*mūmū RR.*]

muna, n. Secret, confidential, secretly. '*Auraka rava koe e 'akakite i tātāua muna ki tēta 'i 'ua atu tangata.* Don't on any account give away our secret to anyone else; '*E tuatua muna tēia, ka 'akakite 'ua atu au kiā koe.* This is a confidential matter, I shall tell it only to you. **Muna ngaro**, deep secret. '*E piri muna ngaro tātāua, e 'ine.* Ours is a very deep secret, darling. '**Akakite muna**, to tell sthg in confidence. '**Akavā muna**, a detective (plain-clothes man), private detective. *Ka 'aere mai te 'akavā muna kā kimi i tēia pekaapeka.* The detective will be coming to investigate this trouble. [Pn. *muna.]

mūnā, n. Ringworm (skin disease). *Kua tū 'ia koe e te mūnā.* You have got ringworm; *Nā te taote i 'ōronga mai i tēia vairākau mūnā.* The doctor has given me this ringworm ointment.

mura¹, v.i. 1. Show red, red, redness. *Kua mura te vai i tōku tuku 'anga i te paura 'inika ki roto.* The water went red when I put the ink powder in; *I te mura 'anga tōna 'ē 'ē, kua 'akakite 'aia ki te taote kia vā'i.* When his boil got red he asked the doctor to lance it; *ko te va 'ine kāka 'u mura*, the woman in a red dress; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i tēnā pēni nō te mura roa.* I don't want that paint, it is too red. 2. Burn, glow or flame red; (red) flame, glow or light, blaze. *Kua mura te a'i.* The fire is burning now; '*E a'a rā i murāi tērā a'i i ta 'atai?* I wonder why that fire is blazing on the beach?; '*E mura a'i tāku i kite ei ki runga i te motu i napō.* I saw a light burning on the island last night; *Ko te mura 'ua o te a'i tāku i kite ei, kāre au i kite ana i te tangata i tutungi iāi.* I saw the flames from the fire, but I didn't see the person who lit

it; *Kua mura te mōrī.* The lamp flared; *E piringo 'i mai koe i tērā toka mura 'ei tutungi i te 'akari.* Pick up that red-hot stone with the tongs to heat up the coconut sauce. (See *muramura*, 'akamura-mura), *tāmura(mura)*, *murāngā.*) [Ck. *mura.]

mura², n. Myrrh. *Te mura e te aloe, e te au rakau kakara katoa ra,* myrrh and aloes and all the spices (Song 4.14). [Lat. murra, Heb. mor.]

murāngā, nom. In **murāngā mata**, sthg for which one has great longing. *Kua kite koe i te punu puakatoro, 'e murāngā mata nōna.* You know tinned beef, he has a passion for it. [*mura¹, -nga², or -anga⁵, mata¹.*]

muramura, v.i., fq. *mura¹.* Red. *Kua muramura te rangi i tēia a'i i te 'opu-'anga o te rā.* The sky was red at sunset tonight; '*E au kaute muramura tā'au e 'aki 'aki mai.* Pick some red hibiscus flowers; *Kāre au e 'oko i tēnā tōtini nō te muramura i te tore.* I won't buy those socks because of the red stripes; *Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna tīti 'a i te muramura 'anga tōna mata.* He put his glasses on when his eyes were red. [*mura¹ RR.*]

mūrare, v.i. Dumb, having a speech impediment. '*E a'a, 'e mūrare kōtou i kore ei kōtou e kī mai kia māua?* What's the matter, are you dumb that you can't speak to us?; '*E tangata mūrare tēnā, kāre e rauka kia tuatua kiā koe.* He is dumb, he can't speak to you; *E reo murare oki, e te ngunguau toku.* But I am slow of speech and of a slow tongue (Ex. 4.10). (See 'akamūrare.) [Ck. *muu-rare.]

mure, n., (Bib.). Mule. *Kake atura ki runga i te mure*, and mounted the mules (2 Sam. 13.29). [Eng. mule, Lat. mūlus.]

muri, loc.n. Back. 1. Referring to place: (at) the back, behind. *E pēni koe i ā muri i te poti.* Paint the stern of the boat; *Kua no'o māua ki te pā i muri mai.* We sat in the row behind; *te pā i muri roa*, the back row; *Kua 'akauta au i taku pereue ua ki muri i te pā.* I hung my raincoat behind the door; *E 'ākara koe ki muri, 'e tangata tērā*

ake. Look behind, there is someone coming; *Kua 'aere 'aia ki muri i te pū rākau.* He went behind the tree; *E neke atu koe i te rākau ki muri a'o.* Move the stick further back; *Kua kapo te tangata ō muri i te pōro.* The back caught the ball. 2. Afterwards, later. *I muri ake i tō māua 'ārote-'anga kua 'aere atu māua ki runga i te maunga.* We went up the hill after we had done the ploughing; *I muri ake 'aia i tae mai ei.* Later on he arrived; *Kua tū 'aia i te mare i muri mai.* He developed a cold afterwards. *Te ao ā muri,* the next world, the world to come. *'Ei te ao ā muri atu e kiteāi tō rātou tūtaki.* They will find their reward in the next world. (See *muringa*, *murimuri*, *muritonga*.) [Pn. **muri*.]

muringā'o, in i **muringā'o**, afterwards. *Kua pikika'a 'aia ē i muringā'o, kua 'akakite i te tika.* He lied but after a while he told the truth. [*muri*, ? -*nga*², a'*o*³.]

murimuri, loc.n., fq. *muri*. Behind, after. *Tei murimuri mai i te pi'a.* They are behind the boxes. I **murimuri mai**, on subsequent occasions. [*muri* RR.]

muritonga, n. A wind from the south-east or south-south-east. [*muri*, *tonga*¹.]

murumuru, v.t. Warm (oneself or a part of the body) before a fire or in the sun. *Kua murumuru 'aia i tōna rima ki te a'i nō te anu.* She warmed her hands at the fire because they were cold; *Kua pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna murumuru'anga ki te a'i.* He scorched his foot warming it in front of the fire; *'Aere murumuru a'i kia ma'ana koe.* Go and warm yourself by the fire. **Murumuru rā**, sunbathe. *Tei te murumuru rā mātou.* We are having a sunbathe. [Pn. **muru*.]

muta, v.i. Mutter, murmur (esp. the confused sound of voices grumbling or making a din). *Kua muta 'ua te tangata nā runga i te purūmu i te 'akaoti'anga te teata.* The people chattered away as they went along the road after the cinema; *'E muta tāku e 'akarongo nei, mei te mea ra ē, 'e pekapeka.* I can hear a din of voices, as though there is trouble. (See *mutamuta*;

kāmutamuta or, metathesised, *kātamutamu*; 'akakāmuta(muta).) [Ce. **katamu*.]

mutamuta, v.i., fq. *muta*. Mutter, make a din. *Kua rererere te moa taetaevao i tō kōrua mutamuta'anga.* The wild fowl all flew off while you two were chattering; *'Akaoti'ia tā kōtou mutamuta, 'e tūruā'i pō tēia.* Stop your nattering, it is the middle of the night. **Mutamuta viviki**, gabble. [*muta* RR.]

mūtēkī, v.i. Silent, quiet. *Kua mūtēkī te tangata i tōku 'akakite'anga kia rātou i te nūti.* The people stayed silent when I told them the news; *'E tangata mūtēkī 'ua 'a Puna.* Puna is a quiet chap; *E 'aere kōtou ma te mūtēkī ki roto i te 'are, kua 'akamata kē ana te ako.* Walk into the hall quietly, the sermon has already begun; *Kua mūtēkī te matangi i te roa'anga te pō.* The wind was still late in the night. (See 'aka-mūtēkī.) [mū², ? *te*¹, *ki*².]

mutu, v.i. End, cease. *Eaa taku ravenga meitaki e rauka'i iaku te ora mutu kore?* What is the best way for me to get eternal life? (Matt. 19.16). [Pn. **mutu*¹.]

mu'u¹, v.i. Whisper, speak with a low voice. *Kua mu'u 'ua te tangata i roto i te 'uipā'anga i tōna tū'anga.* The people at the meeting whispered when he stood up; *Ko te mu'u 'ua tei 'akarongo'ia.* Only the whispering was heard. [Pn. **musu*.]

mu'u², v.i. Deaf (of the ears). *Taringa mu'u ē koe!* You, deaf ears!; *Kua mu'u tōku taringa i tō'ou papaki'anga.* My ear went deaf when you slapped it; *Kua 'aere 'aia ki te taote nō te mu'u i tōna taringa.* He went to the doctor because of the deafness in his ear. [Pn. **musu*.]

mu'umu'u^u, v.i., fq. *mu'u¹*. Whisper. *'E a'a tā kōtou mea e mu'umu'u 'uā na i kona?* What are you whispering about over there?; *Kua 'aere atu au ki roto i te 'are i tōku rongo'anga i te mu'umu'u.* I went into the house when I heard whispering. [*mu'u¹* RR.]

N

n-, see *nā³*, *nō*, cf. *t-*.

na⁻¹, pref. Indicates past time. (See *na'ea*, *nakōnei*, *nana'i*, *napō*.)

na², loc.part. The second term in the deictic (locative and temporal) series: *nei* here by me, now, immediately relevant; *na* there by you, then (past); *ra* over there, then (remote past). 1. Referring to place: located near or concerning the person(s) addressed (like *ra*, *na* throws the phrasal stress onto the last syllable of the preceding word, e.g. *te tokā na* that rock near you).

(a) In nominal phrases: *te tokā na*, that rock near you; *Eaa tena i toou na rima?* What is that in your hand there? (Ex. 4.2); *tēnā na 'apinga*, that thing you've got there; *ki mua iā koē na*, in front of you; *E no'o ua koe ki rarō na*. You just sit down there (where you are); (b) In verbal phrases: *kia orā na koe!* may you live (or) keep well (a common greeting)!; *Tē a'ā na koe?* What are you doing?; *te toka tā'au e tū na*, the rock where you are standing; *Tē 'aere maī na koe?* Are you coming?; *Tē auē na koe i te a'a?* What are you crying for? 2. A variant or reduced form of *ana²*, indicating past or prior occurrence. *Kua nā roto maī na i te rātio*. It (the news) came over the radio; *Ikata maī na 'aia kia māua*. He laughed at us; *ko tei mate na, e te ora nei*, the one who was dead and now is alive (Rev. 2.8). N.B. *Na* is often written suffixed to a preceding particle: see *maīna*, *atūna*, *akēna*, *a'ōna*, *āina*; *kona³*. (cf. *nā²*, *ana²*, *nā⁻¹*) [Pn. *na¹.]

-na³, 3rd person sg. pron.: a bound form (cf. *ia¹*) found only in the possessives *tāna*, *tōna*, *tana*, *āna*, *ōna*, *ana³*, *nāna*, *nōna*. [Pn. *-na.]

-na⁴, pass.suff. (See 'ā'ākina, 'a'aona, ('aki)'akina, 'ākina^{1,2}, *akona*, ('ao)'aona, 'apai(pai)na, 'āpuku(puku)na, *arataki(taki)na*, 'āriki(riki)na^{1,2}, *arumaki(maki)na*, 'atu'atuna, ('a'u)a'unal^{1,2}, ('iki)'ikina^{1,2,3}, 'ikuna¹, 'ītae(tae)na, 'ītiki(tiki)na, *kākapu(na)*, (*kake*)*kakena*, *kāpiki(piki)na*, (*ko'i*)*ko'ina*, *ko'una*, ('oko)'okona, *pāraku(raku)na*, (*pa'u*)*pa'una*^{1,2,3},

pūrekuna, (*raku*)*rakuna*, *rokona*, *taena*, *tā'iku('iku)na*, *takina*, (*tā*)*tākina*, *tāmata-kuna*, *tāmātakuta-kuna*, *tā'oki'okina*, *taona*, *tāpoki(poki)na*, *taurakina*, (*tiki*)*tikina*, (*toko*)*tokona*, *tīto'u(to'u)na*, (*to'u*)*to'u'una*, (*tuki*)*tukina*, (*tuku*)*tukuna*, *tūpaki(paki)na*, *tūrakina*, *tūtakina*, *tūto'u'una*, 'uakina, 'ūpeke(peke)na.)

nā¹, v.i. Abate, subside, stop (of rain or tears). *Ka 'aere tāua, kua nā te ua*. Let's go, the rain has stopped; *Kua nā te auē a te tamaiti i tōku mou'anga iāia*. The child stopped crying when I held her to me. (See 'akanā.) [Pn. *na'a².]

nā², -nā, loc.pron. There by you, associated with you. Usually written together with *tē²* in *tēnā* that, and *pē²* in *pēnā* like that (q.v.) and sometimes with *i²* in *inā* (*i nā*) look!, lo and behold!, look out (you) there!, (and other calls for attention), and with *i²* and *rā²* in *inārā*, *inā rā*, *i nā rā*, but cf. -*na²*.

nā³, prep. 1. Indicates the agent. *Nā Tere i rave*. Tere did it; *Nā Tere i moto i te tamaiti* or *Nā Tere te tamaiti i moto*. Tere punched the child; *Nā 'ai i tā iā koe?* Who hit you?; *Nā te matangi i 'atiati i te 'ātava*. The wind has broken the branches. 2. Indicates the genitive possessor. *Nā Mare tēnā one tōmāti*. That is Mare's tomato plot (the one he works); *Nā Tere tērā va'ine*. That is Tere's wife; *Kua kai kōmuri te 'orometua nā Pā*. The pastor ate Pā's jackfish (given or caught by Pā). 3. For (the use or agentive possession of). *Tē kana nei au i te 'akari nā te moa*. I'm grating up the coconut for the chickens; *Vai'o'i a te raore nā te tamariki*. Leave the sweets for the children; *Ka vao'o 'aia i tē reira nā tōna pāpā e rave*. He would leave it for his father to do; 'Ei a'a tēia kiore toka nā rāua? What do they want these rats for? 4. Indicates movement along. *I te 'aere'anga nā ta'atai*, while walking along the shore; *Kua kimi 'aia nā te 'ōrau o te 'enua*. He searched the length and breadth of the land. **Nā mua**, along ahead, along in front. *Kua riri 'a Pa'u nō tei nā mua au iāia i te 'aere*. Pa'u was angry because I walked ahead of him. **Nā**

muri, along behind, after. *E 'oro koe nā mua, ka nā muri atu au.* You run on in front, I'll go along behind. **Nā raro**, along under. *Kua kau 'aia nā raro i te tai.* He swam along under water. **Nā runga**, (a) along on, esp. on a means of transport, as opposed to *nā raro 'ua*, on foot. *Kua nā runga 'aia i te pātikara ki Avarua.* He went to Avarua on a bike; *Kua nā runga 'ia i te torōka te tari'anga.* It was taken by truck; *Ka nā raro 'ua koe?* Are you going on foot? (b) around among. *E tu'a i te kai venevene nā runga i te au tamariki.* Share the sweets around among the children. **Nā roto**, along in(side), through. *E tari koe i te one nā roto i te pūtē.* Transport the soil in (or using, cf. 6 below) sacks; *Kua 'aere 'aia nā roto i te ngūtupa.* He walked through the doorway; *Kā ngote te rākau i te mā'u nā roto i tō rātou aka.* The plants will absorb the moisture through their roots. **Nā va'o**, along outside. *Nā va'o ake i te toka*, along outside the rock. 5. By way of, via, following a certain route or direction. *Kua 'aere te pa'i ki Nūtirēni nā Niue.* The ship went to New Zealand via Niue Island; *I nā Ngātangi'ia mai mātou i te 'aere'anga mai.* We came by way of Ngātangi'ia; *Kua pupu'i mai te matangi nā te tokerau.* The wind blew from the north; *Kua 'aere 'a Poko nā 'ea?* *Kua nā tērā mataara.* Which way did Poko go? He took that path. 6. Indicates the means, method, way or style of doing sthg. *E nā kō kōtou mē rave.* This is the way you should do it; *Kā oti vave te 'anga'anga mē nā reira kōtou i te rave.* The job will soon be done if you tackle it that way. 7. According to. 'E pātē nā te Rarotonga te ingoa i taua 'apunga ra, 'e tōkere nā mātou. The Rarotongans call that thing (a kind of slit-gong) *pātē*, we call it *tōkere*. **Nā runga i**, on the basis of. *Kua nā runga 'ia i te teima'a te tūtaki'anga.* Payment was according to weight. 8. Indicates the speaker. "Kāvea mai taku 'āuri", *nā Pā ei.* "Bring my spear", said Pā. 9. In formulae at the end of letters (written by, from). *Nā tō'ou 'oa or nā tō'ou tungāne*, from your friend or from your brother, etc., *nā tō'ou*

tika ai, yours faithfully. (See also *nā'au*, *nāku*, *nāna*.) [*n-*, *ā¹*.]

nā-⁴, in *nāriki*, a fine-meshed fishing net.

nā'ai, the sequence *nā³* and *'ai³* who, which is sometimes written as one word. *Nā'ai i kave mai iā koe kīte pure?* *Nā taku māmā.* Who brought you to church? My mummy did.

nā'au, the sequence *nā³* and *-'au⁶* (you), which is often written as one word. *Nā'au au i rutu mai?* Was it you that hit me?; *'Apaina nā'au.* Take it for yourself.

na'e¹, n. Name of a tree fern, see *'āna'e*.

-na'e², see *na'ena'e*.

na'ea, interrog.pron. When? (with reference to past time, cf. *ā'ea*). *I na'ea koe i tae mai ei?* When did you arrive?; *Kāre au i kite mē i na'ea, mē i napō pa'a.* I don't know when it was, last night perhaps; *Nō na'ea tēnā varaoa?* How old is that bread?; *Mei na'ea mai tōku tāpapapapa'anga iā koe.* I've been waiting for you I don't know how long. [*na¹*, *'ea*.]

nā'ea, the sequence *nā³* and *'ea*, which is sometimes written as one word. By what route, way, or method? *Ka 'aere kōrua nā'ea?* Which way will you go?

na'ena'e, v.i. Overbaked, scorched (of vegetables cooked in an earth-oven). *Kua na'ena'e tātātou kai nō tei roa te vai'anga ki raro i te umu.* Our food was baked too much through being left in the oven for so long; *aunga na'ena'e*, to smell scorched; 'E taro na'ena'e tāku i 'ōake ei nā te pua-kaoa. It was some overdone taro, which I gave to the dog. (See *'akana'ena'e*, *tāna'ena'e*.) [-na'e² RR.]

naero, 1. n. Nail (spike). *E pātiti koe i tēnā naero kiapiri meitaki ka 'akauta ai i te tūtū ki runga.* Drive that nail in tight before you hang the picture on it; *tēia pi'a naero*, this box of nails; *Tē 'akatikatika naero mingimingi nei au.* I'm straightening out some bent nails. 2. (-a, -ia.) Harrow. *Kua naero koe i tā'au ngā'i kā tanu ki te tōmāti?* Have you harrowed the plot you are going to plant with tomatoes?; *Ka 'apai au i te naero ā'au 'ei pākoko i te titā i*

tāku ngā'i? Can I take that harrow of yours to clear out the weeds in my patch? [Eng. nail.]

naerōni, n. Nylon. '*E peru naerōni*. It's a nylon comb. [Eng. nylor.]

-*na'i*, see *nana'i*, yesterday.

-*naki*, see '*irinaki*, lean on, rely on.

nakiro, v.i. Realise, become aware, sense the real meaning or implications, understand (e.g. a hint). *Kua nakiro rāi au i tāna i tuatua mai*. I could see what he was getting at all right; *Kua nakiro au i te au mea tāna i tātā mai*. I could see the drift of the things he had written. (See '*akanakiro*, ('aka)nākirokiro.)

nākirokiro, v.i., fq. *nakiro*. Realise, sense. *Kua nākirokiro tēta'i pae i te au mea tāku i tuatua kia rātou*. Some of them grasped the meaning of the things I said to them; *Ko te taime meitaki atu i te pāpetīto i te pēpe, koia 'oki i mua ake ka nākirokiro ei te pēpe i te tangata kē*. The best time to baptize a baby is before he can recognise strangers. [*nakiro* RR.]

nakōnei, loc.pron. Earlier today. *Kāre tō nakōnei i te pōpongi varaoa i pou ake*. This morning's loaves aren't sold yet; *I nakōnei au i tae mai ei*. I arrived earlier today; *Kua 'aere 'aia i nakōnei 'ua ake nei*. He went just a little while ago. [*na-*¹, *ko-*², *nei*.]

nāku, the usual spelling of the sequence *nā*³ (agentive preposition) and the personal pronoun -*ku* (me). By me, for me, belonging to me - see *nā*³. *Nāku e kake i te nū, nā'au e kō*. I'll climb for the coconuts, you husk them; *Mē 'e kōtu'u teatea tei runga i te tua, nāku*. If there is a white blob on the back of it, it's mine; *E 'ōmai koe i tēta'i 'ānani nāku*. Give me an orange.

namu¹. Mosquito, gnat, midge. 1. n. *Kua 'akaki'ia te au va'arua i runga i te au tumu rākau ki te one kia kore te namu e 'ānau ki roto*. The holes in the tree trunks were filled with sand so that mosquitoes couldn't breed in them. *Ika kai namu*, the mosquito fish. *Taote namu*, mos-

quito control officer. *Kua tūtaka te au taote namu i te 'ōire i te au marama kātoatoa*. The mosquito control staff went around the village every month; '*E pō namu tēia*. There are a lot of mosquitoes about tonight. 2. v.i. *Tukuna tō tāinamu, kā namu pa'a*. Let your net down, there may be mosquitoes about. (See *namu-namu*¹, *tāinamu*.) [Pn. **namu*.]

-*namu*², see *namunamu*².

namunamu¹, v.i. (Having) mosquitoes or midges. '*E mānga namunamu rāi*. There are quite a few mosquitoes; *kī i te namu-namu*, full of midges. [*namu*¹ RR.]

namunamu², v.i. Musty (of smells). *Kua roa tēia rūmu i te piri 'ua'anga, nō reira i 'aunga namunamu 'ua ai*. This room has been shut up a long time, that is why it smells musty. [*namu*² RR.] [Pn. **namu*¹.]

nāna, the usual spelling of the sequence *nā*³ (agentive preposition) and the personal pronoun -*na*³ (he, she). He/she (did it), in/from/for his/her agentive possession. *Nāna i 'akakite mai kiāku*. It was he that told me; *E 'oko koe i tēta'i kai venevene nāna*. Buy him some sweets; *Nāna tēnā ko'u kai*. That is his bag of food; *Tērā te va'ine nāna te pēpe maki*. That is the woman whose baby is ill.

nānā, 1. v.t. Turn or raise (the eyes), look at. *Kua nānā 'aia i tōna mata ki runga i tōna rongo'anga i te 'aruru o te pa'irere*. He looked up when he heard the roar of the plane; *i tōna nānā'anga ki te 'opunga*, when he looked to the west. 2. v.i. Turn, look, glance (of the eyes). *Kua nānā 'aere tōna mata*. His eyes glanced here and there; *Kua nana akera oki tonā mata ki runga e akara atura*. And then he raised his eyes and looked (Gen. 18.2).

nana'i, loc.n. Yesterday. *Kua tae mai te Māui Pōmare i nana'i i te pōpongi*. The *Māui Pōmare* (name of a ship) arrived yesterday morning; *Ko te ika ō nana'i, kua 'ōake au nā te puaka*. Yesterday's fish I've given to the pig. I *nana'i a'o*, the day before yesterday. *Kāre i nana'i, i nana'i a'o*. Not yesterday, the day before. I *nana'i 'ua ake nei*, only a few days

ago. *I nana'i 'ua ake nei au i kite ei ē kua mate 'aia.* It was only a few days ago that I knew he was dead. (*I nana'i* is sometimes written *inana'i*. Note also the Mang. dial. *ānana'i*, *ā nana'i*, tomorrow = Rar. *āpōpō*.) [Pn. *nanafi.]

nānāi, nāna ai. According to him/her; he/she said. *Nānāi ē, kā inu 'aia i te kava 'ānani.* He said that he would like to have some orange brew. [*nā³* + *-na³* + *ai²*.]

nanao, (-a, -'ia). Grope in a hole or crevice, fish out, gouge out. *Kua nanao 'aia i te moni i roto i tōna pūtē ē kua 'ōake ki te tiaki toa.* He fished the money out of his pocket and gave it to the shopkeeper; *Kā tae koe i te nanao i te tupa i roto i te va'arua?* Can you manage to get the land crab out of the hole?; *kua nanao atura i ona mata*, and then gouged his eyes out (Judg. 16.21). [nao¹ rR.]

nanave, v.i. (Feel) delight; pleasure; delightful, pleasurable. *Kua nanave 'ua rātou i te no'o ki tōku kāinga ma te 'anga'anga kore.* They were simply delighted to stay at my home and not do any work; *ma te rekareka, e te nanave anga o te ngakau*, with joy and gladness of heart (Esth. 5.9). [Ta. *nawe.]

nane, (-a). 1. Mix together (usu. a solid and a liquid) by stirring or kneading (as in making cement or arrowroot puddings), blend (ingredients). *E nane koe i te ngaika kia tāmou au i te pi'a.* You mix the lime mortar while I put the frame-box on (as in constructing a house wall); '*Aere mai ka kai i te pia, kua oti i te nane.* Come and eat the arrowroot, it has all been mixed. 2. Scramble for possession, snatch and grab, poach, pilfer, raid. *Kua nane rātou i te 'akari i runga i tōku 'enua.* They raided the coconuts on my land; '*E a'a kōrūa i nane ei i te 'apinga i roto i tōna 'are?* Why did you make off with things in his house? 3. Scramble, hustle, rush around, muddle or botch by overhastiness. *Kua nane 'ua rātou i te arataki'anga i te pōro.* They scrambled the ball along in a loose maul; '*Auraka kōtou e nane 'ua i te 'anga'anga.* Don't rush the job. (See *nanenane*.) [Ce. *nane.]

nanenane, (-a), fq. nane. Mix, blend, scramble, hustle, rush, snatch and grab. *Nanenanea te ngaika.* Keep mixing the mortar; *Ko te 'openga tēia i tā kōtou nane-nane i te 'anga'anga, kuanga'ā tēia tua i te patu.* This is the result of your rushing the work, this end of the wall has split open; *Kua nanenane te keiā i te 'apinga tanu i tōku kāinga.* The thieves raided the crops in my garden. [nane RR.]

nanu¹, v.i. Mutter, grumble. *Tē nanu 'uā ra 'aia nō te riri.* He muttered to himself in anger; '*E a'a tā'au e moe nanu ra i napō?* What were you muttering about in your sleep last night? (See *nanununu*; cf. -nanu².) [Pn. *nanu¹.]

-nanu², in kainanu , selfish, q.v.

nanue, nanuē, n. Drummer, rudderfish, sea chub (Kyphosidae). *I 'ī mātou i te nanuē ki tēia avaava.* We caught (with line) the rudderfish in this channel; '*Auraka e tā i te nanuē rengarenga, ko te ariki tēnā.* Don't kill the yellow rudderfish, it is the king (leader of the shoal). [Np. *nanue.]

nanununu, v.i. Murmur, mutter, grumble. '*E a'a tā'au e nanununu 'uā ra?* What are you going on muttering about?; *Tāna nanununu i roto i tāna moe.* He is muttering in his sleep; *Kua 'aere atu 'aia ma te nanununu.* He went off grumbling. [nanu¹ RR.]

nao¹, (-a). Grope for sthg in a confined space, fish sthg out of a hole or crack. *E nao koe i te patapata i roto i te va'arua.* Feel around for the marble in the hole; *Kā rauka iā koe i te nao mai i te nira i roto i te vā o te ta'ua?* Can you manage to fish the needle out of the crack in the floor? (See *nanao, naonao*.) [Pn. *nao¹.]

nao², n., (Bib.). Temple (of God). *Te nao o te Atua,* the temple of God; the house of God; *Ko Iehōva, tei roto i tōnā ra nao tapu.* Jehovah is in his holy temple.

-nao³, see naonao, (hollow)-eyed. [Ce. *na(f,s)o.]

na'o, n. Shoal. '*E na'o tītī'ara tērā e pōkai 'uā ra i roto i te roto.* That is a shoal of

trevally that is swimming around in the lagoon. [Gk naos.]

naonao¹, (-a), fq. *nao¹*. Grope around in crevices, fish sthg out of a hole. *Kā tae au i te naonao i te 'eke i roto i te va'arua*. I can winkle the octopus out of its hole; *Inā kia naonao au ki roto i tō'ou pūtē piripou*. Come on, let me feel in your trousers pocket. [*nao¹* RR.]

naonao², v.i. Sunken (of the eyes), hollow(-eyed). *Kua naonao tōna mata i tōna maki'anga*. Her illness has left her hollow-eyed. [*nao³* RR.]

nāpara, n., (Bib. *nabala*). Psaltery, viol. *E tumu i te salamo, e ta i te tophe, te kinura tangi meitaki, e te nabala*. Lead into a psalm, strike the tambourine, the pleasant-sounding harp, and the psaltery (Ps. 81.2); *ko te kīnura e te nābala, te pa'u, e te ko'e*, the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe (Is. 5.12). [Heb. nebel.]

nape, (-a). Tie or bind around, make a turn around sthg (with a rope). *Kua nape te va'ine i tōna katu ki te 'ōrei*. The woman tied a handkerchief around her head; *Kua oti iāku i te nape i tōna rima maki ki te kāka'u*. I've finished bandaging his bad hand; *E nape koe i te taura ki runga i te pū nū*. Attach a rope to the coconut tree. 2. Hook (the arm around), hook sthg towards one. *I te 'ōro'anga mai te tamaiti, ē te pōro, kua nape 'a Tuna i te kākī ē kua pakū ki raro*. As the boy came running with the ball, Tuna hooked an arm around his neck and brought him down with a thump. 3. Slice off, sever (with a hooking sweep of knife, etc.). *Kua napea te kao o te meika ki te mātipi*. The top of the banana tree was sliced off with a knife; *Kua nape 'aia i te kōpū o te kāpati ki te mātipi ma'ata*. He cut off the head of the cabbage with the bush-knife; *Kua nape te toa i te kākī o tōna 'enemi ki te koke*. The warrior decapitated his foe with a sword. (See 'ānape, napenape.) [Np.*nape.]

nenenape, (-a), fq. *nape*. Tie, bind, hook or wind around. *Kua napenape 'aia i te taura ki runga i tōna rima ē kua 'u'uti*. He wound the rope around his arm and tug-

ged; *Kua pūtaka'iti te puaka i tōna nape-nape'anga i te vaevae ki te kiri'au*. The pig struggled as he was tying the hibiscus bast round its legs. [*nape* RR.]

-napo, see *naponapo*, custard-apple.

napō, loc.n. Last night. *'E 'ura'anga ma'ata tei rave'ia i napō*. There was a big dance last night; *Ko tō napō nūtipēpa tēnā, kāre i tae mai ake tō tēia rā*. That's last night's paper, today's hasn't come yet; *i napō a'o, the night before last*. [Np. *naapoo.]

naponapo, n. Custard-apple (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *kātarā'apa*). [-napo RR].

nāringa, conj. If (unreal or unfulfillable condition), if only (sthg had happened or might happen - but it didn't or won't). *Nāringa i mate te tai i tēia pōpongi, kua 'aere rāi mātou ki runga i te akau*. If the tide had been low this morning, we could have gone on the reef for sure; *Nāringa ko au koe, kāre au e 'aere*. If I were you, I wouldn't go; *Nāringa koe i kite i te 'ākara'anga i runga i tōna mata!* If you could have seen the look on his face!; *nāringa koe i 'aere, kāre koe e tae ki reira*, if you'd gone, you wouldn't have got there; *Nāringa ē kā no'o mai koe*, if you could have stayed (cf. *mē kā no'o mai koe*, if you will stay). *Nāringa(...)* **kāre**, if... not (if sthg hadn't happened or mightn't happen (but it did or will), but for. *E ngari ake te reira tangata nāringa kare i anau mai*. Better for that man if he had never been born (Matt. 26.24); *Nāringa kāre koe, kua 'oki rāi au ki Rarotonga*. But for you, I'd certainly have gone back to Rarotonga.

nāriki, n. A short fine-meshed fishing net with a pole at each side. *Tikina atu te nāriki 'ei tā'ei i tēia kōpū koama*. Fetch out the *nāriki* net to catch this shoal of little goatfish; *'E tāinamu ma'ani nāriki tēia*. This mosquito net will make a *nāriki*. [*nā⁻⁴, riki*.]

nārito, n., (Bib. *narido*). Spikenard. *Te aunga atura te narido noku ra*. My spikenard gives off its perfume (Song 1.12). [Gk nardos pistikos.]

nati, (-a). 1. Bind, tie tightly around, tether, snare (in a noose). *E nati koe i tēia 'ope o te taura ki runga i tērā poupou.* Tie this end of the rope onto that post; *Kua oti iāku i te nati i te ruru rākau.* I've finished tying up the bundle of sticks; *Tērā te 'oro-'enua ō'ou i kō, kua natia ki runga i te pū nū.* That's your horse over there, it has been tethered to a coconut tree; *Kua kākāoa te tamaiti i tōku nati'anga i tōna ngā rima.* The boy yelled when I tied his hands. 2. v.i. Twisted, kinked, tangled into a knot. *Kua nati te pākiri o tōku rima i te meitaki'anga te motu.* When the gash healed, it left a twisted scar on my arm; *Kua nati te a'o, e tatara mai koe.* The fishing line is knotted, you unravel it. 3. n. (a) Noose, looped snare. *Kua 'uti 'aia kia piri tika ai te nati.* He pulled the noose tight; (b) Twist, kink, scar. 'E a'a tērā nati i runga i tō'ou vaevae? What is that scar on your leg?; (c) Topknot (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. pūtiki.) (See *natinati*, 'akanati-(nati).) [Np. *nati.]

nāti, n. Nut (to screw on to bolt). *E tāmou koe i te nāti i runga i te uira o te pātikara kia piri meitaki.* Do up the nut on the bicycle wheel nice and tight; 'Epaoke nāti tāku i 'oko mai ei - mē kā tano ki tēnā au kurū. I've bought a box of nuts - I wonder if they'll fit those screws. [Eng. nut.]

natinati, fq. nati. 1. v.t. Tie, bind around, tether, noose (esp. a method of fishing for crayfish using a sennit noose which is slipped over the tail and jerked tight). *E natinati koe i te au vaevae o te puaka kā tuku ei ki runga i te pere 'ō.* Tie the pig's legs up before you put it on the wagon; *Kua oti iāku i te natinati i ngā kiato o te vaka.* I've lashed on both outrigger arms of the canoe; *Kua natinatia te pū kāinga ki runga i te poupou.* The owner of the house had been bound to the post; *Tei te natinati kōura rāua i roa ai.* They are out noosing crayfish, that's why they're so long. 2. v.i. Tangled up, kinked, twisted up. 'E a'a i natinati ei tēia a'o? Why is this line all tangled up? [nati RR.]

nato, n. Kind of fish (Holocentridae) (Penrhyn dial. = Rar. *kūl*¹).

natu, (-a, -'ia). Knead. *Mē oti te varaoa i te natu, e kāpiki mai koe iāku kia tauturu iā koe i te pōpō'anga.* When you've finished kneading the flour into dough, call me to come and help you with rolling it up (into loaves); *Kua natu'ia te varaoa ki roto i te kumete.* The flour was kneaded in a wooden bowl. [Pn. *natu¹.]

naunau, v.i. 1. (Bib.). Hasty, with (eager) speed. *E kua tua naunau iora ki te tangata rava rai,* and straightway shared it out quickly to everyone (2 Chron. 35.13); *Te rave naunauia ra tava angaanga nei.* The work has been going ahead speedily (Ezra 5.8). 2. Impatient, overhasty (N.G.Pt dial.).

-nauru, see 'akanauru, entice.

nava, n. A small greyish freshwater fish: a freshwater goby or sleeper (Gobiidae). *Kua manako'ia ē nā To'utika i 'akakātiri mai i te nava ki tēia 'enua.* It is believed that it was To'utika who introduced the *nava* to this island.

-nave, rt. *Exquisite. (See ('aka-/tā-)-nanave, ('aka-/tā-)navenave.) [Ta. *nawe.]

navenave, v.i. (Feel) thrill of pleasure, delightful, exquisite. *Kua navenave te māta-kitaki.* The audience were delighted; 'E mea navenave te 'ura ā te tamā 'ine. The girl's dance was delightful; 'E tangata reo navenave koe. You have an exquisite voice; *Kua navenave rāua i te kai'anga i te kai.* They really enjoyed the food; *te navenave poto 'ua,* brief pleasures (Heb. 11.25). [-nave RR.]

nē, see inē.

ne'e, v.i. Lose (in a game) - (jocular). *E 'aere mai koe, kāpere tāua, ko te tangata e ne'e, nāna e tunu i te tī.* Come on, let's have a game of cards, the one who loses shall make the tea; *Ko au tei ne'e i tō māua patapata'anga.* I lost our game of marbles.

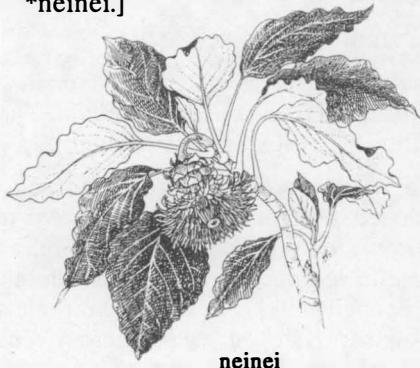
-nengo, see nengonengo.

nengonengo, v.i., (Bib., obsol.). Boastful, presumptuous; pride. *Ko koe oki ko tei nengonengo i te ture ra,* and you, the one who boasts of the law (Rom. 2.23); *te*

tuatua nengonengo ra, proud words (Ps. 12.3); *te akokino Atua*, *te nengonengo*, *e te auouo*, blasphemy, pride and foolishness (Mark 7.22). [-nengo RR.]

nei, loc.part. Here and/or now, near or concerning this place/time, of current concern. 1. In nominal phrases. *Ko tēia nei te puka tā'au i 'apai ei?* Is this one here the book which you took?; *I tēia 'ua nei i 'aere atu ei.* He has just this very minute left; *Ka 'aere koe ā tēia nei?* Are you going right now?; *Nā tāku tamaiti nei i 'akakite mai.* It was my son here that told me. (N.B. *Tēia nei* is frequently written as one word: *teianei au mate ravarai*, all these present tribulations (Rom. 8.18).) 2. In verbal phrases, esp. in the constructions *tē*(verb) *nei* and *e* (verb) *nei*, usually translatable by the English present continuative. *Tē kata nei rātou.* They are laughing; *Kāre au e tanu nei i te pia.* I'm not planting any arrowroot; *Tē 'apai nei au i tēia pi'a 'ei 'a 'ao i te ika marō.* I'm taking these boxes to pack the dried fish in; *Kua kiri i'o nei māua iā koe.* We've just been looking for you; *i tēia au marama i topa ake nei,* during these recent months; *I kite nei au iā koe ki 'ea i te Varairē ra?* Now where was it I saw you last Friday? (See *āinei*, *akenei*, *konei*, *nakōnei*, *ākonei*, *pēnei*, *tēianei*.) [Np. *nei.]

neinei, n. A tree (*Fitchia speciosa*). [Ta. *neinei.]



neinei

neke, 1. (-a). Shift sthg along, move sthg (esp. over the ground). *Kua māongaonga te ta'ua i tōku neke'anga i te pi'a.* I scraped the floor shifting the chest along; *Nekea atu tēia no'o'anga ki te pae i tērā.* Move this chair over beside that one; *Kua*

neke 'aia i tāna toka 'ē 'ā pi'a ki mua. He moved his piece forward four squares. 2. v.i. Move along a little, shift position. *E neke atu koe kia ō atu au.* Move up a bit so I can squeeze in; 'Auraka koe e neke mai, *ka pupu'i au.* Don't come any nearer or I'll shoot. (See *nekeneneke*, 'akanekeneke(neke), (*tā*)*kōneke*.) [Np. *neke.]

nekeneneke, (-a), v.i., fq. *neke*. Shift along, move along, edge or shuffle along. *Kua nekeneneke te au pūtē 'akari ki roto i te 'are.* The sacks of copra were moved into the shed; *Kua nekeneneke mārie atu 'aia.* He edged his way along. **Moa nekeneneke**, a type of short-legged chicken. *Nā 'ai rā tērā toā moa nekeneneke?* Whose nekeneneke chicken is that then? [neke RR.]

neketāe, n. Tie. *E tāmou koe i tō'ou neketāe.* Put your tie on. [Eng. necktie.]

nēmera, n., (Bib.). Leopard. *E tika ainei i te tangata Kusa kia akatu ke i tona kiri, e te nēmera i tona au kotuutuu?* Can the Cushite change his skin, or the leopard its spots? (Jer. 13.23). [Heb. namer, nemer.]

nene, v.i. Ejaculate semen, have orgasm. *Kua 'eke te toa 'oro'enua ki raro mei runga i te u'a i tōna nene'anga.* The stallion dismounted from the mare after ejaculating. [Pn. *nene.]

nēnē, (-a, -'ia). Make up one's stake (when one has raised the ante at poker). *I tōna nēnē'anga i tāna parāni, kua 'akaāri te pere, nō te mea kāre 'e tangata i peta.* When he had put down the rest of his stake, the cards were shown, because no one else bet.

nene'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. (a) Photograph sthg. *Kua nene'i ia 'aia i tōna kake'anga ki uta.* He was photographed as he stepped ashore; *Kua nene'i 'aia i te tamariki 'āpi'i.* He took a snap of the school children. **Ripene nene'i**, photographic film. *E 'oko mai koe nāku tēta'i ripene nene'i.* Buy me a film; (b) Print sthg. *E nene'i mai koe kia ma'ata te puka mē ka rauka iā koe.* Print as many books as you can. **Matīni nene'i tuatua**, printing press. **Tangata nene'i tuatua**, printer. 2. n. Camera. *Tēia te nene'i meitaki ē te 'oko*

māmā. Here is a good camera and cheap too. **Nene'i oriori**, cinecamera.

nēneva, (-'ia), v.i. Insane, crazy, frantic; insanity; insanely. *Kua 'apai rātou iāia ki roto i te 'are maki i tōna nēneva 'anga*. They put him in the asylum when he went out of his mind; *Ka nēnevā'ia te mīmīti o tērā tangata*. That man will be driven out of his wits; *Kua nēneva te va'ine i te kimi'anga i tāna tamaiti i ngaro*. The woman was frantic with searching for her lost child; *'E nēneva tika ai au i te manako ē mamae*. I was very silly to think it would hurt; *I 'aere nēneva 'ua mai māua ma te kite kore ē tei 'ea tō'ou kāinga*. We foolishly came not knowing where your home was. (See (*tā-/aka-)nēneva*.) [Np. *ne-newa.]

nēpu, nipa, n. Nib. *Kua 'ati te nēpu o tāku pēni 'inika*. The nib of my pen has broken. [Eng. nib.]

neta, n., (Bib. *neza*). Hawk. *Te sakapha, e te neza*, the cuckoo and the hawk (Lev. 11.16). [Heb. nets.]

nēti¹, n. Net (for loading or unloading cargo). *Kua tuku rātou i te kākō mei runga atu i te pa'i ki roto i te poti nā roto i te nēti*. They lowered the cargo from the ship to the lighter in a net. [Eng. net.]

nēti², n. Nurse. *Kua 'ākono meitaki te au nēti i te aronga maki i roto i te 'are maki*. The nurses looked after the patients well in the hospital. [Eng. nurse.]

ne'u, v.i., (obsol., Bib.). Moulder, tarnish. *Kua piro ta kotou apinga maata e kua pou to kotou kakau i te neu*. Your numerous possessions have rotted and your garments mouldered away (Jam. 5.2). (See *mōnene'u*.) [Np. *nefu².]

-neva, see *nevaneva*, (?) *nēneva*.

nevaneva, in the phrase **mata nevaneva**, (?) frantic, distraught. *Naringa au kua aka-ngere i te ao i ta ratou inangaro, e kua mata nevaneva te vase takaua iaku i te tapapa anga*, if I had withheld from the poor what they needed, or left the widow distraught with waiting (for succour) (Job 31.16). [*mata¹, -neva RR.*]

ni'a, n. Brink, edge, brim, rim. *Kua tū te puakani'o ki te ni'a o te mato*. The goat stood at the edge of the precipice; *te ni'a o te va'arua*, the edge of the pit; *te ni'a o te kauvai*, bank of the river; *te ni'a o te karāti*, the rim of the glass. (See *ni'ani'a, ni'ani'ā'au*.)

ni'ani'a, v.i. Exalted, of high renown. In the phrase *te vaka ni'ani'a o ngā ariki*, the renowned canoe of the two kings. [ni'a RR.]

ni'ani'ā'au, v.i., (Bib.). Be at peace and ease (= *pōnuiā'au*). *I niania'au ua ana Moabi mei tona ou anga mairai*. Moab has been at peace and ease ever since its youth (Jer. 48.11). [ni'a RR, 'au¹.]

nīkau, n. Coconut frond (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *kīkau*). [Ce. *niikau.]

-nimo, see ('aka-)takanimo(*nimo*), *koro-takanimo*. [Pn. *nimo².]

nīmōnia, niumōnia, n. Pneumonia. '*E nīmōnia te maki i mate ei 'aia*. It was pneumonia he died of. [Eng. pneumonia.]

nina, (ninā'ia). Ravage, lay waste, sack. *Kua nina te nuku o Kuro i tō mātou 'ōire ē kua tari i te au mea pu'apinga*. Kuro's raiding party sacked our village and made off with things that were valuable; *Kua ninā'ia e te vai puke te 'apinga tanu*. Crops were devastated by the floodwater. [Ta. *nina.]

nini-, in **niniore**, wizened, q.v.

nīnī, neinei, n. A small tree (*Fitchia speciosa*). '*E mānea te pua o te nīnī*. The nīnīflowers are lovely. [Ta. *neinei.]

niniore, v.i. Shrivelled, wizened (of undeveloped fruit or runt animals). *Nō te rava kore i te ū o te tīnana puaka, nō reira i niniore ei te punupunua*. The sow didn't give enough milk, that's why the piglets are runted; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i tēnā meika niniore*. I don't want those shrivelled bananas. (See 'akaniniore.) [nini-, -ore.]

nīnīra, n. Linen. [Eng. linen].

nīnītā, n. Pawpaw (Ait. dial. = Rar. *nītā*).

ni'o, 1. n. (a) Tooth. *Kua 'uru 'aia i tōna ni'o ē rua taime i te rā*. She brushed her teeth twice a day; 'E tamaiti ni'o meitaki koe. You've got good teeth, son; 'akatea i te ni'o, to bare the teeth. Ni'o kai ū, milk teeth. Ni'o kakati, incisor. Ni'o kapu, dentures. 'Ē'ia te moni i tō'ou ni'o kapu? How much were your dentures? Ni'o kiko, gumboil. Ni'o ma'ani 'ua, artificial teeth, false teeth. Ni'o moni, gold tooth. Ni'o pikika'a, false teeth. Ni'o ponga, molar. Ni'o puta, decayed tooth. *Vairākau ni'o*, toothpaste, teething powder; (b) Beak (of octopus). *Te ni'o o te 'eke*, the beak of the octopus; (c) Sting (part of wasp, bee, etc.). *E kiriti koe i te ni'o o te rango i runga i taku mokotua*. Take the wasp sting out of my back; (d) Tusk. *Te ni'o mingi o te 'erepani*, the curved tusk of the elephant; (e) (Bib.). Horn. *Kua rave akerā Zadoka taunga i tetai nio manongi no roto i te Are, e kua akatainu atura ia Solomona*. Then Zadok the priest took a horn of oil from the tent and anointed Solomon (1 Kings 1.39); (f) Cog, cogwheel. *Kua pou te ni'o o tōku pātikara*. The cogwheel has gone on my bike. 2. v.i. Sprout (of seeds), put out a shoot. *Kua ni'o te 'ua kāpati tāku i rūrū i te Mōnītē*. The cabbage seeds I sowed on Monday have sprouted; *Tē ni'o mai nei te 'uri o tēia pū meika*. This banana sucker is shooting. (See *ni'oni'o*, 'akani'o(ni'o), *kikoni'o*, *puakani'o*.) [Pn. *nifo.]

ni'oka, n. Dimple. *Te ni'oka i runga i tōna pāpāringa*, the dimple in her cheek.

ni'oni'o, v.i., fq. *ni'o*. Sprout. *Kua ni'oni'o mai te rau 'ōu o te rākau i tēianei*. The trees are coming into leaf now; *mē kite koe i te 'ua i te ni'oni'o'anga*, when you see the seeds germinating. [*ni'o RR.*]

nipa, n. Nib (of a pen). [Eng. nib.]

nira¹, n. Needle. 'E 'apai mai koe i te nira ma te taura kia tīvae au i tō piripou. Bring a needle and thread so that I can patch your trousers. *Nira 'āuri*, sewing-machine needle. *Nira tui pūtē kōpara*, sack-needle. [Eng. needle.]

nira², v.i., (colloq.). Be in a funk, afraid of losing. *Nō tei nira tō kōtou pupu, nō reira kōtou i kimi kōtō'e ei*. Your team is scared, that is why you tried to back out.

nītā, n. Papaya, pawpaw (*Carica papaya*). *Kua 'a'aki rātou i te nītā para 'ei kai nā te puaka*. They picked the ripe pawpaws as food for the pigs; 'Aere 'a'aki rau nītā mai 'ei ko'u i te remu. Go and pick some papaya leaves to wrap the seaweed in. (See *nīnītā*.)

nītō, n. Name of a leguminous tree, *Leucaena* sp(p). (? *Leucaena glauca*, the West Indian lead tree). *E 'aere kōtou ki Matavera e pari nītō mai 'ei ka'o nō tō tātou 'are*. Go to Matavera and cut some *nītō* rafters for our house; 'E rākau tīpū ngatā te nītō mē marō. *Nītō* wood is very hard to cut when it is dry.

niu, n. Coconut tree (Ait. dial. = Rar. *nū*). [Pn. *niu.]

niuniu, n. 1. Wire. 'Aere mai ka pōkai niuniu tāua. Come on let's roll up this wire; *Tēia te kōera niuniu 'ei 'āua i tā'au one meika*. Here is the coil of wire to fence in your plot of bananas. *Niuniu taratara*, barbed wire. *Niuniu 'āuā moa*, chicken wire, wire netting. 2. Leader, trace (connecting hook to fishing line). *Kua motu te niuniu o te matau i te kai'anga te mangō ki runga*. The leader on the hook snapped when the shark bit. 3. String (of banjo, etc.). *Kua motu taku niuniu kītā*. My guitar string has broken. *Niuniu tauraki kāka'u*, clothes line. *Niuniu pātikara*, spoke (of bicycle wheel). (See *tāniuniu*.)

nō, prep. 1. (a) Belonging to, of (where the possession is, or is conventionally treated as, inherent, inalienable, non-agentive: cf. *nā³*). *Nō 'ai tēia pare?* Who does this hat belong to?; *Nō Viriamu tēnā 'are*. That's Viriamu's house; *Nō te aronga 'anga'anga tēia au pātikara*. These bikes belong to the workmen; *te kō'i 'āuri nō te kiri vai*, the nozzle that goes on the hose; 'E tungāne 'aia nō te 'oa o tōku teina. He is the brother of my younger sister's friend; (b) In giving the date. 'E rā varu tēia nō

Tiurai. It is the eighth of July; (c) In giving the half-hour. ‘Āpa nō te ora toru, half-past three. 2. For (the future inherent possession of). *Ka ‘ōake koe i tēnā ‘oro‘enua nō ‘ai?* Who are you going to give that horse to?; *Tē tui nei au i tēia piripou nō Tau*. I’m making these trousers for Tau (to wear). 3. For (a particular purpose). *Tēia te vai meitaki nō te inu*. This is good water for drinking. 4. Engaged in (an activity). *Kua ūkī mātou i te ta‘ua, kāreka rātou nō te pēni ‘are*. We scrubbed the floors, but they were house-painting; *Nō te a‘a koe?* What have you been doing?; *Kāre rava au nō te ‘irinaki ‘aka‘ou iā koe*. I’ll certainly never trust you again; *Kāre tēnā ‘ātava nō te ‘ati iā koe*. You’ll not break that branch. 5. In *Nō te...mai*, from (a place). *Nō Ma‘uke mai mātou*. We come from Ma‘uke; *Nō ‘ea te ngā‘i i kite ei koe i tēia moni?* Where did you find this money?; *Nō ‘ea tā‘au?* Where did you get that story?; *Nō te maunga mai tēia kā‘ui meika*. This bunch of bananas comes from up on the hill; *te ngā‘i nō reira mai rātou*, the place they came from; *Nō roto i te puka te ngā‘i i kiriti mai ei i tēia tuatua*. I’ve taken this extract from a book. 6. Because of, as a result of, for (a reason). *Nō te matangi i kino ei te rākau*. It is because of the wind that the plants have been damaged; *Kāre ‘aia e tae mai ki te ‘anga‘anga nō te maki*. He won’t be coming to work due to illness; *Kua pāpā ‘aia iā Pere nō te kanga i te vai*. He beat Pere for mucking about with the water. *Nō reira...(ei)*, that’s why, so. *Nō te konākava iāia, nō reira ‘aia i ū ei ki runga i te mōtokā*. Because he was drunk, that’s the reason he bumped into the car; *Tē ‘aere nei au ki Avarua, nō reira ‘auraka koe e ‘aere mai ki te kāinga*. I’m going to Avarua, so don’t come to the house. *Nō te mea*, because, for the (following) reason. *Nō te mea kua tārevakē ‘aia, kua ‘aere mai ‘aia kua tatarā‘ara*. Because he was in the wrong he came and apologised. *Nō tei (+ verb)*, because (= *nō te (mea) i*). *Nō tei ‘ā tōna reo*, because his voice was hoarse (cf. *nō te ‘ā tōna reo*, because of the hoarseness in his voice); *Kua ‘eke te tamaiti nō tei inu i te*

miti ‘aka‘eke. The child has diarrhoea through drinking Epsom salts. 7. About, concerning (esp. *nō runga i*). *Te ture nō te ‘akakore i te ‘anga‘anga i te rā Tāpati*, the law about prohibiting work on the Sabbath; *Kua ‘aere ‘aia ki te taote nō te mu‘u i tōna taringa*. He went to the doctor about the deafness in his ear; *Kāre ūku manako nō runga i tēnā tumu tuatua*. I have no views about that item on the agenda. 8. *Nō te a‘a*, (but) yes, (on the contrary) yes (- an affirmative reply to a negative question). *Kāre koe e ‘inangaro i te ika? Nō te a‘a!* Don’t you want the fish? Oh yes!; *Kāre koe e ‘oki mai? Nō te a‘a*. Aren’t you coming back? Yes, of course. 9. *Nō ātu*, a (mis)spelling of *noa atu*, although. (See *nōku*, *nō‘ou*, *nōna*.) [n-, ō¹.] [Pn. *nō.]

noa¹, 1. v.i. Ordinary, esp. free of taboo, not sacred, unsanctified. *Kua noa tēnā marae, ‘auraka e mataku i te ‘aere ki runga*. That marae is not taboo, don’t be afraid to walk on it; *I te noa‘anga te kai o te ‘ōrō‘a, kua ‘akaātea te au ti‘ākono i te kai*. When the Eucharist had been deconsecrated, the deacons removed it. 2. conj. *Noa atu* (ē), no matter (that), notwithstanding, even though, in spite of. *Noa atu ē ‘e a‘a tā‘au tuatua, kāre rāi ‘aia e ‘akarongo*. No matter what you say, he still won’t listen; *Ka ‘aere au, noa atu ē kāre au i pati‘ia ana*. I shall go, even though I haven’t been invited; ‘E taura pakari noa atu te meangiti. It is a strong cord in spite of being thin; *Noa atu te ua, ka ‘aere rāi au*. Never mind the rain, I’m still going to go. **Noa atu!**, No matter! never mind! so what! *Ka pāpāia koe e te pū‘āpi‘i. Noa atu!* The teacher will beat you. So what! 3. In the phrase *ē tēia noa ai*, right up until now. *Mei taua mata ‘iti mai tōna ‘akaruke‘anga i tōna ipukarea ē tēia noa ai*, from the year he left his birthplace right up to now. (See ‘akanoa(*noa*), *tānoa(*noa*)*; *nōātu*, *nō².*) [Pn. *noa..]

noa², n. Brown booby (*Sula leucogaster*) (Pukapuka dial.).

Noema, prop.n. November. *Ko Noema te marama i tupu ei te maki ‘ōni‘o*. Novem-

ber was the month we had the outbreak of chickenpox. [Eng. November.]

-noi, see *noinoi*.

noinoi, var. *nuinui*. Covet, desire greedily. [-noi RR.]

noko, n. Stern, stern decking (of a canoe) (N.G.Pt dial.). 'Utu **noko**, barringtonia wood to make the stern of a canoe. [Pn. *noko¹.]

nōku, (*nō* prep. + -ku pers.pron.). Belonging to me, for me, because of me, etc. *Nōku tēia 'enua mei te tai ki te maunga*. This land belongs to me from the sea to the mountains; *E 'apai mai koe i tēta'i ko'u tiare māori 'ei ma'ani 'ei nōku*. Bring me a bunch of gardenias so I can make myself a garland; *Nōku 'aia i 'aere mai ei ki tēia kāinga*. It was on my account that he came to this house.

nōmena, n. 1. Meaning, sense, significance. *Kāre 'e nōmena i tā'au tuatua*. There is no sense in what you say; 'E a'a te nōmena o tā'au tuatua? What is the significance of what you've said? 2. Noun. 'Akataka mai i te nōmena i roto i tēia putunga tuatua. Pick out the noun in this sentence; *nōmena 'akataka*, adjective. [Lat. nomen.]

nōna, (*nō* prep. + -na³ pers.pron.). Belonging to him/her, for him/her, because of him/her. *Nōna tēnā pare*. That hat belongs to him; *Ka 'apai au i tēia nū nōna*. I'll take him this coconut (to drink); *Nōna au i tae mai ei ki tēia 'ōire*. It was due to him that I got to this village.

noni¹, (-a). Scramble for sthg, snatch at sthg. *Kua noni rātou i te vī para i roto i te pi'a*. They scrambled for the ripe mangoes in the box; *te apinga ta ratou i noni ra i te enua o te Philisteti*, the spoil they had seized in the land of the Philistines (1 Sam. 30.16). (See *noninoni*, *kōnoni*-(*noni*), *noninga*, *nonipōro*.)

noni², n., (obsol.). A tree (*Morinda citrifolia*), (= *nono*). [Pn. *noni.]

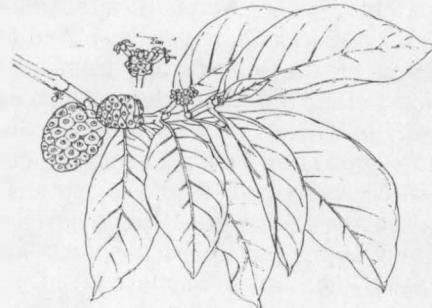
noninga, nom. 1. The act of scrambling (= *noni'anga*). *Noningā pōro*, (rugby) scrim-

mage. 2. The game of rugby (= *noni-pōro*). [*noni*¹, -*nga*².]

noninoni, (-a), fq. *noni*¹. Scramble for possession. *Kua noninoni rātou nō te no'o'anga meitaki*. They scrambled for the best seats. **Kai noninoni**, to eat voraciously. [*noni*¹ RR.]

nonipōro, n. Rugby. *Kua 'aere te tamariki āpi'i ki te nonipōro*. The children went to play rugby; *te aronga nonipōro*, the rugby players. [*noni*¹, *pōro*.]

nono, n. A small tree, *Morinda citrifolia*. *Kua kai te puaka i te 'ua o te nono*. The pigs ate the *Morinda* fruit; *E 'aere koe e katokato rau nono mai 'ei tāpoki i te umu*. You go and pick some *Morinda* leaves to cover the oven with. [Ta. **nono* < Pn. **noni*.]



nono

nōnono'o, v.i., du. pl. *no'o*. Sit, stay. Rare, now usu. *nono'o*. *Kua nōnono'o rātou ki ta'atai i te kite 'anga i te pa'i tākie*. They stayed on at the beach when they saw the sailing ship. [*nono'o* rR.]

nono'o, v.i., du. pl. *no'o*. Sit, stay. 'E a'a *kōrua i nono'o ei i kona*? Why did you stay there? [*no'o* rR.]

no'o, (-a, -'ia, -ria), v.i. 1. Stay, remain, abide. *Kua no'o rāua ki Avarua ē tae 'ua mai te pa'i*. They stayed in Avarua until the ship arrived; *Kā tae koe i te no'o ki te kāinga ākonei i te pō?* Can you manage to stay at home tonight?; *Ko te moa no'o kāinga tēnā, tē vai'ra te moa koka*. That's the chicken that stays at home, there's one that wanders off; *Tē no'o peka peka 'ua nei ngā pae tangata*. Both sides are still at loggerheads; *no'o ēkōkō*, remain in

doubt or suspense; *Kua no'o 'ua te matangi ki tokerau*. The wind sat in the north; *Kua 'akatika'i aia kia no'o mei te 'āpi'i*. He was allowed to stay away from school; *E no'o ki tā'au tika*. Abide by your promise. 2. Live, dwell, settle in a place. *Kua no'o pōnuiā'au 'ua rātou ē te rekareka*. They lived in complete peace and happiness; *Kua no'o rāua ki te pae tai i tō rātou tae'anga ki Rarotonga*. They lived on the coast when they came to Rarotonga; *Kua no'o ia tēia motu e te tangata nō te ma'ata i te ika*. People lived on this island because the fish were so plentiful. 3. Stay still, pause, stop. *Kua 'oro viviki te 'oro'enua ē i te kite'anga i tōna pū*, *kua no'o*. The horse galloped, but stopped when it saw its master; *Kua no'o 'aia i tēta'i mānga taime poto*. He paused for a little while; *Noo ua iora te Atua i te rā itu i tana katoa ra angaanga*. And God rested on the seventh day from all his works (Heb. 4.4); *No'o 'ua te 'anga'anga i tēia rā*. There's no work today. 4. Sit. *E no'o koe ki raro ē kai i tā'au kai*. Sit down and eat your food; *I no'o ia ana tēia au no'o'anga e te tangata*. People have been sitting in these chairs; *tetai punua asini*, *kua erekia*, *kare oki i nooia e te tangata*, a young ass, tethered, and never sat on (Mark 11.2). *No'o tū*, sit upright. *E no'o tū koe*, *kia māoro au i tō'ou mokotua*. Sit up so I can rub your back. 5. Occupy (a place, location, post). *Kua 'oki te manu ki te ngā'i tei no'o'ia e tāna 'anaunga*. The bird returned to where her brood were; *Kua no'o 'aia ki runga i te tā'onga mata'iapo ē mate 'ua atu*. He held the mata'iapo title until his death; *I no'oria ana tēia 'are e tēta'i tangata*, *ko Tānara*. This house used to be occupied by someone called Tānara; *No'o ia tēia ngā'i e te tūpāpaku*. This place is haunted; *Kua no'o ia tēia repo taro e te patapata*. This taro swamp is infested with blight; *E no'o 'ua koe*, *nāku e tuatua*. You keep out of it, I'll do the talking; *Noa atu 'a Pā kia no'o*, *ka 'autū rāi mātou*. It makes no difference if Pā is out (of the team), we'll still win. *E no'o (ake) rā*, goodbye (stay there) said by the person leaving); *E no'o rā*, *kia manuia kōtou*. Goodbye and good luck. *No'o*

tāne, married (of a woman), *no'o va'ine*, married (of a man). *Kua no'o tāne 'aia*. She is married. *No'o ngatā*, unsettled, restless(ness). *Kua no'o ngatā 'ua rāua*, *nō te mea tē pekapeka 'uā ra tō rātou 'enua*. They led an unsettled existence because the country was troubled; '*E no'o ngatā tikāi tōna*. He is very unsettled. *No'o ki runga i te turi*, kneel. *E no'o ki runga i tō'ou turi*. Kneel down. (See *nono'o*, *no'ono'o*, *nōnono'o*, *no'onga*, *no'o'anga*, *'akano'o*(*no'o*), *tāno'o*(*no'o*).) [Pn. *nofo.]

no'o'anga, **no'onga**, nom. Seat, chair, place one sits in or occupies. *Ka pēni no'o'anga tāua*. Let's paint the seats; *Kua 'apai mai 'aia i te au vaevae no'o'anga kia tāpiripiri māua*. He has brought the chair legs for us to assemble; *no'o'anga 'oro'enua*, horse saddle. [*no'o*, -'anga⁴ (2) or -*nga*².]

no'onga, nom. Chair. (See *no'o'anga*.)

no'ono'o, (-a, -'ia, -ria), v.i., fq. *no'o*. Stay, live, sit. *Mē 'aere koe ki te 'āpi'i*, *'auraka rava koe e no'ono'o i runga i te mataara*. Don't hang about on the road on your way to school; *I tō kōtou no'ono'o'anga ki te kāinga*, *kāre rava tēta'i ia kōtou i tātā pēpa mai*. All the time you were home, not one of you wrote (me) a letter; *Tēia te au no'o'anga 'ei no'ono'o nō kōtou*. Here are some chairs for you to sit on. [*no'o RR*.]

no'ono'oria, pass. *no'ono'o*. Stay. [*no'o RR*, -*ria*².]

no'oria, pass. *no'o*. Stay. [*no'o*, -*ria*².]

no'otū, a spelling of *no'o tū*, sit up. *E kite akera ia Petero*, *kua nootu ua maira aia ki runga*. And then she saw Peter and sat up (Acts 9.40). [*no'o*, *tū*¹.]

nō'ou, (*nō pp. + -'ou*³ pers.pron.). Belonging to you, for you, because of you, etc. *Nō'ou tēia pare?* Is this your hat? (See *nō*.)

-nou, see *nounou*.

no'u, n. Stonefish, scorpionfish (Suanceidae, Scorpaenidae). *I te puta'anga tōku vaevae i te no'u*, *kua pāpā au ki te rākau*

kia ta'e te toto kino. When I stabbed my foot on a stonefish, I beat it with a stick to bleed the poison out; *Kua kai no'u 'aia.* He ate some stonefish. **No'u one** and **no'u toka**, varieties of *no'u*. [Pn. *nofu.]

nounou. Covet. (See *nuinui*.) [-nou RR.]

nū¹, n. 1. Coconut tree. *E kake koe ki runga i tērā pū nū e 'a'aki mai i te 'akari.* Climb that coconut tree and pick the dry nuts; *E 'aere koe e pari pakā nū mai 'ei 'āuri i te pereue o tō pāpā.* Go and chop some coconut bark for (putting in the iron and) ironing your father's coat. 2. A coconut at a stage of development when it contains liquid suitable for drinking. *Kua 'ōmai te tamā'ine i te nū kia inu au.* The girl gave me a coconut to drink. 3. Some varietal and descriptive terms: *nū 'arakita*, *nū 'araketa*, a variety bearing clusters of numerous small nuts; *nū kura*, same as *nū muramura*; *nū māngaro*, a variety with a thin, green, sweet, partially edible husk; *nū mata*, a nut at just the right stage for drinking (see *mata²*); *nū muramura*, nut with reddish outer husk; *nū pōkura*, a nut with a reddish shell used medicinally; *nū uri*, a nut with a bluish-green husk; *nū vairākau*, same as *nū pōkura*. 4. Palm tree (general term). *Nū tāmara*, date palm and its fruit. (cf. *niu*.) [Pn. *niu.]

nū², n. The letter N. [from Gk.]

Nū³, in place names: *Nū Tirēni*, New Zealand; *Nū Kāretōnia*, New Caledonia, etc. [Eng. new.]

nū⁴, an element in some plant names, see *nūmata*, *nūroa*, *nūtupa*.

nua¹, loc.n. Top (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *runga*).

-nua², (?) see *ānuanua*, rainbow; cf. *nua¹*. [Tah. *ni'a.]

nūāenga, n. Indian shot, canna lily (Cannaceae). *Kua katokato 'aia i te rau o te nūāenga 'ei tāpoki i te umu kūmara.* She nipped off the canna lily's leaves to cover the oven containing kumara.

nui¹, v.i. 1. Vast, large, high-ranking, important, plentiful, loud, abundant (mainly

N.G.Pt dial., Rar. tends to use *ma'ata* in these senses). *Kua kāpiki nui atū ra 'a Rū ki ā Tangaroa.* Rū called out loudly to Tangaroa. 2. Esp. in the phrases (a) **'apinga nui**, (have) much wealth: *Kua 'apinga nui 'aia.* He is very well off; (b) **kākī nui**, (have) great desire: *Nō tōna kakī nui i te 'anga'anga, nō reira kua roko 'ia 'aia e te maki ma'ata.* He had such a lust for work that he made himself very ill. 3. Pregnant. *Kua nui tāku tīnana puaka.* My sow is pregnant; *Kua 'ākara te taote i te au va'ine nui.* The doctor examined the pregnant women. (See *mānganui*, *nunui*, *pāpānunui*, *ririnui*, *rongonui*, *tukutukura'oni*, 'akanui', 'akavānui'.) [Np. *nui.]

-nui², see *nuinui*, covet greedily.

nuingāngare. Perfect, absolute. The word occurs in the Bible in the phrase '*au nuingāngare*', perfect peace. *E au nuingangare tonā, koia i irinaki ia koe.* He shall have perfect peace who trusteth in these (Is. 26.3); *E noo oki toku ra iti tangata ki roto i te are au nuingangare.* And my people shall dwell in a house of perfect peace (Is. 32.18).

nuinui, noinoi, nounou, v.t. Desire intensely, covet(ing), greedy. *Kare rava akenei au i noinoi i te ario a te tangata katoa nei.* I have never yet coveted any man's silver (Acts 20.33); *Kua noinoi 'aia kia 'ōronga 'ia mai tāna ika kia ma'ata.* He desperately wanted to be given a large share of fish; *Kua nuinui te tamaiti i te au 'enua o tōna metua kia riro iāia.* The son was very keen that his father's land should come to him; *Nōtōna nuinui i taku pereue, nō reira 'aia i keiāi.* He took a fancy to my coat, so he stole it; *Ko te kai nuinui 'ia tēia e te tangata.* This is the dish people go for; *I tōna nuinui'anga kia rauka ia rātou te rē, kua tuku 'aia i tōna māro'i ro'i 'openga.* He was so keen for them to win that he put all he had into the game. [-nui², -noi, -nou RR.]

nuka, n. Terrace, ledge. *Kua kōia te one 'ē ono nuka.* The earth was banked up into

six terraces. (See ('aka)nukanuka.) [Ce. *nuka².]

nukanuka, n. Terraces, series of stepped levels or ledges. *Ka nā tēia ngā'i nukanuka au i te kake ki runga i te ivi.* I shall climb the ridge by way of these ledges.

nuku¹, n. 1. Organised group of people, troop (of soldiers), troupe. '*E nuku ma'ata tei 'aere mai ki te tūroto i tēia ruāvai.* It was a big party that came to see this pond; *Kua 'akate'ate'amamao te va'e 'au i roto i te 'ōire i te tae'anga mai te tuatua ē tē 'aere mai ra te nuku tamaki.* The warriors in the village made ready when the news came that a war party was coming. 2. A pageant, play based on a Bible story. *Kua putuputu te au 'Āpi'i Tāpati ki Takamoa nō te 'akaāri'anga i tā rātou nuku.* The Sunday Schools gathered at Takamoa to perform their pageants; '*E mānea te kākahu nuku o tērā 'Āpi'i Tāpati.* The pageant costumes of that Sunday School are lovely. [Np. *nuku².]

nuku⁻², in place names: Nukuroa, the old (now ceremonial) name for Mitiāro; Nukutere, an old name for Rarotonga. [Pn. *nuku¹.]

-nuku³, see ('aka)manuku, ('aka)mānuku-nuku.

nūmata¹, n. A variety of taro with white tubers, green leaves and stalk. [? nū, mata².]

nūmata², n., (obsol. and Bib.). The white (of an egg). *Te tui nei ainei te numata ua moa?* Does the white of an egg taste rich? (Job 6.6). [? nū mata².]

nūmero, 1. n. (a) Number, figure. *E tuku i te nūmero ma'ata ki runga ē te mea meangiti ki raro ka kiriti ei.* Put the big number on top and the little one underneath when you are going to subtract; '*E a'a te nūmero o tērā mōtokā?* What is the number of that car? *Tē 'akaputuputu nūmero nei mātou.* We are adding the figures up; *Tāmaka nūmero ta'i nga'uru tē kā tano kiā Rae.* Size ten shoes will fit Rae; '*E tangata nūmero ta'i 'aia i te tātā nūtipēpa.* He's a number one journalist, an

ace reporter; (b) A sum, mathematics. *E kimi mai i te tika i tēia nūmero.* Work out the answer to this sum; '*E nūmero te 'āpi'i mua i tēia popongi.* Maths was the first lesson this morning. 2. (-a). Number sthg. *Kua tārevakē tōku nūmero'anga i tēia au pi'a 'ānani.* I made a mistake when I was putting the numbers on these boxes of oranges; *Kua nūmeroa te pi'a?* Has the box been numbered? [Lat. numeros.]

nunui, v.i. High-ranking, important (of people). *Kua putuputu mai te aronga nunui o te 'enua ma tō rātou vaka tangata katoa i te 'āriki i te aronga tei 'oki mai mei te tamaki.* The important people of the country assembled, with their followers, to welcome those who returned from the war. [nu¹ rR.]

nūroa, nū roa, n. Name of a terrestrial orchid (*Phaius emboinesis*). [nū⁻⁴, roa³.]

nūti, n. News. *Kua tae mai te nūti mei 'Ātiu mai ē kua tāpuni 'a Mātipi rāua ko Pā nā runga i te poti.* News came from 'Ātiu that Mātipi and Pā had stowed away on a boat. *Nūti takere*, stale news. *Tangata tātā nūti*, journalist. *Tangata 'akakitekite nūti*, news announcer. [Eng. news.]

nūtipēpa, n. Newspaper. *E 'apai mai koe i tēnā tuatua ki te aronga tātā nūti kia nene'i ki roto i te nūtipēpa.* Take your story to the newspaper people so they can print it in the paper. [Eng. newspaper.]

nūtupa, n. Name of an orchid bearing a handsome chocolate-coloured spike of blossom (*Phaius grandifolius*).

O

o, see ō¹.

-'o, an abbreviated spelling of a 'o³, used after words ending in -a, e.g. *tērā'o = tērā a'o*, *tōna'o = tōna a'o.* (See a 'o³.)

ō¹, o, prep. Belonging to, of. Used where the relationship is (or is conventionally regarded as) inalienable, part-to-whole, non-agentive. Compare ā¹. *Te 'are (pare,*

vaka) *ō Tere*, the house(s), (hat(s), canoe(s)) belonging to Tere; *ō Tere* ‘are (pare, *vaka*), Tere’s houses, hats, canoes; *tēta’i pae o te kātoatoa*, part of the whole; *i te rā ’itu o Mē*, on the seventh of May; *Ko ngā rākau o ngā ’ope tē kiriti*. The two trees at either end are the ones to remove; *Kāre ō Tina no ’o ’anga e no ’o ei*. Tina hasn’t got anywhere to sit; *te tangata ū runga*, the people who live in the higher part of the village; *Kua ’akatapu’ia ’aia ’ei ’orometua ki ū te ’etene*. He was consecrated as a missionary to heathen parts. (See *ōku*, *ō’ou*, *ōna*; *nō*, *nōku*, *nō’ou*, *nōna*; *tō²*, *tōku*, *tō’ou*, *tōna*.)

ō², 1. (-’ia). Find room, fit into (a space, aperture, container, garment), get into (*ki roto*), become involved in. *Kua pōkarakara rātou i te ū ’anga te pōro ki roto i te kīni*. They clapped when the ball went into the goal; *Kua ū te taura ki roto i te putā nira*. The thread would go through the eye of the needle; *Kāre koe e ū ki roto i tēnā pona*. You won’t (be able to) get into that shirt; *Kia matakite, ko te ū ākonei tō rima ki roto i te ni’o o te matīni*. Be careful or you’ll get your hand caught in the cogs of the machine; *Kāre rava ā’au tuatua e ū atu ki roto i te ngākau o tērā tangata*. Nothing you say will ever make any impression on that man; *Ka ū’ia koe e te anu*. You’ll catch cold; ‘Auraka e ’akatu’era ’ua i te tāpoki, ka ū’ia e te matangi. Don’t leave the top off, the air will get in; *E ū’ua ana rāi ’aia ki roto i te manamanatā*. He is still always getting into trouble; ‘Auraka koe kia ū ki roto i te kino. Don’t you get involved in crime; *E tāmata i te tāuru nā roto i te māramarama, pēnei kā ū*. Try and put it in through the window, maybe it’ll go. 2. v.i. Have sufficient space (to admit sthg), be roomy enough. *E ’eke koe ki raro, kāre e ū*. Get down, there’s no room; *Kāre e ū tēnā pona iā koe, ’e meangiti roa*. That shirt won’t fit you, it’s too small. (See ‘*akaō*’.)

ō³, n. Valley. *Kua ’aere ’aia ki uta i te ū*. He walked inland up the valley. *E ’aere ki te ū ko Titama, tei reira taua rākau tā kōtou e kimi nei*. Go to the valley called Titama,

there you will find the timber you are looking for.

ō⁴, poss.pron. Belonging to you (sg.) Marks the following noun as plural (usu. paucal), and is neutral to the alienable-/inalienable distinction carried by *ā’au*-/*ō’ou*; it represents the second term in the neutral possessive series (*t*)*aku* my, (*t*)*ō* your, (*t*)*ana* his/her. *Kāvea ū tauera*. Take your towels; *Kua kitea ū puaka?* Have your pigs been found? (See *tō¹*.)

ō⁵, interj. An exclamation, often of surprise, sudden recognition or comprehension. *I a’ā ana koe i nana’i?* *Ō!* *Nō te tautai mātou*. What were you up to yesterday? Oh! we went fishing; *Ō!* *Kāre rava au i kite ē ka ’akapē’ea*. Oh! I don’t know what to do at all.

ō⁶, interj. Used to reply to a call. “*Ē Rangi!*” “*E ū*.” “Hi Rangi!” “Yes”; *Kua ū atū ra ’aia nā kō atū ra*, “*Ō, e māmā, tēia au!*” Then she replied, “Yes mother, here I am!”

‘ō¹, 1. v.t. Hand sthg over, pass sthg across; Make one’s way, proceed. Used only with one of the following direction particles and written together with it: see ‘*ōmai*, ‘*ōatu*, ‘*ōake*. 2. interj. Take it! Here it is! (Northern Group dial. = Rar. ‘ēi?)

‘ō², n. The letter O.

‘ō⁻³, pref. (See (‘*aka*-)’*ōmingi(mingi)*, (‘*aka*-)’*ōpuku(puku)*, ‘*ōiti*.)

‘ō⁴, the first element in the names of three nights of the moon. (See ‘*ōata*, ‘*ōtāne*, ‘*ōvari*.)

oa, n. Gunwale, top strake(s). *Tē pātiti nei māua i te oa o te vaka*. We are nailing on the canoe’s top strakes; *Kā tano tēnā ’ei rākau oā vaka*. That wood will do for the canoe gunwale. [Pn. **o’ā*.]

‘oa¹, n. 1. Friend. *Kua tākinga meitaki tōna ’oa iāia*. Her friend was very good to her; *Kua tāki ’oa rāua*. The two of them became friends; ‘*oa mou tikāi*, trusty friend; ‘*oa pikika’ā*, false friend; ‘*oa tū manava*, bosom friend; ‘*oa pīri mou*, close friend. 2. Spouse. *Ko tōku ’oa tēia*. This is my

husband (or wife); *Kā no'o koe, e taku 'oa, ka 'aere au ki te maunga kā tiki kai nā tāua*. You stay, my dear wife, I'll go up the mountain and bring us some food. (See 'aka'oa('oa), tau'oa'oa.) [Pn. *soa.]

'oa², n. Shooting pains in the head. 'E 'oa tōna maki, *tei iā Vē te vairākau*. He gets neuralgic headaches. Vē has some medicine for it. (See paka'oa.) [Ta. *foa².]

'ōake, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hand over, give. *Tē 'ōake atu nei au i tēia 'oro'enua nō'ou*. I'm giving this horse to you now; *Kua kite au i tō'ou 'ōake'anga i te moni nā Pure*. I saw you giving Pure the money; *Kua 'ōake tā mātou 'apinga aro'a nō tōna rā 'ānau'anga*. We've given him our birthday presents; *Kāre i te mea 'ōake, 'e mea rave 'ua nāna*. It wasn't given to him, it was something he just took. 2. v.i. Proceed adjacently (e.g. passing near the speaker, or following him on later). 'Ōake rā te 'aere nei au. You come on later, I'm going now; 'Ōake ki mua. Go round forward (past the speaker). ['ō¹, ake.]

oaoa, v.i. Narrow (not broad or wide). *E 'a'ano roa tēnā rākau, e kimi mai 'ei mea oaoa*. That plank is too wide, look for a narrow one; *Kua oaoa roa tō ponā i tōku tui'anga*. I made your dress too small (tight, not short). (See 'akaoaoa, tāoaoa; ? cf. oa.)

'oata, see 'ōta, order.

'ōata, n. Name of one of the nights of the moon: the third in the series (according to most reckonings). 'E 'ōata tēia arāpō, 'e pō ika. It is 'ōata-moon tonight, a good night for fish. ['ō⁴, ata¹.] [Ce. *soata.]

'ōatu, 'ōatu, 'ō atu, 1. (-'ia). Hand over, give. *Tē 'ōatu nei au i tēia 'enua ki roto i tō'ou rima*. I'm handing this land over to you; *I 'ōatu 'ia taua 'apingāra kia 'apai atu kiā koe*. The article was given to him to take to you. 2. v.i. Go on (away from speaker or place referred to). 'Ōatu ka 'aere, *kua pō*. Go on. Let's go, it's dark now; 'Ōatu rā, *ka 'aere atu rāi au*. You go on, I'll be along later. ['ō¹, atu².]

'ōatu, see 'ōatu.

oe, see ove, bell.

'oe, 1. (-a, -'ia). Paddle, row. 'Oea te vaka kia tere. Paddle the canoe fast; *Kua 'oe rāua i te poti*. They rowed the boat. 2. n. Paddle, oar, rudder, wheel (of boat). 'Ōmai kiāku te 'oe. Give me the paddle. 'Oe 'akatika, rudder. *Kua ma'aki te 'oe 'akatika o te pa'i i te ū'anga ā muri ki runga i te kāoa*. The rudder broke off the boat when the stern struck the coral rock; *Ko te mēti tei runga i te 'oe i tēianei*. The mate is at the wheel now. *Te tū 'oe or mou 'oe*, helmsman. (See 'oe'oe.) [Pn. *fohe.]

'oe'oe, (-a, -'ia). Paddle around, paddle along (fq. 'oe). *Kua 'oe'oea te au vaka e te tamariki ki runga i te akau*. The children paddled the canoes onto the reef; *Kua taka'uri te vaka i tō mātou 'oe'oe'anga*. The canoe capsized as we were paddling it along. ['oe RR.]

'ōngā, v.i. Extra, surplus, additional, excess. *Kua 'ōngā tēia tua i te rākau, e ngari kia tīpū'ia*. This end of the timber is more than we need, better cut it off; *Kāre e kino kia 'ōngā te 'akari, ka tūtaki rāi au*. It doesn't matter if there are extra coconuts, I'll still pay for them; *Kua 'akaue 'aia kia riringi 'aka'ou 'ia tēta 'i tini ngaika ki roto, i te 'ōngā'anga te one*. He ordered that another tin of lime should be put in (the mixer) when extra sand was added. (See 'akaonga.)

'ōngai, (Bib.) 'ongoai. Mother-in-law, father-in-law. *Tē ora nei rāi tōku metua tāne 'ōngai, kua 'aere rā ki Ma'uke*. My father-in-law is still alive, but he has gone to Ma'uke; *Kua āru atū ra 'aia i tōna metua va'ine 'ōngai*. She went away with her mother-in-law; *Tiaki aturā Mose i te mamoe a tona metua ongoai*. Then Moses went to look after his father-in-law's sheep (Ex.3.1). [Pn. *fujao-ai.]

ongaonga, n. Sandflies, fruit-flies, midges. *Kua manamanatā 'aia nō te ongaonga i tōna rama'anga*. The sandflies pestered him when he was hunting (crabs) with a torch; *Kua kītauā putunga 'ānani pēra i te*

ongaonga. That pile of rotten oranges is covered with fruit-flies. [Ce. **ongaonga*.]

onge, 1. v.i. Be short of (sthg), lack (esp. food), be in a state of famine. *Kua onge te 'enua i te 'ava 'ava i te tuātau tamaki*. The island was without (or short of) tobacco during the wartime; '*Ē rua marama i tō mātou onge'anga i te vai*. We were short of water for two months; *Ko te 'enua onge putuputu tēia i te kai papa'ā*. This island often runs out of imported food; *Kua onge kōrua?* Are you two hungry? 2. n. Famine, dearth, shortage. *Kua roko'iā taua 'enuā ra e te onge ma'ata*. The land was overtaken by a great famine. (See 'akaonge, tāonge.) [*hone.]

'ongi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Smell sthg, sniff sthg. *Tē 'ongi nei au i te 'aunga 'apunga kā*. I can smell something burning; *E tāmāta i te 'ongi, mē kua kino*. Try and smell if it has gone bad; *Kua kite atu au i te puakaoa i te 'ongi 'aere'anga nā kō i te tāruta titā*. I saw the dog sniffing around that heap of rubbish over there; '*Auraka e 'aere nā muua matangi, ka 'ongia tō'ou 'aungā kava e te 'akavā*. Don't walk upwind of him, the policeman will smell the liquor (on your breath). 2. Kiss sbdy, kiss one another, become reconciled. *Kua 'ongi 'aia i tāna tamaiti tei takakē ana*. She kissed her son who had been away from home; *Kua 'ongia 'aia e tōna au 'oa i tō rātou 'ārāvei'anga*. Her friends kissed her when they met; *I tō rāua 'ongi'anga kua kite au ē kua 'au tō rāua pekapēka*. When they kissed each other, I knew that the two of them had made up their quarrel; *to ratou akaruke angaia ra, ko te ongi ia o to te ao*, if their abandonment were the reconciliation of the world (Rom. 11.15). (See 'o'ongi, 'ongi'ongi, 'aka'ongi, tā'ongi-(ongi).) [Pn. **soji*.]

'ongi'ongi, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ongi. Smell, sniff, kiss, become reconciled. *Kua 'ongi'ongi 'aere 'aia i te au pu'era raoti*. She went around smelling the roses; *Kua riri 'aia nō tei 'ongi'ongia tāna pēpe e te puakaoa*. She was angry because the dog kept sniffing her baby; *Kia oti iāia i te 'ongi'ongi i tōna 'ai taeake, kua kake 'aia ki*

roto i te pa'īrere ma te tārevareva mai. When she had finished kissing her friends, she climbed into the plane and waved. ['ongi RR.]

-'ongo¹, see 'ongo'ongo¹. [Pn. **sojo*.]

-'ongo², see 'ongo'ongo², 'aka'ongo'ongo².

-'ōngoai, see 'ōngai, (father-/mother-)in-law.

'ongo'ongo¹, v.i. Stink (esp. of the stench of urine and similar fetid odours). *Kua 'ongo'ongo tēia 'ārikiriki i te mimi o te pēpe*. These nappies stink of the baby's urine; *I te 'ongo'ongo'anga taua ngā 'īra i te mimi o te 'oro'enua, kua tāpoki 'aia ki te one tea*. As the place was stinking with the horse's urine, he covered it with sand; *Nō te 'ongo'ongo, nō reira 'aia i kite ei ē 'e puakani'o tei roto i tāna 'āua*. He could tell from the smell that there was a goat in his paddock. ['ongol RR.]

'ongo'ongo², v.i. Angry and upset, vexed, nettled, stung (with rage); bitter (of feelings). *Kua tatarara iorā Iehova, koia i anga i te tangata ki runga i te enua nei, e ongoongo rava akera tona ngakau*. And Jehovah regretted that he had created man on the earth, and he felt bitterly angry (Gen. 6.6); *Ongoongo rava akera au: e kua akaruke atura au i te are apinga a Tobia ki vao mai i te pia*. I was incensed and I threw Tobiah's furniture out of the room (Neh. 13.8); '*Ongo'ongo roa tōna riri*. His blood began to boil. [-'ongo² RR.]

oi, 1. (-a). (a) Jerk, shake, shove or slide along. '*Auraka e oi i te kaingākai, ka marangi te tiā ū*'. Don't shake the table, you'll spill the milk in the jug; '*Auraka e oi i te pi'a repo nā runga i te ta'ua*'. Don't slide that muddy box over the floor; (b) Rub, stir or knead into a mass. *Kua oi 'aia i tēta'i 'inu ki runga i tōna tāmaka*. He rubbed some grease into his boots; *Oia te tīmēni*. Mix up the cement; *Kua oi 'aia i te varāoa ma te pōpō*. He kneaded the dough and rolled it into loaves. 2. v.i. (a) Lurch, rock, give a jerk, rub or graze against sthg. *Kua kite au i te pa'ī i te oi'anga i te*

'a'ati'anga te ngaru ki runga. I saw the ship lurch as the wave broke against it; *I tōku 'ōpara'anga iāia, kua oi tōna mata ki runga i te pāruru 'are ē kua pakiko.* When I shoved him, he grazed his face against the wall of the house and took the skin off; (b) Slip out of joint, dislocate. *Kua oi tōna rima i tōna 'inga'anga ē kua 'aka'oki'ia.* He dislocated his wrist when he fell and it was put back in again. (See *oinga*; *oioi*; *'akaoi*(*oi*); *ngaoi*, *ngāoioi*; *tīo*(*oi*).) [Pn. **o'i*.]

'oi¹, n. Name of a wild yam (*Dioscorea bulbifera*). 'E 'oi tēnā mea, kāre i te u'i. That one is an '*oi*', it isn't the cultivated yam. [Pn. **soi*.]

-**'oi²**, see *mata'oi*, *moto'oi*, the ylang-ylang tree.

ōi, interj. A shout to attract attention.

oinga, nom., (Bib.) Kneading-trough. *Kua rave iora to Israela i ta ratou faraoa oi, kare i akaopueia, i vai ia ta ratou au oinga kai i roto i to ratou kakau, tuku akera ki runga i to ratou pakuivi.* The Israelites thereupon took their dough, unleavened as it was, wrapped up their kneading-troughs in their cloaks, and put them on their shoulders (Ex. 12.34). [*oi*, -*nga²*.]

ō'ini, n. A small round basket plaited from coconut leaves, the ends often braided into a looped handle. *Tēia te 'ō'ini meika.* Here is a little basket of bananas; *Tē raranga 'ō'inī ra 'a Mā'ine.* Mā'ine is plaiting 'ō'ini baskets. (See *tāō'ini*.)

oioi, (-a, -ia), v.i., fq. *oi*. Jerk, shake, lurch, rub, knead. *Kā topa 'aia mē oioi koe i tēnā 'ātava rākau.* He'll fall off if you keep shaking that branch; *Nō te oioi i te pi'a nō reira te tamaiti i 'inga ai.* The box is wobbly that's why the boy toppled off; *Nō te oioi o te pa 'ī nō reira 'aia i ruaki ei.* It was the lurching of the ship that made him sick; *Kāre ē nāku i oioi i te ngāra'u ki runga i te ngūtupa, nā Mia.* It wasn't me that rubbed charcoal all over the door, Mia did it; *Ko ngā tāngata oioi tīmēni ra, kua ro'iro'i.* The two men mixing cement, they're tired. [*oi RR.*]

'ōire, n. 1. District (for administrative purposes), town, village. *Ko te 'ōire ma'ata tēia o Aitutaki.* This is the main village in Aitutaki; *Kāre i ma'ata roa te tangata i te au 'ōire i va'o.* There aren't many people in the outlying districts; *Ka rave'ia te tūtaka 'ōire ā tēia marama ki mua.* The district inspections will be held next month; *ko taua oire maata ra*, that great city (Rev. 17.18); *Kā moe atu au ki te 'ōire i tēia pō.* I'll stay the night up in town. 2. Main road, esp. the one running around Rarotonga (= *purūmu ma'ata*). *Tērā 'a Punga tei runga i te 'ōire.* There's Punga, on the main road. [Heb. ir.]

'ōiti, v.i. Constricted (of openings), narrow. 'E ngūtupa 'ōiti 'ua, ka 'akakao-kao roa koe e ū ei ki roto. It's quite a narrow entrance, you'll have to turn sideways to get in; *Nō te 'ōiti o te mataara ē te tāreva 'ua, nō reira rātou i mataku ei i te kake nā taua 'ivi.* Because the path was narrow with sheer drops they were afraid to climb along the ridge; *Kā 'oki tāua, kua 'ōiti te rua o te ana i konei.* Let's go back, the cave narrows here. ['ō³, *iti¹*.]

oka, n. 1. (Main) rafter, beam. *Kā tano tēnā rākau 'ei oka nō te 'are.* That piece of timber will be suitable for one of the main rafters in the house. 2. Carrying-pole (Ait. dial. = Rar. *amo*). (See *tāoka*, *tāōkā*.) [Pn. **hoka*.]

ōka, n. Lunar-tailed cod (*Variola louti*). *Ka 'aere rāi māua ka 'ī 'ōka.* We're going to fish for 'ōka, too; *Ē rua 'ōka i runga i te tui ē te rōtea.* There are two 'ōka cods on the string and a rōtea parrotfish.

ōkamu, 1. (-a, -ia). Caulk, plug up (a hole or leak) by stuffing sthg in. *I tōna 'ōkamu'anga i te puta, kua kore te tuturu.* When he plugged the hole the leak stopped; *Kāre au i manako ē ka meitaki tēnā puta kia 'ōkamu'ia ki te pūtē.* I didn't reckon it would be any good plugging that hole with a sack; *Tē 'ōkamu nei māua i te poti.* We're caulking the boat. 2. n. Caulking material, oakum. 'Emea meitaki kia nā roto 'ia mai te 'ōkamu. It is better to stuff the oakum in from inside. [Eng. oakum.]

‘ōkani, n. Organ. ‘E ‘ōkani ‘ōu roa. It’s a brand new organ; *Ko Miriāma tērā e ‘akatangi ‘ōkani ra*. That’s Miriāma playing the organ; *Tē tāpapa ‘uāra te tangata ‘akatangi ‘ōkani i te ‘imene i te ‘akakite ‘ia-‘anga*. The organist is merely waiting for the hymn to be announced. [Eng. organ.]

‘ōkē, 1. interj. Okay. ‘Ōkē, kua tika iāku. Okay, I agree; *Me kua tika iā kōtou, ‘ōkē*. If it’s all right with you, okay. 2. v.i. Be okay. *Kua ‘ōkē ‘aia*. He’s okay (e.g. recovered from illness, or agreeable to the plan); *Kua ‘ōkē*. It’s okay now (e.g. agreed, fixed, mended). [Eng. okay.]

‘oki¹, (-ria), v.i. 1. Return, double back. *E ‘oki mai kōrua*. You two come back; *Kāre ‘aia e tae i te ‘oki nō te pōiri*. He won’t be able to come back because it’s dark; *Kua ‘oki atū ra te tai ki tōna vairanga i te mana o te Atua*. The sea returned to its place through the power of God; *Kareka ko kotou katoa na, okiria kotou, ka aere i tenana*. But as for all of you, resume, come on please (Job 17.10); *Kua ‘oki te mataara i konei*. The road ends here. 2. **‘Oki ki muri**, retreat, regress (esp. of the will, courage, or interest (*manako*)). *Kāre rava tōna nuku va ‘e ‘au i ‘oki ki muri ē pou ‘ua atu*. His company never retreated until they were annihilated; *Auraka rava tō‘ou manako kia ‘oki ki muri*. Don’t lose heart, don’t give up; *Kā ‘oki te manako o te tangata ki muri mē ‘akapērā‘iate ‘akatere ‘anga o te tā‘okota‘i*. People will lose interest if the society is run like that. (See ‘okinga, ‘oki‘oki, ‘o‘oki, ‘ō‘o‘oki; ‘okiria; ‘aka‘oki(*na*), ‘aka‘oki(*na*), *tā‘oki(*na*)*, *tā‘oki‘oki(*na*)*.) [Pn. *foki¹.]

‘oki², adv.part. 1. Also, as well. *E kai ‘oki i tēnā*. Eat that as well; *Kua tae mai te ‘Apanui ē te Tōpiri ‘oki*. The ‘Apanui has arrived and so has the Tōpiri. **Kāre ‘oki, ‘auraka ‘oki**, and neither, nor. *Auraka kōrua e kai i tō reira, auraka oki korua e arapaki atu, ka mate aea korua*. Don’t you eat from it, nor touch it, lest you die (Gen. 3.3). 2. But, in that case, as a matter of fact. *Ko ‘ai ‘oki tē kā kite i te ma‘ani? ‘E aronga kamakura pou roa tēia*. But then

who knows how to fix it? All of us here are inexperienced; ‘E a‘a ‘oki ‘aia i ‘aere mai ei? But why did he come then?; *Kua ‘aere mai ‘oki ‘a Tere*. Tere did in fact come. 3. Certainly, indeed, of course. *Kāre ‘oki koe i tae mai ana ki te ‘uipā-‘anga, ‘e maki koe*. Of course you weren’t at the meeting, you were ill; *Nā‘au tēia ‘anga‘anga i rave?* ‘E a‘a ‘oki. You did this? Yes, indeed I did; *Ko te tuatua ‘oki ia i riri ei ‘aia*. That indeed is the story (or that is the very story) which made him angry. 4. **Koia ‘oki**, namely, that is to say, as follows. *Kua tu‘a‘ia tā tātou ‘anga-‘anga, koia ‘oki*. Our tasks have been allocated as follows; *Ko tēia ‘enua tāna ka ‘aere, koia ‘oki, ko ‘Akarava*. This land he was going to, it was ‘Akarava. [Pn. *foki².]

‘okinga, nom. Place or time of returning, limit, furthest extent. *Ko tōna ‘oki‘anga tēia*. She is returning now; ‘E a‘a te ‘okinga o te mata‘iti o te tamariki i te ‘āpi‘i? What age do children leave school?; *Ko te ‘okinga tēia i tōku ‘enua*. This is as far as my land goes; *te ‘okinga o te tai*, the high-water mark; *i te ‘okinga o te viviki*, at top speed; *i te ‘okinga i te ma‘ata o tōna reo*, at the top of his voice. [‘oki¹, -nga².]

‘oki‘oki, v.i., fq. ‘oki¹. Return, revert, regress. *I te ‘oki‘oki‘anga tēta‘i pae i te ika, kua kite rātou ē kua ata*. When some of the fish turned back, they knew they had taken fright; *Kua ‘oki‘oki tōna manako ki muri ē te ‘openga kua ‘āriki ‘aia i tā tōna metua*. He gradually weakened in his determination and eventually did as his father told him. [‘oki¹ RR.]

‘okiria, pass. ‘oki¹. [‘oki¹, -ria².]

oko, (-a, -‘ia). Gather (from the ground), pick up. *Kua oko rātou i te ‘akari, ē kua rauka te rua rau*. They gathered the coconuts and they amounted to four hundred; *Kāre i pou i te oko i te i‘i*. Not all the chestnuts have been gathered; *Kua okoa te tītā?* Has the rubbish been picked up? (See *okooko*, *kāoko(oko)*, *pāoko(oko)*.) [Pn. *‘oko.]

'oko¹, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). Barter, sell, buy, bribe. *Kā 'oko au i teia 'oro'enua kiā koe, 'ē rua nga'uru paunu.* I'll sell you this horse, it's twenty pounds; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te 'oko, 'e ma'ata roate moni.* I don't want to buy it, it's too dear; *'Ē rua paunu i tōna 'oko'anga mai kiāku.* He sold it to me for two pounds; *Ka 'okoa mē tuku māmā koe i te moni.* It'll be bought if you put a low price on it; *Kua 'oko 'aia i taua tangata.* He bribed the man. **'Oko pikika'a**, deal falsely, doublecross. 2. n. Price, payment. *E a'a te 'oko i tēna piriaro tu 'epōro?* How much is that football shirt?; *Ko te 'oko tēia i te 'oro'enua tei mate iāku.* Here is the payment for the horse I killed. **'Oko ma'ata**, dear, expensive. **'Oko māmā**, cheap. *Tēia te 'āpara 'oko māmā.* Here are the cheap apples. **'Oko pātē**, auction sale. *Tei te toa o Pūtara te 'oko pātē.* There is an auction at Pūtara's shop. (See 'oko-'oko, 'o'oko, 'aka'oko.) [Pn. *soko.]

'oko-², num.pref. 1. Before *ta'i* one, see 'okota'i. 2. (Bib.). For counting in scores, i.e. twenty times the following numeral. *Okotoru ariki vaine, okoa oki vaine tavini, e te paretenia oki kare i tatauia, sixty queens, and eighty handmaidens and innumerable virgins* (Song 6.8). (See 'oko-ta'i.) [Pn. *soko-³.]

'okona, pass. 'oko¹, sell.

okooko, (-a, -'ia), fq. *oko*. Pick up, collect. *E okooko meitaki i te rau'ara marō ka 'apai ei ki roto i te 'are.* Pick up the dry leaves of the *rau'ara*-pandanus and then take them into the house; *Kua okooko 'ia te vi pururū e te tamariki.* The fallen mangoes have been collected by the children. [oko RR.]

'oko'oko, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. 'oko¹. Buy, sell, trade. *Ka 'aere au ka 'oko'oko māngā 'apinga nō te Kirītimiti.* I'm going to buy a few things for Christmas; *'Ērima paunu tāna i rauka i tōna 'oko'oko'anga i tāna 'aratita.* He made five pounds when he sold his peanuts; *Kua pou te merēni i te 'oko'okona.* The melons were all bought; *te aronga 'oko'oko toa*, the shopkeepers; *Kāre e 'akatika'ia te 'oko'oko i te rā*

Tāpati. Sunday trading is not permitted. ['oko RR.]

'oko'okona, pass. 'oko'oko.

'okota'i, num.pref. + num. One, once, only. *'Okota'i ōku kāpiki'anga kua iō mai 'aia.* I called once and he replied; *Ko te tamaiti 'okota'i tēia tei 'ākono i te 'akaue'anga.* This is the only child who obeyed the order; *taku tamaiti 'okota'i*, my only child; *Okotai ua Atua.* There is but one God (Jam. 2.19); *Kia 'okota'i manako, kia 'okota'i 'akakoro'anga.* Have but one thought, and one plan; *E kimi mai 'okota'i nga'uru mā varu 'akari.* Look for eighteen coconuts; *Okotai rai openga to te tangata katoa ra.* All men have but one end (Eccl. 2. 14); *Ko au 'okota'i tei kite.* Only I knew, I alone knew. **'Okota'i rāi tū ē**, it's just the same, it seems just as if, it's as if. **'Okota'i rāi tū ē tei reira au.** It was just as if I was actually there; **'Okota'i rāi tū ē i kite ana au iā koe ki tēta'i ngā'i.** It's as if I'd seen you somewhere before; **'Okotai rai tū ē kāre koe i kaikai ana.** Anyone would think you hadn't had any dinner. (See *tā'okota'i*) ['oko-², ta'i.]

'Okotopa, prop.n. October. *Ko 'Okotopa te marama i tupu ei taua 'uri'ia.* October was the month the hurricane occurred. [Eng. October.]

ōku, poss.pron. My, mine. When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal) except after *kāre* and 'okota'i. *Kua mate ōku metua.* My parents are dead; *Kua 'āuri koe i ōku pona?* Have you ironed my shirts?; *'Okota'i rāi ōku pona i 'aere mai ei.* I came with only one shirt; *Tēia te pare ōku, kua kitea.* Here's my hat, it's found. [ō¹, -ku¹.]

oma¹, v.i. Tilt, lean. *Kua oma 'aia ki mua ē kua motu tōna rae.* He leaned forward and cut his forehead; *'Akatū'ia tēnā pou, kua oma ki katau.* Straighten that post up, it's leaning to the right. (See *omaoma*; 'aka-oma(oma), tāoma, tioma.)

oma², v.i. Lose flesh, grow thin (of the body). *Kua oma mai tōna kōpapa i tōna pakari'anga.* He lost flesh as he aged; *I te*

oma 'anga te kōpapa o te tīnana puaka, kua 'akatakakē 'aia i te punupunua kia kore e kai 'aka'ou i te ū. When the sow's body grew gaunt, he separated the piglets to prevent them taking any more of her milk.

'oma, n. A heavy adze used to shape planks. *I nā, kia 'akakoi'ia tō 'oma.* Come, let's sharpen your adze; *'E a'a te rākau o tēnā kakau 'oma?* What sort of wood is it in the handle of that adze? [Tah. 'oma < Ce. *komā¹.]

'ōmai, v.t. Pass or bring to the speaker, hand over, convey, give. *Nā 'au i 'ōmai kia inu au.* You gave it to me to drink; *'ōmai te rima.* Give me your hand; *'ōmai!* Let me have it!; *'ōmai tō kōtou manako i tēianei.* Now let me have your views; *Karekareka ma'ata au mē ka rauka iā koe i te 'ōmai kiā Tumu.* I would be very grateful if you could get it to me through Tumu. [*'ō¹, mai¹.*]

omaoma, v.i., fq. *oma¹*. Lean, tilt, slant. *Kua omaomate aronga 'oro ki mua ma te tiaki i te 'aruru 'anga o te pītara.* The runners leaned forward as they waited for the pistol. [*oma¹* RR.]

'ōmera, n., (Bib.). Homer (a Hebrew measure of capacity). *Kua oko atura au iaia naku, i te au ario okotai ngauru ma rimara, e tetai omera kerite, e te afa omera kerite.* So I proceeded to buy her for myself for fifteen pieces of silver, and a homer of barley, and half a homer of barley (Hos. 3.2). [Heb. chomer.]

'ōmingi, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Curl up (knees to chin), stoop, bend (the back or knees), tuck one's legs in. *Kua 'ōmingi 'aia i ūna vaevae.* He bent his knees; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te 'ōmingi ki raro nō te mamae i tōna mokotua.* He can't stoop because of his backache; *Kua kite au ē kua anu 'aia i tōna 'ōmingi 'anga i raro i te tumu rākau.* I could tell that he was cold from the way he was huddled up under the tree; *'ōmingia tō vaevae kia kore tō tāmaka e takataka'ia.* Tuck your legs in so you won't get your shoes stepped on. [*'ō³, mingi.*]

'ōmingimangi, (-a, -'ia), v.i., fq. *'ōmingi.* Bend over, stoop, huddle up. *Kua 'akaue 'aia ia rātou kia 'ōmingimangi ki raro.* He ordered them to bend down; *Kua mamae tō rātou tua nō te roa i tō rātou 'ōmingimangi ki raro.* Their backs hurt from stooping for so long. [*'ōmingi* Rr.]

'ona, 1. n. Owner, proprietor, owner(s) of a business, a firm. *Ko ia te 'ona o tēia kāinga.* He is the owner of this property; *'Eiti roa te moni ā te au 'ona i tūtaki ei nō te 'ua rākau.* The companies paid very little for the fruit; *'E 'ona meangiti 'ua koia i 'akamata 'ua ake.* It is a small firm which has just started up. 2. (a) v.i. Rich, well off. *Kua 'ona tērā tangata.* That person is well off; *I tōnā 'ona 'anga, kua tau-turu 'aia i te aronga ngere.* When he got rich, he helped the poor; (b) n. *'Ona mirioni*, millionaire. *'E 'ona mirioni 'aia.* He's a millionaire. (See 'aka'ona.) [Eng. own-er.]

ōna, poss.pron. His, her, hers. When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal) except after *kāre* and *'okota'i.* *Kāre ūna manako.* He has nothing to say; *E 'aka'oki mai koe i ūna pona.* Let him have his shirts back; *Kua tuatua maira tetai o te au Pharisea ra kiaia, e kai aia i te kai ki ūna.* And one of the Pharisees asked him to have a meal with him at his (home) (Luke 7.36). [*'ō¹, -na³.*]

one, n. Soil, earth, sand, cultivated plot. *Kua tanu 'aia i te moni ki raro i te one.* He buried the money in the ground. **One** 'enua, black or dark earth. *'E pūtē one 'enua tēia.* Here is a sack of black soil. **One** kai, cultivated land, plot planted with food crops. *Nā 'ai tēnā one kai?* Whose kitchen garden is that? **One** ngarungaruā, fertile soil. **One** karaea, reddish clayey soil. **One** maunga, red (hill) soil. **One** pāikea, shallow, stony, poor soil. **One** pue'u, dust. *Mei te one-pueu i te matangi ra,* like dust in the wind (Ps. 18.42). **One** ta'atai, beach sand. **One** tea, white sand. (See *oneone*, 'aka-oneone, tāone.) [Pn. *'one.]

oneone, 1. n., fq. *one*. Fragments of earth or sand. *Rūrūa te oneone i runga i tō vae-vae*. Shake the dirt off your feet; *te oneone o tōku ngā metua*, my native soil; *Kākimi tāua 'ei ngā'i oneone*. Let's find somewhere with a good deep soil. 2. Gritty (of the taste and texture of stale fruit). *Oneone tēia merēni, kua para roa*. This melon tastes gritty, it's too ripe. [one RR.]

'oni, (-a, -'ia). Bite, gnaw (mainly dialectal, Rar. usu. *kakati*). *E 'oni i te tō*. Gnaw the piece of sugarcane. (See '*oni*'*oni*, '*o*'*oni*, '*o*'*onitua*, *va*'*a*'*oni*) [Ta. *soni.]

'ōniāni, n. 1. Onion. *Kua tupu meitaki tāna 'ōniāni*. His onions have grown well; '*ē rua paunu 'ōniāni*, two pounds of onions. 2. Nut grass or onion grass (*Cyperus rotundus*): a sedge whose narrow underground rhizome produces numerous tubers difficult to eradicate. *Kāre e rauka te 'ōniāni i te vāere, kua kako 'ua tēia 'enua*. You can't get rid of the nut grass, the ground is infested with it. (See *tā*'*ōniāni*.) [Eng. onion.]

'ōni'o, n. Chickenpox. '*E 'ōni'o tōna maki*. He's got chickenpox; '*E vairākau 'ōni'o tēna*. That's a lotion for chickenpox.

'oni'onī, (-a, -'ia), fq. '*oni*. Bite. '*Oni'onī tā'au māngaro kia pou*. Eat up all your coconut. ['oni RR.]

ono¹, v.i. Come into view, appear, show. '*E 'akakite mai i te taime ē ono mai ei te paī*. Let me know as soon as the ship comes into sight; *Te ono 'uā ra tōna 'ōrei ki va'o mei roto i te tōna pūtē piripou*. His handkerchief was showing out of his trousers pocket; *Ko te putāngi'u 'ua o te kiore toka tei ono mai*. Only the nose of the rat poked out; *i te ono'anga te reva teatea ki runga*, when the white flag appeared aloft; *Kua ono mai te 'ua mei raro i te one*. The seeds have come up. (See *onoono*, '*akaono(ono)*, *tāono(ono)³*.) [Pn. *'*ono³*.]

ono², num. Six, sixth. '*Ē ono ūna mata 'iti*. She is six years old; *Kā ono taime i tōku 'akakite'anga kiāia*. That's six times I've told him; *mē tae mai te ono o te vaka*,

when the sixth canoe arrives; '*Ōmai te ono kārani*. Give me the six-gallon one. (See *onopene*, *onoonopene*.) [Pn. **ono*.]

ono³, n. Barracuda (*Sphyraena* sp(p).). *Kia matakite i tō rima, ka kātia e te ono*. Watch out for your hands, the barracuda will bite them. (See *onoono²*.) [Pn. **ono¹*.]

-ono⁴, var. '*ono*, replace with a substitute, in *kauono*, *tāono(ono)¹*.

'ono¹, (-'ia). Replace (torn cord or thread, esp. repair the meshes of a fishing net, or strips of leaf in a plaited mat, or a plant or post missing from a row). *Tē 'ono nei au i te au ngā'i nga'anga 'ae o te kupenga*. I'm mending the tears in the fishing net; *Kia oti te kupenga i te 'ono ka 'aere ei tāua ka tautai*. When the net has been repaired then we'll go fishing; *E 'ono i te au pou-pou ta'ito*. Replace the old posts; *Kua 'ono'ia te pū 'ānani i mate*. The dead orange tree was replaced; '*Ērua pōkai a'o i pou i tōna 'ono'anga i te kupenga*. He used up two balls of cord in repairing the net. (See '*ono*'*ono*, -*ono⁴*; cf. '*ono²*.) [Pn. *(')on².]

'ono², n. A division in the thatching along the side of a roof corresponding to the length of a thatch-sheet (*kīkau*). '*Ē varu 'ono i ngā tua o tēia 'are kīkau*. The sides (of the roof) of this house are eight '*ono* long. (cf. '*ono²*.)

onoono¹, v.i., fq. *ono¹*. Come into view, stick out (of a hole or above the horizon). *Tē onoono 'ua ra te mīmiti o te 'ā'ā ki va'o i te va'arua*. The moray eel's head keeps peeping out of the hole; *Kāre 'e 'apinga e onoono mai ana, i tōku manako, kua pē te 'ua*. There's nothing showing through, I reckon the seeds are rotten. [*ono¹* RR.]

onoono², n., fq. *ono³*. Small barracudas. [*ono³* RR.]

'ono'ono, (-'ia), fq. '*ono¹*. Replace (network, etc.). *Ko kōrua ko'ai tērā e 'ono'ono'ra i te kupenga*? Who was that you were mending the net with earlier on?; '*E 'ia pū 'ānani i mate i tō'ou 'ono'ono-*

'anga? How many dead orange trees have you replaced? ['ono RR.]

onoonopene, n., fq. *onopene*. Sixpenny pieces. [*ono²* RR, *pene*.]

onopene, n. A sixpence. [*ono²*, *pene*.]

'onu, n. Turtle. *Tē pae 'uā ra taua 'onū ra, ko 'Akairi-rau-kava, i runga i te kiriātai.* The turtle 'Akairi-rau-kava was just floating on the surface; *Ka 'aere māua ka pātia 'onu*. We're going turtle-spearing; *Kua kakekake te tamariki ki runga i te 'onu*. The children climbed onto the tortoise. **'Onu 'enua**, tortoise. **Ungā 'onu**, a coconut crab with a carapace resembling the turtle's shell. *E ara tēia nō te ungā 'onu*. Here is a turtleshell-crab's trail. [Pn. *fonu.]

'ō'ō¹, v.t. Show friendship, respect, hospitality, welcome to sbdy. *Kua 'akamā 'aia nō te mea kāre rava 'e tangata i 'ō'ō mai kiāia*. He felt ashamed because nobody would have anything to do with him; *I te 'ō'ō'anga o Tere kiāia, kua pati 'aia kia 'aere ake ki tōna kāinga*. When Tere made friends with him, he invited him home; *Nō tō rātou 'ō'ō kore kiāia, nō reira 'aia i 'oki ei*. Because they showed no friendship towards him he went back; *E te oire ta kotou e to mora, e oo mai ratou ia kotou, ka kai kotou i te kai e tukua mai i mua i te kotou aroaro*. And when you enter a town and they welcome you, then eat the food that they set before you (Luke 10.8). (See 'aka'ō'ō.) [? 'oa¹ RR.]

'ō'ō², n. Round spot or dot. *E mama'ata roa te 'ō'ō i tēnā kāka'u, kāre au e 'inangaro*. The dots on that material are too large, I don't like it. (cf. 'ō'ō³.)

'ō'ō³, n. A light brown cardinal fish (Apogonidae) with a large head and big eyes. *Ko tēnā toka tā'au e tū na, ē toka 'ō'ō*. That (coral) rock you are standing on usually harbours a lot of 'ō'ō; *E 'ō'ō tērā e paopao ra i te maunu*. That's an 'ō'ō nibbling at the bait. [Pn. *foo².]

'ō'oa, 1. n. Camera. *Nā'ai tēnā 'ō'oa?* Whose camera is that?; *E 'apai 'ō'oa koe, pēnei ka 'inangaro'ia*. Take a camera in

case it is needed. 2. (-a, -'ia). Photograph. *'E no'o ki raro kia 'ō'oa au ia kōrua*. Sit down, so I can take your photo; *Ka 'ō'oa-iakōtou e tērā tangata*. That man will take your photo.

'ō'ongi, v.t., recip. *'ongi*. Kiss. *Kua 'o-'ongi rāua*. They kissed each other. ['ongi rR.]

'ō'oki, v.i., pl. *'oki¹*. Return, revert. *Kua 'ō'oki atū ra rāua*. Then they went back. ['oki¹ rR.]

'ō'oko, pl. *'oko¹*. Barter, buy, sell. *Ko tetai tangata ra e tana vaine ooko atura i te kainga*. A certain man and his wife sold some property (Acts 5.1). ['oko¹ rR.]

'ō'omo. Put clothes on, dress (N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. 'a'ao). [Tah. 'omo < Pn. *komo¹.]

'ō'oni, (-a, -'ia). Bite (mainly dialectal, cf. Rar. *kakati*). *Kua irinaki tona rima ki runga i te ngaika, ooniiā maira aia e te ovi*. He rested his hand on the (mortar) wall and got bitten by a snake (Amos. 5.19). ['oni rR.]

'ō'onitua, v.t. Speak evil of sbdy in their absence. *E aronga 'ō'onitua*, backbiters (Rom. 1.30). ['oni rR, tua².]

'ō'onu, v.i. 1. Deep. *Kua 'ō'onu te va'arua, 'auraka e kō 'aka'ou*. The hole is deep enough now, don't dig any more; *E ruāvai 'ō'onu tēnā*. That is a deep well; *E keri 'ō'onu i te arāvai*. Dig the ditch deep; *E a'a te 'ō'onu?* What is the depth?; *E rua kumi te 'ō'onu*. The depth is two *kumi* (20 fathoms). 2. Profound (of thought or speech), esp. going into great detail, having an underlying or concealed meaning. *E a'a tika ai te 'ō'onu'anga i tō'ou manako?* What are you really getting at?; *Mē 'ākara 'ō'onu atu koe i tāna tuatua, kā kite meitaki koe i tōna 'akakoro'anga*. If you look deeper into what he said, you'll see that his plan is all right. (See 'aka-'ō'onu.) [Ep. *fofonu.]

'ō'o'oki, v.i., var. *'ō'oki*. Return. *Tērā 'a mea mā e 'ō'o'oki atū ra ki te kāinga*. There are what's-his-name and the rest of them going back home. ['oki¹ rR.]

‘ō‘o‘oro, v.i., var. ‘o‘oro. Run. ‘Ō‘o‘oro atū ra rātou ki roto i te ana, pipini ei. Then they all ran off into the cave and hid there. [‘oro rR.]

‘o‘ora, 1. (-ia, ‘ōrā‘ia, ‘ōrākia). Spread out, unfold, unfurl. *Kua ‘o‘ora ‘aia i te kōpara ki va‘o i te rā*. He spread the copra out in the sun; *Kua ‘o‘ora te manu i tōna pē‘au ē kua rere*. The bird spread its wings and flew; *Kua oti tā rātou ‘apinga aro‘a i te ‘o‘ora ki mua i ngā tāngata ‘akaipoipo*. They have finished presenting their gifts to the bridal pair; *I nā, kia ‘o‘ora i tō‘ou rima*. Come on, open out your hands; *Kua taea tōna turi i tōna ‘o‘ora‘anga i tōna rauru*. When she let her hair down it reached to her knees; *‘O‘ora‘ia te reva*. Unfurl the flag; *Kua ‘o‘ora ‘ua te vai nā roto i tāna ngā‘i tanu‘anga*. The water spread over his food patch; *Kua ‘o‘ora tō rātou reo ki te au ‘enua i te pae mai ia rātou*. Their language has spread to neighbouring countries. 2. n. Dowry, mats, tapa, etc. displayed and presented after the wedding ceremony. *Kare te ariki i inangaro i te oora*. The king does not wish for any dowry (1 Sam. 18.25). [-‘ora rR.]

‘o‘ore, (-ia, ‘ōrea). Peel, skin, flay. ‘O‘orea tā‘au meika. Peel your banana; *Kua ‘o‘ore ‘aia i te kiri‘au ‘ei ‘itiki i tōna piripou*. He stripped off a length of hibiscus bast to tie up his trousers with; *Kua tāparāka‘ia te puakatoro ki runga i te pū rākai i tō rātou ‘o‘ore‘anga i te pākiri*. They used a pulley to hoist the cow’s carcass up on a tree when they flayed the skin off; *‘E to‘e ‘ōrea e te no‘o‘anga tōna*. He’s got a skinned bottom through sitting around so much (jocular); *‘E a‘a, ‘e va‘a ‘ōrea e te tōtīti!* What a one you are for sausages! [-‘ore rR.]

‘o‘oro, v.i., pl. ‘oro. Run. ‘E a‘a i ‘o‘oro ei? Why did they run off? [‘oro rR.]

ō‘ou, poss.pron. Belonging to you (sg.). When standing before the noun which it qualifies, it marks it as plural (usu. paucal), except after kāre and ‘okota‘i. ‘E a‘a ū‘ou metua i ‘aere mai ei? Why have your parents come?; ‘Aere atu, kāre ū‘ou

tika‘anga ki konei. Clear off, you have no right to be here; *Kua ora te ‘oro‘enua ū‘ou*. That horse of yours has escaped. [ō¹, -‘ou³.]

‘opa, (-‘opā‘ia), n. Wrap up, (do up into) a package, parcel, bundle, roll. *E ‘opa i te varāoa ki te pēpa*. Wrap the loaves in paper; *Kua ‘opā‘ia te pēpe ki te tauera i te oti‘anga i te pā‘ī*. The baby was wrapped in a towel after his bath; *Nā ‘ai tēia ‘opa?* Whose parcel is this?; *Tikina mai tēia ‘opā ika*. Come and get his parcel of fish; *Kua ‘oko ‘opa kāka‘u ‘aia*. She bought a roll of fabric. (See ‘opa‘opa.)

ōpā, n. Honeycomb (Ma‘uke dial., cf. Rar. merikērio). [? Heb. nepheth.]

‘opai, n. A small round-mouthed handleless scoop net, often set at the mouth of a fish weir. *Kua tuku ‘aia i te ‘opai ki te ngutu o te pā*. He set the ‘opai net at the mouth of the weir; *Tē tā ‘opai nei au*. I’m making an ‘opai net.

‘opani, n. Stern of boat. *Kua tātāia te ingoa ki runga i te ‘opani*. The name was written on the stern.

‘opa‘opa, (-‘ia), fq. ‘opa. Wrap up, wrappings, parcels. *Ka ‘opa‘opa mai koe i te ika?* Will you wrap up the fish?; *Kua pou te pēpa i tōna ‘opa‘opa‘anga i tāna au ‘apinga aro‘a taeake*. She used all the paper wrapping up her presents for her friends; *‘E au ‘opa‘opa kanae pouroa tēia*. These parcels all contain grey mullet; *‘E ‘āriki ‘opa‘opā poke tēia*. These banana leaves are for wrapping up poke-pudding; *‘Akapapa meitaki‘ia tēnā au ‘opa‘opa kāka‘u*. Stack those rolls of material neatly. [‘opa RR.]

‘ōpape, ‘ōpope, n. Current. *Kua ‘akaruke rāua i te vaka ē kua peke i te ‘ōpape ki te moana*. They abandoned the canoe and the current took it out to sea; *‘E pakari te ‘ōpape, kāre e rauka ia tāua kia ‘oe nā raro i te ava ki uta*. The current is (too) strong, we won’t be able to paddle ashore through the reef channel. [Tah. ‘ōpape.]

‘ōpara, (-‘ia). 1. Push, shove. *Kāre e nāku i ‘ōpara iāia ki roto i te vai*. It wasn’t me

that pushed him in the water; *Kāre e rauka tēia toka i te ‘ōpara, nō te teima ‘a.* It isn't possible to move this stone, it is (too) heavy; *Kua ‘ōpara rātou i te torōka i te kino‘anga te matīni.* They pushed the truck along when the engine went wrong. 2. Take hold of (mainly dialectal, Ait., cf. Rar. *mou, rave*). 3. Compel. *Kua ‘ōpara ‘aia iāku kia āru iāia.* He forced me to go with him. (See ‘ōparapara.)

‘ōparapara, (-‘ia), fq. ‘ōpara. Push. ‘Auraka e ‘ōparapara. Don't keep on pushing; *Kua ‘ōparaparā‘ia e te ‘akavā te aronga ‘akatupu pekapeka ki va‘o.* The trouble-makers were ejected by the police. [‘ōpara Rr.]

‘ōpati, n. Office. *E ‘ākara koe ki roto i tōna ‘ōpati.* Look in his office; *te ‘ōpati o te au ‘akavā,* the police station. [Eng. office.]

ope, (-a). Sweep sthg along, sweep or scoop sthg up, wash sthg up (of the waves). *Kua ope ‘aia i te titā ki runga i te putunga.* He scooped the rubbish onto the heap; *E ‘ākara ē ‘e a‘a tā te ngaru i ope mai.* See what the waves have washed up. [Pn. *ope^{1,2}.]

‘ope, 1. n. End, limit. *Pūtikia te ‘ope o te taura.* Tie a knot in the end of the rope; *mei tēta‘i ‘ope i te ‘ōire ki tēta‘i,* from one end of the village to the other. 2. v.i. Come to an end, be complete, be at the limit or utmost (often translatable by an English degree adverb: utterly, completely, absolutely, very). *Kua mārua te tangata i te ‘ope‘anga tāna tuatua.* The people cheered when his speech came to an end; ‘E tamaiti ‘ope kore i te kanga. The boy never stops fooling around; ‘E ‘apinga ‘ope kore. It's an interminable burden; *Kua ‘ope iāia te piri o te moana.* He knows all the secrets of the sea; *Kua ‘ope tōku ‘akakoromaki iāia.* He tried my patience to the limit; *Kua ‘ope roa rātou i te mataora.* They were overjoyed; *Kia ope te au o i te akakīia, e kia ope te au maunga e te au tuaivi i te taakaakaia.* Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill brought low (Luke 3.5). ‘Ope te kite! How clever! ‘Ope te kino! Absolutely awful! (See ‘aka‘ope, tā‘ope; (‘aka-,tā-)

‘ope‘ope; (‘aka-,tā-)‘openga, ‘ope‘ope-nga.) [Ep. *sope².]

‘openga, nom. 1. End, ending, conclusion, upshot, result. *Kāre au i tae ana ki te ‘openga o te mataara.* I didn't get to the end of the road; *Ko te ‘openga tēia i tāku tuatua kia kōtou, e aku au taeake, kia manuia.* This is the end of my speech to you, my friends, good luck to you; *Kua tae tātou ki te ‘openga o te mata‘iti.* We have come to the end of the year; *Kā no‘o koe ki runga i tēna ‘enua ē tae ua atu ki tō‘ou ‘openga.* You shall live on that land to the end of your days; ‘E ‘anga‘anga kino, ‘e ‘openga kino. Bad deeds, (lead to a) bad ending; ‘E a‘a te ‘openga o te tārērē‘anga? What was the result of the match? 2. Final, last, latest. *Te rā ‘openga o te marama,* the last day of the month; *Ko tā māua tamaiti ‘openga tēia.* This is our latest child; *tōnateina ‘openga,* his youngest brother (or) her youngest sister; *te rua o te pārau ‘openga,* the next-to-last oyster. 3. Utmost, maximum. *Kua ‘oro ‘aia i te vīviki ‘openga.* He ran at top speed; *Kua kave ‘aia i tōna ririnui ‘openga.* He summoned up all his strength; *Ko te vīviki ‘openga rāi tē reira i tāna ‘oro.* That is the very fastest he can run. [‘ope, -nga².]

‘ope‘ope, fq. ‘ope. 1. v.i. Be at the end, limit, utmost or maximum. *Kua ‘ope‘ope ‘aia i te riri.* He was angry as could be. 2. Ends, limits. *Taria te ‘ope‘ope o te rākau ki runga i te tūnganga.* Put the ends of the sticks on the rubbish heap. [‘ope R.R.]

‘ope‘openga, nom. Ends, endings. *Mē tae kōtou ki te ‘ope‘openga mai o te au pā tōmāti, e ‘aere ki te kāinga.* When you get to the ends of the rows of tomatoes you can go home. [‘openga R.R.]

‘ōpī, n. Gonorrhoea. ‘E ‘ōpī tōna maki. He has gonorrhoea. [Tah. ‘ōpī.]

‘ōpiēmu, n. Opium. *I kai ana ‘aia i te ‘ōpiēmu.* He used to take opium. [Eng. opium.]

‘ōpita, n. Officer. *Kua tūtaka te ‘ōpita i te pū‘ākapa o te nuku.* The officer inspected his battalion's camps; ‘E tauturu ‘ōpita

tōna tā 'onga. He holds the rank of warrant officer. [Eng. officer.]

'ōpope, n. Sea-current. (see 'ōpape.)

'ōporo, n. Capsicum, chilli, small red pepper. 'E veravera tikāi te 'ōporo. The chilli is very hot; *Tei kō te pū 'ōporo*. The red-pepper bush is over there. (See *tā'ōporo*, cf. *poro²*.) [Tah. 'ōporo.]

'opu¹, (-a, -ia, -kia, -kina, -a). 1. Seize, catch, grab hold of. *Kua 'opu te 'akavā iāia ē kua titiri ki roto i te 'are 'āuri*. The police caught him and threw him in jail; *Kua 'opukia te 'ānana keiā*. The thieves were apprehended; *Kāre te 'oro'enua taetaevao e rauka i te 'opu*. There is no catching a wild horse; 'E puakaoa 'opu kiore toka tā'au. Your dog is a good ratter; *Kua 'oro viviki 'aia ma te pōro ē kua 'opu au iāia*. He sprinted with the ball and I tackled him; *Kāre i mou ana te pōro i tōku 'opu'anga*. The ball didn't stay in my hands when I (tried to) catch it; *Tē 'opu umeume māi ra te tamariki i runga i te akau*. The children on the reef were groping for little unicornfish. 2. Grasp (meaning), comprehend, catch (sound of). *Kāre tōna manako i 'opu mai i te 'āite-'anga o te ui'anga*. He didn't see the purport of the question; *Kua 'opu au i tā rāua tuatua ē kua 'akakite ki te 'akavā*. I heard what they said and informed the police. (See 'opu'opu¹.) [Pn. *sopu¹.]

'opu², v.i. Sink (of boat or stone), set (of sun, moon, stars), fade away. *I te takā-'uri'anga tō mātou vaka, kua 'opu tōku ngā taeake ki raro ē māmamate atū ra*. When our canoe capsized, both my companions went under and perished; *Tē 'opu atū ra te rā*. The sun is setting; *Kua 'aere rātou i te totō i te 'opu'anga te marama*. They went trawling for fish when the moon went down; 'Auraka kia 'opu te rā i tō'ou riri. Let not the sun set on your anger; *te 'opu'anga o te rā*, time or place of the setting of the sun; 'E 'opu'angā rā muramura, a red sunset; 'E mea tāku e kite nei i te 'opu'anga o te rā. I can see something in the west. (See 'opunga; 'opu'opu²; 'aka'opu('opu), tā'opu.) [Pn. *sopu².]

'ōpue, 'ōpuē, 1. v.i. Swell up, bloat. *Kua 'ōpue te varaoa*. The bread has risen; *Ka 'ōpue mē īia e te matangi*. It'll swell up if the air gets in. 2. Yeast or other leaven. 'E 'ōpue pītete tāku e ma'ani ana. I use potato yeast. 3. Bread, loaf. *E vao'o koe nāku, īe rua 'ōpue tirīngi, īe 'ā mea ono pene*. Keep me two shilling loaves and four sixpenny ones; *Tē tunu 'ōpue nei au*. I'm baking some bread; *Ko ia te tangata tunu 'ōpue*. He's the baker. (See 'ōpue-pue, 'aka'ōpue.)

'ōpuepue, v.i., fq. 'ōpue. Swell. *Kua 'ōpuepue tōna kōpū i tōna kai'anga i te pāpaka*. His stomach became bloated after he ate the crabs; *Kua 'ōpuepue te pāruru rākau o te 'are nō tei mā'ū putuputu i te ua*. The wooden walls of the house had swollen through being continually wet with rain. ['ōpue Rr.]

'opunga, nom. The west. 'E vaka tamaki tē 'aere mai nei mei te 'opunga ki te 'itinga. (A line of) war canoes are approaching (strung out) from west to east. ['opu², -nga².]

'opukia, pass. 'opu¹. Catch. ['opu¹, -kia⁴.]

'opukina, pass. 'opu¹. Catch. ['opu¹, -kina⁴.]

'ōpuku, v.i. Crouch down (with bent back), double or huddle up. *Tē 'ōpuku 'uāra 'aia i muri i te toka i kite atu ei au*. He was crouching behind a rock when I saw him; *Kāre 'aia e meitaki i te 'ōpuku, 'e mamae tōna tua*. He can't bend down very well, his back hurts; *Nō te anu, nō reira 'aia i 'ōpuku 'ua ai*. It was cold, that is why he was huddled up. ['ō-3, puku¹.]

'ōpukupuku, v.i., fq. 'ōpuku. Crouch, huddle. *Kua kite au i te punupunua ā'au i te 'ōpukupuku'anga i raro i te pū rākau i te ua'anga*. I saw your piglets huddling under the tree when it was raining. ['ōpuku Rr.]

'opuna, pass. 'opu¹. Seize. ['opu¹, -na⁴.]

'opu'opu¹, (-a, -ia, -kia, -kina, -na), fq. 'opu. Seize. *Kāre e rauka ia māua i te 'opu'opu i te mokorā, 'e kikite*. We can't catch the ducks, they're too cunning; 'E

ngā tamariki 'opu'opu pepe tērā. Those two children are catching butterflies; *Ka 'opu'opua kōtou e te 'akavā.* The police will catch you. ['opu¹ RR.]

'opu'opu², v.i., fq. 'opu². Sink, fade out of sight. *Kua kau rāua ki runga i te akau i te 'opu'opu'anga te vaka.* They swam to the reef when the canoes sank; *Kua 'opu'opu te au 'ētū.* The stars faded out. ['opu² RR.]

'opu'opukia, pass. 'opu'opu¹. Seize. ['opu'opu -kia⁴.]

'opu'opukina, pass. 'opu'opu¹. Seize. ['opu'opu¹, -kina⁴.]

ora¹, 1. v.i. (a) Live, survive, (be) alive, living. *Kāre ē ora tēnā 'oro'enua.* That horse won't live; *Ko ia 'ua tei ora i roto i te pūnanga.* He was the only one in the fort who survived; *Kua ora mai te pa'i mei roto i te 'uri'ia.* The ship came through the hurricane; *te au mea ora kātoatoa*, every living thing; *E opu ora ua ia ratou.* Take them alive (2 Kings 10.14); (b) Escape, (go) free. *Ka 'aka'apa'ia koe mē ora te mou'āuri.* You'll get the blame if the prisoners escape; *Kua ora te 'oro'enua.* The horse has got away; *Mē tano tō'ou taki'anga i tō'ou manako ki te 'akavānui, kā ora koe.* You'll get off if you put your case properly to the judge; (c) Get better (of an illness). *Kua ora tōna maki.* The disease has left him; *Ko te vairākau tēnā i ora ai tōku mare.* That's the medicine which cured my cough; *Kua ora tōna matapōiri.* He has come to; (d) Be safe. *Kā ora koe i roto i konei.* You'll be safe in here; (e) Lively, vigorous, energetic, expressive. 'E tangata ora 'aia i roto i te tārekareka. He is full of dash and energy at sports; *māpū 'ua ē te ora*, only young and lively; 'E tangata va'a ora i te tuatua. He is a lively and expressive speaker; (f) Live (of electric wiring). 'Auraka e 'āmiri i te niuniu ora. Don't touch the live wire; (g) Having feeling, not numb or anaesthetised. *Kua vā'i ora 'ua te taote i tōna 'ē 'ē.* The doctor lanced his boil without using an anaesthetic; (h) In greeting and valedictions. *Kia ora* or *kia orā na*, good day (etc. - a common

greeting); *Kia orā na kōtou.* Greetings to you all; *Kia ora te ariki!* Long live the king! 2. n. (a) Life, safety, etc. *Ko tei 'akarongo i te Tamaiti ra, 'e ora mutu kore tōna.* Whosoever has believed in the Son shall have everlasting life; (b) Means of existence, sustenance. 'E a'a tō'ou ora i tō'ou no'o'anga ki runga i tēia motu tangata kore? What did you live on when you were on this uninhabited island? (See *oraora*, 'akaora(ora), *ora'anga*; (*tā)mataora.)*

[Pn. *hola.]

ora², 1. n., v.i. Hour, o'clock, time; be (a particular) time. *Kia tae tātou mei te rua ora.* We'll be there within two hours; 'E rima miniti i pāti i te ora rua or 'ē rima i pāti i te ora rua. It's five past two; 'Ē rima (miniti) toe ē ora toru ei. It is five (minutes) to three; 'āpa nō te ora rua, half past two; 'E a'a te ora? 'E ora toru. What is the time? Three o'clock; *Kāre au e kite i te 'ākara ora.* I don't know how to tell the time; *te ono nga'uru maire i te ora*, sixty miles per hour; *Kua tūtaki 'aia ia māua 'ē toru tirīngi i te ora.* He paid us three shillings an hour; *Kua tae te ora.* It is time (or) time's up. 2. n. Clock. 'E 'āpa ora viviki te ora. The clock is half an hour fast; *Tāviria te ora.* Wind the clock up; *Tāviria te ora ki muri.* Put the clock back (retard the time). (See *tāora.*) [Lat. hora.]

'ora¹, 1. n. The fish-poisoning plant, *Tephrosia* (*mātā'ora*). *Rerua mai te 'ora.* Pound up the 'ora (roots); *Ko te au akā 'ora mama 'ata 'ua tā'au e kiriti.* Dig out only the large 'ora roots. 2. v.i. Go fishing using *Tephrosia*, barringtonia, lindane or other narcotic. 'E ra'i tā rāua ika i tō rāua 'ora'anga. They caught a lot of fish using poison; *I 'ora'ia ana tēnā kāoa e māua i nana'i.* We fished that rock using poison yesterday. (See 'ora'ora¹, *mātā'ora*.)

- **'ora²**, rt. Spread out, unfold. (See 'o'ora, 'ora'ora², 'ōrākia; ('aka-,tā-)ma'ora, ('aka-,tā-)mā'ora'ora; *tā'ora*.) [Pn. *folia.]

'ōra, n. See 'o'ora, dowry.

ora'anga, nom. 1. Life, way of life, existence. 'E ora'anga mataora tōna. He had a

happy life; *te ora 'anga vaerua*, the spiritual life. 2. Means of life, sustenance. 'E a 'a te ora 'anga o tēia au manu? What do these animals live on? [ora¹, -'anga⁴.]

'ōrā'ia, pass. 'o'ora. Spread out. ['o'ora > 'ōra, -'ia³.]

'ōrākia, pass. 'o'ora. Spread out. ['o'ora > 'ōra, -kia⁴.]

'ōrama, n. Vision, dream. *E moemoeaia mai to kotou au tangata pakari: e kite oki to kotou au tangata ou ra i te orama*. Your old men shall dream dreams and your young men see visions (Joel 2. 28); 'E 'ōrama tāku i napō. I had a dream last night. [Gk horāma.]

oramuna, n., (Bib.). Name of a tree. *Kua rave iora Iakoba i etai rakau libene mapua-pua ra, e te sekadi, e te oramuna*. And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hazel and chestnut tree (Gen. 30.37). [Heb. armon.]

orāna, a common spelling of 'ora¹ + na², in kia orāna, a greeting formula. (See ora¹.)

'ōrani, prop.n. Holland, Dutch, Dutchman. [Eng. Holland.]

oraora, v.i., fq. ora¹. Live, escape, (be) alive, free, safe, healthy, flourishing, refreshed, recovered, lively, vivacious, energetic, vigorous, sensitive (to pain). *Kua oraora te au tōmāti i tōku pīpī'anga ki te maniua*. The tomato plants grew vigorously after I had sprinkled them with fertiliser; 'E oraora te tupu o te 'ānani. The orange trees are full of vigour; *Kua oraora te ika i roto i te kupenga*. The fish in the net escaped; Nō te oraora iāia nō reira rātou i 'iki ei 'ei 'aka'aere. He was so energetic, that is why they picked him to be in charge; 'e pātī oraora, a lively party; *E 'inangaro 'oki 'aia i te pātī iāia ki te vai kia oraora 'aka'ou tōna kōpapa*. And she wanted to take a shower to freshen up; 'Auraka koe e 'aruāpaka 'ua i te 'orei i te motu, 'e oraora. Don't be rough cleaning the wound, it is tender. [ora¹ RR.]

'ōra'ora¹, v.i. Fish using *Tephrosia* ('ora¹) or other narcotic. *Ka 'aere māua ka 'ora'ora*. We are going fishing with *Tephro-*

sia; *Kāre e tano te 'ora'ora kua pī te tai*. It isn't right for poisoning, it is high tide; 'E mea 'ora'ora'ia te ika i matemate ei. I think the fish were poisoned with *Tephrosia*, that is why they died. ['ora¹ RR.]

'ōra'ora², (-'ia), v.i., fq. 'o'ora. Spread out, open out, unfold, unroll. *Mē oti te moenga i te 'ora'ora ki va'o i te rā*, once the mats have been spread out in the sun; *Kua 'ora'ora 'aia i te au 'opa kāka'u kia 'ākarakara'ia*. He unrolled the rolls of material for inspection; *Kua 'ora'ora'ia te one tea nā runga i te mataara*. White sand was spread along the path; *I kite ana au iāia i te 'ora'ora'anga i tēnā pēpa*. I saw him opening that letter. [-'ora² RR.]

'ōrau, n. 1. The whole area, the length and breadth of the land, everywhere. *Kua kimi 'aia nā te 'ōrau o te 'enua, kāre rāi i kitea*. He searched the length and breadth of the country, but still didn't find it; *Kua tutuki tōna rongo ki te 'ōrau o te 'enua*. News about him spread throughout the land; *Kua 'aere 'aia nā te 'ōrau o te īanei ao i te kimi i taua tangata*. He went all over the world searching for that man. 2. n. A large sea-going canoe shed or shelter; a gathering place, house or building for people.

-ore, a bound form in *mākaiore*, *niniore*, ? *mitiore*.

'ōre, rt. *Peel off. (See 'o'ore, 'ōrea, 'ore-'ore; ('aka-,tā-)ma'ore, ('aka-,tā-)mā'ore-'ore; ('aka)pa'ore, pā'ore, pā'ore'ore.) [Pn. *fore.]

'ōrea, pass. 'o'ore. Peel.

'orei, 'ōrei, 1. (-a, -'ia). Wash, wipe or polish clean, cleanse. *Kia oti te mereki i te 'ōrei, ka 'aere ei koe*. When the dishes are washed, then you can go; *Tē 'ōrei nei māua i te kūmara*. We are cleaning off the kumara; *te aronga 'ōrei māramarama*, the window cleaners; *'ōrei tōrima ka kaikai ei*. Wash your hands before you eat; *Kua kānapanapa te tāpe'a i tōna 'ōrei'anga*. The ring glittered when she polished it; *Ka 'ōrei tā'au 'ara*. Your sins will be cleansed. 2. n. Article used for wiping clean, esp. handkerchief. *Tāmā'ia tō roi*

mata ki te 'ōrei. Wipe your tears with the handkerchief. (See 'ōreirei.) [Np. *solo'i.]

'ōreirei, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'ōrei. Wash or wipe clean. *Kua 'ōreirei 'aia i tōna vaevae repo ki te vai.* She washed her dirty feet with water; *Kua oti koe i te 'ōreirei?* Have you had your wash?; 'Ōreirei'ia te au 'uru ki te kāratini. Clean the brushes with paraffin. ['ōrei Rr.]

'ore'ore, (-a, -'ia), fq. 'o'ore, q.v. Strip off skin or bark, peel, flay. *E 'ore'ore kōrua i te pākiri o teia au poupou.* You two strip the bark off these posts; *Kia oti te meika i te 'ore'ore ka varaipanī ei.* Fry the bananas when you have peeled them; *Kua 'ore'ore a te pēpa i runga i te au paoti.* The labels on the tins have been stripped off; *Kāre i roa'ia ana tō māua 'ore'ore'anga i te pākiri o te puakatoro.* It didn't take us long to flay the cow. [-'ore RR.]

'ōrepī, n., (Bib. orebi). Raven. *Mei te orebi i te kerekere ra*, black as a raven (Song 5.11). [Heb. oreb.]

ori, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Move, stir, wander, stroll, stray, gad about. 'Auraka e ori, ka nene'i au ia kōrua. Don't move, I'll take your photo; *Kua kite atu au i te puaka taetaeao i te ori'anga te rau rākau.* I saw the wild pig when the leaves stirred; *I ori 'aere ana māua.* We have been for a stroll around; 'Ē rua rā i te ori'anga tāna puakatoro i runga i tōku 'enua. His cow has been roaming about on my land for two days now; 'E puaka ori 'ua nō reira i pū 'ia ai. It was a stray pig, that is why it was shot; 'Auraka e ori pō. Don't gad about at night; 'e va'ine ori, a loose woman; *ori pū 'ua*, mill about, surge (of a crowd); *Kua ori pū 'ua te mātakitaki i va'o i te ngā'i tu'e'anga pōro.* The spectators milled about outside the rugby stadium; *Kāre e rauka i te ori i tēia toka.* This rock won't budge; *Kua ori'ia te punāvai e te tamaiti.* The child disturbed the water in the pond. 2. Have casual sex, shack up with. *Ko te reira te va'ine i ori ei 'aia.* That's the woman he shacked up with. (See *oriori*, tāori(ori).) [Pn. *oli.]

'ori, 1. (-'ia). Borrow (Bib.). *E kia ori te tangata i tetai puaka a tonā taeake*, and if a man borrow a pig of his friend (Ex.22.14); *e ko tei ori mai ia koe ra, auraka e akaoki uaia atu*, and do not turn away from one who would borrow from you (Matt. 5.42); *Kua riro te ori ei tavini no tei oria.* The one who borrows has become a servant of the one that he has borrowed from (Prov. 22.7); *mei ta te tangata ori apinga ra, ka pera rai tei o atu*, as it shall be for the borrower, so it shall be for the lender (Is. 24.2). 2. n. (a) Someone given a share of the fish (esp. flying fish) when the fishing canoes return (Ma'uke dial.); (b) A person of low rank (N.G.Pt dial.).

oriori, (-a, -'ia), v.i., fq. *ori.* Stir, move around, stroll about. *E tū meitaki, 'auraka e oriori.* Stand properly, don't fidget; *Kāre e rauka tōna rima i te oriori i te pā'anga i te rākau.* He can't move his hand since he had that blow from the piece of timber; *Ka 'aere ana māua ka oriori nā ta'atai.* We'll be going for a stroll along the beach; *Kua oriori'ia te ro'i ē kua ara 'aia.* The bed was jogged and he woke up. [oro RR.]

'ōrive, n. Olive, olive tree. 'E rārā 'ōrive. It was an olive twig; *Kua 'oko mō'ina 'inu 'ōrive 'aia.* She bought a bottle of olive oil; *E tika aina, e aku au taeake, i te suke kia akaua mai i te 'ōrive?* Is it possible, my friends, for the fig tree to bear olives? (Jam. 3.12). [Eng. olive.]

oro, 1. (-a, -'ia). (a) Push, drag or roll sthg along. *Kā oro tāua i tēia pi'a ki kō.* Let's drag the box over to there; *Kua 'inga 'aia i tōna oro'anga i te vaka ki roto i te tai.* He fell over pushing the canoe into the water; *Kua oro 'aia i tāna uirapa kuāna.* He trundled his barrowful of guano; (b) Rub sthg on, grate sthg up. 'E mea meitaki te oro i te 'akari ki runga i tō mata ka 'aere ei ka pā'i tai. It is a good thing to rub some coconut oil onto your face before you go swimming; *Kua oro 'aia i te to'i ki runga i te rea kia koi.* He sharpened the chisel on the corundum stone; *Nāku e oro i te poke.* I'll grate up (the taro for) the pudding. 2. n. A grater (cf. *punga*). *Kāvea mai te oro, kia ūkī'ia te māniota.* Bring the grater to

grate up the arrowroot. (See *orooro*, (*oro*)*orokia*; ‘āoro(*oro*), (*mā*)*māoro*, *māorooro*, *pāoro*(*oro*).) [Pn. **olo*¹.]

‘*oro*¹, 1. (-a, -‘ia, -kia), v.i. (a) Run. *Kā ‘oro ‘aere ‘ua au ki te ‘āpi‘i kia kore au e tāvareware*. I’m going to run on the way to school so I shan’t be late; *Kāre ‘aia e rauka i te ‘oro*, ‘e mamae tōna vaevae. He can’t run, his foot is sore; *Kua topa au iāia i tō māua ‘oro‘anga*. I lost to him when we had a race; *Kāre i ‘oro‘ia ake te ‘oro mamao*. The marathon hasn’t been run yet. ‘*Oro paru*, gallop. *Kua ‘oro paru viviki te ‘oro‘enua*. The horse galloped fast. ‘*Oro mai!* (a call to a visiting guest). ‘*Oro ma-a-a-i*, ‘*oro mai!* ‘*oro mai ki runga i te ‘enua nei, ko Tumu-te-varovaro*. Welcome, welcome! Welcome to the land of Rarotonga; (b) Run away, escape. *Nō te kino i ngā metua o Pipiri mā, nō reira rāua i ‘oro ei*. Because their parents were unkind to them, that is why Pipiri and (his sister) ran away; *I te ‘oro‘anga te mou ‘āuri kua kimia ē kāre i kitea*. When the prisoner escaped, he was searched for but not found; *Tukuna kia ‘oro*. Let it go free; (c) Travel along. *Nō ‘ai tērā mōtokā e ‘orō ra i runga i te mataara?* Whose car is that going along the road? ‘*Oro ā*, progress towards a given state. *Kua ‘oro ā meitaki ‘aia*. He is getting better; *Kua ‘oro ā nēneva ‘aia*. He is going mad; *Kua ‘oro ā muramura tōna pāpāringa*. She has started to go red in the face; (d) Shift (of the wind). *Kua ‘oro te matangi ki te tokerau*. The wind moved round to the north-west. 2. n. Race. *Te ‘oro ‘ānere iāti*, the hundred-yards race; *te ‘oro tāpekapēka vaevae*, the three-legged race; *te ‘oro kavekave rākau*, the relay. 3. (-a, -‘ia, -kia). Take to court, prosecute, sue. *Kua ‘oro ‘aia iāku ki te ‘akavā‘anga*. He took me to court; *Kua ‘oroa ‘aia ki te ture nō te tākinokino i te purūmu o te kātoatoa*. He was prosecuted for damaging the public highway. (See ‘*oro‘oro*', ('ō)‘*o‘oro*; ‘*oro-kia*; ‘*oro‘anga*; ‘*aka‘oro*-‘*oro*), ‘*akanga‘oro*, (*tā*)‘*oro‘enua*, ('*aka*)-‘*orometua*, *tūpā‘oro‘oro*.) [Pn. **solo*³.]

‘*oro*², (-‘ia). Swallow, gulp down. *E ‘oro i te ‘ua*. Swallow the pill. (See ‘*oro‘oro*².) [Pn. **folo*.]

‘*oro*³, v.i. 1. Slip, crumble away. *Kua ‘oro te maunga*. The mountain has slipped. 2. n. Landslide, avalanche. ‘*E ‘oro tei kitea ki runga i te maunga ē kua ‘akokino i te ‘apinga tanu i roto i te ū*. A landslide has been seen on the mountain and it has damaged crops in the valley. (cf. *nga‘oro*.) [Pn. **solo*¹.]

‘*ōro‘a*, n. The Eucharist, Holy Communion. *Kua tu‘a‘ia te ‘ōro‘a ki te tangata i roto i te ‘are pure*. The sacramental bread and wine were served to the people in the church. Te ‘*Ōro‘a* ‘*Openga*, the Last Supper. *Tāpati ‘ōro‘a*, Communion Sunday. Pure ‘*ōro‘a*, Communion service.

‘*oro‘anga*, nom. Lawsuit, action at law. *Kua kōpae‘ia tā mātou ‘oro‘anga e te ‘akavānui*. The judge set aside our claim; *Tēia te ‘oro‘anga ā Metua iā koe, koia ‘oki, kua tākinokino tā‘au puaka i tāna one kūmara*. This is Metua’s suit against you, namely that your pig has caused damage to his plot of sweet potatoes. [‘*oro*', -‘*anga*⁴.]

‘*oro‘enua*, n. 1. Horse. ‘*Auraka e nā muri, ka tu‘ea koe e te ‘oro‘enua*. Don’t go around the back, the horse will kick you. Te *kara ‘oro‘enua*, the horse-collar. *Tāmaka ‘oro‘enua*, horseshoe. 2. Vaulting horse, sawhorse, trestle. [‘*oro*', ‘*enua*¹.]

‘*ōronga*, (-‘ia). Give sthg (e.g. a present, permission, information); generous. *Tē ‘ōronga nei au i tēia ‘enua nō‘ou*. I am giving you this piece of land; *Ka rekareka ma‘ata au mē ka rauka iā koe i te ‘ōronga mai ā teianei*. I should be very grateful if you could manage to let me have it now; *Ka ‘ōronga‘ia te kapu ki te pupu tei rē*. The cup will (now) be presented to the winning team; *Nāku i ‘ōronga i tōna tika kia ‘aere ‘aia ki te kāīnga*. I gave him permission to go home; ‘*Auraka rava koe e ‘ōronga i tēta‘i tuatua kīāia mē ‘aere mai ‘aia*. Don’t you tell him anything when he

comes; *Ko te tangata 'ōronga ma te rekareka ta te Atua e inangaro*. God loves a cheerful giver (2 Cor. 9.7); '*E tangata moni 'aia ē te 'ōronga katoa*. He is a rich man, and generous too. '**Ōronga** 'ua, lend or give without payment. '*E 'ōronga 'ua mai kiāku i tō pātikara nō āpōpō*. Lend me your bike for tomorrow; '*E mea 'ōronga 'ua mai nā Māoro tēia merēni*. Māoro gave me this melon for free.

'ōrongā, n. Name of a shrub or small tree and the fibre of its new shoots which was formerly used to make twine for fishing nets and a soft kind of cloth; the word is used in the bible for linen or flax. *E ma'ani ana tō mātou 'ui tupuna i tā rātou kupenga ki te 'ōrongā*. Our ancestors used to make their nets from 'ōrongā; *Kua oko atura aia i te kakau 'ōrongā*. And he bought fine linen (Mark 15.46); *Te kimi ra aia i te uru mamoe, e te orongā*. She seeks wool, and flax (Prov. 31.13). [Pn. *'oloŋaa.]

orokia, pass. *oro*. Drag, rub. [*oro, -kia⁴*.]

'orokia, pass. '*oro¹*'. Run, sue. [*'oro¹, -kia⁴*.]

'orometua, n., v.i. (Serve as a) preacher, missionary, priest, pastor, minister of religion. *Kāre au i manako ē i 'orometua ana 'aia ki Pāpua*. I don't think that he has been to Papua as a preacher; *Kua tā-'okota'i tikāi te tangata i tōna 'orometua 'anga ki taua 'enuā ra*. The people were very cooperative during his time as a minister in that country; *Tere 'Orometua, Pastor Tere; I ako te 'orometua mua i te 'ēvangeria ki runga i tēia toka*. The first missionary preached the gospel from this rock; *Ko Kaitara te 'orometua i te pōpongi Ru'itoru*. Kaitara was the preacher on Wednesday morning; *Ko te kāinga 'orometua tēnā*. That is the minister's residence. [*'oro¹, metua*.]

orooro, (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. *oro*. Drag or roll along, rub, grate. '*E teima'a tēia au vaka, kāre e rauka i te orooro ki roto i te tai*. These canoes are heavy, they can't be dragged into the sea; *Kua mangiō'ia tōna rima i tōna orooro'anga i te poke*. His

hands itched from grating up the pudding; *Kua orooro 'aia i tōna turi i te ū'anga ki runga i te pi'a*. He rubbed his knee when he banged it against a box; *Kua orooro'ia e te tamaiti te vari ki runga i te pāruru 'are*. The child rubbed the mud onto the wall of the house. [oro RR.]

'oro'oro¹, 1. (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. '*oro¹*.

Run, flee, travel along, swing round (of the wind). *Kua pata tō rātou 'ou i tō rāua 'oro'oro takapini'anga i te 'are*. They perspired as they kept running round and round the house; *Ka tāmata tāua i te 'oro'oro nā runga i te patu*. Let's try and run along the top of the wall; *Kua 'oro'oro te moa i tōna pēpē'i'anga ki te toka*. The hens ran away when he threw stones at them; *Kua 'oro'oro te ika ki roto i te toka*. The fish fled into the rocks; *Kua 'oro'oro te matangi*. The wind kept shifting. '**Oro'oro ki te kāinga**, run home, esp. (of workmen) abandon the job and go home. *Kua 'oro'oro te aronga 'anga'anga ki te kāinga nō te kino i te tiaki*. The workmen quit and went home because the overseer was so harsh. 2. n. Messenger. *Te 'oro'oro o te ariki*, the king's messenger. [*'oro¹ RR.*]

'oro'oro², (-'ia), fq. '*oro²*'. Swallow, gulp down. *Kua 'oro'oro 'ua 'aia i tāna kai*. He bolted his food. [*'oro² RR.*]

oroorokia, pass. *orooro*. Drag, rub, grate, etc. [*orooro, -kia⁴*.]

'oro'orokia, pass. '*oro'oro¹*'. Run, flee, etc. [*'oro'oro¹, -kia⁴*.]

'ōrotē, n., v.i. (Be on) holiday. *I 'ōrotē au ki Tēkōtia* I had a holiday in Scotland; '*E rā 'ōrotē tē reira nō te 'āpi'i*. That day is a school holiday; *Ka rave'ia te 'ōrotē ā te Ru'irua nō te 'ānau'anga o te Ariki Va'ine*. There will be a holiday on Tuesday as it is the Queen's birthday; *Ka 'ōrotē te 'āpi'i 'ē rua rā*. The school will have a two-day holiday. (See 'aka'ōrotē, tā'ōrotē.) [Eng. holiday.]

'oru, see *tika'oru*, perfectly straight or righteous.

‘ōruke, n., (Bib. *oluke*). Horseleech, bloodsucker. *Toko rua a te oluke puke tamaine, e kapiki ua, O mai, O mai.* The leech has two daughters calling “Give, give” (Prov. 30.15). [Heb. *alukah*.]

‘ōrura, n., (Bib. *olura*). Rye, fitch, black cummin, spelt. *Ka rave katoa oki koe i te sitona e te kerite naau, e te bine e te pipi, e te dekeni, e te olura, ka ao ei ki roto i te āriki okotai.* And you shall take wheat and barley, and beans and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them into one utensil (Ezek. 4.9). [? Gk *oruzā*.]

‘ōrure‘au, v.i., n. Rebel(lion), revolt, mutiny, riot, revolution, breach of peace. *Kua ‘ōrure‘au taua pātireia nō te kino i te ‘akatere‘anga.* The country was in a state of revolt because it was so badly run; *Nāna i ‘akatupu i te ‘ōrure‘au ki taua ‘enua.* He brought about the revolution in that country; *Ko te aronga ‘ōrure‘au tei titiri‘ia ki roto i te ‘are tāpeka‘anga.* The rioters were thrown into gaol; *Kua ‘ōrure‘au te aronga ‘anga‘anga.* The workmen rebelled. (See (‘aka-,tā-)‘ōrure‘au.) [‘ō³, ? *ruri*, ‘au² or ‘au¹.]

ota¹, (-‘ia), v.i. Eat (fish) raw, (eaten) raw (of fish). *Kā ota au i tāku ika.* I'll have my fish raw; *Kāre e ota‘ia ana tēnā ika.* That type of fish is never eaten raw; *Kua manako au ē kāre e pou iāia te mōrava i tōna ota‘anga.* I thought he'd never get through the whole of the rabbit-fish eating it raw; *E mereki ika ota tēia.* Here is a plate of raw fish; *Tē ma‘ani ika ota nei au.* I'm preparing fish for eating raw; *E tangata nēneva tika ai koe, kātano koe kia ota‘ia!* You crazy fool, you ought to be skinned alive! [Pn. *‘ota¹.]

ota², n. The part of a foodstuff from which the useful part or essence (see *rito, roro*) has been extracted, e.g. skin of fruit when the juice has been squeezed out, grated coconut from which the cream has been expressed, chaff, dregs, lees, dross, the waste part. *Kua kumu ‘aia i te vai o te ‘ānani ē kua titiri i te ota.* He squeezed the juice out of the orange and threw the rest of it away; *Kua riringi ‘aia i te otā tī ki va‘o.* She poured away the used tea-

leaves; *Kua tuku‘ia te ota ‘akari kia kai te moa.* The shredded coconut was given to the chicken; *ota māniota*, grated cassava roots from which the starch has been boiled out; *Eaa to te ota i te sitona ra?* What is the chaff in comparison to the wheat? (Jer. 23.28); *te wina i runga i te ota i akaareare meitakiia ra*, wine on the lees that has been well clarified (Is. 25.6); *E akataka ke ana i te ota i te ario ra.* Remove the scummy dross from the silver (being refined) (Prov. 25.4). (See *otaota, māotaota*.) [Pn. *‘ota².]

‘ōta, (-‘ia), n. 1. Order sbdy to do sthg, command, instruction. *Kua ‘ōta ‘aia ia rātou kia ‘akaruke viviki i taua ‘enua.* He ordered them to leave the country without delay; *Kua tā‘ito‘ito tēta‘i pae i tōna ‘ōta‘anga.* Some of them defied his orders; *Tēia te ‘ōta tei tae mai.* These are the instructions that have arrived. 2. (Place) an order for goods. *Ē varu ‘ānere vā‘angā punu i ‘ōta‘ia.* Eight hundred sheets of iron have been ordered; *Tē tātā ‘ōta kai nei au.* I'm making out an order for food supplies; *E pēpa ‘ōta ‘apīnga tēnā nā Mere.* That's Mere's shopping list. **Moni ‘ōta**, a money order, postal order. [Eng. order.]

‘ōtāne, n. One of the nights of the moon: according to some accounts the twenty seventh or twenty fifth night; said to be the night lovers visit their women. *Mē ‘e ‘ōtāne tēia pō, kāre e manuia tō‘ou ‘akakoro‘anga.* If it is ‘ōtāne tonight, you won't have any luck. [‘ō⁴, -tāne².]

otaota, v.i. Tasting dry and gritty (of a juiceless fruit). *‘Eotaotatika ai te kai‘anga o tēia merēni.* This melon tastes all gritty. (cf. *māotaota*.) [ota² RR.]

‘ōteni, (Bib. *ozeni*). Osprey (Old Testament). *Te aeto, e te peresa, e te ozeni,* the eagle, the ossifrage, and the osprey (Lev. 11.13). [Heb. *ozniyyah*.]

‘ōtēra, n. Hotel. *Kā no‘o ‘ua māua ki tēia ‘ōtēra ‘ē rua rā.* We'll only stay at this hotel for two days; *Te pū ‘ōtēra*, the hotel proprietor. [Eng. hotel.]

‘ōtete, v.i., n. Shiver with fever, a bout of shivering, a feverish chill. ‘Aere atu au, tē ‘ōtete ‘uā ra ‘aia i runga i te ro ‘i. When I got there, he was in bed shivering; *Kua ‘aka‘ainu rāua īāku ki te ‘ua ē kua tāpoki-poki ki te kāka u i tōku ‘ōtete ‘anga*. They gave me tablets to take and covered me with a blanket when I had a bout of shivering; ‘E ‘ōtete tōna. She has a chill. [? ‘ō³, -tete².]

oti, v.i. 1. Finished, ended, over, completed, already done (often translatable by an English perfect tense). *Kua oti tō vaka i te tāpoki?* Have the covers been nailed on your canoe now?; *Kua oti te va‘arua i te kō*. The hole has been dug; *mē oti te ‘are i te ato*, when the house has been thatched; *i te oti‘anga tāna tuatua*, at the conclusion of her speech, when she had finished speaking; *kia oti tēnā pi‘a i te ‘ākara*, when that crate has been inspected; *Kāre i oti ake te tārekareka*. The games aren’t over yet; ‘E tuatua oti nā rāua ē kāre rāua e ‘oki mai ki te ‘āpi‘i i tēia rā. The pair of them have decided already that they aren’t going to come back to school today. **Kua oti!** That’s enough! *Kua oti ‘ua, kua mamae tōku rima*. That’ll do (that’s enough, stop it), my hand is hurting. **Ē oti**, and then, and next, and after that. *Kua tīto‘u ‘aia i tōna rima ki roto i te vai ē kua to‘uto‘u ki runga i tōna rae, ē oti, ki runga i tōna umauma*. He dipped his hand into the water and touched his forehead and then his breast. 2. Very, quite (used to qualify *meangiti*, small, little). ‘E meangiti oti ‘ua te toe. There’s really very little left to do. (See ‘akaoti(oti), ōtira.) [Pn. *oti.]

‘ōtime, n. Mint (N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. *mineti*).

ōtira, v.i. + loc.part. Used as a concluding formula at the end of letters. *Ōtira ‘ua, nā tō‘ou tika ai, Rongo Kairenga*. I remain, yours sincerely, Rongo Kairenga. [oti, ra.]

‘ōtiti, (-‘ia). 1. Audit (accounts). *Kua ‘ōtiti‘ia te au puka ‘akapapa‘angā moni*. The accounts were audited; *I tōna ‘ōtititi‘anga i te puka, kua kitea te tārevakē*. The discrepancy was discovered when he audited the books. 2. n. Auditor. *Kua*

‘aere mai te ‘ōtiti ē kua ‘ōtiti i te au puka. The auditors came and audited the books. [Eng. audit(or).]

‘oto¹, n. 1. Barb in tail of stingray. *Kia matakite, kā puta koe i te ‘oto o te tāmanu*. Be careful, you’ll get a stab from the ray’s barb. 2. An old-time barbed weapon. *Te korare, te tao, e te oto, lance, spear, and barb* (Job 41.26). [Pn. *foto.]

‘oto², see ‘oto‘oto.

‘oto‘oto, v.i. Surge vehemently (of gust of anger). *Kua ‘oto‘oto rava akē ra tōna riri, ē kua rerureru i te kaingākai*. He got furiously angry and kept thumping the table; *Kua ngaro tōna manako i te ‘oto‘oto‘anga tōna riri*. He was so enraged that he lost control of himself. [-‘oto², cf. ‘oto¹.]

‘ōtoti, (-‘ia). Press close (of a jostling, milling crowd), throng around (mostly biblical, *kōnoni* is now the usual word). *Te kite mai nei koe i te tangata tini nei i te ototi anga atu ia koe*. You see the crowd pressing in upon you (Mark 5.31). (See ‘ōtotitoti.)

‘ōtotitoti, (-‘ia), fq. ‘ōtoti, q.v. *Kia aere rā Iesu, ototitotia maira aia e te tangata*. But as he went, the crowd thronged around him (Luke 8.42). [ōtoti Rr.]

‘otu¹, n. One of the nights of the moon: according to some reckonings, the fourteenth night, and forming with *turuki* (the fifteenth night) the period of *mārangī* (full moon). ‘E ‘otu tēia arāpō, ‘e mārangī āpōpō. It is ‘otu moon now, it’ll be full tomorrow. [Ce. *fotu².]

‘otu², see ‘otu‘otu. [Ce. *(f,s)otu.]

‘ōtu‘e, v.i. Reach the hand over the permitted line (when flicking marbles at a target). *Kua riri ‘aia nō tei ‘ōtu‘e au i tōku pata‘anga i te tuku*. He was cross because I reached too far forward when I flicked at the target marbles; *E pata ‘aka‘ou koe, kāre e ‘ōtu‘e*. Shoot again, and don’t put your hand over the line.

‘otu‘otu, v.i. Sob. *Kua ‘otu‘otu te auē ā te tamā‘ine nō tei kore ‘aia i ‘akatika‘ia kia ‘aere ki te teata*. The girl sobbed because she wasn’t allowed to go to the cinema;

Kua auē 'otu 'otu 'aia i te mate'anga tāna tamaiti. She sobbed bitterly when her child died. [- 'otu² RR.]

o'u, (- 'ia). Hire (people) for money; wages, payment which is due, money lent or borrowed. *Kua o'u 'aia ia mātou 'ei aronga 'anga'anga nāna.* He hired us as his workmen; *Kua o'u 'ia 'aia ki te moni ma'ata.* He was hired for a large sum; *'E tangata o'u 'ia 'aia, kāreka māua, 'e 'anga'anga taeake 'ua.* He is a hired hand, but we are just doing it out of friendship; *'E iti tō mātou o'u, kāre mātou e 'oki mai āpōpō.* Our wages are too small, we shan't be back tomorrow; *E oko mai koe i taku ou ia koe na.* Pay me back the money that is due to me (Matt. 18.28). (See *kaio'u*.)

'ou¹, v.i. Bend down, bow, duck, dive, droop. *Kua 'ou 'aia ki mua i te 'akavānui.* He bowed to the judge; *Kua 'ou 'aia ki raro i tōku moto'anga īāia.* He ducked when I threw a punch at him; *Kua 'ou te to'orā ki roto i te tai ē kua ngaro.* The whale dived and disappeared; *Kua 'ou te 'ātava o te rākau ki raro nō te māviriviri i te 'ua.* The branches were weighed down with the bunches of fruit. (See 'ou¹'ou¹, 'aka'ou, 'aka'ou¹, 'ou¹.)

'ou², n. Sweat, vapour, steam, condensation. *Tā'aua tō 'ou.* Wipe your sweat off; *Kua pata tōna 'ou.* He came out in a sweat; *Kua mā'ū te putē tāpoki umu i te 'ou.* The sacks covering the oven were damp with steam; *Tē 'aerē ra te 'ou nā roto i te va'a o te tīkata.* There is steam coming out through the spout of the kettle.

-'ou³, bound pron. You (sg.). (See *nō'ou*, 'ō'ou, *tō'ou*, for you, belonging to you, etc.) (cf. - 'au⁶, *koe*.)

-'ou⁴, var. 'ōu. New. (See 'aka'ou.)

'ou⁵, v.t. Bore (a hole) (N.G.Pt, but obsol. *viri* is now the usual word). *Kua ou aia i tetai rua i te tapoki o taua pia ra.* He bored a hole in the lid of the chest (2 Kings 12.9). [Pn. *fohu.]

'ōu, 1. v.i. New, recent, young. *Tē 'ōu nei rāi tēia matīni.* This engine, is still quite

new; 'E mōtokā 'ōu tōna. He has a new car; 'E a'ate nūti 'ōu i tēia pōpongi? What is the latest news this morning?; 'E 'ākara'anga 'ōu tēna 'oro'enua. That horse looks young; 'e tamaiti 'ōu 'ua, kā ta'i ngā uru ma 'ā pa'a ūna mata'iti, just a young lad, fourteen maybe; *I aere 'ōu 'ua mai 'aia ki tēia 'ōire.* He has only recently arrived in the village. 2. sub. conj. Before (in time). 'Ōu 'aia kā tae mai ei, kua kite kē ana au i tōna 'akakoro'anga. Even before he arrived, I had already realised what the scheme was; 'ōu te rā ka 'ōpu ei, before the sun sets. (See 'aka'ōu, 'aka'ou, 'ōu'anga.) [Pn. *fo'ou.]

'ōu'anga, nom. Time or state of youth or newness. *I tō rātou 'ōu'anga*, when they were young, in their youth; *E tenana e akamanako i Tei anga ia koe i to ou anga ra.* And now remember while you are young the One who created you (Eccl. 12.1). ['ōu, - 'anga⁴.]

'ou'ou¹, v.i. fq. 'ou¹. Bow down, droop. *Kua 'ou'ou rātou ki mua i te 'akavānui.* They bowed to the judge. ['ou¹ RR.]

'ou'ou², n. Festering boils or sores on the scalp which leave pockmarks. 'E 'ou'ou tei tū ana ki tēnā ngā'i i taku ūpoko, nō reira i kore ei 'e rauru. I had sores on that part of my head, so there is no hair there. [Np. *fau-fau.]

'ou'ou³, v.i. Foolish, stupid (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. 'āuōuō).

'ōva, n. An over (in cricket). 'E 'ōva kai kore. It was a maiden over. [Eng. over.]

'ōvari, n. Name of one of the nights of the moon, the tenth night in some reckonings. *I tōku manako*, 'e 'ōvari tēia arāpō. I reckon on it is 'ōvari-moon tonight. (See 'ō-⁴.)

ove, oe, n. Bell. *Kua tangi te ove*, 'aere mai ka 'aere tāua ki te pure. The bell is ringing, come on, let's go to church; *Tē pātē ovē ra 'aia.* He is ringing the bell; *te ra'o ove*, the clapper of a bell.

'ōvī, n. Snake, serpent. *Kua tīmata'ia 'a 'Eva rāua ko 'Atamu e te 'ōvī.* Eve and Adam were tempted by the serpent; 'Auraka e 'akarongo ki tēna, 'e 'ōvī tēnā manu.

Don't listen to him, he's a snake in the grass, that one; *te ovi mingimingi ra* (Is. 27.1), the crooked serpent. [Gk ophis.]

ōviri¹, (-'ia). Spin sthg around, twirl, drill. *Kua 'ōviri 'ia te tōpī, inārā kāre i roa ana te taka'anga*. The top was given a twirl, but it didn't revolve for long; *E 'ōviri koe i te 'oe, 'ei reira e tere ei te poti*. Scull with the oar (over the stern) and the boat will make way; *Kua 'ōviri 'aia i te nū kōua i te 'a'aki'anga*. He gave the (fragile-shelled) young coconuts a twirl as he picked them. (cf. 'ou⁵.) ['ō³ viri.]

ōviri², n. A fistula-like ulcer which leaves a large pockmark. 'E 'ōviri tēnā maki, nā Tua te vairākau. That is a fistula, Tua keeps the ointment for it. (cf. 'ōviri¹.)

ōviriviri, (-'ia), fq. 'ōviri¹. Twirl, etc.

Kua 'ōviriviri 'ia te puta ki te keo o te mātipi 'a'atu. A hole was drilled with the point of a penknife. (cf. 'ou⁵.) ['ō³ viri RR.]

P

pā, **pā⁻⁸**, pref. Fossilised prefix of undetermined meaning found in the following words. (See ('aka-,tā-)pā'eke('eke); ('aka-tā-)pākiko(kiko); ('aka)pa'ore; ('aka-,tā-)para'a; ('aka-,tā-)patere.)

pā¹, 1. (*paia*). Hit, beat, strike, slash, spring up (of the wind). *Kua pā 'a Tiare i te pōro ki va'o i te kena*. Tiare hit the ball over the boundary; *Kua paia te pōro ki roto i te tai*. The ball was hit into the sea; *Nā'ai koe i pā?* Who hit you?; *Ko 'ai tā'au i pā ei?* Who did you hit?; *Kua topa mai te nītā ē kua pā ki runga i tōku katu*. A pawpaw dropped and hit me on the head; *Kua paia tōku mata*. I got hit in the eye; *Kua paia te 'oro'enua ki te rākau e Tome*. Tome beat the horse with a stick; *Paia ki te rākau*. Hit it with the stick; *Ka 'aere rāua kā pā kiekie 'ei ma'ani īnaki*. They are going to cut lianas to make eel-traps; *Kua topa mātou ki te moana i pā mai ei taua matangī ra*. We were right out at sea when the wind struck. 2. (*paia, pāria*), v.i. Get hit, beaten, buffeted (by wind), affected by disease.

Kua pā tōna mata i tōku pē'i'anga i te rākau. He got hit in the eye when I threw the stick; *Kua auē 'aia i tōna pā'anga 'ia e te toka*. He howled when he got hit by a stone; *Kua pā tō mātou 'ōire i te matangi pakari ē kua 'inga tēta'i au 'are*. Our village was struck by a gale and several houses collapsed; 'Auraka koe e 'akapiri mai kiāku, kā pā koe i te 'ōni'o. Don't come close to me, you'll catch chickenpox; *Kua pā tāku tōmati i te maki*. My tomatoes have got the blight; *Kua pāria tōku 'oro'enua e te maki*. My horse has caught the disease. 3. n. Bat. *Te pā ē te pōro*, bat and ball. 4. n. Batting innings. *Nā kōtou te pā, nā mātou te kapo*. You bat, we'll field; *Nā kōrua e 'akamata i te pā*. You two open the batting; 'Akaoti i te pā, to close the innings. [Pn. *paa².]

pā², (-ria). Give possession, lend, hand over, grant the use of. *Kā pā koe i tō pātikara kia Kautā?* Will you lend Kautā your bike?; *Kāre 'aia i pā mai*. He wouldn't let me have it; *Kāre e pāria mai te 'oro'enua e Tuna nō tei pakiko te umuma*. Tuna won't lend his horse because its chest is chafed; *Kua rekareka 'aia i te pāria'anga mai tēta'i moni nāna*. He was pleased when he was allowed to have some money; *I tōku manako, ka pāria mai mē 'aere au i te pati*. I think it will be given if I go and ask.

pā³, 1. n. Row, line, column. *I tanu au i teia pā rākau 'ei pāruru i te matangi*. I planted this row of trees as a windbreak; *E tatau koe i te kātoatoa'anga o te tamariki i teia pā*. Count the number of children in this row; *E 'akaputupu kōtou i teia pā nūmero*. Add up this column of figures.

Pā 'are, line of houses. **Pā** 'enua, (i) line or group of islands. *Kua tupu te 'uri-ia ki te pā 'enua tokerau*. A hurricane occurred in the Northern Group; (ii) overseas, foreign parts. *Kua 'oki mai rāua mei te pā 'enua mai*. They have returned from overseas. **Pā** maunga, range of mountains. *Kua 'oro'oro 'aere te au pua-kani'o nā runga i te au pā maunga*. The goats went running along the mountain ranges. **Pā** reo, keyboard of piano, etc. 2. n. Door, gate. *Vā'ia atu te pā kia 'aere atu*

māua ki roto. Open the gates so that we can go in; *tēta'i 'inere pā*, a door hinge; *Ka tuku oki koe i te pa i te pae o te araka*. And you shall put a door in the side of the ark (Gen. 6.16). 3. n. Dam, fish-weir. *Kua papare rātou i te 'ature ki roto i te pā ē kua tā'ei ki te 'ōpai*. They drove the mackerel into the fish-weir and caught them in the 'ōpai net; *Tei te a'u pā 'a 'Ērani mā*; Erani and the others are building a fish-weir. 4. (- 'ia). Place in a row or line, edge (a path, with stones). *E pā koe i te toka takapini i te 'āua tiare*. Put a row of stones around the flowerbed; *Pā 'ia ki te toka*. Edge it with stones; *Kua 'akanukanuka 'aia i te mataara mate pā 'aere i te toka ki ngā pae*. He made steps in the path, edging both sides of it with stones. [Pn. *paa¹.]

pā⁴, v.i. Barren (of women), unable, or too old, to bear children. *Kua pā tāna va 'ine i muri ake i te rua o tā rāua tamariki*. His wife was barren after their second child; *Nō te mea, 'e pā tāna va 'ine, kua 'aere rāua ki te taote kua kimi rāvenga kia tū rāua i te tamariki*. Because his wife was childless they went to the doctor to see if there was any way in which they might have children. [Pn. *pa'a.]

pā⁵, n. Bowl, basin, tub (of tin or enamel). *E riringi koe i te vai vera ki roto i te pā ka 'ōrei ei i te au kapu*. Pour hot water into the bowl when you wash the cups; *E 'akapapa meitaki koe i tērā putungā pā ki raro ake i te ngā'i 'oko'anga*. Stack that pile of bowls away neatly under the counter. **Pā pā'ī**, washbasin, bathtub. *E 'akakī koe i te pā pā'ī ki te vai vera*. Fill the basin with hot water. **Pā tunu varaoa**, baking-tin, baking-tray. *Kua pōpō 'aia i te varaoa ē kua tuku ki roto i te pā*. She kneaded the dough and put it in the baking-tin; *'Ē 'ā ēnā pā varaoa*. There are four batch-trays of bread there. [Pn. *paa⁴.]

pā⁶, n. Father (voc.), mister (Mang. dial.). (cf. *pāpā³*.)

pā⁷, pref. Fossilised prefix or prefixes of undetermined meaning. (See *pā'aruā*, *pā'ata('ata)*, *pā'ere('ere)*, *pā'eru*, ('aka)-

pā'eta'eta, ('aka-,tā-)pā'ī('ī), *pāina(ina)*, *pākare(kare)*, *pākati(kati)*, *pākenu*, ('aka)-*pāketa(keta)*, *pākiri(kiri)*, *pākoko*, *pāoko(oko)*, *pā'ore('ore)*, *pāoro(oro)*, *pāraku(raku)*, *pārara(rara)*, *pārena*, *pāruru*, *pātangitangi*, ('aka-,tā-)pātaratara, *pā tē(tē)*, *pātere(tere)* *pātetea*, *pātia¹(tia)*, *pātore(tore)*, ('aka-)pātū(tū), *tūpā'oro-'oro*.)

pā⁸, var. *pa-*, q.v.

pā⁹, see *pātangaroa*, Long-tailed cuckoo.

-pā¹⁰, see *aupā*, a kind of fish.

pa'a¹, n. Metal hoop round a barrel, rim of a cartwheel, runner (of sledge). *E kiriti koe i te pa'a o te paero*. Take the hoop off the barrel; *E tāmou koe 'ei pa'a 'ōu ki runga i te uira pere 'ō*. You must fix a new rim on the wagon-wheel.

pa'a², mod.part. Perhaps, I dare say. *Kāre pa'a au e 'oki mai ki te kāinga kaikai ei*. Maybe I won't be coming back home for the meal tonight; *E 'aere pa'a koe e rama ākonei kia tunu au i te varaoa*. Maybe you could go fishing tonight while I'm baking the bread; *Ka 'aere mai koe kite 'ura? 'Āe pa'a*. Are you coming to the dance? I dare say (or) perhaps yes; *Tēia tēta'i parangikete nō 'ou, kā anu pa'a tēia pō*. Here is another blanket for you, it could be cold tonight. [Ce. *pafa < Ep. *pe-afa.]

-pa'a³, rt, see *pa'apa'a*.

pa'akiumu, **pā'akiumu**, **pakiumu**, n.

The immediate surroundings of the Maori earth-oven. *E tāmā kōtou i te pa'akiumu*. Tidy up around the oven; *moe uaorai kotou ki raro i te pae pakiumu*, though you lie down next to the oven (Ps. 68.13); *Kua kerekere to matou pakiri mei te paaki umu*. Our skins were as black as the area round the oven (Lam. 5.10).

pa'apa'a. Praise, glorify, boast. *Te tiaki marie ra te paapaa ia koe, e te atua, i Ziona*. Praise awaits you, oh God, in Zion (Ps. 65.1); *E manganui tei paapaa i te kopapa nei, e paapaa katoa oki au*. And there are many that glorify the flesh and I do so too (2 Cor.11.18).

pā'ara, (-'ia). Slice off (esp. fat or flesh from a carcase). *E pā'ara koe i tēta'i tua i te 'a'ai kia tāmitia.* Slice the flesh off one side of the tuna for salting down; *Kua oti iāku i te pā'ara i te matū o te puaka 'ei tunu 'inu.* I've cut off the pig's fat to boil down for dripping. [Ck. *paa-fara.]

pā'aruā, v.i. Careless, negligent, slapdash. *Kua 'akaruke'ia 'aia i te 'anga'anga nō te pā'aruā.* He was dismissed for negligence; *'E tangata pā'aruā koe i te rave i tā'au 'anga'anga.* You are careless about your work.

pā'ata, 1. n. Raised framework or staging, gridiron, shelf, rack, scaffolding, litter. *Tē ma'ani pā'ata nei māua 'ei rūrū i te 'ua tīnapi.* We are making some staging to sew the Chinese cabbage seeds on; *Kua 'o'ora mātou i te 'akari ki runga i te pā'ata ē kua vai'o ki va'o i te rā ē marō 'ua atu te 'akari.* We spread the coconut out on the staging and left it out in the sun to let the copra dry out; *Kua kanga 'aere te tamariki nā runga i te pā'ata i tō rātou pā'i tai 'anga.* The children played around on the bathing platform when they went swimming; *E 'akapapa koe i te kapu marō ki runga i te pā'ata.* Put the dry cups up on the shelf; *Kua 'apai rātou i tō rātou ariki nā runga i te pā'ata ki te marae.* They carried their High Chief to the marae on a litter; *Kua 'akavaitata atura aia, rave atura i taua paata tupapaku ra.* And then he drew near and touched the bier (Luke 7.14). 2. (-'ia). Place sthg on a raised framework, etc., place sthg on supports so as to make a pā'ata. *Kua pā'ata 'aia i te ika ki te 'ā nū i tōna tunutunu 'anga.* He cooked his fish on a grill made from the spine of a coconut leaf; *Kua pā'ata 'aia te rākau ki runga ake i te taramu 'ei ngā'i tauraki 'anga kōpara.* He laid sticks across the top of the drums as a staging to dry the copra on; *Kua 'inga 'inga te poupou i tōku pā'ata-'anga i te rākau ki runga, nō te mea kāre i piri meitaki.* The posts collapsed when I laid the planks across on top because they weren't firm enough. [pā⁻⁷, cf. pā³, 'ata¹.]

pā'ata'ata, (-'ia), fq. pā'ata. Make staging, scaffolding, grill, etc. out of sthg. *I tōna*

pā'ata'ata'anga i te rākau ki runga ake i te a'i, kua tari mai 'aia i te maito ē kua tukutuku ki runga. When he had made a gridle of sticks over the fire he fetched the surgeonfish and laid them on top. [pā'ata¹ Rr.]

pae¹, 1. (-a), v.i. Drift, float. *Kua pae te vaka ki te moana.* The canoe drifted out to sea; *Tērā te vaka ō'ou e pae atū ra, kua motu te taura.* That's your canoe drifting away, the rope has broken; *Tē pae 'uā ra tāua 'onū ra i runga i te kiriātai.* The turtle was just floating on the surface; *Kua pae te tūtā ki runga i te one.* The rubbish floated onto the beach; *Kua paea taku putunga 'akari e te vai.* My heap of coconuts has been washed away by the flood. 2. (-a). Set a fish-trap, esp. the 'anga or 'inaki types. *Ka 'aere au kā pae i taku 'anga.* I'm going to go and set my fish-trap; *Kua paea 'ia e māua te 'anga ā'au ki tērā pā kāoa.* We have placed your trap at that group of coral rocks. (See 'akapae¹, cf. pā²⁻³.) [Pn. *pae³.]

pae², 1. n. Side (that part which flanks, borders, edges). *E no'o mai rākoe ki taku pae kia papa atu au i tō'ou tupu 'anga.* Come and sit by my side and let me recite your genealogy; *ki tēta'i pae i te kauvāi ra,* to the other side of the river. *Te pae kauī*, the left side. *Te pae katau*, the right side. *Te pae rangi*, the horizon. *Kua 'opu te marama ki raro i te pae rangi.* The moon has set. *Te pae tai*, the seashore. *Te pae vai*, side of freshwater stream, lake. *I (ki) te pae*, beside. *I tuku au i tō pēni ki te pae i te mō'ina 'inika.* I put your pen down beside the ink bottle. *Te pae ki raro*, lower or leeward side. *I tōku kite atu 'anga i te toka i mua, kua kāpiki atu au i te rangatira kia tuku i te poti ki te pae ki raro.* When I saw the rock ahead I shouted to the helmsman to let the boat go to leeward of it. *Te pae i (ki) runga*, the upper or windward side. *Te pae i (ki) tai*, the seaward side. *Te pae i (ki) uta*, the landward side. 2. n. Part. *E 'anga 'anga koe i tā'au pae kia oti ē vai'o kia rave 'aia i tāna pae.* You get your part of the work done and let him get on with his; *E 'apai koe i teia pae i te ika nā tō'ou*

taeake. Take this share of the fish for your friend. **Tēta'i pae**, some. *E utauta kōtou i tēta'i pae koro, nāku e 'akapou atu.* You carry some of the stakes, I'll carry the rest; *Kua tūpākū'ia te au 'apinga ē kua ngaro tēta'i pae.* The things in stock were checked and some were missing. **Tēta'i pae tangata**, some of the people. **Te pae kē**, different sides, different factions. *Te vaira oki te vare'ae, e te taumāro, te pae ke, i roto ia kotou na.* Also there exist jealousy, dispute and factiousness among you (1 Cor.3.3). **Te pae 'openga**, the eleventh hour, the last minute. *Kua tae mai te tauturu i te pae 'openga.* Help came at the eleventh hour. **2. (-a)**, n. Plait a border design, border design. *Kua pae taku māmā i tāna moenga ki te 'ā 'ūtū ē te nono.* My mother plaited the border of her mat with plantain and Morinda bast; '*E mānea te pae o teia moenga.* The design round the border of this mat is beautiful. (See 'akapae(pae), kōpae, paepae, pāevai, tāpae(pae), tūpae, urupae.) [Pn. *pae¹.]

pae³, v.i. In **pae 'ua**, famish(ed). *Kāre te vaerua o te aronga tuatua-tika e paeua ia Iehova.* Jehovah will not let the souls of the righteous famish (Prov.10.3); '*E pupu tangata pae 'ua tērā, kāre i kaikai ake.* Those people are famished, they haven't eaten yet; *Kia vave mai te kai 'e mate pae 'ua tō tēia pēpe.* Hurry up with the food, this baby is absolutely famished. [Perhaps figuratively from *pae¹.*]

pa'e, (-a), v.i. Swerve, turn, change, direction. *E pa'e koe i te vaka i konei, 'e ma'ata te kaoa i mua i kō.* Turn the canoe here, there are a lot of rocks ahead; *Kua pa'e 'aia i te torōka ki te pae i te mataara i te puta'anga te kiri.* He pulled the truck over to the side of the road when the tyre punctured; *Kua topa te tamaiti ki roto i te tai i te pa'e 'anga te 'oro'enua.* The boy fell into the sea when the horse swerved; *Kua pa'e 'aia ki roto i te 'are toa.* He turned into the shop. (See *pa'epa'e*, 'akapa'e(pa'e), tāpa'e(pa'e).)

pā'ei'ei, n. A handleless scoop net (Mang. dial. = Rar. *pokipoki*²). [pā-'e?⁷ ?, 'ei'l RR.]

pa'eke, v.i. Slip, slide, slope suddenly or steeply downwards. *I tōna pa'eke 'anga ki raro i te ū kua mou tōna piripou ki runga i te aka rākau ē kua nga'ae.* As he was sliding down into the valley he caught his pants on a root and tore them; *Tē pa'eke 'ūra te vai i tēnā tua i te ū.* The water is rushing down that side of the valley; *Ka 'oki tāua, 'e ngā'i pa'eke 'ua tēia.* Let's go back, this place is too steep; *Kua pa'eke taku puke vaevae ē kua 'inga au ki raro.* My feet went from under me and I fell down. [Pn. *pa-seke.]

pā'eke'eke, v.i, fq. *pa'eke.* Slip, slide steeply. *Kua pa'eke'eke te maunga ki te kauvai.* The mountain sloped steeply down to the river; *Kua 'imene rātou ma te avaava i tō rātou pā'eke'eke 'anga mai.* They sang out and whooped as they came sliding down. [pa'eke Rr.]

paeketi, n. Packet. '*E a'a tā'au i roto i tēnā paeketi?* What have you got in that packet?; *Kua 'oko paeketi tīkiro 'aia.* She bought a packet of envelopes. [Eng. packet.]

paepae, n. 1. The grounds around the house of an *ariki*, *mata'iapo*, or other notable, usually marked out by stones or by a raised platform of pebbles adjacent to the house. *Ko te paepae tēia o Tangi'ia i tōna no'o'anga ki konei.* This was Tangi'ia's paepae when he lived here; *Kua kake te ariki ki runga i tōna paepae.* The king ascended his paepae. 2. (obsol.). Stone foundation of a house. [pae² RR.]

pa'epa'e, (-a), v.i., fq. *pa'e.* Swerve from side to side, zigzag, tack. *Kua pa'epa'e 'aere te tangata konākava i tōna pātikara i tōna 'aka'oro'anga nā runga i te mataara.* The drunk swerved from side to side as he rode his bicycle along the road; *Kua pa'epa'e 'aere te pa'i.* The ship made several tacks. [pa'e RR.]

pā'ere, (-a, -'ia). Cut or strip off (flesh, skin or layer of sthg), scratch, lacerate. *Nāna i pā'ere i te 'a'ai ē kua 'ōake i te vā'anga ma'ata nā Poko.* He cut the flesh off the tuna and gave Poko a large piece; *Kua motu tōna rima i te mātipi i tōna*

pā'ere'anga i te matū o te puaka. He cut his finger with the knife as he was stripping the fat off the pig; *Kua pā'ere'ia te kōpū o te 'oro 'enua e te niuniu i tōna rere-'anga nā runga ake.* The horse's belly was lacerated by the barbed wire when it jumped over it. [pā⁻⁷, -'ere².]

pā'ere'ere, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pā'ere*. Cut into, strip off, scratch. *Kua pā'ere'ere'ia tōna mokotua ki te mātipi i tōna mou 'anga i te 'enemi.* When he fell into the enemy's hands, they cut his back with knives; *Kua pā'ere'ere 'aia i te pēni ta 'ito i runga i te ngūtupa ē kua pēni 'aka'ou.* He stripped the old paint off the door and repainted it. [pā'ere Rr.]

paero, n. Barrel, cask. *Kua ma'ani 'a Tangi i tāna kava ki roto i te paero.* Tangi made his home-brew in a barrel; *te tāpoki i te paero*, the lid of the barrel; *Kua 'oko paero puakatoro miti 'aia.* He bought a barrel of salted beef. [Eng. barrel.]

pā'eru¹, (-a, -'ia). Rummage or rake through, search thoroughly, comb. *Kua pā'eru 'aia i ā roto i tōna pi'a moe i tōna kimi'anga i tāna ruru tāviri.* He combed his bedroom searching for his bunch of keys; *Tērā ake te 'akavā i pā'eru i tō kōtou kāinga.* Here come the police to search your home; *Kua pā'eru 'aia te pi'a kāka'u e te tamā'ine i tōna kimi'anga i tōna tāpe'a.* The girl rummaged through the clothes chest searching for her ring. [pā⁻⁷, 'eru.]

pā'eru², n. 1. A long, wooden spear. *Ko te pā'eru tēia i vero ei 'a Taiki i te kōpū o Matatia i tō rāua pekapeka'anga.* This is the spear that Taiki stabbed into Matatia's belly when they were quarrelling. 2. Husking-stake (Ait. dial. = Rar. *kōl*). 3. (obsol.). Name of an ancient spade with spoon-shaped blade. [pā⁻⁷, 'eru, cf. *pā'eru¹.*]

pāetaeta, v.i. 1. Stretched very taut, tight and stiff, tight-fitting (of garments). *Kua pāetaeta tōku pākiri nō te matangi.* My skin feels tight and stiff through being out in the wind; *'E pona pāetaeta tēnā i runga iā koe.* That dress is too tight on you; *Kua kiriti 'aia i te pereue nō te pāetaeta.* He

took his jacket off because it felt tight. 2. Obstinate, inflexible. *'E aronga ngākau pāetaeta tikai kōtou.* You really are an obstinate lot. [pā⁻⁷, eta RR.]

paevai, n. Plank running around the sides of a house, nailed to roof above the walls to prevent the rain being blown in under the eaves and to which the guttering is attached. *Tē pātiti nei māua i te paevai o te 'are.* We are nailing on the house's *paevai*. [pae², vai¹.]

panga, n. Tree fern (*Cyathea* spp.) [Pn. *ponja.]



panga

pange, 1. (-a, -'ia). Prop up, support (including support of ideas, opinions). *'Apaina mai tēnā ngā toka 'ei pange i te pi'a.* Bring over those two stones to stand the box on; *E pange koe i tōna katu ki te pūtē urunga.* Support his head with the pillow; *Kua pange 'aia i tōna tangā ki te rima.* He rested his chin on his hands; *Kua pangea te uira o te pere 'ō ki te pi'a ē kua kiriti 'aia ki va'o kia ma'ani 'ia.* The wheel of the cart was supported on a box and removed for repairs; *Tē pange nei au i tō 'ou manako.* I'm supporting your ideas; *Kua pangea tōna 'akakoro'anga meitaki e te tangata.* People backed his excellent scheme; *E pange mai kōtou i tā tātou 'imene.* Come and help out with the singing (supplement the choir). 2. n. Various supports: pedestal, strut, brace, wall plate, anvil, bridge (of violin, etc.). *Te pange o te kitā*, the bridge of the guitar; *te pange o te tiki*, the pedestal of the statue; *Te tupakipaki ki runga i te pange ra*, the hammerer on the anvil (Is. 41.7). **Pange tua**, a back support, a backer or supporter. **Pange vaevae**, foot support,

footstool, place where feet should be placed. **Pange no'o'anga**, stringers on a canoe. 3. n. Association, fellowship, circle, gang. *Ka 'aere tātou ka 'akatupu pange tīvaevae nā tātou*. Let's form ourselves into a sewing circle making patchwork; *Kua mou te pange kava i te 'akavā*. The drinking gang were caught by the police. (See *pange-pange*.)

pangepange, (-a, -ia), fq. *pange*. Support, prop up, back up. *Tē pangepange nei mātou i tēta'i au pā'ata 'akari kia kore e taea e te puaka*. We are putting these trays of copra up on supports so that the pigs can't get at them; '*E tangata pangepange tika ai koe i tāna tuatua*. You always support what he says. [*pange RR.*]

pangia, (-ia), v.i. Satisfied (of hunger, thirst). *Kua pangia tōku kakī vai*. My thirst is quenched; *E inu koe i tēnā nū nō'ou, kua pangia au*. You drink that coconut, I've had enough; *Kāre i pangia tōku kakī i tēnā kai, inā rā kua kī tōku kōpū*. I'd love some more of that food of yours, but I'm full up.

pāngika, n. 1. Bank. *Kua tuku 'aia i tāna moni ki roto i te pāngika*. He put his money in the bank. 2. Safe. *Kua 'oko pāngika 'aia 'ei vairanga nō te moni toa*. He bought a safe to keep the shop's takings in. [Eng. bank.]

pango, n., var. *ponga*². Notch, etc.

pangopango, v.i., var. *pongapongā*. Notched, notches, etc. [*pango RR.*]

pai¹, v.i. Infertile, barren (of soils), (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *paikea*)

pai², n. Pie. *Tē kai pai mōtini nei māua*. We're having pumpkin pie. **Pai puakatoro**, meat pie. **Pai 'ara**, pineapple pie. [Eng. pie.]

pa'i, 1. n. A bed of earth, esp. a raised taro bed (as opposed to a taro swamp (*repo tāvari*)). '*E pa'i tērā i kō kua oti i te tāpoki, kāre rā i tanumia ake*'. There is a bed of taro over there which has been mulched, but it hasn't been planted yet; *Nā 'ai mā i pīpī i tā'au pa'i 'uri tōmāti?* Who watered your bed of tomato plants? **Kikau**

tāpoki pa'i, Coconut leaves for mulching a taro bed. 2. (- 'ia). Dig over a taro patch, prepare a taro bed. *Kua pa'i 'aia i tāna repo, nō tei mate te vai*. He prepared a taro bed because the water (in the taro swamp) dried up.

pa'i, n. Ship. *Kua tomo te pa'i*. The ship sank. **Pa'i pātia to'orā**, whaling ship. **Pa'i tākie**, sailing ship. *Ka 'aere mātou ki te 'anga'anga pa'i*. We're going to work on the ship (as stevedores). **Pa'i reva, pa'i rere**, aeroplane. **Pa'i ruku**, submarine. [Ep. *pasii.]

pā'i, 1. (-a), v.i. Bath, bathe. *Kua pā'i 'aia i te 'oro'enua ki te tai i te 'akaoti'anga te 'anga'anga*. He bathed the horse in the sea after work; *Kua pā'i koe?* Have you had a bath?; *Ko te vai pā'i tēia o ngā tamā'ine ā Tuki*. This is Tuki's daughter's bathing pool. **Pā'i tai**, bathe in the sea, go for a swim. '*Auraka e 'aere e pā'i tai, ka māremo'ia koe*. Don't go swimming in the sea, you'll get drowned. **Pā'i vai**, bathe in freshwater stream, pool, etc. **Pā pā'i**, bathtub. *E 'akākī koe i te pā pā'i ki te vai vera*. Fill the bath with warm water. 2. Splatter, splash. *Kua pā'i te vari ki runga iāia*, the mud splattered over him. 3. n. Waterfall, cascade. *Kia tae 'a Tānetinoiti ki te 'itu o te pā'i, kua 'akangāro'i 'aia*. When Tānetinoiti reached the seventh waterfall, he took a rest. 4. Cliff. *Mē tae kōrua ki te pā'i mua, tēnā te ara e kake ei ki runga tei te tua katau*. When you get to the first cliff, you'll find the path up on the right-hand side. [*pā⁻⁷, 'i¹*.]

paia, pass. *pā¹*. Hit. [*pā¹, -ia⁴*.]

paieti, n. (Bib.). Piety, devoutness. *E rave ana ratou i te paieti i te angai anga i to ratou uaorai ngutuare*. Let them practise piety by supporting their own household (1 Tim. 5.4). **Te aronga paieti**, religious people. [Eng. piety.]

painga, n. 1. Innings. *Te painga mua*, the first innings. 2. Shoaling (of fish), rising in a shoal. *Tē painga a te mārōrō*, the shoaling of the flying fish. [*pā¹, -inga*.]

pā'i'i, v.i. Squashed, crushed, beaten up, run over. *Kua pā'i'i ā mua i te torōka i te*

‘ū’anga ki runga i te poupou. The front of the truck was crushed when it ran into the post; *E tari koe i tēnā au nītā pā’ī nā te puaka.* Take those crushed pawpaws along for the pigs; *Kua pou te meika para i te pā’ī.* All the ripe bananas were squashed; *Kua pā’ī te tamā’ine i te mōtokā i napō.* A girl was run over by a car last night; *Kua pā’ī roa ‘aia i tō rāua moto’anga.* He took a real hammering in their bout; *‘e tangata putāngi’u pā’ī,* a pug-nosed man. [pā-7, ‘ī RR.]

paikea. Barren, infertile (only as modifier of one, ‘enua). *Kua tanu ‘aia i te au rākau, kāreka tei tanumia ki te ngā’i one paikea, kua tupu maī ra ē kāre i roa kua mate.* He put some trees in, but those planted in infertile soil, they sprouted, but died off before long; *Topa iora tetai pae ki runga i te ngai paikea, kare i rai te one i reira.* Some seeds fell upon barren ground where there wasn’t much soil (Matt. 13.5).

paiki. Reverse (a vehicle). *Kua paiki ‘aia i te torōka.* He reversed the truck. [Eng. back.]

paina, n. Pine (tree). *Te tanu ‘uri paina nei au.* I’m planting some young pine trees; *tēnā au potopotonga paina,* those pieces of pine wood; *‘Epainate rākau i ma’ani’ia ai tōku poti.* My boat was made of pine timber. [Eng. pine.]

pāina, (- ‘ia). Hold before or over a fire. *E pāina koe i te ‘āriki ki runga i te a’i, kā va’ī ei koe i te ika.* Soften up the banana leaves over the fire before you wrap the fish in them; *Kua peke te anu i tōku rima i tōku pāina’anga ki te a’i.* The chill left my hands when I held them to the fire; *Kua pāina’ia te tuna ki runga i te a’i ē kua tāmā’ia.* The eel was singed over the fire, then cleaned. [pā-7, ina.]

pāinaina, (- ‘ia), fq. *pāina.* Expose to a fire. *‘E a’ā i pāinaina’ia ai?* Why has it been put in front of the fire? [pāina Rr.]

painapa, n. Pineapple. *‘E painapa tāku i kai ei nā Ponga.* I’ve eaten a pineapple that Ponga gave me; *Tē vāere painapa nei māua.* We’re weeding the pineapples. [Eng. pineapple.]

paipa, n. Pipe (for water, etc.), tap. *E ‘aere mai koe e ma’ani i tōku paipa, kua kino te ngā’i tāviri’anga.* Come and repair my pipe, the tap has gone wrong; *Kua ‘aere mai te tangata ma’ani paipa kua ‘akatoro i te paipa ki roto i te ‘āua tiare.* The plumber came and extended the pipe into the garden; *Kua ‘oko pa’upa’u’anga paipa mai au.* I’ve bought some pipe connections; *‘Okota’i ūku paipa i roto i te ‘are kūki, ‘okota’i i roto i te ‘āua tiare.* I’ve got one tap in the kitchen and one in the garden. 2. Pipe (for tobacco) = *pu’ipu’i.* *Kua ‘akakā ‘aia i tāna paipa ē kua pu’ipu’i.* He lit his pipe and puffed away. [Eng. pipe.]

pa’irere, n. Aeroplane. *Kua nā runga ‘aia i te pa’irere ki Nūtirēni.* He went to New Zealand by plane; *Kua ‘akate’ate’mamao rātou i te ngā’i ‘akatō’anga pa’irere nō te tae’anga mai te pa’irere mei Aitutaki mai.* The airstrip was cleared for the arrival of the plane from Aitutaki. [pa’ī, rere.]

paireti, n., (Bib. *pailoti, pailati*). Pilot. *Kua ‘akatomo mai te paireti i te pa’ī ki roto i te ava.* The pilot brought the ship into the harbour; *paireti pa’irere,* pilot of a plane.

pa’ireva, n. Aeroplane. *Mēre pa’ireva, airmail.* [pa’ī, reva.]

pa’iruku, n. Submarine. *Kua ea mai te pa’iruku ki runga i te piri’anga ki te ‘enua.* The submarine surfaced when it neared the island. [pa’ī, ruku.]

paka¹, n. 1. Crust, hard rind (esp. when baked or scorched). **Paka varaoa,** the crust on bread. *Kā kai koe i te paka o te poke?* Are you going to eat the crust on the pudding?; *Kua ‘o’ore ‘aia i te paka o te kuru i te maoa’anga.* He peeled the crust off the breadfruit when it was baked. **Tunu paka,** to bake or grill on embers. *Kua tunu paka ‘aia i tā mātou mōrava.* He baked our rabbit-fish on the embers; *‘E ika tunu paka tā māua i kai ei.* We ate fish baked in the embers. 2. Bark (esp. the encrusted outer layers). *E paripari mai koe i te pakā nū ‘ei ‘akakā i te a’i kia peke te namu.* Chop the bark off the coconut tree to light the fire with and get rid of the mosquitoes. 3. Hard outer layer of shell.

Pakā ‘onu, tortleshell, tortoiseshell. ‘E tāpe‘a pakā ‘onu tōku. I have a tortoise-shell ring; ‘Erua tātini patapata pakā ‘onu. Two dozen tortoiseshell (coloured) marbles. 4. Scab. *Kua ma‘ore te paka o tōna ‘une.* The scab came off his sore. **Paka‘ia**, having scabs. *Tei makīja, e tei pakaia, e tei uneia,* whoever has disease, scabs or sores (Lev. 22.22). **Pakā** ‘ūpē, hard, dried mucus. **One paka**, clod of earth, (Ait. dial.). (See *pakapaka*, ‘akapaka(paka), (‘ā-, tā-)pakapaka.) [Pn. *paka!.]

paka², n. A perjorative intensive in the construction (verb) ā *paka*, sometimes written as one word: completely, to such a destructive or deplorable extent. ‘*Auraka e ‘aru ā paka ‘ua i te ‘ōrei i te motu, ‘e oraora.* Don’t be so rough cleaning the wound, it’s tender. (See ‘uriāpaka, cf. ā^l, *paka¹*.)

paka³, in *pakakina*, crash, clatter. (See (‘aka-, tā-)pakakina, (‘aka-, tā-)pakapaka-kina.)

paka⁴, in *paka‘oa*, headache.

paka⁵, n. Cooked taro tops (Mang. dial.).

pākākā, v.i. Withered, sere, seared (as leaves or fruit by cold winds). *Kua pākākā te rau o te rākau.* The leaves are seared. [pā⁷ or !, kā¹ RR.]

pakakina, v.i. Crash, crack, snap, pop. *I nā konei ‘ua ake i pakakina mai ei te pākati kiore ā‘au.* Your rat-trap went off just now; *Kua pakakina te toka ki runga ake i te ‘are.* The stone crashed on top of the house; *Kua pakakina te rākau.* The stick snapped; *Kua pōkarakara te aronga kapo i te pakakina ‘anga te pōro ki runga i te kīni.* The fielders clapped when the ball crashed against the stumps; *Kua ‘akarongo au i te pakakina i tōna kiriti ‘anga i te pōpani o te mō‘ina.* I heard the pop as he pulled the cork out of the bottle. (cf. Tah. pa‘a‘ina.) [Ce. *paka-kina.]

paka‘oa, (-‘ia), v.i. Have a headache. *Kua paka‘oa tōku mīmiti.* My head is aching; *Nō te paka‘oa i tōna mīmiti, nō reira i ‘oki vave ei.* She went back early because of her headache; ‘*Auraka e no‘o ki te ngā‘i*

rā, kapaka‘oa ‘ia tō mīmiti. Don’t sit in the sun, you’ll get a headache. [paka-⁴, ‘oa².]

pakapaka, 1. v.i. Scorched, scalded, burnt, toasted, crusted. *Kua pakapaka te taro i raro i te umu nō tei tāvarevare te ‘uke‘anga.* The taros in the oven were burned because it wasn’t opened in time; *Kua pakapaka tōku vaevae i te vai vera.* I scalded my leg in the hot water; *Ko tōku mangamangā rima tēia i pakapaka ana i te a‘i.* This is the finger I scorched in the fire; *Kua ‘aunga pakapaka te ika.* The fish smells as if it’s burning. ‘*E kōtipi varāoa pakapaka‘ia*, a slice of toast. **Varāoa pakapaka**, (hard) biscuit. ‘*Ē rua āku paunu varāoa pakapaka i ‘oko mai ei.* I’ve bought two pounds of biscuits. **Vera pakapaka**, burning hot, intense heat. 2. Crusts, scorched bits, etc. *Kā kai au i te pakapaka o te taro.* I’ll eat the taro crusts. **Pakapaka varaoa**, bread crusts. [paka¹ RR.]

pakapakakina, v.i., fq. *pakakina*. Crackle, clatter, sputter, make popping noises. *Kua pakapakakina te kapu o te ‘akari i te ngau‘anga te puaka i te ‘akari.* The shells cracked as the pig munched the coconuts; ‘*E a‘a rā i pakapakakina ai tā‘au matīni?* Why is your engine knocking like that?; *Kua pakapakakina te mauku marō i te kā‘anga i te a‘i.* The dry grass crackled as it burned. [pakakina rr.]

pākara, n. Buckle. ‘*Ei pākara kapu ‘akari tā‘au e ma‘ani nō taku kiri rito.* It has to be a coconut-shell buckle you make for my white coconut-leaf belt; *Kua ‘ati te pākara i tōku kiri.* The buckle is broken on my belt. [Eng. buckle.]

pākarekare, v.i. Have a sinking feeling (of the stomach). *Kua pākarekare tōku kōpū, nō te mea kāre au i kaikai ana.* I have a sinking feeling in the stomach because I didn’t have anything to eat. [Ta. *paa-kare.]

pakari, v.i. 1. (Of the physical strength of people and objects). Strong, tough, sturdy, firm; strength, strongly. *Kua ‘aere mai te aronga pakari ē kua amo i te tumu rākau ki runga i te torōka.* The strong men came

and shouldered the tree trunks onto the lorry; '*E pea tāmaka pakari tēia*. This is a stout pair of shoes; '*E kāka'u pakari tēia nō te 'anga'anga*. This is a good strong garment for working in; '*E toā moa pakari tērā i te tā*. That cockerel is a stout fighter. **One pakari**, firm ground. *Kua 'anga'anga pakari 'aia kia oti vave*. He worked hard to get it done quickly. **2. Strong (of wind)**. *Kua pakari te matangi, tukuna te kie*. The wind is strong, lower the sail. **3. Heavy (of rain, dew)**. *Kua pakari te ua, kā kī tēia ngā'i i te vai*. The rain is heavy, this place will fill with water; *Ka pakari te 'au i tēia pō nō te marino*. There will be a heavy dew tonight, it's so calm. **4. Dense (of mist)**. *Kāre e kitea meitaki'ia te mataara nō te pakari i te ko'u*. The mist was so dense that the path couldn't be seen very well. **5. Rough (of sea)**. *Kā peke te vaka nō te pakari i te ngaru*. The sea is so rough that the canoe will be carried away. **6. Intense (of heat, cold, effort)**. *Kā mate te tōmāti tanu 'ōu mē pakari te vera o te rā*. Newly-planted tomatoes will die if the sun gets too hot; *Kua pakari te anu*. It's bitterly cold; *Kua kino tōna mata nō te pakari i te mārama o te a'i*. The light was so bright it hurt his eyes. **7. Deep (of stupor)**. *Nō te pakari i tōna kona, kua topa 'aia ki runga i te mataara*. He was so drunk that he fell down on the road. **8. Copious(ly)**. *E inu pakari i te vai anu*. Drink plenty of cold water. **9. Strong (of meat and drink)**. *Kareka te kai pakari ra, na te tangata pakari ia*. But strong food is for grown men (Heb. 5.14); *Kaope pakari*, strong coffee. **10. Firm resolute, determined**. *Nō te pakari o te rangatira kua titau atu rāi rātou kia rauka mai te pūnanga o te 'enemi*. Because their leader was so resolute, they made a valiant effort to capture the enemy's stronghold; *Nō te pakari iāia, nō reira kāre 'aia i tuku i te 'au*. He was too stubborn to give in; '*e pū 'āpi'i pakari*, a strict (firm) teacher; *Kua pakari 'aia ki tē reira mea*. He was set on it. **11. Difficult (of tasks, problems)**. *Kāre e rauka i āku i tēia nūmero nō te pakari*. I can't do this sum, it's too difficult. **12. Old, mature, ripe**. *Te tiaki'anga i te aronga pakari*, look-

ing after the old folk; *Kua pakari tērā tangata, kua tokotoko 'aere*. That man is very old now, he is using a walking-stick; *Kua 'akangāro'i 'a Teina i te 'anga'anga i tōna pakari'anga*. Teina gave up work when he got old; *Kātuku au i tāku tamaiti ki te 'āpi'i i Nūtirēni mē pakari*. I'm sending my child to school in New Zealand when he's old enough; *E 'a'aki i te vi pakari, 'auraka te mea pī*. Pick the ripe mangoes, not the green ones; *i te pakari-'anga te tōmāti*, when the tomatoes were ripe enough; *Kua pakari te kuru*. The breadfruit are mature now. **13. Wise, clever, skilful, cunning**. *Kua 'akatū te tangata pakari i tōna 'are ki runga i te papa*. The wise man built his house on bedrock; *Kua kī 'aia i te pakari*. He is full of wisdom; *Kua 'aere atū ra te aronga pakari mei te 'itinga o te rā*. The wise men set forth from out of the east; *Kia pakari kōtou mei te 'ōvī*. Be as cunning as the serpent; '*E pakari ma'ata tō tē reira manu*. That one has a lot of cunning in him. **14. Stingy, tight-fisted**. *E tangata pakari 'aia i tāna moni*. He's tight with his money. **15. Able to cope (esp. in requests)**. *Ka pakari koe i te amo i tēia ruru va'ie*? Can you manage to carry this bundle of firewood? **Ngākau pakari**, stout-hearted. '*E tangata ngākau pakari 'aia ē te mataku kore*'. He is a stout-hearted man and fearless. **Katu pakari**, hard-headed. '*E tangata katu pakari koe*'. You are a hard man (to have dealings with). **Kite pakari**, knowledgeable. **Manako pakari**, determined. **Mata pakari**, able to keep awake. (See '*akapakari, tāpakari, ('aka)-pākarikari*.) [Ta. **pakari*.]

pakari'anga, nom. Time or state of maturity, full strength, etc. *Mē tae 'aia ki te pakari'anga*, when he reaches maturity. [*pakari, -'anga*⁴.]

pākarikari, v.i., fq. *pakari*. **1. Gradually attaining full strength and maturity**. '*E vao'o koe kia pākarikari meitaki tō 'oro-'enua ka 'aka'oro ei koe*'. Let your horse develop its full strength before you ride it. **2. (Of growth)**. Slow in developing, thickset but retarded, stumpy. *Kua maniuia au i tāku ngā pū 'ānani i te pākarikari'anga*

te tupu. I manured both my orange trees as they were only growing slowly; *Kua pākarikari te tupu o tēia rākau, pēnei kua tū'ia e te maki.* This tree is stunted, maybe it is diseased; '*E tamaiti tupu pākarikari 'a Rākau.* Rākau is a stocky little boy. [pakari Rr.]

pakati, n. Kind(s) of parrotfish (Scaridae), small, light blue in colour. '*Ē toru ā māua pakati nō raro i tēia kaoa.* We caught three parrotfish under this rock; *Tē ūna'i pakati nei au.* I'm scaling parrotfish. [Ck. *pakati.]

pākati, 1. (-a, -'ia). Grip in (pincer grip), nip, snap or clench (teeth), grab and hold, catch in a (sprung) trap. *Kua pākati te tupu i tōku rima.* The crab gripped onto my hand; *Kua pākati 'aia i te pu'ipu'i ki tōna ni'o i tōna 'akakā'anga i te 'ava'ava.* He gripped the pipe between his teeth as he lit the tobacco; *Kua pākati te puakaoa i tōna ni'o ma te ngururū.* The dog snapped its teeth, growling; *Kua pākati'ia te kiore toka nō te kai i te kūmara.* The rats were trapped because they were eating the sweet potatoes; '*Ākara, ka pākatia koe e te ture.* Watch out, the law will get you. 2. n. **Pākati kiore**, rat-trap. *Kua tāmou 'aia i te pākati kiore ki raro i te ta'ua.* He set the rat-trap under the floor. **Pākati niuniu**, wire-cutters, pliers. [pā¹, -kat².]

pākatikati, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pākati.* Nip, etc. *Kua pākatikatia te rima o te tamaiti e te unga i tōna nanao'anga.* The boy got several nips on his hand groping for the hermit crab; *Pākatikatia ki te pākati niuniu.* Nip them off with the pliers. [pākati Rr.]

pākau, n. Thing (Ait., N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. 'apinga). '*E pākau ei te 'aka'ie'ie.* It is really lovely.

pākenu, (-a, -'ia). Clear ground by grubbing out weeds. *Kua pākenu 'aia i te ngā'i tāna i manako nō te rūrū i tāna 'ua kāpati.* He cleared all the weeds from where he intended sowing his cabbage seeds; *E vāere pākenu kōtou i tēia ngā'i ka kōkai ei.* Get this patch completely clear of weeds before you fork it over. [pā¹, kenu.]

pāketaketa, v.i. Stubbornly persistent, obdurate, inflexible. *Mē ka pāketaketa atu rāi koe, ka makia koe.* If you persist in doing it you will get ill; *nō te pāketaketa ia rātou i te rave i te kino,* because they were hardened to crime; '*E au tangata ngākau pāketaketa tika ai tēia.* These people are really very obdurate. [pā¹, keta RR.]

pakete, n., (Bib. *bakete*). Bucket. *E kākapu koe i te vai ki te pakete mā.* Put the water in a clean bucket; *E 'ōmai nāku te tātai pakete 'ei ma'ani pana ungakō.* Let me have the bucket handle to make a worm-shell gouge; *mei te topata okotai no roto i te bakete,* like a single drop from a bucket (Is. 40.15). [Eng. bucket.]

pākete, n. Rope or sinnet basket used by pearl-shell divers. *Tukuna te pākete.* Lower away the basket. [Eng. basket.]

paki¹, (-a). 1. Rub, massage (body), apply (face powder), ointment. *Kua peke te veravera i tōna mokotua i tōna paki'anga ki te 'akari.* The inflammation in his back subsided when she applied the coconut oil; *Kua paki 'aia i te paura ki runga i tōna mata/Kua paki 'aia i tōna mata ki te paura.* She powdered her face; *Kua paki'ia tōna vaevae ki te vairākau.* His leg had been rubbed with liniment. 2. Usu. in passive (*pakia*) unless reduplicated or prefixed. Tap(ped), knock(ed), brush(ed) against, graze(d), bruise(d). *Kua auē 'a Poto i te pakia'anga tōna mata e te rākau.* Poto cried out when the stick caught him in the eye; *Kua pakia tōna turi i tōna 'inga'anga ki raro.* He grazed his knee when he fell down. (See 'arapaki, 'akamatapakipakia, *pākia*, ('aka)pākiakia, *pakipaki*, *papaki*, *tūpaki(paki)*; cf. *pakia*.) [Pn. *paki¹.]

paki², n. A dish: ripe breadfruit mixed with coconut cream ('akari tatau pata), baked in banana leaves, and eaten hot or cold. *Kua 'akaputu 'aia i te kuru para 'ei ma'ani paki.* He kept the ripe breadfruit to make *paki* with; *Kua 'apai mai au i tēia potongā paki nā'au.* I've brought you this piece of *paki.* (cf. *poke*.)

pakia, 1. Touch, make contact with (*ki* or *ki runga i*) sthg. *Kua pakia te pōro ki*

runga i te kīni i tōku pē'i'anga, inārā kāre te pare i topa. The ball touched the wicket when I bowled but the bails didn't fall; *Kua pakia tōna vaevae ki te niuniu ora.* His foot touched the live wire. 2. n. Abrasion, graze, superficial contact wound. 'E a'a tērā'o pakia i runga i tō'ou rima? What is that other graze on your arm?

pākia, pass. *papaki*. Slap.

pākiakia, v.i., fq. *pākia*. Bruise(d), abrade(d). *Kua pākiakia te vī, nō tei rūrū 'ua 'aia i te 'a'aki'anga.* The mangoes were bruised because he gathered them by just shaking them down; *Ko te 'ānani pākiakia tā'au e 'akapae.* The bruised oranges you should put aside; *Kua pākiakia tōna mokotua i te 'ati'anga te 'ātava o te rākau ki runga iāia.* His back was bruised (or abraded) when the branch fell down on him. [*pākia Rr.*]

pākiekie, pā kiekie. Cut kiekie-lianas, i.e. *pā^l* and kiekie written as one word. *Kua 'oki mai a Mare mā mei te pākiekie mai.* Mare and the others are back from cutting kiekie.

pakiko, v.i. 1. Grazed, scraped, scratched, having the skin or surface layer taken off; a scratch, abrasion. *Kua pakiko tōku ngā po'o rima i tōku 'inga'anga i runga i te mataara.* I skinned both my elbows when I fell down on the road; *Kua pakiko te 'oro'enua nō te ma'ata i te kara.* The horse's skin was rubbed (round the neck) because the collar was too big; 'E a'a tērā pakiko i runga i tō'ou vaevae? What is that graze on your leg? 2. Bald. *Kua 'akamā 'aia nō tei pakiko tōna katu.* He is embarrassed because his head is bald; *Katu pakiko e koe!* Baldy! 3. Completed, finished off (of a task). *Kāre 'ua i pakiko ake tēia ngā'i i te vāere, kua 'aere atu kōtou 'e ngā'i kē.* You haven't finished weeding this place yet, but you have gone on to somewhere else; *Kua pakiko ia mātou tērā 'anga'anga i te rave.* We've finished doing that job. (See 'akapakiko, tāpakiko, ('aka-, tā-)pākikokiko.) [*Ta. *pakiko.*]

pākikokiko, v.i., fq. *pakiko*. Extensively scratched or grazed; scratches, grazes. *Kua pākikokiko 'aia i tōna patere 'anga ki raro mei runga i te mato.* He was scratched all over when he slipped down the steep rock-face; *Kua karo 'a Manu i tāna tamaiti i te pākikokiko 'anga te pēni o te pātikara.* Manu scolded his son when the paintwork on the bicycle got scratched; *Kua 'aka'oki te 'ākarakara i te tōmāti pākikokiko ki te kāinga.* The inspector had the bruised tomatoes sent back home; *Kua 'ōrei 'aia i te pākikokiko i runga i tōna rima ki te vai ma'ana.* She cleaned the grazes on his arm with hot water. [*pakiko Rr.*]

pakipaki, (-a), fq. (*pa)paki*. Applaud, clap, slap on back, pat. *I te peke'anga ia mātou te rē, kua 'oro'oro mai te tangata e kua pakipaki i tō mātou mokotua.* When we won people came running in and patted us on the back; *Kua pakipakia te pēpe kia varea e te moe.* The baby was patted to send it to sleep; *Kua pakipaki 'aia i te namu i runga i tōku mokotua.* He slapped the mosquitoes on my back; *Kua pakipaki mai te ngaru ki te kaokao o te vaka.* The waves slapped against the sides of the canoe. [*paki^l RR.*]

pākiri, n. 1. (a) Skin, hide (of people, animals). *Kua to'u kerekere tōna pākiri nō te anu.* His skin was blue with the cold; *E 'o'ore meitaki kōtou i te pākiri o te puakanī'o 'ei ma'ani i te pa'u.* Flay the goat's skin carefully to make a drum with. **Pākiri va'a**, lips. 'Auraka e tāmuramura i tō'ou pākiri va'a. Don't put lipstick on; (b) Gobbet of fatty skin. *Ko 'ia mai tēnā au pākiri puaka.* Pick up those bits of pork fat. 2. Peel, rind. *E mātipi koe i te pākiri o te taro kā tunu ei.* Cut the rind off the taro before you cook them. **Tiāmu pākiri 'ānani**, marmalade. Kai pākiri, eat fruit with the skin on. **Ta'u pākiri**, bake vegetables in their skins. 3. Bark. *Kua tūpūpū 'aia i tōna ingoa ki roto i te pākiri o te rākau.* He carved his name in the bark of the tree. 4. Cover (of book). 'E puka pākiri petetue tēia. This book has a thick cover. [*pā^l, kiri.*]

pākirikiri, n., fq. *pākiri* 1(b). Gobbets of fatty skin. *Kua 'akaputu 'a Ma'a i te pākirikiri puaka ki roto i te pā*. Ma'a put the gobbets of fat pork into a bowl. [*pākiri* Rr.]

pakiunu, n. Surroundings of an earth-oven. (See *pa'akiumu*.)

pako. Drive fish by slapping the water (Mang., N.G.Pt dial. = Rar. *poko*²).

pakō, v.i. (Mang. dial.). 1. Drop (Rar. *topa*). 2. Finished (Rar. *otū*).

pākoko, 1. (-a, -'ia). Sweep or swirl or rake or carry sthg away or along. *Ko te one marō tāna i pākoko ki roto i te pūtē*. The dry soil, he swept into a bag (using his arms, not a broom); *Kua pākokoa te au rākau, tei tupu ki te pae kauvai e te vai puke*. The plants growing beside the river were swept away by the floodwater; *Kua kāpiki tauturu 'aia i tōna pākoko 'ia 'anga e te ngaru ki raro i te ava*. He shouted for help as the wave swept him down into the channel; *Kua 'aere mai tōna torōka ē kua pākoko i te toenga o te pi'a 'ānani i roto i te 'are kākō*. His truck has come and taken the rest of the boxes of oranges in the packing shed. 2. n. A hoe (also *pākoko tītā*). '*Apaina mai te pākoko 'ei 'akaa 'u i te tiare*. Bring the hoe to mound (the earth) up around the flowers. [*pā*-⁷, *koko*.]

pākoti, 1. (-a, -'ia). Cut sthg off (between blades), i.e. clip, snip, shear, mow (with mower), prune. *Tē pākoti nei au i te rauru o tēia tamaiti*. I'm cutting this boy's hair; *Kua pākoti au i te ngā'i tēniti'anga*. I've mowed the tennis court; *Kua pākoti 'ia te au i tāvatava marō o te pū 'ānani papa 'ā*. The dead branches on the mandarin trees were pruned away. 2. n. Scissors, shears, clippers, secateurs, etc. (distinguished by following noun if necessary). *Nā māmā tēnā pākoti kāka 'u*. Those are mother's scissors; *Kua 'apai pākoti tītā mai au*. I've brought a mower along; *Tēia te paoke pākoti 'ānani*. Here's the box of (orange-tree) pruning shears. **Pākoti rauru**, hair clippers. [Ce. *pa(a)-koti.]

pākotikoti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pākoti*. Snip, etc. *E pākotikoti mai koe i te pēpa kia ma'ani*

au i te 'ei. You cut up the paper while I make the garlands; *mē oti te au i tāvatava marō i te pākotikoti*, when the dead branches have been pruned away. [*pākoti* Rr.]

pakou, n. A variety of parrotfish (Scaridae), dark-green, long-snouted, brown-backed, edible, caught from or within the reef. *Kua motu te a'o i te kai'anga te pakou ki runga*. The line snapped when the *pakou* struck. [Ce. **pakou*.]

paku¹, n. 1. Little bits and pieces, esp. *paku tītā*, bits of rubbish, litter. *Taria mai tēnā au paku ki runga i te a'i*. Fetch those bits and pieces of rubbish over onto the fire. 2. Dandruff. *Kua kī tōna katu i te paku*. His head is full of dandruff; *E pu'a meitaki koe i tō'ou katu kia mā te paku*. Wash your head thoroughly with soap to get rid of the dandruff. [Pn. **paku*¹.]

paku⁻², see *paku* 'ivi.

pakū, v.i., n. Thump (noise of heavy object falling), thud, crash, bang. **Pakū ki raro**, crash down, fall heavily. *Kua 'ati tōna vaevae i tōna pakū 'anga ki raro mei runga i te pere 'ō*. He broke his leg when he fell down with a bang from off the wagon; '*E 'apinga tērā e pakū ra i roto i te 'are*. There is something banging in the house; *Kua ara māua i te pakū 'anga tēta'i 'apinga ki runga ake i te 'are*. We were awakened by something crashing down on top of the house; *Kua rongo au i te pakū i runga i te ta 'ua*. I heard a thud on the floor. '*Aere ma te pakū*, clump round, walk or flounder with heavy tread. (See ('aka-, tā-) *pakū*, ('aka-, tā-) *pākukū*.) [Pn. **pakuu*.]

paku'ivi, **puku**'ivi, n. Shoulder. *Kua amo 'aia i te pi'a 'ānani ki runga i tōna paku 'ivi ē kua 'apai ki runga i te pere 'ō*. He hoisted the box of oranges onto his shoulder and carried it to the wagon. **Ivi** *paku*'ivi, shoulder-blade. *Kua 'ati tōna ivi-paku*'ivi. His shoulder-blade is broken. [Ep. **paku-siwi*.]

pākukū, v.i., n., fq. *pakū*. Thump, thud, etc. *Ko 'ai tērā e pākukū ra i roto i te 'are?* Who is that banging around in the house? **Pākukū tapuae**, the noise of heavy foot-

steps or hooves. *Kua 'akarongo au i te pākūkū tapuae 'oro'enua i tōku takoto-'anga i napō.* I heard the clatter of horse's hooves as I was lying down last night. [pākū Rr.]

pāma, n. 1. Farmland, land where vegetables and other crops are grown (= one kai). *Kua 'aere te tamariki ki uta i te pāma i te vāere.* The children went up to the vegetable plot to do some weeding. 2. Farmer, farming. 'E pāma tāna 'anga-'anga kāre i te taote. He's a farmer, not a doctor. [Eng. farm(er).]

pāmati, n. A permit. *Kua rauka tāku pāmati mei kō mai i te taote, tē 'aere nei au kā tiki i tāku mō'ina kava papa 'ā.* I've got my permit from the doctor's, I'm going to get my bottle of liquor. (See *tāpāmati*.) [Eng. permit.]

pāmu¹, n., var. *pāma* (1). Farmland.

pāmu², n. Palm (sailmaker's thimble). *Tāmoua te pāmu ki runga i tō'ou rima, kā tui ei koe i te kiri.* Fasten the palm onto your hand before you sew the leather. [Eng. palm.]

pāmu³, 1. (-a, -ia). Pump, spray (with pressure device), syringe, administer an enema. *E pāmu koe i te pātikara.* Pump the bike up; *Kua pāmu 'ia e Taka te mōri kia mārama meitaki.* Taka pumped the lantern up to get good light; *Kua pāmu 'aia i tāna tōmāti ki te vairākau.* He sprayed his tomatoes with insecticide; 'Aere ki te taote kia pāmu i te tāturi ki va'o i roto i tō'ou taringa. Go to the doctor to get the wax syringed out of your ear; *Kua tā'uka'uka te nēti i te pu'a i mua ake kā pāmu ei i te tamā'ine maki.* The nurse lathered up the soap and then gave the sick girl an enema. 2. n. Pump, sprayer, syringe. *Kua 'oko kiri pāmu pātikara mai au.* I've bought a bicycle-pump connection; *Nā'ai te pāmu i pāmu 'ia ai tā'au kāpati?* Whose sprayer did you use when you did your cabbages? [Eng. pump.]

pāmuera, n. Type of whale. [Eng. sperm whale.]

pana¹, 1. (- 'ia). (a) Prise apart, lever up or off, fish sthg out (with instrument), flick, flip. *Kua pana 'aia i te tāpoki o te pi'a ki te potonga 'āuri.* He prised the top of the box off with a piece of iron; *Kua pana 'a Ma'a i te kiri o te mōtokā ē kua kiriti i te pūangiangi puta ki va'o.* Ma'a levered off the tyre of the car and removed the punctured inner tube; 'E tangata pana 'akari 'a Kiriparu. Kiriparu is awfully good at scooping the kernel out of coconuts; *Kua pana 'aia i te repo i roto i tōna maikuku rima.* He scooped out the dirt under his nails; *Kua pana 'aia i te kiore mate ki te rākau ē kua topa ki roto i te va'arua.* He flicked the dead rat with a stick and it dropped into the hole. Pana ungakō, to winkle serpulae out of their tubular shells. *Tē pana ungakō nei tāua 'ei ma'ani mitiore.* We're winking out the tube shells to go in the mitiore (a dish consisting of grated coconut, onions and shell-fish); (b) Crack or squash with the nails (as a flea or pimple). *Kua pana 'aia i te tūtu'a i runga i te puakāoa.* He squashed the flea on the dog; *Kua para te 'ua'ua i runga i tō mata, 'ōmai kia panā'ia.* The pimples on your face are right, come and let me squeeze them out. 2. v.i. (a) Leap (as a fish or maggot), bound, bounce (as a ball), start (with surprise), recoil (as a sprung trap). *Kua pana te ika mei roto i te vaka ki roto i te tai.* The fish leaped out of the canoe into the sea; *Kua pana te tamaiti ki runga i tōku kō'anga i tōna kaokao.* The child jumped when I prodded him in the side; *Kua tō te pōro ki runga i te porotito ē kua pana ki roto i te 'are nā roto i te māramarama.* The ball pitched on the verandah and bounced through the window into the house; *Kua pana tā'au pū'ere'ere, kāre rā i mou te moa.* Your trap has gone off, but it didn't catch the fowl; (b) Hatch out (of eggs or chicks). *Kua pana te 'ua ā te moa, 'okota'i 'ua i 'akaero.* The hen's eggs have hatched, but one of them is addled; *Kua pana te moa?* Have the chicks hatched out?; (c) Rise, be up (of the moon, esp. of the first appearance of the new moon). *Kua pana te marama, e 'ākara koe ki te 'opunga.* There's a new moon, look in the west; *Kua pana tōna marama.*

He's a bit crazy (moonstruck); (**d**) Pulsate (usu. in fq., see *panapana*). 3. n. Lever, any instrument for prising or gouging. **Pana 'akari**, curved knife of steel or bone used to prise the meat out of coconut shells. *E 'a'ao koe i te au pana 'akari ki roto i te pūtē*. Put the copra knives in the bag. **Pana kiri**, tyre lever. *Tēia ngā pana kiri mōtokā*. Here are a couple of tyre levers. **Pana pā'ua** and **Pana ungakō**, gouges for prising clams and serpulæ from their shells. (See *panapana*, 'aka-pana(pana)', 'ipana(pana).) [Pn. *pana.]

pana², pona, n. 1. Internode, length between two nodes on (e.g.) bamboo, sugarcane. '*E ko'e pana roroa tēia*. There is a long distance between the nodes on this bamboo; *E 'a'ati i tēta'i panā tō nā Kāvea*. Break Kāvea off a section of sugarcane. 2. Link (in chain). *E rua ā'au pana e kiriti i tēnā vivī*. You need to take two links off that chain; *te pana 'openga o te vivī*, the last link of the chain. (cf. *pane¹*, *panapana²*.) [Pn. *pona.]

panako, n. Blenny (rockskipper, mudskipper, etc.). *Kua panapana 'aere te panako i te pae tai*. The blennies were leaping about at the water's edge. **Moe-moe ā panako**, rest vigilantly, sleep with one eye open. **Panako akau**, reef blenny. **Panako kōmutumutu**, dark-banded blenny. **Panako urutuki**, grouper blenny (said to have large, ugly head).

pānanaki, (-a, -'ia). Patch. '*Auraka e pānanaki i te kāka'u ta'ito ki te mea 'ōu*. Don't patch old clothes with new material; *Kua pānanaki 'aia i te punu puta i tōna 'are*. He put a patch over the hole in his roof; *Kua pānanaki 'ia te au ngā'i i putaputa i te kie o te vaka*. The canoe's sail was patched where there were holes in it. [Pn. *paanaki.]

panapana¹, fq. *pana¹*. 1. (-'ia). (**a**) Prise, lever or flick sthg out or off, debutton (oranges). *Tei te panapana 'akari māua*. We're digging the kernel out of the coconuts; '*Ē toru 'ānere āku pi'a i oti i tō mātou panapana'anga i te 'ānani ē te rēmene*. I did three hundred boxes when

we were debuttoning the oranges and lemons; (**b**) Crack or squash with flicks of the nail. *Kua panapana te va'ine i te kutu*. The woman cracked the lice. 2. v.i. Leaping) up and down, bound, jump around nimbly, bounce about, spring back (like a trap), beat (like the heart), pulsate, twitch (like a tic). *Kua 'aka'inga 'aia iāia i tōku papaki'anga i tōna taringa ē kua panapana 'aere 'aia mei te tūtu'a*. He threw himself down when I boxed his ears and danced about like a flea; '*E tangata panapana 'a Tapuae i roto i te tu'epōro*. Tapuae is very nimble at football; *Panapana 'aere te au tangata i te tāmā'anga rapurapu i mua ake i te tūtaka*. The people jumped to it in the rush to clean everything up before the inspection; *Kua panapana te mōtokā i te tae'anga ki te ngā'i pukupuku o te mataara*. The car bounced up and down when it came to the bumps in the road; '*Auraka e pē'i panapana i te pōro, ka rutua e Mori*. Don't bowl bouncers, Mori will slog them; *Kua panapana pouroa tāna au pākati i tōna 'aere'anga i te 'ākara i te pōpongi*. All his traps had been sprung when he went to look at them in the morning; *Tē panapana nei rāi tōna puku'atu*. His heart is still beating; '*E mārie te panapana i tō'ou pātē*. Your pulse is slow; *Kua panapana tōna mata*. (The tic by) his eye kept twitching. [*pana¹* RR.]

panapana², n. Stitch (thread), the word refers to the length of the stitches; stitching. '*Auraka e panapana roroa i te taura mē tui*. Don't do long stitches when you are sewing; '*E mama'ata roa te panapana o te taura i te 'akakopikopi 'ia-'anga tēia auaro ro'i*. This bedspread has been hemmed with very big stitches. (cf. *panapana¹* and *pana²*.)

pānara, n. Spanner, wrench. *Tēia te pānara ma'ata 'ei tatara i tērā nāti*. Here's a big spanner to undo that nut; *te pi'a pānara tūkētūkē*, the box of assorted spanners. [Eng. spanner.]

pane, n. 1. Tip of the penis. *Kua ū te pōro ki runga i tōna pane*. The ball hit him on the tip of his penis. 2. Snout of shark

(dialectal, N.G.Pt and perhaps Northern Group = Rar. *ngutu*). [Pn. *pane.]

pani¹, (-a, -'ia). Smear (oil) on hair or body. *Kua pani te tamaiti i tōna rauru ki te 'akari māori*. The child put coconut oil on his hair; *Kua kānapanapa tonā rauru i tōna pani'anga ki te 'akari tiare māori*. Her hair glistened when she rubbed on the gardenia-scented oil. 'Akari pani, hair oil. 'E mō 'ina 'akari pani tōku. I have a bottle of hair oil. [Pn. *pani¹.]

pani², v.i. Spill over, overflow. *E pani ua oki Ioridana i runga i tōna au nia katoa i te tuatau mou katoa ra*. And Jordan overflows its banks every harvest time (Josh. 3.15). [Ce. *pani².]

-pani³, rt. *Block up. (See *kōpani*, *mōpani*, *pāpani*, *pōpani(pani)*.) [Ce. *pani².]

pāni, n. 1. Pan, cooking-pot, saucepan.

Kua tunu pāni 'aia i tā mātou ika. He boiled our fish in a pan; *E 'ōrei mai koe i te tāpoki pāni*. Would you wash the lid of the saucepan. 2. Boiler (in ship or steam-engine). *Kua ta'u te pāni o te pa'i ki te kōro*. The ship's boilers were stoked with coal; *Ka vīviki te rēruē mē vera te pāni*. The train will speed up when the boiler is hot. Pāni a Tātāni, Satan's cauldron. (See *varaipāni*.) [Eng. pan.]

pāniē, n. Hamper, pannier. [Fr. panier.]

pānu, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Drift or float freely (in water). *Kua pānu te vaka i te motu'anga te tūtau*. The canoe drifted away when the anchor (cable) broke; 'E 'akari tērā e pānu ra i roto i te tai. That is a coconut floating there in the sea; *I te pēpē'i'anga te tamariki i te toka ki roto i te vai*, *kua pānu mai te repo ki runga*. When the children threw stones into the water, the mud floated up; *Kua pānu 'ia te kīkau o tāna repo taro e te vai*. The water carried off the coconut leaves covering his taro patch; 'E tumu rākau pānu mai tēia nā raro i te kauvai mei te maunga mai. This tree trunk has floated down the stream from up in the hills; Ā te 'utu pānu 'ua 'aia. He's just a drifter (like a floating barringtonia fruit). (See *pāpānu*, 'aka (pā)pānu, cf. mānu.)

pao, 1. (-a, -'ia). (a) Hollow, dig or nibble out, make a hole in sthg. *Tē pao nei māua i te vaka o Tiria*. We are hollowing out Tiria's canoe; *Kua motu tōna rima i tōna pao'anga i te kumete*. He gashed his hand hollowing out the wooden bowl; *Tei te pao va'arua kūmara māua*. We are taking out holes for planting kumara; *Kua pao 'aia i te vaevae o te kaingākai*. He made a hole in the leg of the table; *te tanumanga i paoia i roto i te mato*, a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock (Mark 15.46); *Kāre au e kai i tēnā vī pao kiore*. I'm not going to eat that mango that the rats have been nibbling at; (b) Strike (as with a club on the head), crack open. *Kua pao te 'akavā i te katu o te tangata 'akatupu peka-peka ki te rākau*. The policeman cracked the troublemaker over the head with his baton; *Kua pao 'aia i te ariri ki te 'āmara*. He cracked open the whelk with a hammer; *E pao koe i taku nū*. Crack open my coconut. 'Apīnga pao katu, truncheon, baton; (c) Sting (as wasp), peck, strike (as fish at bait). *Kua pao te rango i tōna katu*. The wasp stung him on the scalp; *Kua paoa 'aia e tēta'i rango meri*. He was stung by a bee; *Kua pao te manu i te potonga varāoa*. The bird pecked the piece of bread; *Kua pō'itirere au i te pao'anga te ika ki runga i te matau*. I was taken by surprise when the fish seized the hook. 2. n. Tool for hollowing or scooping out, e.g. an adze. *Tēia te pao 'ei pao i tō kumete*. Here's the adze to hollow out your bowl; *E 'apai mai koe i te pao 'ei 'akatuā'u i te māniota*. Bring the hoe to mound (the earth) up (around) the maniocs. (See *paopao*, *tīpaopao*.) [Pn. *pao¹.]

pa'o, pa'opa'o, n. Kind(s) of small greyish-brown wrasse which are caught in the lagoon. 'E 'apīnga tika ai te pa'opa'o i tō māua tītī'a'anga i napō. There were lots of pa'opa'o when we went fishing underwater with (torch and) goggles last night; 'E tui pa'opa'o tēia. This is a string of pa'opa'o.

paoa, n. Name of a fish which resembles the tītī'ara (*Caranx*). 'Ei nā'au te punua paoa. Here is the young paoa for you.

pā'oa. Used in the Bible in the phrase **kāka'u pā'oa**, sackcloth, mourning garment. *E kua tapoki iora iaia uaorai ki te kakau pā'oa, e kua noo iora ki raro i te reu.* And then he covered himself with sackcloth and sat down in the ashes (Jon. 3.6).

paoke, n. Carton, (cardboard) box or packet. *E kimi mai i tēta'i paoke 'ei vairanga nō tēia au pitopito.* See if you can find a cardboard box to keep these buttons in; '*E a'a koe i 'apai paoke 'ua pīva 'aere ei?* Why do you carry that packet of aspirins round with you? [Eng. box.]

pāoko, (-a, -'ia). Gather in (esp. using hands and arms), sweep up, scrape up. *Ko te one ū runga 'ua tā'au e pāoko ki roto i te pūtē.* It's only the topsoil that you should scrape into the sack; *I tōna rē'anga i te pere moni, kua pāoko 'aia i te moni ki mua iāia.* When he won at cards he raked his winnings into a pile in front of him; *Ko te putunga 'akari i konei kua pāokoa e te vai.* The heap of coconuts here has been carried by the water. [pā⁷, oko.]

pāokooko, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pāoko.* Gather up. *Kua pura tōku mata i tōku pāokooko 'anga i te tītā ki te ngā'i 'okota'i.* I got something in my eye when I was raking up the cut grass. [pāoko Rr.]

paomu, pōmu, (-a, -'ia). Bomb. *Kua paomu te pa'irere i tō mātou 'ōire.* The plane bombed our town; *Kua 'aruru te paomu.* The bomb went off; *Kua 'aka'oro 'aia i te torōka paomu ki te ngā'i tei 'akaue 'ia kiāia.* He drove the truck loaded with bombs to where he had been ordered. *Paomu pēpē'i rima,* hand grenade. [Eng. bomb.]

pāonikarāpu, pōnikarāpu, n. Gramophone. *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te paonikarāpu, e rātiō tāku ka 'inangaro.* I don't like the gramophone, I'd rather have a radio; *te rēkaoti pōnikarāpu,* the gramophone record. [Eng. phonograph.]

paopao, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pao.* Strike, chip out (a hollow or holes), crack open with blows, sting, peck. *E paopao ki te 'āmara kia pururū te tūtae-'āuri.* Chip the rust

away with the hammer; *Kua paopao te rango iāia i tōna 'aere'anga ki te pae i te pi'ā rango.* The bees stung him when he went close to the hives; *Nā te manu i paopao i tēnā kā'ui meika para.* The birds have been pecking that bunch of ripe bananas. [pao RR.]

pa'opa'o, n., see *pa'o*, a kind of wrasse.

paope, pōpe, n. 1. Pope (also *paope ma'ata*). *Ko te paope ma'ata i Rōma tei mate.* The Pope in Rome is dead. 2. Catholic priest. *Nāku e raverave ana i te 'anga-'anga mē takā kē te paope.* I do the work while the priest is away. [Eng. pope.]

pa'ore, v.i. Bald. *Kua pa'ore tōna katu.* His head is bald; '*E katu pa'ore tōna.* He's got a bald head; *nō te pa'ore i tōna katu,* because he was bald. [Ce. *pafore.]

pā'ore, (-a, -'ia). Slide off (a sheath-like covering). *Kua pā'ore 'aia i te va'i i te kakau o te rākau pā pōro.* He slid the (rubber) grip off the handle of the cricket bat; *Kua pā'ore 'aia i te kiri i te ure o te tamaiti.* He slipped back the child's foreskin. (See '*akapā'ore, pā'ore'ore.*) [pā⁷, -'ore.]

pā'ore'ore, (-a, -'ia). Slide (a sheath to and fro). *Kua pā'ore'ore 'aia i tōna ure.* He masturbated. [pā'ore Rr.]

pa'oro, n. A large species of wrasse (Mang. dial.). [Ce. *paforo.]

pāoro, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stroke lightly, smooth down. *Kua pāoro 'aia i te tua o tāna puakaōa.* She stroked the dog's back; *Kua peru 'aia i tōna rauru ma te pāoro ki tōna rima.* She combed her hair, smoothing it back with her hand as she did so. 2. n. Comb (N.G.Pt dial.). 3. (Bib.). Harrow, in the phrase *te paoro auri maata,* harrows of iron (2 Sam. 12.31). (See *pāorooro*.)

pāorooro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pāoro.* Stroke. *Kua pāorooro 'aia i te kakī o te 'oro'enua.* He stroked the horse's neck; *Kua tāpipiri 'aia i te tūtū ki runga i te pēpa marō ma te pāorooro kia tika.* He pasted the picture onto the cardboard and smoothed it out flat. [pā'oro Rr.]

paoti, n. 1. A small, empty, round tin. *Kua tanu kōtou i te au paoti?* Have you buried the tins?; *E 'apai mai koe i te paoti 'ei 'a'ao i te pōre'o.* Bring the tin to put the shells in. 2. Hub (of wheel). *Ko te paoti o te uira i muri tei kino.* It's the hub of the back wheel that is damaged. (See *tāpaoti*, *tīpaoti*.) [Eng. pot.]

pā'ove, pā'oe, n. Braces, shoulder-straps, supporting-strap. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i pā'oe nō tōku piripou.* Buy me some braces for my trousers; *Kua motu te pā-'ove i te pona o tērā tamā'ine.* The strap has broken on that girl's dress. (See *tāpā-'ove*.)

Papa¹, n. The Pope. *Kāre te Papa i tae mai ake ki te kūki 'Airani nei.* The Pope has not visited the Cook Islands yet.

papa², 1. v.i. (a) Crouch, keep down, low or flat; subside. *Kua papa te tamariki ki raro i muri mai i te toka i tō rātou kite-'anga ia mātou.* The children crouched down behind the rock when they saw us; '*Aere mai kā uru tāua ki te moana, kua papa te ngaru i tēianei.* Come on, let's put out to sea, the waves have subsided now; *Papa rava akera te manava o Saula.* And then Saul's evil mood subsided (1 Sam. 16.23); (b) Arranged in position, prepared, ready, ready to hand. *Kua papa tōna rauru i tōna peru 'anga.* He had combed his hair into place; *Kua papa tā'au kai nō te 'āriki i te manu 'iri?* Is your food ready to entertain the guests? *Kua papa te au mea kātoatoa.* It's all set, everything is ready; *I te papa 'anga tāna au 'apinga tautai, kua kāpiki 'aia iā Tiki.* When he'd got his fishing gear all ready, he called Tiki; *E kāpiki mai mē papa kōtou.* Shout when you are ready; *Kua vao'o 'aia i tēta'i ngā'i papa 'ua.* He left it in a handy place; (c) Resolved, come to a decision (of the mind). *Kua papa tōku manako i tēianei.* I've made my mind up now; *Kua papa tōku manako i tēianei nō te 'akakite kiāia mē 'oki mai 'aia.* I've decided now to tell him when he gets back. 2. (papa-'ia). (a) Hold in position, in *papa i te ū* or *kōpū*, put on a bra (or corset). *Kua papa te va'ine i tōna ū.* The woman wore a bra;

(b) Recite (a genealogy), recount, relate (esp. historical events or tales of the past). *Kā papa atu au kiā koe i te tupu 'anga o tō'ou 'ai tupuna.* I'll tell you the story of your ancestors; *Kua papā'ia e te tumu kōrero te tuatua o Ma'uta ki te 'are kōrero i Ngātangi 'ia.* The local historian related the story of Ma'uta at the community centre in Ngātangi 'ia. **Papa tupuna**, genealogies, old legends. 3. n. (a) Bedrock, flat slab or shelf of rock. *Ko te papa tēia i patere ei au i tō māua 'oro 'anga ki ta'atai.* This is the flat shelf of rock where I slipped as we were running down to the beach; *te papa o te kauvai (or moana)*, the bed of the river (or ocean); *Kua ū te 'auri ki runga i te papa i tōna pātia 'anga i te vete.* The harpoon struck the flat bed (of the lagoon) when he speared the goatfish; (b) Foundations, flat base on which a house is built. *Kua patu rātou i te papa o te 'are.* They built the (concrete) base of the house; (c) Slate, steel plate (*papa 'āuri*), tablet, flat board, plank (*papa rākau*). *Kua tātā'ia te au ture 'ē ta'i nga'uru ki runga i te papa.* The ten commandments were inscribed on a tablet; '*E papa raranga moenga tēnā nā taku māmā.* That is the board my mother uses for plaiting mats; *Nō 'ea tēnā papa rākau?* Where has that plank come from?; (d) Flat of the back (the area above the buttocks around the base of the spine). *Kua mamae tōku papa.* I have a pain in the flat of my back; (e) Layer, stratum. *E 'akatika meitaki kōtou i tēnā papā nū ka 'akautāi i tēia au potonga rākau.* Get that layer of coconut logs straight before you lay these on top; (f) Shoal of fish, wave of attacking soldiers. '*Ē rua papa mōrava tā mātou i kite i te 'eke 'anga ki roto i te maka 'atu.* We saw two shoals of rabbit-fish swimming down into the fish-weir; *Kua tā rātou i te papa rua.* They killed the first wave. 4. That which holds in position. **Papa ū**, bra. **Papa kōpū**, corset. **Papā ivi (tangata)**, the human skeleton. 5. prop.n. The earth mother of Polynesian mythology. (See 'akapapa(papa), 'āpapa(papa), *papa'ā*, *papa 'anga*, *papapapa*, *papatini*, *tāpapa(papa)*, ('aka)-*tīpapa*.) [Pn. *papa¹.]

pāpā¹, (-ia), fq. pā¹. Pound, beat, batter, wallop, thrash, buffet. *Kua pāpā 'a Tanga i te 'eke kia paruparu ē kua tunu.* Tanga beat the octopus to soften it up and boiled it; *Ka pāpāia koe e te pū 'āpi 'i mē tāvare-vare koe.* The teacher will thrash you if you are late; *Kua pururū te kuru pī i te pāpāia e te maoake.* The green breadfruit were shaken down with the buffeting they had from the north-easterlies; *Kua pāpā 'aia i te kavamani nā roto i tēta'i tuatua pakari.* He lashed the government in a powerful speech. [pā¹ RR.]

pāpā², n. A fishing technique. A long net is set outside the reef with the ends near the reef and the apex out to sea. Stones are thrown against the reef or the sea beaten to frighten the fish out into the net. The sinkers are then lifted up over the floats and the fish gathered in. 'E pāpā tā mātou tautai. We are fishing by the pāpā method. **Kupenga pāpā**, a special deep net used for this type of fishing. (cf. pāpā¹.)

pāpā³, n. Father. *Ko tōku pāpā tērā.* That is my father; *Ka 'akakite au iā koe ki taku pāpā mē 'oki mai.* I'll tell my father about you when he comes back. **Pāpā 'āngai**, foster-father. **Pāpā 'ānau**, natural father. **Pāpā rū'au**, grandfather, great-grandfather.

pāpā⁴, in pāpāmarō, nearly dry, q.v.

pāpā⁵, in pāpānunui, greatly praised, q.v. (cf. pa'apa'a.)

papa'ā, n. White man, European. *Kua 'āriki rekareka te Māori i te papa'ā i te tae-'anga ki runga i te 'enua.* The Maoris accepted the white men when they arrived on the island; '*E papa'ā tē tuatuā ra kiā Metu.* There's a white man talking to Metu. **Kai papa'ā**, European food. **Kava papa'ā**, imported liquor (not kava or home-brew). **'Anani papa'ā**, mandarins. **Vaka papa'ā**, plank-built canoe. (See 'akapapa'ā.)

papa'anga, nom. 1. Founding, basing, layering, arranging in order. *I te papa'anga o tēianei ao, kua tuku mai te Atua ia 'Ātamū rāua ko 'Eva.* When the world had been founded, God placed Adam and

Eve upon it. 2. Genealogy, pedigree. *Te mou nei au ki te papa'anga a tōku metua.* I'm keeping to the genealogy my father taught me; *Tē mou nei iāku i te papa'anga o tōku metua.* I know my father's pedigree. [papa, -'anga⁵.]

pāpāia, pass. pāpā¹, q.v. Beat. [pā¹ RR, -ia³.]

pāpā'ia, n. A dish: taro and bananas baked and pounded or mashed up. *Kua ta'u pākiri 'aia i te taro ē te meika para 'ei ma-'ani pāpā'ia.* He baked the taro and ripe bananas in their skins to make pāpā'ia; *Kua kīnaki te va'ine i tāna ika ki te pāpā'ia.* The woman had pāpā'ia to go with her fish.

pāpaka, n. A general term for various shore crabs. *E 'opu mai koe i tērā pāpaka 'ei māunu.* Catch that crab for bait; *Ka 'apai au i tēia anga pāpaka 'ei kākapu re'u 'ava'ava,* I'll take this crab shell for an ashtray. **Pāpaka toka**, a reef-haunting crab, said to be phosphorescent. **Pāpaka tua-'uru'uru**, a hairy-backed crab. *Kāre e kainga ana te pāpaka tua-'uru'uru.* The hairy-backed crab is not eaten. [Ce. *paapaka.]

papakata, (-'ia), v.i. Lame, crippled with one leg shorter than the other. *Kua papakata te tamaiti i te topa'anga ki raro mei runga i te pū i'i.* The boy was lame as a result of falling from the chestnut tree; '*Auraka kōtou e 'āviri i te 'aere a tērā tangata papakata.* Don't you mock the way that cripple walks; *Kua papakata'ia tērā moa.* The fowl has been lamed. [? papa, kata³.]

papaki, (-'ia, pākia). Slap, smack, tap with open hand. *Kua pākia e Manu tōku moko-tua.* Manu slapped my back; *Kā tae koe i te papaki i tōna taringa?* Dare you slap his ear?; *Kua papaki mai 'aia iāku kia 'ākara atu.* He gave me a slap to get me to look at him. [paki¹ rR.]

pāpāki, n. Part (of a larger whole or number), portion, share. *Kua mamae tēia pāpāki iāku.* I've got a pain in this part; *E 'uri i te pāpāki taratara o te rākau ki roto ē te pāpāki pateka ki va'o.* Have the rough

side of the wood facing inwards and the smooth side facing outwards; *Nāku tēia pāpāki 'akari nā'au tēnā*. This is my share of the coconuts, those are yours. *Tēta'i pāpāki*, some of, a part of. *Kua 'aere mai tēta'i pāpāki tangata ki te 'anga'anga, kāreka te ma'ata'anga kua no'o ki te kāinga*. Some of the men came to work but the majority stayed at home; *E 'ōake koe i tēta'i pāpāki i tā tāua tuava nā tērā va'ine rua'ine*. Give some of our guavas for that old lady to have. (See ('aka-, tā-)pāpākita'i.)

pāpākita'i, v.i. Leaning to one side, lopsided, one-sided(ly). *Kua pāpākita'i te poti, e 'aere mai kōrua ki tēia tua no'o ei*. The boat is listing, you two come over and sit on this side; *Kua tū pāpākita'i te tamaiti nō te mamae i tōna kaokao*. The boy stood lopsidedly because of the pain in his side; *'E a'a i 'inga pāpākita'i ei tēia poupou?* Why is this post tilted over to one side?; *'E a'a i kai pāpākita'i ei tā'au pākoti titā?* Why does your mower cut only one side? [pāpāki, ta'i.]

pāpaku, 1. v.i. Shallow(ness), lacking depth, low (of water). *Kua pāpaku te vai i roto i te repo, kua piritia te matā vai*. The water in the taro swamp is low, the inlet sluice is choked up; *'E pāpaku roa te va'arua, e kō 'aka'ou kōrua kia 'ō'onu*. The pit is too shallow, you must go on digging until it is deep; *Kāre e pou te 'ānani ki roto i tēnā pi'a pāpaku*. The oranges won't all go into that box, it's too shallow; *Kāre e mama'ata tā'au taro mē tanu pāpaku koe*. You won't get big taro if you plant them shallow; *Ka pā'i tai 'ua māua ki tēia ngā'i pāpaku*. We are only going to bathe in this shallow place. 2. n. Shallows, shoal. *Kua iri te pa'i ki runga i te pāpaku*. The ship grounded on the shoal; *Kāvea ki te pāpaku tuku ei te kupenga*. Take the net to the shallows and set it there. (See 'akapāpaku, tāpāpaku.) [Np. *pa(a)-paku.]

pāpāmarō, v.i. 1. Nearly dried out, almost dry. *E tari mai koe i tēnā au kāka'u ki roto i te 'are mē pāpāmarō*. Bring those clothes into the house when they are nearly dry;

Kua pāpāmarō te vai i roto i te au repo taro. The water in the taro swamps has nearly dried up; *I te pāpāmarō'anga te au pūtē kua topa mai te ua ē kua mā'ū 'aka'ou*. When the sacks were nearly dry, down came the rain and they were wet again. 2. (Bib.). Drought-stricken, parched. *Te ngai papa marō ra e te vai kore*, a drought-stricken place, without water (Deut. 8.15); *mei te marumaru o tetai mato maata i te enua papamarōra*, like the shade of a great rock in a parched land (Is. 32.2). [pāpā⁴, marō.]

pāpani, (-'ia), var. *pōpani*. Shut up, block up, plug up. [pā⁷, -pan³.]

pāpānu, v.i. (-a, -'ia), fq. *pānu*. Float. *Kua mataku māua i te mangō i tō māua pāpānu'anga i te moana i te taka'uri'anga tō māua poti*. We were scared of sharks as we floated in the sea after our boat overturned. [pānu rR.]

pāpānunui. Renowned, famous, celebrated, much praised, noteworthy, remarkable. *Ko te ariki pāpānunui tēnā i tēia 'enua*. He is the most famous chief in this country; *Kua pāpānunui tika ai tō mātou tere i te no'o'anga ki tēia 'enua*. Our touring party has had a lot of praise while we have been on this island; *'E tae'anga pāpānunui tika ai tōku ki tēia 'enua*. I had a great reception when I arrived in this country. [pāpā⁵, nui¹ rR.]

papapapa, v.i., fq. *papa*. Crouched, arranged, etc. *Kua kitea mai mātou e Mi'i i te papapapa'anga ki muri i te pi'a*. Manu discovered us crouching behind the boxes. [papa RR.]

pāpara'ā, n. The juvenile stage of the surgeonfish (*maito*). *Mārua mai te pāpara'ā ki roto i te kupenga*. Drive those surgeonfish fry round into the net; *Kua 'oko au i tēnā tui pāpara'ā*. I've bought that string of little surgeonfish.

papare, (-'ia, *pārea*). Turn or swing sthg around into another direction, bring (a canoe) about, round (a quarry) up. *E papare i te vaka ki roto i te matangi*. Bring the canoe round into the wind (with a sweeping motion of the steering paddle); *Pārea ki*

ama, turn (her) to port; *Kua papare rātou i te ika ki roto i te kupenga*. They drove the fish round into the net; *Kua papare 'ia te puakatoro ki roto i te 'ākoko o te 'āua ē kua tā'e'i'ia*. The cow was driven into a corner of the field and lassoed. [-pare² rR.]

pāpāringa, n. Cheek(s). *E parai kōtou i tō koutou pāpāringa ki te ngāra'u*. Put charcoal on your cheeks; '*E tangata pāpāringa roroa koe*. You have long cheeks; *pāpāringa muramura*, rosy cheeks. '*Apinga tāmuramura pāpāringa*, sthg to reddens the cheeks, rouge. [Ce. *papa-arija].

pāpati, n. Porpoise, dolphin. *Kua rererere 'aere te pāpati i tō mātou tere'anga ki Mangaia*. The porpoises were leaping when we sailed to Mangaia; '*E na'o pāpati tērā i muri i te pa'i*. There is a school of porpoises behind the boat. [Eng. porpoise.]

papatini, v.i. Many layered, manifold. *Kia kore e papatini toku ae*, that I may not have sorrow upon sorrow (Phil. 2.27). [papa, tini¹.]

papa'u, (- 'ia). Conclude (an agreement), draw up (laws, regulations, contract). *I papa'u ana tāua i tēta'i kōreromoru, i tēia nei, te 'akakore nei au i tē reira*. You and I made a contract, now I am renouncing it; *Kāre e rauka ia rātou i te 'oro'oro ki te kāinga nō te kōreromotu tei oti ia rātou i te papa'u*. They couldn't walk out (on strike) because of the contract they had entered into; *I tō rātou papa'u'anga i tēia īravature*. When they drew up this clause in the law; *Kua papa'u rātou i te au ture nō te 'akatere'anga i tā rātou tā'okota'i*. They drew up a set of regulations governing the running of their organisation. [? pa'u! rR.]

pāpera, n. Tiger shark. '*Akate'ate'a mamao i tā'au 'āuri, 'e pāpera tērā ake 'e 'aere mai ra*. Get your spear ready, there is a tiger shark moving in; *Kua mou te punua pāpera ki runga i te matau*. The young pāpera was hooked.

pāpetīto, (- 'ia), (Bib. *bapetizo*). Baptise, christen. *A tēia 'ōro'a ki mua e pāpetīto 'ia ai tāna pēpe*. Her baby is going to be

christened next Communion Sunday; *e bapetizoia iora e ia i Ioridana*, and were baptised by him in the Jordan (Matt. 3.6). [Gk *baptizō*.]

papi, v.i. Jerk the pelvis forward (as in intercourse and certain dance movements). *Kua 'ura 'aia ma te papi 'aere*. She danced using the *papi* movement. (See *papi-papi*¹.)

papipapi¹, v.i., fq. *papi*, q.v. *Kua kake te toa 'oro'enua ki runga i te u'a ē kua papipapi*. The stallion mounted the mare and copulated. [*papi*RR.]

papipapi², n. A kind of sand-lobster, resembling the *kōurātai*, but flatter.

pāponi, (- 'ia), var. *pāpani*, q.v. Block up.

pāpōro, v.i., n. (Play) cricket or other game involving bat or racquet and ball. *Kua 'oko rākau pāpōro mai au*. I've bought a cricket bat. *Moenga pāpōro*, cricket mat. *Pāpōro tēniti*, to play tennis. [pāl, pōrō¹.]

pāpū, v.i. 1. Level, even. *Kāre i pāpū meitaki tēia ngā'i i tō kōtou 'akatika'anga*. You haven't levelled this place out very evenly; '*E ngā'i pāpū tēia, 'ei tanu tōmāti*'. This is a level patch, good for planting tomatoes; *I te pāpū'anga te one i te 'akatika, kua 'āua rātou takapini ē kua tanu ki te matie 'ei ngā'i tēniti'anga*. When the soil had been levelled they fenced it round and grassed it to make a tennis court; *E tuku i te pi'a kia pāpū meitaki*. Set the box down so that it stands level (and won't wobble). 2. Certain, sure, clear, definite, confirmed. *Kua pāpū te ora e tae mai ei te pa īrere*. The plane's arrival time has been confirmed; *Kāre i pāpū iāku mē kā tae mai te pa'i īpōpō*. I'm not sure whether the boat will arrive tomorrow; *Mē kā kau koe ki runga i tērā motu, 'e mea pāpū ē ka maremo 'ia koe*. If you swim out to that island you'll be drowned for sure; '*E tuatua pāpū tāku e tuatua atu nei kiā koe*. It's definite what I'm telling you now; *Kā tae mai te pa'i i te ora varu i te pōpongi?* 'Āe, *pāpū*. Will the ship get in at eight in the morning? Yes, definitely; *E 'akataka koe i tō'ou manako kia pāpū meitaki*.

Explain what you have in mind so that it is quite clear; 'e mea pāpū nō te 'ē'ē, a sure thing (cure) for boils. (See 'akapāpū.) [Ce. *paapuu.]

pāpunga, v.i., n. Congregate, (form) a crowd. 'E a'a rā te tangata i pāpunga 'ua ai ki tērā ngā'i? Why are the people congregating there?; 'E a'a te 'anga'anga a tērā pāpunga tangata i kō? What is that crowd doing over there?; *Kua pāpunga 'ua te manu*. The birds flocked together. (See 'akapāpunga.)

para¹, n. 1. Scraps, crumbs, leftover bits and pieces, traces (esp. of food or drink), drops, splashes, dregs, sediment. *E 'ōrei koe i te para o te nītā i runga i te umaua o te pēpe*. Clean those bits of pawpaw off the baby's chest; 'E rima parā vī tō'ou. You've got mango on your hands; 'E parā kava tei roto i tēia karāti. There are liquor dregs in this glass; 'Ōrei'ia te parā vai i runga i te no'o'anga. Wipe those drops of water off the seat; *Tēia te tini parā kai 'ei kai nā te puaka*. Here is a tin of scraps for the pig; *mereki parā kai*, dirty dishes; *I tōku manako*, 'e para papa'a tōna. I think there's a bit of English blood in him. 2. Slime, esp. the greasy coating on eel, slug or retted fibres; the sweet creamy paste (*para 'akari*) coating the spongy kernel of a germinating coconut (*uto*). *Tāmā'ia te para i runga i tēnā tuna*. Clean the slime off that eel; 'E para patito tēia i runga i te rau. It's slug slime on this leaf; 'Aere tāmā'ia te para i runga i tēnā kiri'au. Go and clean the slime off that (soaked) hibiscus bast; *Kua kai 'aia i te uto ma te miti-miti i te para 'akari i runga*. He ate the nucleus of the sprouting coconut, licking off the creamy coating. (See *parākava*, ('aka-,tā-)parapara¹, ('aka-,tā-)tūpara.) [Pn. *pala¹.]

para², v.i. 1. (Of fruit) fully ripe. *Kua para tērā vī i runga i te pū, ka 'aere au ka 'a'aki*. That mango there on the tree is ripe, I'm going to go and pick it; *i te para 'anga tāna tōmāti*, when his tomatoes were ripe; *Kua pou i te para*. They are all ripe; *Kua para roa tēia merēni*. This melon is overripe. 2. (Of leaves) yellowed off. *E*

katokato kōrua i te rau para o te tōmāti. Nip off the yellow leaves on the tomato plants. 3. (Of pimple or boil) fully developed, come to a head, about to suppurate. *E 'akakite mai koe ki te taote mē para tō'ou 'ē'ē*. Let the doctor see your boil when it comes to a head; *Kua para te 'ua-'ua i runga i tō mata, 'ōmai kia pana 'ia*. The pimples on your face are ripe, come and let me squeeze them out. 4. Rotten (dialectal = Rar. *pēl*). (See *parapara²*, 'akapara(para)², tāpara.) [Pn. *pala¹.]

para³, see *parakoka, paratuki*.

pāra, n. A fish, wahoo (*Acanthocybium solandri*). 'E pāra ma'ata tāna i mou mai i tōna tāverē'anga i nanahi. He caught a great pāra trawling yesterday. [Pn. *pa'ala.]

para'ā, para'a, v.i. Flat, flattened. 'E ma'ani para'a koe iā runga ake i tō'ou 'are. Make the roof of your house flat; *Kāre au e 'oko i tēnā kēke para'ā*. I'm not going to buy that flat cake; *Kua para'a te 'are o te moa ki raro i te 'inga'anga te nū ki runga*. The chicken shed was flattened when the coconut tree fell down on top of it; *E 'uri koe i te tua para'ā o te toka ki raro kā pao ei koe i te tuitui*. Turn the stone flat side down when you crack the candlenut shell; *Kua para'ā 'ua tēia mataara nō tei 'aere putuputu'ia e te tangata*. This track has been worn down through people using it so often. (See *pāra'ara'a*.) [Np. *pa-lafa.]

pāra'ara'a, v.i., fq. *para'ā*. Flat(tened).

Kua pāra'ara'a te tiare i te moe'anga te puakaoa ki runga. The flowers were crushed flat where the dog had been lying on them; *E no'o koe ki runga i tērā toka pāra'ara'a*. Sit down on that flat stone; *Kua uru 'aia i te umu ē i te pāra'ara'a-'anga te toka, kua tuku 'aia i te kai ki raro ē kua tāpoki ki te 'āriki*. When the stones in the oven had been raked flat he placed the food on them and covered it with banana leaves. [pāra'a Rr.]

paraea, n. Pliers. *Tei 'ea te paraea?* Where are the pliers? [Eng. pliers.]

parangi¹, v.i. Run (of ink or paint), form a smear, blot, smudge or vague blur, swim

(before the eyes). *Kua parangi 'ua te 'inika i tōna tūpara'anga*. The ink smudged when he blotted it; *Kua parangi 'ua te pēni i tōna pēni'anga i te no'o'anga*. The paint ran when he painted the chair; *Nō te kino i tōku mata, kua parangi 'ua te tuatua i runga i te pēpa i tōku tatau'anga*. My sight is so bad that words on the paper just blur when I read. *Kite parangi*, to see or know vaguely. *Kua kite parangi 'ua au i taua tua*. I knew the story vaguely; *I kite parangi 'ua au*. I saw it indistinctly. (See 'akaparangi, tāparangi.) [Ce. *parangi².]

parangi², n. Yellowfin surgeonfish (*Acanthurus xanthopterus*). *Ko te toka tēia i pātia ai au i te parangi*. This is the rock where I speared the *parangi*; '*E toka parangi mama'ata tēia*'. There are a lot of big *parangi* around this rock. [Pn. *palangi¹.]

parangikete, n. Blanket. *Tēia te parangikete 'ei tāpoki iā koe, 'e 'apinga tika ai te anu*. Here is a blanket to put over you, it's awfully cold. [Eng. blanket.]

parai¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Daub, paint, smear (*i*) somewhere with (*ki*) sthg. *Kua parai te tangata i te au toka i te pae i te mataara ki te ngaika*. The people have daubed the stones alongside the road with whitewash; '*Auraka koe e 'aere vave kia parai au i tō'ou 'une ki te vairākau*'. Don't go before I've put some ointment on that sore of yours; *Kā oti iā koe i te parai i tēia tua ā tēia rā?* Can you get this side painted (varnished, whitewashed) today?; *Kua paraia te mata o te tamā'ine ki te 'akari i tōna 'aere'anga ki te pā'i tai*. The girl had some coconut oil rubbed onto her face when she went for a bathe; *Kua kī tōna pona i te pēni i tōna parai'anga i te punu o te 'are*. He got paint all over his shirt painting the roof of the house; *Kua 'aere mai te aronga parai 'are*. The painters have come; *Kua 'oko 'uru parai ngai ka mai au*. I've bought a whitewash brush. 2. (Slang). Trick, fool, bluff, doublecross. '*Auraka e parai mai iāku*'. Don't bluff me. (See *paraparai*.)

parai², in *u'i parai*, a type of yam, large, white, taking nearly a year to mature (?)

Dioscorea mummularia). '*E ma'ata tāku u'i parai i tanu ei*'. I've planted a lot of *parai* yams. [Pn. *palai.]

pāra'i, (-'ia), v.i. Squash, crouch, brood or sit (as bird on nest), sit (on the ground), lie down (as pig or horse). *Kua pāra'i te tamā'ine ki runga i te one ē kua auē*. The girl sat down on the ground and cried; '*Auraka e ko'i i te 'ua ā tēnā moa, kua pāra'i*'. Don't collect that hen's eggs, she's broody; *Kua pāra'i te puaka ki raro ē kua 'āngai i tāna punupunua*. The sow lay down and suckled her litter; *Kua pāra'i ia te tuā'u 'ōniāni e te 'oro'enua*. The horse has been lying down on the onion bed.

paraipāni, (-a, -'ia), n., var. *varaipāni*. Fry, frying pan [Eng. fry pan.]

paraiti¹, (-a, -'ia). Weave fraying strands back into the end of a rope (to prevent further unravelling). *Tē paraiti nei au i tēia taura*. I'm repairing the end of this rope by splicing. [Eng. splice.]

paraiti², (-a), n. Polish. *Kua paraiti koe i tōku tāmaka?* Have you polished my shoes?; *Kua marō te punu paraiti*. The tin of polish has gone dry; '*Ē rua tirīngi i te punu paraiti*'. Shoe polish is two shillings a tin. [Eng. polish.]

parāka, n. Pulley, block and tackle. *Kua 'akatautau rātou i te puakatoro tā ki runga i te parāka*. They hung the beef up on the pulleys; *Kua 'apai parāka mai au 'ei 'uti i te pū nū mē tīpū*. I've brought pulley tackle to take the strain when we fell the coconut tree. (See *tāparāka*.) [Eng. block.]

parakāoa, n. Paragraph. *Kua 'akatautau 'aia i te tamariki 'e takita 'i parakāoa*. He made the children read a paragraph each. [Eng. paragraph.]

parakāva, var. *parakāoa*, q.v.

parākava, n. Brown (of pigs). *Nāna te punua puaka parākava, nāku te mea kerekere*. His is the brown piglet, mine is the black one. [? *para¹*, *kava¹*.]

pāraku, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Scratch, scrape, rake up. *Kua pāraku te kiorengiāo i te rima o te tamaiti*. The cat scratched the boy's arm; *Kua pāraku 'aia i te one ki*

tōna rima ē kua 'a'ao ki roto i te pi'a. He scraped up the soil with his hands and put it in the box; *Tē pārakū ra 'aia i te tītā.* He is raking up the rubbish. 2. n. Rake. *E 'apai mai i te pāraku ē te tuāpara.* Bring the rake and the shovel; *Kua 'ati te kakau pāraku iā koe.* You've broken the handle of the rake. [pā⁷, -raku.]

pārakuna, pass. *pāraku*. Scratch, rake.

pārakuraku, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *pāraku*.

Scratch, rake. *Kua pārakuraku'ia tōna mokotua.* There were several scratches on his back. [pāraku Rr.]

pārakurakuna, pass. *pārakuraku*. Scratch, rake.

pārama, (Bib. *balama*), n. Balm. *Te meli, e te mori, e te balama*, honey, and oil, and balm (Ezek. 27.17). [Eng. balm].

pāramani, n. Parliament. *'E mea tonokia mai taua tangatā ra e te pāramani.* That person has been sent by parliament; *'E mema pāramani 'oki 'aia kā rua mata 'iti i teianei.* And he has been a member of parliament for two years now. [Eng. parliament.]

parāna, n. Flannel. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i kāka'u parāna 'ei ma'ani kāka'u mā'ana-anā nō te pēpe.* Buy some flannel to make warm clothes for the baby; *E parāna tēia kāka'u, 'e paruai tērā.* This material is flannel and that is calico; *piripou parāna*, flannel trousers. [Eng. flannel.]

parāni¹, 1. (-a, -'ia). Plan sthg out. *Kua oti iāku i te parāni i tā kōtou kā rave āpōpō.* I've planned out what you have to do tomorrow. 2. n. A plan or scheme. *Kāre e pu'apinga tēnā parāni.* That plan won't work. 3. A diagram, architectural plan or drawing. *Tēia te parāni o te 'are 'ōu.* Here are the plans of the new house. [Eng. plan.]

parāni², v.i., n. Put up a stake at poker without examining one's cards, a blind bet. *Kua parāni au, nā'au te 'ākara i te pere i tēianei.* I've bet blind, you can look at the cards now; *Ē rima tirīngi te parāni.* The blind bet is five shillings. [Eng. blind.]

paraoka, n. Block. *Kua tīpū'ia taua 'enua ra 'ē toru paraoka.* The land was divided up into three blocks; *Ka meitaki 'ua tēnā paraoka rākau.* That block of wood will do. [Eng. block.]

paraoni, v.i. Brown. *'E tūtu paraoni tōna.* He has a brown suit. [Eng. brown.]

paraoti, n. Unprinted cotton cloth, calico, sailcloth. *'Okona mai tēta'i 'opa paraoti.* Buy a roll of plain calico.

parāpa, n. Blubber. *Parāpa to'orā,* whale blubber. [Eng. blubber.]

parapara¹, 1. n., fq. *para*¹. Scraps, bits and pieces left over, dregs, marks, spots, stains or splashes (of paint, grease, etc.). *Kua mitimiti te puakaoa i te parapara puakatoro i roto i te punu.* The dog licked up the bits of meat left in the tin; *'Aere 'ōreia ki te vai te parapara vī i runga i tō'ou va'a.* Go and wash off the bits of mango round your mouth; *'E parapara pēni tēnā i runga i tō pereue.* You've got splashes of paint on your coat. **Paraparā kai**, scraps of food. 2. v.i. Spotted, splashed, soiled, smeared or stained with remnants. *Kua kite mātou ē i kai pata ana 'a Puku i te parapara 'anga tōna va'a i te pata.* We could tell that Puku had been eating butter from the smears left around his mouth; *Kua parapara te kaingākai i te 'inika.* The table was spotted with ink. [para¹ RR.]

parapara², v.i., fq. *para*². Ripe (of fruit), turned yellow (of leaves). *Kua parapara te ka'ika i runga i te pū.* The Malay apples on the tree are ripe; *Kua parapara te rau o tengatae.* The leaves on the coral tree have yellowed off. [para² RR.]

paraparai, (-a, -'ia), fq. *parai*. Daub (with paint, whitewash). *Tē paraparai 'ua ake nei au i tēia au toka ki te ngaika.* I'm just daubing some lime on these stones; *Kua parapara'ia te koro o te 'are ki te ngaika e te tamā'ine.* The girl whitewashed the wall-canapes. [parai rR.]

parapararā, v.i., fq. *pararā*. Rattle, crackle, creak, rustle. *Kua parapararā te tāpoki o te pāni i te pupū 'anga te vai.* The lid of the

saucepan rattled as the water boiled; *I te parapararā 'anga te vā'angā punu i runga i te 'are, kua kake au ki runga ē kua pātiti.* When the sheets of iron on the roof kept rattling I climbed up and nailed them down; *Nō te parapararā ia tāua, nō reira te moakirikiri i rere ei.* We made so much noise (e.g. crashing through the undergrowth), that's why the flying foxes flew away. [pararā rr.]

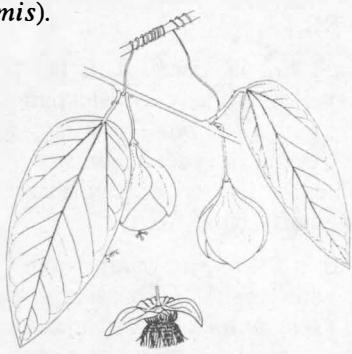
parapararī, v.i., fq. *pararī*. *Kua parapararī te au pa 'ī i te roko 'ia 'anga e te 'uri 'ia.* The ships were wrecked when they were caught by the hurricane. [pararī rr.]

Paraparau, n. Thursday. *Kā 'oki mai 'a Rota ā te Paraparau.* Rota will be returning on Thursday.

parapore, n., (Bib. *parabole*). Parable. *Kua tatau putuputu 'aia i te parapore o te tamaiti kaimoumou 'apinga.* He often read the parable of the prodigal son; *I apii paraboleia atu kotou e au i teianei au tuatua.* I have taught you these things in parables (John 16.25). [Gk *parapolē*.]

pārapōtini, n. Passionfruit, including the granadilla. *'Ē 'ia te 'oko i te kīkau pārapōtini?* How much is the basket of passionfruit?

pārapōtini 'enua, n. An introduced, hard-shelled passionfruit (*Passiflora maliformis*).



pārapōtini 'enua

pārapu, n. West(erly) wind.

pārara, (-'ia). Expose to flame or heat. *Kua pārara 'aia i tōna rima ki te a'i nō te anu.* He held his hands in front of the fire because they were cold; *Kua pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna pārara 'anga ki te a'i.* He

scorched his feet putting them by the fire; *Kua pārara 'ia tōna vaevae ki te a'i i te puta 'anga i te naero tūtae 'āuri.* They cauterised his foot with an ember when he stabbed it on a rusty nail; *Kua pārara 'aia i te 'ava 'ava māori ki te māti ē kua tāviri.* He warmed the tobacco over a match and rolled it (into a cigarette). [Ce. *pārara.]

pārara, v.i. Rattle, creak, crackle, rustle. *Kua aoao te puakaoa i te pararā 'anga te pere 'ō i runga i te mataara.* The dog barked as the wagon rattled along the road; *Kua pararā te pā i tōna vā 'i 'anga nō te marōkā i te 'inere.* The door creaked when he opened it because the hinges were dry; *Kua 'oro pararā 'aere atu te puaka nā roto i te vaorākau.* The pig fled crashing through the forest; *te pararā i te māramarama*, the rattling from the window; *Kua pararā te rau o te nū i te 'arara 'anga mai te matangi.* The fronds of the coconut palms rustled when the wind blew; *'E a'a i pararā ai te rātio?* Why is the radio crackling?; *'E va'ine reo pararā tērā mē 'imene 'aia.* That woman sings with a lot of vibrato. (See *parapararā*, 'aka-(para)-pararā, tā(para)pararā.) [Pn. *pala-laa.]

pārara, (-'ia), fq. *pārara*. Expose to flame. *Kua pārara māua i te au puaka ki runga i te umu kia mā te 'uru.* We singed the pigs on the oven to get the hairs off; *Kua pārara 'ia te rau o te pine ki te a'i ē kua tāpiri 'ia ki runga i tōna 'ē 'ē.* The bauhinia leaf was warmed over the fire and poulticed on his boil. [pārara rr.]

pararauare, 1. v.i. Spread (of news). *Kua pararauare te tuatua a te Atua ē pini 'ua ake teianei ao.* The word of God has spread right round the world; *Kua tūmate-tenga te tangata i te pararauare 'anga te tuatua takapini i te 'enua ē kua mate te ariki.* People grieved as the news spread that the king had died. 2. n. Spread, area; (Bib.) breadth. *Kāre e rauka iāku kia 'aka-kite atu i te parauare o tēia 'enua.* I can't tell you what the area of this piece of land is; *te pararauare o te ta'ua*, the floor area; *'E a'a te pararauare o tēia 'are?* What are the measurements of this house?; *E te pararauare ra, e rima ia ngauru i te kubiti.*

And the breadth of the ark shall be fifty cubits (Gen. 6.15).

parare, v.i. 1. Stammer, stutter (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *rare*¹). 2. Blunder, boob. *Kua parare 'ua au i te tuatua'anga*. I said the wrong thing; '*E a'a koe i parare ei?*' How did you come to make such a blunder? [Ep. *parare.]

pārarerare, v.i., fq. *parare*. Stammer, blunder. *E te Atu eiaa koe e pararerare; Kare au e tau kia tomo mai koe ki roto i taku are*. Lord, don't do the wrong things [i.e. inconvenience yourself]; I am not worthy to have you come into my house (Luke 7.6). [*parare Rr.*]

parari, v.i. Overlooked, slipped the memory (of an oversight). *Kua parari 'ua iāku i te tā'iku atu kiā koe*. I simply forgot to mention it to you; '*E mea parari 'ua*. It was just an oversight.

pararī, v.i. Wrecked, smashed up. *Kua pararī te pa'i ki runga i te akau*. The ship was wrecked on the reef; '*E pa'i pararī tērā*'. That's a wrecked ship; *Kua pararī roa te torōka*. The truck was completely wrecked. (See *parapararī*, 'akapararī.) (cf. Tah. *pararī*.)

pararu'i, n. Fry of the black trevally (*ru'i*) (Mang. dial.). [? *para*¹, *ru'i*.]

pārata'ito, n., (Bib. *Paradiso*). Paradise. *Ko te Pārata'ito tika ai tēia*. This is a real paradise; *Ei Paradiso taua katoa i teianei rai rā*. You and I will be together in Paradise this very day (Luke 23.43). [Gk *paradeisos*, perhaps influenced by *ta'ito* old.]

Paratāne, n. Britain, British. (See *Peritāne*.)

pāratene, patene, n. Per cent. *Mei te rua nga'uru pāratene*, about twenty per cent. [Eng. per cent.]

parāti, (-a, -'ia), n. Plaster, (apply) final coating of cement or coral lime. *Kāre i parātia ake ā va'o i te 'are nō te ua*. The outside of the house hasn't been plastered yet because of the rain; '*Ē rimarā i tō rāua parāti'anga i tōku 'are*'. They were five days plastering my house; *Kua pururū te*

parāti. The plaster has come off. [Eng. plaster.]

paratuki. Pound, thump, pulverise (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *tuki*).

parau¹, v.i. Proud, conceit(ed). *Kua parau te tamā'ine nō te mea kāre tōna metua e karo ana iāia*. The girl is conceited because her parents don't reprimand her; '*E 'anga'anga parau tēia nā te māpū i te rave*'. Young people are proud to do this sort of job; *Kua ngākau parau te ariki i tōna vaka tangata*. The chief was proud of his followers; '*E a'a rā te mea ka ngākau parau ei 'aia?*' But what has he got to be proud about? (See 'akaparau.) [Eng. proud.]

parau², n. Bible (Mang., N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *pīpirīa, bibilia*). [Tah. *parau*.]

pārau, n. Various pearl-shell oysters, including blacklip pearlshell (*Pinctada margaritifera*). *Kua ruku 'aia ki raro ē kua 'a'aki mai i te pārau i runga i te kāoa*. He dived down and picked the pearl shell off the coral; *Tē tete pārau nei māua*. We are chipping off (the outside of) the pearl shell; *E vāito koe i tēia au anga pārau nā mua ka paunu ei*. Measure these pearl shells before you weigh them. (cf. Tah. *paarau*.)

parāvete, n. Profit. *Tē meangiti atū ra te parāvete*. Profits are diminishing. [Eng. profit.]

pare¹, (-a). 1. Wear hat or other head covering. *Kua pare te ariki i te korōna ki runga i tōna ūpoko*. The king put the crown on his head; *Pare tō'ou pare*. Put your hat on; *Kua pare 'aia i tōna 'ei*. She put on her chaplet of flowers. 2. n. Hat, circlet, headdress. *Te raranga pare rau 'ara nei au*. I'm plaiting a pandanus-leaf hat; *Tērā mai te tākai pare nō'ou*. There's the hatband for you to keep. **Pare ariki**, crown, coronet. **Pare ka'a**, hat made from prepared coconut husk fibre. **Pare kāpu**, peaked cap. **Pare kōta'a**, headdress made from the prepared skin of the frigatebird. **Pare kumete**, sun-helmet. **Pare maire**, chaplet made from the scented *maire* fern. **Pare rito**, hat plaited from the young heart leaves of the coco-

nut palm, panama hat. **Pare** ‘uru manu, fur hat. **Pare** (kīni), bail. *Kua pururū te pare i te pakia’anga te pōro ki te kīni.* The bails fell off when the ball hit the wicket.

Pare (naero) rōve, burr on a rivet. 3. Family representative, a member of the family chosen to look after their mutual interest, harmony and well-being. *Kua ‘iki mātou iāia ‘ei pare i rungā’o ia mātou.* We chose him as our family representative. (See *parepare*¹, ‘akapare(pare), ‘akataupare, tāpare(pare).) [Pn. *pale².]

-**pare**², see *papare*, *pārea*, *parepare*², ‘aka-parepare².

pārea, pass. *papare*. Swing aside. [pa(p)-are, -a⁵.]

parena, v.i. 1. Flat smooth and unwrinkled, calm and flat (of the sea). *Kua parai‘ia te ‘ōni‘o ki te vairākau ē kāre i roa kua parena tōna pākiri.* The chickenpox pustules were treated with ointment and before long her skin was smooth again; *Kua parena te tai.* The sea is flat calm. 2. Settled, resolved, ironed out (of an argument, debate, or item of business). *Kāre i parena tērā tuatua.* That question isn’t settled yet; *Kia parena roa tēnā tumu tuatua ka ‘akaoti ei te ‘uipā’anga.* That item must be settled before the meeting closes. [pa-, rena¹.]

pārena, (-‘ia). Smooth, stretch, press or iron sthg out flat, to take the kinks out of rope or a fishing line by stretching it. *Kua tāpipiri ‘aia i te tūtū ki runga i te pēpa mārōki‘aki‘a ma te pārena ‘aere kia tika.* He pasted the picture onto a piece of cardboard and smoothed it out flat; *Kua ‘āuri ‘aia i tōna kāka‘u ma te pārena ki te kāka‘u mā‘ū kia tika meitaki.* She ironed her dress, pressing it with a damp cloth to get it nice and straight; *Kua pārena‘ia tāna a‘o tautai i mua ake ka ‘aere ei ‘aia ki te ‘ī ‘a-‘ai.* He got his line straightened out before he went fishing for tuna. [pā⁷, rena¹.]

parepare¹, (-a), fq. *pare*¹. Wear a hat, etc. *Kua parepare ‘aia, nō te mea kua ‘akamā ‘aia i tōna katu pakiko.* He usually wears a hat because he is self-conscious about his bald head; ‘E tangata parepare tika ai koe.

You are a great one for always wearing a hat; *Kua pareparea tōku pare e tērā tamaiti.* That boy has kept on wearing my hat. [pare¹ RR.]

parepare², v.i. Decline (of the sun). *Kā no‘o tāua kia parepare te rā kā ‘oki ei, ‘e pakari te vera.* Let’s wait until the sun gets a bit lower before we go back, it’s very hot; *Kua ‘aere rātou i te pā‘ī tai i te parepare‘anga te rā.* They went for a swim when the sun declined. [-pare² RR.]

pāretēnia, 1. v.i., n. (Be) a virgin. *E nui te paretenia, e e tamaiti tana e anau.* A virgin will be pregnant and give birth to a son (Is. 7.14); ‘E tamā‘ine pāretēnia ‘oki ‘aia. She is indeed a virgin; *Tē pāretēnia nei rāi.* She is still a virgin. 2. n. Nun. *Tē ‘aerē ra te au pāretēnia ki te oriori ‘aere.* The nuns are going for a walk; *Kua ‘aere tāna tamā‘ine ki te ‘āpi‘i pāretēnia.* His daughter has gone to train to be a nun. [Gk parthenia.]

paretumu, n. A type of fine mat (*moenga*) with decorative borders (*pae*) on all four sides.

pāreu, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Wrap around the waist. *Kua pāreu te tamā‘ine i te tauera nā va‘o ake i tōna kāka‘u pā‘ī tai ē kua ‘aere ki ta‘atai.* The girl wrapped the towel around her waist over her bathing dress and went down to the beach; *Tē pāreū ra ‘a Ngā i tōna pāreu.* Ngā is putting on his pareu. 2. n. Waist-wrap, kilt, dancing-skirt. ‘Omai taku pāreu, ka ‘aere au ka pā‘ī. Give me my waist-wrap, I’m going to take a bath; *Tē ‘iri pāreu kiri‘au nei mātou.* We are making dance-skirts of hibiscus bast. 3. Light floral cotton material from which pareu and dresses are made. ‘E pona pāreu tōna i ‘ao‘ao ei ki te ‘ura. She wore a dress of pareu material to the dance. [pā⁷, -reu.]

pari¹, 1. (-a). Chop, lop, hack. *Tē pari nei au i tēia pū rākau nō te tāmarumaru i te pū ‘ānani.* I’m chopping this tree down because it shades the orange tree; *Kā tae koe i te pari i tērā ‘ātava rākau?* Can you lop that branch?; *Kua paria te pū koka nō tei ‘arara ki runga i te pū meika.* The *Bischofia* tree was cut down because it was

leaning against the banana; *Kua 'aere te aronga pari rākau ma tā rātou au toki*. The woodcutters went with their axes; *Ka 'aere mātou kā pari vaka*. We are going to chop a tree to make a canoe; *Kua motu tōna vaevae i tōna pari'anga i te va'ie ki te toki*. He cut his leg chopping firewood with a hatchet. 2. n. Adze, hoe, mattock. *Tēiate pari koi 'ei tarai i tō vaka*. Here is a sharp adze to chip out your canoe; *E kave mai koe i te pari 'ei 'akaa'u i te kūmara*. Bring the hoe to mound up the sweet potatoes. (See *paripari*, *'akapari*.)

pari², v.i. High, full (of the tide). *Kua pari te tai*. It is high tide now. *Tai pari*, full tide. [Ck. *pali³.]

pari³, n. Cliff. *Kua tū mātou i te ni'a o te pari*. We stood at the edge of the cliff. [Pn. *pali¹.]

pāria, pass. *pā¹*. Stricken by illness. [*pā¹*, -*ria²*.]

pāringi, n., (Bib. *faringa*). Farthing. '*Oko-ta'i pene*, 'ē toru pāringi i te paunu, a penny three farthings per pound; *te fāringa 'opengā ra*, the last farthing. [Eng. farthing.]

paripari, (-a), fq. *pari¹*. Chop, hack. '*E ngā tāngata paripari rākau tōmāti tērā i kō*. There are two men cutting tomato stakes over there; *Kua pariparia te 'āriki o te meika*. The banana leaves have been chopped off. [*pari¹* RR.]

pariri, v.i. Exhausted, worked out (of soil). '*Engā'i one pariri tēia*, 'e mea meitaki kia tanu 'ia ki tēta'i rākau 'akameitaki one. The soil here is exhausted, it would be a good thing to have some plants put in that would improve it; *Kua pariri tēia 'enua*, nō reira i kore ei e tupu meitaki te tōmāti. This ground is worked out, that is why the tomatoes don't grow well; *e te one oki*, *i te ngarungaruā anga*, *e te pariri anga*, and the soil too, whether it be fertile or exhausted (Num. 13.20). [Ce. *pariri.]

paroro, v.i. 1. Barren, unproductive and not bearing crops (of the land), famine-stricken, dearth, shortage, lean times. *Kua paroro te 'enua nō te marō*. There was a

dearth in the land because of the drought; *I te mou'anga te 'enua*, *kua 'akaputupu rātou i te kai nō te tuātau paroro*. When there was a glut, they stored up food for lean times; *Kua onge te tangata i te paroro'anga te 'enua*. People went hungry when there was famine in the land. 2. (Be) winter, the cold months (when food crops were scarce). *Te tuatau tanumanga, e te kotikotianga, te anu e te pukakā, te akaū, e te paroro, te po, e te ao*, time of planting and of reaping, cold and heat, summer and winter (or glut and shortage), night and day (Gen. 8.22). [Ta. *paroro.]

paru¹, v.i. 1. Supple, graceful, relaxed (of bodily movement). *Kua paru te 'ura a tērā tamaiti*. That child dances gracefully. '*Oro paru*, gallop. *Kua 'oro paru te 'oro'enua*. The horse galloped. 2. Soft and yielding, pliant, deflated (as tyre or balloon). *Kia paru meitaki te one ka rūrū ei i te 'ua kāpati*. When the soil has softened up, then sow the seeds; *Nō te paru i te one*, nō reira kua 'opu te vaevae o te 'oro'enua ki raro i tōna 'aere'anga. The sand was so soft that the horse's feet sank down into it as it went along; '*E pōro paru tēia, kāre e meitaki i te tu'e*. This ball is soft, it is no good for kicking around; *Kua pāmu'ia te kiri o te torōka i te paru'anga*. The truck's tyres were pumped up when they were down. 3. Slack (of a rope). *Kua paru tēia taura*, '*ūtia atu kia eta*. This rope is slack, pull it out taut. (See '*aka-paru*, *tāparu¹*; ('aka-, tā-) *parukā*, ('aka-, tā-) *paruparukā*, ('aka-, tā-) *paruparu¹*, *tīparu*, *tūparu*.) [Pn. *palu².]

paru², 1. (-a, -'ia). Entice with bait or lure, lay ground bait. *E paru koe i te kiore toka ki te vā'anga 'akari ka pākati ei*. Lure the rats with bits of coconut then set the trap; *Kua paru 'aia i te miro kia pū mai ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ka tā'ei ei*. He put down ground bait so that halfbeaks would congregate in one place before he netted them; *Kua parua te unga ki te 'akari tunu*. The hermit crabs were lured with baked coconut; *E paru koe i te 'ā'ā ki te ika kia 'aere mai ki va'o mei roto i te toka ka pātia ai*. Lure the moray eel out from under the rock before you spear it. 2. n. Ground

bait, lure. *Kua pēpē'i 'aia i te paru ē kua 'oro'oro mai te ika.* He scattered the ground bait and the fish darted up. (See *tāparu(paru)*².) [Ce. *paru.]

paru³, n. Yeast. *Kua 'oko mō'ina paru mai 'aia nō tāna varaoa.* He has brought a jar of yeast for his bread. (cf. *paru*¹.)

paru⁴, n. Name of a fish. 1. A small creamy-yellow edible fish sometimes netted in the lagoon, perhaps one of the snappers (Sparidae). *Ka tā'eitātou i tēia na'o paru.* Let's net this shoal of *paru*. 2. A large ocean-going fish (Mang. dial.). 3. **Paru marau**, red snapper (*Etelis caribunculus*). 4. **Paru renga**, flower snapper (*Pristipomades zonatus*). 5. **Paru kōmuri**, amberjack (*Seriola rivoliana*). [Pn. *palu¹.]

pārua, recorded only adverbially qualifying *rekareka* or *ūmere*. Extremely. **Rekareka pārua**, overjoyed. **Ūmere pārua**, absolutely amazed. *Kua ūmere pārua te tangata i tei tupu.* People were absolutely amazed at what happened.

paruai, n. Calico, or other white material. '*E paruai tā'au kāka'u e 'oko mai 'ei ma 'ani auaro pūtē.* Buy *paruai* material to make pillowcases. **Te paruai teata**, cinema screen.

parukā, v.i. 1. Very soft and yielding, not firm or stiff enough. '*E parukā roa te varāoa i tō'ou kā'iro'anga.* You've made the dough far too soft; *Kua parukā roa tēia raiti i tō'ou tunu'anga.* You have boiled this rice too soft. 2. Very weak, feeble, languid. *Kua parukā tōna kōpapa nō te roa i tōna maki'anga.* He was very weak from his long illness; '*E tangata parukā koe i te tu'epōro.* You are a lazy chap at rugby. [*paru*¹, -kā⁴.]

parūnu, n. 1. Balloon. *Kua 'oko parūnu punupunu 'aia.* He bought a round balloon. 2. Dirigible. *Kua 'akapuena 'ia te parūnu.* The dirigible has been inflated. [Eng. balloon.]

paruparu, v.i., fq. *paru*¹. 1. Weak (not vigorous, stiff, taut, firm, determined, or efficacious), feeble, weary, slack, apa-

thetic. *Kua kau rāi 'aia ē nō te mamao, kua paruparu.* He swam on, getting weaker because it was so far; *Kua paruparu te 'onu i tō rātou verovero'anga ki te 'āuri.* The turtle weakened as they continued to stab it with their spears; *I te karekare'anga o te moana, kua paruparu te pātete.* When the sea was rough the passengers felt done in; *Kua paruparu te au niuniu o te 'āua nō tei pē te au poupou.* The fence wires have got slack because the posts are rotten; *Kāre e pu'apinga kia piri, 'e pea paruparu tōku.* It's no good my staying in (the bidding at poker), I've only got a low pair; *Kua 'akamata tōna manako i te paruparu.* His determination began to weaken; *Kua paruparu tōna manako i te 'oki ki te 'anga'anga nō te meangiti i te tūtaki.* He wasn't very keen about going back to work because of the meagre pay. 2. Soft, supple, tender. *Kua paruparu tēia 'āpuka, kua para.* This avocado is soft, it's ripe now; *Nō te paruparu i te ro'i, nō reira kua varea 'aia e te moe.* He dozed off, the bed was so soft; *E kōkai kōrúa i te one kia paruparu.* You two fork over the soil until it is soft (and workable); '*e moa paruparu mānea*, a nice tender chicken; *tē pākiri paruparu 'ua o te pū rākau 'ōu*, the tender bark of young trees. [*paru*¹ RR.]

paruparukā, v.i., fq. *parukā*. Very weak, very soft. *Tē paruparukā atū ra koe.* You are getting very flabby. [*paru-kā*⁴ rR.]

pāruru, 1. (-a, -'ia), n. (Provide with) wall, palisade, barricade, screen, partition; defend, shelter, protect(ion). *Taria mai te rākau kia pāruru tāua i te 'are.* Bring the timbers so we can do the wall of the house; *Kua pāruru 'ia te 'are o te moa ki te koro.* The chicken house was walled with cane; *Kua pāruru rātou i te va'aruaki te au pūtē one ē kua 'eke rātou ki raro ma tā rātou au pupu'i.* They put a parapet of sandbags round the trench and settled down with their guns; *Kā riro tēia pārākau 'ei pāruru i te matangi.* This hedge-row will provide shelter from the wind; *Kua puta tōku rima i te pō'aki i tō mātou pāruru'anga i te 'ōire.* A bullet wounded me in the arm when we were defending the town; *Ka pāruru tōna metua va'ine*

iāia. His mother will protect him; *Kua ma'ani rātou i te patu takapini i te 'ōire 'ei pāruru i te 'enemi.* They built a wall around the town to protect them from the enemy; *Kua tuku 'aia i te ārai pā 'ei pāruru i te a'i kia kore e mārama ki roto i te 'are.* He let the door-blind down to keep the light from shining into the house. 2. n. **Pāruru** *a'i*, fireguard. **Pāruru** *āuri*, armour plating. *Te pāruru 'āuri petetue i runga i te tāngika*, the thick armour on the tank. **Pāruru matangi**, windbreak. **Pāruru pēpa**, wallboard. *Ngā vā'anga pāruru pēpa*, a couple of sheets of wallboard. **Pāruru pi'a**, batten (to protect crates). *Te pāruru pi'a ānani*, the orange-box battens. **Pāruru tamaki**, shield, armour. *Kua mou 'aia i te pāruru tamaki ki te rima kaui.* He held the shield in his left hand. **Pāruru tīmēni**, asbestos wall-sheets. **Pāruru vari**, mudguard. *Kua 'oko pāruru vari 'ou 'aia nō te pātikara.* He bought a new mudguard for the bike. **Pāruru vīvī**, chain-guard. [Ce. *paa-ruru.]

pata¹, 1. v.i. Drip, form drop(s). *Kua pata mai te ua nā roto i te puta o te 'are ki runga i tāna kaingākai.* The rain dripped through the roof onto his table; *Kua pata tōna 'ou i tōna vāere'anga i va'o i te rā.* He perspired clearing the weeds around out in the sun; *Kua tā'au 'aia i tōna 'ou i te pata'anga.* He mopped up the beads of sweat as they formed. 2. n. Drop, spot, round mark. *Tāmā'ia te patā vai i runga i te no'o'anga.* Wipe the drop of water off the chair; *'Ōreia te patā 'ou.* Wipe the beads of sweat off; *'E a'a tērā'o pata kerekere i runga i tō'ou rae?* What is that black mark on your forehead?; *'Ōmai tēta'i patā vai kia inu au.* Give me a drop of water to drink. (See *patapata¹*, 'aka-pata(pata), ('aka)kōpata, ('aka)kōpatapata, *tāpata¹*, ('aka)tōpata, ('aka)tōpatapata.) [Ce. *pata¹.]

pata², (-a, -'ia). 1. Flick, fillip, tap (with finger). *Kua pata 'aia i tōku taringa ki tōna rima.* He gave me a fillip on the ear; *Kua pata mai 'aia i tōna rima kia 'ākara atu au kiāia.* He snapped his fingers to attract my attention; *Kua pata 'aia i te nū i runga i te*

kā'ui kia taka iāia te nū mata. He tapped the coconuts in the bunch to decide which were right for drinking. 2. Shoot at (with catapult or marble). *Kua pata 'aia i te manu ki te toka.* He catapulted a stone at the bird; *'Auraka e pata i te urua.* Ka 'apaina tō 'āuri. Don't shoot at the kingfish, it will make off with your spear; *Kā pata au i tērā ngā patapata i te pae i te va'arua.* I'll aim for those two marbles beside the hole. 3. Throw (a switch), strike (a match), click (a camera), flash (a torch). *E pata i te a'i uira kia kā.* Switch the light on; *I nā kia pata i te māti?* How about striking a match?; *'Auraka e oriori, kā pata au i te nene'i i teianei.* Don't move, I'm just going to take the snap; *Kua pata 'aia i tōna mōrī ki runga i te pū nū.* He flashed his torch onto the coconut tree. 4. v.i. Spring (of a trap). *'Aere 'ākara'ia te pākati, kua pata.* Go and look at the trap, it has gone off. 5. Play marbles. **Pata rāini**, aim at marbles on or inside a line or ring. *Tei te pata rāini māua.* We're playing liners. **Pata rave**, play for keeps. *'Aere mai, kā pata rave tāua.* Come on, let's play for keeps. 6. n. Marble. *Kua peke tāku pata iāia.* He won my marble. 7. n. Catapult (*pata manu, patā ika*). *'Ūnā'ia te pata manu ā'au, tērā ake te 'akavā.* Hide your catapult, here comes the law; *'Ōmai kiāku tā'au patā ika, ka 'aere māua ka tautai.* Let me have your catapult, we're going spearfishing. 8. Plectrum. (See *patapata²*.)

pata³, n. Crown of the pineapple (*patā 'ara*), used for propagation. *Taria mai te pata o te 'ara kia tanumia.* Bring the pineapple crowns for planting out.

pata⁴, n. Brown moray (*Gymnothorax javanicus*), a large and ferocious type of moray eel (‘ā'ā pata). *'E pata tei roto i tēnā toka, kia matakite.* There is a pata moray in the rock, be careful. [Ce. *pata⁶.]

pata⁵, n., (Bib. *bata*). Butter. *Kua parai petetue 'aia i tāna varaoa ki te pata.* He spread the butter thick on his bread; *Ka 'aere tāua kā 'oko paunu pata mai.* Let's go and buy a pound of butter; *Kua apai atu aia i te bata i roto i te ariki meitaki ra*

She brought out butter in a fine dish (Judg. 5.25). (See *tāpata*².) [Eng. butter.]

pāta, n., (Bib. *pasa*). Passover. *E iaia i noo i Ierusalem i te oroa i te pasa ra.* And when he was in Jerusalem for the Passover (John 2.23). [Heb. *pesach*, Gk *paskha*.]

pātangaroa, ‘ātangaroa, n. Long-tailed cuckoo (*Eudynamis taitensis*). A migrant bird which breeds in New Zealand. *Ko te ‘uru o te pātangaroa tei tāpeka ‘ia ki runga i te matau.* The feathers of the long-tailed cuckoo were tied to the hook.

pātangitangi, n. Bullroarer (child’s toy). *Tēnā te kīkau ‘ei ma‘ani pātangitangi.* There is a coconut leaf to make a bullroarer out of. [*pā*⁷, *tangi* RR.]

pātai¹, v.i. Subside (of the waves). *Kua pātai te ngaru i teianei, ka meitaki pa‘a āpōpō.* The sea has gone down, it could be better tomorrow; *I te pātai‘anga o te ngaru, kua ‘oe viviki rāua i te vaka ki uta nā raro i te avaava.* When the swell eased off a bit they paddled in fast through the channel.

pātai², (-a). Cross (the legs), when sitting on the floor. *E pātai koe i tō‘ou vaevae mē no‘o koe ki runga i te moenga.* Cross your legs when you sit on the mat; *Pātaia tō vaevae kia ū mai ‘a Tara.* Cross your legs so Tara can squeeze in; *Kua ngenge tōku vaevae i tōku pātai ‘ua‘anga.* My legs are numb with sitting cross-legged.

pātai³, n. Flamboyant tree, poinciana (*Delonix regia*). *Kua pū‘era‘era te pātai.* The flamboyant trees are flowering; *Ka ‘apai ‘ua pātai mātou ki te ‘āpi‘i.* We are to take poinciana seeds to school.

pātana, n. Partner. *Ko ‘Ina tōku pātana ki te ‘ura i tēia pō.* ‘Ina is going to be my partner at the dance tonight. [Eng. partner.]

patapata¹ v.i., n., fq. *pata*¹. (Form) drips, drops, spots, marks. *Kua patapata te ua ki roto.* The rain dripped in; *Kua patapata te ‘ou o ngā ‘oro‘enua.* Both horses are sweating; *E a‘a tērā‘o patapata kerekere i*

runga i tō‘ou rima? What are those black marks on your hand? [*pata*¹ RR.]

patapata², (-‘ia), fq. *pata*². 1. Flick, flip, flash, shoot (catapult, marbles). *Kua patapata‘ia tō māua taringa.* We both got a flip on the ear; *Kua patapata ‘aia i tāna kītā.* He strummed his guitar; ‘*Auraka e patapata i te mōri ki runga i tōna mata.* Don’t keep flashing the torch in his face; ‘*E tuku tāku ka patapata, kāre au e pata iā koe.* It’s the target marbles I’m shooting for, not yours. 2. n. Marbles. *Tēia te mō‘ina patapata ā Maru, kā rave tāua i tēta‘i.* Here’s Maru’s jar of marbles, let’s take some. [*pata*² RR.]

patapata³, n. Name of a small insect infesting taro and causing brown spotting all over the plants. *Kua no‘o‘ia tēia repo taro e te patapata.* This taro patch is infested with patapata. [*pata*¹ or ² RR.]

patapatatā, v.i. Crackle (of burning wood). *Mei te rakau taratara e patapatatā i raro ake i te pani ra.* Like the noise of thorns crackling under a pot (Eccl. 7.6). (cf. *pitipitī*)

patapatatue, var. *petepetetue*. Thick. *Te tumurangi patapatatue o te rangi ra,* the thick clouds of the sky (Ps. 18.11).

pātaratara, v.i. Serrated, saw-edged, dog-toothed. *E pākotikoti koe kia pātaratara te ngā ‘ope o te pēpa.* Cut both ends of the paper into a saw-edged pattern; ‘*E kaute rau pātaratara tēia.* This hibiscus has a serrated leaf; *Kua rekareka ‘aia i tōku raranga pātaratara‘anga i te tapa i tōna moenga.* She was pleased with the way I plaited her mat with dog-toothed edges. [*pā*⁷, *tara*¹ RR.]

patatue, var. *petetue*. Thick.

pate¹, (-a). 1. Putty. *E ‘akakīkī koe i tēia au va‘arua ki te pate ka pēni ei koe.* Fill these holes with putty before you paint; *Kua patea te au ngā‘i vāvā o te vaka.* The cracks in the canoe were stopped with putty. *Pate ‘āpi‘i,* plasticine. 2. Plaster. *Kua kiriti‘ia te pate i runga i tōna vaevae.* His leg has been taken out of plaster; *Kua patea tōna vaevae maki e te taote.* The

doctor put his bad leg in plaster. [Eng. putty.]

pate², (-a). (Wear) puttees. *Tāpeka ia tō'ou pate kia piri meitaki.* Tie your puttees on tightly; *Kua pate te au va'e au i tō rātou vaevae.* The soldiers put on their puttees.

pātē¹, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Beat rhythmically.

Kua pātē 'aia i te pātē. He drummed on the slit-gong. *Pātē tāmou*, (to play) the fixed rhythmic beat on a percussion instrument. *Pātē tāngarongaro*, (to play) a counter-rhythm against the *pātē tāmou*. *Kua pātē'ia te 'uipā'anga*. The meeting has been summoned (e.g. by drumming). 2. n. (a) Pulse. *Kua panapana viviki te pātē i tō'ou rima.* Your pulse is fast. 3. Slit-gong (an autophone hollowed out from a section of a branch or trunk of a tree, usu. *tamanu* (*Calophyllum* sp.) or *miro* (*Thespesia* sp.). *Kua rutu rātou i te pātē ma te pa'u i te māti'anga o te tamariki ki roto i te 'are 'āpi'i.* They beat the slit-gongs and the drum as the children marched into school. '*E tītē pātē tēnā*. That is a gong-stick. (See *pātētē¹*, -tē³.) [Np. *paatee¹.]

pātē², (-a, -'ia). In *pātē i te ū*, strip out the milk. *Kua pātē 'aia i te ū o te puakatoro.* He milked the cow; *Kua tu'etu'e te puakatoro i tōku pātē'anga i te ū.* The cow kept kicking when I was milking her. (See *pātētē²*.) [pā⁻⁷, Pn. *te'e.]

pātē³, (-a, -'ia). Ring (a bell). *Kua pātē te ti'ākono i te oe pure.* The deacon rang the church bell; *Kua pātēa te oe?* Has the bell been rung? (See *pātētē³*; cf. Tah. *pātē*.) [pā⁻⁷, -tē².]

pātē⁴, (-a, -'ia). Tug (a rope). *Kua pātē mai te tangata ruku kōpūpū ē kua kī te pakete i te pārau.* The diver signalled (with a tug) that the rope basket was full of pearl-oysters. (See *pātētē⁴*; cf. *pātē³*; cf. Tah. *pātē*.) [pā⁻⁷, -tē⁻⁶.]

patea, in **kuru patea**, a variety of breadfruit. (See *kuru*¹.)

pateka, v.i. Slip, slide easily; smooth, slippery, sleek (of hair). *Kua pateka 'aia ki raro mei runga i te toka.* He slipped down

off the rock; 'Auraka e 'eke nā kona, e ngā'i pateka tēnā. Don't get down that way, it is slippery there; *E pateka ngō'ie 'ua ana te pi'a kaingākai.* The table drawer slides easily; *E a'u pateka koe i tēia rākau.* Plane this timber down smooth; *E peru koe i tō'ou rauru kia pateka meitaki.* Comb your hair nice and slick. (See 'aka-pateka, *tāpateka*, ('aka-, tā-)pātekateka.)

pātekateka, v.i., fq. *pateka*. Smooth, slippery. *Kāre i pātekateka meitaki te rākau i tō'ou ūkī'anga ki te pēpa one.* You haven't sandpapered the timber down smooth enough; *pātekateka mei te tuna*, slippery as an eel. [pateka Rr.]

patene, n. Per cent, percentage. (See *pāratene*.)

patere, v.i. Slip or slide along or down, slip through (the grasp). *E tāpū koe iaia kia kore 'aia e patere.* Hold on to him so he won't slip; *Kāre au e 'aere nā kona, nō te patere i tēnā ngā'i.* I'm not going that way, it is (steep and) slippery; '*E mea patere 'ua te mereki i roto i tōku rima.* The plate just slipped through my fingers; *Mē patere te taura i roto i tō'ou rima kā peke tō tātou pupu pūtōtō taura.* If you let the rope slip through our hands, our tug-of-war team will lose. [pa-, tere.]

pātere, (-a, -'ia). Slice off; skim, strip or peel off (with knife). *E pātere i te pākiri kia mā meitaki.* Slice all the bark right off; *E pātere i te pākiri o te nītā kā kai ei.* Peel the pawpaw before you eat it. [pā⁻⁷, tere.]

pāterereāka, **pāterēārika**, n. Patriarch. *Kua tupu i te tuātau o te pāterereāka.* It happened in the times of the patriarchs; *te paterearika ia Davida*, the patriarch David (Acts 2.29). [Gk patriarkhēs.]

pāteretere¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātere*. Slice off, etc. *Kua motu tōna rima i tōna pāteretere-'anga i te pākiri o te taro.* He cut his finger peeling the taro; '*E a'a i pāteretereāi tēnā rākau?* Kā kī tēia ngā'i i te 'unga rākau. Why is that stick being whittled? This place will be full of shavings. [pātere Rr.]

pāteretere², n. Flounder, kind of flatfish. *Pātia 'ia mai te pāteretere, tēnā i te pae i te*

toka. Spear the flounder, there it is by the rock; *Tē varai pāni pāteretere nei au.* I'm frying a flounder. (cf. *pātiki*.) [? *pā*-⁷, *tere RR.*]

pātete¹, n. Passenger. *Kua kake te pātete ki uta i te 'enua i te pōpongi metua.* The passengers went ashore early in the morning; *Kāre au e tari pātete i tēia terepu.* I'm not going to take any passengers this trip. [Eng. passenger.]

pātete², n. Passage. *Ka 'akatika au mē nāna e tūtaki i tōku pātete.* I'll agree (to go), provided he pays my passage. *Moni pātete*, passage money. [Eng. passage.]

pātētē¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātēl*. Beat rhythmically. 'Auraka e pātētē i tēnā tini, kā ara te pēpe. Don't keep beating that tin, the baby will wake up. [*pātēl Rr.*]

pātētē², (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātē²*. Strip out (milk). [*pātē² Rr.*]

pātētē³, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātē³*. Ring (bell). *Kua pātētēa te oe e te tamaiti.* The boy has been ringing the bell. [*pātē³ Rr.*]

pātētē⁴, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātē⁴*. Tug (rope). *Kua pātētē 'aia i te taura.* He tugged the rope. [*pātē⁴ Rr.*]

pātetea, v.i. Pallid, wan (cf. *mōtetea*). *Kua 'ākara'anga pātetea ē te ro 'iro i 'aia i muri ake i tōna maki'anga.* He looked wan and tired after his illness. [*pā*-⁷, *tear R.*]

pati, (-a, -'ia). Ask for sthg. *Kā riri 'aia mē rave 'ua koe i te pātikara ma te kore e pati.* He'll be angry if you take the bike without asking; *Kua pati mai 'aia i tēta 'i moni.* He asked for some money; *Kā pati tātou i te puaka ki tēta 'i taeake o tātou.* Let's ask one of our friends for a pig; *Kua patia 'aia kia 'aere mai ki te umukai.* He was asked to come to the feast; 'E mea pati nāku tēia merēni kiā Kata. I begged this melon from Kata. *Pati 'akatoa*, to dare sbdy. *Tē pati 'akatoa atu nei au iā koe kia pou mai mei runga i tēnā mato.* I dare you to dive off that rock. (See *pati'anga*, *patipati*.) [Np. **pati*.]

patī, v.i. Splash, spray, splatter. *Kia mata-kite, ko te patī mai te vai vera ki runga iā koe.* Be careful the hot water doesn't

splash on you; *Kua patī te tai ki roto i te reva i te popoki'anga te ngaru ki runga i te mato.* Spray was flung into the air as the wave broke against the rocks. (See 'aka-patī, *tāpatī*; ('aka-, *tā-*)*pātītū*.) [Ep. **patii*.]

pāti, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Pass sthg to sbdy. *E pāti mai koe i te pōro kiāku.* Pass the ball to me; *Pātia mai te pēni, 'inē.* Pass the pen, would you; *Kua pāti'ia te pēpa ki i te au tangata kia tāina i tō rātou ingoa.* The paper was passed round for people to sign their names. 2. Pass(ed) (of a place, or an examination). *Mē pāti iā koe te 'are toa, ko te 'are mua i te tua katau, ko tōku 'are tē reira.* When you have passed the shop, the first house on the right, that is mine; *Kua pāti 'aia iāku i 'uri mai ei 'aia i te 'ākara.* He had passed me when he turned around to look; *Mē ka pāti au i tāku tārērē i tēia mata 'iti.* I don't know if I'll pass my exams this year; *Kua pāti iāku te tārērē.* I've passed the exams. 3. Past (in telling the time). 'E ta'i nga'uru i pāti i te ora toru, ten minutes past three. [Eng. pass.]

pātī, n. Party. 'E pātī tā māua āpōpō. We are having a party tomorrow; 'E pātī mataora. It was an enjoyable party. [Eng. party.]

patia, (-'ia). 1. Stab, inject, nail, pierce. *Kua pātia 'aia i te ika ki te 'āuri.* He stabbed the fish with the spear; *Kua pātia te taote i tōku rima ki te vairākau māriri.* The doctor gave me an antimalarial injection in the arm; *Kua auē te tamaiti i tō te taote pātia'anga iāia.* The child yelled when the doctor gave him an injection; *Tē pātia nei au i tēia pi'a 'ei 'a'ao i te 'ānani papa'ā.* I'm nailing this box together to put the mandarines in; *E 'apai mai koe i te kōropā 'ei pātia i te va'arua.* Bring the crowbar to pierce a hole with. 2. Stake (plant), pitch (tent). *Tē pātia nei au i tēia pā tōmāti.* I'm staking this row of tomatoes; *patia iora i tona puakapa i reira*, and then pitched his tent there (Gen. 12.8). 3. Drive (nail, stake, etc.) in. *Kua pātia 'aia i te mātipi ki runga i te pū nū.* He drove the knife into the coconut-palm trunk; *Kua pātia 'aia i te kō.* He drove the husking stake into the ground; *Kua pātia 'aia te reva teatea ki te*

pae i te mataara ‘ei ‘akakite ki te taote ē, ‘e tangata maki tei tō rātou ‘are. A white flag was driven into the ground at the side of the road to let the doctor know that there was someone sick in their house. 4. Shuffle (cards). *E pātia koe i te pere.* Shuffle the cards. 5. v.i. Dive, plunge through the air. *Kua pātia te pa‘irere ki raro ē kua titiri i te paomu.* The plane dived and dropped the bomb; *Kua pue‘u te ika i te pātia‘anga te manu ki roto i te tai.* The fish scattered when the bird dived into the sea. 6. n. A forked stake driven into the ground to support fishing nets spread out to dry. *E ‘akairi kōtou i te kupenga ki runga i te pātia,* prop the nets up on the stakes. 7. A pronged stabbing spear (‘āuri pātia). *E ‘ōake koe kiāia i te pātia.* Let him have the stabber. 8. Strut joining the outrigger float (*ama*) to the outrigger arm (*kiato*). **Te pātia o te ama**, the strut of the outrigger float. 9. Injection. ‘*E pātia ‘akamarū mamae tēia.* This injection is to ease the pain. (See *pātiatia*.) [Ce. *paa-tia.]

pati‘anga, nom. Request, application. ‘*E pati‘anga tāku kiā koe.* I have a request to make to you; *Kua ‘akatika‘ia tāku pati‘anga.* My application was accepted. [*pati*, -‘*anga*⁴.]

pātiatia, (-‘ia) v.i., fq. *pātia*. 1. Stab, pierce; dive; injections, etc. *Kua pātiatia ‘aia i te vā‘angā punu ki te naero ‘ei ma‘ani punga.* He pierced holes in the sheet of tin to make a grater; *Kua pātiatia‘ia te au kōpū i tāna kāpati e te tamariki ki te rākau.* Children had been stabbing his cabbages with sticks. 2. v.t., n. Tattoo. ‘*E tūtū va‘ine tei pātiatia‘ia ki runga i tōna umauma.* The figure of a woman was tattooed on his chest; ‘*E mānea te pātiatia i runga i tō rima.* That is a fine tattoo on your arm. [*pātia* Rr.]

pātikara, n. Bike. ‘*E pātikara matīni tōna, kāre i te mea takataka‘i.* He has a motor-bike not a pedal cycle; *Kua ‘aka‘oro ‘aia i te pātikara nā runga i te mataara.* He rode the bike along the road. [Eng. bicycle.]

pātiki, n. Flatfish, flounder (Ait., Mang. dial. = Rar. *pāteretere*). [Ce. *paa-tiki.]

pātini, n., v.t. Batten. *Kua ‘āpapa rātou i te pi‘a ki runga i te pātini.* They stacked the crates up on the battens; *I ‘apai mai au i tēia au pātini ‘ei tāpoki i te pi‘a ‘ānani.* I’ve brought these battens to use as lids for the boxes of oranges; *E pātini i te au pa‘upa‘u‘anga o te pāruru ‘are.* Put these battens over the joins in the wall. (See *tāpātini*.) [Eng. batten.]

patipati, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *pati*. Keep asking for things, beg, cadge, entreat earnestly. ‘*Aere mai, ka ‘aere tātou ka patipati vī ki a Taura.* Come on, let’s scrounge some mangoes from Taura; *Kāre e ‘akatika‘ia koe kia patipati i runga i te mataara.* You are not allowed to beg in the street; *tangata patipati ‘apinga*, someone who is always scrounging; *Kua patipatia te kīkau tuava ā More e te tamariki.* The children begged for some of More’s basket of guavas; *E te Atua, tē patipati nei mātou ki ā koe kia ‘ōronga mai koe i te manuia ki a mātou.* Lord, we entreat you to grant us success. [*pati* RR.]

pātireia, n., (Bib. *basileia*). Kingdom, nation. *Kua putuputu te aronga mama‘ata o te au pātireia nō te ‘uri‘uri i te manako nō te ‘akatupu‘anga i te ‘au.* The leaders of nations assembled to discuss how to bring about peace; *Kia tae tō‘ou bāsileia, Thy kingdom come.* [Gk *basileia*.]

pātiri, n. Battery. *E ‘oko mai koe i tēta‘i ngā pātiri mōrī pata nōku?* Would you buy me two or three torch batteries?; *Tē tiāti pātiri nei au.* I’m charging the battery. [Eng. battery.]

pātiti, (-a, -‘ia). Nail, drive in (a nail, stake, peg). *Tē pātiti nei au i te tāpoki i tēia ngā pi‘a.* I’m nailing down the lids of these boxes; *Kua pātitia te naero ki runga i te pāruru ‘are ‘ei ngā‘i ‘akairi‘anga i te pereue ua.* A nail was driven into the wall for somewhere to hang the raincoat on; *Kua pātia ‘aia i te rākau ki roto i te one ē kua tāpeka i te puakani‘o ki runga.* He drove the stake into the ground and tethered the goat to it. (See *pātitititi*; cf. Tah. *paatiti*.)

pātītī, v.i., fq. *patī*. Splash, spray. *Kua pakapaka tōna rima i te pātītī'anga te 'inu ki runga*. His hand was scalded when the fat splashed over it; *Kua pātītī te tai ki runga i tōna mata*. Spray splashed against his face. [pātī Rr.]

pātitititi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātītī*. Nail, etc. *Kua pātitititia te kīkau 'ōu ki runga i te 'are*. The new thatch was nailed to the roof. [pātītī Rr.]

patito, n. Slug, esp. a small edible sea-slug taken from the lagoon, but also land slugs (*patito 'enua*), and (for some speakers) certain dull-coloured snails. *Tē tuaki nei au i tēia kapu patito*. I'm gutting this basin of sea-slugs; *Tē tango patito nei māua*. We're gathering sea-slugs; *Kua kai te patito 'enua i te 'uri tōmāti tanu 'ōu*. The slugs ate the newly-planted young tomatoes. **Para patito**, slime off a slug.

pātō¹, v.t., n. Tug (a fishing line). (See *pātōtō*.) [pā⁻⁷, tō⁻².]

pātō², n., (Bib. *bato*). A large liquid measure (about six gallons). *Kia ngauru ua atura te ekera i te kainga vine, okotai ua bato wina te ka rauka mai*. For even ten acres of vineyards shall yield only one bath of wine (Is. 5.10). [Heb. *bat*.]

pātoa, v.i. Callous(ed), (have) corns or friction blisters. *Kāre au e meitaki i te mou 'aka'ou i te tokī, kua pātoa tōku rima*. I can't grip the axe properly any more, my hands are blistered; *Kua pātoa 'ia tōna mangamanga vaevae meangiti, nō te mātau kore i te 'ao 'ao tāmaka*. She got corns on her little toes because she wasn't accustomed to wearing shoes; *Kāre i meitaki te pātoa i runga i tōku rima*. The callouses on my hands aren't any better.

pātō'i, (-a, -'ia), v.t. Object to, protest against, oppose, deny, defy, refuse; objection, protest, etc. *Mē kāre 'e tangata pātō'i i tēia manako*, if there are no objections to this proposal; *i raro ake i te pātō'i*, under protest; *Kua rave te tangata i te 'anga'anga i raro ake i te pātō'i*. The men did the work though they weren't happy about it; *Kua pātō'i i te ture*. It is against regulations; *Kā tae koe i te pātō'i i tāna tuatua?*

Are you prepared to contradict him?; *Kua pātō'i'ia e Tura te 'aka'apa'anga a te 'akavā iāia*. Tura denied the policeman's charge against him; *Kua pātō'i 'aia i te rave i te 'akaue'anga*. He refused to carry out the order; *Kua pātō'i 'aia i tōna metua*. He defied his father; *Kua pātō'i 'aia i tā māua pati'anga*. He refused our request; *Kua pātō'i 'aia i te tīmata'anga*. He resisted the temptation. (See *pātō'i'anga*, *pātō-ito'i*) [Tah. *paato'i*.]

pātō'i'anga, nom. Objection, protest. *Kāre tāau pātō'i'anga e 'akatika'ia*. Your objection will not be allowed. [pātō'i, 'anga⁴.]

pātō'ito'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātō'i*. Oppose, defy, deny, refuse, etc. *I pātō'ito'i'ia ana tēia manako e te tangata i tērā ake mata 'iti, inā tē 'apai 'aka'ou mai nei koe*. There were objections to this proposal last year and here you are putting it forward again; *mē pātō'ito'i koe i tāna tuatua*, if you refuse to do what he says; *'E tangata pātō'ito'i tika ai koe i te manako o te kūmiti*. You are always against whatever the committee proposes; *tēta'i tamaiti pātō'ito'i*, a rebellious child. [pātō'i Rr.]

pātore, (-a, -'ia), v.t., n. (Mark with) a stripe, strip or streak. *Kua pātorea te 'iti i tōna rimā pona ki te kāka'u matie*. The sleeves of her dress were edged with a green material; *te au pātore muramura*, red stripes. [pā⁻⁷, *tore*.]

pātoretore, (-a, -'ia), n., fq. *pātore*. (Make) stripes, etc. *Kua pātoretore te tamaiti i te ta'ua 'are*. The boy made stripes on the floor of the house; *tēta'i ponā pātoretore*, a striped shirt; *'E a'a te kara i te pātoretore?* What colour are the stripes? [pātore Rr.]

pātōtō, v.t., n. Tug or jerk (a fishing line), fish(ing) from a canoe twitching the line with a finger, fishing with a line. *Kua pātōtō 'aia i tāna a'o ma te tiaki mārie i te kai'anga te ika*. He kept jerking his line waiting patiently for the fish to bite; *Kua mou tāna 'e mangō i tō māua pātōtō'anga i napō i raro i te ava*. He caught a shark when we were line-fishing in the channel last night; *'E pātōtō tāku tautai i napō*,

kāre rā i manuia. I tried line-fishing last night, but I didn't have any luck. [pātō¹ Rr.]

patu¹, (-a). 1. Strike, knock (with sudden sharp blow). 'E a'a koe i patu mai ei i tōku katu? What did you crack me on the head for?; *Kua patu 'aia i te namu i runga i te mokotua o te tamaiti.* He swatted the mosquito in the boy's back; *Kua patu 'aia i te re'u o te 'ava'ava ki roto i te anga pārau.* He knocked the cigarette ash off into the pearl shell (ashtray). 2. Kill (pig or chicken) (Penrhyn dial., cf. Rar. *tā*). 3. Thrash, administer a beating (Penrhyn dial., cf. Rar. *pāpā, papaki*). (See *patupatu¹*.) [Pn. **patu¹*.]

patu², 1. (-a). Build (in stone, concrete, or coral-lime), build (stone) wall, lay (concrete) floor, wall up, dam up, block up (with stones). *Tē patu nei māua i tēia 'are.* We are building the (concrete) wall of this house; *Kia oti te ta'ua o te 'are i te patu, ka kaikai ei.* Let's get the floor laid and then have our meal; *Kua patua ā te pae i te mataara ki te toka.* Stone walls were built alongside the road; *Tē 'akaputu toka patu 'are nei mātou.* We are collecting stones for the walls of the house; *Kua patu 'aia i tēia ngā'i ki te toka 'ei ārai i te vai.* He has built it up here with stones to hold the water back. 2. n. Stone or concrete wall. *Tē vāvā'i patu nei māua.* We are knocking the wall down; *Kua topa 'aia ki raro mei runga i te patu.* He fell off the wall. **Tuatua patu**, a bible discussion. 'E tuatua patu tā te va'ine tini i tēia Tāpati. The women's guild are having a bible discussion on Sunday. (See *patupatu²*; cf. Tah. *patu*.)

pātū¹, (-a, -'ia). Stand sthg upright, erect (a post), pitch (a tent). *Kua pātū 'aia i te rākau ki te pae i te 'uri 'ānani 'ei turu kia kore e 'inga.* He drove a stake in beside the orange sapling to support it; *Mē oti tēnā pou i te pātū, e 'akaeta kōrua i te niuniu.* When the post is in, you two pull the wire tight; *Kua tauturu 'aia iāku i te pātū 'anga i te ruru rākau tōmāti ki te pae i te pū 'ānani.* He helped me stand the bundle of tomato stakes against the orange

tree; *Kua pātūa te rā'ui e te va'ine tini ki roto i tōku kāinga.* The women's guild have erected a prohibition notice (see *rā'ui*) in my grounds; *Pātū i te pū'ākapa.* Pitch a tent. **Kava pātū**, a communal drinking session where the barrel of bush beer stands upright in the middle of the circle of drinkers each of whom is served in turn by the barman. *Kua pou mai te tangata ki taua kava pātū ra.* All the men went to the *kavapātū*. [pā⁷, tū¹.]

pātū², (-a, -'ia). Tap or knock gently (especially in order to dislodge sthg). 'E a'a koe i pātū ei i tō re'u 'ava'ava ki kona? Why are you knocking your pipe out (or flicking your cigarette ash off) there? (See *pātūtū*.)

pātuki, n. Name of fish(es), referred to locally as cod. Mangaian specimens have been identified as handfishes (Cirrhitidae). *Ka 'aere māua ka tākiri pātuki.* We are going angling for *pātuki*. Some varieties: *pātuki māngiongio, pātuki paru, pātuki toka.* [Pn. **paatuki*.]

patupatu¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *patu¹*. 1. Tap, knock lightly, flick, or brush (with striking action). *Kua patupatua te 'unga rākau i roto i te pi'a ki va'o.* The shavings were tapped out of the box; *Kua patupatu au i te pōro ki tōku rima.* I knocked the ball from hand to hand; 'E a'a koe i patupatu ei i te repo i tō'ou tāmaka ki runga i te moenga? What did you want to knock the dirt off your shoes onto the mat for? 2. Type (a letter), tap out (morse). *E patupatu mai koe i tēnā reta kia viviki kā piri te mēre.* Be quick and type the letter before the mail closes; *i tōna 'akaoti'anga i te patupatu i te uaireti,* when he had finished tapping out the radio message; *'apinga patupatu reta,* a typewriter. [*patu¹* RR.]

patupatu², v.t., fq. *patu²*. Build (stone wall, etc.). *Mē oti kōrua i te patupatu i tēnā ngā'i ki te toka, e kō i tēia va'arua kia 'ō'onu.* When you have built the stones up there, then dig this trench out deeper. [*patu²* RR.]

pātūtū¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātū*. Stand sthg up, erect (post). *Nā māua e pātūtū i te rākau,*

nā kōrua e 'akairi mai i te kupenga. We'll stick the posts in, you drape the net over them; *Kua pātūtūa te au poupou 'āua nā runga i te kena.* Fence posts were erected along the boundary; *Ka rauka i ā koe i te pātūtū i tērā au poupou ki te pae i te pū i'i?* Can you stand those posts up against the chestnut tree? [pātū¹ Rr.]

pātūtū², (-a, -'ia), fq. *pātū²*. Tap, knock lightly. *Pātūtūa te repo i tō tāmaka kā tomo ei.* Knock the dirt off your shoes before you go in. [pātū² Rr.]

pau, v.i., var. *pou*. Used up. [Pn. *pa(h)u.]

pa'u¹, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Join together, splice. *E pa'u koe i tēnā rākau ki tēia*, 'e poto roa. Join that piece to this, it is too short; *Pa'una mai tēnā ngā potonga 'āuri.* Weld those two pieces of steel together; *E pa'u koe i tēia ngā taura.* Splice these two ropes. 2. Graft, bud. *Tē pa'u nei au i te 'ānani ki runga i tēia au 'uri rēmene.* I'm budding the orange scions onto this lemon seedling; *Kua tārevakē tōku pa'u 'anga i tēia 'uri rēmene*, 'e teitei roa. I've made a mistake budding onto this lemon seedling, I've put it on too high. **Mātipi pa'u 'ānani**, budding-knife. 3. n. Bud-stick, wood for budding or grafting. *Tē 'ākara pa'u nei māua ki runga i tēia pū rēmene.* We are looking for bud-wood on this lemon tree. (See *pa'upa'u¹*, (*pa'u*)*pa'-unga*). [Pn. *pasu².]

pa'u², (-a, -'ia, -na), n. 1. Replace(ment), substitute, successor. *E 'ōmai koe 'ē ono paunu naero nāku, kā pa'u atu au mē tae mai tāku āpōpō.* Let me have six pounds of nails, I'll replace them when mine arrive tomorrow; *Kua tae mai te pa'u i te punu pēni tāna i 'apai ana.* He has let us have a replacement for the tin of paint he took. *I te kino'anga te vaevae o Koro, kua 'iki'ia 'a Moe 'ei pa'u iāia.* When Koro had a bad leg, Moe was picked to replace him; *I te roko'ia'anga te taote ma'ata e te maki, kua 'iki'ia te tangata i raro ake iāia 'ei pa'u i tōna ngā'i.* When the chief medical officer fell ill, his assistant was chosen to take his place; *Kā pa'u tēia rāmepa i te ngā'i o te rā.* Let this lamp stand for the sun; *Ko Tere te pa'u i te*

tā'onga o tōna metua. Tere succeeded to his father's title. **Te pa'u puaka**, the Maori custom of borrowing a pig from a friend and repaying him later with one of one's own piglets when these have grown up. 2. (Usu. in passive: *pa'una, pa'una-'ia*). Provide equivalent return (for one's time, labour, or expenditure). *Kāre e pa'-una tōku taime.* It's not worth my while; *Kā pa'una tō'ou taime mē 'ākono meitaki koe i tā'au 'apinga tanu.* It is worth while to look after your crops properly; *Kāre au i manako ē ka pa'una'ia mai te moni mē 'oko au i tēia torōka ta'ito.* I don't think I shall see my money back if I buy this old truck. (See *tūpa'u(pa'u)*; cf. *pa'u¹*.)

pa'u³, (-a, -'ia, -na). Answer, reply. *Kua pa'u au i tāna pēpa mua i tātā mai ei.* I've answered the first letter he wrote me; *Kāre e rauka iāku i te pa'u atu i tā'au tuatua i teianei, kā kimi roa au i tōku manako.* I can't give you an answer now, I'll have to think it over; "E a'ate a'a!", *kua pa'u atu 'aia.* "So what!", he replied; *Kua pa'una'ia mai tāku pēpa.* I've had a reply to my letter. (See *pa'upa'u²*, (*pa'u*)*pa'u'anga²*; cf. *pa'u^{1,2}*.)

pa'u⁴, n. Large (skin or parchment) drum. *Tē rongo nei au i te tangi o te pa'u, mei te meā ra ē, 'e tārekareka.* I can hear the sound of drums, I expect there is a show on; *Ko Tare tērā e rutu pa'ū ra.* That's Tare beating the drum; *Tēia te titē pa'u.* Here is the drumstick. [Np. *pasu¹.]

pāua, n. 1. Floor mat or food mat plaited from coconut leaves. *E tīpū mai koe i tēta'i au kikau 'ei mā'ani pāua.* Cut some coconut fronds to make pāua mats; *Kā kite koe i te raranga pāua?* Can you plait pāua? 2. Oven cover made from wild hibiscus leaves looped around a stalk. *Taria mai te pāua 'ei tāpoki i te umu.* Bring the pāua to cover the oven with. (cf. Tah. pāua.)

pā'ua, n. Various clams but typically *Tridacna maxima*. *E ruku koe ki raro e ranga mai i tērā pā'ua.* Dive down and lever out that clam; 'E anga pā'ua ma'ata tēia ē te mānea. This is a fine big clam shell. **Pā'-ua 'eva**, a large clam seen crawling

along the bottom of the lagoon. **Pā'ua kute**, large Pacific jewel-box shell (*Chama pacifica*). [Pn. *paasua.]

pa'u'anga¹, **pa'unga**, nom. Joint (in woodwork or the body), a join. *E kāpiti meitaki koe i te pa'u'anga*. Fit the joints together properly; *Kua matara te pa'unga i te rākau nō tei mā'ū i te ua*. The timbers have come apart at the joints through being soaked with rain; *'E mamae tika ai te pa'u'anga i tēia mangamangā rima*. This knuckle is very painful. **Pa'ungā rima**, wrist. **Pa'u'anga vaevae**, ankle. [pa'u¹, -'anga⁴ or -nga².]

pa'u'anga², n. Answer, reply. *Kua pa'u mai 'aia i te pa'u'anga tika tika ai*. He gave a perfectly true reply; *'E a'a tā'au pa'u'anga nō tēia ui'anga?* What is your answer to this question? [pa'u³, -'anga⁴.]

pā'ue'ue, n. Trilobed Maori wrass(es) (*Cheilinus trilobatus*) and perhaps others (Mang. dial.).

pa'unga, n. Joint. (See *pa'u'anga¹*.)

pa'una, pass. *pa'u^{1,2,3}*.

paunu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Weigh. *Kua paunu 'aia i te kōpara a te tangata ē kua tūtaki*. He weighed the men's copra and paid them; *Kua 'akapae 'aia i te au pītete kino i tōna paunu 'anga*. He put the bad potatoes aside when he weighed them out; *Paunu mai i tēnā au pūtē taruā*. Weigh those sacks of taruā; *Mē paunu koe i tāna 'anga'anga i rave i nana'i ki tā korua, ka kitea tō kōrua paruparu*. If you weigh the amount of work he did yesterday against yours, it will be obvious how slack you two have been. 2. n. Scales, steelyard. *E tuku koe i tēnā pūtē pārau ki runga i te paunu kia kitea te teima'a*. Put that sack of pearl shells on the scales and see what the weight is. 3. n. A pound. *'Ē rua paunu, 'ē varu tirīngi ē ono pene*. Two pounds, eight shillings and sixpence. **Paunu pēpa**, pound note. *Ka vāvā'i mai koe i tēia paunu pēpa?* Would you change this pound note? **Paunu rengarenga**, gold sovereign. 4. Pound weight. *'Ē rua nga'uru paunu te teima'a i tēia pi'a tōmāti*. This box of tomatoes weighs twenty

pounds; *'Ē ta'i nga'uru paunu tōna teima'a*. He weighs ten pounds. [Eng. pound.]

pa'upa'u¹, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *pa'u¹*. Join, splice, graft. *Kua pa'upa'ua te au paipa*. The pipes have been connected up; *E pa'upa'u koe i te kiri'au 'ei 'akatika i te pā tōmāti*. Join the lengths of hibiscus fibre to line up the row of tomato plants; *Kua pa'upa'una te 'uri rēmene ki te 'ānani pito*. The lemon stock were budded with navel orange scions. [pa'u¹ RR.]

pa'upa'u², (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *pa'u³*.

Answer. *Kua pa'upa'u au i te au pēpa tei tātāia mai i tēia ngā rā*. I've answered all the letters I've received in the last couple of days. **Pa'upa'u** (i te) **tuatua**, keep answering back, bandy words. *Kā moto au i ā koe mē pa'upa'u mai koe i tāku tuatua*. I'll hit you if you bandy words with me. [pa'u³ RR.]

pa'upa'u'anga¹, **pa'upa'unga**, nom., fq. *pa'u'anga¹*, *pa'unga*. Joints. *'E au pa'upa'u'anga paipa tāku i tari mai, pēnei ka 'inangaro'ia*. I've brought some pipe joints along, in case they are needed; *E mamae tōku au pa'upa'ungā ivi*. My joints ache. [pa'u¹ RR, -'anga⁴ or -nga².]

pa'upa'u'anga², n., fq. *pa'u'anga²*.

Answers. *Te pa'upa'u'anga i tāna ui'anga*, the replies to his questions. [pa'upa'u², -'anga⁴.]

pa'upa'u'na, pass. *pa'upa'u¹*, *pa'upa'u²*, q.v. [pa'upa'u^{1,2}, -na⁴.]

paura, n. Powder: gunpowder, dynamite, (ignitable) head (of match), firework. **Paura tinitō**, face powder. *Kua kōmirimiri 'aia i te one kia 'unga'unga mei te paura*. He crumbled the (clod of) earth till it was fine as powder; *Kua 'aruru te paura*. The powder exploded; *Kua mā'ū te paura o te māti i kore ei e kā*. The head of the match is wet so it won't light; *Kua tutungi 'aia i te paura*. He lit the firework; *te paura i runga i tōna pāpāringa*, the powder on her cheeks. **Paura pēpe**, baby powder. [Eng. powder.]

pauru, n. Head (Mang. dial. = Rar. *mīmiti*).

pauta, n. Cosmetic powder. *Tei 'ea taku punu pauta?* Where is my tin of powder? [Eng. powder.]

pā'ū'ū, n. Kind(s) of parrotfish (Scaridae), described as greenish with brown markings. [? *pā*⁷, *u'u*¹ RR.]

pē¹, v.i. 1. Rotten, decayed. *Kua pē tēnā pi'ā vī, taria nā te puaka.* The mangoes in that box have gone rotten, take them away for the pigs; *te rau rākau pē*, decayed leaves; *Kua pē tō'ou ni'o.* Your tooth is decayed. 2. Soft and (over) ripe (of breadfruit). *'Apaina mai ngā kuru pē 'ei ma 'ani paki.* Bring over that pair of very ripe breadfruit to make *paki* pudding with. 3. Retted, soaked until soft and white (of hibiscus fibre soaked in the sea). *Kua pē te kiri'au i roto i te tai, ka 'aere mātou kā tiki.* The hibiscus bast has been retting in the sea, we'll go and get it. 4. Ripe and about to suppurate (of a boil). *Kua vā'i'ia tōna 'ē'ē e te taote i te pē'anga.* The doctor lanced his boil when it was ripe. 5. Useless, no good. *Kua pē tēnā matīni.* That machine is no good. (See *pēpē¹*, *'akapē(pē)*, *tāpēpē*, ('aka)*tōpēpē*.) [Pn. **pe'e*.]

pē², n. Spade. *Tēia te pē 'ei kō i te va'arua.* Here's a spade to dig the hole with; *I 'oko mai au i tēia paipa 'ei kakau pē.* I bought this pipe to make a handle for a spade. [Eng. spade.]

pē³, interj. Calling to chickens. *Pē! pē! pē!* Chook! chook! chook! (See *pēpē²*.)

pē⁴. Like, resembling. (See ('aka)*pē'ea*, ('aka)*pēia*, ('aka)*pēnā*, ('aka)*pēnei*, ('aka)*pērā*)

pea¹, n. 1. Pair, couple. *Kua 'oko 'a Puna i tēta'i pea tāmaka kerekere nōku.* Puna has bought me a pair of black shoes. 2. A pair (at poker), or more loosely any scoring combination except a flush. *Ē toru 'umi tōku pea.* I've got three tens. [Eng. pair.]

pea², n. Pear, pear tree. *'E pea tāna i 'apai mai ei kia kai au.* She had brought me a pear to eat; *'E pū pea tō mātou i te kāinga, kāre rā i 'ua.* We have a pear tree at home, but it hasn't borne any fruit. [Eng. pear.]

pea³, n. Bear. *'E punua pea tei roto i te 'āua.* There is a baby bear in the pen. [Eng. bear.]

peapa, n. Paper. (See *pēpa*.)

pē'au, n. 1. Wing. *Kua kapakapa te manu i tōna pē'au ē kua rere.* The bird flapped its wings and flew; *'Epa īrere pē'au roa tērā.* The plane has long wings. 2. Pectoral fin. *Kua kino tēta'i pē'au o tēia māroro.* One of this flying fish's fins has been damaged. **Pē'au'ia**, having fins. *Ko te au mea katoa i peauia ra, e te poa, ki raro i te tai,* all things with fins, and scales, down in the sea (Lev. 11.9). (cf. *pererau*.) [Pn. **pee-sau*.]

pe'e, (-a). 1. Chant a *pe'e*. *Kua mūtēkī rātou i tōku pe'e'anga.* They kept quiet while I chanted; *Mē ka rauka iā koe i te pe'e mai i te tuatua o tēia ruāvai?* I wonder if you can chant the story about this well? 2. n. A rhythmic chant, usually commemorating some historical event. *Kua pe'e a e Rauru tēnā pe'e tā'au e 'akakite maī na.* Rauru chanted that *pe'e* you were telling me about. **Pe'e tangi**, a lament. [Np. **pese*.]

pē'ea, (-'ia), v.i. 1. How?, What (manner, method, nature, outcome)? *Pē'ea koe?* How are you?; *Kua pē'ea tā kōtou 'uipā'anga?* How did your meeting go?; *Kua pē'ea?* *Kua manua?* How was it? Successful?; *I pē'ea koe i te pātia'anga i te mangō?* How did you spear the shark?; *I pē'ea'ia e koe 'a Taka i auē ei?* or *i pē'ea koe i auē ei 'a Taka?* What did you do to make Taka cry?; *I pē'ea 'aia kiā koe?* What did he say to you?; *I pē'ea 'aia iā koe?* What did he do to you? 2. (after verbs of motion or direction) Where? What (way, place, direction)? *Tē 'aere pē'ea nei koe?* *Ki Avarua?* *Nā Ngātangi-ia?* Where (or which way) are you going? To Avarua? Through Ngātangi-ia?; *I langa pē'ea 'aia i tō'ou pupu 'i'anga?* Which way was he facing when you fired? (See 'aka -*pē'ea*; *pē⁴*, '-ea.) [Np. **peefea*.]

pei, n. A coconut at the youngest stage of its development, cf. *kōua*. *Kua pururū te pei nō te mākaiore.* The young forming

coconuts dropped off because they were premature.

pē'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Throw directly at (*i*) sbdy/sthg with (*ki*) sthg. *Tē pē'i nei au i te manu ki te toka*. I'm throwing a stone at the bird; *Kua nga'ā te i'o o te māramarama i tōna pē'i'anga ki te toka*. The window shattered when he threw a stone at it; *Kua pē'ia te vī para i runga i te pū e te tamaiti ki te rākau*. The boy threw the stick at the ripe mango on the tree. 2. Throw (*i*) sthg (*ki*) somewhere. *E pē'i koe i tēnā au kapu 'akari ki te pae*. Throw that lot of coconut shells out of the way; *Pē'ia mai*. Throw it here; *Ko 'Ātamū te tangata pē'i pōro mamao o te Matavera*. 'Ātamū is the Mataverans' distance thrower. 3. n. Bowler (in cricket). '*E ngā pē'i meitaki tō rātou*. They have a couple of good bowlers. (See *pē'inga*, *pēpē'i*). [Pn. *pe'e-si.]

pēia, v.i. Like this. *Ka pēia te rave*. This is the way to do it; *Mē mou pēia koe, kā 'ati*. If you hold it like this, it will break; *I mou pēia'ia i topa ai*. It dropped because it was held like this. [*pē-4*, *ia¹*.]

pē'inga, nom. In *te pē'inga pua*, the game of disc throwing or the pitch where it is played (Ait., N.G.Pt). (See *pua³*). [*pē'i*, -*nga²*.]

peika, n. Baker. *Nō te mako kore o te peika i kino ei te varaoa*. The bread was spoiled because the baker wasn't doing his job properly. [Eng. baker.]

peka¹, v.i. 1. Crisscross(ed), branch(ed) off, tangle(d). *Kua peka 'ua te tātarāmoa i runga i te 'enua*. Brambles crisscrossed the land; *Kā kite koe, kua peka tēta'i kauvai ki te 'itinga*. You will find that one of the tributaries branches off to the east; *Kua peka te niuniu taratara takapini i te pūnanga*. There was a thicket of barbed wire around the strongpoint. 2. n. Small intersecting stream or channel (also *pekā vai*), tributary streamlet. *Kua marō te vai i roto i te au peka*. The water has dried up in the side channels; *Kua tāmā'ia te au pekā vai kia kore te vai e mou*. The little tributaries were cleaned out so that water wouldn't stop flowing; *Kua ori 'aere 'ua*

te au puaka nā te au pekā vai i te kimi vai'anga. The pigs wandered up the side streams looking for water. (See *kōpeka-peka*, *koropeka(peka)*, *tāpeka(peka)*; cf. -*peka²*.) [Ep. *peka².]

-peka², see ('aka) *pekapeka*, quarrel, cross(ed). (cf. *peka¹*.)

peka³, n. Swiftlet (*Collocalia sp(p)*). [Pn. *peka¹.]

pekapeka, v.i., n. (Have) quarrel, dispute (including legal proceedings), disagreement, trouble, breach of the peace, disturbance, upset, annoyance. *Kua pekapeka rāua*. They quarrelled; *Kua 'akaruke te tamaiti i tō rātou kāinga i tō rāua pekapeka'anga ko tōna metua*. The boy left home after the row with his father; *Kua pekapeka te aronga tanu nō tei tūtaki meangiti te kavamani i tā rātou 'ua rākau*. The growers were annoyed at the small amount the government paid them for their fruit; *Nō te pekapeka tei tupu ki roto i te 'are 'ura, nō reira te au 'akavā i 'aere mai ei*. There was trouble at the dance hall, that's why the police came; *Kua ma'ani pekapeka 'aia kiāku*. He made trouble for me, (or) he picked a quarrel with me; *pekapeka 'enua*, a land dispute: *Ka kimia tōku pekapeka 'enua ā teia Paraparau ki mua*. My land case is being heard next Thursday; '*E tangata 'akatupu pekapeka koe*. You are a troublemaker. [-*peka²* RR.]

pēkau, n. In *pēkau 'are*, rough shed, temporary shelter, shack. *E kua anga i te au pekau are no tana au puaka*, and made sheds for his animals (Gen. 33.17).

peke¹, v.i. 1. Removed, taken away, driven off, carried or lifted up or away, obtained, got (of sthg purchased or won). *Kua peke te vaka i te ngaru*. The canoe has been carried away by the waves; *Kua peke te parūnu i te matangi*. The balloon was taken away by the wind; *Kua peke iā 'ai te pātikara?* Who has taken the bicycle? *Kua peke te pi'a ki runga i te torōka*. The crates have been taken away on the truck; *Kua tu'e 'aia i te kapu nū ki runga i te mataara kia peke i te pae*. He kicked the bits of coconut shell away to the side of the road;

E paripari koe i te pakā nū ‘ei ‘akakā i te a‘i kia peke te namu. Chop some bark off the coconut tree and put it on the fire to drive the mosquitoes away; *Kua peke tō‘ou no ‘o‘anga iāia.* He has taken your seat; *Tārau‘ia ki te rākau kia peke mai.* Hook it in with a stick; *Kua ‘akakakekake rāua i te moni o te mōtokā,* ē te ‘openga, *kua peke iāia.* They bid against each other for the car and he got it in the end; *Kua rekareka rātou nō tei peke ia rātou te kapu o te pāpōro.* They were delighted that they had won the cricket cup. 2. Disappeared, gone away (of physical or emotional states). *Kua peke te mamae i tōku mīmiti.* My headache has gone; *Kua peke te kona o tērā tangata.* That fellow has sobered up now; *Kua peke tōna riri.* His anger subsided. 3. Cleared, met, paid (of a debt or price), served (of a gaol sentence). *Kua peke tāku kaio‘u.* I’ve paid what I owe; *Kā peke iā koe i te tūtaki i tāna moni?* Can you refund his money?; *Kā peke iā koe tēia mōtokā i te ‘oko?* Can you meet the price of this car?; *Kua peke tāna utunga.* He has served his sentence (or paid his fine). 4. Defeated, beaten. *Kua peke rātou ia mātou i tō mātou pūtōtō taura‘anga.* They lost to us in the tug-of-war. (See *pekepeke¹*, ‘akapeke(peke), ‘ipeke(peke), *tūpeke(peke)*, ‘ūpeke-(peke).) [Pn. *peke².]

peke², var. *piki¹*. Clamber.

pēkene, n. Bacon. ‘Okota‘i paunu pēkene, a pound of bacon. [Eng. bacon.]

pekepeke¹, v.i., fq. *peke¹*. Removed, taken, gone, etc. *Kua pekepeke te au mea rava rāi i te vai puke.* Everything was swept away by the floodwater. [*peke¹* RR.]

pekepeke², var. *pikipiki¹*. Clamber.

pēnā, (-‘ia), v.i. Like that, in the way you are doing it. ‘Auraka e pēnā mē ‘a‘aki. Don’t pick them like that; ‘E a‘a koe i ‘aere pēnā ai? What have you been walking like that for?; *Kā tu‘e te ‘oro‘enua mē pēnā‘ia.* The horse will kick if you handle it like that. [*pē⁴, -nā²*.]

pene¹, n. Penny. *E tuku koe i te pene ki roto i te rua.* Put the penny in the slot; ‘E rua tirīngi ē ono pene te ‘oko. It costs two and sixpence. (See *penepene*, *onopene*.) [Eng. penny.]

pene², n. Chapter (of a book). ‘Ākara ki te ‘Ēvangeria ā Māreko, *pene varu*, ‘īrava iva. Turn to the Gospel according to Mark, chapter 8, verse nine.

pēnei, adv. Perhaps, possibly, maybe, in case. *E no‘o ‘ua koe ki te kāinga, pēnei kā ua mai.* You just stay at home, maybe it is going to rain; *E no‘o koe ki te kāinga, pēnei ake ka tāpa‘e mai ‘a Vera.* You stay home in case Vera looks in; *Ka ‘aere tāua kā rama i tēia pō, pēnei ‘ua ake ka manuia tāua.* Let’s go torch fishing tonight, we just might be lucky. [*pe⁴, nei*.]

peneneke, n. Dwarf, pigmy. ‘E peneneke tāku i kite ana, kāre rā au i piri atu ana ki te pae. I saw a dwarf, but I didn’t get close to him; ‘E tangata peneneke, ē tāna va‘ine. It is a very short man, and his wife.

penepene, n., fq. *pene¹*. Pennies. *Te au penepene*, many pennies. [*pene¹* RR.]

Penetekote, n., (Bib. *Penetekose*). Pentecost. *E tae rava atura ki te rā Penetekose*, and when the day of (the festival of) Pentecost had arrived (Acts 2.1). [Gk Pentēcostē.]

pēni¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Paint. *Tē pēni ne i au i tōku vaka.* I’m painting my canoe; *Kua pēnia te au no‘o‘anga ki te pēni moana.* The chairs have been painted with blue paint. 2. n. Paint. ‘E punu pēni teatea tā‘au e ‘oko mai. It’s a tin of white paint you are to buy. *Pēni marō*, powdered paint. *Pēni tā*, creosote. *Pēni vai*, liquid paint. [Eng. paint.]

pēni², n. 1. Pen (*pēni ‘inika*). *Kua ‘akakī ‘aia i tāna pēni.* She filled her pen. 2. Pencil (*pēni tātā, pēnitara*). *Tē tākeokeo pēni ne i au nāku.* I’m sharpening myself a pencil. [Eng. pen.]

pēnitara, n. Pencil. *Kua ‘ati te keo o te pēnitara.* The point of the pencil broke. [Eng. pencil.]

pēniti, n. Bayonet. *Tāmoua tā kōtou pēniti.* Fix your bayonets; *Tē terēni pātia pēniti ra rātou.* They are having bayonet practice; *Mōmonoa tā'au pēniti ki roto i te vairanga.* Sheathe your bayonets. [Eng. bayonet.]

pēnitīni, n. 1. Benzine. *Kua tītō pēnitīni 'aia ki roto i te mōrī.* She poured some benzine into the lantern. 2. Petrol. *Kua taomi 'aia i te pēnitīni.* He pressed the accelerator (stepped on the gas); *Kāre e meitaki te pēnitīni pa 'irere kia tuku 'ia ki roto i te mōrī.* Aeroplane fuel is no good for putting into a lamp. [Eng. benzine.]

penu, in **kaipenu**, selfish. (N.G.Pt dial., cf. Rar. *karapi* 'i).

pepa, n. Pepper. 'Auraka e ma'ani ma'ata i te pepa ki roto i te tiōpu. Don't put too much pepper in the stew; *E 'oko mai koe i tēta 'i mō'inā pepa.* Buy a bottle of pepper. [Eng. pepper.]

pēpa, **peapa**, n. 1. Paper. *Tēia te pēpa 'ei ko'u i te puka ā'au.* Here is some paper to wrap your books in. Moni **pēpa**, paper money, notes. **Pēpa** 'ava'ava, cigarette papers. **Pēpa** auaro 'are, wallpaper. **Pēpa** kānapanapa, tinfoil. **Pēpa** kiri, parchment. **Pēpa** mārōki'aki'a, cardboard. 'Okota'i vā'anga pēpa mārōki'aki'a, one sheet of cardboard. **Pēpa** one, sandpaper; **Pēpa** tāmarō 'inika, blotting paper. Paunu **pēpa**, pound note. **Pū'ao pepa**, paper bag. 2. Letter. *Tē tātā pēpa nei au ki tōku tua'ine.* I'm writing a letter to my sister, *Kāre āku pēpa?* No letters for me? (See *nūtipēpa*, *tānipēpa*.) [Eng. paper.]

pepe¹, n. Butterfly. *Kua rere 'aere te pepe mei tēta'i tiare ki tēta'i.* The butterfly fluttered around from flower to flower. [Pn. *pepe¹.]

pepe², v.i. Reduced in girth, flattened (of a bulge), gaunt, lean, pinched, wasted, tucked up. *Kua pepe te 'oro'enua ū'ou, 'auraka e terēni pakari.* Your horse is (too) lean (tucked up), don't train it hard. (See *tāpepe¹*.)

pēpe, n., v.i. Baby. 'Apaina mai te pēpe kia 'āngai'ia. Bring the baby to be fed; *i pēpe ana 'oki tātou pou roa*, and we were all babies once. **Pēpe rākau**, wooden doll. **Pēpe varevare**, young baby, babe-in-arms. [Eng. baby.]

pēpē¹, v.i., fq. **pēl**. 1. Rotten, soft-ripe. *Mē pēpē te kuru*, when the breadfruit are soft and ripe. 2. Bruised, beaten up. *Kua pēpē iāku 'aia i tō maua moto'anga.* I gave him a real pounding when we boxed. [**pēl RR.**]

pēpē², (-a, -'ia). Call hens by shouting **pē!** **pē!** **pē!** 'Aere pēpēa te moa. Go and call the hens. [**pē³ RR.**]

pēpē³, see **pēpe**, baby.

pēpē'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. **pē'i**. Throw, pelt. *Kua pēpē'i 'aia i te manu kavamani ki te toka.* He pelted the mynah birds with stones; *E 'akaoki mai i te pōro mē oti kōtou i te pēpē'i.* Bring the ball back when you have finished throwing it about; *Kua pēpē'ia te puru 'akari ki raro i te kauvai.* The coconut husks were tossed into the river. **Pēpē'i tamanu**, to juggle with *tamanu* seeds. [**pē'i RR.**]

Pēperuare, prop. n. February. *Kā tanu tāua i tā tāua tōmāti i ngārā mua o Pēperuare.* We'll plant our tomatoes in the first few days of February. [Eng. February.]

pera, n. 1. Propellor. *Kua 'ati tēta'i manga i te pera o te pa'ī i te ū'anga ki runga i te toka.* Part of the ship's propellor broke when she struck the rocks. 2. Windmill. *Kua taka viviki te pera nō te pakari i te matangi.* The windmill revolved quickly in the strong wind; *Tē ma'ani pera kīkau nei au.* I'm making a windmill from a coconut leaf. 3. Revolving fan. *Kua 'akataka'ia te pera 'akaanuanu i roto i te 'are nō te vera.* The fan in the house was switched on because of the heat. [Eng. propellor.]

pērā, (-'ia), v.i. Like that. *Kua tākinga meitaki 'aia ia kōtou i tō kōtou no'o'anga ki tōna kāinga, ē kua pērā katoa 'aia kia mātou.* He looked after you very well when you were staying with him, and he was just the same to us; *Kā pērā rāi i tēta'i*

tuātau. It will be like that sometimes; ‘*Auraka rava koe kia pēra ‘aka ‘ou*. Don’t you ever do that again; *E ‘apai pērā koe i te pi‘a mei tā tērā tamaiti*. You are to carry the boxes the same as that boy; *Kua vaitata au i te moto iāia i tōna pērā‘anga mai*. I nearly punched him when he spoke to me like that; *Kāre i tāvenevene ana tā rātou tī, i inu pērā ‘ua*. Their tea wasn’t sweetened, they drank it just as it was; *Tanua te tītā, pērā katoa te paoti*. Bury the rubbish and the same with the empty tins; ‘*Akarukena pērā ‘ua*. Leave it just like that. [pē⁻⁴, -rā⁴.]

pere¹, v.i. Travel around (of a working party going around from place to place). *Tē pere vāere maīra ‘a Ka‘a mā*. Ka‘a and his team are going around clearing plantations. [Ta. *pere¹.]

pere², (-a, -‘ia), n. (Sing) descant. *Nā‘au e pere i tā mātou ‘imene*. You are to sing the descant in our hymn. **Pere tāngarongaro**, (sing) a contrapuntal descant. **Pere tāmou**, (sing) a fixed (octave higher) descant. (See *perepere¹*; cf. *pere¹*.)

pere³, v.i., n. Play cards (esp. poker), playing cards. ‘*Aere mai, kā pere tāua*. Come on, let’s play cards; *Nā‘au i vevete i te pere*. It was you that tore the cards. **Pere moni**, gamble, gambling. ‘*E pere moni te tanu tōmāti*. Planting tomatoes is a gamble. **Tangata pere moni**, one who plays for money, gambler. **Pere tangata**, court card(s). **Pere rākau**, **pere toka**, (play) a kind of draughts. **Pere tūtī**, (play) a juggling game with candlenut seeds which are tossed in the air and caught on the back of the hand. [Eng. play.]

pere⁻⁴, see *perekuku*, *pere‘ū*. (? cf. *pere¹*.)

-pere⁵, rt. *Cherished. (See ‘*akaperepere*, ‘*akameremere*, *kōperepere*.)

-pere⁶, see *perepere²*.

pērē, n. Bale. ‘*Apaina mai te ngā pērē pūtē kia ‘a‘ao tātou i te kōpara*. Bring over the two bales of sacks for us to put the copra in. (See *tāpērē*.) [Eng. bale.]

pērē‘i, (-a, -‘ia). Use one’s weight to press down on sthg. *E pērē‘i i tēnā tua*. Press down on that end. [Eng. press.]

pereiki, see *perēki*.

pereketa, (Bib. *bereketa*). Carbuncle (precious stone). [Heb. bâréketh.]

perēki, **pereiki**, (-a, -‘ia) n. Brake.

Nāringa kāre koe i perēki, kua ū rāi. There would have been a collision if you hadn’t braked; *Tāomia te perēki*. Step on the brakes. [Eng. brake.]

perekuku, see *pere‘ū*, to run the hand along sthg.

perēmu, n. A frame. *Te perēmu tūtū*, the picture frame. [Eng. frame.]

pere‘ō, **pereo‘o**, n. Cart, wagon, chariot.

Ka nā runga tāua i te pere‘ō ki Avarua. Let’s go to Avarua on the wagon; *tēta i pere‘ō tipi rua*, a two-wheeled cart. **Pere‘ō pēpe**, **pere‘ō tamariki**, pram. **Pere‘ō tā‘are**, caravan. (See *tāpere‘ō*.) [Tah. *pereo‘o*.]

pereo‘o, n. (See *pere‘ō*.)

perepere¹, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *pere²*. Sing descant, sing the soprano line, sing falsetto. *Kua perepere ‘aia i te ‘imene*. He sang the descant line of the song; *Kua perepere a Tārau te ‘imene*. Tārau sang the soprano line of the hymn. [*pere²* RR.]

perepere², in *perepere kāvana*, overjoyed, rejoicing. *Kua perepere kāvana rātou*. They were overjoyed; *Kua ‘aere mai rātou ma te perepere kāvana ki mua i te aroaro o te ariki*. They came rejoicing into the presence of the king; *ma te perepere-kāvana e te rekareka o te ngakau*, with great joy and gladness of heart (1 Kings 8.66). [-*pere⁶* RR.]

pereperetā, (-‘ia), v.i, fq. *peretā*. Happen instantly, straightaway. *Perepereta ia to ratou mate e!* How soon thereafter they meet their downfall! (Ps. 73.19). [*peretā* rR.]

perepotītio, **poroitoito**, n. Preposition. *Tei mua te perepotītio i te nōmena*. The preposition stands before the noun. [Eng. preposition.]

pererau, n. Wing, fin (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. *pē'au*).

pereta, n., (Bib. *peresa*). Ossifrage, lammergeyer. *Ko te aeto, e te peresa, e te ozeni*, the eagle, the ossifrage, and the osprey (Deut. 14.12). [Heb. *péres*.]

peretā, (-'ia), v.i., (Bib.). Happen immediately, straightaway, quickly. *Peretaia akenei kia mae vave teianei suke!* How quickly this fig tree has withered away! (Matt. 21.20). [*pere⁶*, -tā.]

perēti¹, n. The press. *Kua tika tei 'akakite-ia i roto i te perēti*. It was correct what was reported in the press. [Eng. press.]

perēti², n. Bridge (of ship). *Tē tū ra te rangatira i runga i te perēti*. The captain was standing on the bridge. [Eng. bridge.]

pere'ū, (-'ia). Run or strip sthg through the hand or fingers, as in squeezing water from a lock of hair, or unrolling sleeves quickly and carelessly. *Kua mā te para o te kiri'au i tōna pere'ū'anga ki roto i te vai*. He got the slime off the (retted) hibiscus bast by stripping it through his fingers underwater.

pereue, pereuē, n. Coat. *Kāre e tano tēnā pereue iā koe, 'e poto te rima*. That coat won't fit you, the sleeves are too short; *E 'ākara koe i te tīketi i roto i te pūtē pereue*. See if the ticket is in the coat pocket. **Pereue 'iku**, tail coat. **Pereue roa**, long coat, overcoat. **Pereue ua**, raincoat. [Tah. *pereue*.]

periota, pirota, n. Full stop. *Tukuna te periota ki te 'openga*. Put the full stop at the end. [Eng. period.]

peritome, (-'ia). Circumcise. *Kua peritome te taote i te tamaiti*. The doctor circumcised the boy; *Kua oti 'aia i te peritome'ia*. He has been circumcised now; *Te peritome kore*, the uncircumcised (Is. 52.1). [Gk *peritomē*.]

peroveta, n. Prophet. *Kua taputo'u te peroveta i te au mea tē kā tupu*. The prophet foretold what would happen; *tēta'i peroveta pikika'a*, a false prophet; *Kare te peroveta e ngere i te akameitaki, mari ra i tona uaorai enua*. A prophet will

not go without praise, except in his own country (Matt. 13.57). [Gk *prophētēs*.]

peru¹, (-a, -'ia), n. 1. Comb. *E peru meitaki koe i tō'ou rauru*. Comb your hair nicely; *Kua 'ākara 'aia ki roto i te i'o 'akaata i tōna peru'anga i tōna rauru*. He combed his hair in the mirror; *Perua tō'ou rauru kia vave*. Hurry up and comb your hair; *Kua 'oko peru mai au*. I've bought a comb. 2. Prepare, collect, forage for food. *Kua 'aere rātou peru kai*. They've gone to prepare food.

peru², n. A large roughly-woven coconut-leaf basket (Mang. dial. cf. Rar. *tāpora*). *Kāvea mai tēnā peru tōmāti*. Bring over that basket of tomatoes; *Kua 'a'ao te ravākai i tāna au 'apinga ki roto i te Peru*. The fisherman put his tackle in the creel.

pēruro, n., (Bib. *berulo*). Beryl. *Te varu ra, e berulo ia*, the eighth (foundation of the wall), it was made of beryls (Rev. 21.20). [Gk *bērullion*.]

pēruti, n., (Bib. *berusi*). Fir tree. *Te au berusi ra, to te kasida ra are*. The fir trees are dwellings for the stork (Ps. 104.17). [Heb. *berōth*.]

peta, (-'ia). 1. Lay a bet, (put down a) stake. *Kua peta 'aia 'ē rima paunu i tō māua pere moni'anga, ē i tōku 'akakake-'anga, kua tuku 'aia i te 'au*. He staked five pounds when we were playing poker, and when I raised, he threw in his hand; *Kua tāpiri 'aia i te peta ā Paku*. He matched Paku's stake. 2. Bribe. *Kua peta 'aia i te tamā'ine ki te moni kia kore e 'akakite i tā rātou muna ki te 'akavā*. He bribed the girl not to tell their secret to the police; *Kua petā'ia te tamaiti e Mare ki te 'ava'ava ē te moni*. Mare had bribed the boy with money and cigarettes. [Eng. bet.]

pete, v.i. (Be) fat. *'E toa puaka pete tēia*. This is a fat boar. (See *petepete*, *petepete-tue*.) [cf. Np. *peti.]

petepete, v.i. Plump, sleek, very fat. *Kua petepete tāna punua puaka nō te 'āngai putuputu ki te nītā ē te 'akari*. His piglet was very fat through being fed frequently with pawpaw and coconut; *'E mea tamaiti*

petepete tika ai tā'au. That is a plump little boy of yours. [pete RR.]

petepetetue, v.i., fq. *petetue*. Thick. *Kua petepetetue te pākiri o te puaka i te katikatia'anga e te namu.* The pig had thick skin from the frequent mosquito bites; *Ko te au pūtē petepetetue tā'au e 'apai, e vai'o atu koe i te au mea angangi.* You are to take the thick sacks and leave the flimsy ones; '*E 'apunga tika ai te petepetetue i tēnā au 'opa paraoti.* It is really thick the material in those rolls of calico. [petetue RR.]

petetē, v.i. Squash. *Kua petetē te nītā para i te topa'anga ki raro.* The ripe pawpaw squashed when it fell down; *Taria te tōmāti petetē nā te puaka.* Take the squashed tomatoes for the pig; *Kua to'u tōna pūtē piripou i te petetē'anga te vī ki roto.* His trouser pocket was stained when the mango squashed in it. (See 'akapetetē, tāpetetē.)

petetue, v.i. Thick (opposite of *angangi*, thin, flimsy). *Kua petetue te pata i runga i tāna varāoa i tōna parai'anga.* She spread the butter thickly on her bread; '*Auraka e parai petetue roa i te tiāmu.* Don't put the jam on too thick; '*E kāka'u petetue tēia.* This is a thick material; *Kua 'anga'anga ma'ata 'aia i te viri'anga i te 'āuri nō te petetue.* He had a hard job to drill through the steel, it was so thick; *rauru roāngarere ē te petetue*, long, thick hair. (See *petepetetue*, 'aka(pete)petetue, tā(pete)-petetue.)

peti, n. Spades (the card suit). '*E peti tā tātou 'uri.* Spades are trumps; *te 'umi peti*, the ten of spades. [Eng. spades.]

pēti¹, (-a, -'ia), n. Wager, bet, back (horse). *Ka pēti au kiā koe, kā topa tō'ou 'oro'enua i tōku.* I'll bet you that your horse loses to mine; '*Ērima paunu tāku i pēti ei ki runga i tō'ou 'oro'enua.* I've bet five pounds on your horse; '*E 'oro'enua pēti putuputu tērā nāku i te tā'emo'emo.* That is the horse I often back at the races; *Ko te 'oro'enua tei kore i pēti'ia, koia tei rē rua.* The unbacked horse came second; *Kua rūti tāna pēti.* He lost his bet. [Eng. bet.]

pēti², n. (Military) base. *Te pēti o te pa'īrere*, the aeroplane's base. [Eng. base.]

pētini, n. Basin. *E riringi i te ū a te kiore ngiāo ki roto i te pētini.* Pour the cat's milk into the basin; *Kua 'apai pētini mai koe 'ei kākapu i te rango?* Have you brought a basin to put the honey in? [Eng. basin.]

petu, v.t. Kick (the legs) out, strike out (with the legs, as in swimming), flap its tail (of a fish), paw or scrape the ground (of a horse or dog), revolve (of ship's propellor). *Kua petu 'aia i ngā vaevae i tōna kau'anga ki runga i te toka pēnei 'ua ake ka matakū te punua mangō.* He thrashed out vigorously with both legs as he swam to the rock in the hope of scaring off the young shark; *E tāmata pakari koe i te petu i tō'ou vaevae mē kau koe.* Try hard to kick out with your legs when you swim; *I te petu'anga te pera o te pa'i, kua 'akamata te pa'i i te neke ki mua.* When the propellor revolved, the ship began to edge forward; *Kua petu te 'oro'enua i te one ki tōna vaevae.* The horse pawed the ground; *Kua petu te puakāoa i te tītā ki tōna vaevae.* The dog scratched the grass (after urinating). (See *petupetu*, *tāpetu-(petu)*.) [Ce. *petu.]

petupetu, v.t., fq. *petu*. Thrash (the legs) about, kick out, flap (the tail) about. *Kua auē te tamaiti ma te petupetu i ngā vaevae i tōku rave'anga i tāna patapata.* The boy howled and kicked his legs about (in a temper) when I took his marbles away; *Kia tae te ika ki te ngā'i pāpaku kua petupetu viviki 'aia i tōna 'iku kia ora.* When the fish reached the shallows, it wriggled its tail vigorously to get away. [petu RR.]

peu, n. 1. Custom, habit, practice, fashion. *Tē vaī ra te au peu tā rātou i mātau i te rave, inārā kia tae mai te 'Ēvangeria, kua tuku kē rātou i te au mea ta'ito.* There were old customs that they used to practice, but when the Gospel arrived they abandoned those old ways; *Kua tomo aturā Paulo ki roto kia ratou, ko tana ia peu.* And Paul went on into them, as was his custom (Acts 17.2). 2. Trick, stunt, gimmick. *Kua 'akaāri te tangata mana-*

mana kia mātou i tēta'i au peu. The conjuror did some tricks for us. **Peu kanga**, prank. 3. Dodge, excuse, evasion. '*E tangata kimi peu tika ai koe.* You are a dreadful one for making excuses. 4. Item in an entertainment or show. *Kua āavaava te tangata i tō mātou 'akaāri'anga i tēta'i au peu mataora.* The people cheered when we put on some acts for them. (See 'aka-peu.)

pe'u, tāpoki pe'u, n. The leaf covers on a Maori earth-oven (N.G.Pt dial.).

pēueue, n. Kind of wrasse. (? cf. *pā'ue-ue*.)

pi¹, 1. (-a). Splash, spray, sprinkle. '*Ei a'a e pī mai iāku ki tēnā vai repo.* Don't splash me with that dirty water; *Tāmou'ia te kiri ki runga i te paipa, kā pī tāua i te tiare.* Fix the hose onto the tap, we'll water the flowers; *Kua oraora te 'uri tōmāti i te pī'anga ki te vai.* The tomato plants revived when they were sprayed with water; *Kua pīa te kāka'u ki te vai i mua ake ka 'āuri'ia ai.* The clothes were sprinkled with water before being ironed; *Tē pī 'ua ake nei au i tōku mata.* I'm just giving my face a quick wash. **Te pī o te kupenga**, the christening of the net: a ceremony held before the first cast with a new fishing net. *Kua kave rātou i te pī o te kupenga.* They have christened the net. 2. Full, high, flood in (of the tide). *Tē pī mai nei te tai.* The tide is coming in (cf. *tē marō atū ra te tai.* The tide is going out.); *Kā 'oki tāua ki te kāinga, kua pī te tai.* Let's go home, the tide is in now; *Kāre e meitaki te tautai i te tai pī.* The fishing is no good at high tide. (See *pīpī¹*, 'akapī.) [Pn. *pihi.]

pi², v.i. Unripe, immature, green (of fruit, timber). '*E a'a koe i kai pī ei i tēnā vi?* Why did you eat that mango while it was green?; '*Auraka e 'aki i te 'ānani pī.* Don't pick the oranges which aren't ripe; '*E rākau pī tēnā, kāre e meitaki 'ei ka'o.* That piece of timber is still green, it won't do for a rafter. '*Ānau pī*, a premature birth. [Ce. *pii².]

pī³, n. Bean, pea. '*E pī ma te puakatoro tāna i kai ei.* He had beans and beef to eat; *Tē tanu pī ra rāua ma te 'ōniāni.* They are planting beans and onions; *Ko te punu pī ma'ata tē kōputa.* Open the large tin of beans. [Eng. pea.]

pī⁴, n. The letter P.

pī⁵, see *pīrua, pīkao*.

pī⁶, see *tarapī*.

pīa¹, n. 1. Polynesian arrowroot (*Tacca leontopetaloides*). *Ko te au pīa kiko mama'ata tā'au e 'akaputu.* Collect up the arrowroot plants with big tubers. 2. Starch, arrowroot, tapioca. *E 'apai kōrúa i tēnā pūtē pīa kia rūrū'ia.* You two bring that sack of starch to be sieved. 3. Various puddings usually mashed, containing some form of starch. **Pīa meika**, banana pudding, bananas boiled or baked, mashed, and mixed with starch and coconut cream. **Pīa mōtini**, pumpkin pudding. **Pīa nītā**, pawpaw pudding. **Pīa rēti'a**, puddings where the coconut cream is added before the pudding is baked. 4. The manioc plant, cassava (Ait. dial., cf. *māniota*). (See *piapia, tāpīa*.) [Pn. *pīa¹.]

pīa², n. Beer. *Kāre au e inu i te rāmu, 'e pīa tāku ka 'inangaro.* I won't have rum, I'd like some beer; '*ē rua tātini mō'ina pīa,* two dozen bottles of beer. [Eng. beer.]

pi'a¹, n. 1. Box, or any box-like container, e.g. crate, chest, case, drawer: often specified, e.g. *pi'a kāka'u* clothes-chest, *pi'a niuniu* wire cage, *pi'a rango*, beehive, *pi'a tangata mate*, coffin. *Kā kī iāku mei te rima nga'uru pi'a tōmāti i teia pa'i.* I can fill about fifty boxes of tomatoes for this shipment; *Te au ruru tāpoki pi'a*, the bundles of lids for the crates; *Nō 'ea te ngā'i i 'oko mai ei koe i tō'ou pi'a kāka'u?* Where did you buy your clothes-chest?; *E 'ākara koe ki te pi'a i runga roa o te kāparāta.* Take a look in the top drawer of the cupboard. **Pi'a atua**, a name given to the priest (*ta'unga*) in heathen times. 2. Room, compartment. **Pi'a kaikai**, dining room. **Pi'a moe**, bedroom. **Pi'a no-'ono'o**, living room, sitting room. *Tērā te pi'a moe, tēia te pi'a no-'ono'o.* There is

the bedroom, and this is the living room; Pi'a pā'i, bathroom. 3. Rectangular section (e.g. of land so divided), square (on checkerboard), check (in clothing pattern). *Ko te toru o te pi'a 'ānani tā kōrua e vāere, kāre e ngāngā'ere roa ana ngā pi'a mua.* It is the third section of the orange plantation that you have to clear out, the first two plots aren't overgrown; *Kā kai 'aia i tā'au toka mē tuku koe ki roto i tēna pi'a.* He'll take your piece if you put it on that square. (See *pi'api'a*, 'akapi'a(pi'a), tāpi'a(pi'a).) [Ep. *pisa < Pn. *pusa.]

piāka, n. Gummy or waxy discharge or secretion. *Kua 'ōrei 'aia i te piāka i tōna mata ki te vai.* He washed the gum out of his eyes; 'E tarīnga piāka tōna. He's got matter in his ear. [*piāl* + ?]

piāni, n. Piano, mouth organ, harmonium. *E 'akatangi koe i te piāni.* Play the piano. [Eng. piano.]

piāno, n. Piano, harmonium. *Kua 'ereni tēia piāno.* This piano is out-of-tune. [Eng. piano.]

piapia, n. Gummy or sebaceous secretion. *Te piapia i te mata*, the gummy excretion from the eye. [*piāl RR.*]

pi'api'a, n. Pattern of checks or squares. *E pona pi'api'a tōna.* He's got a check shirt; *E mānea te pi'api'a i tō'ou pona.* That's a lovely check pattern on your dress. [*pi'a RR.*]

piere, n. Banana figs, bananas peeled and dried in the sun. *Tē 'ore 'ore meika nei māua 'ei ma'ani pierie.* We are peeling some bananas to make banana figs; 'E varu āku ko'u pierie i 'apai mai ei. I've brought eight parcels of banana figs.

pingapingareka, v.i. Delighted, overjoyed. 'E a'a kōtou i pingapingareka ai i tēia rā? What are you so happy about today?; 'E 'anga 'anga pingapingareka tēia nā te tamariki i te rave. This is a job the children love doing; *Kua pingapingareka rātou i te 'akarongo 'anga i te au tuatua meitaki tāna i 'akakite ki a rātou.* They very much enjoyed listening to the good stories he told them; *ma te pingapingareka o te*

ngākau, with great joy at heart. [(‘a)pinga Rr, reka.]

pīngō'i, (-a), n. (See *pīringo'i*, (pick up with) tongs.)

pīkākē, n., var. *pīka'okē*. Peacock.

pīkao, (-a, -'ia). Pour into a container, funnel or bottle liquids. *E pīkao i te kava 'ānani kiroto i te mō'ina.* Pour the orange brew into a bottle; *Kua maringi te vairākau ki runga i te ta'ua i tōku pīkao-'anga ki roto i te mō'ina.* The medicine spilled onto the floor as I was pouring it into the bottle; *Kua pīkaoa te kavā 'ara ā'au?* Is your pineapple home-brew bottled up now? 2. n. Funnel. 'Omai kiāku te pīkao. Let me have the funnel. (See *pīkaokao*). [+(<pī⁵, cf. pī¹; ? -kao², cf. pūkao.)

pīkaokao, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pīkao*. Pour (into container), bottle (liquids). *Kua pīkaokaoa te kāratāni ki roto i te au mō'ina mei roto i te tini.* The kerosene was poured from the tin into bottles; *Tāmā'ia te au mō'ina pīkaokao kava ā'au.* Clean out the bottles you have been storing the home-brew in. [*pī⁵, cf. pī¹, ? -kao RR.*]

pīkā'okē, **pīkākē**, n. Peacock. [Eng. peacock.]

pīkara, n. Pickle. 'Auraka e tuku pīkara ki roto i tāna kai. Don't put pickle in his food; *te mō'ina pīkara*, the bottle of pickle. [Eng. pickle.]

pīki¹, (occasionally *peke*), (-a). 1. Clamber, swarm, cling on. *E pīki koe ki runga i tērā 'ātava, e 'apinga tika ai te vī para.* Clamber out along that branch, there is a fine lot of ripe mangoes; *Kia matakite mē pīki koe i tēnā pū 'ānani.* Take care climbing that orange tree; *Kua pīki 'aia nā runga i te taura i tōna kake 'anga ki runga i te 'are.* He hung onto the rope as he climbed up the house; *Tē pīki ra rāua ki runga i te vaka taka 'uri.* The two of them were clinging to the upturned canoe. *Pīki tau(tau)*, to cling dangling. *Ko 'ai tērā tamaiti e pīki tautau ra ki runga i te 'ātava o te kuru?* Who is that boy dangling from the branch of the breadfruit tree? 2. (Of male animals) mount (the female). *Kua*

piki te toa 'oro'enua i te u'a. The stallion mounted the mare; *Kua pikia tāna ū'a puakani'o.* His she-goat has been served. 3. Adhere, cling (of a smell), infect (of a disease), get into somebody's hands (of an article or possession). *Kua piki te 'aunga o te paura ki runga i tō'ou pūtē urunga.* The scent of the powder is till clinging to your pillow; '*Aere atu koe, kā kī mai tō'ou mare ki te pēpe.* Go away, you'll give the baby your cold; *Kā ngaro te mātipi mē piki ki te rima o tērā tamaiti.* The knife will disappear if that boy gets his hands on it; *Kua 'oro te tamaiti ki ta'atai i te piki'anga te mātipi ki tōna rima.* The boy ran down to the beach once he'd got hold of the knife. (See *pikipiki*¹, 'akapiki(piki)¹, *pipiki*.)

piki², v.i. Bent, curve(d) or curl(ed) (upwards). *Kua piki te ngutu o te tamaiti i tōna riri'anga.* The boy's lip curled in anger; *Kua piki te keo o tēia 'āuri tīti'a.* The point of this harpoon is bent; '*E a'a rā i piki ei te vaevae o tērā puakāoa?* I wonder how that dog got its crippled leg?; *Te ni'o piki o te toa puaka,* the boar's curved tusks; '*e manu va'a 'oro ā piki,* a bird with rather an upcurving bill. (See *pikipiki*², 'akapiki(piki)², ? *pikitua*, ? 'āpikimato.)

-**piki**³. *False(ness), *cunning. (See *pikipiki*³, 'akapiki(piki)³, *tāpiki(piki)*, *pikika'a*, *pikipikika'a*, 'akapiki(piki)ka 'a; cf. *piki*², bent.)

pīki, n. Pickaxe. *Tē kō ra te aronga 'anga-'anga i te mataara ki te pīki.* The workmen were digging up the road with picks. [Eng. pick.]

pikika'a, (-'ia), n. Lie, mislead, deceive, betray, pretend; false(ly), underhanded(ly), in pretence only; deceit, etc. *Tē pikika'a mai nei 'aia iāku ē i 'aere ana 'aia ki te 'ura i napō.* He is lying to me that he'd been to the dance last night; '*E tangata pikika'a tika ai koe.* You are an awful liar; *Ka pāpāia koe e te pū 'āpii nō te pikika'a.* You will get a thrashing from the teacher for lying; *Pikika'a 'uā nāku ē ka 'aere mai 'a Puka.* It was just a fib when I said that Puka was going to come;

Kua kite 'aia ē kua pikika'a 'aia, He realised that he had been deceived; *Ko Iuda Ikariota, ko tei pikikaa iaia.* Judas Iscariot, the one who betrayed him (Matt. 10.4); *Kua auē pikika'a te tamā'ine kia 'aka'oki mai au i tōna pare.* The girl pretended to cry to get me to give her hat back; '*Anga'anga pikika'a*, act(ing) in an underhand way. *Kua 'anga'anga pikika'a 'aia i te tu'a'anga i tā rātou moni.* He cheated when he shared out their money; '*E a'a koe i rave ei i te 'anga'anga pikika'a ki tō'ou tupuna va'ine?* Why did you do such a deceitful thing to your grandmother? **Rave** *pikika'a*, filch. *Kua rave pikika'a 'aia i tēta'i 'ava'ava i roto i tāku paeketi.* He filched a cigarette out of my packet; *Kua 'ārōrō pikika'a māua iāia.* We watched him surreptitiously. **Tiare** *pikika'a*, imitation flowers. **Ni'o** (rauru, ta'a) *pikika'a*, false teeth (hair, beard). [*piki*³, -ka'a⁴.]

pikiniki, pīkinīki, n. Picnic. *Kua 'aere rāua ki te pikiniki.* They went for a picnic. [Eng. picnic.]

pikipiki¹, (-a), fq. *piki*¹. Clamber, swarm, cling. *Ka tipū au i tēnā 'ātava mē putuputu kōtou i te pikipiki ki runga.* I'll cut that branch down if you keep clinging to it; *Kua pikipiki te tamariki ki runga i te taura i tōku 'akaeta'anga mei runga i te poupou ki runga i te pū nū.* The children kept swinging on the rope when I stretched it across from the post to the coconut tree; *Ka tu'ea kōtou mē pikipiki putuputu i te 'oro'enua.* You'll get kicked if you persist in clambering on the horse. [*piki*¹ RR.]

pikipiki², v.i., fq. *piki*², q.v. Bent, up-curved. *Kua pikipiki 'aere tengutu o te au puakāoa ma te 'ongi'ongi 'aere nāroto i te au tāruta tītā.* The dogs' muzzles were raised aloft as they sniffed around among the piles of rubbish. [*piki*² RR.]

pikipiki³, v.i., (Bib.). Cunning. *Ko tei karape i te au kite katoa, e tei pikipiki i te kite,* those who are skilled in all fields of knowledge, and cunning in wisdom (Dan. 1.4). [*piki*³ RR.]

pikipiki⁴, n. Nappy. *Tē pu'a pikipiki nei au nō te pēpe.* I'm washing the baby's nappies.

pikipika'a, (-'ia), fq. *pikika'a*, q.v. Deceived, lie. '*E tangata pikipikika'a tika ai koe i te pere.* You are a great bluffer when you play poker; '*E rā pikipikika'a.* This is April Fools' Day. [*piki*³ RR, -ka'a⁴.]

pikitua, (-'ia), v.t. Carry (a child) on the back. *E pikitua koe iāia.* Give him a piggyback. [? *piki*¹ tua².]

piko, v.i. Bow, stoop, bend down, lean over. *Kua piko 'aia ki mua i te ariki ē kua 'ōronga i tāna 'apinga 'ōronga.* He bowed before the king and presented his gift; *Kā piko au ki raro, e rere mai koe nā runga i tōku mokotua.* I'll bend down, you leap-frog over me; *Kua 'ōpara au iāia ki roto i te vai i tōna piko'anga ki raro i te rave i te rākau.* I pushed him into the water when he stooped to get the stick; *Kua piko 'aia nā runga ake i te patu.* He leaned over the wall. **Mata piko**, (with) lowered eyes, deliberately avoiding seeing sthg. '*E tangata mata piko 'aia i te au 'anga'anga e tupu i roto i te 'ōire.* He turns a blind eye (doesn't want to participate) to the various bits of work that are going on in the district. **Piko (kē)**, (Bib.), bent (awry). *Ka po oki te mata o te aronga pakari i te tutaki, e piko ke oki te tuatua a te aronga tuatua-tika.* Bribery will blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the truthful (Deut. 16.19); *i rotoru i te uki piko e te mārō*, in the midst of a perverse and stubborn generation (Phil. 2.15). (See *pikopiko*, 'akapiko(piko).')

pīkōnia, n. Begonia. *Kua pīpī 'aia i tāna pīkōnia.* She watered her begonias. [Eng. begonia.]

pikopiko, v.i., fq. *piko*. Bow, stoop. *Kua pikopiko rātou i tō rātou katu i tō rātou 'aere'anga ki mua i te 'akavā'anga.* They went before the court with their heads bowed. [*piko* RR.]

pīnanga, n. Refuge. *Koia taku ka irinaki atu: taku paruru, e te tara o toku ora, toku are teitei, e toku pinanga.* In him I shall trust: my shield, and the horn of my safe-

ty, my lofty house, and my refuge (2 Sam. 22.3). [*pini*², -anga⁵.]

pīnapi, n., var. *tīnapi*. Chinese cabbage.

pine¹, 1. n. Pin, brooch, peg, tholepin. '*E paoke pine tāmoumou tēia.* Here is a box of hairpins; *Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna pine pārau ki runga i tōna pona.* She fastened her pearly-shell brooch to her dress; *Ko te pine tēnā i puta ai taku vaevae.* That is the pin that stuck into my foot; *Kua mingi-mingi te pine i tōku tāmoumou'anga i te au tūtū ki runga i te pāruru.* The drawing-pins bent when I was putting the pictures up on the wall; *E tāmou koe i ngā pine o te poti, kā 'oe tāua ki runga i te motu.* Put the tholepins in and we'll row out to the island. 2. (-a, -'ia). Pin. *Kua pinea te māpu o tējanei ao ki runga i te pāruru.* The map of the world was pinned up on the wall. [Eng. pin.]

pine², n. The pink bauhinia (*Bauhinia monandra*), a tree with orchid-like flowers. *E katokato mai koe i te kao o te pine 'ei ma'ani vairākau.* Pinch off the young leaves of the pine tree to make a poultice.

pine³, (Bib. *bine*). Beans. *Te bine e te pipi*, beans and lentils (Ezek. 4.9). [Eng. bean.]

pīnē, (-a, -'ia). Swing (a skipping rope) very fast. *Kua pīnē rāua i te kākā i tōku rere'anga.* They swung the creeper very fast when I was skipping; *Kua pīnēa te kākā kia mate au.* The creeper was swung very fast to get me out.

pini¹, v.i., (obsol.). Covered completely, filled up (of a plot of land that has been planted up), full (of a cinema, not container), encircled completely. *Kua pini tēia ngā'i i te vai.* There is water all over this part; *Kua tāpeka rātou i tōna mata kia pini i te kāka'u.* They tied a piece of cloth right around his eyes; *Kāre e pini tāku one tōmāti i te tanu i tēia rā nō te ua.* I shan't be able to finish planting up my tomato plot today because of the rain; *Kua 'ōake au i te toe o te 'uri tōmāti nā Paku i te pini-'anga tāku one.* I gave Paku the tomato plants that were left over when I'd filled my plot; *Kua pini te 'are teata, 'auraka e tuku 'aka'ou mai i te tangata ki roto.* The

cinema is full, don't let any more people in; *Mē kā pini tēia ngā'i i te 'āua i tēnā niuniu*. I wonder if that wire will go right around this plot. (See 'akapini, koropini, takapini(pini), 'akatakapini(pini), tāpini¹.)

pini², puni, rt. (obsol.). *Hidden. (See pinipini², ('aka)pinipini, tāpini², pīnanga, pini'anga, pūnanga; cf. pini¹.)

pini³. Get a share of sthg (Mang. dial., cf. Rar. tū¹).

pini⁴, rt. (See pinipini¹.)

pininga, n. Hiding place, refuge. [*pini², -nga²*.]

pinipini¹, v.i. Repeatedly, frequently. *Tē pinipini nei au i te kite i tēnā 'anga'anga nā'au*. I very often see you doing that now; *E 'akarongo pinipini ana au i tē reira tuatua*. I've been hearing that story a lot. [*pini⁴ RR.*]

pinipini², v.i., fq. pipini. Hide. *Tei te pini-pini tā'ae mātou*. We are playing hide-and-seek. [*pini² RR.*]

pio, n. The earliest life-stage of surgeon-fishes (Mang. dial., cf. *api*).

pī'oro, n. Fibrous material around the stem of the banana (cf. *pūmāika*). *'Ārikia te umu ki te pī'oro kia kore e pakapaka te kai*. Cover the oven with *pī'oro* so the food won't scorch.

pipi¹, n. Kind(s) of shellfish. The term is applied to a number of small ribbed, cockle-like bivalves. *E ko'i mai koe i tēta'i angā pipi i te pae tai*. Pick up some *pipi* shells from the beach; *E tāmā koe i te angā o te pipi kā tuku ei ki runga i te pā'ata*. Clean the shell of the *pipi* before you put it on the shelf.

pipi², n. Young rudderfish (*nanue* when fully grown). *'Aere mai tāua ki konei tākiri ei, 'e 'apinga tika ai te pipi i raro i tēia avaava*. Come on, let's cast here, there are lots and lots of *pipi* in this little channel; *E tokā pipi tēia*. There are many *pipi* at this coral. (See *raupipi*.)

pipi³, n. 1. An indigenous vine with purple trumpet-like flowers (*Ipomoea denticulata*). *'E vairākau rau pipi tē kā tano nō*

tēnā maki. A poultice of *pipi* leaves is the treatment for that trouble; *'E 'ua rikiriki tō te pipi*. The *pipi* has small seeds. 2. (Bib.) Pulse, lentils. *Kua apai aturā Iakoba i te areto e te pipi na Esau*. And then Jacob brought Esau bread and lentil stew (Gen.25.34).

pipi⁴, n. Pupil, disciple. *'E pipi tēia nāku i te tuātau o te 'āpi'i i Tereora*. This is a pupil of mine back in the days of Tereora school; *Tana au pipi tino ngauru ma rua*, His twelve disciples (Matt. 10.1).

pīpī¹, (-a), fq. pīl. Sprinkle, spray, splash. *Kua pīpī 'aia i tāna tōmāti ki te vairākau*. He sprayed his tomatoes with insecticide; *Kua pīpī 'aia īāia ki te paura ē te 'akari pīpī*. She sprinkled some powder and scent on; *E pīpī koe i te ta'ua ki te vai ka purūmu ei kia kore e pue'u te repo*. Sprinkle some water on the floor to keep the dust down before you sweep up. *Kiri pīpī vai*, hose. [*pīl RR.*]

pīpī², n. Goose. *'E pīpī tā mātou i kai ei i te Tāpati*. We had goose on Sunday. *Pīpī kororō*, turkey.

pipiki, v. Cling tightly, stick fast. *Kua pipiki te taritariuri ki runga i te tua o te mangō*. The remora clung tightly to the shark's back; *Kua pipiki te kākave o te 'eke ki runga i tōna rima*. The octopus's tentacles clung tenaciously to his arm; *Kua pipiki mai te tamaiti ki runga īāku nō tōna mataku i te puakāoa*. The child clung onto me in fear of the dog; *Kua pipiki te tā ki raro ake i tōna tāmaka*. The tar stuck to the soles of his shoes. [*piki¹ RR.*]

pipini, pīpīni, v. Hide. *Kua 'oro 'aia ki roto i te tītā, pipini ei ia māua*. He ran into the undergrowth to hide from us; *E 'oro pīpīni koe kia kore te pēpe e auē īā koe*. Slip away secretly so you don't make the baby cry; *tēta'i ngā'i pipini'anga*, a hiding place. *Pīpīni tā'ae*, to play hide-and-seek. *Ka 'aere mātou ka pīpīni tā'ae*. We are going to go and play hide-and-seek; *Nā kōtou te pīpīni i tēianei, nā mātou te kimi*. It is your turn to hide now, we'll be the seekers. [*pini² RR.*]

pipiri, v.i. Stuck fast, jammed, wedged in constricting (of clothes). *Kua pipiri te tāpou kuru ki runga i tōna rauru.* Breadfruit sap was stuck to her hair; *Kua pipiri te māramarama.* The window is jammed (cf. *Kua piri te māramarama.* The window is shut.); *Kua auē te tamaiti i te pipiri ‘anga tōna rima ki roto i te vā pi‘a.* The boy yelled when he got his hand stuck in a gap in the box; *Kāre e rauka iāku tēia rākau i te kiriti, kua pipiri ki raro ake i te pi‘a.* I can't get this piece of timber out, it's wedged in under the crate; *Kua pipiri te va‘ine ki roto i te urupū tangata.* The woman was hemmed in by a crowd of people; *‘E kāka‘u pipiri tēia, ka kiriti au.* These clothes are too tight, I'm taking them off. [piri¹ RR.]

pīpīri, n. In **pīpīri mā**, a constellation containing two close stars (*Pīpīri* was also the name of two legendary Siamese twins). [piri¹ RR.]

pīpīria, (bibilia), n. Bible. *E tatau putuputu i te pīpīria tapu.* Read the Bible often; *te bibilia tapu ra, koia te koreromotu taito e te koreromotu ou, i kirititia ei reo Rarotonga*, the Holy Bible, containing the Old and New Testaments, translated into the Rarotongan language. [Gk biblia.]

pīpīri‘ī, pīpīrirī, n. Juvenile stage of the *maemae* (rabbit-fish). *‘E kōpū pīpīrirī tērā ake e tātere mai ra.* There is a shoal of *pīpīrirī* swimming this way; *‘E pīpīrirī tēnā ika tauira.* Those fry are *pīpīrirī*.

pīra¹, (-ia), n. (Make a legal) appeal. *Kua pīra ‘aia i tōna pekapeka ki te ‘akavā‘anga teitei.* He took his case to the high court on appeal; *I tōna pīra‘anga i tōna pekapeka ‘enua, kua manako te ‘akavānui kia va‘o‘ia ki te ‘openga mata‘iti kimi ei.* When he made an appeal concerning the land claim, the judge decided to hold it over until the end of the year; *Kāre i ‘akatika‘ia tāna pīra.* His appeal was disallowed. [Eng. appeal.]

pīra², n. Bill, account. *Kua tae mai te pīra i te ‘openga marama.* The bill arrived at the end of the month. [Eng. bill.]

pirāteri, n., (Bib. *philateri*). Phylactery. *Te akapararauare nei i ta ratou philateri.* Now they are making their phylacteries broader (Matt. 23.5). [Gk *phylaktērion*.]

pīrau, 1. v.i. Smell putrid, stench (of decaying flesh, pus, stale sweat). *‘E ika mate tērā i ta‘atai, kua pīrau.* There is a dead fish on the beach, it is stinking; *Tanua tēnā kiore toka pīrau.* Bury that smelly rat; *Kua ‘aunga pīrau tēia potonga puakatoro.* This piece of beef smells as if it has gone off; *tēta‘i ‘uā moa pīrau*, an addled egg. 2. n. Pus, matter. *Kua ta‘e te pīrau i tōna ‘ē‘ē.* The pus oozed from his boil. **Mata pīrau**, mattering eye. (See ‘akapīrau.)

piri¹, 1. (-a). (a) Be or get close to, accompany, keep company with, associate with, form a steady attachment or close relationship; near to, close, intimate. *Kua pīri ‘aia kiāku i te ‘aere‘anga ki te uāpu.* He accompanied me to the wharf; *Mē kā pīri atu koe ki te pae i tērā tangata e ‘akakite atu koe ē tē ‘inangaro atu nei au iāia.* If you can get up close to that man, tell him that I want him; *‘Ē rua mata‘iti tōna pīri‘anga ki tērā tamā‘ine.* He went steady with that girl for two years; *Kua pīri ‘aia ki te va‘ine Mangaia ē kua ‘ānau mai ‘ē rua ā rāua tamariki.* He paired up with a Mangaian woman and they had two children; *te ‘enua pīri ‘ua ki tōku*, the piece of land quite close to mine; *‘E pīri ‘ua tōna ‘are ki tō Tama.* His house is quite close to Tama's; *tāna tamā‘ine pīri ‘ōu*, his new girlfriend; *tōna ‘oa pīri mou*, his confirmed friend; *‘E puakāo pīri mai tika ai tēnā.* That is a very companionable dog; (b) Join, unite with, take part in. *Kā pīri au ki tēia karapu.* I'm going to join this club; *Kua pīri ‘aia ki te tamariki i roto i tērā pupu.* He has joined the children in that class; *Kua pīri te Peritāne ki te Varāni ki te tamaki‘anga i te Tiāmani.* Britain united with France in the war against Germany; *Kāre e tika iāku kia pīri koe ki tēnā ‘akakoro‘anga.* I won't allow you to take part in that scheme; *Kua roa tōku pīri‘anga ki tēia tā‘okota‘i.* I've been connected with this organisation for a long time; *Ka pīria tērā tamaiti e te tamariki nō te mea ‘tamaiti meitaki ‘aia.* That boy will be pop-

ular with the other children because he is a nice lad; ‘E tamaiti piri kore ‘a Tua ki te tamariki. Tua doesn’t mix in with the other children; (c) Relate to, affect, concern. *Kāre tēia ‘akakite‘anga e piri mai kiāku*. These instructions don’t concern me; (d) Agree with, go along with (a proposal), fall in with (a suggestion). *Kua piri mai tōna manako ki tāku tuatua*. He agreed with what I said; *ma te piri tika ai i te ngākau o te kātoatoa*, with genuine public approval; (e) Infect(ious) (of a disease). ‘Auraka koe e ‘akavaitata mai, kā piri ākonei te ‘ōni‘o kiā koe. Don’t come close, you might catch chickenpox; *Kua piri aia e te maki marō*. He contracted tuberculosis; ‘E maki piri tēnā. That is an infectious disease; (f) Stay in the bidding (at poker). *Kāre e pu‘apinga kia piri, ‘e pea paruparu tōku*. It’s no good staying in, I’ve only got a weak pair; (g) Shut (the eyes). *Kua piri ‘aia i tōna mata*. He shut his eyes. 2. (-tia), v.i. (a) Shut, closed (of a door, window, or shop); sealed, tightly fastened, securely fixed; held, stuck, jammed, or wedged fast. *Kua piri te pā (te mēre, te toa)*. The door (mail, shop) is closed; *E tāpiri koe i te tīkiro kia piri meitaki*. See that you seal the envelope securely; *tēta‘i mō‘ina piri tika ai*, an airtight jar; *Kua piri te taura, kāre e rauka iāku i te tatara*. The rope is tied tight, I can’t loosen it; *E tāmou piri koe i te māramarama kia kore e rauka iāia i te vā‘i*. Fasten the window tight so he won’t be able to open it; *E pātiti i te naero kia piri*. Drive the nail in tight; *Kua pūtaka‘iti te moa i te piritia‘anga te vaevae ki roto i te a‘o o te pū‘ere‘ere*. The fowl struggled when its leg was trapped in the snare; *Kua piritia te va‘ine i te kōnoninoni‘anga te tangata ki roto i te ‘are toa*. The woman was caught up in the crowd as they rushed into the shop; *Kua piritia‘ia tōku rima, ‘auē te mamae!* I’ve got my hand jammed, ow, it hurts!; *Kua piritia tēta‘i reo i runga i tāku kōriāni*. One of the keys on my accordion is stuck; *Kua piritia te torōka ki roto i te vari*. The truck was stuck in the mud; (b) Constricted, choked (of a channel), clogged up, constipated, lost (of the voice), thick and dense (of a

wood or crowd). *Kua piri te arāvai*. The ditch is blocked; *Ka piritia te kakī o te ‘oro‘enua mē tāpeka ‘akatere koe*. It will constrict the horse’s neck if you use a slipknot on the tether; *Kua piritia tōna tūtae*. He’s constipated; *I piri ana tōna reo, kua nga‘ā rā*. He had lost his voice, but he has got it back now; *Tēta‘i vaorākau piri*, a dense forest; *Kua ‘aere kaokao ‘aia nō te piri o te tangata i runga i te mataara*. He had to edge his way, the crowd on the road was so thick. (See (‘aka-,tā-)piripiri, pīpīri, pīripīri^{1,2}, ‘āpiri, piri‘anga, (‘aka-,tā-)piri(piri), tōpiri(piri); piri‘anganao, pīrīrērē, pīrīrārō, pīrīkōki, pīrimōu, pīrimōto, (tā)pīrīpōu, pīritāngā, pīrīvērēpā; cf. piri².)

piri², n. A puzzle, riddle, secret, mystery. *E kimi kōtou i tēia piri*. See if you can find the answer to this riddle; *mē matara iā koe tāku piri*, if you can solve my riddle; *Ka tukutuku piri tāua*. Let’s ask each other riddles; *Kua ope iāku te piri o te moana*. I know all the secrets of the ocean; ‘E piri muna ngaro tā tāua. Ours is a deep secret. (cf. piri¹.)

piri‘anga, nom. Relevance, connection, relationship. *Kāre ‘e piri‘anga o tēna manako ki te tumu tuatua*. That point is not relevant to the item under discussion; ‘E a‘a tō‘ou piri‘anga ki tēia tamati? How are you related to this boy? *piri‘angā ‘oa*, friendly relationship; ‘E piri‘anga tōna ki tēia ‘enua. He has a natural (inherited) right to this land; *Kua ngaropōina ‘iāia i tō māua piri‘anga*. He has forgotten how close we were. [piri¹, -‘anga⁴.]

piri‘anganao, n. Intimate friendship or relationship. ‘E piri‘anganao tō rāua. They have an intimate friendship. [piri¹, -‘anga⁴ + ?]

piri‘anganaoa, n., (Bib.). Chain, fetter. *E kua tuku atura i te pirianganaoa auro ki runga i tona kaki*. And put a gold chain around his neck (Gen. 41.42); *Topa atūra ngā ‘āuri piri‘anganaoa i tōna rima*. And the chains fell from his hands.

piri‘āketa, piri‘ākita, v.i., (Bib.). Stuck fast, firmly attached. *Akanēke atura ratou i*

te pai ki runga i te papaku; mou piriakita atura te putaiu, kare rava i ngaeueue. Then they ran the ship aground in the shallows; the bow stuck fast and did not budge (Acts 27.41); *Ka mou piriakita ratou i te ana, e te korare.* They shall remain wedded to the bow and the lance (Jer. 50.42). [*piri¹*, ? 'ā⁷, *keta*.]

piriarero, n. Any condition in which the tongue cannot move properly. [*piri¹*, *arero*.]

piriaro, n. Any (under) garment worn snug on the upper part of the body: vest, slip, jersey, cardigan. **Piriaro mā'ana-'ana**, warm (wool) pullover, cardigan. **Piriaro rima poto**, short-sleeved vest, singlet. 'E piriaro rima poto tā'au e 'a'ao nā roto, 'ei va'o ake te pona. Wear a singlet underneath, and a shirt over it. **Piriaro tāne**, man's vest, singlet. **Piriaro tu'epōro**, football jersey. **Piriaro 'uru'uru**, woollen sweater. [*piri¹*, *aro*.]

pirīngi, n. Spring (mechanism). *Ko te pirīngi o taku uāti tei 'ati.* It was the spring of my watch that broke. [Eng. spring.]

piringo'i, (-a, -'ia), n. (Use) tongs, tweezers. *Kua piringo'i 'aia i te ngāra'u kā i raro i te umu ē kua titiri ki te pae.* He picked up the glowing embers with the tongs and threw them aside; '*Auraka e tīpū poto i te 'ānū ma'ani piringo'i.* Don't cut the coconut midribs that are to be made into tongs too short; *Kua piringo'i-'ia te ngāra'u kā ki roto i te toka ngāra'u.* The burning charcoal was put into the iron with tongs. [Ck. *piijo(f,s)i.]

pirīki, n. Brick. *E 'akatomo kōrua i te torōka ki te pirīki.* Load the truck with bricks; '*E 'are patu pirīki tōna.* He has a house with brick walls; *Kā kai au i te varāoa pirīki.* I'll have the brick loaf. [Eng. brick.]

pirikoki, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Crippled, lame-ness). '*E tamaiti pirikoki, 'e 'apinga rā nō te kake nū.* He's a lame boy, but you should see him shin up a coconut tree; '*E a'a i pirikoki ei tērā tamaiti?* How did that boy come to be crippled?; *Kua tokotoko 'aere 'aia i te pirikoki 'anga tēta 'i ōna vae-*

vae. He used a crutch when one of his legs was lamed; *Kua pirikoki 'ia 'a Monga i te topa'anga mei runga i te vī ki raro.* Monga was crippled when he fell off a mango tree. [*piri¹*, *koki*.]

pirikoti, pitikoti, n. Skirt. *Kua taui 'aia i tōna pirikoti.* She changed her skirt. [? Eng. petticoat, with influence from *piri¹*.]

pirimoto, n. A robust climbing plant. [*piri¹*, *moto⁴*.]

pirimou, v.i. Firm and steadfast (of a relationship). '*E 'oa pirimou nōku*, a staunch friend of mine. [*piri¹*, *mou¹*.]

piriota, n. Full stop, period. (See *periota*.)

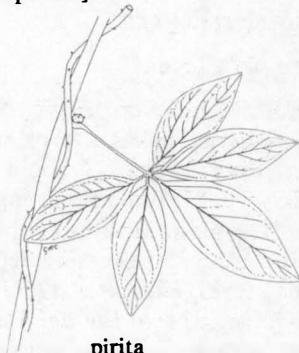
piripiri¹, v.t., v.i., fq. and dim. *piri¹*. 1. Cling to, adhere; show bias towards, side with, favour, support. *Kua totō aia iaku ki vao i taua vaarua rikarika ra, no roto i te vari piripiri ra.* He has hauled me out of the horrible pit, out of the clinging slime (Ps. 40.2); *Kua piripiri te rēpirī kia rātou.* The referee was on their side; *Kua piripiri te māmā kiā Raka i tō rāua karo'anga ko Tina.* The mother took Raka's part when he and Tina quarrelled; '*E tangata piripiri tērā kia mātou mē 'aere atu mātou ki tō rātou 'ōire tu'epōro ei.* He always sticks up for us when we go to their village to play rugby. 2. Shut (the eyes). *I tōna piripiri 'anga i tōna mata, kua manako māua ē kua varea 'aia e te moe.* When he kept his eyes closed, we thought he had gone to sleep. 3. Shut, closed. '*E a'a rā i piripiri ei te au pā o tēia 'are?* Why are all the doors of this house shut? 4. Closed in, clogged, crammed, overcrowded, cramped, constricted, constricting, close together, dense. '*Auraka tāua e no'o ki konei, 'e piripiri roa te tangata i tēia ngā'i.* Let's not stay here, it's far too crowded; *Kua 'akāo piripiri mātou ia mātou ki roto.* We crammed ourselves in; *Kua tanu piripiri 'aia i te toa nā te pae ta'atai.* He planted the ironwood trees close together along the shore; *te vaorākau piripiri*, the quite dense forest; '*E pona piripiri tēnā i runga iā koe.* That shirt is a bit tight on you. 5. Stingy, tight (with money). '*Etangata piripiri 'aia i tāna*

moni. He is pretty tight with his money.
[*piri*¹ RR.]

piripiri², n. Name of several burr-bearing plants. *Ko te piripiri tā kōtou e 'uti 'uti, 'auraka te mauku.* It is the *piripiri* weeds you must pull up, not the water grass; *Tē reru rau piripiri nei au 'ei tāpiri ki runga i tō'ou rima motu.* I'm pounding up these *piripiri* leaves to put on your cut hand. [Ce. **piripiri*.]

piripou, n. Trousers, pants, panties. *Ko te piripou nīnira roa tā'au e 'a'ao, kāre i 'akatika'ia te mea kākī.* You'll have to wear the white drill trousers, the khaki ones aren't ironed. *Piripou auaro*, underpants, etc. *Piripou poto*, shorts. *Piripopu roa*, long trousers. *Piripou tāne*, men's trousers, etc. [? *piri*¹, -*pou*⁴.]

pirita, n. Wild yam (*Dioscorea pentaphylala*) whose tuber was formerly used for food. *Kua tāviri 'aere te pira nā runga i te rākau.* The wild yam twined around the tree. [Pn. **pilita*.]



pirita

pirīta, n. Freezer, refrigerating plant. *Kia tu'era te pirīta kātiki ei i tēta'i paunu tōtīti nā tāua.* When the freezer opens, we'll buy ourselves a pound of sausages. [Eng. freezer.]

piritangā, **piritanga**, n. Tetanus, lockjaw. '*E piritangā tōna maki i 'apaina'iā ki te 'are maki.* It was tetanus he was taken to hospital with. [*piri*¹, *tangā*.]

piritia, pass. *piri*¹, *pipiri*. Stuck tight, jammed. [*piri*¹, -*tia*⁴.]

piriverepa, n. Adverb. '*E piriverepa tēnā, nō te mea tē 'akatakā ra 'aia i te verepa.*

That is an adverb, because it modifies the verb. [*piri*¹; Eng. verb.]

piro¹, 1. v.i. Old and much worn (of things), worn out, rotten. *Kua piro tēnā taura.* That rope is worn out; *Tē pu'a nei au i tōku kāka'u piro.* I'm washing my old clothes. 'A'ao piro, to wear (garments) as old clothes (e.g. for working in). *Kua 'a'ao piro 'aia i tōna pona i te 'akamaramaratea'anga te kara.* She wore it as an old dress when the colours faded. 2. An old and worn thing (specified by the following noun). *Ka meitaki 'ua tēnā piro 'ārote kia 'aka 'ōu 'ia.* That old plough will do all right when it has been overhauled; *Taria mai tēnā au piro taura 'ei tāpeka i te puaka.* Bring those old ropes to tie up the pigs. [Pn. **pilo*.]

-**piro**², see *piropiro*, smelling putrid. (cf. *piro*¹.)

piropiro, v.i. Smell rotten or putrid. *Kua 'aunga piropiro tēna ika, kua roa.* That fish smells as if it has gone off, it has been kept too long; *I tōku manako, i moe ana tēnā puakāoa ki roto i te vari i piropiro ei.* I think that dog must have been lying down in the mud to stink like that. 'Oniāni piropiro, a pungent-smelling variety of spring onion. [*piro*² RR.]

pīrua, (- 'ia). Use sthg doubled. *E pīrua koe i te taura kia kore e motu.* Double the rope so it won't break; *Kua pīrua 'aia i te rau'ara i te raranga'anga i te kete.* She used the pandanus strips double when she plaited the mat; *Kua poto mai te a'o i te pīrua 'ia 'anga.* The line is shorter now it has been doubled; '*E vaka pīrua.* It's a double canoe; *Pīrua 'ia te vā'anga pēpa.* Fold the piece of paper double. [*pī*⁵, *rua*².]

pītara, (- 'ia). 1. Shoot sthg with a pistol, fire a pistol at sthg. *Kua pītara 'ia te puaka taetaevao ē kua mate.* The wild pig was shot with a pistol and killed; *Kāre i puta ana te moa i tōku pītara'anga.* I didn't hit the fowl when I fired a pistol at it. 2. n. Pistol. *Kua 'apai pītara 'aia ki uta i te maunga 'ei pupu'i manu.* He took a pistol up the hill to shoot birds; '*E au pītara*

kangakanga tēia nā te tamariki. These are toy pistols for the children. [Eng. pistol.]

pītate, n. Various introduced jasmines, esp. *Jasminum grandiflorum*. ‘E pītate tāna tiare ‘inangaro roa atu. Jasmine is the flower she likes best of all; Nō ‘ai tō‘ou ‘ei pītate? Who gave you your garland of jasmine? **Pītate māma‘o**, Honolulu rose, a fragrant weed (*Clerodendron fragrans*) [Tah. pītate < Haw. pīkake < Eng. peacock.]

pītāti, n. Jambolan tree, a native of Brazil (*Syzigium cuminii*). ‘E pītāti tē reira rākau, ‘e ‘ua reka tērā i te kai mē para. It is a jambolan tree, the fruit is nice to eat when it is ripe; Tērā tēta‘i ‘ua pītāti nā‘au. There’s a jambolan kernel for you. [Eng. pistachio.]

pītete, n. Potato. ‘E ‘ia ēnā pītete? How many potatoes are there?; Tē mātipi pītete ra rāua. They are peeling potatoes. [Eng. potato.]

-piti, rt. (See ('aka)kāpiti, kāpipiti, ('aka)-kāpitipiti.)

pitikoti, n. (See *pirikoti*, skirt.)

pītiniti, **pītinīti**, n. Business. *Tāku pītiniti*, my business (shop, etc.). **Tangata pītiniti**, business people. [Eng. business.]

pītīō, interj. Fish-O! *Pītīō!* *Pītīō!*, kua kāpiki ‘aere ‘aia ma te au tui ika i runga i tāna amo. Fish-O! Fish-O!, he cried, as he went around with the strings of fish on his shoulder-pole. [Eng. fish-o!]

pitipititī, v.i., fq. *pītitī*. Spurt out, hiss (of water on fire, air from tyre), etc. *Kua pītipititī te a‘i i te tōpatapatā ua.* The raindrops made the fire splutter. [*pītitī* RR.]

pītitī, v.i. Spurt out, esp. with hissing, spitting or fizzing noise. *Nō te kī roa i te mō‘ina*, *kua pītitī te tai ki va‘o i tōna pōpani‘anga*. The bottle was so full that the sauce squirted out when he put the cork in; *Kua pītitī mai te vai mei roto i te taramu*. The water spurted out of the drum; *Nō te pītitī o te matangi i kite ei au ē kua puta*. I could tell it was punctured by the hiss of air.

Tangi pītitī, (make) hissing sound. (See *pītipititī*.)

pito, n. 1. Navel. ‘E a‘a tēnā to‘u i runga i tō‘ou pito? What is that mark on your navel? ‘Ānani pito, navel orange. 2. Heartland, central region. *Kia tae rāua ki roto i te pito o te ‘enua kua kite rāua i te au manu tūkētūkē*. When they got to the heartland they saw all sorts of creatures; *i te pito o te vaorākau*, in the heart of the forest. (See *(tā)pītopito*, *tūpito*.) [Pn. *pito.]

pitopito, n. 1. Button. *Kua nga‘ā te pītopito i runga i tōku rimā pona*. The button is broken on the sleeve of my shirt; *Tē ma‘ani pītopito pārau nei au*. I’m making pearl-shell buttons. **Pītopito roromi**, press-stud, press-button. *E roromi i te pītopito*. Press the bellpush. 2. Sucker (on octopus tentacle). ‘E ‘eke pītopito mama‘ata tēnā. That octopus has big suckers. [*pīto* RR.]

piu, n. The twisted plain side-edge of some types of sleeping-mat.

pīua, see *pīva*, fever.

pīva, **pīua**, 1. n. Fever. ‘E pīva tōna maki, rīngia te taote. He has a fever, ring for the doctor. **Pīva ngākau**, typhoid and other enteric fevers. **Pīva rengarenga**, yellow fever. ‘U a pīva, aspirin, antipyretic pill. 2. (pīva‘ia), v.i. pass. Fevered, having caught a fever. *Kua pīva‘ia tērā tamaiti nō te ‘anga‘anga i roto i te ua*. That boy has caught a fever through working in the rain; *I tōna pīua‘ia‘anga*, *kua ‘akakite te taote kiāia kia kai e takirua ‘ua pīva i te au ‘ā ora kātoatoa*. When he contracted a fever, the doctor advised him to take two aspirins every four hours. [Eng. fever.]

pīvai, n. Undeveloped end of spadix, e.g. the useless end of a banana bunch containing undeveloped fruit and male bracts. *Te pīvai o te meika*, the undeveloped end of the banana bunch. [Np. *pii-wai.]

pō¹, v.i. 1. Be night, be dark. *Kua pō te rā, ‘aere mai kā ‘oki tāua*. The day is over (it’s getting dark), come on, let’s go back; *Kua ‘anga‘anga mātou mei te pōpongi mai*

ē pō 'ua atu. We worked through from morning to night; *Kua 'aere 'aia ki te 'ura i te pō'anga ake.* He went to the dance later in the evening. 2. Blind, sightless (of the eyes). *Kua pō tōna mata.* She is blind; *Kua kimi rāi te taote i te rāvenga i te pō'anga tōna mata, inā rā kāre i manuia.* The doctor tried everything when her sight failed, but without success; *Kua meitaki tōna ngā mata i pō ana.* Both eyes that she had lost the sight of got better. 3. n. Night, darkness. *Kua roa te pō i tēianei.* It is late in the night now; '*E pō pōiri tēia ē te matangi katoa.* It is a dark night, and windy with it; '*E pō ika tēia i te rama.* This is a good night for fishing with torches. **Pō Mata'iti**, New Year's Eve. **Pō Rua**, Tuesday. **Pō Toru**, Wednesday (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *Ru 'irua, Ru 'itoru*). 4. Special day, celebrated occasion. **Pō kai**, a day of feasting. *E pokai tana tei roto i tona uaorai are, mei te pokai a te ariki ra.* He held a feast in his own house, like the feast of a king (1 Sam. 25.36). 5. The Polynesian underworld. **Tō te pō**, the inhabitants of the underworld, the spirits of the dead. *Kā riri tō te pō mē ta'una'ia te a'i ki runga i te marae.* The spirits will be angry if a fire is lit upon the marae. 6. The Christian hell. *Ka urilia te tangata kino ki te po.* The wicked shall be turned to hell (Ps. 9.17). 7. loc.n. Days of yore, the distant past. '*E tuatua tupuna tēia mei pō mai ē tae mai ki tēia rā.* This has been a proverb with us from long, long ago right up to the present day. (See *āpōpō, arāpō, 'inapōiri, 'inapōtea, ('aka)matapō, mata-pōiri, ('aka-,tā-)pōiri, ('aka-,tā-)pōpōiri, pōkere, pōkerekere, ? pōpōā, pōpongi, tūruā 'ipō.*) [Pn. *poo.]

pō⁻², pref. (See ('aka-,tā-)pō'itirere, *pōkai-(kai)*, *pōpani(pani)*, *pōre 'o, pōruntu-(rutu)*, *pōtaka(taka)*, *pō'ue, pōuto, pō-'utukava*.)

-pō³, see *raupō*.

-pō⁴, rt. (See *pōpō*, knead dough into a roll.)

poa, v.i. 1. Fishy (of smell or taste). *Kā poa tō 'ou rima mē 'āmiri koe i tēnā pakati.* You'll get a fishy smell on your hands if you touch that parrotfish; *Kua 'aunga poa*

tō'ou rima, 'aere pu'ā'ia kia mā. Your hands smell fishy, go and wash them clean with soap; *Kāre au e inu i tēnā 'inu ika nō te poa.* I'm not going to drink that cod-liver oil because of the fishy taste. **Poa kurikuri**, abominable fishy. *Te 'aunga poa kurikuri iā koe!* That abominable stink of fish on you! 2. n. Scales (of fish). *E tāmā kōrua i te poā ika mē oti i te ūna'i.* Clean up the scales when you have finished scaling the fish; '*E ika poa mama'ata te maratea.* The giant wrasse is a fish with big scales. 3. Rust. *Kua kai te poa ki roto i te 'āuri.* The rust has eaten into the iron. (See *poapoa, 'akapoa(poā), tāpoa(poā)*.) [Pn. *poa.]

pō'ā. Watch intently (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. 'ākara matariki).

po'aki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Demolish (an argument), refute. *E tū koe ki runga ē po'aki i tāna tuatua.* Stand up and shoot him (what he has said) down; *Kua mūtēkī 'aia i tōku po'aki'anga i tāna tuatua.* He shut up after I'd refuted what he said. 2. (colloq., pass. only). Clouted, punched. '*Ei a'a koe e tātī'ae 'ae mai iāku, ka po'akia e au tō'ou taringa.* Don't you keep provoking me, you'll get a clout round the ear. 3. n. Bullet, shell, cartridge, shot. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i au po'aki nō tēia pupu'i.* Buy some cartridges for this gun; *Kua putaputa te taringa o te puakani'o taetaevao i te po'aki pupu'i.* The wild goat's ear was peppered with shot. 4. A stone, slingstone (Ait. and N.G.Pt dial.). '*E māngā koe nā taku po'aki!* You are food for my slingstone!

poapoa, v.i., fq. *poa*. Fishy. *Kua poapoa tēia au mereki, i tōku manako kāre 'a Tara i 'ōrei ana ki te vai vera.* These dishes smell fishy, I reckon Tara didn't wash them with hot water; *Kua kīriti 'aia i tōna ponā i te poapoa'anga i te ika.* He took his shirt off as it smelled of fish. [poa RR.]

poe¹, (-a). 1. Wear earring or flower on the ear. *Poea 'ia tō 'ou tiare, 'auraka e 'akamā.* Don't be bashful, wear the flower behind your ear. 2. n. Pearl. *Nō roto i tēia parau tēia poe.* This pearl came out of this shell; *Tērā te aronga ruku poe pipi e 'okimaiāra.*

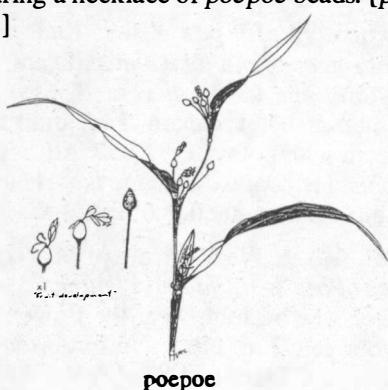
There are the pipi-oyster pearl divers coming back. 3. Earring, ear ornament, flower worn behind the ear. *Tē ma'ani poe anga pārau nei māua.* We are making pearl-shell earrings; *Kua tāmou 'aia i te poe 'auro ki runga i tōna taringa.* She put on her gold earrings. (See *poe*^{1,2}, 'akapoe(poe), *tāpoe*.) [Ep. *poe.]

poe², n. Buoy. *E tāpiri koe i te poti ki te pae i te poe.* Bring the boat alongside the buoy. [Eng. buoy.]

po'e, v.i. 1. Dwindle, become faint (of a dying flame or light). *Kua po'e te kā o te mōri.* The flame has got low. 2. Narrowed against the glare, screwed up (of eyes), dazzled. *Kua po'e tōna mata i tōku pata'anga i te mōri.* He screwed his eyes up when I shone the torch. (See *po'epo'e*, 'akapo'e(po'e), *tāpo'e(po'e)*.) [Ce. *pose.]

poepoe¹, (-a), f.q. *poe¹*. Wearing earrings or a flower behind the ear. *Kua poepoe tiare te tamariki tamā 'ine ki tā rātou 'anga'anga.* The girls went to work wearing flowers behind their ears; *Poepoea tō kōtou au tiare ka 'aere ei kōtou ki te 'ura.* Wear flowers on your ears when you go to the dance. [*poe¹* RR.]

poepoe², n. Job's tears (*Coix lachryma-jobi*). A type of tall grass and its slaty-blue seeds which are strung as beads. *I tupu ana te poepoe ki tēia ngā'i, kua vā'ere 'ia rā.* The poepoe used to grow here, but they've been weeded out; '*E 'ei poepoe tōna i 'aere mai ei.* She came wearing a necklace of poepoe beads. [*poe¹* RR.]



po'epo'e, v.i., f.q. *po'e*. 1. Glimmer (of flame, light), tiny, faint (of sounds). *Kua po'epo'e te kānara ē kua mate atūra.* The candle flickered low and went out; *Kua pāmu 'aia i te mōri i te po'epo'e 'anga te kā.* He pumped up the lantern when the light dimmed; 'e mānga mārama po'epo'e, a little glimmer of light; *meangiti po'epo'e*, very tiny or faint; *Kāre au i rongo ana nō te po'epo'e i te reo.* I didn't hear, the voice was too faint; *E oti akera te ai, e reo iti poepoe maira.* And after the fire, a low quiet voice (1 Kings 19.12). 2. Screwed up, nearly closed (of dazzled or tired heavy-lidded eyes). *Kua po'epo'e tōna mata nō te pakari i te rā.* His eyes were screwed up against the strong sun. [*po'e* RR.]

pōera, n. Boiler, copper. *Kua tunu au i te kākā'u i roto i te pōera.* I've boiled the clothes in the copper. [Eng. boiler.]

ponga¹, n. 1. Molar tooth. *Ko te ponga i muri roa, kua puta.* The molar right at the back has a cavity; *Kua pē tō'ou ni'o ponga.* You have a decayed molar tooth. 2. (Tooth-shaped) husked seed in a pandanus cone (*kā'ui 'ara*). *E 'aki 'aki mai koe i te ponga o te 'ara 'āmoa.* Pick the seeds of the Samoan type pandanus.

ponga², pango, n. Knot (in wood), notch, nick, dent. *Kāre e meitaki tēnā rākau 'ei takere nō te vaka nō tēnā ponga.* That wood won't do for the keel of the canoe because of that knot there; *tēia au ponga i runga i te ta'ua*, these dents in the floor. (See *pongaponga*, *pangopango*, 'aka-ponga(ponga)', 'akapango(pango)', *tā-pongaponga*.) [*Np. *poŋa²*.]

pongaponga, pangopango, v.i. Dented, pitted, scarred (of surfaces), full of knots (of timber). *Kua tukituki 'aia i te pāruru o te 'are ki te toka ē i te pongaponga 'anga kua 'akaruke 'aia.* He kept banging on the wall of the house with a stone, and when it was pitted he gave up; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i tēnā rākau nō te pongaponga.* I don't want that piece of timber, it is too knotty. [*ponga²* RR.]

pongi¹, v.i. Hungry, hunger. ‘E māmā, kua pongi au. Mother, I’m hungry; *Kua mate ‘aia i te pongi*. He is feeling hungry; *I tōna pongi‘anga, kua kake ‘aia i te nū ē kua kai*. When he was hungry, he climbed up for some coconuts and ate them. (See ‘akapongi, tāpongi, (‘aka-,tā-)matepongi.)

-pongi², see pōpongi, morning.

poi¹, n. A mashed dish, typically bananas or breadfruit mixed with coconut cream. *Poi kuru*, mashed cooked breadfruit and coconut cream. *Poi meika*, mashed ripe bananas and coconut cream. *Poi taro*, mashed cooked taro and cooked bananas. *Poi ‘ūtū*, mashed cooked plantains and coconut cream. ‘Akanekea mai te kumete poi ‘ūtū. Move the bowl of mashed plantains this way a bit. [Haw. poi.]

poi², n. A light ball on a short piece of string swung or twirled in a dance or accompaniment to a song. ‘E ‘ura poi tā mātou i ‘āpi‘i ei i napō. We learned a poi dance last night; *Kua ‘akapā te va‘ine ma tā rātou au poi ē kua no‘o te aronga ‘akatangi kītā ki muri*. The women lined up with their poi and the guitar players sat behind them; *Tē ‘ura poi nei mātou*. We’re having a poi dance. [Mao. poi.]

-pōina, in ngaropōina, forgotten.

pōiri, v.i. 1. Dark, dusky; in the dark, without light(s). *Kua pōiri i tēianei, kua kā ‘aere te au mōrī i roto i te au ‘are*. It is dark now, the lamps are burning here and there in the houses; *E tapa iora te Atua i te mārama, E ao; E tapa iora aia i te poiri, e po*. And then God named the light, Day; and then he named the dark, Night (Gen. 1.5); *E ‘oko mai koe ‘ei kāka‘u pōiri*. You must buy a dark material; *Kua ‘oki pōiri mātou ki te kāinga*. We returned home in the dark; ‘Auraka e ‘aere pōiri i te pō i runga i tō pātikara. Don’t go on your bike at night without lights. *Pōiri tangotango*, pitch dark(ness), profound obscurity, secrecy or seclusion (cf. 2,4 below). *Te takere pōiri tangotango o te moana*. The pitch-dark floor of the ocean; *Kua tae rāua ki te pōiri tangotango o te ‘enua*. They penetrated the secret vast-

nesses of the land. 2. Murky, obscure, indistinct, not clear. *Kāre e meitaki te tautai mē pōiri te tai*. The fishing won’t be any good if the sea is murky; ‘E tīti‘a pōiri tō‘ou. Your spectacles aren’t clear (e.g. dirty, misty, wrong focus for me); *Kua riri te tangata nō te pōiri i tāna ‘akamārama‘anga*. The people were angry because his explanation was so obscure. *Roro pōiri*, dim or poor memory. 3. Ignorant, unenlightened, dense. ‘E tamaiti pōiri tika ai ‘aia. He really is a dense child; *Nō tōna pōiri, nō reira kāre i rauka iāia kia tuatua*. It was his ignorance that prevented him from saying anything. 4. Secret(ly), (in) stealth, concealment, seclusion. *Kua tomo pōiri ‘aia ki roto i tōku kāinga*. He entered my home secretly; *Kua ‘aere pōiri ‘aia i te ‘ārāvei i te ‘akavā*. He went secretly to the police. *Nā roto i te pōiri*, in secret, under cover, stealthily. *Kua rave ‘aia i te ‘anga‘anga nā roto i te pōiri*. He did the deed in secret. *Tāpapa pōiri*, lie in ambush. [Pn. *poo-‘uli.]

poitini, (-a, -‘ia), n. Poison(ous). *Kua poitini ‘aia i te kiore toka kia matemate*. He poisoned the rats; ‘E poitini tei roto i tēnā mō‘ina, ‘auraka e vao‘o ki te ngā‘i ātea. There is poison in that bottle, don’t leave it out in the open; ‘E vairākau poitini tēnā, kia matakite. That is a poisonous liquid, be careful. [Eng. poison.]

pō‘itirere, 1. Start (with surprise), startled, surprised. *Kua pō‘itirere te ‘oro‘enua i te ‘aruru‘anga te māngūngū*. The horse started when the thunder pealed; ‘Auraka koe e ‘akaataata mai i te rākau, ‘e ‘oro‘enua pō‘itirere ‘ua tēia. Don’t brandish the stick in this direction, this horse is easily startled; *Kua pō‘itirere au i tōku kite atu ‘anga i te ‘akavā i te tāpae‘anga mai ki tōku kāinga*. I was surprised to see the policeman turning in to my home; *Kāre au e ‘ēkōkō ka pō‘itirere ‘aia mē kite ia tāua*. I don’t doubt that he’ll be surprised to see us. 2. Sudden(ly), abrupt(ly), startling, surprising. *Kua kāpiki pō‘itirere ‘aia te ‘uipā‘anga*. A meeting was called suddenly; *Kua reru pō‘itirere ‘aia i te pā ē kua tomo ki roto i te ‘are*. Abruptly he knocked on the door and entered the house; ‘E

'akakite 'anga pō 'itirere. It was a surprise announcement; 'E mea pō 'itirere tei tupu kiāku i nana 'i. I had a surprise yesterday. 3. n. Exclamation mark (= 'akairo pō 'itirere). 'E pō 'itirere tā 'au 'akairo e tuku ki te 'openga o tēnā putunga tuatua. You need to put an exclamation mark at the end of that sentence. [pō², -'itī⁵, rere.]

pōkā, v.i., (Bib., obsol.). Fail to happen. *Kare rava tetai mea meitaki ta Iehova i tuatua mai ki te ngutuare o Iseraela i poka: ope rava akera i te tupu.* None of the good things which God promised to the house of Israel has failed to come about: every last one has come true (Josh. 21.45).

pōkai¹, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Roll up, coil up, wind round and round. *Kua pōkai te va 'ine i te moenga ē kua tāpeka ki te taura.* The woman rolled the mat up and tied it around with string; *Kua pōkai 'ia te māpu ē kua tuku 'ia ki roto i te kāparāta.* The map was rolled up and put in the cupboard; *Kua pōkai rāua i te kupenga ki runga i te rākau.* They rolled up the fishing net around the pole; *E pōkai meitaki koe i te taura.* Coil the rope up neatly; *Kāre i piri meitaki te rau 'ara i tōku pōkai-'anga.* I didn't coil the pandanus strips tightly enough; *E pōkai koe i tōna 'ē 'ē ki te ko 'u vairākau.* Rub this bag of ointment round and round his boil; *'E na 'o titi 'ara tērā e pōkai 'uā ra i roto i te roto.* That is a shoal of trevally swimming round and round in the lagoon. 2. n. Clew, coil, (wound) ball, roll, reel. *Tēia te pōkai a'o tautai.* Here is a ball of fishing line; *Nā 'au tēia pōkai niuniu?* Is this your coil of wire?; *Kua 'oko pōkai taura muramura mai au.* I've bought a reel of red cotton. [Pn. *pookai.]

pōkai², n. Day of feasting. (See *pōl*⁴.) [pō¹, kai¹.]

pōkaikai, (-a, -'ia), v.i., fq. *pōkai*¹. 1. Roll, coil, wind round and round. *Kua puta tōna rima i te niuniu i tōna pōkaikai 'anga.* He stabbed his hand on the wire when he was rolling it up; *Pōkaikaia mai te taura.* Coil the rope up. 2. n. Coils, rolls, reels, etc. *'E au pōkaikai rau 'ara tēia, mē nā 'ai i 'apai mai.* There are some coils of pandan-

us here, but I'm not sure who brought them; *Ko koe ra te aere, ka tatau ei i te pokaikai, taau i tata i toku nei vaa,* so you must go, and read out from the scroll what you have written down from my lips (Jer. 36.6). [pōkai¹ RR.]

pōkara, (-'ia). Clap, slap. *Kua pōkara 'aia i tōna rima ē kua āoa.* She clapped her hands and shouted; *Kua rererere te manu i tōna pōkara 'anga.* The birds flew away when he clapped; *Kua pōkarā 'ia e au te namu i runga i tōna mokotua.* I swatted the mosquito on his back; *Ka pōkara au i tō 'ou taringa mē tātī 'ae 'ae mai koe iāku.* I'll smack your ear if you tease me. (See *pōkarakara*.)

pōkarakara, (-ia), fq. *pōkara*. Clap, slap. *Kua pōkarakara rātou i tōku tu 'e 'anga i te pōro ki roto i te kīni.* They clapped when I kicked a goal; *Tē rongo nei au i te pōkarakara.* I can hear the clapping. [pōkara Rr.]

poke, n. A kind of pudding containing grated vegetables (typically taro) or fruit baked with coconut cream added. *Tē ūkī poke nei au.* I'm grating up (the vegetables for) a *poke* pudding; *Nā 'au tēnā ko 'u poke.* That is your wrapping of pudding. [Np. *poke.]

pokea, n. Fleshy herbs, the native *Portulaca lutea* and introduced *P. oleracea*. [Ce. *pokea.]

pōkere, n. A black dress material. *'Ē rua iāti pōkere tei pākotia.* Two yards of black dress material were cut; *'e pona pōkere,* a black dress. [Ce. *poo-kere.]

poki¹, 1. (-a). Palm (a playing card), deal unfairly (e.g. from bottom of pack). *Kua pokī 'aia i te pere i tōna tu 'a 'anga.* He palmed the cards when he dealt them out; *Kua pokīa te pere.* The deal was fiddled; The cards were stacked. 2. n. Bow or stern covers on a canoe, designed to prevent waves spashing inboard. *Tē pātia nei māua i te pokī o te vaka.* We are nailing on the canoe's covers. 3. rt. *Cover over. (See *popoki*, *pokipoki*, *pōkia*, *pōkinga*; *tāpoki(poki)*, *matatāpoki*; *tīpoki(poki)*, *'akatāpoki(poki)*, *tātīpoki(poki)*, *'akatātīpoki(poki)*.) [Np. *poki.]

poki², pref. before numerals. Repeated so many times (specified by the numeral, esp. *pokirua*, twice). *Kua pokirua te kāpiki iāia*. He was called for twice; ‘*Auraka e pokirua i tā’au tuatua*. Don’t repeat yourself; *I pokitoru te ‘ēnū o te taura i te tāvirī’anga*. The rope was made in three strands; *E pokiruaia mai to ratou meitaki i to ratou ra enua*. They shall receive double benefit from their land (Is. 61.7).

pōkia, pass. *poki¹*. Covered, struck (by waves), overtaken.

pōkinga, nom. In *pōkingā ngaru*, the curling over of the crest of a breaking wave, breaking of waves. ‘*E mama’ata tika ai te pōkingā ngaru i runga i te akau*. There are huge breakers on the reef. [*poki*, -*nga²*.]

pokipoki, (-a, -‘ia), fq. and dim. *popoki*. 1. Break (of waves), slap against. *Kua pokipoki te ngaru ki runga i te patu toka*. The waves lapped against the stone wall; *Kua mā’ū tōna pona i te pokipoki’anga te ngaru ki runga i vaka*. Her dress was wet from the waves splashing the canoe. 2. Pat. *E pokipoki ‘aere nā roto i te kāka’u pēnei tei reira*. Pat around among the clothes in case it is there (e.g. in one of the pockets); *Pokipoki te pēpe kia moe*. Pat the baby off to sleep. 3. n. A handleless scoop-net, or sleeve-net, set at the apex of a fish-weir into which the fish are driven (by slapping the water). *Nā’au e tuku i te pokipoki, nāku e tāanga*. You set the *pokipoki* net, I’ll drive them round in; *Tē tā pokipoki nei au nā Tiri*. I’m making a *pokipoki* net for Tiri. 4. Fish by the above method or using a *pokipoki* net. ‘*E ngā tāngata pokipoki tērā i runga i te akau*. There are two men on the reef using a *pokipoki* net; *Ka ‘aere tātou ka pokipoki, tē pī mai nei te tai*. Let’s go *pokipoki* fishing, the tide is coming in now.

poko¹, v.i., n. (Have) dent, pit, hollow, cavity. *Nā’au i reru i tēia ngā’i ki te ‘āmara nō reira i poko ei*. You hit this part with the hammer, that is why it is dented; ‘*Akakī i tēia poko i te ta’ua ki te ūmēni*. Fill in this cavity in the floor with cement.

(See *pokopoko¹*, ‘*akapoko(poko)*.) [Pn. **poko²*.]

poko², (-a). Drive (fish) by slapping water with the hands or flat piece of wood. *Kua āavaava rātou i tō rātou poko’anga i te kōma ki roto i te kupenga*. They yelled as they drove the small goatfishes into the net; *Pokoa mai te kōma kia vave, kā ‘oki ‘ākonei ki va’o*. Quickly, drive the bait goatfishes in or they’ll get back out again. (See *pokopoko²*.) [Pn. **poko³*.]

poko³, v.i. Yell, bawl, shout out. *Kua ‘akaraparapa iōra ‘a Kāmoe i tāna taiki ma te poko*. Kāmoe brandished his spear with a yell; ‘*Auraka e poko, kā mou tātou i te ‘akavā*. Don’t shout out, the police will get us. (See *pokopoko³*.)

pokopoko¹, fq. *poko¹*. (Have) dents, hollows. *Kua ‘akatika ‘aere ‘aia i te mataara i te pokopoko’anga*. He went around levelling up the road where it was getting pitted; *Ka matemate tēia au punupunuā ika mē marō te tai i roto i tēia au pokopoko*. These young fish will die when the water in these pools dries up. [*poko¹* RR.]

pokopoko², (-a), fq. *poko²*. Slap (water). ‘*Auraka e pokopoko i te tai, ka mataku te ika*. Don’t keep slapping the sea, the fish will take fright. [*poko²* RR.]

pokopoko³, fq. *poko³*. Yell out. *Kua pokopoko rātou i te ‘ei ‘anga te ika ki roto i te kupenga*. They yelled out (with glee) when the fish were trapped in the net; *Kua arumaki te ‘akavā iāia i tōna pokopoko’anga nā runga i te ara*. The police chased after him as he went yelling along the road. [*poko³* RR.]

pōmani, n. Foreman. *Kā tupu te pekapeka mē ‘iki’ia ‘aia ‘ei pōmani*. There will be trouble if he is made foreman; *Ko ia tō mātou pōmani*. He is our foreman. [Eng. foreman.]

pōmu, n. Bomb. *Kua keu te ‘enua i te ‘aruru’anga o te pōmu*. The earth shook when the bomb went off. [Eng. bomb.]

pona¹, n. Shirt (*pona tāne*), dress (*pona va’ine*). ‘*E pona mānea tēnā ē te pakari*. That is a nice, strong shirt (or dress); *Nō*

Timi tēnā pona ē te piriaro. That is Timi's shirt and vest; *Nā Pine i 'oko mai i tēnā pona 'ura nō Mi'i.* Pine bought that evening dress for Mi'i; *Tē 'āuri pona nei au nō 'Ati.* I'm ironing 'Ati's dress. **Pona tamāroa**, boy's shirt; *Kua koromingo-mingo te karā pona ō'ou.* Your shirt collar is crumpled. (See *tāpona*.)

pona², var. *pana²*. Internodal length. *E tīpū mai i te ko'e pona potopoto.* Cut down the bamboo with short internodal lengths. [Pn. *pona.]

pōnamu, pounamu, n. Greenstone, jade. *Kua 'akamānea 'ia tōna pine 'auro ki te pōnamu.* Her gold brooch was decorated with jade; 'E pine pōnamu tō te va'ine i runga i tōna pona. The woman had a greenstone brooch on her dress. [Mao. pounamu.]

pōnao, n. 1. Knob. 'Auraka e tāviriviri i te pōnao o te pā, kā 'ati ākonei. Don't keep twisting the doorknob or it'll break; *Kua tatara 'aia i te pōnao o te pere 'ō ē kua kiriti i te uira ki va'o, nō te mea kua marōkā te 'ātikara.* He undid the knob (on the hub) of the wagon and removed the wheel, because the axle was very dry; *tērā pōnao toka*, that knob of rock. 2. Thimble. *Kua tāmou te va'ine i te pōnao ki runga i tōna rima ē kua tui i te va'arua pitopito o te pona.* The woman put her thimble on and sewed around the buttonholes on the shirt. **Pōnao tui kie**, sailmaker's thimble. 3. Guard (on haft of knife), pommel. *Tēia te mātipi pōnao 'ei pātia i te puaka.* Here is a knife with a guard on it for sticking the pig with. (cf. Tah. poonao)

pōnīā'au, see *pōnuiā'au*.

pōnikarāpu, see *paonikarāpu*, gramophone.

pōnuiā'au, pōnīā'au, in no'o pōnuiā'au, live in peace, ease and safety. *E noo ponuiāau ua ra oki ratou i reira, e patu oki i te are, e tanu oki i te kainga vine.* And they shall indeed dwell there in peace and safety, and build houses, and plant vineyards (Ezek. 28.26). [pō¹, ? nūl or ni'a (cf. ni'ani'a), 'au¹.]

po'o, n. 1. End (of a house, box, loaf of bread, table), end-piece. *E 'a'ati koe i te varāoa 'ē toru potonga, nāku tēta 'i po'o, nā'au tēta 'i, nā Mereana ā rotopū.* Break the loaf into three pieces, I'll have one end, you have the other, and Mereana shall have the middle bit; *Kāvea te tini ngaika ki tērā po'o o te 'are.* Take the tin of lime over to that end of the house; *Tēia te ruru po'o pi'a.* Here is the bundle of box-ends. 2. (Bib.) Corner. *Te ngutupa i te poo patura*, the gate in the corner of the wall (2 Kings 14.13); *nga poo e a o te are ra*, the four corners of the house (Job 1.19); *Auraka koe e kokoti akapou takiri i te au poo i to koro.* Don't reap all the crop right into the corners of your field (Lev. 23.22). **Po'o rima**, elbow. *Kua pakiko tōna po'o rima.* He grazed his elbow. **Po'o vaevae**, heel. *Kua ū tōku po'o vaevae ki runga i tēia toka.* I banged my heel on this stone.

pōpani, pōponi, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Plug, stop or block up (an aperture), cork or cap (a bottle), seal or clinch (an agreement). *Kua pōpani 'aia i te va'arua o te tupaki te toka.* He blocked up the crab's hole with a stone; *E pōpani koe i te mō'ina kia piri.* Cork the bottle tightly; *Nō te kī roa i te mō'ina, kua pititū te tai ki va'o i tōna pōpani'anga.* The bottle was so full that the sauce squirted out when he put the cork in; *Kua pōpania te mō'inā rango kia kore te rō e tae ki roto.* The top was put on the jar of honey to stop the ants getting in; *Kua pōpani rāua i tā rāua tika 'openga nā roto i te mou rima.* They sealed their agreement with a handshake. 2. n. A stopper, plug, cork, top or cap (of bottle, jar). *Kua kiriti 'aia i te pōpani o te mō'ina ē kua tītō i te kava ki roto i te karāti.* He took the top off the bottle and poured the liquor into a glass. 'Apinga kiriti pōpani, corkscrew, bottle-opener. **Pōpani mō'ina**, cork (the material). 'E pōro pōpani mō'ina tēia. This ball is made of cork; 'E pōpani mō'ina te uto o tāna kupenga. He has cork floats on his net. 3. Short text (e.g. verse from the Bible) which sums up or concludes a Bible reading or sermon. *Ko te pōpani i tō tātou*

tuatua i tēia a‘ia‘i Tāpati, tei roto tē reira i te ‘Āpōkārupo pene ono, ‘irava rua. Our talk this Sunday evening is summed up in Revelation, chapter six, verse two. (See *pōpanipani*.)

pōpanipani, pōponiponi, (-a, -‘ia), fq.
pōpani, pōponi. Plug, stop, block up, etc. *Kua oti te putaputa i te pōpanipani, e reru mai koe i te ‘ora.* The holes (in the pool) have been blocked up, now pound up the *Tephrosia* roots. [pōpani Rr.]

pōpe, n. Pope. (See *paope*.)

popo¹, v.i. Rot inside (as a hollow tree), decay. *Ko te tangata nei ra, te mate nei ia, e popo ua iora.* But man here, he dies, and merely rots away (Job 14.10). [Pn. *popo¹.]

popo², n. In **popo mua**, the first crop, the first fruit. *Kāre i mou te popo mua i tēia ‘ua‘anga rākau nō te matangi.* The first crop didn’t stay on the tree this season because of the wind; *Kua ‘apai ‘a Puna i te popo mua i tāna ‘apinga tanu nā te ‘orometua.* Puna gave the first of his crop to the minister.

pōpō, (-a, -‘ia). Knead or pat (dough) into a loaf; roll or mould into a ball; loaf, dumpling, leaf-wrapped roll of mashed food, etc. *E pōpō koe i te varāoa, kia parai atu au i te pā ki te ‘inu.* You roll up the loaves and I’ll smear the baking tray with dripping; *E ‘oko mai koe i tēta‘i pōpō kanakā.* Buy a grated chestnut loaf. [Pn. *poopoo¹.]

pōpōā, v.i. (Be) unlucky, unsuccessful; bad luck, misfortune. *Kua pōpōā tā māua tautai i tēia rā, ka tāmata ‘aka‘ou māua āpōpō.* We didn’t get any luck with our fishing today, we’ll try again tomorrow; *‘E tangata pōpōā tika ai ‘aia i te tanu tōmāti.* He never seems to have any luck with his tomatoes; *I tōku manako nō‘ou te pōpōā i kore ei tātou e rē.* I think it is due to you that we haven’t been winning; *ko te pōpōā mua tei ū kia rātou,* the first misfortune that struck them; *‘e ‘aerenga pōpōā, an ill-fated journey.* (See ‘aka-pōpōā, tāpōpōā.)

pōpongi, v.i., n. (Be) morning, the period from sunrise to noon. *Kia pōpongi, kā rere ‘aere te manu i te kimi kai nā rātou.* When morning comes, the birds will start to fly around looking for food; *E tū, kua pōpongi.* Get up, it’s morning; *Kua ara pōpongi ‘aia ē kua tunu i te tī.* She got up early in the morning and made the tea; *Ka ‘aere tāua ki te pure pōpongi.* Let’s go to morning service; *‘E a‘a te pōpongi i kite ei tāua iā Turi ki runga i te patu?* What morning was it that we saw Turi on the wall?; *I te pōpongi‘anga ake rāua i ‘oki mai ei.* They came back the following morning. **Pōpongi metua, pōpongi roa**, early morning. [pō¹, -pongī².]

pōpōiri, v.i., fq. and dim. *pōiri.* Dim, murky, indistinct, not clear, confused. *Kua pōpōiri i tēia nei.* It’s getting dark now; *Mē kite koe i te ika i te pōpōiri‘anga mai, e papa koe ki raro.* If you glimpse the fish looming up, get down flat; *‘E mānga pōpōiri rāi tōku manako i tāna tuatua, inā rā i muri mai, kua mārama.* I was really rather confused at what he had said, but I understood afterwards. [pōiri rR.]

popoki, (-a, pōkia). 1. Cover over. *Tērā mai te parangikete ‘ei popoki ia kōrua.* There’s a blanket to put over yourselves; *Tērā‘o tō popoki.* There’s something to cover yourselves with; *Kua pōkia tāna au one kai e te tītā.* His allotment was covered with weeds. **Mata pōkia e te kai**, selfish (person). *Ko tōna tū rāi tē reira mei mua mai, ‘e mata pōkia e te kai.* He has always been like that from the beginning, a selfish beggar. 2. Get sthg done at one go, make a clean sweep. *‘Okota‘i rāi o tātou popoki‘anga ki te ‘anga‘anga, kua oti.* One concerted effort and we’ve got the job done. 3. Pat, slap (as in assessing the contents of a container by patting the outside). *Kia popoki ake rā ‘aia ki te pūtē o tōna piripou, kāre ‘ua te kiri moni.* But when afterwards he felt his trouser pocket, the purse wasn’t there. 4. Break (of curling wave). *Kua popoki te ngaru ki runga i te mato ē kua pititī ki roto i te reva.* The waves broke against the cliff and splashed into the air; *Kua popokia rāua e te ngaru.* The wave broke over them; *Kua*

'inga 'aia ki raro i tōna pōkia'anga e te ngaru. He fell down when the wave struck him. 5. Overtake. Mē kāre kōrua e no'ono'o, ka popoki atu kōrua iāia ki mua 'ua atu i kō. If you don't hang about you'll overtake him a bit further on there; Kua pōkia atu 'aia e māua ki tēta'i potonga i te ara. We overtook him part of the way along the road. [poki¹ RR.]

pōponi, see pōpani, plug up.

pōpoti, n. Beetle. 'E pōpoti kai rākau tēnā, tē vai rāi te mea kai i te rau nū. That beetle eats wood, there is another sort that eats coconut leaves. (cf. potipoti.) [Ep. *poti².]

pōpoto, n. Cone shells (various *Conus* spp.), (Mang. dial., cf. poto).

-pora, rt. (See tāpora, rough coconut-leaf basket.) [Pn. *pola.]

pore, n. 1. Pole. Te pore i raro, the South Pole. Te pore i runga, the North Pole. 2. Ngā pore e 'ā o tēianei ao, (or o te 'enua), the four corners (or quarters) of the world (or of the earth). Kua 'aere mai te tangata mei ngā pore e 'ā o te 'enua. People came from the four corners of the earth. [Eng. pole.]

pōrēni, (-'ia). (Tie a) bowline knot. 'E pōrēni te ingoa i tēia tāpeka. This knot is called a bowline; Kua pōrēni 'aia i te taura i tōna tāpeka'anga. He used a bowline knot to tie the rope. [Eng. bowline.]

pōrē'o, n. Cowrie (*Cypraea* spp.) and similar shells (including *Ovula ovum*); sometimes loosely used for other types of decorative shells. Tēia te pōrē'o mānea ē te kānapanapa. This is a lovely shiny cowrie shell; Nāku i tui i tēnā 'ei pōrē'o. I strung that shell necklace together. [Ta. *poo-re(f,s,o).]

poretiko, n., (Bib.). 1. Arch (of porch), portico. E to reira au poretiko ra, tei te pae ki te paepae ki vao ia. And its arches faced the outer courtyard (Ezek. 40.34). 2. Turret, spire, battlement, pinnacle. E kua tuku atura iaia ki rungao i te poretiko o te iero, and put him right up on the pinnacle of the temple (Luke 4.9). (cf. porotito.) [Lat. porticus.]

pori, (-'ia). (Bib.). Fat, plump. Kua kai iora oki ratou, e merengo atura, e poria atura. And they ate, and grew full and satisfied, and got fat (Neh. 9.25); E maata oki te poria o tonara kopapa i to te tamariki ra. And his flesh shall be plumper than that of children (Job 33.25). 'Are pori, (obsol.), a kind of residential beauty school where, in former times, well-born girls were given special diet, massage, blanching, etc. (See poripori, 'akapori.) [Pn. *poli.]

pōriki, n. Negro, negroid. 'E pōriki Marike, an American negro. [Eng. Portuguese.]

poripori, v.i., n. Plump and well-rounded (person, or state, e.g. pregnancy). [pori RR.]

poro¹, n. 1. Heel (of foot *poro vaevae*, or shoe *poro tāmaka*), kneecap (*poro vaevae*), elbow (*poro rima*). Kua motu tōna vaevae i te anga mōina. He cut his foot on some broken glass; Kua pou te poro i tōku tāmaka. The heels on my shoes are worn out; Tāmaka poro teitei, high-heeled shoes. 2. Heel (of axe- or adze-head, as opposed to *rapa* the blade). Te poro o te toki, the heel of the axe. 3. Head (of hammer). Kua pā'ī te poro o te 'āmara. The head of the hammer has been bashed about. 4. Ball-shaped head of nail or screw. Kua 'oko naero poro mai 'aia 'ei pātia i tāna tōpī. He bought a round-headed nail to put through his top. (See tāporo¹.)

-poro², rt. *Berry. (See poroporo, poro'iti, 'ōporo.) [Pn. *polo.]

poro³, see porotaka(taka), revolve; poro-tātā, wheel.

-poro⁴, see tāporoporo¹, hold in reserve.

-poro⁵, see tāporoporo², exhort. (? cf. poro(a)ki, pōrokiroki.)

pōro¹, n. 1. Ball. Tu'ea mai te pōro ki konei. Kick the ball over here; Tē pāmu pōro nei māua. We're pumping the ball up. Pōro tu'e, a football. 2. Ball-bearing. Kua nga'anga 'ā te pōro i roto i te ni'o o te pātikara. The ball-bearings, are

broken inside the bike's cogwheel. **Pōro pēni**, ballpoint pen. 3. Bulb (of lamp). *Kua motu te pōro mōrī*. The light bulb is broken. (See *nonipōro*, *tu'epōro*.) [Eng. ball.]

pōro², n. Ball (dance). ‘E pōro tē ka ravea i tēia pō. There is going to be a ball held tonight. [Eng. ball.]

pōro³, v.i. Go solo (at euchre). *Kā pōro au*. I'm playing (this hand) solo. [Eng. solo.]

poroaki, see *poroki*.

poro'iti, n. Plants (*Solanum* spp.) bearing red (*poro'iti muramura*) or yellow (*poro'iti rengarenga*) berries which scent when peeled and used as garlands. *Kua vere 'a Ngā i te poro'iti 'ei ma'ani 'ei*. Ngā peeled the *poro'iti* berries to make a garland. [*poro²*, -'iti⁷.]

poroitito¹, n. (See *porotito*, verandah.)

poroitito², n. (See *perepotītio*, preposition.)

porokarāmu, n. Programme. *Tē porokarāmu nō te 'akaāriari'anga pēpe*, the programme for the baby show. [Eng. programme.]

poroki, **poroaki**, (-a, -'ia). Issue final injunctions (esp. before parting or death), enjoin, summon urgently. *Nō te mea kua pakari 'aia, kua poroki 'aia i tāna tamaiti kia 'aere mai kia 'ārāvei iāia*. Because he was old, he enjoined his son to come to see him; *Kua poroki 'ia ngā metua e te taote kia 'aere mai kia 'ārāvei i tā raua tamaiti maki*. The doctor summoned the parents to their sick child's bedside. (See *pōrokiroki*.)

pōrokiroki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *poroki*. Enjoin. *Kua pōrokiroki te metua ki tāna 'ānau kia no'o meitaki 'ua rātou i te ngutu 'are ē 'oki 'ua mai 'aia mei Nūtirēni mai*. The father enjoined his children to stay home and be good till he returned home from New Zealand. *Tuatua pōrokiroki*, last words, parting injunctions. *Ko tāna tuatua pōrokiroki tēia ki tāna tamaiti*. These were his last words to his son. [*poroki Rr.*]

poroporo, n. 1. A small shrub (*Solanum americanum*) with small white flowers and clusters of small black berries. *Tē kakī nei au i tā'au poroporo, nō te kavakava rā, nō reira kāre au e kai*. I would love to try your *poroporo* berries, but they'd be too sharp for me; *Ūtia tēnā tumu poroporo, kā mate te tiare iāia*. Pull out that *poroporo* plant, it will kill the (adjacent) flower. 2. Same as *poro'iti* (*Solanum* spp.). [*poro² RR.*]

porotaka, (-'ia). 1. Roll, revolve. 2. n. A toy windmill (Ait. dial., cf. Rar. *pera*). (See *pōtaka*, *porotaka(taka)*.) [*poro⁻³, taka¹*.]

porotakataka, (-'ia), fq. *porotaka*. Roll, revolve. (See *pōtakataka*.) [*porotaka Rr.*]

porotātā, n., (Bib.). Wheel, pulley. *E to ratou porotata ra, mei te puaoio ia*. And their wheels, they are like a whirlwind (Is. 5.28); *E kare te porotata i ngaa i te ariki*. And the (water) wheel at the cistern is not broken (Eccl. 12.6). *Porotātā pa'i*, ship's block and tackle. [*poro⁻³, -tata, ? cf. taka¹*.]

Porotitani, **Porotetani**, n. Protestant. *Nō te Porotitani tēia 'are pure*. This is the Protestant church; *Ko te 'orometua tērā o te 'ākono 'anga Porotitani*. That is the Protestant minister. [Eng. Protestant.]

porotito, **poroitito**, v.t., n. (Erect) verandah. *E 'o'ora i te moenga ma'ata ki roto i te 'are, kāreka te mea meangiti, 'ei runga te reira i te poroitito*. Spread the large mat in the house and the small one on the verandah; *Kua tano tōna poroitito 'anga i te 'are, kāre te ua e 'a'au mai*. It was a good idea his putting a verandah on the house, the rain won't get in. [? Eng. portico, or Lat., prob. via Tah., cf. *poretiko*.]

pōruntu, (-a). Beat down heavily upon (esp. slapping water with the arms, or beating with wings). *'Auraka e pōruntu i te tai, kā 'oro te ika*. Don't beat the water, the fish will run away; *Pōruntu te tai kia mataku te mangō*. Beat the water to scare the shark off; *Ko te pōruntu 'ua o te vai rere tē ka 'akarongo 'ia*. The noise of falling water

was all that would be heard. [*pō*⁻², *rutu*.] [Ce. *poo-rutu.]

pōrutururu, (-*a*), fq. *pōrutu*. Beat. *Kua pōrutururu rātou i te tai ma te āavaava.* They beat the water and shouted; *Kua tā rāua ma te pōrutururu i te pē'au*. The two of them fought, beating their wings. [*pōrutu* RR.]

pōtaka, porotaka, 1. (-'ia). Roll, spin, twirl. *Tē pōtaka nei au i tēia taramu ki raro i te pū kuru*. I'm rolling this drum under the breadfruit tree; *Kua arumaki te puakāoa i te paoti i tōku pōtaka'anga nā runga i te matie*. The dog chased the tin when I rolled it along on the grass; *Kua 'uri 'aia i te uira o te pātikara ki runga ē kua pōtaka*. He turned the bike upside down and spun the wheel round; *Kua pōtaka 'aia i te pēni*. He twirled the pencil. 2. n. Spinning top, teetotum (Ait. dial.). 3. Hoop made from coconut leaflet. [*pō*⁻² or *poro*⁻³, *taka*¹.]

pōtakataka, porotakataka, (-'ia), fq. *pōtaka*. Roll. *Auraka e pōtakataka i te moni, kā ngaro*. Don't keep rolling the coins along, you'll lose them. [*pō*⁻² or *poro*⁻³, *taka*¹ RR.]

pōtera, n. 1. Pot, vessel (of clay, earthenware, china), pitcher, vase. *Tei roto tāna kava i te pōtera*. His home-brew was kept in a clay pot; *Kua 'apai pōtera mai 'aia 'ei tāmiti i tāna puaka*. He brought a clay pot to salt his pork in. 2. Lavatory bowl. *Kua 'akaue te pū 'āpi'ikia tāmā'ia te pōtera o te au 'are repo i te au pōpongi kātoatoa*. The teacher gave instructions that the lavatory bowls were to be cleaned every morning. 3. (Concrete) drainage pipe. *Kua 'aka-ātea'ia te titā i raro i te 'ana kia kore te pōtera e piritia'ia mē ta'e te vai*. The debris under the bridge was cleared away to prevent the pipes getting blocked when the water flowed through. 4. Potter. *E aka-ariteia ainei te potera ki te karaea?* Is the potter to be equated with the clay? (Is. 29.16); *te āriki karakaraea i angaia e te rima o te potera*, clay vessels, fashioned by the hands of the potter (Lam. 4.2). [? Eng. potter(y).]

poti¹, n. Small boat (not outrigger canoe).

'Oea te poti kia tere. Row the boat quickly; 'E kie poti tā māua e tui nei. We are making a sail for the boat; *Tukuia iora te boti ki raro i te tai*. Then the skiff was lowered in the sea (Acts 27.30). *Poti matīni*, motor boat. *Poti 'oe*, rowing boat. *Poti tākie*, sailing-boat, yacht. *Poti tautai*, fishing boat. 2. Shuttle, bobbin. 'Akakī'ia te poti 'āuri tui. Load the bobbin of the sewing machine (with thread). [Eng. boat.]

-poti², *Completely, absolutely. In *tā'iri-poti*, sweep out of existence, annihilate.

-poti³, see *pōpoti, potipoti*.

pōtiki, n. Little child (affectionate). 'Auē te tangi i te pōtiki a tērā va'ine, kua pākikokiko te turi. Oh that woman's poor dear little child, he's grazed his knees. [Ce. *pootiki.]

potipoti, n. Sandflies, springtails, small beetles. [-*poti*³ RR.]

pōtito, n. Women's topknot of hair.

poto, v.i. Short, shortness, shortly. 1. (Of length). *Kāre e meitaki tēia rākau, 'e poto*. This piece of wood is no good, it's short; *Kua poto mai te rima i tōku pona*. My shirt sleeves have got shorter; 'E a'a te poto o te rākau tā'au ka 'inangaro? How short a piece of wood do you want?; *Nō te poto i te taura, nō reira kua pa'u 'aia i tēta'i potonga kē ki runga*. Because the rope was too short he joined another bit to it; *Tei runga te rima poto i te ono*. The hour hand is on six; 'E tangata poto 'a Tuna. Tuna is a short man; 'Etāpā'e'anga poto tei mua. There is a sharp turn ahead. 2. (Of time). *Kua poto te tuātau i tēiane*. Time is short now; *E tiaki poto koe*. Wait a bit; *Kā no'o poto au ki konei*. I'll stay here a while; *i mua poto 'ua ake i te tuaero*, very shortly before twelve. 3. (Of breath). *Kua poto te a'o o te puakāoa i te arumaki i te puaka*. The dog is out of breath with chasing the pig. (See *poto-poto*, (*poto*)*potonga*, *potongio*, *kōpoto-poto*, *tāpoto(poto)*, *tā(poto)potonga*, *tāpotongio*, *tīpoto(poto)*.) [Pn. **poto*¹.]

potonga, 1. nom. Piece, part, portion, section, lump. *Tērā mai tā'au potonga puaka*. There is your piece of pork; *Kua 'apai potonga varāoa 'aia ki te 'āpi'i*. He took a hunk of bread to school; *Tē 'ōronga atu nei au i tēia potonga 'enua nō'ou*. I'm giving you this piece of land. **Potonga rākau**, piece of wood, log. **Potonga tuatua**, section of a document, clause. *Ka tuatua atu au i tēia potonga tuatua kiā koe*. I'll read this clause to you. 2. v.i. Cut into (usu. two) parts, sectioned, portioned. *I te kore 'anga te ngaru, kua kite rātou ē kua potonga te motu i rotopū*. When the waves subsided, they found that the island had been cut in two; *I te potonga 'anga te ika i rotopū, kua 'ōake 'aia i te 'iku nā tōna taeake*. When the fish was cut in half, he gave the tailpiece to his friend. [poto, -nga².]

potongio, v.i. Very short. *Mē potongio tēnā taura iā koe i te tīpūpū, kā 'oko mai koe i tēta'i mea 'ōu*. If you make that rope so short by cutting bits off it, you must buy a new one; *E tangata potongio tērā, mē ko 'ai rā*. That's a very short person, I wonder who it can be. [poto, -ngio.]

potopoto, v.i., fq. *poto*. Short. *E tīpūpū koe i te maikuku i tō'ou rima kia potopoto*. Cut your fingernails short; *Kāre e tano tēnā au rākau 'ei ka'o nō te potopoto roa*. Those pieces of wood are too short to be suitable for rafters; *Kua pākoti potopoto 'a Reka i tōku rauru*. Reka cut my hair short; *Kua potopoto tōna a'o i te kake 'anga ki runga i te maunga*. He ran out of breath climbing the mountain. **A'o potopoto**, shortness of breath, asthma. *E a'o potopoto tōna maki*. He's got asthma. [poto RR.]

potopotonga, v.i., nom., fq. *potonga*. (Divided into) several pieces, section. *Kua 'oki mai 'a Māui, kua kite 'aia ē kua potopotonga te ika i te tīpūpū 'ia e tōna ngā tuakana*. When Māui returned, he found that his elder brothers had chopped the fish into pieces; *Kua pāpā 'aia i te tamaiti i te potopotonga 'anga tāna tākiri*. He strapped the boy for cutting his fishing rod into pieces; *Tē tari potopotongā nū nei māua*

nō tāna umu ngaika. We are carting coconut logs for his limekiln. [poto RR, -nga².]

pōturi, v.i., (Bib.). Deafened (by ringing in the ears). *Ka apai mai au i te kino ki runga i teianei ngai, e poturi nga taringa o te aronga katoa e akarongo ra*. I will bring such evil upon this place as shall make the ears ring of everyone that hears of it (Jer. 19.3). [? pō¹, turi¹.]

pou¹, pau, v.i. All (exhausting the total number or amount), all gone, used up, worn out, exhausted, spent, eliminated, destroyed, done for. *Kua pou mai te tamariki ki te 'āpi'i i tēia rā*. All the children have come to school today; *Kua pou roa te 'ānani i te matemate*. All the orange trees have died; *E tari koe i te kūtini kia pou ki va'o i te rā*. Take all the cushions out into the sun; *'E tangata tei pou iāia te kite nō te ika*. He knows all there is to know about fishes; *Kā pou te vai i roto i te tāngika mē kāre e ua*. The water in the tank will all be gone if it doesn't rain; *'Akatakataka 'ia te au taramu pou ki kō*. Roll the empty drums over to there; *Kua pou tōku a'o*. I was out of breath; *Kua pou te moni iā koe i te kaimoumou*. You have squandered the money; *i te pou 'anga tāna moni*, when he ran out of money; *Kua pou te pātiri*. The battery is exhausted; *Mē pou te poro i tō'ou tāmaka, e 'apai mai koe kia 'aka 'ōu 'ia*. When the heels are worn out, bring them here to be renewed; *Kua pou tōku manako, kā no'o au ki raro*. I've said all I have to, I'll sit down now; *Kua pou tōku māro 'iro'i*. I've no strength left; *E katangia e koe te pou e te onge*. You shall sneer at destruction and famine (Job 5.22); *Kua pou iāia te rua 'epetoma i te 'akanukanuka 'anga i te mataara*. He spent two weeks putting steps in the path; *kia pou te rima mata'iti*, when the fifth year had passed; *mē pou tēia marama*, when this month is out; *Kā pou ia tātou 'ē ta'i ora ē tae ei ki reira*. It'll take us an hour to get there. (See 'akapou, tāpou¹, pouroa.) [Pn. *pau.]

pou², (-a), v.i. Dive (through the air). *Kua pou 'aia ki raro i te vai ē kua kau ki tēta'i*

tua. He dived into the water and swam across to the other side; *Pou ki raro i te vaevae*. Dive for the legs (when tackling at rugby). (See *tātāpou*¹, *tūpou(pou)*, *'aka-tūpou(pou)*.)

pou³, n. Post, pole, pillar. *Tē pari pou 'āua nei māua*. We're cutting fence posts; *Ka 'aere au kā pari 'aka'ou mai i tēta 'i pou, e tanu koe i tēnā*. I'll go and chop down another post, you can put that one in the ground. **Pou reva**, flagpole, flagstick; *Kua 'ati te pou reva*. The flagstick is broken. **Pou tā'ū'ū**, *pou metua*, ridgepole post, the main post supporting each end of the ridgepole of a house. **Pou turuturu**, corner and side posts, supporting the *rape* (wall plate). (See *poupou*, *tāpou(pou)*³.) [Pn. *pou.]

-**pou**⁴, see *piripou*, trousers; *tāpiripou*.

pouati, n. A forward. *Kua 'ati tēta 'i o te pouati*. One of the forwards has been injured. [Eng. forward.]

pō'ue, n. Some littoral and other creepers (*Ipomoea*, *Merremia*, *Canavalia*, *Vigna* spp.). 'E rau pō'ue te vairākau i kore ei te mamae i tōku turi. It was (a poultice of) pō'ue leaves that cured the pain in my knee. [Ce. *poo-fue.]

pounamu, n. (See *pōnamu*, greenstone.)

pouou, n., (Bib.). Crowd, throng. *Akara atura aia i te pouou tangata maata*. He saw a great crowd of people (Matt. 14.14).

poupou, n., fq. *pou*³. Posts, poles. 'E au poupou mingimingi tēnā, kāre e meitaki. Those posts are crooked, they are no good; *Tē kekekeke poupou nei māua nō te 'āua moa*. We are sawing some posts for the chicken run. [*pou*³ RR.]

pouroa, *pou*¹ + *roa*², often written as one word when used as a modifying phrase. All. *Te au tangata pouroa*, all the people; *Taria pouroa'ia*. Cart them all away; *Ka 'anga'anga pouroa kōtou i tēia rā*. You will all work today; *Kā inu pouroa kōtou i te kava?* Are you all going to drink beer? (or) Are you going to drink all the beer?; *E rave pouroa mai i te miti*. Bring all the salt.

pōuto, 1. n. Float attached to fishing net.

Taria mai te au pōuto kia tāpeka'ia ki runga i te kupenga. Bring the floats to be tied onto the net. 2. Buoy, secured piece of floating timber for mooring boats. *E kave koe i te poti ki runga i tērā pōuto tāpeka'i*. Take the boat to that buoy and tie it on. 3. **Pōuto māroro**, n., v.i. (Use) floats, with line and hook attached, to catch flying fish. *Tē ma'ani pōuto māroro nei au*. I'm making flying fish floats; *'E varu nga'uru āku māroro i tēia pōuto 'anga māroro ōku i topa ake nei*. I got eighty flying fish the last time I went fishing for them with floats; *Ka 'aere māua ka pōuto māroro*. We are going float fishing for flying fish. [Np. *po(o)(i,u)to.]

pō'utukava, n. A tree (*Scaevola servicea*) (Rar.), (*Sophora tomentosa*) (N.G.Pt.). *Kekea tēnā potopotonga pō'utukava 'ei uto nō te kupenga*. Saw up those logs of pō'utukava to make floats for the net; *Tē 'aki'aki 'ua pō'utukava nei māua*. We're picking pō'utukava berries. [Ck. *poo-futu-kawa.]



pō'utukava

pu-, **pū-**, pref. Semantically related, in many instances, to *pū*¹, clump, cluster, stem from, etc. and -*pū*³ erupt, boil. (See *pū'ā*, *puangi*, *puāngiangi*, *puā'io'io*, *pū'akato*, *pu'aki*, *pū'aki'aki*, *pū'ao*, *pu'apunga*, *pū'āpi'i*, *puengunu*, *puena*, *pūenaena*, *pu'era*, *pū'era'era*, *pū'erākā*, *pū'ere'ere*, *pue'u*, *pū'e'ue'u*, *pū'iki*, *pū'itiki*, *pūkā(kā)*, *pūkaitaringa*, *pūkakā*, *pūko'u*^{1,2}, *pūma'ana*, *pūmanava*, *pūma'u*(*ma'u*), *pūono*, *pūra'o*, *purara*, *pureku*, *pūrērua*, *pūtaka'iti*, *pūtiki*, *pūtō(tō)*, *pūtoto*.)

pū¹, 1. (a) Tree (*pūrākau*), bush, clump, main or original stem (as distinguished from offshoots, suckers, etc.). ‘Auraka e kake i tēnā pū rākau. Don’t climb that tree. **Pū kuru**, breadfruit tree. **Pū nū**, coconut palm. **Pū raoti**, rosebush. **Pū ngāngā-’ere**, clump of weeds, tussock of long grass. *E ‘uti ‘uti i tēnā au pū ngāngā-’ere nō te ‘akaapiapi i te ngā-i kanga’anga.* Pull those clumps of weeds up, they are obstructing the playground; *E kiriti mei-taki i te pū o te taro kia kore te ‘uri e pā’ī’ī.* Dig the main taro out carefully so as not to bruise the side-shoots (for propagating); (b) Stem (of goblet), handle (of tool). **Pū karāti** ‘a’ao uaina, stem of a wine-glass. **Pū mātipi**, knife handle. **Te pū o te ‘āmara**, the handle of the hammer. ‘E pē pū paipa, a spade with a handle made from a pipe. **Pū reta**, razor (not the blade). ‘E reta ‘ōu tā’au e tāmou ki runga i te pū. You need to put a new blade in the razor. **Pū viri**, brace (cī. matā viri, bit); (c) **Pū aua’i**, chimney, funnel. **Te pū aua’i o te ‘are kūki**, the cookhouse chimney; ‘E toru pū aua’i o taua pa’īra. She is a ship with three funnels; (d) **Pū tīvaevae**, complete section of patchwork quilt. *Kia oti te tīvaevae i te ‘akapū, kua tuku ‘ia takita’i pū ki te va’ine kia tui.* When the template for the patchwork quilt was complete, the women were given a whole section each to make; (e) Head (of octopus, not the tentacles). *Nāku te pū o te ‘eke, nā’au te kākave.* I’ll have the head of the octopus, you shall have the tentacles; (f) Cistern of gathering-tank at head of piped water system. **Kua ‘ati te pū o te paipa nō te pakari i te koko o te vai.** The intake-tank broke off, because the current was so strong; (g) Source, origin. **Tē pū vai**, the source of the stream; (h) Grounds or solid basis (for an opinion or statement). **Kāre ‘e pū i tāna tuatua.** There is nothing in what he says; (i) Master, head (of organisation), owner, employer, leader, boss, husband (women’s colloq.). **Kua ‘āriki ‘aia i te ‘akaue’anga a tōna pū.** He obeyed his master’s order; **Kua ‘aere tōku pū va’ine ki te teata.** My mistress has gone to the cinema; **Kua tuaru tōna pū īāia.** His boss sacked him; **Ko ‘ai te pū i te**

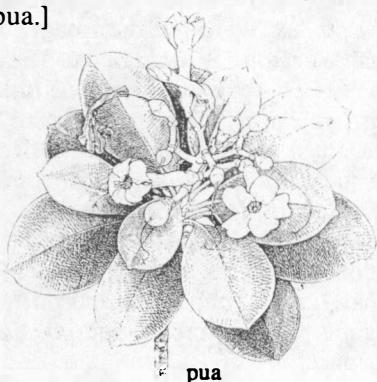
‘aka’aere i tēia tārekareka? Who is in charge of the organisation of these sports?; **te pū ‘ākarakara o te Pae Tanu**, the Director of Agriculture; **Ko ia te pū o tēia ‘enua.** He owns this land; **Kua tā’okota’i mai te au tangata ki te ngutu’are o te pū tere.** The people met at the home of the leader of the expedition. **Pū’āpi’i**, teacher. **Pū’āpi’i ma’ata**, head teacher. **Pū mate**, chief mourner. **Ka ‘akapūma’ana tātou i te pū mate.** We must console the widow (widower, etc.). **Pū ngutu’are**, head of the household. **Tērā ake tōku pū.** Here comes my old man; ‘E taku pū! kua kāpiki atu ‘aia. Hey, dear! she called out (to her husband). 2. v.i. (a) Congregate, gather, cluster around. **Kua pū mai te ika i tōku paru’anga.** The fish gathered when I laid the ground bait; ‘E pekapeka tēta’i i kō, nō reira te ‘akavā i pū ei. There is some trouble over there, that is why the police are gathering; (b) Originate from a source, spring (from an ancestral line). **Nō roto mai i taua ‘iti tangata te ngā-i i pū mai ei tō mātou ‘uāngā.** It is from among that clan that our line originated; **I pū mai tāna kātiri puaka mei roto i te kātiri a Manavaroa.** His strain of pigs derive from the breed introduced by Manavaroa. 3. (Adverbial uses, see also pūtia). Completely, entirely, as a whole; all together, extensively; all at once, suddenly. **Te pupu piriaro teatea pū**, the team in the all-white jerseys; **Kua ‘anga’anga pū ‘ua te tangata.** Absolutely everyone worked; **Kua ‘akakite pū tika ai ‘aia i tōna manako ki te tangata.** He told people everything that he had in mind; **kino ‘o’ora pū ‘ua**, widespread damage; **Kua tāki pū ‘ua rātou i te tumu rākau.** They all lifted the tree-trunk together; **Kua topa pū ‘ua te ‘are i te ngāue’anga te ‘enua.** The whole mass of the building collapsed when the earth shook; **kā’iro ‘iro pū ‘ua**, all jumbled up; **Pū te ‘anga’anga i te ‘akaruke, ngaro i te ‘oro!** All at once they had abandoned the work and were gone! (See pū’anga, pūtia, pūpū¹, ‘akapū(pū)¹; avangapū, rōpū, rotopū, ? tīpū(pū), ūpū.) [Np. *puu.]

pū², n. 1. Various gastropod shells, esp. the trumpet triton (*Charonia tritonis*) and the large spider conch (*Labis truncata*). *Nō roto i tēia kāoa tāku pū*. My conch shell came from this coral rock. 2. Triton shell used as trumpet; horn, trumpet, bugle. *Kua 'akatangi 'ia te pū 'ei 'akakite ki te aronga tautai ē kā 'oki rātou ki uta i te 'enua*. The conch was sounded to signal the fishermen to return to shore; 'Auraka e 'akatangi vave i te pū. Don't blow the trumpet too soon (don't count your chickens before they're hatched); *Kāpikia te tangata 'akatangi pū, kua tae te ora kaikai*. Sound the bugle, it is mess time. (See *pūpū²*.) [Pn. *puu¹.]

-**pū³**. *Erupt. (See ('aka-, tā-)pupū.)

pua¹, v.i., n. Blossom, bloom. *Kua pua te vī i tēianei*. The mango trees are in flower now; *Kua pua tiare te 'ānani*. The orange trees have come into flower; 'Auraka e kanga i te pua o te tiare. Don't spoil the blooms; 'E raoti pua teatea tērā, 'e mea muramura to'u tērā. That rosebush bears white flowers, that one has dark red flowers. (See *puā'au*.) [Pn. *puaa.]

pua², n. A large tree with fine-grained timber, bearing fragrant white flowers which mature to a deep yellow (*Fagraea berteriana*). *Nā taku pāpā i tanu i tērā pū pua*. My father planted that *pua* tree; *Tē mā'ani 'ei pua nei mātou nō te 'ura*. We are making garlands of *pua* flowers for the dance; 'E marō *pua*, tē mata 'uā ra. A dry (old) *pua* tree, but (deep inside the sap is) still green (said of an old person). [Ep. *pua.]



pua

pua³, v.i., n. (Play) the traditional Polynesian game of disc slinging; the disc used in the game. *Ka 'akamata te pua i te ora iva āpōpō*. The disc-throwing competition will begin at nine o'clock tomorrow; *Ko ia te tangata pē'i pua i tērā ake mata'iti*. He was disc-throwing champion last year; *Tē ma'ani pua akā toa nei māua nō te tārērē*. We are making discs from ironwood roots for the competition; *Kua āoa 'aia i tōna pua 'anga*. He yelled out as he flung the disc.

pu'a¹, 1. n. Soap. *Tēia te pu'a ē te tauera*. Here is some soap and a towel; *Ko tēia toka, ko te pu'a tēia o te tangata i te tuātau ta'ito*. This stone (a soft white pumice-like coral, cf. *pu'a³*) was people's soap in the old days. **Pu'a kakara**, scented soap. **Pu'a pā'i**, toilet soap. **Pu'a paura**, soap powder. **Pu'a tatā kākā'u**, household soap. **Pu'a taote**, carbolic soap, disinfectant or medicated soap. 2. (-'ia). Wash sthg with soap. *Kua tauturu au iāia i te pu'a 'anga i te kākā'u*. I helped her wash the clothes. [Pn. *pusa².]

pu'a², n. An inflammatory disease producing painful rosy patches on the skin. *'E pu'a tōna maki, tei runga i tōna vaevae*. She's got *pu'a*, it is on her leg. **Pu'a roto**, deep-seated or internal abscesses.

pu'a³, n. A soft white coral (Ait. and N.G.Pt dial, cf. Rar. *punga*).

pū'ā, n. A tall-stalked wild plant, leaves boiled as greens. *Tē tāmā nei au i te rau o te pū'ā ki te vai, kā tunu ei*. I'm washing the *pū'ā* leaves before boiling them; 'E pāni pū'ā tēia kuakā'iro'iakite tōmāti ē te puakatoro. Here is a pan of *pū'ā* with tomatoes and meat. (cf. Mao. *puu(w)haa*, sow-thistle (*Sonchus* sp.).)

puā'au, n. Bright lemon-yellow colour. *E 'oko kākā'u puā'au mai koe 'ei 'akarava i tōku pona*. Buy a strip of lemon-yellow material to finish off my dress. [pua¹, 'āu³.]

pū'anga, nom. Origin, cause, grounds for saying sthg. 'E a'a te pū'anga o tā'au tuatua? What makes you say that? [pū¹, -'anga⁴.]

puāngi, v.i. Feel the sensation of the stomach dropping away (as in the sudden surge of a lift; plane, swing, tossed boat). *Kua puāngi ā roto iāia i te maranga'anga te paīrere ki runga*. He seemed to leave his stomach behind as the plane rose. [? *pu-*, *-angil*] Rr, but cf. *'āngiā*, ('a)'angi.]

pū'angi, v.i. Waft (of, or on, the wind). *Kā mate te mōri mē pū'angi mai te matangi nā roto i tēnā māramarama*. The lamp will go out when a draught comes in through the window; *Kua pū'angi mai te 'aunga o te kai ē kua kakī rāua*. The smell of the food wafted up and they felt hungry. **Pū'angi matangi**, current of air, puff of wind. (See *'akapū'angi*, *pū'angi'angi*.) [pu, -angil.]

puāngiangi, n. 1. Bladder. *Kua pupu'i 'aia i te puāngiangi o te puaka ki te matangi ē kua tāpeka 'ei kanga'anga nā te tamaiti*. He blew the pig's bladder up and tied it, to make a plaything for the boy; *Kua 'oko puāngiangi pōro tu'e mai 'a Parau*. Parau bought a rugby ball bladder. 2. Tube (of tyre). *Kua nga'ae te puāngiangi o te pātikara i te 'aruru'anga*. The bike's inner tube split when it burst; *Kāre 'e puāngiangi i roto ake i te kiri*. There was no tube inside the tyre. [? *pūl*, *-angil*] RR.]

pū'angi'angi, v.i., fq. *pū'angi*. Waft (cf gentle or continuous flow of air). *Te noo ua ra aia i roto i tetai pia pū'angi'angi nona uaorai*). He was sitting in an airy room reserved for his own use (Judg. 3.20). [*pū-*, *-'angil*] RR.]

pua'ikao, n. (See *pū'ēkao*, a kind of shrub.)

puā'io'io, n. Tornado, whirlwind. *Kua ngotea te tai e te puā'io'io*. The sea was sucked up by the whirlwind; *Kua pue'u rikiriki te 'are i te ū'anga ki te puā'io'io*. The house was smashed to pieces when the tornado struck; *Kua tuatua mairā Iehova kia Jobu na roto i te puaioio*. Then Jehovah answered Job from within the whirlwind (Job 40.6).

puaka, n. 1. Pig, pork. *Kua ori 'ua te au puaka mei te mea rāi ē kāre ō rātou pū*.

The pigs just wandered around as if they didn't belong to anyone; *Kāre te puaka e 'ānau mai ana 'e 'oro'enua*. A pig doesn't sire (or bear) a horse (like father, like son); *tēta'i punua puaka parākava*, a brown piglet; *Tē ma'ani 'āua puaka nei māua*. We are making a pigsty; *'E puaka tā mātou i kai ei i tēia rā*. We had pork today. 2. (Bib.). Beast. *I tapa ua rā Adamu i te ingoa no te au puaka katoa, e to te au manu katoa o te reva, e to te au manu vaevae ā katoa o te enua nei*. And Adam gave names for all the beasts, and all the creatures of the air, and all the four-legged creatures of this earth (Gen. 2.20); *Kare atura te tangata i tu ke i te puaka*. Man is then no different from beast (Eccl. 3.19). **Puaka-maori** (Deut. 14.8, Luke 15.15), swine (to distinguish it from other beasts). 3. Used as an epithet, derogatively, jocularly, or emphatically. *'E puaka tika ai te mamae!* It hurts like the devil! **Puaka nēneva!** Bloody fool! *'E puaka tangata kino tika ai koe!* You wicked old devil!; *'E puaka mā'ia atu!* Swine, the lot of them! (See *puakāoa*, *puakani'o*, *puakatoro*, *'akapuaka*.) [Pn. **puaka*.]

puakani'o, n. Goat, goat-meat. *Tē 'o'ore puakani'o nei māua*. We are skinning a goat. **Tinana puakani'o**, nanny-goat. *Kainga tā'au potonga puakani'o*. Eat up your piece of goat-meat; *mei te tiaki mamoe e akataka i te mamoe e te puakanio ra*, as a shepherd sorts out the sheep and the goats (Matt. 25.32). [puaka, ni'o.]

puakaoa, **puakāoa**, n. Dog. *Nā tā'au puakaoa i katikati i te vaevae o tāku puaka*. Your dog bit my pig on the legs; *'E kiri puakaoa tēia, 'e a'a koe i tatara ai?* This is a dog-collar, why did you take it off?; *'E puakaoa tēnā va'ine*. That woman's a bitch. [puaka, āoa.]

pū'ākapa, v.i., n. (Set up) tents, camp, temporary dwelling. *Kua no'o 'aere 'ua te tangata ki roto i te au pū'ākapa i te 'au-'anga te tamaki, nō te mea kua pue'u tō rātou au 'are*. People lived scattered in tents after the war, because their houses were in ruins; *Kua 'oro'oro rātou ki te maunga ē kua pū'ākapa atu ki reira ē 'au*

'ua atu te tamaki. They fled to the mountains and camped there until the war was over; *I riro mai nei te Logo ei tangata, e kua puakapa mai ki o matou nei.* The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us (John 1.14).

pū'ākato, pū'ākoto, n. Clump or cluster (of plants). *Kiritia tēnā pū'ākato mario.* Pull up that clump of *mario* bananas; *Ka 'akangārō i tāua ki raro ake i tērā pū'ākoto rākau.* Let's take a rest under that cluster of trees. (cf. *pūl*.)

puakatoro, n. Cow, bull, cattle; beef. *Tīnana puakatoro*, cow which has calved. *Toa puakatoro*, bull or other male bovine. *U'a puakatoro*, heifer. **Puakatoro punu**, canned beef. **Puakatoro tā**, fresh (slaughtered) beef. *'Auraka e tātī'ae'ae i te puakatoro, ka tukia koe.* Don't tease the cow, it will butt you; *Kua auē puakatoro 'aia i tōna tāmataku'anga iāku.* He mooed like a cow, trying to frighten me; *Kua tu'a 'aia e takita i punu puakatoro i te tangata.* He gave the people a tin of beef each. [puaka, -toro².]

pu'aki, v.i. 1. Spew (vomit food). *Kua pu'aki mai te kai a te pēpe ki va'o.* The baby's food was vomited up. 2. Belch. *Kua pu'aki 'aia.* He belched. (See *pū'-aki'aki*, *'akapu'aki*, *'akapū'aki'aki*, *tāpu'-aki*, *tāpū'aki'aki*.) [Pn. *pu-'aki.]

pū'aki'aki, v.i., fq. *pu'aki*. Spew, belch. *Kua pū'aki'aki te kai.* The food was continually brought up again; *Kua pū'aki'aki 'aia i te 'akaoti'anga tāna kaikai.* He kept belching when he finished eating. [pu'aki Rr.]

pu'āni'o, n. Goat (Mang. dial. = Rar. *puakani'o*).

pū'ao, n. (Paper) bag, wrapping, packet or similar flimsy container. *E kimi mai koe i te pū'ao pēpa 'e naero poro tō roto.* Look for the paper bag with the round-headed nails in. *Pū'ao raore*, bag of sweets. [*pūl*, 'ao².]

pu'apinga, (-'ia), v.i, n. (Have, be of) use, value, benefit, worth, status, advantage, gain, profit; useful, profitable, prosperous,

etc. *Kāre 'e pu'apinga i tēia 'akakoro'anga.* There is nothing to be gained from this scheme; *Kāre i pu'apinga'ia tō māua 'akakoro'anga.* Our plan came to nothing; *'E a'a te pu'apinga kia 'aere koe ki te 'āpi'i?* *Kāre tākiri ā'au 'apinga e kite.* What is the use of you going to school? You know absolutely nothing; *Kua rauka mai tōna pu'apinga mei roto mai i tāna 'anga'anga 'āpi'i.* He got some benefit from his work at school; *Ka pu'apinga tēnā pūtē mē tīvae 'ia.* That sack will serve if it is patched up; *Kāre tēnā i te puka pu'apinga roa.* That is not a very useful book; *tēta'i toka pu'apinga*, a precious stone; *'E ma'ata tō'ou pu'apinga e rauka mai ana mei runga i tō'ou 'enua, 'inā rā kāre koe e kite ana i te 'akaputu.* You have done very well out of your land, but you don't know how to save; *Ka pu'apinga 'aia mē 'akatere meitaki 'aia i te toa.* He will do very well if he runs the shop efficiently; *Kā 'oko au i tēta'i pātikara nō'ou, mē ka pu'apinga tēia one tōmāti.* I'll buy you a bike if this patch of tomatoes makes a good profit; *E eaa ta te tangata nei puapinga, kia rauka iaia to teianei ao katoatoa, e riro atura tona vaerua?* What benefit does a man get if he gains everything in the world and loses his soul? (Mark 8.36); *'E tangata pu'apinga 'aia.* He is a prosperous man; *'E tangata pu'apinga kore koe!* You are hopeless!; *E mea puapinga kore te au mea katoa nei.* All is vanity (Eccl. 12.8). [pu-, 'apinga.]

pū'āpi'i, n. Schoolteacher. (See *pūl* 1(i).)

pū'arākā, pū'erākā, v.i. 1. Wide open or wide apart, gaping (as a hole in a fence), empty inside, hollow. *'E pū'arākā roa ā roto i tō'ou 'are, e ngari ake kia 'akapi'ā'i'a.* It is too big and empty inside your house, it would be better divided up into more rooms; *Kua pū'arākā 'ua te 'are, nō te mea kāre i tāmoumou'ia ake te au māramarama.* The house was wide open because the windows hadn't been put in yet; *'E a'a i pū'arākā 'ua ai te koro i tō'ou 'are kikau?* Why are there such big gaps between the canes in the wall of your thatched house?; *Kia tae rāua ki te to'e o*

te kupenga, kua kite rāua ē tē pū 'arākā 'uāra. When they got to the apex of the net, they saw that there was a great hole in it; *Kua pū 'arākā ā roto i te merēni i tōku vā'i'anga.* When I opened the melon it was all hollow inside. 2. Hollow-sounding, booming, resonant, reverberating. *Kua tangi pū 'arākā tēia merēni.* This melon sounds hollow (when tapped); 'E tangata reo pū 'arākā tika ai 'aia. He is a man with a very booming voice; 'E pū 'arākā roa tēia ngā'i, nō reira kāre e ruru te īmene. This place reverberates too much, so the singing doesn't cohere. [pu-, 'era, -kā⁴.]

puareinga, n., (obsol., cf. mod. 'apinga aro'a). Present, gift. 'E puareinga 'oki tēnā nā tō'ou au taeake kiā koe. That is a present to you from your friends.

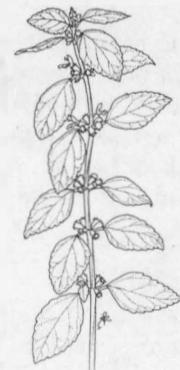
pu'ata, v.i., (Bib.). Wide open. *Te puata ua ra nga taringa, kare ra i akarongo.* With ears open, but not listening (Is. 42.20); *Puata iora tona taringa, matara akera oki tona arero.* Then his ears became open and his tongue free (Mark 7.35). (See 'aka-pu'ata.) [pu-, -'ata³.]

pu'ātoro, n. Pig (Mang. and Ait. dial. = Rar. *puakatoro*).

puēngunu, v.i., (obsol.). Swell out, bulge out. *I te ngai i puengunu i vaitata i te kupenga*, at the place which bulges out next to the lacework (1 Kings 7.20).

pū'ēkā, v.i. Mildew(ed), mould(y). *Nō te roa i te vai 'ua 'anga te taro ki roto i te kāparāta, kua pū'ēkā.* The taro had been kept so long in the cupboard that it had gone mouldy; *te pū'ēkā i runga i tēnā varāoa*, the mildew on that loaf of bread.

pū'ēkao, pūa'ikao, n. A shade-loving herb (*Leucas decemdentata*), with white flowers and pale green leaves which are used in poultices. *Katokatoa mai te pū'ēkao kia ma'ania te vairākau.* Pick the (leaves of) the pū'ēkao shrub to make the medicine; *E kimi 'aere koe i te pūa'ikao nā te pae i tēnā au tumu nū.* Search around for the pūa'ikao near those coconut trees.



pū'ēkao

puena, v.i. Swell or bulge out (with air), puffed out, distended. *Kua puena te parūnu i tōna pupu i'anga.* The balloon expanded when he blew into it; *I te puena-'anga te puāngangi nā roto i te nga'ae o te kiri-one, kua tuku 'aia i te matangi ki va'o ē kua tāmou i te kiri 'ōu.* When the tube bulged out through the split in the tyre, he let the air out and put a new tyre on; *Nō te kaikai ma'ata iāia, nō reira i puena ai tōnā kōpū.* He had eaten so much, that is why his stomach was distended. [pu-, ena.]

pūenaena, v.i., fq. *puena*. Swell up, etc. *Kua pāmu 'aia i te pōro ē i te pūenaena-'anga te kiri kua 'akaoti 'aia i te pāmu.* He pumped up the ball, stopping when the cover was fully expanded. [pu-, ena Rr.]

pu'era, 1. v.i. Open, unfold(ed) (of blossoms, eyes, umbrella). *Kua pu'era te pātai.* The flamboyant trees are in bloom; *Kā ta'i 'epetoma i tēianei, kāre ake rāi i pu'era ake te mata o te punupunua kiore ngiāo.* It's a week now and the kittens' eyes still aren't open; *i te pu'era 'anga mai tōna mata me i te moe*, when she woke up and opened her eyes; *Kua pu'era te kōpūpū.* The parachute opened. 2. n. Blossom, bloom, flower (not flowering plant, cf. *tiare*). 'E a'a tērā tiare pu'era *muramura i kō?* What is that plant over there with the red flowers?; 'E mānea tika ai te pu'era o tērā rākau. What lovely blooms that plant has; *Kua 'ao 'ao pona pu'era tiare 'aia ki te 'ura.* She wore a floral-patterned dress to the dance. [pu-, -'era.]

pū'era'era, v.i., n., fq. *pu'era*. Open, unfolded, in blossom; blooms, flowers. *Kua pū'era'era te tiare, 'auē te mānea!* The flowers are out, aren't they lovely!; *E pākoti mai koe i te au pū'era'era raoti mama 'ata*. Snip off the large roses. [pu-, -'era RR.]

pū'erākā, see *pū'arākā*.

pū'ere'ere, (-a, -'ia), n. (Set) snare, trap.

Kua pū'ere'ere rātou i te 'oro'enua taetaevao, inā rākāre i mou nō te kikite. They set a trap for the wild horse, but it was too cunning to get caught; *'E moa taetaevao pū'ere'ere tēia nāku*. I caught this wild fowl with a snare; *Kua pū'ere'erea tāku toā moa e tērā ngā tamariki*. Those two boys caught my rooster with a snare; *Ka 'aere māua ki runga i te maunga ka tāmou pū'ere'ere*. We are going up the hill to set some traps; *Nō te putuputu i te ngaro i te 'apīnga i roto i tōku toa, kua kimi au i tēta'i rāvenga i te pū'ere'ere i te tangata i ravea'ia ai*. Things were disappearing from my shop so often that I looked for some way to trap whoever was taking them; *Kua 'aere tika mai te nuku va'e'au ki roto i te pū'ere'ere*. The regiment walked straight into the trap. [pu-, 'ere¹ RR.]

pue'u, v.i., n. Billow up (as a cloud of dust), disperse, scatter, shatter. *Nō te marō, kua pue'u te repo i runga i te mataara i tōna 'aka'oro viviki'anga i te mōtokā*. It was so dry that the dust rose in clouds as he drove fast along the road; *Kua pīpī 'aia i te ta'ua ki te vai i tōna purūmu'anga nō te pue'u i te repo*. She sprinkled water on the floor when she was doing the sweeping to lay the dust; *'E one pue'u 'ua tēnā i te matangi*. That (light sandy) soil just gets blown around by the wind; *'E 'apīnga te pue'u i runga i te mataara*. There is an awful lot of dust flying around on the road; *Kua pue'u te moakiriki i runga i te 'ata'ata i te 'aruru'anga te pupu'i*. The flying foxes scattered from their roosts when the gun went off. **Pue'u rikiriki**, smash to bits, shatter. *Kua pue'u rikiriki te mō'ina i te topa'anga ki runga i te toka*. The bottle smashed to bits when it fell on the rock; *Kua pue'u*

rikiriki tō rātou 'akakoro'anga. Their plans were shattered. [Np. *puu-efu.]

punga, n. 1. A white pumice-like coral, burned for lime. *Taria mai tēnā putungā punga, tē tutungi nei te umu*. Bring that heap of *punga*, the kiln is being fired; *Tē vā'i punga nei māua nō tāna umu ngaika*. We're breaking up this lump of *punga* for his limekiln; *Te 'uru 'uru va'a ū'ou, ā te punga rāi i te taratara*. Your beard, it's as rough as *punga* coral. 2. A food grater (for which *punga* coral was once used). *'Apaina mai te punga kia ūkī māua i te māniota*. Bring the grater so that we can grate up the arrowroot. [Pn. *puŋa¹.]

pūngā-, see *pūngāverevere*, cobweb.

pūngāverevere, n. Cobweb. *Kua kite 'aia i te tukutukura'onui i te kake'anga nā runga i te pūngāverevere*. He saw the spider climbing along its web; *Kua pūtaka'iti te rango i te mou'anga ki roto i te pūngāverevere*. The fly struggled when it got caught in the cobweb. [Ce. *puŋaa-werewere < Np. *puŋaalewelewe.]

pu'i¹, n. Sea-eel, esp. a type of long-snouted dark-coloured moray (*va'aroa*); the term sometimes subsumes other morays ('ā'ā) and certain congers and snake-eels. *'E pu'i tei roto i te tēnā toka*. There is a *pu'i* in your rock there; *Ko kōrua ko 'ai ka 'aere ei ka tarā pu'i?* Who are you going hooking for *pu'i* with? [Pn. *pusi².]

pu'i², (-a, -'ia). 1. Whistle. *'E tangata kē tei pu'i atu kiā koe, kāre ē ko au*. It was someone else that whistled to you, it wasn't me; *Kua pu'i au iāia*. I whistled to him; *Kua pu'i ia mai te puakāoa e te tamaiti*. The boy whistled the dog up; *Kua pu'i 'aia nō tōna pō'itirere*. He whistled in surprise. 2. n. A whistle. *'Akatangi'ia te pu'i kia 'aere mai te tamariki*. Blow the whistle to bring the children; *I 'oko pu'i ana 'aia i konei i tēta'i rā ke nei*. He had bought a whistle here a few days ago. (See *pupu'i*, *pū'ia*; *pu'ipu'i^{1,2}*.) [Pn. *pusi¹.]

pū'ia, pass. *pupu'i*. Shoot; puff.

pū'iki, n. An acute infection (usu. of the foot) characterised by violent and rapid swelling.

pu'ipu'i¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Puff, blow. *Kua pu'ipu'i aia i te a'i kia mura*. He puffed at the fire to kindle a flame; *Kua pu'ipu'i aia te au mōri*. The lamps were blown out. *Pu'ipu'i (i te) 'ava'ava*, smoke a cigarette or tobacco. '*E tangata tērā i kō e pu'ipu'i 'ava'ava maī ra*. There is someone over there smoking; *I tōna pu'ipu'i 'anga i te 'ava'ava, kua topa te re'u ki runga i tōna piripou ē kua kā*. As he was smoking the cigarette, the ash dropped onto his trousers and burned them. 2. v.i. Bubble (of liquids). *Tē pu'ipu'i 'uā rā te vai i raro i taua puna*. The water is bubbling up at the bottom of the well. 3. Pipe (for tobacco). *Kua 'akakī 'aia i tāna pu'ipu'i ki te 'ava'ava ē kua 'akakā*. He filled his pipe with tobacco and lit it; *E ngari ake au kia 'oko pu'ipu'i, kāre au e ro 'iro 'i i te tāviri*. I'd do better to buy a pipe, then I wouldn't get so fed up with rolling (cigarettes); '*E 'ava'ava pu'ipu'i tā'au?* Have you any pipe tobacco? [pu'i² RR.]

pu'ipu'i², (-a, -'ia), fq. *pu'i²*. Whistle. *Mē pu'ipu'i ia mai koe e tērā tamaiti, 'ei a'a koe e 'ākara*. If that boy keeps whistling at you, don't you look. [pu'i² RR.]

pū'itiki, (-a, -'ia). Tie with a knot.

Pū'itikia te 'ope o te taura. Make a knot in the end of the rope; *Pū'itikia tō rauru*. Put your hair up. [pu-, 'i², tiki³.]

puka¹, (-'ia), v.i. Chat, talk, (give) an account of sthg, gossip, conversation. '*Aere mai koe ki konei, kā puka tāua*. Come over here, let's have a chat; *Mē oti tā tāua puka, ka 'aere tāua kā kai tū*. When we've had our chat, we'll go and have tea; *Kua puka mai 'aia kiāku i te au mea tei tupu kiāia*. He told me about the things that had happened to him; '*Auraka rava koe e 'akakite kiāia, ka pukā'ia ā konei ki te tangata*. Don't on any account let him know or he'll tell people about it; *Kua no'o māua ki raro i te puka*. We sat down to chat. **Puka tāmataora**, (have) entertaining or joking conversation, joke, pleasantry. (See *pukapuka*.)

puka², n. Name of a tree (*Hernandia nymphaefolia*). Its dark shiny seeds are used in necklaces and for marbles. *Kua ko'i te tamariki i te rau o te puka*. The children picked up the *puka* leaves; *Tē ūkī 'uā puka nei māua 'ei ma'ani 'ei*. We are rubbing the skin off the *puka* seeds to make necklaces with. [Pn. *puka.]

puka³, n., (Bib. *buka*). Book. '*Ōmai taku puka, ka 'aere au*. Give me my book, I'm going; *Kia akapapa tini i te buka ra, kare e akaeaanga*. Of the making of many books, there is no end (Ecc. 12.12). **Puka 'āite-'anga tuatua**, dictionary. **Puka tapu**, bible, holy book. **Puka tātā**, writing pad. **Pēni tātā puka**, lead pencil. **Tangata tātā puka**, author, note-taker, secretary. **Puka tua**, storybook. **Buka pokaikai**, scroll (Jer. 36.2). [Eng. book.]

puka⁴, in the phrase '*e mea puka rāi!*', expressing surprise, shocked regret and disapproval, or pleasure and approval, according to intonation and situation. '*E 'anga'anga kino tika ai tāna i rave*. '*E mea puka rāi!* *Kāre rava te tangata e rekareka 'aka'ou kiāia*. That was a dreadful thing he did. Oh, shocking! People won't like him any more; *Kāre au e tae atu*. '*E mea puka rāi!* I shan't be able to get there. Oh, what a shame!; '*E mea puka rāi mē kā pāti 'aia i te tārērē*. It'll be a wonder if he passes the exam; *Mē ka rauka iā koe, 'e mea puka rāi, ka rekareka 'a Puna*. If you can manage it, it would be splendid, Puna will be delighted. (? cf. *puka¹*.)

pūkā¹, v.i. 1. Experience a burning feeling inside (e.g. heartburn). *Kua pūkā ā roto iāia*. He has a burning feeling inside; *Kua kite au i tēia 'apinga pūkā i roto iāku*. I felt this burning sensation inside me. 2. Be burning hot (as a drought-stricken land). *Kua kite au ia koe i te medebara, i te enua pukā maata ra* (Hos. 13.5). I knew you in the wilderness, in the land of burning heat. (See *pūkakā*, *pūkākā*). [pu-, kā¹.]

pūkā², v.i. Go mouldy in the heat. *Nō te vera iā roto i tēia pi'a i pūkā ai te kai mata*. It is the heat in this room that has made the vegetables go mouldy. (? cf. *pūkā¹*, also *pū'ēkā*)

pūkaitaringa, v.i. 1. (Have) side-shoots, laterals. *Kua pūkaitaringa te tōmāti, e 'aere kōrua e katokato.* Side-shoots have formed on the tomato plants, you two go and nip them off; *Tē katokato pūkaitaringa 'ava 'ava nei māua.* We are nipping the laterals off the tobacco plants. 2. n., (obsol., Bib. or facetious). Ears. *Koia tika rai, i tuatua ana koe i roto ioku nei pukaitaringa.* Truly, you have spoken in my ears (Job 33.8); *Kua pākia e au tōna pūkaitaringa.* I boxed his ears. (? cf. *pōkai*, coil; *taringa*.)

pūkaka¹, v.i. Dishevelled, ruffled (of the hair). *Kua pūkaka te rauru o te tamā 'ine i tōna 'oro 'anga nō te mea kāre i tāpeka 'ia ki te ripene.* Her hair ruffled out when she ran because she hadn't tied it round with a ribbon; *Kua karo te pū'āpi 'i iāia nō te pūkaka i tōna rauru.* The teacher scolded him for having his hair so untidy. (? cf. *pūkaka²*.)

pūkaka², v.i. Dried up and stringy (of the flesh of a germinating coconut). '*E uto pūkaka tēia, kāre e meitaki i te kai.* This *uto* is all dry and stringy, it's no good to eat. [pu-, ? cf. *kaka²*.]

pūkakā, v.i., (obsol.). Very hot and bright (of the weather). *I te tuatau i maanaana 'i ra, kua ngaro ia rātou; kia pukakā ra, kua koreia i to rātou vairanga.* In warm seasons, they (the rivulets) have disappeared; When the weather is hot, then they have vanished from their channels (Job 6.17); *te marō e te pukakā*, drought and heat (Job 24.19). [pu-, kāl RR.]

pūkākā, v.i., fq. *pūkāl*. (Feel) hot and burning. '*E mea vera ē te pūkākā i roto i tōna umauma*, a hot and burning sensation in his chest. [pu-, kāl RR.]

pūkao, (-a, -'ia). Pour out (an older variant of *pīkao*). *Kua noo ua aia ki runga i tana ota, kare oki aia i pukao keia, ki tera āriki, ki tera āriki.* He has settled on his lees and he has not been poured out from one vessel to another (Jer. 48.11). [pu-, ?-kao², cf. *pīkao*.]

pūkaoa, v.i. Wail, howl, scream. '*E a'a rā te puakāoa i pūkaoa 'ua ai?* What is the

dog howling for?; *I te pūkaoa 'anga te va-'ine i roto i te 'are, kua 'oro mai te 'akavā kua 'ākara.* When the women in the house screamed, the policeman ran to investigate.

pukapuka¹, v.i., fq. *puka¹*. Chat, conversation. *Kua roa te pō i tō mātou pukapuka 'anga.* We went on chatting late into the night; *mē oti tākōtou pukapuka*, when you've finished chatting.

pukapuka², n. A very large, spreading, coastal tree with a buttressed, often hollow, trunk and corky bark (*Ceodes umbraculifera*). '*E anaana 'ua te turu o tēia pukatea, ka pīpini tāua ki roto.* The trunk of this *pukatea* is quite hollow, let's hide inside. (cf. *puka¹*.)

puke¹, coll.part. Pair, couple (occasionally loosely) two or three. '*E puke tamariki tei 'aere mai ana, ē kua ui mai iā koe.* There were a couple of children came here earlier and they asked for you; *E 'apai mai koe i tēia puke 'oro 'enua ē 'akapā 'i mai ki te tai.* Bring these two horses and give them a bath in the sea; *Ka tāmataora mātou iā koe i tēia puke rā toe ka 'aere atu ei koe.* We'll give you a good time in these last two or three days before you go.

puke², v.i. Pile(d) up, heap(ed) up, rise(n) in spate (of rivers). *Kua puke te tītā ki raro i te 'ana.* The rubbish piled up under the bridge; *Kua puke te one.* The sand was mounded up; *Kua puke te vai i raro i te au kauvai.* The rivers were in spate. **Vai puke**, floodwater. *Kua ngaro tāna au repo taro i te vai puke.* The floodwater covered his taro beds. (See 'akapuke.) [Pn. *puke^{1,2}.]

pūko'u¹, n. Parcel. *Kua tāmou 'aia i te tīketi o te pūko'u.* He put the parcel's label on. [= ko'u¹.]

pūko'u², (-'a). Give a vapour-bath or -rub. *Mē oti tōna mokotua i te pūko'u, e tā'au koe kia marō meitaki ka 'a'ao ei i te kāka'u.* When his back has had a vapour-bath, towel him really dry before he puts his clothes on; *Kua pata tōna 'ou i tōna pūko'u 'ia 'anga.* The perspiration came out of him when he was given a vapour-bath;

Kua pūko'u'ia 'aia ki te miri. He was given a vapour-bath using *miri* leaves. [pu-, ko'u.]

puku¹, n. Protuberance, prominence; a hill, mound; a swelling, tumour, hump. 'E ākā puku tikāi tēia i muri i tō mokotua. This is a huge swelling on your back. *Puku* 'atu, heart. *Puku*'ivi, shoulder.

-**puku²**. Hold enmity, hatred, spite. (See *mou-puku*.)

puku³. Lose at cards. *Kā rua o kōtou puku i tēia nei.* You've lost two games (of cards) now.

-**puku⁴**, in 'āpuku(puku), gulp down. 'E a'a koe i 'āpukupuku 'ua ai i tā'au kai? Why did you just gulp down your food?

pukupuku¹, fq. *puku¹*, q.v. 'Akatikatikā-'ia te au pukupuku nā mua. First, level off the bumps.

pukupuku². Grudge. *Kāre i ngaro ake tō'ou pukupuku ki ā ia?* Hasn't your grudge against her abated yet? (cf. *puku²*.)

pukurena. Choke. *Kia pukurena'ia tika ai koe!* (I hope that) you choke! [-*puku⁴*.]

pūma'ana. Comforted. *Kua pūma'ana mātou i tā kōtou i rave mai nō mātou.* We are comforted by what you've done for us.

pūmāika, n. Banana stem. *Tēnā 'ua te pūmāika, tīpūa mai!* The banana stem is there (near you), chop it!

pūmanava, n. Heart. 'Aere mai rā e taku pūmanava ē. Welcome, my dear heart.

pūma'u(ma'u), v.i. Mouldy. 'Ei a'a e kai, kua pūma'u'ia! Don't eat it, it has become mouldy!

puna¹, n. Pool. *Kua tāmā'ia te puna?* Has the pool been cleaned up? [Pn. **puna*.]

puna², n. Lineage, family. *Nōku te puna mua, nō'ou te rua.* The senior line is mine, yours is next; *E puna tāne tō'ou, 'e puna va'ine tōku.* You are of the male line while I'm of the female line.

pūnanga, n. Fortress, trench. *Tei roto rātou i te pūnanga i te 'akaruru'anga.* They are sheltering in the fortress.

punapuna, fq. *puna*. Pools. 'E a'a tei roto i te punapunā tai? 'E ika-tauira. What are in the little pools? Fish fingerlings.

punāvai, n. Well, pool. *Nō mātou tēia punāvai.* This is our pool.

puni, (obsol.) = *pini*, q.v. *Kua puni te pa'i i te moko?* Has the taro patch been filled up with taro sprouts?

punu¹, n. Tin, can. 'E punu puakatoro tā'au e 'oko mai. You should buy a tin of corned beef.

punu², n. Spoon. *Nā'ai i 'akamingi i tēia punu?* Who bent this spoon?

punua, n. A young animal. 'E punua puakāoa kerekere tāku. I have a black puppy.

punupunu. Round. *Ko te mea punupunu tāku mea mānea.* I prefer the round one.

punupunua, fq. *punua*. Young animals. 'E 'ia ā'au punupunua puaka? How many piglets have you?

pūono. A constellation. *Tei'ea i reira te pūono?* Where then is the *pūono* constellation?

pupu, n. Group of people. *Te 'aerē ra tērā pupu ki 'ea?* Where's that group of people going to? [Pn. **pupu*.]

pupū. Bubble up. 'E tiaki koe kia pupū roa te tīkata. You wait until the kettle boils (bubbles). [Ce. **pupuu*.]

pūpū¹, fq. of *pū¹* in some senses only.

pūpū², n. A small whorled shell. 'E rā uaua te rā reka nō te ko'i pūpū. Rainy days are good for gathering bead-shells. [Pn. **puupuu²*.]

pūpū³, (-'ia) Gargle. 'Aere pūpū'ia tō'ou va'a. Go and gargle. (cf. *pupū*.)

pupu'i, (-'ia, pū'i). 1. Blow on, puff. Nā te matangi i pupu'i i mate ei. It was the wind that extinguished it. 2. Shoot. Ka 'aere māua pupu'i puaka. We're going pig-shooting; *Tano rāi kiapupu'i'ia atu.* It deserved to be shot. 3. n. Gun, rifle. Nā

Mana tēnā pupu'i. That's Mana's gun.
[Pn. *pupusi.]

pupuru¹. Cling wetly, stick. *Kāre i pupuru ake.* It has not stuck together yet. (cf. *puru¹.*)

pupuru². A kind of creeper. 'Ei a'a tā'au pupuru? 'Ei ma'ani vairākau? What's your *pupuru* creeper for? To make medicine?

puputa, pl. puta. Cavities, holes, wounds, etc. 'E a'a i puputa ai te tīkata? Why has the kettle holes?

pūpūva'a. Loudmouthed and boastful, boast. 'E tangata pūpūva'a koe! You're a loudmouthed person!

pura¹. Flash. 'E a'a tērā pura? What was that flash?

pura², n. A bird. *Kua kite ana koe i te reira manu-rere ē, 'e pura?* Do you know of a bird called a *pura*?

pura³, n. A fish with very large eyes that is only caught at night. 'E ika matū tika ai te pura i te kai. The *pura* fish is very good eating.

pūrangi. Flare or billow up. *Kua pūrangi te a'i.* The fire has flared up.

pūraka, n. A kind of taro (? *Cyrtosperma* sp.). *Tei te tapa'i pūraka rāua.* They are harvesting *pūraka*.

pūra'o, n. Scrotum. *Tāpokia atu tonā pūra'o!* Cover his scrotum up!

purapura, fq. pura¹. Flash, flashing. *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te a'i purapura.* I don't want the flashing lights.

purara. Spread rapidly, break out. 'Ākara meitaki ko te purara ā'ea te a'i. Be very careful lest the fire spread.

pure. Pray. *I pure ana rā koe nō mātou?* Did you pray for us?

pūreku, (-a, -na). Rip apart. *Nā te kiorengiāo pa'a i pūreku.* Perhaps the cat ripped it apart.

purepure¹. Black magic. 'E tangata rave 'anga'anga purepure 'aia. He's a person who practises black magic.

purepure². Spotted. *Nō'ai tēia pereue purepure?* Whose spotted coat is this? [Pn. *pulepule.]

pūrērua. Swollen. 'E a'a i pūrērua ai tō'ou turi? Why has your knee swollen?

puretu, purotu. Lovely, beautiful. *Tei'ea rā koe e taku tamā'ine purotu?* Where are you then my beautiful daughter? [Ce. *purotu.]

pūroku, (-a), n. Veil. 'Ei a'a ia pūroku nō'ou? What do you want a veil for? [Ce. *pu(u)roku.]

puroro, v.i. Spurt out, jet out, gush. *Tē puroro 'ua maī ra te vai nā roto i te puta o te tāngika.* The water is spurting out through the hole in the tank.

puru¹, v.i. Sodden, soaked. 'E tāpuru i te kāka'u to'u ia kia puru meitaki. Soak the stained clothes really well. [Pn. *pulu³.]

puru². Coconut husk. *Taria mai te puru 'ei ta'u a'i.* Bring the coconut husks for the fire. [Np. *pulu¹.]

pūru. A full house in poker. 'E pūru 'ai tōku e te iva. I've a full house in aces and nines. [Eng. full.]

purūmu¹, n. Road, path. *Tērā te purūmu, 'aere i tō'ou 'aere 'anga!* There's the road, go on your journey!

purūmu², (-a). Broom, sweep. 'Apai mai i te purūmu 'ei purūmu iā konei. Bring the broom over to sweep here. [Eng. broom.]

purūmu³, n. A shrub, broomweed (*Sida rhombifolia*). *Nō te tīpū purūmu rāua 'ei ma'ani purūmu nā rāua.* They've been cutting broom shrubs to make brooms. [Eng. broom.]

purupurūmu, (-a), fq. *purūmu².* Sweep, broom. *E purupurūmu mai koe nā roto mai.* Start sweeping from inside.

purupurū, fq. *pururū.* Fall, drop. *Kua purupurū te vī para inapō.* The ripe mangoes were falling down last night.

pururū, v.i. Tremble, collapse. *Kāre tēnā patu e pururū ki raro?* Won't that wall collapse?

pūrutō, purutō, n. Bulldozer. ‘E ākā moni te tūtaki i te purutō. The bulldozer is expensive to hire. [Eng. bulldozer.]

puta¹, n. Cavity, hole, opening. ‘E puta pāpaku ‘ua, a shallow hole only. [Pn. *puta.]

puta², v.i. Appear, come forth, etc. *Kua puta ‘aka’ou mai te rā*. The sun has come out again.

puta‘anga, n. Wound. ‘Ē ‘ia ūna puta‘anga i te tamaki? How many wounds did he get in the war?

putāngi‘u, n., var. *putāi‘u*. Nose, nostril. ‘Ōreia te ‘ūpē i tō‘ou putāngi‘u. Wipe your nose; *Kua pā‘ītōna putāngi‘u e kua ta‘e ‘ua te toto*. His nose was smashed and the blood just flowed.

putāi‘u, n. var. *putāngi‘u* q.v. Nose, nostril.

pūtaka‘iti, v.i. Wriggle, writhe, squirm, struggle, twist violently, etc. ‘E a‘a tā kōrua e pūtaka‘iti‘ærē ra i kona? Tāviviki i te no‘o mārie ‘ua! What are you two wriggling round there for? Settle down immediately!

pūtaka‘iti‘anga, nom. Wriggling, writhing, struggling, twisting, etc. *I tō rātou pūtaka‘iti‘anga kua peke mai te pōro i a rātou*. When they really struggled they gained the ball; *Kite koe, i te pūtaka‘iti‘anga, kārē i te kanga!* You know, when she was twisting around, it was quite a job (holding her)!

putaputa, fq. *puta¹*. Full of holes, etc. *Kua tuturu te ‘are nō tei putaputa te punu*. The house leaked because the roof was full of holes.

pūtara¹, n. The opening under the gable of a traditional house, ventilator. ‘Ei a‘a kōtou e ‘akangaropōina i ngā pūtara. Don’t forget the ventilators.

pūtara², n. A gastropod with many prickly or thorny points (Ma‘uke dial.).

pūtaratara. Thorny, spiky, prickly. ‘Ei rākau pūtaratara e tano ei. A thorny plant will do; *Kārē rā ‘oki i te mea pūtaratara roa, ‘eā?* It’s not so prickly, is it?

putata, pūtata, v.i. 1. Gaping, wide open, fully exposed. *Nāringa ū kōtou taringa i putata meitaki, kua kite ia kōtou ē*. ‘e a‘a tika ai tē ka rave‘ia. Had your ears been open you would have known exactly what was to be done. 2. Pierce, break through, show through. *E pao ma‘ata mai koe kia putata mai ki va‘o*. Bang it hard to make it come through; *Tē putata ‘ua maīra ā kō*. That place over there is showing through.

putā‘u, n. Nose, nostril (Ma‘uke dial. = Rar. *putāngi‘u*).

puta‘ua, (-‘ia), 1. v.i. Destitute, poor, poverty-stricken, broke. *Ka puta‘ua‘ia tāua i tēnā ‘anga‘anga nā‘au!* We’ll be destitute, the way you carry on!; *Kārē i roa ana kua puta‘ua‘ia ‘a ia*. It wasn’t long before he was broke; *Nā‘ai rā te ‘ara i puta‘ua‘ia ai koe?* Whose fault is it that you are destitute? 2. n. The poor, the needy. *Tauturu‘ia atu te puta‘ua*. Help the needy; *E no‘o ana tēia au puta‘ua ki ‘ea?* Where do these destitutes live?; *Ko ‘ai mā rā te puta‘ua i rotopū i a kōtou?* Who are the needy among you?

pūtē, n. Bag, sack, pocket. *Nā‘ai tēia pūtē ‘ōniāni?* Whose bag of onions is this?; ‘E a‘a rā tei roto i tērā pūtē? What’s in that sack?; *Tei roto pa‘a te māti i tōku pūtē pereue*. The matches are probably in my coat pocket. **Pūtē moe**, sleeping-bag. **Pūtē urunga**, pillow. ‘Apaina mai te pūtē moe ‘ē te pūtē urunga ki va‘o nei. Bring the sleeping-bag and pillow out here.

pūtea, (-‘ia), 1. v.i. Foam, froth, spray, splash (Ma‘uke dial. = Rar. *ka‘atea*). *Tē ‘akamata maīra te moana i te pūtea*. The sea is beginning to foam; *Tērā e pūtea maīra i tua*. There are whitecaps out there at sea. 2. Show white (of teeth, in fear, trepidation). ‘E a‘a i pūtea‘ia mai ei ngā ni‘o ū‘ou? Why show the white of your teeth? (i.e. Why don’t you say something?)

pūteatea, (-‘ia), fq. *pūtea* 1. Foam, spray. *Kua pūteatea‘ia ā te moana*. The sea is covered with foam and spray; *Ko rātou tērā e pūteatea maīra i te moana?* Are they

those splashing along towards us out at sea?

pūtēputa, pūtē puta, n. The needy, destitute, poor.

pūti, (-a, -'ia). Boots; put on, wear (of boots). *Pūti'ia mai koe, ka 'aere ei tāua kā rama*. Put your boots on, we are going out torching; *Kua pūtia ō pūti 'ōu e Tere*. Your new boots have been worn by Tere; *Nō 'ai ēnā pūti e 'akatangata māi na koe i kona?* Whose boots are those that you are showing off there?

pūtī¹, n. Bastard, illegitimate child, waif. *Kāre au i te pūtī, 'e metua tōku tē ora nei*. I am not a bastard, I have parents still living; *'E pūtī au nā mama, 'e mea ori ē*. I'm mother's illegitimate child, the result of her wanderings. (from a song)

pūtī², n. Cat, pussy. *Kua 'āngai koe i a pūtī?* Have you fed pussy?; *Nā 'ai tēia pūtī? nā Maru pa'a*. Whose cat is this? Maru's, perhaps. [Eng. pussy.]

pūtia¹, (-'ia). 1. Slaughter, butcher. *Kua pūtia'ia tā'au puakatoro?* Has your cow been butchered? 2. n. Butcher. *Ko 'ai tō'ou pūtia?* Who is your butcher?; *Tēnā te toa pūtia 'oko māmā*. There's the cheap butcher's shop. [Eng. butcher.]

pūtia², adv. Completely, all at once, entirely, wholly. *Kua tākina pūtia te tā'ū'ū*, 'are 'e te matangi. The roof was completely lifted and blown away by the wind; *'Ei a'a e paru pūtia, ka pou vase tā tāua paru*. Don't use our chumming bait all at once or we'll soon be out of bait. [*pū² 3, -tia⁴*.]

pūtiki, (-a, -'ia). Tie the hair up in a knot, topknot (traditionally of men's hair). *Pūtikia tō rauru*. Tie your hair up; *Kāre tōna rauru i pūtiki'ia ake*. His hair has not been tied up yet; *Kua matara tō'ou pūtiki*. *Pūtiki'ia!* Your topknot has come undone. Tie it up! *E pūtiki mai koe i tēnā 'ope o te taura*. Tie a knot at that end of the rope; *Motu atū ra te pūtiki*. The topknot is cut off. (cf. *pōtito*.)

pūtō, (-a, -'ia). Drag, haul, pull hard. *Nā mātou e pūtō i te tumu 'utu ki ta'atai*.

We'll drag the 'utu trunk to the seaside. *Matakite ko te pūtōa koe ki roto i te tai!* Be careful that you're not pulled into the sea!; *Kua pūtō'ia mai rātou ki tō mātou tua, kāre i roa ana*. Before long they were pulled over to our side.

pūtōa, pass. *pūtō*. Drag, haul, pull hard.

pūtoko, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Prop up, support. *Pūtokoa atu tēnā ki runga*. Prop that up; *Kua pūtoko'ia mai a ia e tōna taeake*. He was supported by his friend 2. n. Pillar, prop, strut; supporter. *Mono'ia tēnā 'ei pūtoko pakari tika ai*. Replace that with a really strong strut; *'E pūtoko rā tō'ou i konei?* Do you have a supporter here?

pūtokona, pass. *pūtoko*. Prop up, support.

pūtokotoko, (-a, -'ia, -na), *pūtoko*. 1.

Prop up, support. *Kua pūtokotokona'ia ā mua i te porotito?* Has the front of the verandah been furnished with (new) pillars? 2. n. Props, supports; supporters, associates. *'E au pūtokotoko rātou nōku*. They are my supporters; *Ko ia te ariki pūtokotoko i roto i tēnei vaka*. He's the Associate High Chief in this district.

pūtoto, (-'ia) v.i. Bloody, spattered with blood, bloodshot (of eyes). *'E a'a 'a ia i pūtoto'ia ai?* Why was he spattered with blood?; *Tē pūtōtō ra rāi ō ngā mata*. Your eyes are still bloodshot; *'Ei a'a taku tino kia pūtoto'ia!* Let not my body be covered in blood; *'Auē i te pūtoto i ā koe ē!* Oh, how bloody you are! (from a song)

pūtōtō, (-a, -'ia), fq. *pūtō*. Drag, haul, pull hard.

pūtōtōa, pass. *pūtōtō*. Drag, haul, pull hard.

pūtōtō'anga, nom. Dragging, hauling, pulling hard. *Nō te ririnui tika ai i te pūtōtō'anga a 'a'ai kua motu tāna a'o*. The line snapped because of the great tugging of the 'a'ai(tuna). [*pūtōtō*, -'anga⁴.]

pūtotototo, (-'ia), fq. *pūtoto*. Bloody, spattered with blood. *Tē pūtotototo 'ua ra te moa, kāre i māoa ana!* The chicken pieces were still bloody, not cooked at all!

putu¹, (-a, -'ia). Heap up, pile. *Tē putū ra a ia i te toka*. He's heaping up the rocks; *Putua mai ki te pae o te 'are-umu*. Pile them up beside the cookhouse; *Kāre i putu'ia ake e Tara*. It hasn't been heaped up yet by Tara. [Pn. *putu¹.]

putu², (-a, -'ia). Prepare, make, process arrowroot starch. *Ka 'aere tātou kā putu pia*. We'll go and make some starch; *Kua puta ake te pia?* Has the starch been processed yet?; *Putua 'oki kia oti vave!* Process it that it may be finished speedily!

putua, pass. *putu^{1,2}* q.v.

pūtua in the phrase *unga pūtua*. A dark reddish-brown hermit crab. *Tēnā 'ua te unga pūtua 'ei māunu nā tāua*. There's the *unga pūtua* for our bait.

putunga, v.i. 1. Assemble, gathered, heaped together. *'E a'a rā rātou i putunga ai ki reira?* Why have they assembled there?; *Nō'ou rātou i putunga mai ei*. They have gathered together because of you. 2. Pile, heap, portion, allotment. *Nā te 'orometua tēia putungā kai*. This is the church minister's allotment of food; *Tūngia tēnā putunga tita*. Burn that heap of rubbish; *Nā 'ai tēia putunga?* Whose heap is this?

putuputu, v.i. Assembled, congregated, gathered, clustered together; regularly, often, close together. *Kua putuputu mai rātou ki te 'uipa'anga*. They have gathered together for the meeting; *Kāre mātou i putuputu ana i nana'i*. We did not assemble yesterday; *E tanu koe kia putuputu, 'ei a'a e 'akavaravara*. Plant them close together, don't space them far apart; *E inu putuputu koe i tō'ou vairākau*. Drink your medicine regularly; *Kāre au e kite putuputu 'aka'ou ana i ā ia*. I don't see her often now.

putuputu'anga, nom., f.q. *putuputu*. Gathering, assembly, get-together, meeting. *Nō te a'a tēnā putuputu'anga?* What's the meeting for?; *'E putuputu'anga va'ine tini tā kōtou i tēia a'ia'i*. You have a women's guild meeting this evening.

putuputunga, f.q. *putunga* 2. Heaps, piles, portions. *Taria atu te putuputunga kai toe*.

Take the remaining heaps of food; *Ko 'iko 'ia tēnā putuputunga toka ka 'aere ei kōrua*. Gather up those heaps of stones before you go.

pū-'uru, **pū'uru**, n. Eyelash. *'E pū-'uru tūkē ake rāi tōna*. She has funny eyelashes.

pū-'uru'uru, **pū'uru'uru**, pl. *pū-'uru*.

Eyelashes. *Kua tāmou pū'uru'uru pikika-a 'a ia*. She's wearing false eyelashes; *'E roroa tika ai tōna pū'uru'uru*. Her eyelashes are really long.

pū-viri, n. Carpenter's brace, bit-holder.

Tei i ā koe taku pū-viri? Do you have my brace?; *'E pū-viri 'ua tēia, kāre 'e viri*. There's only a brace here, with no bit; *Ko te pū-viri 'ua tā'au e 'apai mai*. Just bring the drill-holder along.

R

-ra, See *rā⁴*.

rā¹. Sun, day. *Kua 'iti mai te rā*. The sun has risen; *'E rā mānea tēia nō te pikiniki*. This is a nice day for the picnic. [Pn. *la'aa.]

rā², part. But. *Kāre rā rāua i tauturu mai ana*. But they did not help out at all; *Terā rā, kāre au e rave*. But, I won't do it.

rā³, 3rd person pron. morph. found only in *rāua* and *rātou*, q.v.

rā⁴, -rā. There, yonder. *Terā e 'aere maī ra*, there, coming yonder; *Nō kōtou rā?* Is it yours? [Pn. *la.]

rā⁵, n. Sail (of a vessel). *Kua nga'enga'ae te rā i te matangi*. The sail was torn by the wind; *'Uitia te rā 'ōu*. Hoist the new sail. [Pn. *laa.]

rae. Forehead. *Nā'ai i pāraku i tō'ou rae?* Who scratched your forehead?; *'E rae puku tōna*. He has a swollen forehead. [Pn. *la'e.]

ranga¹, (-'ia). Lever up. **Ranga** 'āuri, crowbar. *Taria mai te ranga 'āuri*. Bring over the crowbar. *Rangā'ia mai tēnā i te pae 'ua iā koe*. Lever up that one beside

you. 'E a'a i ranga 'ia mai ei? Why was it levered up? [Pn. *laŋa¹.]

ranga², (-'ia). Search for something. 'E a'a tā'au e ranga ana? What are you looking for? I ranga 'ia ana, i ranga 'ia ana, kāre rā i kitea 'ia ana. It was searched high and low, but it could not be found.

-ranga³, nom.suff., as in (e.g.) *tauranga*, *tūranga*, q.v.

rāngā'ia, pass. *raranga*. Plait, knit, crochet. Kāre te au pāoa i rāngā'ia ake. The pāoa have not been plaited yet.

rangatira, n. 1. Hereditary title held by members of an *ariki* or *mata'iapo* family, now usually by the younger brothers and sisters; the head of a branch of a *rangatira* or *mata'iapo* family. *Kua uipā te 'ui rangatira ma te 'ui mata'iapo i mua ake kā tae ei te tere manu'iri ki runga i te 'enua*. The *rangatira* and the *mata'iapo* met together before the visiting party landed. 2. n., v.i. (Be) captain (of ship or team), commander, leader. *Tē tū 'uā ra te rangatira o te pa 'i i runga i te 'oe*. The captain's just standing at the wheel there; *Kua rauka tōna pēpa rangatira pa 'ī*. He has got his captain's ticket; *Tē 'āpi'i rangatira pa 'ī nei au*. I'm taking the captain's course; *Kua manako ngā rangatira o te tu 'epōro kia 'akangāro'i ia te tārekareka*. The two captains decided that the rugby game had better be called off; *Kua 'akaue te rangatira i tōna nuku kia 'aere ki mua*. The commander ordered his troops to advance; *Ko ia tō mātou rangatirā-'ura*. He is the leader of our dance group; *Ē toru ōku mata'iti i te rangatira 'anga i runga i teia manuā*. I've been captain of this warship for three years. 3. Become a man of substance and a landowner, prosper. *Kua rangatira 'aia i tōna no'o'anga ki teia 'enua*. He settled down in this country and prospered. 4. (Bib.). Free, freedom, liberated, etc. *E tamou tikai kotou i te rangatira ta te Mesia i akarangatira mai ia tatou nei*. Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free (Gal. 5.1). *Te rangatira, e te tuikaa*. Free and bond (Rev. 13.16). [Ce. *laŋatila.]

rangi, n. 1. Sky, heaven. *Ko te Atua i runga i te rangi tōku kite*. God in heaven is my witness; *Kua kerekere te rangi, ka 'aere pa'a kā ua*. The sky is black, it may be going to rain. *Tiao rangi*, clouds. *Tumu rangi, tuā-rangi*, pack of clouds. *Kua ngaro te 'ētū ki muri i te tuārangī*. The star disappeared behind the pack of clouds. 2. A title, now obsolete = tā'onga. [Pn. *laŋi².]

rangimārie, v.i. 1. Be fine, clear up (of the weather), stop (of rain, the clouds having passed). *Kua rangimārie, 'aere mai ka 'aere tātou*. The sky is clear now, come on, let's be going; *Kā no'o tāua kia rangimārie kā 'oki ei tāua ki te kāinga*. Let's wait until it clears up before we go home; *Kua rangimārie*. It's fine now. **Reva rangimārie**, fine weather. 2. Sober up, be sober. *Mē rangimārie 'aia, kāre rava 'aia e kī 'ua atu ki te tangata, kāreka kia kona 'aia i te kava, kā 'iu koe i te 'akarongo i tāna tuatua*. When he's sober, you can never get a word out of him, but when he's drunk, he talks so much he gives you a pain in the neck.

rangirangi. Cloudy, overcast. *Nō te rangirangi i teia rā, nō reira kāre tātou e 'aere ki te maunga*. We won't go up into the hills today, it is too cloudy. [rangil RR.]

rango¹, n. 1. Fly, bee. *Kua mūmū te rango ki runga i te ika mate*. The flies swarmed round the dead fish; *Auraka e tāpiri atu ki te pae i tēnā pi'ā-rango, ka paoa koe*. Don't go too close to that beehive, you'll get stung. **Rango meri**, rango kai, bee. **Rango pātia**, hornet, wasp. *Kua rererere te rango pātia i tōku tutungi'anga i te kō'anga ki te a'i*. The wasps flew here and there when I set fire to the nest. **Rango tā'ae** (Bib.), hornet. *Ka unga oki au i te rango taae*. I will send hornets (Ex. 23.28). 2. Honey. *Tē kai rango nei māua*. We're having some honey. [Pn. *laŋo¹.]

rango², (-a, -'ia). 1. Place on rollers, skids. *Kua rango rātou i te poti ki te au potopotonga rākau ē kua tāpoki ki te kie*. They jacked the boat up on the rollers and covered it with the tarpaulin; *Kua rangoa te poti ki te rākau ē kua kikā'ia ki roto i te*

tai. The boat was lifted onto the rollers and dragged into the sea. 2. Roller, skid, round wooden prop (for boat, or moving treetrunks, etc.), joist. *Kā tano teia au rākau ‘ei rango nō te ta‘ua o te ‘are*. These pieces of wood will be all right for the floor joists. [Pn. **lango*².]

rangorango¹, fq. *rango*¹. Infested with flies. ‘Ea‘a rā i rangorango ei teia ngā‘i? Why is this place so full of flies?; *E ma‘ata te rangorango i konei*. There are lots of flies here. [*rango*¹ RR.]

rangorango², fq. *rango*². 1. Roller, skid, supporting beam. *Ko te pou e te rango o te tuatua-mou*, the pillar and foundation of the truth (Tim.1.3.15). 2. Place on skids, rollers, supports. *I te rangorango‘anga i tōna rākau pi‘a ki te vai*, who layeth the beams of his chambers in the water (Ps. 104.3). [*rango*² RR.]

rai, n. Type of fish, edible, silvery-grey. ‘E ‘ōpā rai tēnā. There is a *rai* in that parcel; *Tē ūna‘i rai nei au*. I’m scaling a *rai*. [Pn. **lai*.]

ra‘i, v.i. 1. Great (in amount, number, or diversity), numerous. *Taria mai kia ra‘i te toka*. Bring a lot of stones over here; *Kāre e ra‘i ana tāku moni*. I haven’t got a lot of money; *Nō te ra‘i i tona maki, nō reira kua roa ‘aia i te no‘o‘anga ki roto i te ‘are maki*. He had a lot (so many things) wrong with him, that’s why he was in hospital so long; *Tēia te putunga ‘akari ra‘i ake i tēnā*. There are more coconuts on this heap than in that one. **Ra‘i manako**, full of ideas. **Ra‘i mārō**, persistent, insistent, etc. *Nōtāna ra‘i mārō, nō reira kua ‘akatika au*. He kept on so, that’s why I agreed. **Ra‘i pati**, always asking for something. **Ra‘i tuatua**, talkative, etc. 2. Increase in number. *Kua ra‘i mai tāku puaka*. My pigs are increasing in numbers. [Pn. **lasi*.]

rāi, part. 1. Post-nom. Just, exactly, really actual, real, very. *Ko tōna ingoa rāi tēnā*. That’s his name all right; *Ko te pare rāi tēnā e ‘a‘ao putuputu ana ‘aia*. That’s the very cap he often wears; *I taua tāime rāi*, at that very moment. 2. Post-verbal. Cert-

ainly, surely, undoubtedly, really, quite, fairly, rather, only. *Ka ‘aere rāi au*. I’m definitely going; *Pē‘ea koe? Meitaki rāi*. How are you? Not so bad, pretty fair; ‘E manako meitaki rāi tēnā. That’s quite a good idea (of yours); ‘Okota‘i rāi tei tae mai. Only one came; ‘okota‘i rāi tirīngi, only one shilling; ‘Ē toru nga‘uru rāi tangata kā iri. There is only room for thirty people; ‘Ērua take o tēnā tamaiti, nō reira rāi i kangāi. That child has a double crown, that’s really why he’s mischievous. **Tika rāi**, that’s quite correct, that’s right (a common interjection of assent to a factual statement). *Kua ‘akarongo au ē ‘e maki koe? Tika rāi*. I heard you were sick? That’s right. *I te tāime rāi*, as soon as. *I tō rātou inu‘anga rāi i te vai*, as soon as they drank the water; *i te tāime rāi e tae mai ei te pa‘ī*, as soon as the ship arrives. **Taua...rāi**, the very same. *E ‘ārāvei mai iāku i taua ngā‘i rāi ra*. Meet me at the very same place. 3. Still. *Ka tiaki au ‘ē toru rā, mē kāre rāi koe e ‘oki mai, ka ‘aere atu au i reira*. I’ll wait there three days and if you haven’t returned I’ll leave; *Tei te āpi‘i rāi ‘aia*. He’s still at school; *Tē kā ‘uā ra rāi te a‘i i teia pōpongi*. The fire was still alight this morning; *Te ‘anga‘anga nei rāi te ora*. The clock is still working.

ra‘i‘anga, nom. (See *ra‘inga*.)

ra‘inga, **ra‘i‘anga**, nom. *ra‘i*. 1. The totalled amount, sum total. ‘Ea‘atera‘i‘anga i te tangata ka ‘aere mai ki te ‘uipā‘anga? How many people will be coming to the meeting altogether? 2. The bulk, majority, most. *Kua ‘aere te ra‘i‘anga o te tamariki ki te kāinga, ‘e iti ‘ua e no‘o‘nei*. Most of the children have gone home, there are only a few still here now; *Kua pou rāi te ra‘inga o te ‘ua rākau i te ‘a‘aki‘ia*. The bulk of the fruit have been picked.

rāini, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Rule a line, line out, line in, etc. *Kua ro‘iro‘i au i te rāini‘anga i tēia au pēpa*. I’m tired of ruling lines on these sheets of paper; *Kua rāinia te ngā‘i tēnitī‘anga*. The tennis court has been marked out. 2. n. A line, telephone line, row or rank. *Tē ‘anga‘anga nei te rāini*. The line

is engaged; 'Akatika meitaki'ia tō kōtou rāini. Get your line straight. **Rāini** mate, dead-ball line (in rugby). **Pata rāini**, to play ringers (marbles). 'Aere mai, kā pata rāini tāua. Come on, lets play ringers. [Eng. line.]

rairai. Thin, flimsy (material, paper). 'E pūtē rairai tēnā, ka nga'ae 'ua. That sack is flimsy, it'll tear easily; **Kāre au e 'inangaro i tēnā kāka'u no te rairai**. I don't want that material, it's too flimsy. [Np. *lafi.]

ra'ira'i¹, fq., pl. **ra'i**. Large (of numbers, amounts), numerous. 'Era'ira'i te tangata i kō. There are lots and lots of people over there; **Kā roa te 'uipā'anga mē ra'ira'i te manako**. The meeting will take a long time if there are a lot of proposals (or viewpoints expressed); **Kua kinokino tōna ngākau nō te ra'ira'i te tuatua tei tae kiāia**. He was very worried about all the stories that reached her ears; 'E tangata manako ra'ira'i tika ai koe. You have a lot of ideas. [la'i RR.]

ra'ira'i², n. Forehead, temple (Ait. dial. = Rar. *rae*). **Kua ū 'aia i te pōro ki runga i tōna ra'ira'i**. He was struck on the forehead by the ball. [Ce. *rafirafi.]

raiti, n. Rice. Ā te *Tinitō rāi koe i te kai raiti*. You are just like a Chinese, the way you eat rice all the time; 'E varu ēnā paunu raiti. That's eight pounds of rice you've got there. [Eng. rice.]

rāitini, v.i. Licensed, licence. **Kua rāitini 'ia tō'ou torōka?** Is your truck licensed? **Rāitini rātio**, wireless licence. **Rāitini aka'oro**, driving licence. [Eng. licence.]

raka. Shift (of the wind, veer or back). **Kua raka te matangi ki te tokerau**. The wind shifted into the north; **I te raka'anga te matangi ki te tonga, kua taui te rangatira i te kaveinga**. When the wind changed and blew from the south, the captain altered course.

rakama, n., (Bib.). Gier eagle (Lev. 11.18). [Heb. *rahah*.]

rākau¹, pū rākau, n. 1. Tree, bush, plant. 'E a'a tērā rākau e tupu maī ra i te pae

mataara? What tree is that growing by the side of the road?; 'E rākau kino tēnā, ka 'akautungā'ia koe. That's a noxious weed, you'll get fined. **Vao rākau**, forest, wood, bush. **Nō roto i taua vao rākau** ra te ngā'i i tīpū ei māua i taua rākau ma'ata. We felled the big tree in the middle of that forest. 2. Timber, piece of wood, stick, pole, plank, board, bat, racquet, etc.; made of wood, wooden. **Te a'ua'u nei au i teia au rākau**. I'm planing these boards; 'Akarukena atu te rākau mingimingi. Leave the crooked sticks; 'E rākau papa'ā pou roa tei runga i teia 'are. It's all imported wood in this house; **E ma'ani koe 'ei ngūtupa rākau māori**. You should definitely use local timber for the door; **Nōku te 'are rākau, nā 'Iro i 'akatū**. The wooden house is mine, 'Iro built it. **Rākau pā pōro**, cricket bat. **Rākau pere'ō**, shaft of a wagon. **Rākau pikika'a**, sensitive plant. **Rākau rūrū pāpaiō**, seesaw. **Rākau tēniti**, tennis racquet. **Vā'anga rākau**, plank, piece of timber. 3. Medicine (cf. *vairākau*). **Tē ma'ani rākau māriri nei au**. I'm mixing up a medicine for malaria. [Pn. *ra'a-kau.]

rākau². A phase of the moon, in **rākau ta'i**, the sixteenth night, **roto te rākau**, the seventeenth night, **'akaoti te rākau**, the eighteenth night. 'E rākau ta'i teia arāpō. It's the sixteenth night of the moon tonight. [Ep. *raakau².]

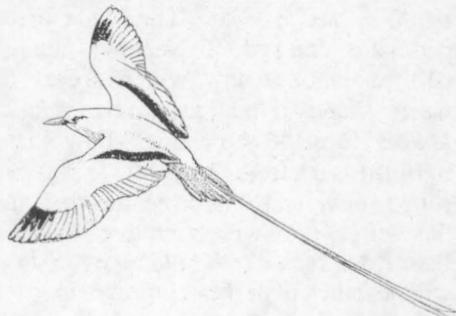
rākei, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put on or wear special costume or equipment (e.g. uniform, dress up, array, bedeck). **Kua rākei te au va'e 'au ia rātou ki te kāka'u tamaki**. The soldiers put on battledress; **Kua rākeia rātou nō te tamaki**. They were dressed and equipped for the battle; **Kua āavaava te tangata i tō mātou rākei'anga i te kāka'u nga'anga'ae**. The people cheered when we dressed ourselves up in rags; **Kua rākei 'aia i tōna pare ki te rīpene**. She trimmed her hat with ribbons. 2. n. Costume, uniform, special clothes or equipment 'E pāreu kiri'au ē te 'ei tīpani te rākei o te aronga 'ura. The dancers' costumes consisted of grass skirts and garlands of frangipani. **Rākei tamaki**, war gear, arms. [Pn. *laakei.]

rakia, n. White-capped noddy (*Anous tenuirostris*) which is very common in the Northern Group. [Np. *lakia.]

rākiki, v.i. Skinny (Mang. dial. = Rar. 'īkoke).

rako, in **rako tangata**. 1. Regain consciousness, come to. *Kia rako tangata mai 'aia, kua kite 'aia ē tei raro 'aia i te va'arua.* When he came to, he saw that he was at the bottom of a pit. 2. Regain self-possession or self-control, come to one's senses. *I tōna rako tangata 'anga mai, kua kite 'aia ē kua tārevakē tōna moto 'anga i te tamaiti.* When he regained control of himself, he realised he had done wrong to hit the boy.

rāko. White-tailed tropic bird (*Phaethon lepturus*). 'Auraka e pupu'i, 'e rāko. Don't shoot, it's a rāko.



rāko

rakuraku, (-a, -'ia, -tia), fq. *raraku*. Scratch (with claws, nails). *Kua rakuraku 'aia i tōna katu nō te mangio.* She scratched her head because it was itching; *E 'akaoti i te rakuraku, 'e mamae.* Stop scratching, it hurts. [Pn. *raku.]

rakutia, pass. *raraku*.

rama, 1. A torch (not a flashlight). *Nā māua tēnā au rama kīkau.* Those coconut-leaf torches belong to us; *Tē ruru rama rōrō nei māua.* We're making up torches from coconut spathes. 2. (-'ia). Fish or search for fish, crabs, etc. using burning torches, or any sort of light. *E 'aere tātou e rama kākara mai ākonei.* Let's go out with torches after crabs later on tonight; *'E au tangata rama pōre'o tērā i runga i te aukau.* There are people out on the reef

with torches looking for *pōre'o*; *Kua tari mai 'aia i te ariri i tō māua rama'anga.* He collected the *ariri* (shellfish) when we went torch fishing; *Kua ramā'ia teia kauvai, tēia te ira tapuae.* This stream has been fished by people using torches, there is a trail of footprints here. [Pn. *rama.]

ramarama, (-'ia, *ramaramā'ia*), fq. *rama*². Go fishing with torches or lights. 'Aere mai, ka 'aere tāua ka ramarama māroro. Come on, let's go out torch fishing for flying fish; 'Aere ramaramā'ia mai tēta'i manini, 'e pongi. Go out with a torch and get some *manini* fish, I'm hungry.

rāmepa, n. Lamp, lantern. *Tāmā'ia te repo i te i'o rāmepa.* Clean the dirt off the globe of the lamp; *Kā 'oko rāmepa pēnitūni mai au.* I'm going to buy a benzine lantern. [Eng. lamp.]

rāmī, n. Rummy (card game). 'E rāmī tāku pere kā kite. I know how to play rummy. [Eng. rummy.]

rāmu. Rum. *Kāre au e inu i te rāmu, 'e pakari roa.* I'm not going to drink any rum, it's too strong; *'E mō'ina rāmu tāku.* I've got a bottle of rum. [Eng. rum.]

rana, n. Frog, toad. *Tē kotokotō ra te rana i raro i te vai.* The frogs are croaking away in the pond; *'Apaina atu tēnā punuā-rana.* Take that baby frog away. [Gk rana.]

rāniti, n. Launch (small, powered vessel). *Kua tere atu rāua nā runga i te rāniti ki te motu.* They sailed to the island on a launch; *Tē taratara matīni rāniti nei māua.* We're stripping down the launch's engines; *E ui koe ki te tangata 'aka'oro rāniti, koia tei kite ē, 'ea'a te viviki.* Ask the driver of the launch, he'll know the speed. [Eng. launch.]

ranu, n. Amniotic fluid. *Kua mā'ū taua ngā'i i 'ānau ei 'aia i te ranu.* The place where she gave birth was wet with the prenatal fluid. [Pn. *lanu.]

ra'o, n. Testicle(s), scrotum. *Kua 'akaē tōna ra'o i te ū'anga i te pōro.* His testicles swelled up when he got a bang there from the ball. *Ra'o ngākau*, scrotal hernia. *Kua vā'i te taote i te ra'o ngākau.* The

doctor operated on the rupture. **Pū ra'o**, enlarged testicle. **Ra'o tokā**, a joking epithet, used to someone one knows intimately. *Ra'o tokā e koe!* You, with rock balls! **Ra'o ove**, clapper of bell. **Ra'o ora**, pendulum of clock. [Pn. *laso.]

rāoa, (-'ia, rāoa'ia), v.i. Be choked, have sthg stuck in the throat. *Kua rāoa te tamaiti e te īvi i tōna kai'anga i te ika.* The boy choked over a bone when he was eating fish; *Kua rāoa'ia 'aia nō te 'āpuku-puku i te kai.* He choked with gobbling down his food; *Kua ma'ani rātou īāia kia ruaki i tōna rāoa'ia'anga.* They got him to vomit when he got something stuck in his throat. [Pn. *la'oa.]

raoni, rāoni, (-a, -'ia). Go around, bring around. *Ka 'aere tāua ka raoni ia Rarotonga ā te pō mata'i.* Let's make a trip right round Rarotonga on New Year's Eve; *I nā runga mātou i te pere'ō i te raoni'anga i te 'enua.* We went right round the island on the buggy; *E rāoni mai koe i te 'oro'enua ki roto i te teia pā tōmāti.* Bring the horse round to this row of tomatoes; *Rāonia mai te pere'ō nā muri i te 'are.* Bring the wagon round by the back of the house. 2. Round (in a boxing match). *Kua motoa 'aia ki raro i te raoni mua.* He was knocked down in the first round. [Eng. round.]

ra'ora'oa, ra'ora'o'ia. Have swollen testicles. *'Auraka e kake ki runga i te marae, ka ra'ora'o'ia koe.* Don't climb on to the marae, you'll get (be cursed with) swollen testicles. [ra'o RR, -'ia.]

raore. A kind of sweet, lolly. *Vā'ia mai tēnā tini raore kia tu'ā'ia nā te tamariki.* Open up that tin of sweets so they can be shared out among the children. [Eng. lolly.]

raoti, (sometimes written, but not pronounced *rōti*). Rose. *'Eraoti teatea tā'au e poe.* Wear a white rose behind your ear; *Ka 'inangaro raoti au, mē kā tika īā koe.* I would like some roses if you would let me have them. [Eng. rose.]

rapa¹, (-'ia, rapā'ia). 1. Carve, shape out of wood. *Kua rapa rātou i te atua ītoro.*

They carved out idols; *Kua 'ati te mātipi i tōna rapa'anga i te rākau.* The knife broke as he was shaping the piece of wood; *Rapā'ia kia oti, ka 'aere tāua.* Finish off carving it before we go. 2. Glance off sideways (of a blade, etc.). *Kua rapa te toki i tōna pari'anga i te rākau.* The blade of the axe glanced off sideways when he was chopping the tree down; *I te rapa'anga tāna 'oe kua 'inga 'aia ki raro.* He fell down when his paddle glanced off the water. 3. Flash. *Kua rapa te uira.* The lightning flashed; *Mē kite koe i te a'i i te rapa'anga mai, e 'akaviviki mai koe i te 'akakite kiāku.* When you see the light flash, come and let me know at once. [Pn. *lapa².]

rapa², 1. Blade (of axe, spade, plough, paddle). *E petetue roa te rapa o teia toki.* The blade of this axe is too thick; *Kua nga'ā te rapa o te 'oe.* The blade of the paddle is cracked. 2. Narrow tapering part of canoe's bow which shears the water. *Kua tarai 'aia i te rapa o te vaka kia kokoi.* He made the canoe's bow sharp. 3. Buttress (of tree). *I pari au i te mātipi ki runga i tēnā rapā-i'i.* I drove the knife into the buttress of that chestnut tree. 4. Tail of fish. *Ko te rapa o te 'ā'ā tā'au e rutu.* You will beat the tail of the eel. [Pn. *lapa¹.]

rapa³, 1. Rubber. *Kua pou te rapa o teia kiri mōtokā.* The rubber is all gone on this tyre; *Kua 'oko poro tāmaka rapa mai au.* I've bought a pair of rubber heels. 2. A rubber eraser. *'Omai kiāku te rapa 'ei tāpara i te ira pēni i runga i tāku puka.* Let me have the rubber to get these pencil marks off my book. 3. (rapā'ia). Rub out, erase. *Kua 'akakite 'aia ki te pū 'āpi' i i tōku rapa'anga i tāna 'āpi'i i roto i tāna puka.* She told the teacher when I rubbed out her work in her book; *Rapā'ia tēnā ingoa i va'o i te pākiri o te puka.* Rub the name off the cover of that book. *E rapa taua pū rākau ra.* That's the rubber tree. [Eng. rubber.]

rapakau, (-a, -'ia). Treat (an illness, etc.). *Ka rapakau au i tō'ou maki, inārā kā tiki roa te tika ki te taote.* I'll treat your trouble, but we'll have to get permission

from the doctor; *Ko Tā'iri te tangata rapakau maki 'ati'ati.* Tā'iri is the man who treats fractures; *Kua rapakau 'ia e te taote tōna vaevae maki.* The doctor treated his bad leg; *e tangata rapakau kiri,* a tanner (Acts 9.43). [Np. *lapakau.]

raparapa¹. Flash. *Kua raparapa te uira ē kua 'aruru te māngūngū.* The lightning kept flashing and the thunder rolled. [lapa¹ RR.]

raparapa². 1. Buttresses (of tree). *I 'akanango 'ua te kiore toka ki roto i tēia au raparapā-i'i.* The rat just vanished into the buttresses of this chestnut tree. 2. Blade-shaped, flat-sided and tapering to an edge. *'E raparapa roa ā mua i tō'ou vaka.* The bow of your canoe is too sharp; *E tarai raparapa koe iā mua ē iā muri i te vaka.* Taper the bow and the stern of the canoe off sharply. **Taruā raparapa**, a type of banana with flat sides and triangular cross-section. 3. Fallen-in, not rounded (e.g. cheeks). *I maki 'ia ana 'aia, nō reira i raparapāi tōna pāpāringa.* He has been ill, that's why he is so hollow-cheeked; *Kua raparapa te kōpū o te 'oro'enua nō tei tā-'anga'anga pakari 'ia.* The horse has been overworked, that's why its stomach is so thin (flat-sided, not bulging). [lapa² RR.]

rāpeti, rāpiti, n. Rabbit. *Kā 'oko rāpiti mai au kia tāmata koe i te kai.* I'll buy a rabbit for you to taste. [Eng. rabbit.]

rapu¹, 1. Hurry, make haste. *E rapu kia oti vave tēnā 'anga'anga.* Get cracking and finish that job off quickly; *Kua rapu mātou kia tae vave ki te kāinga.* We made haste to get home early. *Kua 'aere mai 'aia ē kua rapu ia mātou kia 'anga'anga pakari.* He came and urged us to work hard(er). **Rapu 'ua**, do something hurriedly and not well. *Kua rapu 'ua 'aia i te 'anga'anga.* He did a rush job on it. 2. (-a, -'ia). Strive hard, make an all-out effort, struggle, set about (sthg). *Kua rapu 'aia i taua tokāra kia peke ki te pae, inārā kāre e rauka nō te teima'a.* He made a great effort to move the boulder to one side, but it was too heavy for him; *Kua rapu 'aia i te mata o tōna 'enemi kia kino.* He struggled to get at his enemy's eyes to damage them;

Kua rapua te kākō kia pou vave ki runga i te pa'i. An all-out effort was made to get all the cargo loaded as soon as possible.

rapu², (-a). 1. Rub. *'Auraka e rapu i tō'ou mata.* Don't rub your eyes; *'Aere mai kia rapua tō kōpū, pēnei kā kore te mamae.* Come and have your stomach rubbed, it might stop the pain. 2. Mix up, mash up (esp. food), work or squeeze with hands, sift together. *Kua rapu 'aia i te raiti ē te ū 'ei kai nā te pēpe.* She mixed the rice and milk together for the baby to eat; *Tē rapu poi meika nei au.* I'm mashing the ripe bananas up into a poi; *Kua riringi mai 'aia i te 'akari ki roto i te kumete i tōku rapu'anga i te poi.* She poured the coconut cream into the bowl while I mixed the poi; *Tē rapu nei au i te one kia paruparu ka rūrū ei i te 'ua.* I'm just fining down the soil (rubbing it through hands, squeezing clods of earth, etc.) before I put the seeds in. 3. Nurse, tend, rear. *Kua rapu 'aia i taua tangata makī ra ē kua ora.* She nursed the sick person until he got better; *Kua rapu au ia rātou ē kua mama-'ata.* I reared them until they were grown up. [Pn. *lapu¹.]

rapurapu¹, (-a), fq. *rapu¹.* 1. Hurry, rush. *Kua rapurapu rātou i te 'aere ki te teata, nō te mea kua vaitata te ora e 'akamatāi.* They hurried to the cinema because it was nearly time for the show to start; *Nō te rapurapu iāia, nō reira kua ngaropōina tāna kiri moni.* She was in such a hurry that she forgot her purse; *Kua rapurapua te tamaiti maki ki te 'are maki.* The sick boy was rushed to hospital; *Kua 'aere rapurapu 'aia ki te 'anga'anga.* He dashed off to work. 2. Be eager, want in a hurry. *E te rapurapu mai ra tona ngakau i te reira,* and setteth his heart on it (Deut. 24.15). [rapu¹ RR.]

rapurapu², fq. *rapu².* Mix up, mash up, crumble down (soil). *Kua rapurapu rātou i te one i roto i te au pi'a rūrū 'ua.* They worked the soil in the seed boxes into a fine tilth. [rapu² RR.]

rara¹, n. A tree (*Vitex trifolia*) used in herbal medicine. *Tē tunu rau rara nei au*

'ei pā'i nōku. I'm boiling *rara* leaves for my bath. [Pn. **lala*!.]

rara², (-'ia, *rarā'ia*). Dry (leaves) in sun, to dry before or over fire (leaves), to smoke or cook (fish) over a fire. *Kua rara 'aia i te māroro*. He smoked the flying fish; *'E kīkau ika rara tēnā*. That's a basket of smoked fish; *Kua 'āpapa 'aia i te ika ki runga i te pā'ata i tōna rara'anga*. He laid the fish out on the framework when he smoked them; *Kua rarā'ia te kōperu*. The *kōperu* fish were smoked; *E rara i te rau ki te rā*. Dry the leaves in the sun. [Pn. **rara*.]

rārā, n. 1. Branch, off-shoot. *Kua 'ati 'ati te rārā o te rākau i te matangi*. The branches of the trees snapped off in the wind; *Kua 'apai rārā 'ānani marō 'aia ki te kāinga 'ei va'ie*. He took a dry orange branch home for firewood. **Rārā varu**. (In old chants) the eighth generation. 2. Main ideas, salient points. *Tēia te au rārā o teia īrava tua-tua*. These are the main ideas in this verse. **Rārā-varu**, a mythical sea-monster (cf. *ira-varu*). [Pn. **ra'a* RR.]

raranga, (-'ia, *rarangā'ia*, *rāngā'ia*). Plait, knit, crochet. *Te raranga nei au i tō moenga*. I'm plaiting your mat; *'E va'ine raranga pare mānea 'a Mikara*. Mikara always plaits her hats beautifully; *Nā'ai i raranga i tō'ou piriaro mā'ana 'ana?* Who knitted your pullover?; *Kua rarangā'ia te moenga, kāre rā i oti*. They'd started plaiting the mat, but it wasn't finished.

rara'i, pl., fq. *ra'i*. Great, large (size only). *Kua rara'i mai te 'ānana punua puaka ā'au*. Your piglets are getting bigger now; *Nō te rara'i i te tamariki i roto i tō kōtou pupu tu'epōro, nō reira tō mātou i mataku ei*. The boys in your rugby team are much bigger, that's why our boys are frightened; *I te rara'i'anga tāna au tamariki, kua tuku 'aia ia rātou ki te 'āpi'i i Nūtirēni*. When his boys were big enough, he put them to school in New Zealand; *Ko te au tamariki rara'i 'ua tā kōrua e 'apai*. You two just take the bigger children. [*ra'i* R.]

rarake, v.i. Be clear (of the sky only). *Kua rarake te rangi i muri ake i te ua*. The sky

has cleared after the rain; *'e pō rarake te rangi*, a clear night.

raraku, (-ia, -'ia, *rākua*, *rakutia*). Scratch, claw. *Kua raraku te kiore ngiāo i tōku mata*. The cat scratched my face; *Kua rakutia tōku rima*. I got my hand scratched. [raku rR.]

rarata, v.i. Tame, gentled, domesticated. *Kua rarata te puaka*. The pig is tame now; *'E puakani'o rarata tēnā, 'e mea 'i'i'u tērā atu*. That goat beside you is quite tame, but the one further on is wild (i.e. shy of people); *Mei te māmoe rāi i te rarata*. It was as docile as a sheep; *Kua tuku 'aia i te moa kia ori 'aere i te rarata'anga*. He allowed the fowl to wander around freely when it was tame (domesticated). [Pn. **lata*¹ rR.]

rārātea, (obsol.). Name given to a large fish (such as the shark) reserved for the *ariki*. *'E rārātea tēnā nā te ariki*. That fish is reserved for the *ariki*.

rare, v.i. 1. Slurred, indistinct, stammering (of speech). *I te kona'anga o Tangi'ia i te kava, kua rare 'ua tāna tuatua*. Tangi'ia's speech was quite slurred when he got drunk; *Nō tōna mataku, nō reira i rare 'uāi tāna tuatua i tōna tuatua'anga*. He was scared, that's why he stammered when he talked. 2. Blurt out. *Kua rare 'ua au i te tuatua'anga kiāia*. I let it slip out when I was talking to him. [Ce. **rare*.]

rarerare, fq. *rare*. Slurred, indistinct (of speech). *Kua rarerare 'ua tāna tuatua i tōna maki'anga*. His speech was feeble and indistinct when he was sick. [rare RR.]

rari, v.i. Splashed, spattered, drenched, stained. *Kua rari tō piripou i te vari*. Your trousers are spattered with mud; *Kua rari 'aia i te vai, tēia te tauera 'ei tā'au ei*. He's got drenched, here is a towel to wipe him dry with; *Kua tiēni 'aia i tōna kāka 'u i te rari'anga i te 'inu*. He changed his clothes when he got oil over them; *'Aere 'ōreia tō'ou rima, kua rari i te pēni*. Go and wash your hands, you've got paint on them. [Np. **lali*².]

rarirari, fq. *rari*. Splashed, spattered. *Kua auē 'aia ki te kāinga i te rarirari 'anga tōna pona i te vari*. She went home crying when she got mud all over her dress. [rari RR.]

raro, loc.n. 1. Down, below. *E 'eke ki raro*. Get down, get off; *Tei raro i te ava te pa ī*. The ship is down in the harbour; *Ko'ai tērā tamaiti i raro i te vai?* Who is that child down in the water?; *Ka 'īmene 'ua au nā raro, kāre e taea te reo teitei*. I'll just fill in (an octave) below, I can't reach the high notes; *'Akaputu 'ia te tītā ki raro i te pū 'ānani*. Pile up the cut grass under the orange tree. **Raro ake**, underneath. *Tukuna te pi'a ki raro ake i te kaingākai*. Put the box down underneath the table. **Nā raro ake**, across underneath, etc. **Nā raro 'ua**, on foot (lacking other transport). *Kua 'oki 'aia ki te kāinga nā raro 'ua*. He just had to go home on foot. **Raro roa**, the very bottom. *Te puka i raro roa*, the book right at the bottom. **Raro vai**, downstream. *Kua peke te tītā ki raro vai*. The rubbish floated downstream. 2. Leeward. *E tuku i te poti ki raro matangi*. Keep (steer) the boat to leeward. 3. (On N. and S. coast settlements, e.g. Avarua or Titikāveka, but subject to much local variation) west. *E 'apai mai koe i te pākoti tītā mē 'oki mai koe mei raro mai*. Bring the lawn-mower when you come back from the west. 4. In prep. complexes (esp. with *nā*) used as a verbal substitute (-a). *Kua mā'ū rāua i tō rāua nā raro 'anga i te kauvai*. They got wet crossing through the river; *Kua nā raro rātou i te kauvai i te 'apaina 'anga ki tēta 'i tua i te 'enua*. They were taken through the river to the other side of the country; *Kā nā raro 'ua koe?* Are you just going to walk?; *Kā nā raro 'ua au i te 'aere ki Muri*. I'll just be walking to Muri. 5. Shade (of trees). *Tē no'o nei māua i raro i te raro-rākau, kua 'akarongo māua i te tangi pu'i*. We were sitting down here in the shade of the tree when we heard a whistle; *Kua no-ono'o 'aere 'ua te tangata ki raro i te au raro-kuru nō te vera*. The people were sitting around in the shade of the breadfruit trees because it was so hot; '*e raro-*

ngāngā'ere, underneath the trees. [Pn. *lalo.]

raroa, pass. *raro* 4, q.v.

raro'ara, n. A very small cream-coloured shell, a variety of *pūpū*. *'E 'ei pūpū raro'ara tōku*. I've got a necklace of *raro'ara* shell; *'Eraro'ara tā kōrua pūpū e ko'i mai*. Collect only the *raro'ara* type of *pūpū*.

raroraro, in **na** *raroraro*, fq. *raro* 4. A verbal substitute referring to movement under something, or close to the ground; hence walking, rather than riding. *Kua topa mai te 'utu ki runga iāia i tō mātou nā raroraro 'anga i te pū 'utu*. The barringtonia nut fell on him as we were going along under the tree; *Kā nā raroraro 'ua tāua*. Let's just walk; *Kua 'akata'a mai 'aia i tōna pa 'irere nā raroraro 'ua*. He flew his plane very low. [raro RR.]

rata, n. Type of crab. *'E va'aruā rata tēnā*. That's a *rata* crab's hole; *Ka 'aere tāua kā ramā rata*. Let's go out with torches and hunt for *rata*; *Ōmai kia kai au i te rata*. Give me the *rata* to eat.

rātā, n. A shrub or small tree (*Metrosideros collina*) with red spiky flowers found in inland Rarotonga. [Pn. *la(a)ta(a).]



rātā

Rātino. Latin. *Te reo Rātino*, the Latin language.

rātio, **rātiō**, **reitio**, **rētiō**, n. Radio. *Kua 'akatangi 'ia te rātio?* Is the radio on? (i.e. has it been switched on?); *'E au pi'a rētiō tēnā*. Those boxes contain radios. [Eng. radio.]

rātitū, n. Latitude. *'E a'a tēia rātitū?* What latitude is this? [Eng. latitude.]

rato, v.i. Overspread, covered all over with, full of, be(come) infested; spread all over, invade. *Kua rato 'ua taua vaorākāū ra i te manu tā'ae.* That jungle is full of (infested with) wild animals; *Kua manamanatā 'aia i te rato 'anga tāna ngā'i tanu 'anga i te vai.* He was worried when his plantations were covered by the floodwater; *Kua rato 'ua te ngāngā'ere kino i runga i teia 'enua.* The noxious weeds have spread out all over this piece of ground. [Ce. *rato.]

rātou, pers.pron., third person plural. They, them. *Kua pekapeka rātou ko Tere.* They and Tere have quarrelled; *Ka 'aere rātou ki 'ea?* Where are they going?; *Nō rātou te pupu māro 'iro 'i.* They have got the strongest team; *Kua riro tō rātou 'oki-'anga mai 'ei rekareka 'anga nō te tangata.* People are delighted now they have come back.

rau¹, n. 1. Leaf. '*E rākau rau rikiriki te matira.* The *matira* tree has small leaves; *Tē katokato rau nūaenga nei au 'ei tāpoki umu.* I'm picking *nūaenga* leaves to cover the oven with; *E tau 'aia ki te rākau tei tanumia ki te pae vai, ko tei kore rava e mae tōna rau.* He is like to a tree planted by the river side, whose leaves never wither. **Rau tao**, leaves used to cover an oven. *Tēia te rau tao 'ei tāpoki i te umu.* Here are leaves to cover the oven; *Tē katokato rau tao nei māua.* We are picking leaves to put over the oven. 2. In some contexts specifically pandanus leaf. '*E 'are rau tōku.* I've got a pandanus thatched (Maori type) house; *Tē ko 'i rau nei māua.* We're collecting pandanus leaves; *Tēia te rau 'ei tāviri i tō 'ava 'ava.* Here are the (pandanus) leaves to roll your cigarettes in. 3. Leaf-sweep, an implement made from coconut leaves and *kākā*-creepers used to drive fish into a shallow place where they can be netted; a coconut-leaf sweep. *Tōia te rau.* Drag the sweep; *Tē tāpeka rau nei māua.* We are making a sweep; '*E kīkau ma 'ani rau tēia.* These coconut leaves are for making a sweep; *te kōpū o te rau,* the belly (i.e. middle) of the sweep. 4. Drive fish using a *rau*. *Kua rau rātou i te ika ki roto i te*

kupenga. They used a sweep to drive the fish into the net. [Pn. *lau¹.]

rau², num. 1. Two hundred. '*Ē rau rau tā rātou 'akari i 'akaputu ei.* They have gathered four hundred coconuts. 2. A particle used before *nga'uru*; ten, ten or so. *Mei te rau nga'uru tā māua kanae inapō.* We caught about ten or so mullet last night. If *ngā'uru* is followed by a unit number the figure is precise. *E māviria kia rauka te rau nga'uru mā iva 'akari.* Make up a bunch of nineteen coconuts. 3. (Be) very numerous, confused and various, be legion, indefinitely long (of time). *Kua rau te tū kāka'u i roto i tō mātou toa.* We've got a very large assortment of clothes in our shop; '*E mea rau tōku manako.* I've got a lot of different ideas; '*E mea rau te māniania i roto i teia 'ōire.* What a lot of different noises there are going on in this village. '*Ē rau 'ua atu te tuātau,* for ever and ever, for an indefinitely long period. *Kā no'o koe ē tā'au 'uāngā ki runga i teia 'enua 'ē rau 'ua atu te tuātau.* You and your issue shall live here on this land for as long as you like. [Pn. *lau³.]

rāua, pers.pron., third person dual. They, them (the two of them). *Mei 'ea mai rāua?* Where have the two of them been?; *Tēia tō rāua 'are.* This is their house; *Ko rāua ma Tere i 'aere mai ei.* It was he (or she) and Tere that came; *Ko rāua ko Pā tei no'o ki te kāinga.* He (or she) and Pā stayed back at home.

rau¹ao, n. Leaves of the 'au tree (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) when used or meant to be used as a covering (cf. 'a'ao). *Kāvea mai te ruru rau'ao.* Bring the bundle of beach hibiscus leaves; *Katokatoa mai te rau'ao 'ei 'āriki i te kaingākai.* Pick some beach hibiscus leaves to stand the food on the table; *kare 'e tūtū, kāre 'e rau'ao, kāre 'e mō'inā-tai,* no candlenuts, no 'au leaves, no bottle of sauce (used of someone who is very poor).

rau²ara, n. A plant, a variety of pandanus, but with thinner and softer leaves than 'ara, used for floormats and baskets. *Tē pōkai rau'ara nei māua.* We're rolling up *rau'ara*; '*Ōmai tāku kete rau'ara.* Let me

have my basket made of *rau'ara*; 'E paruparu ake te *rau'ara* i te *rau o te 'ara*. The (leaves of the) *rau'ara* are softer than those of the 'ara. [*rav¹*, 'ara.]

rā'ui, n. 1. A sign, usu. leaves or a branch, set in place by the owner of a piece of land or water reserving it or its produce for his own or some special use; a prohibition. *Kua pātūa te rā'ui ki te pae mataara kia kite te tangata*. The *rā'ui* was stuck in the ground by the side of the path for the people to see. 2. (-a, -'ia). Erect a *rā'ui* restricting the picking of fruit, etc. *Kua rā'ui te tangata i te kīkau marō i runga i tōna 'enua*. The owner hung up a *rā'ui* reserving the dry coconut leaves on his land; *Kua tapu tōna kāinga i tōna rā'ui'anga*. His land is out of bounds now he's put it under restriction; *Kua rā'ua te nū*. The drinking nuts have been put under restriction. [Np. *lafu.]

rauka, v.i. 1. Get, obtain, come into the possession of, receive. 'Ea'a tāku ka *rauka i teia māngā moni tā'au i 'ōronga mai*? What can I get with this little bit of money you've given me?; *Kua rauka te ika*. A lot of fish have been caught; *Kua rauka tāku moni*. I've got hold of some money; *Te rauka nei te kite i te matapo*. The blind received their sight (Matt. 11.5). 2. Managed, achieved, able to be done, possible. *Ka rauka iāku i te 'aere atu mē 'e taime tēta'i*. I'll be able to come if there is time; *Kāre e rauka iāku*. I can't manage it; *Kāre au e rauka iā koe i te 'akaruke i te 'anga'anga*. You can't sack me; *Ka rauka iāku i te 'akaruke iā koe i te 'anga'anga mē 'inangaro au*. I can sack you if I want to; *Kāre e rauka teia potonga 'āuri i te 'akamangi*. It isn't possible to bend this piece of steel. [Ce. *lauka.]

raukura, n., in *kō'iti raukura*. The red-armed fiddler crab (*Uca tetragonon*).

raumatangi, n., (obsol.). Breath. *Kua tangitangi te raumatangi o te 'oro'enua*. The horse breathed noisily.

raumati, n., (obsol.). Fine dry weather, period of drought. 'E tuātau *raumati taua tuātaū ra i tupu ei te maki ki runga i te*

'apunga tanu. It was in a spell of fine dry weather that the disease appeared on the crops. [Ce. *raumati.]

raupā, n. A line of leaves or vines used as a barrier to divert fish into a trap, usually V-shaped with a *maka'atu* at the apex. *Kua tari'ia te raupā nā runga i te vaka ē kua 'akanō'o'ia ki ngā pae o te maka'atu 'ei ārai i te ika*. The *raupā* was carried on the canoes and set on both sides of the stone trap to stop the fish getting past; *Tē tīpū raupā nei mātou nō te maka'atu*. We're cutting leaves to make a *raupā* for the stone fish-trap. [*rav¹*, *paa³*.]

raupō, n. A rush or reed growing on wet swampy ground. *Tē tupu ruperupe 'uā ra te raupō i te pae i taua kauvāi ra*. The *raupō* are growing luxuriantly by the side of that river; *Kua pipini 'aia ki roto i te tumu raupō*. He hid among the *raupō* reeds. [Ta. *raupoo.]

raurau¹, n. Small basket or platter plaited from coconut leaves used mostly to hold food, or as food trays. *Kua tukua'ia te kai ki roto i te au raurau ē kua tu'ā'ia ki te tangata*. The food was put in small baskets and distributed to the people (at the feast); *Tē raranga raurau nei māua*. We're plaiting *raurau*; *Tēia tēta'i putunga raurau kai i konei*. Here is another pile of *raurau* with food in. [*rav¹* RR.]

raurau², f.q. *rav³*. 1. Numerous and diverse; large (indefinite) numbers. *E tupu atū ra te raurau i rotopū i taua 'uipā'anga ma 'atā ra*. A large number of various and conflicting opinions emerged in the course of that big meeting. 2. Urgently, persistently. *Kua tuatua raurau māra 'aia kiāku kia 'akatika iāia kia 'aere*. He kept begging me to let him go; *Kua kāpiki raurau māra 'aia*. He kept on calling. 3. Persist, be importunate. *Kua akakite mai ra kiaia, no te mea kua raurau maira aia iaia*. He told because she lay sore upon him (Judg. 14.17). [*rav²* RR.]

rauru, rouru, n. Hair (of the head only). '*Iriatō'ourau*. Plait your hair; *Tē pākoti rauru nei au nō Tino*. I'm cutting Tino's

hair; 'E roroa tika ai tō mākave. Your pig-tail is very long. [Pn. *lau-'ulu.]

rautao, n. Leaves used to cover an earth oven. 'Enua rautao, land given to a foreigner to live on. [Ta. *rau-tao.]

rautā'uri, n. Small shrub-like tree, found up in the hills, its long slender twigs used in fish-traps (*Leucosyke corymbulosa*). *Ka 'aere māua ki te maunga ka tīpū rautā'uri mai nō tā māua 'anga.* We're going up into the hills to cut rautā'uri for our fish-traps; *Tēia te pū rautā'uri tikatika.* This rautā'uri has plenty of good straight sticks; 'Eia 'a tēnā rautā'uri nā'au? What are you going to do with those rauta'uri sticks?

rautī, n. A shrub (*Cordyline fruticosa*) or the leaves of same. [rau¹, tī³.]

rautoka. A stage in the life of fish when the fry cling to coral rocks. [rau², toka.]

rau'uru. A dry banana leaf. *Kua tāviri 'aia i tāna 'ava'ava ki te rau'uru.* He rolled his cigarette in a dry banana leaf; *Tē tīpū rau'uru nei māua.* We're cutting dry banana leaves.

rava¹, v.i. 1. Be sufficient, enough, adequate. *Kua rava 'ua tēnā ika.* You have got quite enough fish there; *Kāre e rava tāku moni.* I haven't got enough money (to get sthg); *I te rava'anga tāna moko taro, kua 'oki 'aia ki te kāinga.* When he had got enough taro plants he went home; *Nō te rava kore i tāna moni, nō reira kua pati 'aia ki tōna metua kia tauturu iāia.* Because he hadn't got enough money he asked his father to help him. 2. Be satisfied, to have had enough, be full of. *Kua rava koe?* 'Āe, *kua rava au;* Have you had enough? Yes, I am satisfied. *Kua rava tika ai 'a Māui i te riri.* Māui was full of rage. **Rava tika ai**, abundant. [Pn. *lawa¹.]

rava², post-verbal part. Certainly, definitely, wholly, quite, perfectly, completely. *Ka 'aere rava au ka 'akakite iā koe ki te 'akavā.* I shall most certainly go and report you to the police; *Kua tika rava iāku.* I quite agree, I'm perfectly willing; *Kāre*

rava au e tuku i te 'au. I'll never give in; *I kite rava au iāia ki te 'ura inapō.* I most certainly did see him at the dance last night. [Pn. *lawa¹.]

rava³, in poe rava. A black pearl.

ravakai, ravākai, n. Fisherman. *Kua 'oki mai te aronga ravākai.* The fishermen have returned; *Ka 'akariro au iā koe 'ei ravakai tangata.* Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

ravarāi, rava rāi, 1. Intensive of rava². Most certainly, etc. *I kite ravarāi māua iāia ki te 'ura inapō.* We most certainly did see him at the dance last night. 2. Post-nominal part. Every single one, without exception. *Ē te aronga ravarāi tei 'aere mai ki taua tārekareka kua 'ope roa rātou i te mataora.* And every single person who came to that match was absolutely delighted with it; *Kua tutuki tōna rongo ki te au 'enua rava rāi.* His fame spread to all lands; *rāua rava rāi*, both of them. [rava², rāi.]

ravarava, v.i. Dark-complexioned, dark-skinned, brown (of skin or hair). 'E tamā 'ine pākiri ravarava 'ua taua tamā 'inē ra. That girl (we were discussing) has got rather a dark complexion; 'e rauru ravarava, 'e mānearā, a brunette and beautiful.

rave, (-a, -'ia). 1. Take, lay hold of; get hold of. *Kāre e nāku i rave i te 'āpara.* It wasn't me who took the apple; *Kā rave koe i teia va'ine ka 'ākono?* Will you take this woman and cherish her?; *Kua rave 'ia tōna 'are.* His house was taken from him; *Kua rave 'aia i te paoke māti ē kua tutungi i tāna 'ava'ava.* He took the box of matches and lit his cigarette; *Kua ravea tōku pare e Mi'i.* Mi'i has taken my hat; *Kā rave roka mai au nō tēnā ngūtupa.* I'll get a lock for that door. **Rave 'ua**, take without authority, just take. *Kua rave 'ua au i tō 'ārote, nō te mea kāre koe i te kāinga.* I just took your plough because you weren't home. 2. Do, perform, act in a certain way, treat. *Teia tāna i rave.* This is what he did; *E 'akakite mai koe mē oti tēnā 'anga'anga i te rave.* Let me know when you've done that job; *Kua rave 'ua*

au i tāku i anoano. I just did what I wanted; ‘*E mea rave ngatā nā’au kia takataka i i te kō.* It is hard for thee to kick against the goad; *Kua rave kino ‘aia i te ‘cro’enua tāku i ‘ōronga kiāia.* He misused the horse I let him have; *Kua tākinga meitaki ‘aia iāku i tōku rave ‘anga i tāna ‘anga ‘anga.* He treated me well when I was working for him; ‘*E a’ā tā’au tārekareka e rave ana?* What games do you play? **Rima rave**, agent, executive, right-hand man, helper. *Ko tōku rima rave tēnā.* That’s my agent. 3. Take place (of event). *Kā rave te tārekareka ki ‘ea?* Where is the match being held?; *Kā rave ki Tūpapa.* It is being held at Tūpapa; *Ka ravea te tu ‘epōro ki Avatiu ā teia Ma’ānākai.* The rugby match will be held at Avatiu this coming Saturday; *I muri ake i te tomo-‘anga o te ‘are ka rave ‘ia tēta’i umukai.* After the (ceremonial) opening of the house, a feast will be held. [Pn. *lawe².]

rāvenga, nom. 1. Way (of doing sthg); method, system, resources, device, trick. *Kāre ‘e rāvenga, māri rā kia ‘oki koe kia kauraro kiāia.* There is no other way, you’ll just have to go back and apologise to him; *Kā kimi rāi au i te rāvenga kia tae atu au.* I’ll do my best to find a way to come; *Tē kimi rāvenga nei au i teia matīni kia taka.* I’m trying to find a way to get this engine to go; ‘*E tangata rāvenga pakari tērā.* He is a wily old bird (up to every dodge). 2. **Rāvenga kino**, swindle, trick, deal in an underhand way. *Kua rāvenga kino taua tangatā ra i te ‘enua o tō māua metua.* He worked a swindle over our father’s lands; *Kua rāvenga kino ‘aia i tā mātou moni kōpara.* He did us over our copra money; ‘*E tangata rāvenga kino rāi ‘aia.* He is a dirty swindler. [rave, -nga.]

raverave, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *rave*. 1. Take, handle. *Kua raveravea tā mātou ‘ānani papa ‘ā.* Our mandarines were taken away from us; ‘*Etamaitiraverave ‘apinga tika ai koe.* You are a really meddling child; ‘*Ea’ā te tuātau e raverave ei tēnā au tārekareka?* When will the games be held? 2. Do, treat, etc. **Raverave kai**, prepare and serve food. *Ko te aronga tēnā tei ‘iki-*

‘ia ‘ei raverave i te kai. They’re the ones who have been selected to see to the food; ‘*E raverave kai tā māua ‘anga ‘anga.* Our job is to prepare and serve the foods. **Tangata raverave**, waiter. *Kua kāpiki ‘aia i te tangata raverave.* He called the waiter. [rave RR.]

raveraveā. Usually in the idiomatic expression ‘**auraka** (or ‘**eia’ā**) **e raveraveā**, don’t be half-hearted about it. ‘*Akamāro ‘iro’i, ‘auraka e raveraveā.* Try your hardest, don’t make a mess of it; *E tanu i te ‘enua, ‘auraka e raveraveā.* Crop the land, don’t be half-hearted about it; *Kāre rātou i raveraveā i te tamaki i tō rātou ‘ārāvei ‘anga ki te ‘enemi.* They were not half-hearted in their encounter with the enemy.

rē, v.i. 1. Win (contest, prize). *Kua rē tō mātou pupu pā pōro.* Our cricket team won; *Kua rekareka mātou i tō mātou rē-‘anga i te pūtōtō taura.* We were delighted that we won the tug of war. 2. n. A victory, win. *Kua riro iāia te rē.* He won; *Kua riro i tōna ‘oro’enua te rē.* His horse won. 3. Prize, trophy. ‘*E punua puaka ē te kikau taro te rē ta’i, ‘e toā-moa te rē rua.* The first prize is a piglet and a basket of taro, the second prize is a rooster. *Ko te ‘oro’enua tei kore i pēti’ia, ko ia tei rē rua.* The unbacked horse came second. 4. Goal line (rugby), boundary (cricket), finishing post, etc. *Kua kape-kape ‘aere ‘aia i tōna kave ‘anga i te pōro ki te rē.* He swerved and dodged running with the ball for the goal line; *Kua ‘akamamao rātou i te rākau ‘akairo rē i tō rātou pā pōro ‘anga i teia Ma’ānākai i topa ake nei.* They moved the boundary pegs further out at their cricket game last Saturday; ‘*Ē ‘ia ā tātou rē?* How many points have we? **Tāomi rē**, touchdown. *Kua tāomi ‘aia i te rē.* He scored a touchdown. [Eng. race.]

rea, n. 1. Grindstone, carborundum stone, etc. *Tē kimi potongā-reā nei au nāku, kāre ‘ua.* I’m looking for my bit of carborundum, it doesn’t seem to be here. **Rea a’i**, revolving grindstone. **Vaira rea**, carborundum stone. 2. (-‘ia, reā‘ia). Grind down (with a rea). *Tē rea nei au i tāku toki*

kia koi. I'm putting an edge on my axe on the grindstone; *Kua reā'ia te au mātipi.* The knives were ground.

re'a, n. Yolk (of egg). *Kua kai 'aia i te re'a o te 'uā-moa.* He ate the yolk of the egg. **Kūmara re'a**, type of sweet potato with deep yellow flesh. *Tē tanu kūmara re'a nei mātou.* We're planting *kūmara re'a.* **Mata re'a** walleye, whitish mark in eyeball, cast in the eye. *Kua tū 'aia i te mata re'a.* He was walleyed. **Mata re'a!**, you're cockeyed! (cf. *renga*). [Tah. *re'a*.]

renga, v.i. 1. Yellow, golden. '*E pēni renga tēia.* Here is a yellow paint; *Kua manako 'aia ē kā mate te pū rākau i te renga'anga te rau.* He thought the plant would die when the leaves yellowed off. 2. Yolk of an egg. *Kā kai au i te renga o te 'uā-moa.* I'll eat the yolk of the bird's egg. 3. Turmeric (plant and juice). *Ko 'ia mai te kiko o te renga.* Pull up the tubers of the turmeric; *Kua tuku 'aia i te renga ki roto i te pāni puakani'o.* He put the turmeric in the pan of goat meat; '*E pū renga tērā, 'auraka e kō.* That's a turmeric plant, don't dig it out; *Tē ūkī renga nei au.* I'm grating turmeric. [Pn. **reŋa*.]

engarenga, v.i., fq. *rengal*. Be yellow. '*E tōtini engarenga tāku i 'oko mai ei nō'ou.* I've bought you a pair of yellow stockings; *Kua 'apai rātou iāia ki te taote nō te engarenga i tōna mata.* They took him to the doctor because his eyes were yellow; *I te engarenga'anga tōna kāka'u i te pēni kua riri 'aia kiāku.* He got angry with me when the paint left yellow marks on his clothes; *Te engarenga o te 'uā-moa,* the yolk of the egg. [*renga RR.*]

rei, n. 1. Stem (of canoe), flat platform or deck in bows of a canoe (originally decorated with raised figurehead also called *rei*). *Tē tū 'uārate rangatira i mua i te rei o te vaka.* The captain is just standing there forward on the *rei*. 2. An ornament (often made of whale ivory). *Kia vaitata a Kai-kura i te mate kua tuku atu 'aia i te rei ki tāna tamaiti.* When Kai-kura was on the point of death he gave the ornament to his son. [Pn. **lei*].

reira, loc.n. That (place, time, method, circumstance, etc., which has been referred to, is under discussion, or is understood). **I reira**, then, from that. *I reira māua i kite ei ē ko te ariki tika ai te reira.* Then we realised that he really was the king; *Mē kāre koe e kai i te moa, 'ea'a i reira tā'au kā kai?* If you aren't going to have any chicken, what are you going to eat then? **Ki reira**, to that place. *E no'o ki reira kā no'o au ki konei.* You sit there, I'll sit here. **Nō reira**, therefore, from that, from that place. *Nō reira tika ai te mata'iapo i 'uipā ai inapō.* That's the real reason why the chiefs had a meeting last night; *Nāku i 'ōpara iāia, nō reira 'aia i 'inga ai.* I gave him a shove, that's why he fell down; *Nō reira mai koe inana'i?* Is that where you came from yesterday? **Nā reira**, by that route, via that place, in that way, by that method. *I nā reira mai au i tōku 'aere 'anga mai.* I passed through there on my way here; *Kua nā reira rātou i te rave'anga.* That's the way they did it. **Mei reira**, from there, from then. *Mei reira mai au.* I've come from there; *Mei reira mai ē tae mai ki teia rā tō rāua no'o pekapeka 'ua 'anga.* They've been quarrelling from that day to this; '*E ora'anga mataora tōna mei reira mai.* He had a good life from then on. **Mei (tē) tei reira**, like that. *E tuatua koe kiāia mei tei reira tika ai.* That's just the way you want to talk to him; *Mei tei reira tika ai te tū i tō māua no'o 'anga.* That's the way the pair of us lived. (**Tē**) **Tei reira**, that one (there, or in question). *Kua to'u 'aere 'aia ki te tangata ē i tōna to'u'anga kiā Pere kua kāpiki atu au, Āe, ko (tē) tei reira.* He pointed to various people and when he came to Pere I shouted out, yes, that's the one; *te ngā'i tei reira te taote*, the place where the doctor is. **Tō reira**, belonging to that. *Ko tei reira tangata tā'au e 'apai.* That's the man I want you to take; *Kāre e nā māua i rave i tē reira 'anga 'anga.* It wasn't us that did that job; *Nā tei reira tuatua i 'akamūtēkī iāia.* It was saying that that shut him up; *E 'aka'oki meitaki i tō reira au 'apinga.* Put the things that belong there back carefully; *E vao'o atu nā tō reira tangata e rave i tei reira 'anga 'anga.* Leave that job to the

people who belong there to get on with.
[Ce. *reira.]

reitio, see *rētio*.

reka, (-ia, *reka*'ia). 1. Enjoy, like, find pleasant, be pleased, grateful or gratified with. *Mē kāre koe e reka i tēnā ika, tēnā te punu puakatoro i roto i te kāparāta*. If you don't like that fish, there is a tin of meat in the safe; *Kāre au e reka ana i tāna 'ura*. I don't like her dancing; *Kua pōkarakara rātou i tō rātou reka 'anga i tāku tuatua*. They all clapped because they were pleased with what I said; *Mē ka rekā'ia tēia teata e te tangata*. I wonder if people will enjoy this film; *Kare te peroveta e rekaia mai e tona uaorai enua*. A prophet hath no honour in his own country (John 4.44). 2. (Be) pleasant, enjoyable, agreeable, palatable; pleasure, etc. '*E 'imene reka tēnā*. That's a nice song; '*E tamā'ine mata reka tērā*. That girl has got a pleasant (smiling) face; *E rutu i te pa'u kia reka te 'ura*; Play the drums, that it will be more fun dancing then; '*E reka va'a 'ua tōna*. He just said he liked it (he didn't really); '*E tangata reo reka a Rī i te 'imene*. Rī has a nice singing voice. [Np. *leka!.]

rēkaoti, rēkōti, n. 1. Record (of attainments, etc.). '*E rēkaoti meitaki tōna i te 'āpi'i*. He has got a good record at school. 2. Record (unique feat). *Kua peke iāia te rēkaoti 'oro maire o teia nei ao*. He has broken the world mile record. 3. Record (gramophone). '*E rēkaoti pōnikarāpu tēia, 'auraka e tuku 'apunga ki runga*. This is a gramophone record here, don't put anything on top of it. [Eng. record.]

rekareka, fq., intens *reka*². (Be) pleased, glad, happy, grateful, cheerful, delighted; giving pleasure, pleasant, delightful; *rekareka* applies to people's reactions, *reka* to people's things. *Kua tūtaki 'aia ia māua ki te teata i tōna rekareka 'anga*. He was so pleased he treated us to the pictures; *Kua rekareka te metua i te 'ārāvei 'anga i tāna tamaiti*. The father was overjoyed to see his son again; *Kua rere 'ua rātou i te rekareka*. They were overjoyed; *Kua tuatua rekareka mai 'aia kiāku*. He spoke pleasantly (cheerfully) to me; '*E tuatua rekareka*

tāku e tāo 'i atu nei kia kōtou. I've got some good news for you; '*E 'anga 'anga rekareka tēia nāku i te 'ākarakara*. I always like watching this going on; *Kua rekareka te metua ki tā rāua tamaiti kite*. The parents were pleased with their clever child. [reka RR.]

reki¹, n. The end of a fishing net. *Kāvea tēnā reki ki runga i tērā kāoa*. Take that end of the net over onto that coral rock.

reki², v.i. Jump, spring, dart, dash, over or across something. *E reki ki runga i tō 'oro'enua*. Jump on your horse; *Kua reki 'aia ki tēta 'i tua i te mataara*. He sprang to the other side of the road; *I tōna reki 'anga ki roto i te vai, kua āru katoa atu māua*. When he leapt into the water, we followed as well; *Kua reki 'aia nā roto i te ngūtupa*. He dashed through the doorway.

rekireki, v.i. Wobbly, unstable. *Kua tū rekireki teia kaingākai*. This table is wobbly. [rek² RR.]

rēkōti, n., see *rēkaoti*, record.

rēmene, n. Lemon. Note that *lemoni* (Bib.) is used where English Bible has apple. *Ka 'a'aki te rēmene i teia pa'i*. The lemons will be picked for this boat; *Kua kumu 'aia i te ika mata ki te rēmene*. He squeezed a lemon over the raw fish. [Eng. lemon.]

rēmene'ēti, n. Lemonade. *Nāku tēnā mō-'ina rēmene'ēti*. That's my bottle of lemonade. [Eng. lemonade.]

remu, rimu, n. 1. Seaweed. *Kua marō te tai, ka 'aere tāua kā 'uti remu*. The tide is out, let's go and get some seaweed; *Tēia te kīkau remu 'ei māunu nā tāua āpōpō mē 'aere tāua ki te tākiri ume*. Here is a basket of seaweed for bait when we go out fishing for ume tomorrow; *Kua akaki atu ra i tetai rimu ki te vinega*. And filled a sponge full of vinegar (Mark 15.36). 2. Moss. *E tāmā i te remu i runga i te patu kā pēni ei ki te ngaika*. Clean the moss off the wall before you whitewash it. 3. Type of plant, a creeper spiralling up stalks and tree-trunks, leaves resemble asparagus. *Tēia te rau o te remu 'ei kā'iro i te tiare i tō 'ou 'ei*.

Here are some *remu* leaves to put in with the flowers on your wreath. 4. Sponge. ‘Ea‘a te moni i tēnā potongā remu? How much is that sponge? [Pn. *limu.]

rēmu, n. Rim of a wheel. *Tē meitaki ‘uā rā te tokotoko, ko te rēmu rā kua pē.* The spokes of the wheel (wooden cart wheel) are quite all right, but the rim is rotten. [Eng. rim.]

rēmuna, n. Pomegranate. *Mei te vaanga remuna to paparinga.* Your cheeks are like pieces of pomegranate (Song 4.3). [Heb. *rimmōn*.]

remuremu, pl. *remu*. Mosses, etc. [*remu RR.*]

rena, (-‘ia, *renā‘ia*). Stretch (e.g. a rope, take the stretch out). *Kua rena ‘aia i te a‘o ‘ōu kia kore e tāviriviri.* He stretched the new line so that it wouldn’t kink; *Kua motu te taura i tō mātou rena‘anga.* We broke the rope stretching it; *Kua renā‘ia te a‘o tautai.* The fishing line has been stretched. [Ce. *rena.]

renamina, (Bib.). Ostrich. *Te takapakapa navenave o te peau renamina*, the joyful flapping of the ostrich’s wings (Job 39.13). [Heb. *rēnānīm*.]

reo, n. 1. Voice. *Kua ‘akarongo au i te reo i te kāpiki‘anga mai iāku.* I heard a voice calling me; *Kua ‘ā tōku reo.* I’ve lost my voice. 2. Key, part, voice, tone. *E ‘imene koe i te reo teitei, nāku e marū.* You take the tenor (soprano) part, I’ll sing bass; *Kāre e teitei ana te reo o tēnā ‘imene.* That song isn’t in too high a key. **Reo ‘ereni**, a wrong note (flat or sharp). 3. Key (on keyboard of instrument). *Kua kino te reo o teia ‘āmōnia.* The tone of this organ is poor. 4. Language, dialect. *Kua tuatua ‘aia nā mua nā roto i te reo papa‘ā.* He spoke first in English; *Kā kite koe i te reo Māori?* Do you know Maori? **Reo ‘enua**, mother tongue. **Tangata ‘uri reo**, interpreter, translator. 5. **Reo ‘iku**. Will, last instruction, make a will, bequeath, give parting instructions. *Kua ‘akamana ‘ia taua reo ‘ikū ra ki ō te rētita.* The will has been proved at the registrar’s; *Kua reo ‘iku ‘aia i tāna ‘apinga nō*

tāna tamā‘ine. He left his possessions to his daughter. **Reo ‘iku‘iku**, last wishes, parting wishes. *Tēia tōna reo ‘iku‘iku ki tāna ‘ānau, koia ‘oki, kia no‘o ‘au ‘ua rātou ē ‘oki ‘ua mai ‘aia.* His parting injunction to his children was that they should live in amity together until he came back. [Pn. *le‘o.]

repe, n. 1. Comb (of cock). *Kua motumotu te repe o ngā toā-moa i tō rāua tā‘anga.* The cocks ripped each other’s combs when they fought. 2. Clitoris. [Ep. *repe.]

rēpera, n., (Bib. *lepera*). 1. Leprosy. *E lepera ia.* It is leprosy (Lev. 13.8). ‘E rēpera tōna maki i ‘apaina‘ia ai ‘aia ki Makongai. He was sent to Makogai because he had leprosy; ‘E rēpera tō tēnā tangata. He has got leprosy. **Te aronga rēpera**, lepers, people with leprosy. 2. **Rēperā‘ia**, (pass. only in use). Catch leprosy. *Kua ‘akatakakē‘ia rātou ki runga i te motu i tō rātou rēpera‘ia‘anga.* They were isolated on an island when they got leprosy; *Kua rēperā‘ia tōna tua‘ine.* His sister caught leprosy. [Gk lepra.]

rēperī, 1. n. Referee. *Kua ‘akatangi te rēperī i te pu‘i i te tae‘anga te ora ‘akaoti.* The referee blew full-time. 2. To referee. *Nā ‘ai i rēperī i te tārekareka?* Who refereed the match? [Eng. referee.]

repo, 1. v.i. Evacuate bowels, go to stool. *E māmā, kua repo te pēpe.* Mother, the baby has dirtied himself; *Kua takaviri tōna kōpū i tōna repo‘anga.* His stomach was all upset when he passed a motion. 2. Be dirty, soiled, foul. *Kua repo tō‘ou mata.* Your face is dirty; *Kua mataku au i tōku māmā i te repo‘anga tōku pona.* I was scared of what my mother would say when I got my dress dirty; *Mē rave ‘aka‘ou koe i te ‘anga‘anga repo ka tuaru au iā koe.* If you commit any more fouls, I shall send you off. **Va‘a repo**, foul-mouthed. 3. n. Excrement, stool, dung. ‘E repo kino tōna maki. He is constipated. **Are repo** (euphemistic form is ‘are meangiti), lavatory. *Tērā te ‘are repo.* That’s the lavatory over there. 4. Dirt, muck, mud, dust. ‘Oreia te repo i runga i tō‘ou pāpāringa. Wash the mud off your

cheek. **Repo aua'i**, soot. **Repo** (taro), taro swamp, taro patch. *Tē 'uri repo nei mātou*. We're digging over the taro patch (digging up); *Nāku tēnā repo taro*. That taro swamp is mine. [Ep. *repo.]

reporepo, fq. *repo* 1. (Be) dirty, foul; dirtiness, etc. *Kua reporepo tōna vaevae nō te kanga*. She's been out playing around and got her legs dirty; *Taria mai tēnā au kākā'u reporepo kia pu 'ā'ia*. Bring those dirty clothes here to be washed; *Nō te reporepo i tēnā no 'o 'anga, nō reira i pēni 'ia ai*. That chair was given a coat of paint because it was dirty. [*repo* RR.]

rēra, n. Rail. *Kia matakite i te 'irinaki ki runga i te rēra o te paī*. Be careful when leaning against the ship's rail. [Eng. rail.]

rere, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Fly, shoot or sail through the air, leap, swing, skip, dash. *Kā rere te manu mē kite mai ia tāua*. The bird will fly away if it sees us; *'E tangata rere mamao koe*. You can jump a long way; *Kua 'ati tōna rima i tōna rere 'anga mei runga i te toka ki raro*. He broke his arm when he jumped down from the rock; *Kua tākiri viviki rāua i te kākā i tōku rere-'anga*. They swung the creeper fast when I was skipping; *Tērā te mōari ō 'ou e rerea māi ra e Nga'u*. That's your swing there that Nga'u is having a swing on; *Kua rere atu māua nā runga i te paīrere*. We flew by plane. **Ētū rere**, shooting star. **Rere ā mate**, fall down in a swoon, faint. *Kua rere ā mate 'ua taua va 'inē ra*. The woman just fell down in a faint. **Rere kākā**, to skip. *Ka 'aere au kā rere kākā*. I'm going skipping. **Rere mōari**, to swing on a *mōari*. *Tē rere mōari nei māua*. We're having a swing. **Paīrere**, aeroplane. *Tē rere atū ra te paīrere*. The aeroplane is flying away; **Rerevao**, wild, running wild, always escaping to the bush (of animals). *'E puaka rerevao tēnā, 'akararata 'ia*. That pig is a wild one, you must tame it. **Vairere**, waterfall. 2. n. A jump, etc. *'E rere roa tē ka āru mai i muri ake i te rere teitei*. The next event after the high jump will be a long jump. 3. v.i. Feel a surge of emotion. *Kua rere 'ua 'aia i te rekareka*. He was overwhelmed with joy; *Kua rere*

tōna mauri i tōna kite 'anga i te tūpāpaku. It gave him a nasty turn (his heart missed a beat, his heart was in his mouth, etc.) when he saw the ghost. [Pn. *lele.]

rerekue, n. Kind of fishing net.

rererere, (-a), v.i., fq. *rere*. Fly, flit, leap, swing through the air, etc. *Kua rererere te au manu i te 'aruru 'anga te pupu 'i*. The birds flew away when the gun went off; *E tiaki kia tāpū te torōka ka rererere ei kōtou ki raro*. Wait for the truck to stop before you jump down; *'Auraka e rererere ki runga i te kai, kāre e pou iā koe*. Don't rush for the food like that, there is more than you can possibly eat; *Ka 'apai au i teia kākā ki te 'āpi'i 'ei rererere nā tātou*. I'll take this *kākā*-creeper to school for us to skip with; *Kua rererere te pepe mei tēta'i tiare ki tēta'i*. The butterfly flitted from flower to flower; *Kua rererere te mōāri ōku e te tamāriki*. The children have been swinging on my swing. [*rere* RR.]

reru, (-a, -'ia). 1. Pound, thump, strike with a heavy resounding blow. *Tē reru nei au i te poke*. I'm pounding the *poke* (pudding); *Kua reru 'aia i te kaingākai*. He thumped the table; *Kua reru 'aia i te naero ki te 'āmara*. He struck the nail with the hammer; *'E a'a koe i reru mai ei i tōku mokotua?* What did you thump my back for?; *Kua rerua te i'o o te māramarama ki te toka ē kua nga 'anga 'ā*. The window has been shattered with a blow from a stone (someone holding stone, not throwing it); *Kua tōpiri reru 'ua ia i te pā*. He slammed shut the door. 2. Bump (intr.). *Kua reru te mōtokā i te 'aere 'anga tēta'i uira nā raro i te va'arua*. The car bumped as one wheel went over the pit (in the road). 3. n. A pounder, pestle. *Tē ma'ani reru nei au*. I'm making a pestle.

rērue, rēruē, n. Train. *Kua tae mai te rērue i te ora varu i te pōpongi*. The train has arrived at eight in the morning; *Tē tiaki rērue nei au*. I'm waiting for the train; *Kua nā runga 'aia i te rērue mua*. He caught the first train. **Ara rērue**, railway line. [Eng. railway.]

rerunga, nom. Mortar. *Kua reru ki roto i te rerunga*, beaten in a mortar (Num. 11.8).

rerureru, (-a, -ia), fq. *reru*. Thump, pound, strike heavy blow. ‘*Auraka e rerureru i te kaingākai ki te mō’ina, ka pākikokiko*. Don’t keep banging the bottle on the table, you’ll take the paint off; *Kua rerurerua te rākau kia piri ē kua tāpeka’ia te ‘oro’enua ki runga*. The stake was driven firmly into the ground and the horse tethered to it. [reru RR.]

reta¹, n., (Bib. *leta*). 1. Letter (of alphabet), word. *E tātā koe ‘ei reta ma’ata*. Write a capital letter. **Putungā-reta**, word. *Ko te reta pakari tēia i roto i tēia au putungā-reta kātoatoa*. This is the most difficult letter of all these words. **Patupatu reta**, typewriter. *Nō kō i te toa o Viri tāku patupatu reta*. I got my typewriter from Viri’s store over there. 2. Letter (correspondence). *Tē tātā nei au i teia reta ki tōku māmā*. I’m writing this letter to my mother; *Tē tātā reta nei au ki te Kāvana*. I’m writing to the Governor. [Eng. letter.]

reta², n., (Bib. *reza*). Razor, razor-blade. ‘*E reta ‘ōu tā’au e tāmou ki runga i te pū, kua mania tēnā*. Put a new blade in the razor, that one is blunt; *Ka rave koe i tetai reza varu tanga ra*. Take thee a barber’s razor (Ezek. 5.1). *Tē ‘akakoi reta nei au ki runga i te kiri*. I’m sharpening my razor. **Pū reta**, safety razor, without blade. *Nōku tēnā pū reta*. That’s my razor. **Reta varu va’ā**, razor. **Reta mātipi, reta ‘a’atu**, cutthroat razor. [Eng. razor.]

rēti’ā, n. A type of *poke* in which mashed bananas, pawpaws and pumpkins are mixed with coconut cream before being baked. *Tē ‘ore’ore meika para nei māua ‘ei ma’ani rēti’ā*. We’re peeling ripe bananas to make *rēti’ā* with; ‘*Ē rua ēia ko’u rēti’ā*. Here are two wrappings of *rēti’ā*; *Tīpūpūa mai te rēti’ā ki runga i te mereki*. Slice up the *rēti’ā* and serve it out on the plates.

rētio, see *rātio*.

rētita, (- ‘ia, *rētitā’ia*). 1. Register, enter on a register. *Tē rētita nei au i tō’ou ingoa kia riro ‘ei mema nō teia karapu*. I’m putting

your name down in the register as a member of this club; *Kua ‘ēkōkō ‘aia i te rētita’anga i tōna ‘oro’enua nō te tā’emo ‘emo, nō te mea kāre i rava te terēni*. He was doubtful whether to register his horse for the race because it was insufficiently trained; *I mua ake ka rētita’ia ai te ingoa o te tamariki, kua nā mua te pū ‘āpi’i i te ‘akapāpū meitaki i tō rātou rā ‘ānau’anga*. Before the children’s names were entered in the register the teacher checked carefully their dates of births. **Puka rētita**, a register. 2. Registrar. *E kave i te ingoa o te pēpe ki kō i te rētita kia rētitā’ia*. Take the baby’s name over to the registrar to be registered. [Eng. register.]

Rētiteni Komitiona. Resident Commissioner.

re’u, n. Ash, cinders. *Pākokoa te re’u ki te pae, kā ta’u ei koe i te a’i*. Rake out the ashes before you light the fire; *Kua tārē’ua tōna kōpapa e kua ‘apaina mai tōna re’u ki Rarotonga nei*. His body was cremated and his ashes brought here to Rarotonga. ‘*Apinga kākapu re’u ‘ava’ava*, ashtray. [Pn. *refu.]

re’ure’u, v.i. Grey, ash-coloured. *Kua re’ure’u tōna rauru nō te pue’u o te tīmēni*. His hair was grey with cement dust; *E pēni re’ure’u koe i te ngūtupa o te ‘āua*. Paint the gate grey; ‘*E piripou re’ure’u tōna i ‘a’ao ei ki te pure*. He wore grey trousers to church; *Kāre au e ‘inangaro i tēnā pona nō te re’ure’u i te toretore*. I don’t like that dress because of the grey stripes. [re’u RR.]

revā¹, n. 1. Mid-space, mid-air, mid-sea (between surface and bed). *Tei te revā ‘ua tā tāua ngā matau, ‘e poto te a’o*. Our hooks are just hanging in the middle depths, the lines are too short (to reach the bottom); *Tei te revā ‘ua tēta’i vaevae o tērā tamaiti, kāpikia kia tuku ki raro*. That boy’s standing with one leg up in the air, tell him to put it down; *Tē rere atū ra te pa’irere nā roto i te revā*. The plane is flying away (through the air). 2. Air. ‘*Akatu’era’ia te māramarama kia ‘aere mai te revā meitaki*. Open the window and let some fresh air in; *Nō te pakari i te vera*

i raro i te va'arua, kua 'oro'oro rātou ki runga i te kimi reva. It was so hot down in the pit that they hurried up to get some air. **Reva** 'ōu, reva meitaki, fresh air. 3. Weather, climate. 'E mānga kino rāi te reva i teia pōpongi. The weather is not so good this morning; *Kāre rava 'e meitaki-'anga te reva i teia 'enua.* The weather in this country never seems to get any better. [Np. *lewa¹.]

revā², n. Flag, pennant. 'Utia te reva. Hoist the flag; *Kua tuatua reva mai 'aia kia māua.* He signalled to us by flag. **Pou reva**, flagpole. *Tē tā'iri 'iri 'uā ra te reva i runga i te pou reva.* The flag is fluttering from the pole. **Reva tāmaru**, national flag. [Ep. *lewa¹.]

revā³, v.i. Leave. *Kua reva te pa'i.* The ship has gone (left); *Kā reva atu te pa'i āpōpō.* The ship will be sailing tomorrow; *Kia reva roa koe 'ei reira mātou e 'aere ei ki te pā'i tai.* We'll wait until you are well away before we go for a swim; *Kua puru-purū tōna roimata i te reva'anga tāna tamaiti.* She shed tears when her son went away.

revā⁴, n. A tall, native tree (*Cerbera odollan*) with poisonous fruit, growing on Rarotonga. 'Auraka e kai i te 'ua o te reva. Don't eat the reva fruit; *Tipū ia tēnā pū reva, 'e piri roa ki te 'are.* Cut down that reva tree, it's too close to the house. [Pn. *lewa².]

revareva, v.i. 1. Vast (of gulfs, etc.), bottomless (of depths, chasms, etc.); vastness, infinity of space, etc. 'E va'arua revareva tēnā, kia matakite. That's a great yawning chasm, be careful; 'E kua 'opu atū ra taua pa'i ē ngaro atū ra ki te revareva o te moana. And the ship went down and was lost in the infinite depths of the ocean. 2. Loose (antonym *piripiri*), not fitting tightly, not joining up. *Kua revareva 'ua tēnā pona i runga iā koe, 'e ma-'atama'ata roa.* That dress is loose on you, it is much too big; *Kā topa te pi'a mē mou revareva 'ua koe.* You'll drop the box if you hold it in a loose grip; *Kua revareva 'ua tēia pā, nō te mea kāre te 'inere i piri meitaki.* The door is loose because the hinges haven't been screwed on tightly

enough; *Kiritia tēia ngā rākau, tē revareva 'ua nei te pa'u'anga.* Take these two planks up, they are coming apart where they join. [reval RR.]

rī, (-a, -'ia). 1. Loop around, tie around, lash together, hang up sthg (with loop onto a nail, etc.). *Kua rī 'aia i te 'ōrei ki runga i tōna kakī.* She tied the handkerchief around her neck; *Kua auē te tamaiti i tōku nī'anga i tōna rima ki te tuaina.* The child cried when I tied his hands round with string; *Kua rīa te au vaevae o te puaka ki te taura ē kua tuku 'ia ki runga i te pere'ō.* The pig's legs were tied up and it was put on the wagon; *E rī i tēnā kīkau ki runga i te naero.* Hang that basket up on the nail; *e rī ia Moredecai ki runga i te rīnga*, to hang Mordecai on the gallows (Esth. 6.4). 2. **Rī kakī**, necktie. *Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna rī kakī.* He put his tie on. [Pn. *lii².]

ria¹, n. Deer. *Tē tū 'uā ra te ria i raro i te maru rākau.* The deer is standing there under the shade of the trees. [Eng. deer.]

-ria², v.suff. (See -a⁵.)

ri'a. Nits, eggs of lice. *Ka matemate te ri'a me rūrū koe i teia paura ki runga.* The nits will die off if you sprinkle this powder on; 'E puaka ri'a tēnā. That pig is lousy with nits. [Pn. *li(h,s)a.]

rīnga, nom. An execution by hanging; noose, gallows. *Te rīnga o taua tangatā ra kā rave 'ia āpōpō.* That man's execution will take place tomorrow. [rii, -nga.]

rīngi¹, n. A ring. 'E au pi'a rīngi tēia nō te kie o te poti. There are some boxes of rings here for the sails of the boat; *Ko au tē kā no'o ki roto i te rīngi, ko koe tē kā no'o ki va'o.* I'm the one who has to be inside the ring, you stay outside. **Rīngi pōro**, race of ball-bearings. [Eng. ring.]

rīngi², (-a, -'ia). 1. Ring up, telephone. *Kua rīngi au i te 'akavākia 'aere mai.* I've rung for the police; *Kua rekareka 'aia i tōku rīngi'anga atu.* He was delighted when I rang him up; *Kua rīngi'ia te taote kia 'aere mai kia 'ākara iā Tū.* They rang up the doctor to come and have a look at

Tū. 2. n. Hoop. *Kua 'akataka 'aia i tāna rīngi nā runga i te mataara.* He bowled his hoop along the road. [Eng. ring.]

rīngia, pass. *riringi*.

ringiringi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *riringi*. Pour out.

Tē ringiringi nei māua i te meika i roto i te pi'a, kua pē. We're pouring the bananas out of the boxes, they are rotten; *E tari mai i te pūtē mē pou te one i te ringiringi ki va'o.* Bring the sacks over when you've poured all the sand out; *Kua matemate te ro'ero'e i tōna ringiringi'anga i te vai i roto i te au kapu 'akari.* The mosquito larvae perished when he poured the water out of the coconut shells.

rika, rikā-moe. Nightmare, dream, gesturing or talking in one's sleep. '*E rikā-moe 'ua pa'a nāku.* Maybe it was just that I was having a nightmare; *Kua kite tika ai au iāia ki roto i tāku rikā-moe.* I really saw him in my dream; *ko te moe naau ra, e te rika a to upoko i runga i to roi ra,* thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed (Dan. 2.28). [Pn. *lika.]

rikarika, v.i. Terrified, horrified; horrible, terrible, dreadful, horrifying, causing shudder of horror or repulsion. *Kua rikarika tika ai au i tōku kite'anga atu i te 'enemi.* I was absolutely terrified when I caught sight of the enemy; *Kāre rava au i kite ē ka 'akapē'ea au i tōku rikarika'anga i taua meā ra.* I was so terrified of the thing I simply didn't know what to do for fear; *Nō tōna rikarika, i tōna kite'anga i te tukutukura'onui kua auē ma 'ata 'aia.* She screamed out loud when she saw the spider she was so terrified (of them); '*E 'anga'anga rikarika tēia nāku i te 'ākara.* It always gives me the creeps to watch anything like this; *tēta'i 'uri'ia rikarika rava atu,* a most dreadful hurricane. [rika RR.]

rīkini, n. Rigging. *Kā tano tēnā niuniu 'ei rīkini nō te poti.* That wire will do for the boat's rigging. *E 'akaetaeta i te rīkini.* Tighten the rigging. [Eng. rigging.]

rikiriki, pl. *meariki.* (Be) small (in size), of no importance or standing; in small pieces, a little at a time, in minute detail.

Kua rikiriki te varāoa i teia pōpongi. The loaves are very small this morning; *Kāre au e 'oko i tā'au pītete nō te rikiriki.* I'm not buying your potatoes, they are too small; *E tipūpū i te rau o te 'ava'ava kia rikiriki ka tauraki ei.* Cut the tobacco leaves up into little pieces before you dry them; *Nō te aronga nunui tēia au no'o-'anga, tērā tō te aronga rikiriki.* These chairs are for the important people, those over there are for the ordinary people. *Kua 'akaputu rikiriki 'aia i te moni ē i te rava'anga kua 'oko 'aia i te mōtokā.* He saved up his money a little at a time and when he had got enough he bought a car; *Kua tūtaki rikiriki 'aia i tāna kaio'u.* He paid off his debt a little at a time; *Kua tuatua rikiriki rātou i te au mea.* They discussed everything in minute detail. **Moni rikiriki**, small change. *Kāre āku moni pēpa, 'e moni rikiriki 'ua.* I haven't got any notes, only small change. [Pn. *riki RR.]

rima¹, n. 1. Hand and (or) arm, hand of clock, sleeve; by hand, etc. *Kua mou rima māua i tō māua 'ārāvei'anga.* We shook hands when we met; *Tākina tō'ou rima katau, 'auraka te rima kauī.* Hold up your right hand, not the left one; *E kuku koe i tō'ou rima pona.* Roll your sleeve up; *Kua kōkopi 'aia i te 'ope o te 'āriki kaingākai ē kua tui rima.* She folded back the edges of the tablecloth and sewed them by hand. '*Apinga 'a'ao rima*, glove. *Nō taku pāpā tēnā 'apinga 'a'ao rima.* That is my father's pair of gloves. '*Apinga tāpeka rima*, handcuffs. *Kua 'opu te au 'akavā iāia ē kua tāpeka ki te 'apinga tāpeka rima.* The police caught him and fastened on the handcuffs. **Puku rima**, fist. **Rima rave**, agent, representative, executive to whom authority is deputed, manager, assistant, etc. *Kua 'akaue te pū i tōna rima rave kia tūtaka i te aronga 'anga'anga i te au pōpongi rava rāi.* The owner instructed his manager to inspect the workmen every morning. **Rima tātā**, handwriting. *Kāre e nōna tēnā rima tātā.* That's not his writing. **Maikuku-rima**, fingernails. **Manga-mangā-rima**, finger. *Tāpeka i te rima*, fold the arms. *Tāpekā-rima*,

bracelet. 2. By hand, with the hands. *E kaikai rima 'ua ana rātou.* They just eat with their fingers. [Pn. *lima.]

rima², num. Five. *Kā rima ōku 'oro'enua i teia nei.* That's five horses I've got now; *Ko te rima tēia i tāna repo taro.* This is the fifth patch of taro he has got (planted); *'E rā rima tēia nō 'Okotopa.* Today is the fifth of October; *'Ē rima nga'uru mā rima ūna mata'iti.* He is fifty-five years old. [Pn. *lima.]

rimarima, v.t. 1. Finger, meddle with, take without permission. *'Auraka e rimarima i te 'apunga ā te tangata.* Don't touch other people's things. **Tangata rimarima**, a meddlesome or light-fingered person. *'E tangata rimarima tika ai 'aia.* He is awfully light-fingered. 2. Glove. *'A 'ao'ia tō'ou rimarima.* Put on your gloves. [*lima*¹ RR.]

rimu, n. Seaweed = *remu*. [Pn. *limu.]

rīmua, in the phrase ē *rīmua*. For ever and ever, for all time. *Kā vai taua tuatua ē rīmua.* Those words will endure for all time; *Kā tū tōna aro'a ē rīmua.* His love endureth for ever.

rimurimu, see *remuremu*.

rio¹, var. *mario*. A type of banana. *Kua mānga tēia kā'ui rio.* This bunch of *rio* is mature.

rio². Dry up, fade, lose freshness, wither. *Tē rio atū ra tā'au 'āua tiare.* Your flower garden is withering. [Ce. *rio.]

riona, n., (Bib. *lion*). Lion. *Te liona taae*, the young lion (Ps. 91.13). [Gk *léon*.]

ripene¹, **ripine**, n. 1. Ribbon, tape. *Tēia te pōkai ripene muramura.* Here is the roll of red ribbon. 2. Film. **Ripene nene'i, rōra ripene**, roll of film. *E 'oko mai koe i tēta'i ripene nene'i nāku, inē.* Please buy me a roll of film. [Eng. ribbon.]

ripene², n., (Bib. *libene, lipene*). Poplar (Gen. 30.37). [Heb. *libneh*.]

ripo, n. Land breeze, cool breeze blowing down from the hills at night. *'E pakari te ripo i teia pō, nō reira i anu ei.* There is a strong land breeze tonight, that's why it is so cold; *'E pō ripo tēia ē te 'au katoa.*

There is a land breeze tonight and dew as well. [Pn. *lipo.]

rīpōti, n. Report, account = *tuatua 'akakite*. [Eng. report.]

rīri¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. (Be) angry with (*ki*) angrily, etc. *Kua rīri au kiā koe nō tei 'apai koe i te 'ārote ma te kore e 'akakite mai.* I am angry with you for taking my plough without letting me know; *'E a'a koe i rīri ei iāia?* Why are you angry with him?; *Kua rīria 'aia e te tangata nō tei ārai i te mataara.* The people were angry with him for blocking up the path; *Kua tuatua rīri mai 'aia kiāku.* He spoke angrily to me. **Rīri anga-kore**, implacable anger. 2. n. Anger, temper. *Kua karo 'aia iāku nō tōna rīri.* He scolded me because he was in a temper; *'E tangata rīri kino 'aia.* He has got a foul temper. [Pn. *lili.]

rīri², n., (Bib. *lili*). Lily. *'E kīkau kiko rīri tēia.* I've got a basket of lily bulbs here; *'Auē te mānea i te rīri!* Oh, aren't the lilies lovely!; *mei te lili i roto pu i te au rakau taratara ra*, as the lily among thorns (Song 2.2). **Rīri vai**, water hyacinth. **Rīri o te ū**, bush orchid. [Eng. lily.]

rīrī, n. Lace. *Kua matara te rīrī i tō'ou tāmaka, tāpekā'ia.* Your shoelace is undone, do it up; *Kua motu te rīrī i tōna piriaro tu'epōro.* He broke the lace on his rugby jersey; *Tāpekā'ia te rīrī i tō'ou tāmaka kiri'au kia piri.* Tie the bindings on your reef shoes tightly. **Rīrī tāmaka**, shoelace. [*rī* RR.]

rīringi, (-a, -'ia, *rīngia*). Pour out. *Kua rīringi 'aia i te vairākau ki roto i te karāti ē kua inu.* She poured the medicine out into a glass and drank it; *Kua ara 'aia i tōna rīngia'anga ki te vai.* He woke up when water was poured over him. [Pn. *linji rR.]

rīrinui, v.i. 1. Be powerful, violent, intense, strong; violence, etc. *Kā puke te vai mē rīrinui te ua.* We shall get floods if it rains heavily; *'E 'oro'enua rīrinui tēnā i te kika i tēnā tumu rākau.* That's a powerful horse you've got hauling that tree stump; *Kua tukutuku rātou i te kie i te rīrinui-'anga te matangi.* They lowered the sails

when the wind got up; *Kua tuku 'aia i tōna ririnui 'openga*. He threw in his last ounce of strength, he tried his utmost. 2. Bedetermined, indefatigable, concentrated (of the mind, *manako*). *Tē ririnui nei rāi tōku manako nō te 'aere ki te tamaki*. I'm still determined to go to the wars; '*E pupu tangata ririnui tika ai tō'ou i te 'akatupu-'anga i te 'akakoro-'anga*. Your party are really bent on getting the organisation going; *Kua ririnui tōna manako ki tāna 'anga-'anga*. His mind was intent on the job (he concentrated on his work). 3. n. Power, energy. *Te ririnui o te matīni*, the power of the engine. **Ririnui uira**, electrical power. [*riri¹*, *nui*.]

riririri, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim. *riri¹*. (Be) irritable, angry, etc. *Ka 'akaruke te aronga 'anga-'anga mē riririri koe kia rātou*. The workmen will leave if you are always angry with them; '*E tangata riririri vave 'ua 'aia, 'auraka e tātī'ae'ae*. He has got a very quick temper, don't tease him; *Kua tuatua riririri mai rātou kiāku, kāre rā au i pa'u atu*. They all spoke angrily to me, but I didn't answer; *Ka riririria koe e te va'ine tini mē 'akatau putuputu koe i te 'uipā-'anga*. The women's organisation will be annoyed with you if you stay away from their meetings too much. [*riri¹* RR.]

riro, v.i. 1. Disappear, be removed, gone, taken away. *Kua riro taku kiri moni*. My purse has gone; *Kua riro tōku pātikara iā Tua*. Tua's taken my bicycle; *I te riro 'anga o te moni, kua matakū 'aia ko te tāpepe'ia kiāia*. When the money disappeared he was afraid it would be blamed on him; *Kua tautā rātou kia riro mai te pēpe ki va'o mei roto i te 'are kā*. They fought to get the baby out of the burning house; *Kua riro tōna manako ki te tamā'ine*. He was gone on the girl; *Riro atura tonā ngakau ki to Asura*. She doted upon the Assyrians (Ez. 23.12). 2. Pass into the possession of, be obtained, got, acquired, taken. *Kua riro iāia te 'enua, kāreka te tūrangā-'are kua riro iā Pita*. The land went to him, but Pita got the house and garden; *Kua riro iāia te rē*. He won the prize; *Ka tautā 'ua atu rāi māua ē riro 'ua mai*. We'll simply keep on struggling until

we get it; *Kua riro i te 'enemi tō mātou 'enua*. The enemy has taken our land. 3. Come about, happen. **Kua riro ē**, it happened that. *Kua riro ē nāna i pa'u mai i tāku ui'anga*. It happened that he was the one to answer my question; *Kā riro ē nāna e 'akama'ara atu kiā Tua*. It may be that he'll remind Tua about it; *Kā riro ē ko tō mātou pōmani tē reira*. It may be that he'll be our foreman. **Riro 'ei**, to become, to serve as, to be used as. *Kua riro 'aia 'ei 'oa meitaki nōku*. He's become a good friend of mine; *Kā riro tāna 'anga'anga kino i rave 'ei 'akamā nō tōna metua*. His misdeeds will be a source of shame to his father; *Kā riro tāku i tuatua kiāia 'ei 'akamāro'i ro'i*. What I've said to him will encourage him; *Kua riro mai taua one pue'ū ra 'ei tangata*. That dust became a living man; *Kā riro teia tūtū 'ei 'akama'ara 'anga nāku iā koe*. This photograph will serve as a reminder of you; '*Auraka e tāmou i tēnā riri ki roto i tō ngākau, ko te riro ā'ea 'ei maki nō'ou*. Don't keep your anger about it bottled up inside you, for it may always be there to upset you. [Ce. *lilo.]

rīti, 1. (-a, -'ia). Lease, rent out. *Tē rīti nei au i teia tu'anga 'enua kiā koe 'ē toru nga'uru mata'iti*. I'm leasing this piece of land to you for thirty years; *Kua rītia tēia 'enua kiā Rongo*. This land has been leased to Rongo 2. n. A lease. '*Ē rua mata'iti toe e pou ei te rīti o teia 'enua*'. There are two more years to run before the lease on this land expires; *Kua riro iāia te rīti o tō mātou 'enua*. He has the lease of our land. [Eng. lease.]

ritīti, n. Receipt. *Kua 'ōronga te tūtaki moni kiāia i tēta'i ritīti*. The treasurer gave him a receipt. [Eng. receipt.]

rito, 1. n. The essence, juice, the rich, useful or potent part of a plant or fruit which is extracted for use, as opposed to the *ota* or useless part. *Kua pou te rito o te tī, rīngia ki va'o te ota*. All the strength has gone out of the tea, throw the used leaves away; *E riringi i te vai mē toka te rito o te pia*. Pour the water off as soon as the starch (extracted from the *māniota*) has

gone hard. **Te rito o te ū**, cream. 2. Heart leaves of coconut trees (only when used for the fibre they contain). 3. A fibre made from the young unexpanded centre leaves of the coconut. **Ka muramura te rito mē roa ki roto i te vai vera**. The *rito* will turn red if it is kept in the hot water too long; **Kua 'a'ao 'aia i te pare rito ki te tārekareka**. She wore a hat made from *rito* to the sports; **Tē raranga kiri rito nei au**. I'm plaiting a *rito* belt. **Kete rito**, white coconut leaf basket (a fine basket). 4. v.i. Contain (the full amount of) essence or juice. **E tiaki kia rito meitaki te rango ka vā'i ei**. Wait until the honey is quite ready before you take it from the hive; **Kua rito te 'ānani**. The oranges are ripe and juicy now. [Pn. *lito².]

riu, 1. v.i. Leak, spring a leak. **Kua riu te vaka, e 'eke ki roto i te tai**. The canoe has sprung a leak, jump overboard; **Tē riu 'ua nei tēia tini, kā pou te vai**. This tin is leaking, we'll lose all the water. 2. n. Bilge water. **Tatā'ia te riu, kā tomo te vaka**. Bale out the water or the canoe will sink. 3. The bilge (of canoe, etc.). **Tei roto pa'a te matau i te riu o te poti**. Maybe the hooks are in the bottom of the boat. 4. Menses, monthly period. **Kua nga'ā tōna riu**. Her period has started. [Pn. *liu¹.]

rīveti, n. Rivet. **Kua rīveti koe?** Have you riveted it?; **Kua tūtae 'āuri'ia te au rīveti**. The rivets have corroded. [Eng. rivet.]

rō¹, n. The letter R.

rō², n. Ant. **Ka 'aere ana ka 'ākara i te rō, e tēnā na tangata moe 'ua**. Go and observe the ant, thou sluggard; **Ta'una tēnā va-'arua rō ki te a'i**. Set fire to that ant hole. [Pn. *loo¹.]

rō³, n. Deuce, two (perhaps only in card games where the deuce has a special value). **Nāku i tuku i te rō pēti ki raro**. I played the two of spades. [Eng. low.]

roa¹, v.i. 1. Long, tall; length, height. **Ka tīpū au i teia taura nō te roa**. I'll cut this rope in the middle because it is too long; **Ko ia te tangata roa, tukuna nāna e 'ītae**. He is a tall chap, let him reach up for it; **'Ea'a tō'ou roa?** How tall are you?

Piripou roa, long trousers. **Pona rima roa**, long-sleeved shirt. 2. (*roā'ia*). Long, length (of time). **Kāre au e roa**. I shan't be long; **Kua roa tōku tiaki 'anga iā koe**. I've been waiting for you a long time; **Mei te toru marama te roa i tōku no'o 'anga ki Rarotonga**. I stayed in Rarotonga about three months; **Kua varea te tangata e te moe i te roa 'anga tāna tuatua**. He went on talking so long that the people got drowsy; **Kua 'aunga piropiro tēnā ika, kua roa**. That fish smells bad, it has been kept too long; **E tiaki mai koe iāku, kāre e roā'ia tēia 'anga 'anga kua oti**. Wait for me, I shan't be long finishing off this job; **Kāre i roā'ia ana**. It didn't take long; **Ka 'īmene rātou ē roa 'ua atu te pō**. They would sing until late at night. [Pn. *loa¹.]

roa², post-nominal and post-verbal part. A general intensive; definitely, certainly, completely, absolutely, quite, very, too. **Kāre roa au i tuatua kiāia**. I certainly never said anything to him; **kāre roa**, certainly not; **Tika roa tā'au tuatua**. What you say is quite right; **Kua 'inga roa te pou**. The post fell right over; **E poto roa teia rākau**. This pole is too short; **'E poto roa te taime, kāre e rauka iāku i te 'aere atu**. The time is too short, I shan't be able to go; **'E manako meitaki roa tēnā**. That's a really good idea; **Ko rātou roa rāi ka 'aere mai**. They simply must come; **i te 'openga roa**, right at the very end; **te kītā 'ōu roa**, the brand new guitar. [Pn. *loa².]

roāngarere. Extremely long or tall, great length. **'E rākau roāngarere tēia, tīpūa kia poto mai**. This stick is very long, cut it down a bit; **Ko te kauvai roāngarere rava atu tēia i konei**. This is the very longest river in the country; **'e tangata roāngarere**, a very tall man; **Ka roāngarere te taura mē pa'u koe ki tēia**. The rope will be too long if you join this one on.

roeroe. Woebegone, careworn, haggard, despondent. **Kua tangi au iāia i tōna roeroe 'anga i tāna tamā'ine i ngaro**. I pitied him he looked so careworn when his daughter was missing; **Tē roeroe 'ua ra 'aia nō tei mate tāna tamaiti**. He looks so miserable because his son has died.

ro'ero'e, n. Mosquito larvae, tiny organisms generally. *Kua kī tēnā punu vai i te ro'ero'e.* That tin of water is full of mosquito larvae; *Kua i'o'ia tōna toto ē kua kitea te ro'ero'e ki roto.* His blood was X-rayed and the bacteria were visible.

rongo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hear sound, feel pain, smell odour, taste flavour. *Kua rongo au iā koe i te kāpiki'anga mai.* I heard you calling; *Kua rekareka 'aia i tōna rongo-'anga ē kua 'akaoti te tamaki.* He was overjoyed to hear the war was over; *Kāre e rongoa ana te tuatua nō te māniania a te tamariki.* You can't hear what is being said, the children are so noisy; *Te rongō ra koe i te mamae?* Do you feel any pain? 2. n. News, rumour, report. *Kua tae mai te rongo ē kua mate te ariki.* News came that the king was dead; *Ko te rongo tei tae mai kia mātou ē kua ora te mou 'āuri.* The report that came to us was that the prisoner has escaped. 3. Fame, repute. *Kua tutuki tōna rongo ki te pā 'enua rava rāi.* His fame spread to all lands; *'E tangata rongo meitaki 'aia i roto i teia 'ōire.* He is a man of good repute in this village. [Pn. *ronjo.]

rongonui¹. Famous, renowned; fame, celebrity. *Ko te ariki rongonui tēnā i tō mātou pā 'enua.* He is a very famous ariki in our group of islands; *Nō te rongonui i tōna paepae kua 'aere mai te au mata'iapo i te tūroto.* Because his royal court is so famous many chiefs have come to visit it. [rongo, nui.]

rongonui², n. A phase of the moon, the twenty-sixth night. *'E rongonui te arāpō i tā'ei ei mātou i taua na'o aturē ra.* It was the night of *rongonui* that we netted that shoal of yellowtails.

rongorongo, (-a, -'ia), fq., pl. *rongo* 1,2. 1. Hear. *Kāre koe i rongorongo ana ē ka 'aka'oki'ia 'a Tini ki tōna 'enua?* Haven't you heard that Tini is being sent back to his own country?; *Kāre rava tēnā tuatua i rongorongo 'ia ana i roto i tō mātou 'ōire.* We haven't heard anything about that in our village. 2. n. News, rumours. *Ko te rongorongo 'ua tei tae mai, kāre rā e rauka kia 'akapāpū.* We've heard rumours here,

but it hasn't been possible to confirm them. [rongo RR.]

roi¹, n. Tears. (also *roi mata*) *Kua pururū te roi i tōna mata.* Tears fell from her eyes; *Kua ta'e ā vai 'ua tōna roi mata.* Her tears streamed down (fell like water). [Pn. *lo'imata.]

roi², n. A type of *pātuki* (fish), navy blue with white-grey spots. *'E ākā pātuki roi tēia i roto i tēia kāoa.* There is a very large *roi* type of *pātuki* under this coral rock; *'E roi tēnā pātuki.* That *pātuki* is a *roi*; *Tē tuaki pātuki roi nei au.* I'm gutting a *pātuki roi.* [Pn. *lo'i.]

roi³, (-a, -'ia). Make, fashion, prepare, get ready. *Kā roi atu mātou i te kai?* Shall we prepare the food (now)? *Roia mai te rākau kia papa 'ua.* Prepare the timber so that it is ready for further use.

ro'i, v.i. 1. (Be) tired, weary, sated, bored; fatigue, etc. *Kua ro'i au i te 'akarongo i tēnā tuatua.* I'm tired of listening to what you are saying; *'E tangata ro'i kore 'aia i te 'aere nā raro 'ua ki te 'anga'anga.* He never seems to get tired walking to work; *E 'akaoti i te 'anga'anga mē kite koe i te ro'i.* Stop working when you feel tired; *Te ro'i iā koe!* You make me tired!; *I tō māua ro'i 'anga i te 'ākara i te teata, kua 'aere māua ki te kāinga.* When we got tired of watching the film, we went home; *Kua anga te ro'i.* The tiredness has passed off now. *Te ro'i!,* what a nuisance! 2. A bed, mattress. *Ko tōku ro'i tēnā.* That's my bed; *Tē ma'ani ro'i rākau nei au.* I'm making a wooden bed; *'E 'āriki ro'i māneā tēnā.* That's a lovely bedspread; *Tē 'akaanga nei au i tōku ro'i.* I'm taking a rest now; *E 'akamānea i te ro'i.* Make the bed. **Ro'i maki**, sickbed, bed of sickness.

rōia, n. Lawyer. *Nā tōna rōia i kimi i tōna pekapeka.* His lawyer conducted his case. [Eng. lawyer.]

roimata, n. Tears. (see under *roi*.)

ro'iro'i, v.i., fq. *ro'i.* Be weary, tired, etc.; tiring, etc. *Ka 'akangāro'i tāua, kua ro'iro'i au.* Let's have a rest, I'm tired; *Kua*

moe vave 'aia nō te ro'iro'i. He went to sleep early because he was tired; '*E 'anga-'anga ro'iro'i tēia nāku i te rave.* I always get bored with doing this job; '*Aere mai, 'akaanga'ia tō kōtou ro'iro'i.* Come on, give yourselves a rest now. *Kua ro'iro'i aia i te 'aere ki va'o.* He was too tired to go outside.

roka, (-'ia, *rokā'ia*), (Bib. *loka*). 1. Lock, secure. *Kua roka au i te pā, tikina mai te tāviri.* I have locked the door, come and get the key; *Kāre tāua e tae ki roto, kua rokā'ia te pā.* We can't get in, the door is locked; *E roka atu i tēia pēpa ki roto i te kāparāta.* Lock these papers away in the cupboard. 2. A lock, padlock. *Kā rave roka mai au nō tēnā ngūtupa.* I'm going to get a lock for that door; '*Ē toru rāi ēia paoke roka.* There are just three packets of padlocks here. *Roka 'ātui,* padlock. [Eng. lock.]

rōketi, n. Rocket. [Eng. rocket.]

roki, n. Bed (Mang. and Ait. dial. = Rar. *ro'i*). [Ce. *roki.]

rōkiva, see *rōkua*.

roko, (-a, -'ia, -na), pass. forms only extant. Be overtaken (by one following), be afflicted (by illness, danger, disaster), be caught (by rain, etc.). *Ka roko'ia atu pa'a rātou e koe ki Matavera.* You may catch up with them in Matavera; *Rokona'ia 'aia e au ki Parengaru.* I caught him up at Parengaru; '*Apaina te tāmaru pēnei ka rokona koe e te ua.* Take the umbrella in case you get caught in the rain; *Kua takā-'uri te vaka i te rokona'anga e te matangi ma'ata.* The canoe capsized when the gale hit it; *Kua roko'ia 'aia e te tīmata-'anga.* He was beset with temptations; *Kua roko'ia 'aia e te maki.* He has been taken ill; *E kai i te 'ua mē roko'ia koe e te anu.* Take the tablets when you get a chill; *roko'ia e te mataku (veve), overtaken by fear (poverty); I roko'ia e koe te torōka?* Did you catch the truck?

rōko, n., (Bib. *logo*). Word. *I vai ana te Logo i muatangana.* In the beginning was the Word (John 1.1). [Gk logos.]

rōkua, rōkiva. Type of banana, the fruit has whitish skin and is eaten only when cooked, similar to *taruā raparapa*. *E kiriti i te au tū 'uri meika kātoatoa, kāreka te rōkua 'auraka e kiriti.* Dig out all the types of banana shoots, but leave the *rōkua*; *Kua mānga tēnā kā'ui rōkua.* That bunch of *rōkua* is mature now.

romi, (-'ia, *romi'ia*). Squeeze, press. [Pn. *lomi.]

rōmia, pass. *roromi*.

romiromi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *roromi*. Squeeze, knead, massage (by kneading). *Kua romiromi 'aia i tōna 'ē'ē, ē kua ta'e te pīrau.* He kept squeezing his boil and got the pus out; *Kua mamae tōku rima i tōku romiromi'anga i tēnā au tīromi.* My arms are aching with kneading those *tīromi*; *Romiromia mai taku tua, 'e mamae tika ai.* Massage my back a bit, it's hurting a lot. [romi RR.]

ropa, v.t. Make, repair (Mang. dial. = Rar. *ma'anī*).

ropi, (-a, -'ia). Strive, struggle hard, try hard, to get sthg done; treat (illness); prepare (food). *Kua ropi te tangata kino kia ora 'aia.* The criminal strove to escape (not physically struggled); *Kua ropi 'aia kia peke iāia te rē.* He tried his utmost to win; *Kua ara roa 'aia i taua pō i te ropi'anga i tōna kāka'u kia oti.* She sat up late that night to try to get her dress finished off; *Ropia tēnā va'arua kia oti i te kō i teia rā.* Try and get that pit dug today; *E ropi i tēnā 'anga'anga kia oti vave.* Hurry up and get that job done quickly; *Kua ropi au i tōna maki ē kua meitaki.* I nursed him through his illness; *Tei te ropi kai 'ua mātou.* We are just getting the food ready.

ropiropi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ropi*. Strive, try, get down to (work), get (sthg) done, prepare (food), etc. *Tē ropiropi nei au i te au no'o'anga kia oti, kā tae mai ei 'a Piri i te tiki.* I'm trying to get these chairs done before Piri comes to collect them; '*Aere mai, tei te ropiropi kāka'u 'ua au nō teia au tamariki.* Come in, I'm just trying to get these boys' clothes done; *Kua tauturu 'aia iāku i te ropiropi'anga iā roto i te 'are.* He

helped me get the inside of the house done; *Ropiropiā mai te kai kua tuaero*. Get the food ready, it's twelve o'clock. [ropi RR.]

rōpū, v. = *rotopū*, loc.n.

rōra, 1. v.i. Roll. *Kua rōra te pa'i*. The ship rolled. 2. (-'ia, *rōrā'ia*). Use a roller, roll sthg. *Tē rōra nei mātou i te ngā'i tēnitī'anga*. We are rolling the tennis court. 3. Roll up, roll. *Kāre e piri meitaki tō'ou rōra'anga i te tāpōrēni*. You haven't rolled the tarpaulin up very tight; *Rōra'ia mai te moenga pāpōro kā mā'ū i te ua*. Roll up the cricket mat, it will get soaked out in the rain. 4. n. A roller. *Kīkaia mai te rōra*. Drag the roller over here; *Kua nā runga 'ia te au pi'a 'ānani i te rōra i te taria'anga ki roto i te 'are vairākau*. The boxes of oranges were pushed over the rollers into the fumigation chamber. 5. A roll (of paper, tape, etc.). *Tei konei te rōra pēpa auaro 'are*. Here is the roll of wallpaper. '*E paoke rōra tēpu tēia, mē nā'ai rā*. Here is a box containing rolls of tape, I don't know whose it is; '*e rōra 'āpakaraoni*, a stack of half-crowns. [Eng. roll.]

rōre, n. Stilts. *E kake ki runga i tō rōre*. Get up on your stilts; *Tē 'ura rorē ra tērā aronga*. Those people are doing a stilt dance; '*Aere mai ka 'akatā rōre tāua*. Come on, let's have a stilt fight.

rori, n. Sea-cucumber, bêche-de-mer. *E 'akakī mai koe i te kete ki te rori mē 'oki mai koe*. Fill the basket with bêche-de-mer on your way back; '*E mitiore rori tāku ka 'inangaro*. I would like some mitiore with *rori* in it; *Tē kai matū rori nei au*. I'm eating the fat insides of the *rori*. Some types are: *rori puakatoro*, coloured like a red and white cow; *rori pua*, which are small and short; *rori purupuru*, very small type; *rori toto*, long and black, seems to bleed when cut. *Rori 'ētū*, starfish. [Pn. *loli.]

rōrī, in *puaka rōrī*. Runt, weakest piglet in farrow. '*E punua puaka rōrī tēnā, ka 'inangaro koe?* That one is the runt, do you want it?

roro¹, v.i. 1. Full-flavoured, delicious. *E tiaki kia roro meitaki te rango ka vā'i ei*. Wait until the honey gets its full flavour before you take it out of the hive; *Ko te roro'anga tika ai tēia o te kātara'apa, kua para meitaki*. The custard-apples are at their best now, they are quite ripe; '*E roro tika ai tēia kai*. This food is delicious. 2. Sweet ('Ātiu dial. = Rar. *reka, tu 'itu'i*).

roro², n. Coconut cream (*roro 'akari*), juice expressed from grated coconut. *Kua tatau 'aia i te roro o te 'akari ki roto i te kapu ē kua tutungi ki te toka vera*. He squeezed the coconut cream into a container and heated it with a hot stone. **Roro o te rango**, honey. *E pīkao i te roro o te rango ki roto i te mō'ina e titiri i te ota*. Pour the honey into a bottle and throw the wax away. [Pn. *lolo¹.]

roro³, n. 1. Brain, memory. *Tē kai roro puaka nei au*. I'm eating pigs' brains; *Kua taka tōna roro*. His head was in a whirl, he felt dizzy. **Roro pōiri**, having a bad memory. '*E tangata roro pōiri 'aia, kāre e mou te tuatua kia tāmou ngākau*. He has a bad memory, he can't learn things by heart. **Roro taka**, giddy, dizzy. 2. Marrow. *Kua vā'i 'aia i te ivi ē kua kai i te roro*. He broke open the bone and ate the marrow. [Ep. *roro < Pn. *lolo¹.]

roro⁴, v.i. Make friends with (*ki*), be on easy, friendly, intimate terms. *Tikina mai te pēpe, kāre tākiri e roro mai kiāku*. Take the baby, he doesn't seem to take to me at all; *Kua rekareka au kiāia i tōna roro'anga mai kiāku*. I was pleased he made friends with me; *Pēnei kia roa 'aia i te no'o'anga mai e roro mai ei kiā koe*. Maybe when he has been here longer he will get friendly with you.

rōrō¹, n. Sheath enclosing spadix of coconut palm. *Ko 'ia mai te rōrō marō*. Pick up the dry coconut sheaths; '*E kava rōrō tāna i ma'ani ei*. It was coconut toddy he made (from the wheat-like grains inside the sheath); *Tē ko'i rōrō marō nei mātou 'ei ma'ani rama*. We are collecting dry coconut sheaths to make torches from. 2. Spadix (flower stalk) of coconut palm

(Ait., 'Ātiu, Ma'uke, Miti'āro dial. = Rar. *taume*). [Ce. *rooroo < Pn. *loholoho.]

rōrō², n. Long-mouthed wrasse, a fish whose shape resembles the coconut spathe; cream coloured with green tip to tail; edible. *Tikina nā'au tērā tui rōrō*. Get yourself that string of *rōrō*. (cf. *rōrō¹*.)

roroa, pl., intens. *roa*. 1. Long, tall. *Tipūa tēnā au rākau*, 'e *roroa roa*. Cut those sticks down, they are much too long; *Kua rapurapu 'aia i te tanu i tāna 'uri tōmāti i te roroa'anga i runga i te tuā'u*. He made haste to get his tomatoes planted out because the young plants in the beds were growing very tall; 'E *au piripou roroa anake tēia*, kāre 'e mea poto. These are all long trousers, there aren't any shorts; *Ka tīpūpūa tēnā au punu 'are nō te roroa*. Those sheets of corrugated iron must be cut, they are very long. 2. Long (of time). *Nō te roroa i tō kōtou manako*, *nō reira kua topa tā tātou 'uipā'anga ki muri ake i te tuaero 'akaoti ei*. Because you have all been so long giving your views, our meeting hasn't finished until after noon; *te tuātau rā roroa*, the time when the days are long. [*loa¹ rR.*]

roroākā, v.i., n. Slender(ness), spindly. 'E pū rākau *roroākā*, a spindly tree; *Kua roroākā te tupu o te 'uri kāpati*. The cabbage plants grew long and spindly.

roroī. A dish of sliced taro or kumara mixed with coconut cream, and baked in banana leaves. 'E *reka te roroī kūmara*. The *roroī* made with sweet potatoes is very nice; *Tukuna te ko'u roroī ki tēnā tua i te umu*. Put the wrappings of *roroī* on that side of the oven; *Mē 'ē ake koe ē ka ma'ani roroī*, e ma'ara mai koe īaku. If you should be making any more *roroī*, remember me. [Pn. *ro'i.]

roroma, v.i. Decrease (in size or volume), go down, subside (as swelling, as water). *Kua roroma te 'ē'ē ō'ou*. Your boil has gone down; *Kua roroma tōna kōpapa nō te roa i tōna maki'anga*. He had lost weight through being ill so long; *E tiaki kia roroma te ngaru ka 'aere ei ki te motu*. Wait until the sea calms down before you

go out to the island; *Kua roroma te vai i teia nei*. The water is going back (or down) now. [Pn. *roma.]

roromi, (-a, -'ia, *rōmia*). Squeeze, press on, knead. *Kua roromi te keikeiā i tōku kakī*. The thief squeezed my throat; *Kua roromi 'aia i te vā'anga 'ānani kia ta'e te vai ki roto i te karāti*. She squeezed out the piece of orange into the glass; *Kua tangi te ove i tōna roromi'anga i te pitopito*. The bell rang when he pressed the button; *Rōmia te pōpani o te mō'ina kia piri*. Press the cork tight in the bottle (put the cork on tight); *Kua nga'ā te 'uā moa i te rōmia'anga'ia*. The egg broke when it was squeezed; *E roromi mai koe iā muri i taku tua*. Massage my back; *mē roromi koe i te rau rākau*, when you crush the leaves. **Pitopito roromi**, press-stud. *Ka 'inangaro te tamā'ine kia tāmou 'ia 'ei pitopito roromi*. The girl would like press-studs on her dress. [*romi rR.*]

rorororo, fq. *roro*. Make friends with (*ki*), be on easy, intimate terms. *Kua rorororo mai rātou kiāku i tōku no'o'anga ki ū rātou*. They were very friendly towards me when I stayed at their place. [*roro⁴ RR.*]

rōta'i. Unanimous, united, (subj. *manako*, *ngākau*, etc.). *Ka manuia te 'akakoro'anga mē rōta'i te ngākau*. The project will succeed if all are united in purpose; *Kua 'aere rekareka mai rātou ma te rōta'i o te ngākau*. They came along cheerfully with but one thought in their minds; *Kua rekareka te 'aka'aere i te rōta'i'anga te manako o te tangata i te rave'anga i te 'anga'anga*. The organiser was pleased at the way they all cooperated in the work.

rōtea, n. A type of parrotfish, light brown, edible. 'E *ākā rōtea tēia*. This is a very big *rōtea*; *I kite rōtea ana au ki raro i teia toka*. I've seen a *rōtea* under this rock; *Tēnā te pāni rōtea*, *mē kā kai koe*. There is the pan of *rōtea* if you would like some to eat.

rōtema, (Bib.). Juniper. *Te aka rotēma ei kai na ratou*, juniper roots for their meat (Job 30.4). [Heb. rothem.]

rōti, occasional written form of *raoti*.

roto¹, loc.n. 1. Inside, within. *Tei roto roa te unga i te va'arua, kāre e taea e au i te ītae.* The crab is right inside the hole, I can't get to reach it; 'okota'i nō roto i te 'ā, one out of four; *mei roto mai ia Tiūnu*, since June; 'Aere ki roto i te 'are, ka mā'u koe. Go inside the house, you'll get wet; 'Aere mai nā roto 'e ua tēnā. Come along inside, it is raining out there; *Ko 'ai tērā i roto?* Who is that in there?; *Kā no'o au ki roto i teia pupu.* I'm staying with this team; *Kua vera ā roto iāku.* I've got a burning sensation inside me; *Kua tāpū 'ua 'aia i taua tuatua ki roto iāia.* He kept the story to himself; *Kua kinokino ā roto iāia i tōna 'akarongo'anga ē kua maki tōna metua.* He was upset to hear his father was ill; *nā roto i te terepaoni*, over the phone; *tuatua'anga nā roto i te terepaoni*, speaking over the phone. 2. n. Entrails, internal organs (heart, liver, lungs, but not usually the gut). *Te roto o te puaka*, the pig's innards; *Ta'una ki te umu te roto.* Cook the innards in the oven. 3. Disposition, temper, (inward) state of mind. **Roto kino**, spiteful, malicious. 'E va'ine roto kino tika ai koe. You are a malicious (mean, spiteful) woman. **Roto riri**, bad-tempered. 'E tangata roto riri 'aia. He is an irascible man. **'Akano'o roto**, to harbour suspicions. *Kua 'akano'o roto 'aia iā Turi.* He had his suspicions about Turi; *Kua 'akano'o roto te 'akavā ē nā Tau i keiā i te moni.* The policeman suspected that it was Tau who had stolen the money. 4. The second or inner of certain sequences of nights of the moon, e.g. *roto Tangaroa*, the twenty-third night of the moon and the second of three nights named Tangaroa. 'E roto Tangaroa tēia arāpō. It is the twenty-third night of the moon tonight. [Pn. *loto.]

roto², n. Enclosed body of water. **Vai roto**, lake. **Tai roto**, lagoon. *E tāmata ki tērā roto, pēnei tei reira te kanae.* Try that lagoon, there might be some mullet there; *Nō roto i te tai roto teia 'onu.* This turtle was caught in the lagoon; 'E 'apīnga tika ai te mama'ata i te tuna i teia roto. There are a lot of big eels in this lake. [Pn. *loto.]

rotopū, loc.n. The middle, between, among. *Tīpūa te ika ki rotopū.* Cut the fish in the middle (i.e. in two); *E kōputa iā rotopū i te rākau.* Make a hole in the middle of the piece of wood; *I tōna pupu 'i-'anga kua puta ki rotopū i te tāpā'o.* When he fired, he hit the bullseye; *Kua 'aere mai 'aia ē kua tū ki rotopū ia māua.* He came and stood between us; *I rotopū i te ora iva ē te ora nga'uru i tae mai ei 'aia.* It was between nine and ten that he got here; *Kua no'o 'aia ki rotopū ia mātou ē 'oki 'ua atu 'aia.* He stayed with us until he had to go; *Nā tēta'i i rotopū ia kōtou i rave i teia 'anga'anga.* It was one of you (some of you) who did this; *i rotopū i te rima iāti*, within five yards.

rou, n. 1. Forked or crooked pole used in picking fruit. *Ka 'aere au kā pari rou mai.* I'm going to go and cut a *rou*. 2. A gaff. 'Apaina mai te rou ē te 'āuri tīti'a, ka 'aere tāua ka tīti'a. Bring the gaff and the harpoon, we'll go underwater fishing; *Kua rou 'aia i te 'a'ai ē kua totō ki roto i te poti.* He gaffed the 'a'ai and dragged it into the boat. 3. Stick used to lift tall grasses, etc. while wielding sickle with other hand. 4. (-a, -'ia). Use a *rou* (to pick fruit, etc.), hook down, hook (arm or crook) around. *E rou mai koe i te 'ānani ki tēnā rākau.* Hook the oranges down with that pole; 'Erākau rou kuru tērā. That pole is used for picking breadfruit; *Kua topa mai te vī ki runga i tōku katu i tōku rou-'anga.* The mango fell on my head when I was getting it down with the pole; *Kua roua'ia e ia te kakī o te tamaiti i tōna 'opunga.* He tackled the boy by hooking his arm round his neck; *Kua rou 'aia i te vaevae o Tere ē kua pakū ki raro.* He hooked his arm round Tere's legs and brought him down with a thump. [Pn. *lohu.]

rourou, (-a, -'ia), fq. *rou*. Hook down, etc. 'Aere rourou kuru mai nā tātou. Go and use the pole to pick us some breadfruit; *Rouroua te 'ānani para, 'auraka te mea pī.* Hook down only the ripe oranges, not the green ones. [rou RR.]

rouru, n. Hair (Mang., Ait., 'Ātiu, Ma'uke, Miti'āro dial. = Rar. *rauru*).

rū¹, n. Sinker, weight on fishing line. *Taria mai tēnā au toka 'ei rū, kāre e rava tēia.* Bring those stones over for sinkers, there aren't enough here; '*E pūtē rū tēnā, ka 'aere 'oki au kā 'ī mangā.* That's a sack of sinkers, I'm going fishing for *mangā*.

rū², v.i. Shiver, shake, vibrate, feel nervous or shaky, tremble. *Kua rū te pa'i i te taka'anga te matīni.* The ship vibrated when the engines started up; *Kua rū tōna kōpapa nō te anu.* He shivered because it was so cold; *Kua rū te 'enua i te ngārue-rue'anga.* The ground shook during the earthquake; *Kua rū 'aia i tōna tae'anga ki roto i te pi'a tārērē.* He felt nervous when he got into the examination room; *Kua rū pou roa 'aia.* She was all of a flutter, dither. [Pn. *luu³.]

rū³, (-a). Duck (a trick at cards). *Kua rū 'aia i te tae'anga te 'aere pere kiāia.* He ducked the trick when it was his turn to play; *Rūa 'ia, nāku e tā.* Duck it, I'll take it.

rua¹, n. Pit, depression, hole (which does not go right through), chasm. *Tei roto i tēnā rua te 'ā'ā.* The eel is in that hole; *Tē kō rua nei mātou 'ei tanu i te anga pōti.* We are digging a pit to bury the used tins in. **Rua** 'ārote, furrow made by a plough. **Rua matangi**, wind quarter. '*E rua matangi kino tēia, mē tae ki te marama ia Māti.*' This is a bad quarter to have the wind in, when March comes round. **Rua putāi'u**, nostrils. **Rua tangata** mate, grave. **Rua tapuae**, footprint, footsteps. *I tāku 'ākara 'anga, nō Koro teia rua tapuae.* I think these look like Koro's footprints; *Kua āru rāi 'aia i te rua tapuae o tōna metua.* He followed in his father's footsteps. **Ruā-vai**, well, waterhole. '*E ruā-vai inu tei kona.*' There is a well of drinking water over there. [Pn. *lua¹.]

rua², num. Two. '*Ē rua 'ānere ēia 'akari.*' There are two hundred coconuts here; *E tu'a takirua koe.* Share them out two each; *Ka 'apai takirua tāua i te kā'ui meika.* Let's carry the bunches of bananas two at a time; '*E rua te nūmero e tātā ki runga*

roa. Put a figure two at the very top; *Kā rua ake nei ū'ou taime i te pati moni'anga kiāia.* This is the second time you've been begging him for money; '*E tangata ngākau rua tika ai koe.*' You are always in two minds; *Te rua o te pārau 'opena.* The next to last of the oysters; *te rua o te rangatira,* the vice-captain. [Pn. *rua.]

-rua, morph. marking dual pronominal number in *kōrua*.

ruai, rūvai, v.i. Stale, flat, tasteless, spoilt (of vegetables, etc.). *Kua ruai tēnā taro, kāre e meitaki i te kai.* That taro is stale, it is no good to eat; *I te kore'anga te vai puke kua kite te tangata ē kua ruai tā rātou au one taro.* When the floods subsided, the people knew that their bed of taro would be tasteless and watery; *Taria tēnā kūmara ruai 'ei kai nā te puaka.* Take those spoilt kumara for the pigs.

rua'ine, 1. v.i. Aged, old (of people). *Kua rua'ine rāi 'aia, nō reira i kore ei e kite mamao mai ia tāua.* He is very old now, that is why he couldn't see us from a distance; *Kua utuutu meitaki rātou i tō rātou ngā metua i tō rāua rua'ine'anga.* They took good care of their parents when they got old; *Tē kave nei au i te 'apainga a teia va'ine rua'ine.* I'm carrying this old woman's things for her. 2. An old person (especially an old woman). '*Ā tā te rua'ine rāi tā'au 'ākono'anga.*' You are carrying on like an old woman; *Ka 'apai au i tēta'i kai nā tērā rua'ine.* I'm going to take that old person some food.

ruaki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Vomit, spew up, be sick. *Kua ruaki te pātete.* The passengers were sick; *Kua ruaki te puakaoa i tāna kai ē kua kai 'aka'ou.* The dog vomited and ate it up again; *Kua ruakia'ia e te pēpe tāna ū.* The baby puked up its milk. 2. n. Vomit. '*Ōreia te ruaki o te pēpe.*' Clean up the baby's vomit. **Ruaki toto**, tuberculosis, consumption. '*E ruaki toto tōna maki.*' He has got tuberculosis. [Pn. *lua².]

rua putāi'u, n., (Bib.). Nostrils. *Tei te rua putāi'u tona a'o*, whose breath is in his nostrils.

ruarua, pl. *rua*¹. 1. Holes, pits. ‘Akakī’ia tēnā au ruarua ki te one kia kore e mou te vai ki roto. Fill those holes in with sand so that water won’t collect in them. 2. (Be) pitted, broken, bumpy, rough (of sea). ‘E ngā’i ruarua tēia, kāre e meitaki i te tanu kai. The ground is too uneven here, it isn’t any good for putting crops in; *Kua ruarua te moana*, *kua tā’uriuri te pa’ī*. The sea was rough and the ship rolled. [rua¹ RR.]

rū’au, 1. v.i. Old, aged. *Kua rū’au te tangata*, kāre e māro’iro’i ‘aka’ou i te ‘aere. He is an old man now, he can’t get around so well any more; *Kia tae ki tōna rū’au ‘anga kua kino tēta’i ñā mata*. When he got old, he had trouble with one of his eyes. *Māmā rū’au*, grandmother, also used for great-grandmother. *Pāpā rū’au*, grandfather, also used for great-grandfather. *Ko tō’ou pāpā rū’au tērā?* Is that your grandfather? 2. Old man. ‘E rū’au tērā, ‘auraka koe e ‘ākara ‘ua. It’s an old man, don’t just stare at him.

ruerue. Be upset (of the stomach, *manava*, *kōpū*). *Kua ruerue tōku manava*, kā kai pa’au i te miti ‘aka’eke. My stomach is upset, I think perhaps I’ll take some salts. [Pn. *lue.]

runga, loc.n. 1. The top. In various prepositional complexes, some of the commoner of which are given below, but the meaning of which will generally be apparent from the meaning of the prepositions ‘ei, i, ki, nā, nō, tei, etc. ‘Ei runga, let it be at the top. ‘Ei runga tēnā tua, ‘ei raro tēia. That side must go on top and this side at the bottom. I (ki) **runga**, at (to) the top (of), up on, on (to). *Ko te Atua i runga i te rangi tōku kite*. God in heaven (up on the heavens) is my witness; *Kā kake au ki runga i teia pū nū*. I’m going to climb up this coconut tree. I (ki) **runga ake**, (to) higher up, over (the top of), above. ‘E tangata ‘anga’anga ‘ua au, tē vai ra te tangata i runga ake iāku. I’m only an employee, but there is someone over me; *Tē tautau ‘uā ra te ‘ānani i runga ake i tōku katu*. The orange is hanging there over my head. *Kāre e apinga i runga ake i*

te rima tiringi. No article is more than five shillings. **Nā runga**, along (on), by (some means of transport). *Tē kakē ra ‘aia nā runga i te ara kākenga*. He is climbing up on the ladder; *Ka nā runga au i te ‘oro’enua*. I’m going by horse; *nā runga i te mōtokā*, by car; *Kua ‘imene ‘aere rātou i tō rātou nā runga’anga i te pere ‘ō*. They sang as they went along on the wagon; *Kua nā runga ‘ia tāna au pūtē kai i te ‘oro’enua*. His sacks of food were transported by horse. 2. Among. *E tu ‘a i te kai vene-vene nā runga i te au tamariki*. Share the sweets out among the children. **Nā runga ake**, across over the top of. **Nō runga**, about, concerning, because of, on account of, due to. *Kāre ōku manako nō runga i tēnā au tumu tuatua*. I’ve nothing to say on the things down in your agenda there. *Nō runga iāia te kino i tō mātou pupu tu’epōro*. The trouble in our football team is all due to him. **Tei runga**, on, up on (present or isochronous time). *Tei runga mātou i te maunga i kite atu ei mātou i te pa’ī*. We were up on the hill when we saw the ship; *Tei runga iā koe te mata o te tangata*. People have got their eyes on you. *Tei runga ‘ua*, it depends on. *Tei runga ‘ua i tā’au e manako*. It depends on what you think. **Tō runga**, belonging to the top. *Ko tō runga tua tēnā, tēia tō raro*. That is the top side you’ve got there, this is the bottom. **Ki runga vai**, upstream. *Tei runga vai tōna ‘are*, his house is upstream. 3. The east (but subject to much local variation, cf. *raro*). *Ka ‘aere au ki runga i Tiki’oki*. I’m going up (east) to Tiki’oki. 4. Upwind, windward. *Kua ‘akatere mai ‘aia i tōna vaka ki runga matangi ē te ‘openga kua ruru tōku vaka*. He sailed his canoe upwind of mine and so took my wind. **Tē pā’enua i runga**, the eastern islands. *Āpōpō e ‘aere ei te pa’ī ki te pā ‘enua i runga*. Tomorrow the ship will be going up to the islands of the east. [Pn. *luga.]

rungā’o. Further up, higher up. *E kake ki rungā’o*. Climb further up; ‘Ūtia te reva ki rungā’o. Hoist the flag higher; *Kua nā rungā’o, nā rungā’o te ‘anga’anga*. The work has piled up and up.

rungarunga, loc.n., fq., dim. *runga*, q.v.

'Auraka e nā rungarunga i te tiare. Don't keep walking over the flowers; *Tākina ki rungarunga ake*. Lift it up a little higher (or keep lifting it up a little at a time). [Iuga RR.]

ru'i. A fish (Carangidae). *Ka 'aere māua kā 'ī ru'i ākonei i te pō*. We are going out to fish for *ru'i* tonight. [Np. *lufi².]

ru'i kai'ara, n. A fish (Mang. dial.).

Ru'irua. Tuesday. *I te Ru'irua māua i tae mai ei mei Tūpapa*. We arrived here from Tūpapa on Tuesday; *Ā te pōpongi Ru'irua māua e 'oki ei*. We'll be going back on Tuesday morning.

Ru'itoru. Wednesday. *'E Ru'itoru tēia rā*. Today is Wednesday; *I te pō Ru'itoru māua i kite ei iāia*. We saw him on Wednesday night.

rūkau, n. Taro tops used as greens. (See *rūkou*.)

rūketekete, rūtetetete, 1. v.i. Shiver, shake, tremble, vibrate; shivering. *Kua rūketekete tōna kōpapa nō te anu*. He shivered with cold; *Kua rūketekete te poti i te 'akataka'ia'angate matīni*. The boat vibrated when the engine was started up; *'E 'apunga tika ai te rūketekete i teia paī*. This ship vibrates an awful lot; *Kua 'akanārō'i poto'ia te 'akavā'anga i te rūketekete'anga te va'ine i tōna tuatua-'anga*. The court was adjourned briefly when the woman giving evidence started to tremble. 2. n. Tremolo, vibrato. *Kua 'āviri te tamaiti iāku nō te rūketekete i tōku reo i te 'imene'anga*. The boy laughed at me because of the tremolo in my singing. *Maki rūketekete*, rheumatism.

ruko, n., (Bib. *luko*). Wolf. *Kia matakite i te 'aere nāroto i te vaorākau, kā pou koe i te ruko*. Be careful going through the forest, the wolves will eat you up; *Ei reira te luko e noo katoa ai raua ko te punua mamoe*. Then the wolf too shall lie down with the lamb (Is. 11.6). [Gk *lukos*.]

rūkou, rūkau. 1. The edible leafy tops of taro. *'E ono pene i te ruru rūkou*. Those taro tops are sixpence a bundle; *'Emangio*

tika ai te rūkou. The taro tops are very itchy (to eat). 2. A bush, sometimes used as greens. [Np. *lukau.]

ruku, (-a, -na, -'ia). Dive under water. *Tē ruku pārau nei māua*. We are diving for pearl shells; *Kua ruku te pa'īruku*. The submarine submerged; *Kua kite au i te mangō i tōku ruku'anga*. I saw a shark when I dived; *Tē ma'ani tīti'a ruku pārau nei au*. I'm making goggles to wear for pearl-shell diving. **Pa'īruku**, submarine. **Ruku kōpūpū**, dive in a diving suit. *Kua ruku kōpūpū 'a Pita i tōna 'aerenga ki Tongareva*. Pita dived in a diving suit when he went to Tongareva.

rūkuruku, fq. *ruku*. Dive. *Kua rukuruku rātou ki roto i te tai i tō rātou kite'anga mai ia māua*. They dived into the sea when they saw us. [ruku RR.]

rūnā'ia, pass. *ruru*. Bind, tie up, etc. *Rūnā'iakiapiri*. Bind it up tight.

rupe. The Pacific pigeon (*Ducula pacifica*). *Ka 'aere tāua ka pupu'i rupe i runga i te maunga*. Let's go and shoot pigeons up in the hills; *'E u'a rupe tērā e kākāoā ra*. That's a hen pigeon cooing; *e tetai kukupa, e tetai rupe ou*, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon (Gen. 15.9). [Pn. *lupe.]



rupe

ruperupe, v.i. 1. Luxuriant, lush, vigorous (of the growth of vegetation and plants). *Kua ruperupe te tupu o te rākau i teia nei*. The trees are growing well now; *Kua tupu ruperupe te rākau i te pae vai*. The trees grew luxuriantly beside the river; *Kua rekareka te va'ine i te ruperupe'anga te tupu o tāna tiare*. The woman was delighted at the way the plants in her garden

were going ahead. 2. Beautiful, lovely; beauty, etc. *Nō te ruperupe iāia, nō reira koe i 'inangaro ei.* Because she is very pretty, that's why you like her; '*E 'āua tiare ruperupe tēia.* What a lovely garden of flowers this is; *Kāre āinei te au kara e ruperupe ana?* Aren't the colours gorgous?

rūra, (-'ia, *rūrā*'ia). 1. Rule (a line). *E rūra i te rāini kia tika meitaki.* Rule the line absolutely straight; *Kua mingimingi te rāini i tōku rūra 'anga.* I ruled the lines crooked. *Rūra 'ia tēnā kapi pēpa.* Rule out that sheet of paper. 2. n. A ruler. *Nāku tēnā rūra iā koe.* That's my ruler you've got there; *Ka 'aere au kā pati rūra ki te pū 'āpi'i.* I'm going to ask the teacher for a ruler. [Eng. rule(r).]

ruri, (-a, -'ia). Shift, move, change or alter (position or standpoint). '*Auraka e ruri i tēnā au mea, ka karoa koe.* Don't move those things or you'll get told off; *Kua kimi au i te rāvenga kia ruri tōna manako.* I tried to find a way to get him to change his mind; *Kua kitea tāna pikika'a i te ruri 'anga tāna tuatua.* The lie was apparent when he changed his tale; *Kua ruria te au pi'a i tō rātou kimi 'anga i te kiore mate.* The boxes got moved when they were searching for the dead rat; '*Auraka tō kōtou manako kia ruri kē.* Don't you change your mind; *Mē ruri kē tā'au tua-tua, ka tīria koe ki roto i te 'are 'āuri.* If you alter your story, you'll be sent to gaol.

ruru¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. (*rūnā*'ia). Gather together, assemble (tr. and intr.), bundle(d) up, tie(d) in a bundle, tie a belt (etc.) round. *Kia ruru te tangata ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ka 'akakite ei koe i tō'ou manako.* Wait until you get all the people together before you tell them what you have in mind; *Kua ruru 'ia te tangata ki te ngā'i 'okota'i.* The people had been congregated in one place; *E ruru i te rākau tōmāti takita'i 'ānere i te ruru.* Bundle up the tomato sticks, a hundred to a bundle; *E ruru i te kupenga ki mua i te vaka.* Gather the net together and put it in the prow of the canoe; *Kāre i piri meitaki tōku ruru-*

'anga i te koro. The *koro*-sticks haven't been tied up in tight enough bundles; *E ruru i tō'ou piripou ki te kiri, mē kore, ki te kiri'au.* Tie your trousers up with a belt, or with a piece of *kiri'au* bast (if you haven't got one); *Rurua tō'ou kiri.* Put your belt on; *Kāre au e ruru kiri ana.* I don't wear a belt. 2. Cooperate, combine, get together. *Kua ruru tika ai te tangata i te ma'ani 'anga i tō rātou ngā'i tārekareka.* The people all worked together to build their sportsground; *Kua tāmata 'ia te tangata kia ruru ki te 'akakoro 'anga 'okota'i, inā rā tokoiti 'ua tei kore i piri.* An attempt was made to get all the people to work together on the project, but there were a few who wouldn't join in. 3. n. A bundle, bunch, package. *Kua 'ere 'aia i te rākau 'okota'i ruru.* He tied the sticks up in one bundle; '*Ōmai tēnā ruru tiare.* Give me that bunch of flowers; *Tē kave ruru moko taro nei au nā Pūtara.* I'm taking this bundle of taro plants over for Pūtara. 4. Binding, that which is used to bind or tie. '*E tuaina te ruru i teia ko'u.* This parcel has been done up with twine; *Matara akera tona ruru i runga i nga rima nona.* And his bonds loosed from off his hands (Judg. 15.14). **Ruru pere**, pack of cards. **Ruru pōro**, race of ball-bearings. **Ruru tāvirī**, a bunch of keys. [Pn. *lulu².]

ruru², v.i. 1. (Be) sheltered (from sea, wind, rain). *Kā ruru teia one 'ānani mē teitei tēnā pā rākau.* This orange grove will be sheltered when that row of trees grows up high; *Kua 'aere te au pa'i ki te ngā'i ruru 'akaruru ei.* The ships sailed for shelter; *Nō te ruru i taua ngā'i nō reira te puakani'o i pū ei ki reira.* It is a sheltered place that's why all the goats are gathered there. '**Ākoko ruru**', a sheltered nook. 2. Blocked, shut out, dropped (of the wind). *E 'akatū i tēnā pi'a kia ruru te matangi.* Stand those crates up on end to keep the wind out; '*Ea a rā te matangi i ruru ei i teia tūruā'ipō?* Why has the wind dropped in the depth of the night like this? [Pn. *ruru.]

rūrū¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Shake, scatter, sow (seeds), sift. *E rūrū i te vairākau.* Shake

cthe medicine; *Kua kake 'aia ki runga i te tumu ē kua rūrū i te i'i ki raro*. He climbed up the trunk and shook the chestnuts down; 'Auraka e rūrū i tēnā 'ātava rākau, kā 'ati. Don't shake that branch, it will break; *Tē rūrū 'ua tōmāti nei au*. I'm sowing tomato seeds; *Kua rīri 'aia i tōku rūrū'anga i te one ki runga i te ta'ua*. He was annoyed when I scattered sand over the floor; *Kua rūrūa te vī pī e te matangi ki raro*. The gale brought down the green mangoes; *Kua rūrū 'aia i te varāoa i mua ake kā natu ei*. He sifted the flour before he mixed it. *Pi'a rūrū 'ua*, seedbox. *Tuā'u rūrū 'ua*, seedbed. *Tē ma'ani tuā'u rūrū 'ua nei au*. I'm preparing a seedbed. *Rūrū nga'oro'ia*, be all shaken down, completely demolished, scattered to the winds. *Kua rūrū nga'oro'ia te 'ua rākau e te 'uri'ia*. The hurricane stripped all the fruit off the trees; *Kua rūrū nga'oro'ia tāua 'ōirē ra ē kāre rava 'e 'are i toe*. The village was completely devastated and not a single house was left standing. 2. A sieve. 'Apaina mai te rūrū varāoa. Bring the flour sieve. *Rūrū i te 'uru*, moult. *Tē rūrū 'uru nei te moa*. The fowls are moulting. *Rūrū i te ami*, spawn (lobsters, etc.). [Pn. *luu³.]

rūrū², n. Owl. *Tē tātā 'uā ra te rūrū ma te 'ā'ā i kite atu ei 'a 'Oroke'u mā*. The owl and the eel were fighting when 'Oroke'u and 'Oro'inano saw them. [Pn. *lulu¹.]

rurururu, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *ruru²*. Bundle up, etc. [ruru¹ RR.]

rütetetete, rüketekekete, v.i. Shiver.

rūti, 1. Lose. *Kua rūti tō mātou pupu tu'epōro*. Our rugby team lost. 2. Be lost (esp. squandered, gambled away (of money). *Kua rūti taku moni*. I've lost all my money. 3. Wasted (of time). *Kua rūti tōku taime i te rave'anga i tā'au 'anga'anga*. I've wasted my time doing your work. 4. n. Failure. 'E rūti 'ua rai 'aia! He's a dead loss! [Eng. lose.]

rutu, (-a). Beat, hit, strike, thrash. *E rutu i te pa'u kia 'ura mātou*. Beat the drums for us to dance to; 'E a'ā koe i rutu mai ei iāku? What did you hit me for?; *Kua rutu*

te ngaru ki runga i te mato ē kua pue'u. The seas pounded against the cliff and broke in spray; *Kua 'oro viviki te 'oro'enua i tōku rutu'anga*. The horse galloped when I hit it; *Kua rutua te to'e o te tamaiti ki te rākau*. The boy was caned across his backside. **Tangata rutu pa'u**, drummer.

ruturutu, (-a), fq. *rutu*. Beat, hit. 'Auraka e ruturutu i te tini, kā 'oro te 'oro'enua. Don't beat the tin, the horse will run away; *Kua ruturutua'ia te kō'angā rango e rāua ki te rākau*. They beat the wasps nest with sticks.

rūvai, see *ruai*.

T

t-, allomorph of the article *te* in *tā(-)³*, *taku*, *tō²*, *tana*, q.v.

tā¹. 1st person inclusive morph. in *tāua*, *tātou*, q.v.

tā². 1. Caus., usu. but not always transitive, usu. stronger and more final than 'aka-. 2. Per, on a, by, according to. *Te 'akaāriari'anga pēpe tāmata 'iti*, the annual baby show; 'E 'anga'anga tāau rā tā mātou. We work on a daily basis; *nūti-pēpa tāau rā*, daily newspaper. (cf. *tāmarama*, *tāarāpō*, *tāngutu'are*, *tā'ōire*, *tāora*, and others.)

tā(-)³, cplx *t-* plus *ā*, *a*, q.v. Prefixed to the pronominal forms *-ku*, *-au*, *-na* but written separately before the other pronouns. 1. Introducing a poss. cplx used attributively before nominal head. *Tā tāua 'apinga*, our possession(s); *Tā Tere 'apinga*, Tere's possession(s). 2. Introducing a poss. cplx used as nominal head. *E 'apai i tā Kaitara kia Kaitara*, ē tā te Atua ki te Atua. Give Caesar's (that due to Caesar) to Caesar, and God's to God; 'E tamaiti tāku, a son of mine, or I have a son. 3. Introducing a sub. relative clause. *Te 'apinga tāku (tā Tere, tā te tangata) ka 'inangaro*. The thing I (Tere, the people) want. (See *tāku*, *tā'au*, *tāna*.)

tā¹, n. Hand of bananas. 'E ia tā i tēnā kā'ui meika? How many hands are there on that

bunch of bananas?; *E tīpūpū tā koe i te meika*. Cut the bananas off in hands. [Pn. *taa².]

tā², n. Tar, pitch. ‘*E au tini tā parai punu ‘are tēnā*. Those tins of pitch are for the corrugated roofing iron. ‘*Inu tā*, creosote. [Eng. tar.]

tā³, (*tā’ia*). 1. Hit, strike, fight, attack, thrash, beat, rout (opposition), kill, slaughter, take (a trick at cards). *Taia!* Hit him! Attack him!; *Kua tā ‘aia iāku*. He struck me; ‘*Ea ‘a rāua i tā ai?* Why did they fight?; *Kua tā mātou i taua pupū ra ē kāre ‘e ‘ape toe ia rātou*. We gave that team a real hammering and they couldn’t do a thing about it; *Ko te ‘apunga tā manu tēnā a te ‘ētene*. The heathens used that implement for killing birds. *Ngā‘i tā ‘anga manu*, slaughterhouse; *Kāre te au puaka nō te umukai i taia ake*. The pigs for the feast haven’t been slaughtered yet; *Rūa ‘ia, nāku e tā*. Duck it (the trick), I’ll take it; *Kua tā ‘aia i taku ‘aikite ‘uri*. He trumped my ace. **Tā kia mate**, beat to death, finish sbdy or sthg off. *Kā tā tātou i teia ‘anga ‘anga kia mate*. Let’s get this job polished off. **Tā kata kūmara**, to take sweet potato cuttings for propagation. *Mei te tā kata kūmara mai mātou*. We’ve come from taking sweet potato cuttings; *Tā‘ia te kata kia rava*. Take enough cuttings. 2. Blame, knock. ‘*Auraka e tā ‘ua iāia*. Don’t blame him without reason. 3. n. A fight. ‘*E tā tei runga i te purūmu*. There was a fight in the street. ‘*Akatupu tā*, start a fight. **Pati tā**, challenge to a fight. [Pn. *taa¹.]

tā⁴, (*taia*). Make fishing net, reef shoes. *Tē tā kupenga kanae nei mātou*. We’re making a mullet net; ‘*E mama‘ata roa te mata o te kupenga i tō tā‘anga*. You’ve made the meshes in the net too big; *Taia tēnā kupenga kia vave*. Hurry up and finish off making that net; *Kā kite au i te tā tāmaka kiri‘au*. I know how to make reef shoes. **Rākau tā kupenga**, netting-needle. [Pn. *taa⁵.]

tā⁵. A term of address to males (Mang. dial.). [Pn. *taa³.]

ta‘a¹, v.i. Glide, plane, skim, sail through the air. ‘*E pa‘i rere tērā e ta‘a atū ra nā roto i te reva*. That is a plane flying (travelling through the air) there; ‘*Ekōta‘a tērā e ta‘a atū ra*. That’s a *kōta‘a* (frigatebird) gliding along there; *Kua ‘ākarakara pou roa rātou ki runga i te ta‘a‘anga te manu nā roto i te reva*. They all looked up as the birds came planing through the air (not flapping wings); *Kāre nō te ta‘a tēnā manu nā‘au nō te poto i te ‘iku*. That kite of yours will never fly properly, the tail is too short. [Pn. *tafa¹.]

ta‘a², n. Beard. *Varua tō ta‘a*. Shave your beard off; *e tangata ta‘a roroa*, a man with a long beard; *Kua tāmou ta‘a pikika‘a ‘aia*. He put on a false beard.

ta‘a³, n., (Bib. *daa*). Vulture (Deut. 14.13). [Heb. dāâh.]

tā‘a‘ano, (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = ‘*aka‘a‘ano*, q.v.

tā‘ae, n. 1. Savage beast, horrible monster, dragon. *Ko te ana tē reira i no‘o ei taua tā‘ēra*. That is the cave the monster lived in. **Manu tā‘ae**, wild beast, wild animal; *Kua koropini‘ia rātou e te manu tā‘ae*. There were wild animals all round them. 2. (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = ‘*aka‘ae*. Enrage. ‘*Ei a‘a e ‘aka‘ae atu iāia*. Don’t enrage him.

tā‘ae‘ae, (-a, -‘ia), (rare), fq. *tā‘ae* 2, q.v.

tā‘aere, (-a, -‘ia), (rare) = ‘*aka‘aere*. Set walking, set going.

tāāanga, (-‘ia). 1. Turn around (intr.). *Kua tāāanga mai ‘aia, arumaki iāku*. He turned round and chased me. 2. Turn sthg around. **Vaka tāāanga**, canoes containing fishermen who drive the fish into the net. (cf. ‘*akaāanga*.)

tāāangaāanga, (-‘ia), fq. *tāāanga* 1, 2, q.v.

tā‘anga‘anga, (-‘ia). Employ, use, put to work. *Ka tā‘anga‘anga‘ia kōtou mē ‘aere ki tōna kāinga*. He’ll put you to work if you go to his place (home); ‘*E tangata tā‘anga‘anga tēia ia mātou i te au pōpongi katoa*. This man makes us work every morning; *Kua tā‘anga‘anga ‘aia i tōna kite*. He put his knowledge into practice; *Kua tā‘anga‘anga te ngā‘i mā‘ani‘anga*

kāka'u 'ērima nga'uru tamā'ine. The factory employed fifty girls.

tāangiangi, (-a, -ia). Make thin. *Kua tāangiangi te one tea i te 'o'ora'ia'anga nā runga i te mataara.* The white sand was spread thinly along the street.

tā'ākā, tā'aka, 1. Naked, bare (people, ground). *Tē tā'ākā 'uā ra rāua.* They were stark naked. *Tē vai tā'ākā 'uā ra te take o taua maungā ra.* The summit of the mountain was completely bare. 2. Empty-handed, destitute. *I 'aere tā'ākā 'ua mai rāua ki konei, i 'oki rāua ma te kī.* They came here with nothing and went away full.

tā'aka'aka, (-ia). 1. Make sthg low(er), to humiliate. *Kua tā'aka'aka'ia te no'o'anga o te pātikara kia taea e au te taka'i'anga.* The bicycle seat was lowered so I could reach the pedals. 2. Bow down before (*ki mua i*) sbdy, abase oneself, show respect and deference. *Kua tā'aka'aka 'aia ki mua i te aroaro o te ariki.* He bowed down before the king; *Kua 'aere tā'aka'aka 'aia ki mua i te mata'iapo.* He came humbly and respectfully before the chief; '*E tamaiti tā'aka'aka 'aia ki mua i tōna metua.* He treats his father with deference.

tā'akamā, (-ia). Make sbdy ashamed or shy; to embarrass. *Ka tā'akamā roa iāia mē 'oki 'aka'ou mai 'aia ki teia 'ōire.* I'll make him thoroughly ashamed of himself when he comes back to this village.

tā'akari¹, ta'akari. Calf of the leg. '*E tangata ta'akari mama'ata 'aia.* He has got big calves; '*Ea'a i 'akaē ei tō'ou ta'akari?* Why are your calves swollen?

tā'akari², (-a, -ia). Add coconut sauce. *Kua tā'akari au i te pāni ika.* I've added some coconut sauce to the pan of fish.

tā'ana¹, (-ia). Recook (food) in an *umu*. *Kua tā'ana 'a ia i te kai ta'ito ki raro i te umu.* She recooked the old food in the *umu*. '*E kai tā'ana tātātou i teia rā.* We're having recoked food today. (To warm up food (other than in an *umu*) is *tāma'ana*.)

tā'ana², (-ia). Build a bridge. '*E moni ma'ata tē kā pou mē ka tā'ana tātātou i teia*

kauvai. It'll cost a lot of money to build a bridge over this river.

tāana, (-ia). Make a cave or tunnel. *Ka tāana tātou i tēia maunga.* Let's tunnel through this mountain.

tāanaana, (-ia). Hollow out, enlarge an existing cavity.

tā'ana'ana¹, (-ia). Polish (tr.) *Kāre i kānapanapa meitaki te pine i runga i tōna pare i tōna tā'ana'ana'anga.* He didn't polish up his hat-badge very brightly.

tā'ana'ana², (-ia), fq. *tā'ana.* Recook. *Kua tā'ana'ana 'aia i te au potonga puaka.* He recooked the pieces of pork.

tāānanana, tā'ānanana, (-ia). Herd (people or animals) together. '*Auraka e tāānanana i te tamariki ki kona.* Don't herd the children all together there.

tāānananana, tā'ānananana, (-ia), fq. *tāānanana.* Herd together.

tāanu, (-a, -ia). Make cold, cool sthg down. *E tāanu koe nā mua kā inu ei.* Cool it first before drinking it.

tāanuanu, (-a, -ia), fq. *taanu*, dim., intens. *tāanu.* Make cold.

tā'aopu, (-a, -ia). Use hops. *Kua oti i te tā'aoput'iā.* Hops have already been put in.

tā'apa, v.i. Pass the meridian. *Kia tā'apa te rā ka 'aere ei.* We'll go when the sun gets down a bit; *Kua tā'apa te marama.* The moon has passed the meridian.

tā'āpa, (-ia). Halve. '*Engari ake pa'a te tā'āpa.* Perhaps it's better to halve it.

tā'āpa'āpa, (-ia), fq. *tā'āpa.* Halve. *Kārava 'ua mē tā'āpa'āpa koe.* It will be just sufficient if you halve them.

tāapi, (-a, -ia). Block, clutter up. *Tē tāapi mai ra koe i te arā vai.* You're blocking up the drain.

tāapiapi, (-a, -ia), fq. *tāapi.* 1. Block up, clutter up. 2. Worry, fuss or bother sbdy. '*Ei a'a e tāapiapi mai iā mua i kona.* Don't clutter up in front.

tā'āpike, (-a, -'ia). Enfeeble, discourage, dishearten. *Kāre au e tā'āpike atu i tō'ou 'akakoro'anga*. I will not discourage your intention.

tā'āpikepikē, **tā'āpikepike**, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'āpike*. Enfeeble, discourage, dishearten. *Nā rātou rāi i tā'āpikepikē ia rātou rāi*. They disheartened themselves.

tāara, (- 'ia), (rare). Wake up (tr.). 'Ea 'a koe i tāara ai ia rāua? Why did you wake them up?

tāaraara, (- 'ia), (rare). Lift, raise.

tāāranga. Bob around, bob up and down, float.

tāārangaranga, (- 'ia), (rare), fq. *tāāranga*. Bob around, up and down, float. *Tērā te tuna e tāārangaranga māi ra!* See the eels bobbing around over there!

tāarāpō, (- 'ia). Use the right phase of the moon (for planting crops, etc.). *E tāarāpō i tā'au kai mē tanu*. Put your crops in at the appropriate phase of the moon; *Kua 'āviri 'aia i tōku tāarāpō'anga i te tanu i tāku meika*. He laughed at me for planting my bananas according to the phase of the moon.

tā'arara, (- 'ia). Lean, tilt or bend sthg over. *Kua tā'arara 'ia te kata māniota i te tanu'anga*. The manioc cuttings were planted leaning over sideways.

tā'ārararara, (- 'ia), fq. *tā'arara*. Lean, tilt or bend sthg over. *Kua tā'ārararara 'ia te poupou e rātou*. The posts have been tilted by them.

tā'are, (-a, -'ia). Roof over, protect with roof or shelter. *Kua tā'are 'aia i tāna ngā'i 'oko 'oko'anga*. He put a shelter over his selling pitch; *Kua oti te ngā'i moe'anga o te tīnana puaka 'ānau 'ōu i te tā'are*. A roof (or awning) has been put up over the sty where the sow has just farrowed; *Kua tūtaki meitaki 'aia iāku i tōku tā'are'anga i tōna torōka*. He paid me well for putting a cab on his truck. **Pere'ō tā'are**, covered wagon, buggy with a shelter over.

tāariri, (-a, -'ia). Add *ariri* to *mitiore*. *Ka tāariri koe i te mitiore?* Are you going to

put some *ariri* in with the *mitiore*? **Mitiore tāariri**, *mitiore* with shellfish.

tā'aruru, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg go bang, explode sthg. 'Ei a'a e tā'aruru ki roto nei i te 'are. Don't explode it in the house.

tā'ārurururu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'aruru*. Make sthg go bang, explode sthg. *Tē tā'ārurururu paura māi ra rātou i ta'atai*. They're exploding firecrackers at the beach.

tāata, (- 'ia). Scare (tr.). *Nā'au i tāata i te moa?* Did you frighten the chickens?

tā'ata, (- 'ia). Rest or place sthg on top of sthg else, lay sthg on or across. *E tā'ata i te rākau ki tēta'i tua i te kauvai ka 'aere ei nā runga ki tēta'i tua*. Lay the plank across the stream before you go across; *Kāre 'e pātini toe nō te tā'ata nā runga ake i teia 'āpapa pi'a*. There aren't any battens left to go on top of this stack of crates; *Kua 'akautunga'ia rāua takirua paunu i te tā'ata'anga i te tumu nū ki tēta'i tua i te purūmu*. They were fined two pounds each for putting the palm trunk across the road; *Tā'ata'ia te va'ie ki runga i te umu kā tuku ei i te toka nā runga ake*. Lay the firewood across the oven and then the stones on top again.

ta'ata'a¹, fq. *ta'a*. Glide. 'E mānganui te pa'irere tei ta'ata'a mai ana nā konei. There used to be a lot of planes flying over here; *Kua ta'ata'a mai ā rāua teka nā mua ia mātou*. Their darts flew right across in front of us.

ta'ata'a², (- 'ia), fq. *tata'a*. 1. Castrate. *Kua ta'ata'a pou roa au i te au toa puaka*. I've castrated all the boars. 2. Gut, cut off intestines, offal, as in cleaning an animal for eating. *Kāre i ta'ata'a 'ia ake the ngākau puakatoro*. The cow's intestine hasn't been gutted yet; 'E tangata ta'ata'a ngākau puaka viviki 'aia. He is really quick at gutting pigs.

tāataata, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāata*. Scare. *Kua tāataata 'ia te na'o koama*. The goatfish have been scared away.

tā'ata'ata, (- 'ia), fq. *tā'ata*. Lay sthg across. *E tā'ata'ata i te rākau nā runga ake i teia ngā rākau 'ei ngā'i tauraki'anga*.

kōpara. Lay the sticks across these two poles (to make a framework) to dry the copra on; *Kua mura ma'ata te a'i i tō ratou tā'ata'ata'anga i te kīkau marō ki runga*. The fire flared up when they laid on the dry coconut leaves.

ta'atai, n. The beach, seashore. *Ka 'aere māua ki ta'atai ka pā'i tai*. We are going down to the beach for a dip. **One** *ta'atai*, (white) beach sand. [Ep. *tafa-tai.]

tāātea, (- 'ia). Leave a space, space out, clear an opening, clear (land), etc. to widen up or space out. *Tā'ātea'ia te mataara*. Widen the road.

tāāteatea, (- 'ia), fq. *tāātea*. Space out. *Ka tāmata māua i te tāāteatea i te pou 'āua mē tanu kia rava*. Try to space out the fence posts when we put them in so there'll be enough to go round.

tā'ati, (-a, - 'ia). Break, snap, crease or bend sthg. *Nāku i tā'ati i te mata o te mātipi*. It was me that snapped off the point of the knife.

tā'ati'ati, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tā'ati*. Crease sthg. *Kua tā'ati'ati'ia tōna pona tāpia e te tamaiti*. The boy creased his starched shirt.

tā'atu, (-a, - 'ia). Pile up, heap sthg on. *E tā'atu i te toka ki runga i te umu mē pururū*. Put the stones back on the oven if they tumble off.

tā'atu'atu, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tā'atu*. Pile up, heap sthg on. *'Ea'a i tā'atu'atua ai te kāka'u ki kona?* Why are the clothes heaped up over there?

tā'au¹, pronominal cplx *tā(-)*³ plus -'au⁶. Your, yours. *Nā'ai tā'au ko'u i 'akaū mai?* Who sent you your parcel?; *Tēia tāku, tērā tā'au*. This one's mine, that's yours over there; *te puka tā'au i 'inangaro*, the book you wanted; *'Ea'a tā'au i tuatua ai kiāia?* What did you say to him?; *'Ea'a tā'au?* What have you got?; *'Ea'a tā'au i roto i tēnā paekete?* What have you got in that packet?

tā'au², (-a, - 'ia, -na). 1. Wipe dry, wipe off. *Tē tā'au nei au i te vai i runga i te ta'ua*. I'm wiping the water up on the floor; *Tā'aua te 'ou i runga i tō mata*.

Wipe the perspiration off your face. 2. Filter, strain. *E tā'au i te pēnitūni mē tītō ki roto i te mōri*. Filter the benzine when you pour it into the lamp; 'E 'apinga tā'au ū (or tī) tēnā. That's a milk (or tea) strainer. 3. n. A towel, cloth for drying or wiping off, napkin. *Tēia tō'ou tā'au mē 'aere koe ki te pā'i*. Here is your towel for your bath; *Tē pu'a tā'au kapu nei au*. I'm washing the dishcloth; *Tērā mai te tā'au 'e auau ia mua iā koe mē kaikai koe*. There's the napkin to wear when you eat. 4. n. Filter, strainer. *Ka 'inangaro au 'ei tītō 'e tā'au tō runga*. I want a funnel with a filter; *Ko te tā'au meitaki ake tēnā*. That's the better strainer.

tāaua'i, (-a, - 'ia). Smoke (fish, etc.), drive sthg by steam. *Ka tāaua'i tā tāua ika kia kore e kino*. Let's smoke our fish to prevent their going off. **Pa'i tāaua'i**, steam-boat.

tāauē, (-a, - 'ia). Cause to weep. *'Ei a'a koe e tāauē 'ua i tō teina*. Don't make your younger sibling cry.

tāaeueē, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāauē*. Cause to weep. *Kua tāaeueē 'a Tere i te pēpe*. Tere made the baby cry a lot.

tāauīka, (- 'ia). Make sthg blue. *Ka mānea me tāauīka koe i tēnā ngā'i 'ua*. It will be nice if you paint just that part blue.

tā'auna, pass. *tā'au²*. Wipe off, etc. *Kāre i tā'auna ake ā mua i kona?* Hasn't the front been wiped off yet?

tā'āouō. Drive sbdy mad, etc. *Te tā'āouō tangata i ā koe!* Oh, how you drive people mad!

tā'ava'ava, (- 'ia). Smear, daub. *Ka tā'ava'ava māua i ā konei ki te pēni re'ure'u?* Shall we smear here with grey paint?

tāavangāpū, (-a, - 'ia). Dump sthg untidily. *Kua tā'avangāpū 'ua tō rātou kāka'u i roto i te 'are-vai*. Their clothes are dumped untidily in the bathhouse.

tae¹, (-a, -ria, -na). 1. Arrive, reach, attain, manage, bring oneself to do sthg or dare sthg. *Kua tae mai te pa'i*. The ship has arrived; *Kāre au e tae atu ki runga i kona nō te pateka*. I can't get to where you are,

it's slippery; *Kua rekareka rātou i te tae 'anga mai te tuatua ē kua 'au te tamaki.* They were delighted when news arrived that the war was over; *Kāre e taea tā mātou kai, ko ngā tāngata 'openga rāi tēia.* They won't reach our total, these are their last two players; *Kāre i tae ake tōna mata 'iti ki te rua nga 'uru.* She isn't twenty yet; *Kua tae tōna mata 'iti.* He has come of age; *Kā tae au mē kāre koe e tae.* I can manage it even if you can't; *Kāre au e tae, 'e mataku au.* I daren't, I'm scared; *Kua tae tō rātou 'akakoro 'anga ki te 'openga.* Their plan was accomplished. 2. Affect, well up. *Kua tae tēta'i manako kiāia.* A thought came to him; *Kua tae te mataku kiāia.* Fear came over him; *Kua tae te tangi kiāia.* Pity moved him; *Kua tae tōna riri.* Anger welled up in him; *Kua tae te riri kiāia.* Anger swept over him. **Ngākau tae**, generous, with a willing heart. 'E tangata ngākau tae, a generous man; *Kua rave rātou i te 'anga 'anga ma te ngākau tae* (or *ma te tae o te ngākau*). They did the work with all their hearts (willingly, gladly).

tae², n. Lad, boy, esp. one who is unruly or mischievous and often used with *mea* as belittling reference to man or boy, fellow, brat. *Ko te tae tērā a te tūpaki 'āuri.* That's the blacksmith's boy over there; *Kua riri au ki te meā-tae.* I was furious with the brat; *Ko'ai tērā meā-tae?* Who is that fellow there? 'E **meā-tae**, a young fellow.

ta'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Flow along, drip, melt, dissolve, run colour. *Tāviria te vai kia ta'e viviki.* Turn the tap on full; *Kā ta'e 'ia teia ngā'i e te vai mē puke te vai.* The water will flow over here when the floods come; *Kua ta'e tōna roi mata.* She shed tears; *Kua ta'e mai te papā-ika mua, ē kua nga'ae te kupenga.* The first shoal swam up and the net ripped; 'E *putāngi'u ta'e 'ua tō'ou toto.* You get a lot of nosebleeding; *Kua ta'e te tuka i roto i te tū.* The sugar in the tea dissolved; *Kua ta'e te patā nō te vera.* The butter melted in the heat; *Kua ta'e te kara.* The colour has run. 2. n. Flow. 'Ea 'a rā te ta'e o te vai i mārie ei i raro i te arāvai? I wonder why the water is flowing through the drain slow-

ly?; *i te mārie 'anga te ta'e i te vai,* when the water was flowing slowly. [Pn. *tafe.]

taeake, n. 1. Relative of the same generation or family (brother, sister, cousin, (either sex speaking), but not in-laws). 'E taeake māua mei roto i te kōpu 'okota'i. We are relatives. 2. Friend, comrade. 'Aere mai kia 'ārāvei koe i tōku taeake. Come and meet my friend; 'E au mea aro'a taeake tēnā nāku. Those are gifts for my friends; 'e taeake 'ua, just an acquaintance; 'E taeake 'ua 'aia nōku. He is just an acquaintance of mine.

tā'ē'ē, (-a, -'ia). Question sbdy closely (searching out error or discrepancies), interrogate. *Tē tā'ē'ē nei au i teia pupu tamariki i tā rātou 'āpi'i.* I'm testing this class on their words; *Kua 'ē 'ua rāua i te 'akakite mai i tōku tā'ē'ē 'anga ia rāua.* They slipped up in their replies to my interrogation. *Ui tā'ē'ē*, Cross-question. *E ui tā'ē'ē koe kiāia kia 'akakite mai.* Cross-question him until he tells; 'E tangata tā'ē'ē tuatua tikāi koe. You always cross-examine people about what they say.

taenga, nom. Time, place or act of arrival.

ta'enga, nom. 1. A fishing area or ground; an 'akata'e fishing ground (q.v.). *I 'aka-ta'e māua ki tēia ta'enga.* We fished this ground by the 'akata'e method. 2. Act (etc.) of flowing, current flow. *Nō te pakari i te ta'enga o te vai, nō reira i peke ei tāna 'inaki.* The current was so strong it carried away his trap.

tā'ei, **tā'ī**, (-a, -'ia). 1. Ensnare, net, lasso. *Ka tā'ei tātou i teia kōpū ika tauira.* Let's net this shoal of fry; 'Omai tēta'i taura kia tā'ei au i tērā 'oro'enua. Let me have a rope to lasso that horse with. 2. (rare). Put necklace, wreath or garland round sbdy. 3. n. A wrap, shawl, scarf (*tā'ei kakī*), rug (*tā'ei moe*). *E tāpoki iāia ki te tā'ei kia ma'ana.* Put a rug over him to keep him warm; *E 'ei i tō tā'ei 'uru 'uru ki runga i tō kakī.* Wrap your woollen scarf round your neck.

tā'ei 'ei, **tā'ī 'ī**, (-a, -'ia), fq. **tā'ei** 1,2. En-snare, etc. *Kua tā'ei 'ei rātou i te ma'ami ki*

te nāriki. They caught the *ma'ami* with a *nāriki* net.

tā'eke¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cause to descend or flow down. *Ka tā'ekea kōtou ki raro mei runga i tēnā pū vī mē kite 'a Teina*. Teina will make you get down off that mango tree if he sees you; *Kua tā'eke 'aia i te vai ki roto i tāna repo taro*. He led the water down into his taro swamp. 2. Cause diarrhoea. 'E rākau tā'eke *manu te 'initiko*. The 'initiko plant causes diarrhoea among animals.

tā'eke². Prevaricate, twist (a story). *Mē ka tā'eke koe i te 'akakite'anga i te tuatua, kua pikika'a ia koe*. If you are going to prevaricate about it then you are being a liar. **Tuatua tā'eke**, a prevarication, cover yarn. **Manako tā'eke**, idle rumour. **Te arero tā'eke**, the deceitful tongue (Ps. 120.2).

tā'eke³, (-a, -'ia). Mix chopped up octopus with greens. **Rūkou tā'eke**, a dish so made. 'Ei rūkou tā'eke 'ua ake tātāua i teia nei! Wish we had some rūkou tā'eke now!

tā'eke'eke, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'eke¹*. Cause to descend. *Kua riri te aronga tei tā'eke-eke 'ia mei runga i te torōka*. The people who were put off the truck were angry.

tā'ēkōkō, (-'ia). Cause doubt, make doubtful. *Nā'ai kōtou i tā'ēkōkō?* Who made you doubtful?

tāemī, (-a, -'ia). Shrink (tr.), cause to cower, deter. *Nā'au roa e tāemī atu ia rātou*. Only you can deter them.

tā'emo'emo, tā'imo'imo, 1. Compete (esp. in race). *Ka tā'emo'emo 'oro tāua*. Let's have a race. 2. n. A race, competition. 'E mānganui tei 'oro i te tā'emo'emo. Many took part in the race; *Kua 'akatupu tā'emo'emo vaka rāua*. They got up a canoe race. **'Oro'enua tā'emo'emo**, racehorse.

taena, pass. *tae¹*. Arrive, reach, attain. *Ka taena e koe i te 'itae?* Can you reach it by stretching out?; *Kua taena te rēkōti*. The record has been equalled.

tāere, (-a, -'ia). Move slowly, flag, drag out (singing), drawl out (speech). *Nō te mamao ē te ro 'iro'i katoa, nō reira i tāere ei tō rātou vaevae i te 'aere*. Because they were tired and had gone so far, their legs went slower and slower; *Kua karoa rāua i te tāere 'anga tō rāuarima i te tāki ki runga*. They were scolded for taking so long getting their hands up; 'E tangata tāere 'aia i te 'anga'anga. He is awfully slow at his work; 'Auraka e tāere i te 'imene. Don't let the song drag; *Kua tuatua tāere 'aia mei tā te konākava rāi*. He dragged out his words like a drunk; 'Akamata i te tāere. Start to flag (of steps).

tā'ere, (-a, -'ia). Tie, tie up. 'Auraka e tā'ere i te kā'ui meika para ki kona, ka kainga e te manu. Don't tie the bunch of bananas up there, the birds will eat them; *Tā'ere a tēnā 'ope ki runga i te pū nū*. Tie that end round the coconut tree.

tā'ere'ere, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'ere*. Tie, tie up. *Tā'ere'ere ki runga i tēnā 'ātava*. Tie them up onto that branch.

tā'ereni, (-a, -'ia). Sing or play sthg off-key, out of tune or with sharps and flats. *Nā'ai i tā'ereni i te kītā?* Who put the guitar out of tune?

taeria, pass *tae¹*. Bring oneself to do sthg. *Kāre rāi e taeria, kua mamao roa 'aia ki mua*. It can't be done, he's too far ahead.

ta'ero, (-a, -'ia). 1. Intoxicated, giddy and sick (from narcotics or toxic substance). *Kua ta'ero 'a Puna, nā Ti'a i 'āngai ki te kava*. Puna's drunk, Ti'a gave him the liquor to drink; 'E ta'ero kava tō tērā'o tangata. That fellow is drunk; *Kua ta'ero-'ia te ika i te kai'anga i te 'ora*. The fish were poisoned through eating the 'ora; *Kua ta'eroa au i te kai'anga i te matū puaka*. The pork fat poisoned me (made me ill and giddy); *Kua ta'ero au nō te kai'anga i te 'ava'ava*. Smoking made me giddy. 2. Toxic, intoxicating. 'E ika ta'ero tēnā mē kainga'ia. That fish is poisonous to eat.

tāeta, (-'ia). Inflate sthg fully. *Tāeta 'ia mai tēnāparūnu*. Blow up that balloon.

taetae¹, exclam. Dirty, nasty. *Taetae! Tīria!*
Dirty! Throw it away!

taetae², (-a), fq., grad. *tael*. Arrive. *Mē taetae 'aere mai tē reira aronga, e 'apai mai ki roto i te 'are.* When they arrive (straggling in), bring them into the house.

ta'eta'e, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim. *ta'e*. 1. Drip. *Kua ta'eta'e mai te ua nā roto i te puta o te punu.* The rain dripped in through the hole in the roof; *Ka ta'eta'ea tāua e te tāpou kuru;* The breadfruit sap will drip on us; *Kua tā'au 'aia i tōna roimata i te ta'eta'e-'anga.* She wiped away her tears as they came. 2. (Rate of) dripping, flow; *nō te ta'eta'e viviki o te toto*, because the blood was flowing (dripping) so fast.

tāetaeta, (- 'ia), fq. *tāeta*. Inflate, blow up. *'Eia'a e tāetaeta 'ua atu, kua rava 'ua.* Don't keep on blowing/pumping, that's enough.

taetaevao, 1. v.i. Wild (i.e. not domesticated, of animals). *Kua taetaevao tāna puaka, nō tei roa te ori 'aere 'ua 'anga.* His pig became wild after roaming around for so long; *manu taetaevao*, wild animal. 2. n. Wild state. *Nō te taetaevao i taua puakāra, nō reira i pū'ia ai.* The pig was shot because it was wild. *No'o taetaevao*, live wild.

tanga, in the phrase *ka tanga atu ei (ki)*, and now, on top of that. *Kā tanga atu ei ki te 'apinga tei kitea ki tōna 'are, kāre i kitea ē 'ea'a tōna 'openga.* And now on top of it all, with that thing being found in his house, I don't know what'll become of him; *Kā tanga atu ei ki tēnā mea tāna i 'ōmai ei, kāre rava au i kite ē ka 'akapē'ea te 'aka'oki'anga i tōna aro'a.* Now that he has given me that, I don't see how on earth I'm going to be able to repay his kindness.

tangā. Jaw, chin. *Kua ū taku moto ki raro i tōna tangā.* My punch landed under his jaw. *Ivi tangā, jawbone.* [Ta. *taŋa(a).]

tānga, 1. Small bit, piece. *Teia tēta'i tāngā-ika nāna.* Here's a piece of fish for him; *I tuku tānga varāoa ana koe nā te reira tamaiti?* Did you give that child a piece of

bread?; 'Ōmai tēnā tānga rākau. Give me that bit of wood. 2. (*tānga 'akaputu (putu)*). Accumulate (a little at a time) (tr. and intr.). *'Auraka e tānga 'akaputu i tō'ou riri, ka riro ā'ea 'ei maki nō'ou.* Don't let your anger build up inside you, it may do you a mischief in the future; *'Ea'a i tānga 'akaputu 'ia ai te kāka'u piro ki roto i te 'are pā'i?* Why have the dirty clothes been allowed to pile up in the washhouse?

tānga'ā, (- 'ia). Break, shatter, split sthg. *'Ea'a koe i tānga'ā ai i tāku kapu 'akari?* Why did you break my coconut cup?; *Kāre e nāku i tānga'ā, 'e mea topa 'ua ki raro mei runga i te kaingākai.* I didn't break it, it just dropped off the table.

tānga'ae, (-a, -'ia). Tear, rip (tr.). *'Ea'a koe i tānga'ae ei i tōku pona?* What did you tear my dress for?; *Kua tānga'ae 'ia te kapi i tāku puka.* The page in my book is torn.

tānga'anga'ā, (- 'ia), fq. *tānga'ā*. Break, shatter, split. *Kua tānga'anga'ā rātou i te patu ē kua 'aka'ōu 'aka'ou.* They broke the wall down and put it up again; *Kā pou iā koe tā tātou mō'ina i te tānga'anga'ā.* You'll break all our bottles.

tānga'anga'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tānga'ae*. Tear, rip. *Kā pāpā au iā koe mē tāngā-'anga'ae koe i tēia pēpa tuatua 'akakite.* I'll smack you if you tear this notice down; *Kua karo te mākona i te ravākai te tānga'anga'ae 'anga i te kupenga.* The leader scolded the fishing party for tearing the net.

tānga'eo, n. The Mangaia kingfisher (*Halcyon mangaia*), (Mang. dial.).

tāngāngā'ere, (-a, -'ia). Allow somewhere to become weed-infested. *Kāre e pu'apinga kia tāngāngā'ere tātou i tā tātou au one kai.* It's no good letting weeds grow in our plantations.

tāngaika, (- 'ia). Lime (tr.), preserve sthg in lime. *E tāngaika koe i te taro kā 'akaū e i ki Nūtirēni.* Soak the taros in lime before you send them to New Zealand; *Kāre i kino ana taku 'uā moa i tōku tāngai-*

'anga. My eggs didn't go off when I preserved them in lime.

tāngaro, (-a, -'ia). Cause to disappear, rub right out, obliterate, lose sthg; hide sthg away; complete (planting a piece of ground); interrupt what is being said so as to make speaker lose the thread of what he is saying. *E tāngaro koe i te nūmero ono*. Rub out the figure six; 'Auraka e tāngaro i te tuatua 'akakite. Don't rub the notice off; *Nāringa koe kāre i tāngaro i te moni*. If only you hadn't lost the money; *Kua tāngaroa e Timi tōna piriaro ki ta'atai*. Timi has lost his singlet on the beach; *E tāngaro koe i tēnā ko'u*, 'auraka rava kia kitea. Hide that parcel, don't ever let it be seen; *E 'aere koe e tāngaro i tā tātou one 'aratita*. Go and finish off the planting of our peanut plot; 'Auraka koe e tāngaro mai i tāku tuatua. Don't make me lose the thread of what I'm saying.

tangaroa, n. A phase of the moon, the twenty-second to the twenty-fourth nights. *Ka 'aere ki te tangaroa, e tanu ei tā mātou kūmara*. We'll be putting our kumara in when the tangaroa nights come round. **Tangaroa ta'i**, the twenty-second night of the moon. **Roto tangaroa**, the twenty-third night of the moon. **'Akaoti tangaroa**, the twenty-fourth night of the moon. [Ce. *tañaroa.]

tāngarongaro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāngaro*. 1. Cause to disappear, rub right out, obliterate, lose sthg; hide sthg away. *Tāngarongaroa tā kōtou toka*. Clean your slates off; *Kua tāngarongaro 'ia e Maka tāna au pata 'uā puka*. Maka lost his puka-seed marbles. 2. v.i. Get oneself lost or hidden. 'Auraka kōtou e tāngarongaro 'aere, ka 'aere tātou kā keri ka'i ākonei ake. Don't go wandering off now, we are going digging *ka'i* soon.

tangata, (optional pl. *tāngata*). 1. n. A person, people; a man, mankind. '*E tangata karapi'i tika ai 'aia*. He is a very selfish man; '*Ea'a rā te tangata i putuputu ei ki kō*? I wonder why the people are gathering over there?; *Ka 'inangaro tangata 'aia 'ei kō i te arāvai*. He wanted sbdy to dig the drain; *Ka 'inangaro 'ia te tangata kia*

matakite. One needs to be careful; *E no'o koe ki te kāinga, 'e tangata maremare koe*. Stay at home, you've got a cold; '*E ngā tāngata tērā e tū māi ra*. That's two men standing over there; *mē 'e tuatua tangata tā'au*, if you are speaking the truth; *Te Tamaiti a te Tangata*, the Son of Man. **Tangata tupu**, neighbour. 'Auraka e 'akamanamanatā i tō tangata tupu. Don't bother your neighbour. **Tangata kāinga**, owner of a place. 2. (- 'ia). Visited, attended or inhabited by people. *Kāre e tangata roa ana te teata i teia pō*. There aren't many people at the cinema tonight; *Kāre e tangata 'ia teia tārekareka nō te ua*. There won't be many at this game because of the rain; *Ka tangata 'ia te 'enua*. The land will become more populous; *mei te tangata angaia o te enua nei*, since men were on the earth (Rev. 16.18) 3. v.i. **Tangata metua**, be old. *Kua tangata metua au*. I've grown old now; *Kua mate tōku 'oro'enua tangata metua*. My old horse has died; *Kāre tōku metua i tangata metua roa*. My mother isn't very old. **Tangata kore**, deserted, uninhabited. 4. (*rako tangata*). Become mature, responsible. *Kia rako tangata ake 'aia*, when he becomes responsible. 5. (*ā tangata*). Productively, normally, properly. *Kāre e tupu ā tangata tēnā rākau*. That tree won't grow properly; *Mē kā tū ā tangata tēnā 'anga 'anga?* Will that business prosper?; *Kāre nei 'aia i te tū ā tangata, ko te 'akateitei rā*. He's not much but he acts big. [Pn. *tañata.]

tāngatata, tāngātatata, (- 'ia). Cause to crack, split. *Kua tāngātatata 'ia te vaka e te rā*. The canoe has been cracked by the sun.

tangau, n. A fish that resembles the *tāiva*, but is deeper-bodied. *Ka 'aere tāua ka tākiri tangau ākonei i te pō*. Let's go out fishing for tangau tonight. [Pn. *tañau'ū.]

tāngere, (-a, -'ia). Deprive sbdy, keep them short, pass them over (in a share-out). '*Ea'a koe i tāngere ei iāku i tō'ou tu'a'anga i te 'enua?* Why did you cut me out when you shared out the land?

tangi, 1. Make a sound, utter a cry, call (as bird), squeak, creak (as hinge); ring (as

bell), play (as radio or musical instrument). *'E upoa tērā e tangi 'aerē ra.* That's an *upoa*-bird calling; *Kua tangi takere te ove*. The bell has gone already; *Kua ara rātou i te tangi'anga te pū 'akaara*. They woke up when the bugle sounded reveille. 2. n. Sound, tone, noise. *Nā te tangi o te ora i 'akaara iāku*. The clock's alarm (or chiming) woke me up; *'E kītā tangi 'aruru tēnā*. That guitar has a deep tone. 3. Mourn, sympathise, pity. *Kua tangi 'aia i tāna tamaiti i mate*. She mourned for her child who had died; *Kua tangi au iāia*. I felt sorry for him. 4. Provoking sympathy, piteous. *'E tangata tangi nāku mē kite au*. I always feel sorry when I see him; *'e mea tangi tika ai*, a very sad business. 5. n. Sympathy. *Kua auē 'aia nō tōna tangi iāku*. She wept out of sorrow for me. [Pn. *taŋi.]

tāngika, n. Tank, drum. *'Ē rima tauatini kārani vai i roto i teia tāngika*. There are five thousand gallons of water in this tank. *Vai tāngika*, tank water. *Tāngika kāratini*, drum of kerosene. [Eng. tank.]

tāngikirī, n. Dungaree, denim. *'Ē toru iāti tāngikirī e ravāi tō 'ou piripou roa*. Three yards of denim will be enough for your long trousers. *Piripou tāngikirī*, dungarees, denims. [Eng. dungarees.]

tangitangi, fq., dim., cont. *tangi*. Make sound, etc. *Tē tangitangi i te īnere o te pā nō te marōkā*. The door hinges keep squeaking because they are dry; *'E kere-teki tika ai taua manu tangitangi ra i te pō*. That's a cricket for sure which makes that continual chirping at night; *'E 'apunga tangitangi tāku i rongo ana*. I heard some noise going (continuously); *te tangitangi a te manu*, the chirping of the birds.

tango, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hold sthg or sbdy fast, grab or catch hold, apprehend. *E tango koe iāia kia arumaki au iā Tiko*. You hold on to him and I'll chase Tiko; *E tango ake koe i taku pare*. Hold on to my hat a minute; *Inapō taua keiā i tangoāi*. The thief was caught last night; *Ka 'aere 'a Ru'i mā ki te tango patito*. Ru'i and her friends are going out collecting sea-snails. 2. n. Carrying stringer on a canoe. 3. v.t. Shore

up, prop up. *E tango i te au pū meika 'arara ki te rākau*. Prop the banana trees which are leaning over up on poles; *E tango koe i tēnā pi'a, kā 'inga*. Prop that box up, its going to topple. 4. n. Foundations (of building), joist, beam support, floor prop, support pedestal. *Tē tuku nei mātou i te tango o te 'are*. We are laying the foundations of the house; *te tango o te poupou*, the pedestal of the pillar. [Pn. *taŋo.]

tangotango¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tango*. Grab or catch hold. *Tangotangoa te tupa*. Grab the crabs; *Tērā 'aia e tangotango patitō ra*. She's there collecting *patito*.

tangotango², in the phrase *pōiri tangotango*, pitch dark(ness), benighted ignorance. *Tē pōiri tangotango 'uā ra te 'enua*. The earth was pitch-dark; *'e pō pōiri tangotango*, a pitch-black night; *Nō tō rātou pōiri tangotango, nō reira rātou i 'akatāuro ei iāia*. In the darkness of their ignorance they crucified him. [Ce. *tango.]

tāngutu. A young animal of either sex, the period between when it leaves its dam and when it reaches full maturity. *Nā'ai teia tāngutu puakatoro u'a?* Whose heifer is this?; *'e oro'enua tāngutu muramura*, a chestnut colt/filly.

tāngutu 'are. According to homes, per home. *Kua tāngutu 'are'ia te kai i te tu'a-'anga*. The food was distributed according to households (i.e. not by villages); *e tu'a tāngutu 'are koe i te kai*. Distribute the food according to homes.

tai, n. 1. The sea, tide; salt water. *Kua ngaru te tai*. The sea is rough; *Te ka'atea 'uā ra te 'ukā-tai i te pae tai*. The foam showed white on the beach. *Tai pī*, full tide, high tide. *Kāre i te tai pī, te va'a atū ra*. It's not high tide, it's going out. *Tai marō*, *tai va'a*, low tide. *Tai va'a, tai 'eke* (Mang. dial.), outgoing tide. *Tai ka'u*, *tai kapu* (Mang. dial.), incoming tide. *Tai roto*, lagoon. *Kāre 'e tai roto i te reira 'enua*. There is no lagoon on that island. 2. loc.n. Sewards. *Nekea ki tai ake*. Move towards the sea a bit; *E 'oro koe ki tai i te 'ōire*. Run down (sewards)

to the village (e.g. from the plantations inland). 3. n. Sauce made from salt water. **Tai 'akari**, a sauce made from coconut cream and salt water often with lime juice added, coconut sauce. *Tito'ua tō ika ki te tai 'akari*. Dip your fish in the coconut sauce. **Tai vaka**, plain sea water used as sauce. *Ka meitaki 'ua te tai 'oe vaka 'ei tītō'u i te matū puaka*. Salt water will do for sauce with the pork fat. [Pn. *tahi.]

tā'i, num. 1. One, first. *Kā ta'i nei au ka 'aere mai ki konei*. This is the first time I've been here; *Kā ta'i, kā rua, kā toru, e 'oro!* One, two, three, go!; '*Ē ta'i nga'uru ūna mata'iti i te no'o'anga ki te reira 'enua*. He lived ten years on that island; *Kā ta'i nei koe kā tae mai ki teia 'ōire?* Is this your first visit to this village?; *Tēia te manako ta'i*. Here is the first proposal; '*Apaina tēna, ēta'i rāi tū ki tēia*. Take that one, it's just the same as this. 2. (=tēta'i). A certain one, another, other. *Kua rere 'aia ki ta'i tua ē ki ta'i tua*. He leaped from one side to the other side. **Ē ta'i**, some (=ēta'i). *Kua tū ēta'i pae i te ika, kua ngere ēta'i pae*. Some of them got fish, some went without. [Pn. *tasi.]

tā'i, = *tā'e*, q.v.

taia, pass. *tā⁴*. Make fishing net. '*E a'a te kupenga e taia māi ra?* *E nāriki*. What sort of net is being made? A *nāriki* net.

tai'ata, **taiata**. Flirtation. *Tai'ata* is the Tahitian form used by young people in Rarotonga. *Nō tōna tai'ata i tuatua'ia ai 'aia*. She was gossiped about for her flirting.

taiate, n. Society, organisation, firm, church council, group of church members. '*E taiate 'angā-'are tā mātou*. Ours is a building society; *Nā te taiate i 'iki iāia 'ei 'orometua ki te reira 'ōire*. The church council elected him pastor to that village; *I te 'enua kātoatoa tā rātou i tae ei, kua 'āriki'ia rātou e te taiate*. They were welcomed by the churches at every island they called at; '*E moni taiate teia nāku ē tōku ngutu'are katoa*. This is the contribution to the church funds from myself

and my whole family (household). [Eng. society.]

tāiāti, obsol. Having the sails supported by yards, square-rigged.

tainga, nom. Slaughter, war. *Kua arataki 'ia 'aia ki te tainga mei te māmoe mūtēkī*. He was led like a lamb to the slaughter; *Kua 'oki mai rātou mei te tainga mai*. They have returned from the war.

tā'inga, (-'ia). Cause to lean or topple. *Kāre e nāku i tā'inga i tēnā pou*. It wasn't me who overthrew that post.

tā'inga'inga, (-'ia), fq. *tā'inga*. Cause to lean or topple. '*E a'a koutou i tā'inga'inga ai?* Why did you topple them over?

tā'ī'ī¹, v.i. Tangled, caught up, involved (in trouble). *Kua tā'ī'ī te a'o, taratarā'ia*. The line has got tangled up, unravel it; *I te tā'ī'ī'anga te matau ki runga i te kaoa (kāoaa)*, *kua ruku 'aia ki raro ē kua tatara*. When the hook got snagged on a piece of coral, he dived down and freed it; *Mei tā'ī'ī rāi koe ki taua pekapeka*. You very nearly got yourself involved in that trouble.

tā'ī'ī², = *tā'e'i'e*. Ensnare, etc. *Kua tā'ī'ī ūna tara ki roto i te tātarāmoa*. Its horns were entangled in the brambles.

tā'i'iu, (-a, -'ia). Scare (animals), make them shy of people. *Kua tā'i'iu 'ia e Toma te puaka i tōna arumaki'anga ki te pua-kaoa*. Toma has frightened the pig by setting the dog on it.

taika. Tiger. *I kite taika ana māua ki te ngā'i vairangā-manu tā'ae*. We've seen a tiger at the zoo. [Eng. tiger.]

taiki, n. 1. An ancient wooden spear. *Kua 'akaraparapa 'a Kāmoe i tāna taiki*. Kāmoe brandished his spear aloft. 2. Ancient tool with oval blade used for digging and weeding. 3. Heartwood of ironwood tree (toa). [Np. *taiki.]

tā'iki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Shift the position of sthg, change, alter. *Tā'iki'ia te kāuru o te rākau ki tērā tua ē te tumu ki tēia tua*. Swing the pole round so that the thin end is over there on that side and the thick end

is here on this side; *Kua tā'iki 'aia i te 'ere o te puaka ki tēta 'i vaevae*. He changed the pig's tether onto another leg; *Kua tā'iki 'aia i te 'oro'enua ki te ngā'i mauku*. He moved the horse over to where the mauku grass was growing; *Kua kitea tāna pikika'a i tōna tā'iki'anga i tāna tuatua*. It was obvious he'd been lying when he changed his story. 2. Be the wrong way round, back-to-front, upside down. *Kua tā'iki tō piriaro, kiritia*. Your singlet is back-to-front, take it off; *Kua tā'iki te māpu i tō'ou tāmou'anga ki runga i te pāruru*. You've pinned the map on the wall upside-down.

tā'īkoke, (-a, -'ia). Make slim or thin. *Nā te taote i 'akaue kia tā'īkoke 'aia iāia*. The doctor advised her to slim.

tā'īkokekoke, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'īkoke*. Make slim or thin. 'E tano rāi pa'a kia tā'īkokekoke tātou ia tātou. Perhaps it would be beneficial if we slimmed ourselves down.

tā'iku, (-a, -'ia, -na). Mention or suggest sthg. *Kāre rāi pa'a koe i tā'iku ana kiāia*. Perhaps you didn't mention it to him after all; *Kua tā'ikua kiāia, kua ngaropoina pa'a*. He was told about it, maybe he forgot.

tā'iku'iku, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tā'iku*. Mention or suggest sthg. *Kua viviki rātou i te 'āriki i tōku au manako i tōku tā'iku'iku'anga ki a rātou*. They were quick to accept my plan once I'd suggested it.

taimana, n., (Bib. *daimani*: Jer. 17.1). 1. Diamond (gem, card suit). 'E tāpe'a taimana tāna e 'a 'āo ra. She was wearing a diamond ring; *E ma'ani i te pū i tōku tāpe'a mei te taimana te tū*. Make the boss of my ring diamond-shaped; *Kua tuku taimana 'aia*. He led diamonds. 2. Magnet. *Kua ngotea te pine e te taimana i tōna 'akapiri'anga*. The magnet attracted the pin when he brought them together. [Eng. diamond.]

taime, 1. n. Time, occasion. 'Ea 'a te taime i teia nei? What's the time now?; 'Auraka e kaimoumou taime. Don't waste time; *Kua tuku taime 'aia nō māua kia kimi i tō māua*

manako. He gave us time to think it over; *Ko te taime mua tēia, 'auraka kia 'oki rúa*. This is the first time, don't let it happen again; *Kāre e pou 'okota'i taime i te tātorōka*. We shan't get them all in one truck load. 2. (-'ia). Time sthg. *E taime koe i te 'oro a tēia 'oro'enua*. Time the running of this horse. [Eng. time.]

tā'īmene, (-a, -'ia). Make sbdy sing. *Ka tā'īmene tātou iāia mē tae mai*. We'll make him sing when he comes.

tā'imo'imō, tā'emo'emo. Race, contest. *Tei te tā'emo'emo 'oro'enua rātou*. They're at the horseraces.

taina. A flowering shrub with two varieties: *tiare taina* is a strongly scented native variety with white double blooms, but smaller leaves than the other type, the introduced *taina Mo'orea*. *Tē 'a'aki tiare tainā ra rāua 'ei ma'ani 'ei*. They are picking *tiare taina* to make garlands from.

tāina, (-'ia). Sign. *E tāina koe i tō'ou ingoa ki raro*. Sign your name underneath; *Kāre au nō te tāina i tēnā pēpa*. I'm certainly not going to sign that paper; *Kāre i tāina 'ia*. It's not signed. [Eng. sign.]

tāinamu, n. Mosquito net. *Tukuna tō tāinamu, kā namu pa'a*. Put your net down, there may be mosquitoes about; 'E nāriki tāinamu tā rāua e ma'anī ra. They are making a *nāriki* net from mosquito netting. [Pn. *tāinamu.]

tainoka, n. A parasitic vine (*Cassytha filiformis*). *Viria mai ēta'i 'ei tainoka nō tātou*. Weave some *tainoka* headbands for us. [Ce. *tainoka.]

tā'inu, (-a, -'ia). Grease or oil sthg. *Kua tā'inu te au uira o te pere'ō?* Have the wagon wheels (axles) been greased?; *E nā mua i te tā'inu ka 'akataka ai i te matīni*. Oil the engine first before you start it up. 'Inu tā'inu pātikara, bicycle oil.

tā'inu'inu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'inu*. Grease or oil sthg. *Kua kore te pararā i te ngūtupa i tōku tā'inu'inu'anga i te 'īnere*. The door stopped its creaking when I oiled the hinges.

tā'i'o, (-a, -'ia). Put glass or lens in sthg.

Kua tā'i'o 'aka 'ou au i te au māramarama i nga'anga 'ā. I've put new glass in the smashed windows.

tā'i'oi, tā'i'oi, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg lopsided, unsteady on legs or foundations, rickety. *Nāringa kāre i tā'i'oi 'ia, ka manea rāi.* If it wasn't lopsided it would be beautiful.

tā'ipa, (-'ia). 1. Make sthg crooked, out of line, askew. 2. (Be) crooked, out of line, askew. *Kua tā'ipā te pā meika.* The row of bananas is crooked.

tā'ipa'ipa, (-'ia), fq. *tā'ipa* 1, 2, q.v. *Kua tā'ipa'ipa te mōtokā ē kua ta'uri.* The car lurched from side to side down the road and turned over.

taipe, n. Image, likeness (in religious and biblical use only). *Kua kite atū ra 'aia i te 'āngera, ko tei 'akatūtū iāia ki te taipe o te Atua.* Then he saw the angel, which had assumed the likeness of God; '*Auraka e vare i te aronga te ka 'akatūtū ia rātou kite taipe o te Atua.* Don't be deceived by those who will disguise themselves in God's image. [Lat. typus.]

tāipu¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Scoop, ladle or bail out. *E tāipu i te tai ki va'o mei roto i te poti.* Scoop the water out of the boat; *Kua tāipua te one ki te ipu 'akari mei roto i te rua.* The soil was scooped out of the hole with a coconut shell. **Paoti tāipu tai**, baling tin. 2. A scoop, ladle. *Tērā te tāipu 'ei tāipu i te tiōpu ki roto i te mereki.* There is the ladle to ladle the soup out into the plates with.

tāipu², (-a, -'ia). 1. Type. *Ko'ai tērā e tāipu ra?* Who is that typing?; *E tāipu i te reta kia vase, kā piri te mēre.* Hurry up and type out the letter before the post closes; *Kāre i te pēpa tāipu, 'e mea tātā 'ua.* It's not a typed letter, it is written by hand. 2. n. A typewriter. *Ka 'apai tēnā tāipu nā'ai?* Who are you taking that typewriter for? [Eng. type.]

tā'iri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fan, winnow, wave or flutter sthg in the air. '*Auraka e tā'iri i te repo ki runga iāia.* Don't fan the dust over

him; *Tā'iria te a'i kia mura.* Fan the fire into a blaze. **Pera tāiri matangi**, electric fan. 2. Make a concerted attack or effort on sthg. '*Okota'i rāi o matou tā'iri'anga i te kai, kua pou.* We all made our dive for the food and finished the lot; *Ko mātou kātoatoa i te tā'iri'anga i taua 'anga'angā ra.* We all set about the work in real earnest. 3. n. A fan. '*Ōmai te tā'iri kiāku, 'e vera au.* Pass me the fan, I'm hot; *Tē raranga tā'iri'ra 'aia.* She is plaiting a fan; *Tai'ria te reva kia kite mai.* Wave the flag for him to see. **Tā'iri rango**, fly switch. [Ce. *taa-firi.]

tā'iri'iri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tā'iri.* 1. Fan, wave or flutter sthg. *Tēia te tā'iri 'ei tā'iri'iri iā koe.* Here is the fan to fan yourself with; *i tō rātou tā'iri'iri'anga i te reva,* when they waved the flag; *Kua tā'iri'iria te reva e te matangi.* The wind fluttered out the flag. 2. n. A fan. *Kua 'ati te kakau tā'iri'iri.* The handle of the fan was broken.

tā'iri'ipoti, (-a, -'ia). Overwhelm, sweep out of existence, annihilate, exterminate. *Kua tā'iri'ipoti rātou i te tangata i taua 'enua ē kāre rava tēta'i i ora.* They annihilated the people on that island and not one survived; *Kua manako rātou ē kia tā'iri'ipoti'ia te manu i runga i taua 'enuā ra.* They decided to exterminate all the birds on that island; *Kua tā'iri'ipoti'ia e te a'i te 'are katoa.* The fire destroyed the whole house.

tairua¹, (-'ia). 1. Pair up with, team up with another to make a pair, partner (tr.). '*E mea ngō'ie 'ua kia tairua 'ia tēnā 'oro'enua ki tēia kā kika ai i te tumu rākau ki te pae.* It should be quite easy to team your horse up with this one and get the treetrunk dragged out of the way; *Tēia tēta'i 'oro'enua 'ei tairua i tō'ou i te kika'anga i te 'ārote.* Here is a horse to team up with yours to draw the plough; *Ka tairua tēnā 'oro'enua ki tē'ea?* Which horse are we going to team this one up with? 2. n. Partner, fellow (of two). *Koia tōku tairua.* He is my partner; *Tē kimi tairua nei au nōku nō te 'oro tāpekaapeka vaevae.* I'm looking for a partner for the three-legged race; *Tei 'ea te tairua o teia*

vaevae tāmaka? Where has the other shoe gone?

tairua², 1. v.i. Having dips, gullied, furrowed, etc. (of ground). *Kua tairua taua ngā'i ra i te vā'ia'anga e te vai.* The water has carved out a gully there; *Ko te mea ngā'i tairua 'ua ake te reira, nō reira mātou i ora ai i te topa'anga mai te paomu.* There was just a little bit of a dip in the ground there, that's how we escaped with our lives when the bomb fell. 2. n. A dip or depression in the ground, gully, furrow, ravine, ditch. *I tātipoki tōna mōtokā ki raro i teia tairua.* His car overturned into this gully. [Ck. *tairua.]

tairuarua, v.i., pl. *tairua²*. 1. Gullied, furrowed, having depressions. *Nā te puaka i ketu i tēnā ngā'i i tairuarua ai.* The pig has been rooting here and made that furrowed part; *'Eātea tairuarua, kāre e meitaki nō te tu'epōro.* There are too many dips in this clearing, it's no good for football. 2. Dips, depressions, furrows, ditches. *Mē kī teia au tairuarua i te vai kā no'o te namu ki reira.* Mosquitoes will breed here if these ditches become full of water.

taitai, v.i. 1. Be salty, brackish. *Kāre e taitai roa ana, kua tau 'ua.* It's not too salty, it's just about right; *'e ruā-vai taitai*, a brackish spring; *nō te taitai i taua vai ruā ra*, because the well water was brackish. 2. grad., fq, *tai* 2. Sewards. *E neke ki taitai atu.* Keep moving (or move a little bit) seawards.

taitaiā, 1. v.i. Be anxious, apprehensive, grim. *Kua taitaiā rava 'aia i te maki'anga tēta'i tangata meitaki i roto i tōna pupu.* He was very worried when one of the best players in his team went sick; *Kua tāmata au i te 'akarekareka īāia i te taitaiā'anga tōna ngākau.* I tried to cheer him out of his anxiety. 2. n. Anxiety, foreboding, weariness of sport. *Kua tupu 'iōra te taitaiā ki tōna ngākau i tōna rongo'anga i taua nūtī ra.* He began to feel apprehensive when he heard the news.

tāti, Dear little one, darling (affectionate to children or your people). *Kāvea te tāti kia 'āngai te māmā.* Take the little dear across

to his mother so she can feed him; *'Aere mai, 'e tāti, 'ea'a tā'au ka 'inangaro?* Come here, dear, what do you want?; *Tāti, ka 'aere koe ki 'ea?* Where are you going, dear?

tā'iti¹, (-a, -'ia). Turn round, face the opposite direction, alter direction, etc. *E tā'iti mai koe ki āku.* Turn round facing me; *Kua tā'iti 'a ia i te vaka ki roto i te matangi.* He's turned the (prow of the) canoe into the wind; *Tā'itia atu kia kite meitaki mai rātou.* Face it in their direction so that they can see it clearly.

tā'iti², 1. Catch fish by encircling a rock with a net and frightening the fish out into the net. *Kua tano te tai, ka 'aere tāua ka tā'iti.* The tide is right, let's go tā'iti fishing; *Kua puta tōna vaevae i te no'u i tōna tā'iti'anga.* He stabbed his foot on a stone-fish when he was tā'iti fishing. *Te aronga tā'iti*, the tā'iti fishermen. 2. n. The small net used in this method of fishing. *Tukuna te tā'iti takapini i te toka kā uru ei i te ika kia 'oro mai ki va'o.* Lay the tā'iti net around the rock and poke the fish out. [Ce. *taa-fiti.]

tā'iti³, (-a, -'ia). Edge with lace, put lace on sthg. *Kua tā'iti au i te 'ope o te 'āriki kaingākai.* I edged the tablecloth with lace; *Kua tā'iti au īā raro i tōna pirikoti.* I trimmed the hem of her petticoat with lace; *Mē tā'iti'ia ka mānea.* It'll look lovely when the lace is put on.

ta'ito, v.i. 1. Be old, ancient, antique (of things and, as a qualifier, of people). *Kua ta'ito tēnā mea, kāre 'e pu 'apinga 'aka'ou.* It's got old, it's no use any more; *Kua ta'ito te kīkau i runga i tō 'are, 'aka'ōu 'ia.* Renew the thatch on your roof, it's old now; *'E tangata ta'ito, 'inārā tē 'ākara'anga māpū nei rāi.* He is an old man, but he still looks young; *'e tuatua ta'ito*, an old saying, proverb; *Kua 'ākara'anga ta'ito tēia no'o 'anga.* This chair looks old. 2. Days of yore, antiquity; old age. *Ko te tū rāi tēia o teia 'enua mei ta'ito mai.* This is the way this island has been from time immemorial; *Ko te tū tēia i tō ta'ito 'ākono'anga.* This is the way they did things in the old days. [Pn. *tafito.]

tā'ito'ito, (-a, -'ia). Grumble at sthg, protest indirectly against, scoff, deride, scorn. *Kua tā'ito'ito 'aia i te ako a tōna metua.* He scoffed at his father's advice; '*E tamaiti tā'ito'ito tika ai koe i tāku tuatua.* You always grumble at what I say; *I'aere tā'ito'ito 'ua atu 'aia ki te 'anga 'anga.* He went off to work grumbling; *Kua tā'ito'ito'ia tāna tuatua e te aronga tei kore i piri kiāia i tōna 'akakite 'anga.* When he put forward the proposal, the people who oppose him scoffed at it.

tāiva¹, **tāriva**, 1. v.i. (Be) steep, precipitous, sheer. '*E tāiva 'ua tēnā ngā'i 'auraka e nā reira.* It's very steep there, don't go that way; 'e 'ivi tāiva 'ua, a steep-sided ridge. 2. n. A gorge, chasm, ravine. *Kua topa 'aia ki raro i te tāiva.* He fell down a steep gorge.

tāiva², n. A kind of snapper, up to two feet long with cream and fawn along back, and paler spots, it resembles the *tangau* and is edible. *Tē una'i tāivā ra 'aia.* She is scaling a *tāiva*.

taka¹, 1. v.i. Spin around, roll over and over, revolve, rotate, run (of engine or machine), unscrew, come loose (nut or screw). *Kua taka 'ua ngā uira i muri o te torōka nō te vari.* It was so muddy the truck's rear wheels just spun round and round; *Kua kite 'aia i te 'enua i te taka-'anga i tōna topa'anga ki raro.* He felt the earth spinning round as he fell; *Kua taka 'aia ki raro i te tāiva.* He went rolling down the gorge; '*E toka taka mai tēnā mei runga i te maunga.* That boulder must have rolled down here off the mount; *Tē taka nei te matīni.* The engine is running, the machine is working; *Tē taka 'ua nei teia nāti, tāmoua.* This nut is loose, tighten it up; *Kāre e taka te tāpoki o te mō'ina.* The bottle top won't unscrew. 2. Circle round in shoals prior to leaving the lagoon (of *maito*). *Kāre i taka ake te maito.* The *maito* haven't left the lagoon yet. 3. n. Rotation, running (of engine). *Kāre e meitaki roa ana te taka i te matīni o te torōka.* The truck's engine isn't running very well. 4. (*takā'ia*). Prepare native tobacco by drying and rolling leaves and

wrapping them in pandanus leaves, tied at both ends. *Tē takā ra rāua i te 'ava 'ava.* They're preparing tobacco; *Kua takā'ia tō 'ava 'ava?* Have you rolled your tobacco leaves yet?; '*E kiri'au taka 'ava 'ava tēnā.* That *kiri'au* is for binding rolls of tobacco. 5. n. A roll of tobacco. '*Ē 'ia taka i rauka i tā'au 'ava 'ava?* How many rolls did you get from your tobacco?; *Kua 'oko taka 'ava 'ava 'aia.* He bought a roll of tobacco. [Pn. **taka*¹.]

taka², 1. v.i. (Be) certain, definite, clear, plain, distinct, explicit, settled, determined, decided on. *Kāre i taka ē 'ea a tē kā tupu kiāia;* It's not certain what will happen to him; *Kāre e taka meitaki ana te 'enua.* The land isn't clearly visible; *E tuatua mārie koe kia taka tā'au tuatua.* Speak slowly so that what you say is quite clear (easier, audible or grasped); *Kāre rava 'e taka-'anga i tāna tuatua.* He doesn't speak at all clearly; *Kāre 'e taka 'anga i tō'ou manako.* You haven't explained yourself at all clearly; '*E 'anga 'anga taka tāna, ko māua rā, kāre i pāpū.* He's definitely fixed up with a job, but we've got nothing definite; *Kua taka tōku manako.* My mind is made up, I'm clear in my mind now; *Kua taka te aronga tē ka 'aere ki te pūtōtō taura.* It's been settled who's going to the tug of war. 2. n. Certainty, definiteness, etc. *Nō te taka kore i te rā e tae mai ei te paī, nō reira 'aia i rīngi ei ki te mānītia.* Because it wasn't certain what day the boat was coming, he rang up the manager.

taka³, v.i. Naked, unclad. *Tē taka 'uā ra tāua tamaitī ra.* The child had nothing on; *Kua 'aere taka 'ua 'aia ki roto i te tai.* He went into the sea with nothing on; '*E tamaiti taka 'aere 'ua koe.* You are always going around naked (nude, or shirtless); *Nō te taka 'aere iāia ma te pona kore, nō reira i ō'ia ai e te anu.* He caught cold through going around half-naked without his shirt.

taka⁴, n. Thing of importance. *Nāringa 'aia ē ko tēta'i taka tangata kua tauturu mai rāi 'a ia.* If he were someone of importance he'd have helped alright; *Ā tēta'i taka tangata koe!* As if you were somebody

important!; 'Ea'a, ko tēta'i takā-'are tēnā ka moumou ei koe? Is it such an important house that you are so concerned about it?

taka⁵. Bathe in the sea. *Takā tai*, fresh water (*takā vai*, Mang. dial.).

tāka'a, (-'ia). Tie sthg with sinnet. *Mē ka tāka'a te ato'anga i te 'are, ko tei meitaki rava atu ia i te tākiri 'au.* Much better to tie the thatch down with sinnet than to use *kiri'au*.

takaānini, 1. v.i. Reel, whirl giddily (of the head). *Kua takaānini tōna ūpoko i tōna 'oro takapinipini'anga.* His head was in a whirl with running round and round; *Kua takaānini tōna ūpoko.* His head reeled; *Kua takaānini 'aere 'aia i tō māua ū'anga.* He reeled when we collided. 2. n. Giddiness, vertigo. *Kua 'inga 'aia ki raro nō te takaānini i tōna katu.* He fell down, his head was so dizzy. [Ce. *taka-aanini.]

takaānininini, fq. *takaānini*. Reel.

taka'i, (-a, -'ia). Stamp, tread on, trample, take a step, set foot or propel or kick (with sole of the foot), pedal. *Kua taka'i 'aia i te ta'ua ē kua rerureru i te kaingākai.* He stamped on the floor and thumped the table; *Kua taka'i 'aia i tōku vaevae.* He trod on my foot; *Kua taka'i koe i te ture.* You have ridden roughshod over the law; *Kua taka'i aia e te 'oro'enua.* He was trampled on (or kicked) by the horse; *E taka'i mai ki mua 'ē rua taime.* Take two paces forward; *E taka'i koe kia kitea te roa i te ngā'i pāpōro'anga.* Pace out the cricket pitch to get the length; *Ka 'opu'ia 'aia mē taka'i mai ki runga i teia 'enua.* He'll be arrested if he sets foot in this country; *Kua 'āriki rekareka rātou iāku i tōku taka'i'anga ki tō rātou 'ōire.* They gave me a most friendly welcome when I arrived (set foot in) their village; *E taka'i mārie i te 'āuri mē tae ki te pa'u'anga o te kāka'u.* Pedal the sewing machine gently when you come to the join in the material. **Taka'i pātikara**, a bicycle ride or race. *Tei iāia te rē i te taka'i pātikara.* He won the cycle race. [Pn. *takafi.]

tākai, (-a, -'ia). 1. Tie, bind, wind or wrap sthg around, roll sthg up. *E tākai i te 'une*

ki te kāka'u mā. Put a clean bandage around the sore; *Tākaia te tā'e i ki runga i tō kakī.* Wind the scarf around your neck; *E tākai i te ko'u kia piri.* Tie the parcel up tight; *Nāringa i mako te tākai'anga, kāre rāi e matara.* It won't come loose if it's bound around properly; *Tākaia tō rāua mata ka 'apai mai ei ki roto nei.* Blindfold them before you bring them in here; *Tākaia te tēpu.* Roll up the tape. **Kāka'u tākai maki**, bandage. 2. n. A band or binding around sthg, a roll. *Ea'a te tākai i tā'au ko'u?* What is your parcel tied up with? **Tākai pare**, hatbands. **Tākai rau'ara**, roll of pandanus. [Ce. *taakai.]

taka'i'anga, taka'inga, nom. 1. Pedal, treadle. *Ko tēta'i taka'i'anga i tōna pātikara tei kino.* One of the pedals on his cycle is broken. 2. Bicycle race. *Tei iā 'ai te rē i teia taka'i'anga pātikara i topa ake nei?* Who won this last bicycle race? 3. Way of stepping, stepping place, flight (of steps). *Kia matakite i tō'ou taka'inga.* Be careful where you put your feet, or (generally) watch how you go; *Kua 'akariro rātou i taua 'enuā ra 'ei taka'inga vaevae nō rātou i te tuātau tamaki.* They used the island as a springboard in wartime; *Kua 'akavarvara 'aia i tōna taka'inga vaevae.* He lengthened his strides; *'ē toru taka'inga o te ara kākenga*, three flights of stairs. [*taka'i-(a)nga*.]

tākaikai, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākai*. 1. Tie, bind, wind or wrap sthg around, roll sthg up. *Kia tano te tākaikai'anga i te a'o kā pē'i ei i te tōpī.* Get the string properly wound around the top before you throw it; *Tākaikaia tēnā au ko'u.* Tie those parcels up; *Paoke kāka'u tākaikai maki*, boxes of bandages. 2. v.i. Wound around, tied around, tangled up. *Kua tākaikai tō rāua mata i 'aere ei rāua ki te keiā i te toa.* They were masked when they went to rob the shop; *Kua tākaikai te a'o.* The line became tangled. 3. n. Bindings, bands, etc. *'E mānea te au tākaikai pare.* The hatbands are very pretty. [*tākai Rr.*]

tākakara, (-'ia). Perfume or flavour sthg. *E 'ōmai koe i te 'ei 'ei tākakara i tōku kāka'u.* Give me the wreath to make my

clothes smell nice; *Kua tākakara'ia tā mātou kai ki te kare 'ē te 'ōniāni*. Our food was flavoured with curry and onions. **Vairākau tākakara**, a scented solution or disinfectant.

tākake, (-a, -'ia, -na). Cause to climb, mount or rise. *Kua riri 'aia kiāku i tōku tākake'anga i te tamaiti ki runga i te 'oro'enua*. He was angry with me for making the boy get on the horse; *Kua tākake 'aia i tō mātou 'oro'enua*. He made our stallion mount (the mare); 'Ea'a koe i tākake ei i te 'oko o te taro? Why did you put the taro prices up?

takakē, v.i. (Be) away, elsewhere, apart, separate, removed. *Mē takakē te kiore ngiāo ka tārekareka te kiore toka*. When the cat's away the mice will play; *Kāre rava e takakē tē reira manako i roto i tōku ngākau*. That idea will never for a moment be out of my mind; *Kua mānakonako 'ua tēta'i i tēta'i i tō rāua takakē'anga*; They thought continually of each other while they were apart; 'E motu takakē tē reira mei te 'enua ma 'ata. The little island was separate from the mainland (or main island). *E 'aere takakē kōrua kia kore e tārotokakā'ia*. You two leave separately so that you won't be suspected; *I te takakē'anga tō rātou tupuna tāne, kua manako rātou kia 'akatū'ia tēta'i toka 'akama'ara'anga*. When their grandfather died they decided to have a memorial stone put up.

tākakekake, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tākake*. Cause to climb, mount or rise. *I te tākakekake'anga'ia o te tamariki ki runga i te torōka*, when the children were made to climb onto the truck. [*tākake Rr.*]

tākako, (-a, -'ia). Bring the ends of sthg round to meet, encircle. 'Auraka kōtou e tākako vase i te kupenga, kāre i pou mai ake te ika ki roto. Don't close (the ends of) the net too soon, the fish aren't all inside yet.

tākana, (-'ia). Roll the eyes. *Kua tākana 'aia i tōna mata*. He rolled his eyes around.

tākanakana, (-'ia), fq. *tākana*. Roll the eyes.

tākanapa, (-'ia). Polish up, shine, cause to shine or glitter, shine (a light). *Tākanapa'ia te au pitopito i runga i tō pereue*. Polish up the buttons on your coat.

tākānapanapa, (-'ia), fq. *tākanapa*. Polish up, shine, cause to shine, shine (a light). *Te tākānapanapa maī ra rātou i tō rātou au tāmaka*. They are polishing their shoes. [*tākanapa Rr.*]

tākaokao, (-a, -'ia). Turn or tilt sthg sideways. *Nō te pāpaku i te vai i roto i te taramu, kua tākaokao 'aia i te taramu ē kua kapu i te vai ki va'o*. Because the water was low in the drum, he tilted it over to one side and scooped the water out.

tākapa¹, n. 1. A sheet (of tin, iron, etc.). *Taria atu tēia tākapa punu 'are*. Take these sheets of corrugated roofing iron away. 2. (*tākapā-'are*). A flat-roofed shelter or rough shack. *Nō'ai tērā tākapā-'are?* Whose shack is that?

tākapa², n., (Bib. *sakapha*). Cuckoo (Lev. 11.16). [Heb. *shahaph*.]

tākapakapa¹, pl. *tākapa*¹. 1. Sheets (of tin, iron, etc.). *Tērā tākapakapā-punu*, those sheets of corrugated iron. 2. A rough shack. *E 'aere kōtou ki roto i te tākapakapā-'are o mātou*. Go into our shack.

tākapakapa², v.t. Flap or flutter the wings, enfold with wings. *Kua tākapakapa te tīnanā-moa i tāna 'anaunga*. The mother hen sheltered her brood; *Kua tākapakapa te moakirikiri i tōna pē'au*. The flying fox flapped its wings. **Rere tākapakapa**, flutter; *Kua rere tākapakapa te pepe nā roto i te māramarama*. The butterfly fluttered in through the window.

tākapi, (-'ia). Fill (a patch of ground with plants). *Kua oti iāia i te tākapi i tā mātou repo taro i te tanu ki te moko veo*. He's planted the whole of our taro patch with the cuttings of the veo type.

tākapikapi, (-a, -'ia). Block, obstruct. *Kua tākapikapia a muā-vai e te pūraka*. The drain upstream is blocked by the pūraka.

takapini, takapuni, (-a, -'ia). Encircle, (go) around. *E takapini i te 'āua 'ē rua taimē.* Go twice around the paddock; *Kua tuku rātou i te 'au i te takapini'anga te 'enemi ia rātou.* They surrendered when the enemy surrounded them; *Kua takapini'ia te 'āua ki te niuniu.* The field was fenced around with wire; *Kua takapinia tōna kōpapa e te 'ōni'o.* He has chickenpox all over his body; *Kua 'oro takapini 'aia i te 'are.* He ran around the house; *Kua 'oki mai rāua mei te takapini i teianei ao.* They have returned from their trip around the world. [Ce. *taka-puni.]

takapinipini, takapunipuni, (-a, -'ia), fq. takapini. Encircle, (go) around. *Ka takapinipini tāua i te 'are 'ē rua taimē kia ma'ana tāua.* Let's go around the house twice to warm up; *Kua takapinipini'ia te kaingākai e rātou.* They all came around the table; *Nā'ai i 'akaue iā koe kia 'oro takapinipini i te pū rākau?* Who told you to run round and round the tree?; *Kāre e rava teia taura nō te takapinipini i te ngā'i 'oro'anga.* There isn't enough rope here to go right around the racetrack.

takapuni, see *takapini.* *Ka takapuni atu te tere iā Rarotonga āpōpō.* The tere-party will go around Rarotonga tomorrow.

takapunipuni, see takapinipini. *'E a'a tā kōtou e takapunipuni 'aere nei nā konei?* What are you going round and round here for?

takarari. A sort of bread made from grated coconut and starch cooked together, or arrowroot pulp dried and mixed with starch. *'E ko'u takarari,* a wrapping of *takarari.*

tākare, (-a, -'ia). Curry food. *Nā te kūki i tākare i teia pāni kai.* The cook put curry in this pan of food; *Tēia te kai tākare'ia.* Here is the curried food.

takataka¹, fq. taka¹. 1. Revolving, rolling over and over, running (engine), coming unscrewed, loose (in socket or container). *'E toka tērā e takataka atū raki raro i te ō.* There is a stone rolling down into the valley; *Tē takataka nei teia nati, tāmou 'ia kia piri.* This nut is loose, tighten it; *'E*

mouranga takataka tō tēnā pātikara. The handlebars are loose on that cycle; *Kua takataka tēta'i ūna ni'o.* One of his teeth was loose; *Kua takataka tēnā pou.* That post is loose. **'Akari takataka,** a dry coconut, with the nut loose inside the shell. 2. Looseness, etc. *Nō te takataka i te pāruru o te pātikara,* because the mud-guard was loose.

takataka², fq. taka². 1. Clear, distinct. *Kāre e takataka meitaki ana nō te mamao.* It's not very clear because it's so far away; *'E tangata tuatua takataka ē te mārama.* He speaks clearly and explicitly. 2. Clearness. *Nō te takataka i tāna tuatua,* from the clearness of his speech.

takataka³, v.i., fq. taka³. 1. (Be) naked. *Kua takataka 'aere 'ua 'aia ma te maro i runga iāia.* He goes around naked with only a maro on; *Kua 'apai takataka 'ua mai 'aia i te pēpe ki te pā'i.* He brought the baby along to be bathed without a stitch on him; *'E tangata 'aere takataka 'ua koe ki te ngā'i tangata.* You are always going around in public half-naked (no shirt on). 2. Plain (not mashed or seasoned, of vegetables). *'E taro takataka 'ua nei tā mātou i kai ei ma te ika.* We just ate plain taro with the fish.

takataka'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. taka'i. Stamp, tread on, trample, kick (with sole of the foot), pedal. *Kua marangi te pakete ū i te takataka'i'angate puakatoro.* The cow upset the bucket of milk when it kicked out; *Kua takataka'i'iate one, nō reira i mārōe i.* The ground has been walked over a lot, that's why it's so hard; *'E tangata takataka'i tika ai koe i te 'akaue'anga.* You always resist instructions (kick against doing what you're told); *nō te takataka'i pātikara putuputu,* through cycling so much; *Kua takataka'i 'aia i te tiare.* He trampled over the flowers.

takatakakē, fq. takakē. Apart, separated. *Kua takatakakē rātou i taua tamaki'angāra.* They were all separated during the war. [takakē rR.]

tākatakata, (-'ia), fq. tākata. Cause to laugh. *E tākatakata rā'i 'okikoe ia rātou kia*

mataora mai rātou. Make them laugh to make them happy. [tākata Rr.]

takau, num. A score (of anything).

'Okota'i takau i tere. There are twenty extra; *Kā rava 'ua 'ē rua takau 'akari*. A couple of score of coconuts will be enough. [Pn. *te-kau.]

taka'ua. 1. Left on one's own, especially of a widow(er). (cf. *taka*, loose.) *Tāne taka'ua, tangata taka'ua*, widower. *Va'ine taka'ua*, widow. *Kua tangi au i te va'ine taka'ua i te 'akaroeroe 'aere-'anga*. I felt sorry for the widow going around looking so miserable. 2. Someone left alone through bereavement, etc. *Nā te taka'ua tēnā kai i 'akapae'ia ai*. That food has been put aside for the widow(s.).

taka'uri, 1. Turned over, capsized, overturned; twisted, dislocated (as joint); twisted, altered, reversed (details of a story). *Kua taka'uri te poti, tērā e pāpānu 'uā ra*. The boat has capsized, there it is just drifting; *Kua ū tōna mōtokā ki runga i te pou ē kua taka'uri*. His car struck the pole and overturned; '*E mōtokā taka'uri tei raro i tērā rua*. There is an overturned car down in that pit over there; *Taka'uria mai te tūtū kia 'ākarakara mātou*. Turn the photograph round so that we can see; '*E mamae taku turi, kua taka'uri pa'a*. My knee is hurting, I may have wrenched it; '*E vaevae taka'uri tōna*. He dislocated his leg; *Kua taka'uri te tuatua*. The story was twisted (details altered, etc.). 2. Turn sthg over, twist it round, etc. *E taka'uri i te ngā'i mānea o te rākau ki va'o ē te ngā'i taratara ki roto*. Turn the timber round so that the best side faces out and the rough side in; *Kua taka'uri 'aia i te vaka*. He capsized the canoe, turned it upside down; *Nā'au i taka'uri i te tuatua*. You altered the story. [Np. *taka-fuli.]

taka'uri'uri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *taka'uri*. 1. Roll over, capsize, overturn. *Kua taka'uri'uri te au vaka ē kāre rava tēta'i i tae ki te rē*. The canoes capsized and not one of them reached the finishing line; *Kuataka'uri'uri 'aere 'aia i runga i te one ma te auē*. He rolled over and over on the ground screaming; '*E ngā'i taka'uri'uri'anga tēia*

nā te 'oro'enua. The horse has been rolling here. 2. v.t. Turn over. *Kua oti te ika i runga i te a'i i te taka'uri'uri?* Have the fish on the fire been turned over?; *Taka'uri'uria te rau'ara kia marō i te rā*. Turn the pandanus leaves over so they will dry out in the sun; *Taka'uri'uria tō kōtou kapi pere*. Turn your cards over.

tākava (-'ia). Add salt to sthg, make salty. *Kua kō'umu'umu tēta'i pāpāki nō te pakari roa i te tākava'ia 'anga o te kai*. Some of them grumbled because the food had been too heavily salted.

tākavangū, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg excessively salty or bitter. '*E vairākau tākavangū rāi tāna e rave ana*. She also administers an excessively bitter herbal medicine.

tākavakava, (-'ia), fq. *tākava*. Add salt to sthg, make salty. *Kua tākavakava 'aia i te tai ki te miti*. He seasoned the sauce with salt.

tākave, (-a, -'ia). Put the arms around, embrace, hug. *Kua tākave māi ra 'aia i tāna tamaiti ē kua 'ongi iōra*. She embraced her son and kissed him; *Kua pu'i mai 'a Kura ia māua i tō māua takave 'anga ki te kāinga*. Kura whistled at us as we were walking home with our arms around each other; *Kua riri te tamā'ine i tōna tākave-'ia 'anga e te tangata konā-kava*. The girl was furious when the drunk put his arm around her; *I te manuku 'anga tōna turi, kua tākave'ia 'aia e Toru mā ki va'o i te ngā'i tu'e 'anga-pōro*. When he dislocated his knee, Toru and another player supported him off the field (helped him off by supporting him with their arms around his waist); *Kua 'aere tākave rāua nā runga i te mataara ki te 'ura*. They walked to the dance with their arms around each other.

tākavekave, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākave*. Embrace. *Kua tākavekave rātou ma te āavaava*. They embraced one another and cheered.

takaviri, (-a, -'ia). 1. v.i. Roll over, twist or writhe around, swivel, twine or coil round; twisted, ricked (of a joint), griped (of the stomach). *Kua takaviri 'aere 'aia i runga i te one i tōna 'inga 'anga*. He rolled over and over on the sand when he fell; '*E*

rua ūna takaviri 'anga i roto i te reva. He turned two somersaults in the air; *Kua takaviri te tiare tāviri nā runga i te au 'ātava rākau.* The *tiare tāviri* twined up the branches; *Kua takaviri pa'a taku turi.* I think perhaps I've ricked my knee; *Kua takaviri tōku kōpū.* I've got the gripes in my stomach. 2. (tr.) Twist or coil sthg round, etc. *Kua takaviri 'aia i tōku rima.* He twisted my arm; *Takaviria te rākau kia anga mai te kāuru ki kōnei.* Swivel the log round so that the thin end is pointing this way; *Nā'au i takaviri i te tuatua i 'ēkōkō ei 'aia.* It was your altering the story round that made him dubious. **Kōpū takaviri**, sore stomach. [Ce. *taka-wiri.]

takaviriviri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *takaviri*. 1. Roll over, twist or writhe around, swivel, twine or coil round. *Kua takaviriviri te kākā nā runga i te pou.* The *kākā*-creeper twined around the post; *'Ē toru taime i te pa'i rere i te takaviriviri 'anga i roto i te reva i kā ei.* The plane rolled over in the air three times before it caught fire; *'E a'a i takaviriviri 'ia ai tēnā taura ki runga i tō kaki?* Why have you got that rope wound round your neck? 2. Entangled. *Kua takaviriviri te a'o, taratarā 'ia.* The line is tangled up, unravel it. **Āuri takaviriviri**, bar or parallel bars (in gym). **Ngā'i takaviriviri 'āuri**, gymnasium.

take. Summit, apex, crown, top, keel of boat. *Ka 'akakoromaki te ro 'iro 'i, kia taea te take o te maunga.* Try and endure the weariness till we reach the summit of the mountain. **Maunga take keokeo**, mountain with pointed summit. **Take** (ūpoko), crown of the head. *'Ē rua take o tēnā tamaiti, nō reira rāi i kanga ai.* That lad's double-crown is why he's so full of mischief; *te take o te ngaru*, the crest of the wave; *te take o te poti*, the keel of the boat. [Pn. *take¹.]

takemeta, n. (Bib. *takemesa*). Nighthawk. *E te ione e te takemesa*, and the owl and the nighthawk. [Heb. *tahmās*.]

tākeo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Poisoned, stupefied. *Mē tākeo 'ia koe e tēnā ika, 'auraka koe e karanga ē kāre au i 'akakite atu ana kiā koe.* If you are poisoned eating that fish,

don't say I didn't warn you; *Ka tākeo 'ia koe mē kai i te matū puaka ma te kīnaki kore.* You'll make yourself ill eating pork fat without anything to go with it; *Kua 'akanēneva 'aere te ika i te tākeo 'ia 'anga nō tei kai i te 'ora;* The fish swam around dazed, being poisoned through eating the 'ora. 2. Poisonous. *'E ika takeo tēnā, 'auraka e kai.* That fish is poisonous, don't eat it; *'E rau rākau tākeo, kia matakiti.* The leaves are poisonous, be careful.

tākeokeo, (-a, -'ia). Sharpen to a point, put a point on sthg. *E tākeokeo koe i tēia naero.* Put a point on this nail; *Kua tākeokeo 'ia te rākau tōmāti.* The tomato stakes were sharpened.

takere¹, n. Bottom, bed (of sea or chest), keel. *Te takere o te moana*, the bottom of the ocean; *takere o te va'arua*, the bottom of the pit; *taua va'arua takere kore ra*, the bottomless pit (Rev. 9.11); *Kua māongonga te takere o te vaka.* The keel of the canoe has got scraped. **Takere 'uti**, moveable centreboard. *'E takere 'uti tō te reira vaka.* That canoe has been fitted with a centreboard. [Pn. *takele.]

takere², 1. Old, ancient. *Kāre e tau te kāka'u takere kia pānanaki 'ia ki te mea 'ōu.* It's no good putting a new patch onto old material; *Kāre i takere roa tēia kāka'u.* This cloth isn't very old; *'E tangata takere 'aia.* He is an old man; *Kua 'ākara 'anga takere tēia pi'a.* This seems to be an old crate. **Nūti takere**, stale news. 2. Already, previously. *Kua rongo takere au i tēnā tuatua.* I've heard that before; *Kia tae atu au ki reira, kua kite au ē kua tae takere 'aia.* When I got there, I saw that he'd already arrived; *I tuatua takere au kiā koe ē ka 'akatū 'ia tēta'i 'are toa ki reira.* I told you before that they were going to build a shop there; *Kua tuaero takere.* It's already noon.

tākerekere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Blacken, make darker. 2. To blue clothes. *Ko te au kāka'u teatea 'ua tei tākerekere 'ia.* Only the whites were blued. 3. n. Blue-ball. *Kua 'oko tākerekere mai au.* I've bought some blueing.

tākererē, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg creak or rattle or ring (as bicycle bell). *Kua tākererē-'ia te tini kia mataku te 'oro'enua.* Tins were rattled to scare the horse.

tākerēve, (-a, -'ia). Put (meat) into gravy or stew. *Kua tākerēve'ia te moa ma te puakatoro.* The chicken and meat were put into (a bowl of) gravy.

tāketa, (-'ia). Wedge or jam sthg tight, firm in (a post), secure (tr.). *Kua tāketa'ia te au poupou o te 'āua.* The fence posts were framed in; *Tērā mai te toka 'ei tāketa i te pā kia kore e tu'era i te matangi.* Here is the stone to hold the door steady (shut) so the wind won't blow it open.

tāketaketa, (-'ia), fq. *tāketa*. Wedge or jam sthg tight, firm in (a post), secure (tr.). *Kua tāketaketa 'aia i te 'akatū'anga i tōna 'are.* He built his house good and strong; *Kua tāketaketa'ia te au taura tūtau o te pa'i.* The anchor ropes were secured.

tākeu, (-a, -'ia). Move, shake, rock, disturb. *Nā'ai i tākeu i tāku tiare?* Who moved my flower?

tākeukeu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākeu*. Move, shake, rock, disturb. *Kāre e tupu mē tākeukeu'ia.* They won't grow if they're moved about.

taki¹, **taki**, (bound form, often written as separate word). 1. Before numerals, with distributive force, so many each, so many at a time. *Ka takirua mē tu'a.* Give them out two at a time; *Kāre e rava te takirima.* There aren't enough for five each; *E 'aere takirua kōtou ki roto.* Go in pairs; *Ka taki'ia moni mē 'akaputu?* How much should each person subscribe? 2. Before verbs, with collective force; all together. *'Ea'a kōtou i taki nō'o 'ua ai ki kona?* What are you all just sitting around there for? (cf. *taki'aere*, *takino'o*, *takitū*). [Pn. **taki-*.]

taki², (-a, -'ia, -nā). 1. Lead, guide, bring or take sbdy along with one. *I taki 'aia iā koe ki 'ea?* Where did he take you?; *Mei te taki mai au i taku 'ānana 'oro'enua ki roto i te 'āua.* I've been leading my string of horses round inside the paddock; *Kua*

takia tō puakaoa. Your dog was led away.

2. Relate, give an account of, express (an opinion). *E taki koe i tō'ou manako nāmua, 'ei reira au kā taki ei i tōku.* State your views first, then I'll say what I think; *'E tangata taki tuatua reka 'aia.* He tells a good story, expresses himself pleasantly. [Pn. **taki*¹.]

tāki, (-a, -'ia, -nā). Raise, lift (things, limbs, crop, pitch (of music), prices). *E tāki koe iāia ki runga.* Lift him up; *Tākia tō'ou rima.* Put your hands up; *Kua tākina 'aia ki te ngā'i teitei kia kite meitaki i te moto.* He was lifted up somewhere high so he could see the bout clearly; *Tērā 'a Mata-kau e tāki taro mātāra.* There is Matakau lifting taro; *Kua tāki pū 'ua rātou i taua tumu rākau ra ma te 'akateniteni.* They sang a chant as they all lifted the log together; *Kua riri rātou i te tākina'anga te 'oko i te kai ki runga.* They were angry when food prices were raised; *Kua tāki 'aia i tōna ūpoko i tōna 'akatika'anga.* He nodded his consent (raised his head in the Polynesian gesture of agreement); *Kua tāki te reo ki runga mē tae ki tēia tu'anga o te 'imene.* The tune must be sung up high when you get to this part of the song. *Tāki 'au*, make peace. *Kua tāki 'au ngā pātireia.* The two nations made peace. *Tāki 'oa*, become friends. *Kua tāki 'oa rāua.* They made friends. *Tāki tumu*, overthrow completely, annihilate. *Kua tāki tumu rātou i te 'ōirē ra, ē kāre rava tēta'i i 'akaora'ia.* They completely destroyed that village and spared no one. [Pn. **ta'aki*.]

tākī, (-a, -'ia). Fill sthg right up, top up, cram full, cover all over (with dirt). *Kua pā 'ī te tōmāti i tōnā pātia'anga, nō te mea kua tākī 'aia i te 'a'ao'anga.* The tomatoes got bruised when he nailed the lid on because he filled the box too full; *Nāku i tākī i tā'au pi'a 'ānani.* I topped up your box of oranges; *Kua tākī'ia te pi'a ki te repo.* The box was absolutely covered with dirt.

taki'aere, **taki 'aere**. Go all together in a group. *Taki 'aere tātou ki te 'are o te Atua.* Let us all go together to the house of God; *Kua manako mātou ē kua 'akava'ava'a*

rātou i te kai i tō rātou taki 'aere 'anga. We thought that the guests all left because they despised the food. [*taki-*, 'aere.]

tākiato¹, (-a, -'ia). Fix (canoe) with outrigger arm. 'Ea 'a i tākiato 'ia ai tō vaka ki tēnā rākau teima 'a? Why did you use the heavy timber for the outrigger arm on your canoe?

tākiato², tāki ato, n. Proverb, saying. *E mou i te tākiato a tō tupuna tāne.* Remember your grandfather's saying: *Ko te tāki ato tēia 'a Kāmoe ki tāna mokopuna.* These were Kāmoe's words to his grandchild.

tāki 'au, tāki 'au. Make peace. *Kāre rāi rāua i tāki 'au ake.* They haven't made peace yet. (see *tāki*.)

tākie, (-a, -'ia). 1. Hoist (a boat's) sails, sail a boat under canvas. *Nō te matangi meitaki, kua tākie 'ua mātou i te pa 'ī.* Because the wind was favourable, we sailed under canvas; *Kua tākie 'a Mi 'i i te vaka ki runga i te akau.* Mi 'i sailed the canoe onto the reef. 2. Travel under sail (subj. boat). *Kua tākie tō mātou pa 'ī i te 'aere 'anga ki Ma 'uke.* We sailed to Ma 'uke under canvas; *Ka tākie te poti, mē ka tāmatīni?* Will you sail her or use the engine? **Pa 'ī tākie**, sailing ship.

tākiekie, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākie*. Sail a boat under canvas. *Kua tākiekie mātou i te au vaka rikiriki.* We sailed the fleet of tiny canoes; *Ka 'aere tātou ka tākiekie vaka.* Let's go for a sail round in canoe(s); *'E au vaka tākiekie tērā ake.* A fleet of sailing canoes is coming up.

takinga, taki 'anga, nom. Act of leading. *I nā 'ea 'aia i te taki 'anga ia kōtou?* By which way was he leading you?

tākinga, (-'ia). 1. Treat, behave towards, look after (sbdy). *Kua tākinga meitaki 'aia ia māua.* He looked after us very well; *Kua tākinga meitaki 'ia rāua.* They were well treated. *Ko te tūtaki tēia i tō 'ou tākinga-kino 'anga iāia.* That's what you get for treating him so badly; *'E tangata tākinga-kino manu tika ai koe.* You are very cruel to animals. 2. Treatment, way

of behaving towards sbdy. *Tō 'ou au tākinga-meitaki*, your many kindnesses.

tākīkau, (-'ia). Carry or store in a *kīkau*-basket. *Kua tākīkau 'aia i te 'ānani ki te 'are kāko.* He took the oranges to the packing shed in baskets; *Kua tākīkau 'ia te tōmāti, nō te mea kāre 'e pi 'a i te 'a 'ao.* The tomatoes were put into baskets because there weren't any boxes.

tākīkī, tākīkī, (-a, -'ia), pl., intens. *tākī*. Fill sthg right up, top up, cram full, cover all over (with dirt). 'Auraka e tākīkī roa i te au pūtē. Don't fill the sacks too full; 'Ei a 'a koe e tākīkī roa i te pi 'a. Don't fill the box too full.

tākino, (-a, -'ia). Harm, injure, damage, ill-treat, spoil. *Kua tākino 'a Pare i te matūni o tōku mōtokā.* Pare damaged the engine of my car.

tākinokino, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākino*. Ill-treat, harm, injure. 'Ea 'a koe i tākinokino ei i tāku tamā 'ine? Why did you ill-treat my daughter?; *Ko Piri te tangata tākinokino manu.* Piri is very cruel to animals; 'e 'anga 'anga tākinokino, a cruel deed.

takino'o, taki no'o. All stay sitting around or hanging around in a group. 'Ea 'a kōtou i taki no'o ei i kona, 'aere mai ki roto i te 'are. Why are you all hanging around out there, come on into the house.

tāki 'oa, tāki 'oa. Make friends (intr.). *Kua roa tō māua tāki 'oa 'anga.* We've been friends for a long time. (cf. *tāki*.)

tākiri¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Whip, lash, flick (with cloth, etc.), jerk or shake (head), wave or fling out (an arm), swing (rope), cast (line), fish (with rod and line). *Tērā te uēpu 'ei tākiri i tō 'oro 'enua.* Here is the whip to whip your horse with; *Tērā mai te kāka 'u 'ei tākiri i te repo i runga i tō kāka 'u.* Here is a cloth to dust off your clothes with (i.e. dust down with a flicking action); *Kua tākiri 'aia i tōna katu kia 'oki tōna rauru ki muri.* He flicked his hair back out of his eyes; *I tōna tākiri 'anga i tōna ūpoko, kua kite mātou ē, kāre 'aia i 'akatika.* We realised he disagreed when he shook his head; *Kua ū tōna rima ki*

runga i tōku mata i tōna tākiri'anga. He caught me across the face as he flung out his arm; *Tākiri te kākā kia rere au.* Swing the kākā-creeper, so I can skip; *Ko'ai tērā e tākiri manini māi ra?* Who is that fishing for manini with a rod?; *Ē 'itu āna ume mama 'ata i tōna tākiri'anga.* He caught seven large ume-fish when he went out with a rod. **Ko'e tākiri**, bamboo fishing rod. **Matau tākiri 'au'opu**, hook used when rod-fishing for 'au'opu. 2. A fishing rod. *Kua 'ati tāna tākiri i te mou'anga te tītī'ara ki runga.* His rod broke when the tītī'ara took the hook. **Tākiri ka'o**, upper eaves support (Mang. dial. = Rar. *taorangi*). [Ce. *taa-kiri.]

tākiri², adv. Completely, altogether. *Kua mā'u tākiri 'aia i te ua.* He was wet through with the rain; *Kua pā'i tākiri 'aia.* He had a real good bath (washed all over); *Kāre tākiri 'aia e 'akarongo!* He'll never listen! **Kāre tākiri**, not at all, certainly not. 'Auraka tākiri koe e 'aere. You're not to go on any account.

tākirikiri¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākiri¹*. Whip, lash, flick (with cloth, etc.), jerk or shake (head), wave or fling out (an arm), swing (rope), cast (line), fish (with rod and line). *Kua tākirikiri 'aia i tōna ūpoko ma te ūmere i tōna kite'anga i taua 'apingā ra.* He shook his head in amazement when he saw the thing; *Kua tū 'aia ki te ngā'i teitei ma te tākirikiri i te reva kia kite atu mātou.* He stood on an elevation and waved the flag to and fro for us to see; *Kua 'oro te 'oro'enua i tōna tākirikiri'anga i te taura.* The horse bolted when he twirled the rope; *Kua tākirikiri 'aia i tōna 'iku.* He wagged his tail.

tākirikiri², (-a, -'ia). Spread gravel or small stones. *Kua tākirikiria ā va'o i te 'are.* Gravel was spread outside the house.

takitaki, (-a, -'ia, -nā), fq. *taki*. 1. Lead (tr.). *E takitaki 'ua koe i te 'oro'enua, 'auraka e kake.* Just lead the horse along, don't mount it; *Kua takitaki 'aia ki va'o i tōna kino'anga.* He was led outside when he was hurt. 2. Express opinion. *E takitaki i te manako kia poto.* Give your views briefly. [*taki RR.*]

takitū, taki tū. Stand together. *Ko'ai mā tērā e taki tū i kō?* Who are all those people standing over there?; *Kua kāpiki 'ia mai mātou i tō mātou taki tū'anga.* We were called to come as soon as we stood up.

tākitumu, tāki tumu, (-a, -'ia). Destroy completely. *Kua manuia rātou kāre i tākitumu 'ia.* They were fortunate they were not annihilated.

tako, v.i. Black, dark (Mang. dial. = Rar. *kerekere*). [Ce. *ta(k,ŋ)o.]

tākoata, (- 'ia). Quarter-fill sthg. *E tākoata koe i te vai ki roto i te tini mē 'akakī koe.* Just quarter-fill the tin when you put the water in; *Kua karo 'aia iāku i tōku tākoata'anga i te kāratīni ki roto i tāna mō'ina.* He told me off when I only quarter-filled his bottle with kerosene.

tākoi, (-a, -'ia). Sharpen sthg. *Kua tākoi te aronga 'anga'anga i tā rātou au toki.* The labourers sharpened their axes; *'E vaira tākoi keke tēia nā taku pāpā.* Father uses this file to sharpen saws; *Kua tākoi 'ia te pē mata tumutumu ki te vaira a'i.* The blunt-edged spade was sharpened with the grindstone.

tākoikoi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākoi*. 'Ei a'a e tākoikoi 'ua i te mata mātipi kā pou vase! Don't sharpen the blade of the knife too often – it'll be used up quickly!

tākoka. Lead astray, lead sbdy off wandering. 'Auraka koe e tākoka 'aka'ou iā Tua. Don't you go leading Tua off with you again.

tākōkai, (-a, -'ia). Use a fork, pick sthg up with fork. *Kua tākōkai te va'ine i te kūmara mei roto mai i te pāni ki roto i te mereki.* The woman used a fork to take the kumara out of the pan and put them on the plates; *Kua kaikai tākōkai 'aia.* He ate with a fork.

tākoki, (-a, -'ia). Lame (tr.). *Nā'au i tākoki i te vaevae o te 'oro'enua i tō'ou 'aka'oro'anga nā runga i te ngā'i tokatoka.* You lamed the horse riding it over stony gravel.

tākokikoki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tākoki*. Lame (tr.). 'E a'a rātou i tākokikoki 'aere ei? Why are they limping?

tākokota, (-'ia). Make sthg narrow. 'Auraka e tākokota roa i te ngūtupa o te 'are. Don't make the door too narrow.

tākomakoma, (-'ia). Cause to chatter noisily. 'Auraka koe e tākomakoma i tēnā au tamariki, kā ara te pēpe. Don't make these children make too much noise, the baby'll wake up.

tākōneke, (-a, -'ia). Transport by sled. *Kua tākōneke 'a Pō i te va 'ie ki te kāinga*. Pō took the firewood home on a sled. *Kua pou te rākau tōmāti i te tākōneke ki uta i te 'enua*. The tomato sticks were all carted inland on a sled.

tākopa, (-'ia). Dent (tr.). Nā'au i tākopa i tēia vā'angā-punu 'are. It was you that dented this sheet of roofing iron.

tākōpā. Not fully developed (of fruit, corn). *E tākōpā 'ua ana rāi te 'ua o te meika i teia tūtū taime*. The bananas are not fully developed at this time. (cf. *tākō-pāpā*.)

tākopakopa, (-'ia), fq. *tākopa*. Dent (tr.). *Kua tākopakopa au i te mōrī pata*. I made dents in the flashlight.

tākōpāpā, (-'ia). 1. Make narrow. *Mē tākōpāpā koe i tā'au varāoa, ko te 'openga rāi tē reira*. If you go and make your loaves any narrower, that'll be the end to it all. 2. Not filled out (i.e. stunted - of the growth of fruit, corn, etc.). 'E meika tākō-pāpā tēnā. Those bananas haven't filled out properly.

tākore, (-a, -'ia). Put a complete end to, stop (some activity), destroy, annul, nullify, cancel. *Kua tākore 'ia te kiore toka nō te kanga i te kai tanu*. The rats were exterminated because they ruined the crops; *Kua rekareka tāku va 'ine i tōku tākore-'anga i tāku kai 'ava 'ava*. My wife was delighted when I gave up smoking; *Kua tākore 'aia i te au puka ta 'ito*. He destroyed the old books.

tākorekore, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim., grad. *tākore*. Put an end to, gradually destroy,

etc. *Kua tākore te taote i te au putuputu-'anga tangata kātoatoa kia kore te maki e toto'a*. The health officer prohibited all public assemblies to prevent the epidemic spreading; *Kua korekore te namu i te tākorekore 'ia 'anga te au punā-vai*. The mosquitoes thinned out when the stagnant pools were eliminated; *Kia tākorekore au i te ika kai namu i roto i te kauvai, kua 'akamata 'aka'ou te namu i te tuku i tā rātou 'ua*. When I reduced the numbers of fish that were eating mosquito larvae in the stream, the mosquitoes began to lay more eggs again.

tākōropā, (-'ia). Use a crowbar. *Kua tākōropā 'aia i te vāvā'i 'anga i te patu*. He broke the wall down with a crowbar.

takoto, (-a, -'ia). Lie or rest; brood (as hen). 'Aere mai ki runga i te moenga takoto ei. Come and lie down on the mat; *Tē takoto 'uā ra te moa i runga i tōna kō'anga*. The hen is sitting on her nest; *Tē takoto 'uā ra taua rākaū ra i te ni'a o te kauvai*. The log is just lying there by the bank of the river; *E tāmata i te takoto kia māoro au iā koe*. Try and lie down so I can massage you; *Kua varea 'aia e te moe i tōna takoto 'anga*. He fell asleep when he lay down; *Kuatakotoa te tuā'u 'ōniāni e te puaka*. The pig has been lying on the onion beds. [Pn. *takoto.]

tākotokoto, (-a, -'ia), fq. *takoto*. Lie down, rest. 'E rua 'epetoma tō rāua tākotokoto-'anga i runga i te ro'i maki. They were ill in bed for a fortnight; *Kāre rava 'e ngā'i maru nō te tākotokoto*. There is no shady place for us to lie down.

taku, 1st person sg., attributive pron. My. *Kāre ake rāi taku māmā i tae mai ake*. My mother hasn't arrived yet; 'E taku va 'ine! Wife!; 'E taku tamaiti! My son! [Ce. *taku.]

tāku, 1st person sg. poss. pron. used predominantly and absolutely. My, mine. *Ko tāku va 'ine tēia*. This is my wife; 'Apaina tāku, vao'o'ia mai tā'au. Take mine and leave yours here; *Te pare tāku ka 'inangaro*, the hat I want; *Ko tāku tēia e kimikimi manako nei*. That's what I'm

trying to work out (make up my mind about).

tākū, (-a, -'ia). 1. Dye. *Tākūa tō kāka'u ki va'o i te 'au kia teatea*. Put your clothes out in the dew to bleach; '*E to'u roa tō'ou tākū'anga*. You've dyed it too dark. 2. n. A dye. *Tēia te tākū muramura 'ei tākū i tō pāreu kiri'au*. Here is the red dye to do your *kiri'au* skirt; *Tē tāvai tākū rengarengā ra 'aia nō tāna ko'e ma'ani pare*. She is adding water to the yellow dye to do the bamboo sheet for the hats.

takua, n. A kind of goatfish. '*E māunu meitaki 'ua rāi te takua nō te 'ī'i*. Takua is a good bait for dropline fishing. [Pn. **takua*.]

tākumete. Put or carry sthg in a *kumete* bowl. *Kua tākumete mātou i te poi meika ki runga i te kaingākai*. The banana *poi* was served in a *kumete*.

tākurū, (-a, -'ia). Put a screw in, glue sthg. *Kāre e pipiri mē ma'ani pērā, ka tākurū roa*. It won't stick if you just do it like that, you must use glue; *I tākurū'ia i mou ei*. Glue was used to hold it; *Tākurū'ia*. Put the screw in, then.

takurua, n. 1. Special feast. *Ko te takurua tēnā a Ngāti Tangi'ia, e no'o ki raro e kai*. This feast is given by the Tangi'ia family, sit you down and eat. 2. Special, fine or unusual food (e.g. a prime fish, pork, etc.). *Tērā mai te takurua!* Here is a prime food! [Ce. **takurua*.]

tama¹, n. 1. Son. *Kua topa 'aia i tāna tama mua, ko 'Iro*. He called his first son 'Iro; '*Aere mai, e tama, 'ea'a tō'ou tere?* Come son, what do you want (why have you come)?; *E tama mā, e mā'ine mā!* Boys and girls!; *Mē 'ānau tama koe, e topa i te ingoa, ko Tangi'ia*. If you have a boy, call him Tangi'ia. 2. Child (either sex). *Tama tamā'ine*, daughter. *Tama tamāroa*, son. *Kāre i te tama tamā'ine, 'e tamāroa*. It's not a girl, it's a boy. *Tama mata'ipao*, eldest child. **Tama** 'ū'ā, a child taken into the family and reared as one of the family, foster-child. *Kua 'akaāri rātou iāia 'ei tama 'ū'ā nā rātou*. They took him into the family as a foster-child. 3. A polite

and friendly form of address. '*Ē tama mā*, my dear friends; *Kiā koe e tama*, to you sir (at the beginning of letter).

tama². An exclamation of surprise or mild annoyance. '*Ē tama! Tei 'ea ake nei tāku pēni?* Oh bother! Where's my pen gone now?

tama³, n. Flint (= *tema*). *Kāre e meitaki te toka tama nō te ta'u umu*. Flint is no good for earth-ovens.

tāmā, (- 'ia). Clean, tidy up, clear up (a mess). *Kua mānea tōna kāingā i tōna tāmā 'anga*. Her home looked lovely when she tidied it up; *E tāmā koe i tā'au tamaiti kā tuku ei ki te 'āpi'i*. See that your child is clean before you let him go to school; *Kua oti iāku i te tāmā i tā tātou mereki*. I've done the dishes; *Kua tāmā 'aia i tōna 'enua*. He cleaned up his land; *Tāmā'ia i tō roimata ki te 'ōrei*. Wipe away your tears with the handkerchief.

tāma'aki, (-a, -'ia). Break off, snap off (tr.). *Nāna i tāma'aki i te mouranga o te pā*. He broke the door handle off.

tāmā'aki'aki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāma'aki*. Break off, snap off (tr.). '*Auraka kōrora e tāmā'aki'aki i te 'ātava tupu 'ōu o te rākau*. Don't snap off the twigs that are shooting out.

tāma'ana, (- 'ia). Heat (tr.). *E tāma'ana mai koe i tā tātou pāni tiōpu*. Heat up our pan of soup; *Kua pakapaka tōna vaevae i tōna tāma'ana 'anga ki te pae i te a'i*. He scorched his feet warming them up by the fire.

tāma'ana'ana, (-'ia). Keep sthg warm. *Mē 'oki mai kōtou, kua oti iāku i te tāmā'ana'ana*. When you return I'll have it warmed up.

tāma'ata, (- 'ia). Enlarge, increase the size, amount, intensity or importance of sthg. '*E a'a koe i tāma'ata ai i tāna putunga?* Why did you increase his portion?

tāmae, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg wither or wilt. *E tāmae koe i te rau nā mua, ka tāpiri e i ki runga i te motu*. Dry the leaf first, and then apply it to the wound.

tāmaemae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmae*. Make sthg wither or wilt. *Vai'o mai nā māua e tāmaemae ki runga i te umu*. Leave it to us to dry them on the oven.

tāma'eu, (-a, -'ia). Partially open (tr.), set ajar (of door or window), prise open, dislodge partially. *Nā'au i tāma'eu i te pā?* Did you set the door ajar?

tāmā'eu'eu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāma'eu*. Prise open. *Kua tāmā'eu'eu'ia te punu-'are e te matangi*. The roof iron has been prised apart by the wind.

tāmāngaro, (-a, -'ia). Freshen taste of sthg (e.g. reduce saltiness, make less savoury). *Tāmāngaro'ia, 'e kava roa!* Reduce the flavouring, it's too salty!

tāmāngarongaro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmāngaro*. Freshen taste of sthg (e.g. reduce saltiness). *Mē 'e kava roa i ā koe, tāmāngarongaro'ia rā*. If it's too salty for you, then make it less salty.

tāmāinaina, (-'ia). Irritate, annoy, provoke. *'Eia'a kōrua e tāmāinaina atu i a rātou*. Don't you annoy them.

tamā'ine. Girl, daughter, young woman. *Ko tāku tamā'ine tēia*. This is my daughter; *'E 'ānau tamā'ine 'ua tāna*. All his children are girls; *Ko'ai te tamā'ine tei rave i teia 'anga'anga?* Which girl did this work?; *Tē pākoti pona tamā'inē ra 'aia*. She's cutting out a girl's dress. [Pn. *tama-'a-fine.]

tāmāiniini, tāmāineine, (-a, -'ia). Tickle (tr.). *Kua tāmāiniini 'aia iāku*. She tickled me.

tamaiti. Boy, child (either sex). *E kimi mai 'ei tamaiti ma'ata*. Try and find a big boy; *'Ea'a tā kōrua tamaiti mua?* What sex is your eldest child. **Tamaiti 'āngai**, adopted child. *'E tamaiti 'āngai 'ua au nā rāua*. I'm only their adopted child; *'ē taku tamaiti*, my son. [Pn. *tama'iti.]

tāma'iti, (-a, -'ia). Startle, cause to start or jump with surprise or alarm. *E 'aere koe e tāma'iti i ā Tara*. Go and startle Tara.

tāmā'iti'iti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāma'iti*. Startle.

Ko 'ai tērā e tāma'iti'iti ra i te 'oro'enua? Who's that frightening the horse?

tāmaka, (-'ia). 1. Shoes, sandals, boots, climbing loop. *E tatara i te 'itiki i tō tāmaka*. Undo your shoelaces. **Tāmaka kiri'au**, reef shoes. **Tāmaka 'oro'enua**, horseshoe. **Tāmaka tu'epōro**, football boots. **Tāmaka uaua**, gym-shoes, tennis shoes. **Tāmaka uira**, roller-skates. 2. Wear shoes, have shoes on. *Nāna i tāmaka ki roto i te tai i kino vave ei*. He wore his shoes in the sea, that's why they've deteriorated so soon; *'Ē rua rāi ōku taime i te tāmaka'anga, kua nga'ae*. I've only worn these shoes twice and they've split; *Kāvea mai te 'oro'enua kia tāmaka'ia*. Bring the horse to be shod. [Ce. *taamaka.]

tāmākara, (-'ia). Colour sthg orange. *Ka tāmākara au i tēnā tua*. I'll colour that side orange.

tāmakariri, (-a, -'ia). Cool sthg down. *E tāmakariri i te tī a tēnā tamaiti*. Cool that boy's tea down.

tamaki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Engage in war, fight, quarrel, scold. *Mē tamaki te reira ngā pātireia, kā piri mai ēta'i au pātireia*. If those two countries go to war, other nations will join in; *'Ea'a rāua i tamaki'ia ai?* Why were they scolded?; *Kua tamaki'ia 'aia nō te 'akatau putupu i te 'āpi'i*. He was scolded for staying away from school so often. 2. A war, quarrel. *Kua 'au te tamaki*. The war is over. **'Akatupu tamaki**, start a war or a quarrel. **Kua 'akatupu tamaki 'aia ki a Marike**. He started a war against America. **'Apinga tamaki**, weapons, fighting equipment, ammunition, etc. **Kaitamaki**, to wage war, pick a quarrel; warlike, quarrelsome. *Kua kaitamaki 'a Tiāmani ki a Peritāne*. Germany waged war on Britain; *'Auraka koe e kaitamaki kiāia*. Don't pick a quarrel with him; *'E tangata kaitamaki tika ai koe*. You are a quarrelsome person. [Pn. *tamaki!.]

tāmaki. Hold a canoe steady over a fishing spot. *Tāmaki 'ua koe ia tāua.* Keep us on the same spot.

tamaki'anga, nom. War, battle. *Tēia tamaki'anga i topa*, the last war. (cf. *tamaki*.)

tāmāmā, (- 'ia). Lighten, treat leniently. *E tāmāmā mai koe i tāku utunga.* Make my punishment light.

tāmama'ata, (- 'ia), pl. *tāma'ata*. Enlarge, increase the size, amount, intensity or importance of something. *Kā pou te merēni ā'au i te 'oko mē tāmama'ata koe.* You'll sell off all your melons if you cut them up into big slices; *Tāmama'ata koe i te ko'u i tā'au pia.* Do the pudding up in big bundles.

tāmamae, (-a, - 'ia). Cause pain, hurt, torture, affect. *'Auraka e tāmamae iāia, kāre e nāna i rave i te reira 'anga'anga.* Don't hurt him, he didn't do it; *Kua tāmamae te 'enemi iāia i mua ake ka pupu'i ei rātou iāia.* The enemy tortured him before they shot him; *Kua tāmamae 'ia 'aia nō te 'anga'anga kino tāna i rave.* He was made to suffer (painfully punished) for his misdeed; *tāmamae 'ia e te maki matapō*, affected with blindness.

tāmamao, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Move sthg away or clear. 2. Go off to a distance. *Ka 'akarukaena kōtou mē tāmamao 'aere.* You'll be left behind if you wander too far off.

tāmāmārō, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāmārō*. Make sthg stiff and hard, thick, or stodgy. *E tāmāmārō mai koe i te poke ki te pia.* Thicken the pudding with starch.

tāmanamanatā, (- 'ia), fq. *tāmanatā*. Annoy, irritate.

tāmanatā, (- 'ia). Annoy, irritate. *Ko 'ai tā'au ka tāmanatā i teia nei?* Who are you going to irritate now?

tāmania, v.t. Make smooth. *Kua tāmania 'aia i te tīmēni.* He smoothed over the cement.

tāmaniua, (- 'ia). Apply manure. *Kua tāmaniua koe i tā'au tōmāti i te tanu'anga?* Did you manure your tomatoes when you put them in?

tamanu, n. A tree, island mahogany (*Calophyllum inophyllum*). *'E tamanu te rākau o tēia kaingākai.* The timber in this table is mahogany; *Tē patapata 'ua tamanū ra rāua.* They're playing marbles with *tamanu* seeds. [Pn. **tamanu*.]



tamanu

tāmanu¹, n. The stingray. *Mē 'e ika 'iku roa mei te uēpu rāi*, 'e *tāmanu*. If it is a fish with a long tail like a whip, it's a stingray. *'Oto tāmanu*, barb in tail of stingray.

tāmanu², n. Salmon. *Ē rua tirīngi i te punu tāmanu.* Two shillings per tin of salmon. [Eng. salmon.]

tāmanu³, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Summons. *Ka tāmanu au iā koe nō te 'akatupu pekapeka.* I shall summons you for starting a riot; *'E keiā tāna i tāmanu 'ia ai 'aia.* He was summonsed for robbery. 2. A summons. *Kua tae atu tā'au tāmanu?* Have you received your summons? *Pēpa tāmanu*, writ of summons. *'E pēpa tāmanu tēnā iā koe ki te 'akavā'anga.* This is a writ summonsing you to appear before the court. [Eng. summons.]

tāmāongaonga, (- 'ia). Make rough and pitted, scratched, etc. *Nā 'ai i tāmāongaonga i ā runga i te kaingākai?* Who scratched the table-top?

tāma'ora, (- 'ia). Unfurl or spread sthg out. *E tāma'ora mai koe i tēnā kie.* Unfurl that sail.

tāmā'ora'ora, (- 'ia), fq. *tāma'ora*. Unfurl or spread sthg out. *Tē tāmā'ora'ora maīra*

rātou i te au tāpōrēni mēmeitaki. They are spreading out the good tarpaulins.

tāma'ore, (-a, -'ia). Peel sthg, strip (skin) off. 'E a'a koe i tāma'ore e i ā mua? Why did you peel the front off?

tāmā'ore'ore, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāma'ore*. Peel sthg, strip (skin) off. *Ka tāmā'ore'ore mātou i te paka o te au poupou?* Shall we strip the bark off the posts?

tāmara, in **nū tāmara**, date palm. *Tē tanu nū tāmarā ra 'aia.* He is planting date palm. [Heb. tāmār.]

tāmarama, (-'ia). Put on a monthly basis, by months. *Kua rekareka tēta'i pae i tōku tāmarama'anga ia rātou, kāreka tēta'i pae kua anoano rātou kia tāmōnitē'ia tō rātou tūtaki.* Some of them were pleased when I put them on a monthly basis, but the others preferred to be paid weekly; 'E 'anga'anga tāmarama tārāua, kāreka au, 'e 'anga'anga tā au rā tāku. They work on a monthly basis (or are paid monthly), but I am employed (or paid) by the day; *Ka 'anga'anga tāmarama rāua nāku ē pou 'ua atu te mata'iti.* They are going to work for me on a monthly basis until the end of the year.

tāmārama, (-'ia). Turn up (a lamp), explain, enlighten. *E tāmārama koe i tēta'i mānga i te mōri.* Turn the lamp up a bit; *Nāna e tāmārama atu i a kōrua.* He'll enlighten you.

tāmāramarama, (-'ia). 1. fq. *tāmārama*. Explain, enlighten. *Nāringa rāi mātou i tāmāramarama meitaki'ia mai na, kāre 'e tārevakē e tupu.* Had things been explained properly to us, no errors would have arisen. 2. Put windows in, glaze. *Kua tāmāramarama'ia tōna 'are.* His house has been glazed.

tāmaremo, (-a, -'ia). Drown (tr.). 'Aere, *tāmaremo'ia te punupunua kiore-ngiao.* Go and drown the kittens.

tāmarere, (-a, -'ia). Scatter sthg around. 'Ei a'a e tāmarere 'aere i te 'ua nā roto i te ngāngā're. Don't scatter the seeds around into the weeds.

tāmārererere, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmarere*. Scatter sthg around. *Kua tāmārererere te vī e te matangi.* The mangoes were scattered about by the wind.

tāmārie, (-a, -'ia). Slow (tr.), turn down (of water flow). *Ka tāmarie atu au i te vai?* Shall I turn the water down?

tāmaringi, (-a, -'ia). Spill (liquid), pour. 'Ei a'a koe e tāmaringi ma'ata roa mai. Don't pour too much.

tāmāringiringi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmaringi*. Spill (liquid), pour. *Karo'ia atu 'a 'pēpe e tāmāringiringi mai ra i te vai.* Growl at baby for spilling water (wastefully.)

tamariki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Children (pl. *tamaiti*). 'Ete tamariki, e 'ākono i te 'āpi'i a te metua. Children, take heed of your parent's advice; *Tē a'ā ra tērā 'ututua tamariki?* What are those children doing? 'Āngai tamariki, to adopt children; Tamariki tārevākā 'ua, waifs and strays. 2. Be a child. *Tē tamariki 'uā ra 'aia i mate ei tōna ngā metua.* He was only a child when his parents died; *I tōku tamariki'anga, mei tā te tamariki rāi tāku peu.* When I was child, I behaved like a child. **Tamarikia**, have children. *Kāre rāua i tamarikia.* They had no children (of their own). [Pn. *tama-riki.]

tāmārō, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg stiff and hard, thick or stodgy. 'Auraka e tāmārō i te pia kāka'u mē mā'ani koe. Don't mix the starch too thick.

tāmāroa. Boy, young man. *E 'aere koe e kimi tamāroa mai 'ei kake i te nū.* Go and find a boy to climb up for the drinking nuts; *Kāre tēnā i te 'anga'anga nā te tamāroa.* That's not a man's work; 'E pēpe tamāroa tāna. She has got a baby boy. [Np. *tamaaloa.]

tāmaromaroā, (-'ia). Dishearten, disappoint, make lonely. *E tāmaromaroā tangata tēnā ā'au e rave mai na.* What you're doing is disappointing people.

tāmaru, (-a, -'ia). Shade or shelter sthg, erect shade or shelter over sthg. *Kua tāmaru 'aia i te au pi'a 'uā-kai ki te kīkau.* He shaded the boxes of seedlings with co-

conut leaves; *E neke mai kōtou ki konei, kua oti tēia tua i te tāmaru 'ia.* Move round here, the awning's been put up on this side. **Tāmaru tūpāpaku**, toadstool, mushroom. **Tāmaru pa'irere**, parachute.

tāmarū, (-a, -'ia). Soften, slacken, reduce (pitch, intensity, speed, volume), calm, pacify, pulverise, mash or chew up. *E tāmata koe i te tāmarū i te varāoa pakapaka ki roto i te kapu ū vera.* Try and soften the biscuits up in a cup of hot milk; *E tāmarū kōtou i tō kōtou reo mē 'imene kōtou.* Keep your voices soft and low when you sing; *E tāmarū mai kōtou i tēta 'i māngā i te taura.* Slacken the rope off a little; *Kua takoto te puakatoro ki raro kua tāmarū i tāna kai.* The cow lay down and chewed her cud.

tāmarumaru, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmaru*. Shade (tr.). *E tāmarumaru koe i te ngā'i tē ka nō'o'ia e te tangata.* Erect an awning where the people are going to sit; *Kua 'akaoti te ua i tōku tāmarumaru 'anga i tā mātou a'i tunutunu ika.* The rain stopped as soon as we put a shelter over the fire we were grilling the fish on.

tāmata, (-'ia). 1. Start, begin. *E aro'a koe i te 'ui pā'anga mē tāmata koe i te tuatua.* Begin your speech by welcoming the people at the meeting; *Kāre i vaitata ake te 'oro i te tāmata.* It's not time yet for the race to start; *Tāmata 'ia, kua tae te ora.* Start now, it's time; *'Ea'a tika ai te tāmata 'anga i tō'ou maki?* How did your sickness really start?; *E anu te tāmata 'anga.* It started with a chill. 2. Try, attempt. *E tāmata koe i te inu mē kua vene.* Taste a sip of it and see if it's sweet; *E tāmata i te ui kiāia i te pōro.* Have a go at asking him where the ball is; *Tāmata 'ia te 'are.* Start building the house.

tāmataara, (-'ia). Make a road or path, invent way of doing sthg. *Ka tāmataara koe nā kōnei atu?* Are you putting a path down through here?

tāmatakū, (-a, -'ia, -nā). Frighten, scare (tr.) '*Auraka koe e tāmatakū iāia.* Don't frighten him; *E tangata tāmatakū tamariki*

tika ai koe. You are always scaring the children.

tāmatakutaku, (-a, -'ia, -nā), fq. *tāmatakū.* Frighten, scare (tr.). *Kua 'akakite 'aia īāku ki tōna pāpā i tōku tāmatakutaku 'anga iāia.* He told his father about my frightening him.

tāmatamata, (-'ia), grad., fq. *tāmata*. 1.

Start, begin. *Kua tāmatamata te ua, 'aere kā 'oki tāua.* It is coming on to rain, let's go back. 2. Try, test. *E tā'inu nā mua mē ka 'inangaro koe kia tāmatamata 'ia tēia au pātikara i te 'aka'oro.* Oil those cycles if you want to have a ride to try them out; *'E tāmatamata 'ua 'anga nāku.* I'm just testing it, trying it out.

tāmataora, (-'ia). Give pleasure, entertain.

Ka tāmataora mātou iā koe. We'll give you a good time.

tāmatara, (-'ia). Unwind, loosen, unravel.

Nā'au i tāmatara i te taura? Did you loosen the rope?

tāmataratara, (-'ia), fq. *tāmatara*. Unwind, loosen, unravel. *Kua tārevakē, tāmataratara 'ia!* It's wrong, unravel it!

tāmate, (-a, -'ia). 1. Kill, exterminate, get rid of. *Ka tāmate au i tēia pū rākau nō te tāmarumaru i tāku one taro.* I'm going to get rid of this tree because it is shading my taro patch; *Kua tāmate 'aia i te rākau kino i tōna kāinga.* He destroyed the noxious weeds in his garden; *Kua tāmate 'ia te ro'ero'e i roto i te taramu vai ki te pēnitīni.* The mosquito larvae in the drum were killed off with benzine. 2. Extinguish, quench (light, flame, flow of water), turn off (tap, radio), stop (engine running). *Nā'au i tāmate i te vai?* Did you turn the water off?; *Kua tāmate au i te a'i.* I put the fire out (light off); *E tāmate koe i tō'ou mōrī.* Switch your torch off; *Kua tāmate 'ia te rātio.* The radio was turned off; *E 'aka'oro koe i tō'ou torōka ki kō tāmate ei.* Drive your truck over there and switch off the engine. 3. Beat, defeat. *Ka ūmere mātou mē rauka ia kōtou i te tāmate i tō rātou pupu.* We'll be surprised if you manage to beat their team. 4. Put (ball) out of play, cause ball to be dead (e.g. by

some infringement). *Kua āavaava te tangata i te tāmate 'ia 'anga te pōro.* The people shouted when the ball was kicked into touch.

tamatea. Phase of the moon (fourth to sixth nights). *Ko te 'ā o te po e tae 'ua atu ki te ono, 'e tamatea anake te reira arāpō.* The fourth to the sixth nights comprise the phase of the moon known as *tamatea*. **Tamatea ta'i**, the fourth night of the moon. **Roto tamatea**, the fifth night of the moon. **'Akaoti tamatea**, the sixth night of the moon. [Ta. *tamatea.]

tāmatemate, (-a, -'ia), fq., grad. *tāmate*. 1. Kill, exterminate, get rid of. *Kua tāmatemate 'ia te ika i roto i te punāvai.* The fish in the pond were killed off. 2. Extinguish, quench (light, flame, flow of water), turn off (tap, radio), stop (engine running). *Kua tāmatemate 'aia i te au mōrī.* He switched the lights off; *Kuatāmatemate 'ia te au paipa i roto i te 'ōire.* All the (water) pipes in the village were shut off; 'Ea 'a i tāmatemate 'ia ai tā'au au matīni? Why have all your machines been stopped?

tāmatepongi, (-a, -'ia). Starve (tr.). '*Apaina tēnā tamaiti ki te kāinga kia kai-kai, 'auraka koe e tāmatepongi iāia.* Take that child home for sthg to eat, don't keep him hungry.

tāmāti, (-a, -'ia). 1. March sbdy. *Nā'au e tāmāti i tērā pupu tamariki.* You are to march that group of children around. 2. A ploy to gain four points in the card game of euchre. *Ka tāmāti 'ua tāua i a rāua?* Shall we just go for the four points against them?; *Tāmāti 'ia e koe!* Play/go for the four points!

tāmatie, (-a, -'ia). Colour or dye sthg green. *Kua tāmatie rātou i ā raro i tō rātou pāreu 'ura.* They've died the bottom of their hula skirts green.

tāmatīni, (-a, -'ia). Drive by engine or machine, put an engine in. *Nō te kore te matangi, nō reira, kua tāmatīni 'ua mātou ē tae 'ua atu ki te 'enua.* Because there was no wind, we used the engine till we reached land; *Kua tāmatīni 'aia i tōna poti.* He fitted his boat with a motor; *Kua rekareka*

te pātete i te tāmatīni 'ia 'anga te pa 'ī. The passengers were pleased when the ship went ahead under her engines. **Poti tāmatīni**, motor-driven boat. *Ka 'akatere tāmatīni 'ua tātou.* We'll just go ahead using the engines.

tāmato 'a, (- 'ia). Spread sthg out, unfurl.

tāmatū, (-a, -'ia). Fatten (an animal) up. *Kua tāmatū 'aia i tāna puaka nō te Kirītimiti.* He fattened his pig up for Christmas.

tāmātūtū. Get fit, strengthen. *E tāmātūtū i tō 'ou kōpapa.* Get your body fit.

tāmā 'ū, (-a, -'ia). Wet sthg. *E tāmā 'ū koe i te 'uri tiare ki te vai kia kore e mae.* Water the flower plants so that they won't wilt; *Kua 'akakite 'aia ki te pū 'āpi' i i te tāmā 'ū 'ia 'anga tōna kāka'u.* He told the teacher when his clothes were splashed.

tāma 'uti, (-a, -'ia). Break sthg off (e.g. button), uproot (tree, post). *Kua tāma 'uti 'ia e koe te pitopito i tōku pereua.* You've broken the button off my coat; *Nā te 'oro 'enua i tāma 'uti i tēnā 'uri 'ānani.* The horse uprooted that orange sapling.

tāmā 'uti 'uti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāma 'uti*. Break sthg off (e.g. button), uproot (tree, post).

tāmā 'ū 'ū, (-a, -'ia), fq., dim. *tāmā 'ū*. Wet sthg. '*Auraka e 'aere e tāmā 'ū 'ū ia kōtou ki te ua.* Don't go and get yourselves wet out in the rain; *Kua topa maīra te ua ē kua tāmā 'ū 'ū i te one.* The rain fell and wetted the soil.

tāmeangiti, (-a, -'ia). Reduce (tr.).

tāmearikiriki, (-a, -'ia). Reduce (the size of sthg).

tāmereki, (-a, -'ia). Put or carry on a plate. *Kua tāmereki te kai.* The food is dished up.

tāmerēni. Tamarind (tree and fruit), (also called *kavakava*). *Kāre e kava mē para meitaki te tāmerēni.* The tamarind isn't bitter when it's properly ripe. [Eng. tamarind.]

tāmingi, (-a, -'ia). Bend sthg.

tāmingimangi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmingi*. Bend sthg. *Kua tāmingimangi 'aia i tōna rauru*. She waved (or curled) her hair.

tāmimi, (-a, -'ia). Cause to urinate.

tāminamina. Bother someone. 'Auraka e *tāminamina iāia*. Don't bother him.

tāmiti, (-a, -'ia). Add salt to sthg, salt down. *Kua oti iāku i te tāmiti i tātātou tai 'akari*. I've put the salt in the coconut sauce; *Kua tāmiti 'aia i tāna puakaki roto i te paero*. He salted his pig down in a barrel. **Puakatoro tāmiti**, salt beef.

tāmoe, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put to sleep or bed, anaesthetise. 'Auraka koe e *tāpokipoki ki te kāka'u mē tāmoe koe i te pēpe*. Don't cover the baby up with too many blankets when you put him to sleep; *Kua tāmoe 'ia tēta'i pae manu'iri ki runga i te moenga*. Some of the guests had to be bedded down on mats; *Kua tāmoe te taote iāku ki te vairākau*. The doctor gave me an anaesthetic or sleeping-draught. 2. Set, lay a snare, trap or baited line and leave it overnight. *Kua tāmoe 'aia i tāna matau ki raro i te ava*. He set his hook in the channel and left it overnight; *Kua tāmoe 'aia i tāna pākati kiore*. He set his rat-trap and left it overnight. 3. Lay sthg down. *Tāmoea te rākau ki runga i te matie*. Lay the log down on the ground.

tāmoemoe, (-a, -'ia). 1. fq. *tāmoe* 1. Put to sleep or bed. 'Auraka koe e *tāmoemoe i tēnā pēpe, kāre i kaikai ake*. Don't put the baby to sleep, it hasn't had its food yet. 2. Lie in wait for, keep watch. *Tē tāmoemoe nei au i te puaka i kainga'ia ai taku repo taro*. I'm keeping watch for the pig that's been eating my patch of taro.

tāmō'ina, (-'ia). Put in bottles. *Kua tāmō'ina 'a Tere i tāna kava 'ānani*. Tere bottled his orange brew; *Kua tāmō'ina'ia te vairākau*. The medicine was bottled.

tāmōnitē, vi. Put on a weekly basis. *Ka tāmonitē te 'anga'anga*. The work is organised (or paid) on a weekly basis.

tāmoto, (-a, -'ia). Cause to punch or box.

tāmotomoto, (-'a, -'ia), fq. *tāmoto*. Cause to punch or box.

tāmotu, tāmutu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Break, sever or snap sthg. 'Auraka e *tāmotu i te niuniu i taku kītā*. Don't break the strings of my guitar. 2. Cut or gash. *Nā'au i tāmotu i tōku rima*. You cut my finger.

tāmotumotu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmotu* 1.

Break, sever or snap sthg. 'Auraka e *tāmotumotu i te a'o*. Don't break the string (into pieces).

tāmou, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fasten, fix securely.

Kua tāmou au i te pākati kiore. I've set a rat trap; *Kua tāmou koe i te pā?* Have you fastened the door?; *E tāmou koe i te vaevae o te kaingākai ki te kurū*. Fix the table leg on with glue; 'E tuatua tēia kua *tāmoua ki runga i tēia tumu rākau*. There is a notice here which has been fastened onto the tree; *Nā'au i tāmou i te pine ki runga i tōku pona 'ura*. It was you that fastened the brooch onto my ball dress. **Pine tāmou pare**, hatpin; *Kua oti iāku i te tāmou i ngā kiri 'ōu o te torōka*. I've put a couple of new tyres on the truck; *Kua tāmou 'aia i tōna tītī'a*. He put his glasses on; *E tāmou koe i te pitopito i tō'ou pona*. Do up the buttons on your shirt. 2. Memorise, learn by heart. *Tē tāmou nei au i tāku 'āpi'i*. I'm learning my schoolwork. **Tāmou ngākau**, learn by heart. *E tāmou ngākau koe i tā'au tuatua*. Learn your speech off by heart. 3. A fastener. *Te tāmou i runga i te pā*, the catch on the door.

tāmou'āuri, (-a, -'ia). Imprison, hold confined, enslaved. *Nā'au rāi i kimi i te tārevakē kia tāmou'āuri'ia koe*. You looked for trouble in order to be imprisoned.

tāmoumou, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāmou*. 1. Fasten, fix securely.

Kua tāmoumou rātou i te tūtū ki runga i te pāruru 'are. They put the pictures up on the walls; *Kua tāmoumoua te kāka'u i runga i te taura*. The clothes were pegged out on the line. 2. Memorise, learn by heart. *E 'aere kōtou e tāmoumou i te au 'īmene*. Go and learn the hymns. 3. A fastener. *Tāria mai te tāmoumou kāka'u*. Bring the clothes pegs. **Tāmoumou pēpa**, paper clip.

tāmura, (-'ia). 1. Colour or dye red. 2. Cause fire to flare up or catch. 'Auraka e tāmura ma 'ata i te a'i. Don't make the fire flare up too much. 3. Scare, put the wind up sbdy. Tāmura'ia atu te tamariki kia kore e kanga 'aka 'ou. Frighten the children away so that they won't play again.

tāmuramura, (-'ia), fq. *tāmura*. Colour or dye red. *Kua oti tō'ou pāreu kiri'au i te tāmuramura?* Have you finished dyeing your grass skirt red?; *E tiaki mai koe kia tāmuramura'ia ana tōku pākiri va'a ka 'aere ei tāua ki te 'ura*. Wait till I've got my lipstick on before we leave for the dance.

tana. His, her. 'Apaina tana toki ma te pē. Take his axe and the spade. [Np. *t-a-na.]

tāna. 3rd person sg. poss. pron. His, her, hers, he, she. *Kāre tāna i te tika*. It's not true what he said; '*E mōtokā tāna i 'inangaro*. He wants a car; *Ko tāna tāne tērā*. That's her husband.

tāna'ena'e, (-a, -'ia). Overbake food. 'Akara meitaki 'eia'a e tāna'ena'e i tā tātou kai. Be careful not to overbake our food.

tānanave, (-'ia). Make delightful or exquisite. Nāku 'ua rāi e tānavenave atu ia kōtou? Am I the only one to delight you?

tānā'o. Sometimes written as *tāna a'o*. His, hers, its. Mē 'apai mai anake tātou i tānā'o i tānā'o kai, kā rava te kai. If everyone brings his share of food there will be sufficient.

tane¹. Ton. *Kua 'ōta tane varāoa 'aia ma te tane tuka*. He ordered a ton of flour and a ton of sugar. [Eng. ton.]

tane². A contagious skin disease leaving white or dark patches on the skin. 'E tane tēnā e ka'ateā ra i runga i tō umaua. These white (scaly) patches on your chest are *tane*. [Pn. *tane.]

tāne. Husband, male. *Ko tāna tāne tērā*. That's her husband; Nā te tāne tēnā 'anga-'anga. That's a man's work; '*E piripou tāne poto tēta'i i tō'ou toa*? Do you keep any men's shorts in your shop? '*Akai-poipo tāne*, to marry (of a woman).

Kāre 'aia i 'akaipoipo tāne ake. She isn't married yet. **Tupuna tāne**, grandfather. [Pn. *ta'ane.]

tane'a. Barren, desert, waste (of land). *Kua tāne'a 'ua taua 'enuā ra i te rave a te vai*. The land was left quite barren through the action of the water; 'e 'enua tāne'a 'ua mei te mētēpara rāi, a waste land, just like a desert; *Kua 'akaruke rāua i taua 'enuā ra nō te tane'a*. They left that land because it was barren.

tānēneva, (-'ia). Drive mad, make a fool of. 'Ei a'a ana koe e tānēneva mai iāku. Don't make a fool of me.

tānetini, tāne tini. The men of a community. *Kā oti 'ua i te tānetini tēnā 'anga-'anga i te rave*. The men will finish that job off.

tāniterīni. Tangerine. *Kia maniua putu-putu'ia te tāniterīni e meitaki ei*. The tangerine trees improve if you manure frequently. [Eng. *tangerine.]

tāniuniu, (-a, -'ia). Fit a wire, (guitar) string, or bicycle spoke. *Kua tāniuniu koe i tā'au matau?* Have you put a wire leader on your hook?; *Kua oti tāku kītā i te tāniuniu*. My guitar is restrung.

tano, v.i. 1. Correct, accurate, right, exact. *Kua tano tā'au nūmero*. Your sum is correct; *Kua tano te pōro ki runga i tōna mata*. The ball hit him right in the eye; *E tīpū i tēnā rākau kia tano*. Cut that timber exactly (on the mark). 2. Fit, be the right size, shape, etc. *Kā tano tēnā kāka'u iā koe*. That dress will fit or suit you very well. Nō te tano i tāna tuatua i manako 'ia ai ē 'e tika. Because his story fitted they believed it was right. 3. Be proper, just, fit (often transferable by 'should' or 'ought'). *Kāre e tano kia 'akautunga'ia*. It wouldn't be right to punish him, he oughtn't to be punished; *Kāre e tano ana tā'au 'ākono'anga i tēia au manu*. You aren't looking after these birds very well. 4. Come across sbdy, happen to meet up with. Mē tano atu koe kiā Tere, e 'akakite kia 'oki mai. If you should come across Tere, tell her to come back. [Ta. *tano.]

tānoa, (-'ia). Deconsecrate, profane. *Ka tānoa tā tātou 'ōro'a i teia nei.* We'll deconsecrate our Eucharist now.

tānoanoa, (-'ia), fq. *tānoa*. Deconsecrate, profane. *Kāre te au marae e mana 'aka'ou ana, kua tānoanoa 'ia.* The marae have no more power, they have been profaned.

tanotano, fq. *tano*. 1. Correct, accurate, right, exact. *Kua tanotano te pō'aki ki runga i te tāpo'o.* The bullets were all right on target; *Nō te tanotano o te pōro ki te kīni, nō reira 'aia i ārairai 'ua ai.* The balls were dead on the wicket, that's why he just blocked them. 2. Fit, be the right size, shape, etc. *Mē tanotano tā'au tuatua, kā ora koe.* You'll get off if your story fits the facts.

tanu, (-a, -'ia, -mia). 1. Plant, till or cultivate land, bury sthg or sbdy, fill in (a hole). *E tanuturu i te 'enua, 'auraka e raveraveā.* Plant as much as you can without stint; *'E tangata tanu 'aia.* He is a real good planter; *'Ē varu 'ānere 'uri meika i te tanu 'anga mua, 'ē rua 'ānere i te rua.* 800 banana shoots for the first planting, 200 for the second; *Tanua tēnā kiore toka.* Bury that rat. **Va'arua tanu tangata mate**, grave. *Tanua tēnā au va'arua.* Fill those holes in; *Tanumia tēnā va'arua.* Fill that hole in. 2. The act of planting, etc. *'E tanu tāna 'anga 'anga.* He is a planter by trade. [Pn. *tanu.]

tanumanga, nom. 1. Burial ground, tomb. *Ko te tanumanga tēia o te reira kōpū tangata* This is the burial ground of that clan; *Kia tae atu rāua ki te tanumanga, kua kitea e rāua ē kua tū 'aka'ou te 'Atu.* When they reached the tomb they saw the Lord had risen again. 2. Interment, funeral. *'E a'a te ora e raveāi te tanumanga?* What time does the funeral take place?

tanumia, pass. *tanu* 1. Bury sthg or sbdy. *Kua tanumia 'aia 'inana'i.* He was buried yesterday.

tanuturu, (-a, -'ia, -mia), fq., dim. *tanu*. 1. Plant or cultivate land, fill in (a hole). *Tē tanuturu 'ua ake nei au i tēia au 'uri taruā.* I'm just putting these few taruā in; *Tanutanua tēnā au rua.* Fill those holes in. 2.

The act of planting, etc. *Kāre 'aia i 'ākono meitaki i te tanuturu 'anga.* He didn't take much care over his planting.

tao¹, (-a, -'ia, -nā). 1. Swear at, curse. *'E a'a koe i tao ei iāia?* What did you swear at him for?; *Kua taona 'aia nō te mārō.* He was cursed for being so obstinate; *'E tangata tao putuputu 'ia au e tō mātou pū.* I was always getting sworn at by our boss; *Puaka taona!* Damned fool! 2. An oath, swearword. *Kāre tēnā i te tao kino, mē 'ea'a 'aia i riri ei.* That's not a very bad swearword, so why did he get so angry? (cf. *tao²*.)

tao², (-a, -'ia, -nā). 1. Bake in an *umu*. *Kāre e tao te kai, kā tunu.* The food isn't going to be baked but boiled; *Kua pakapaka tēta'i pae kai i te tao 'anga 'ia.* Some of the food got burnt in baking; *Kua taona te 'a'ai ma tēta'i kai kē.* The 'a'ai fish was baked together with various other foods. **Umu tao puaka**, a pork oven. 2. Food for baking, an oven load. *'E a'a te tao i tā'au umu?* What are you going to bake in your oven? [Pn. *ta'o.]

tao³. An ancient short, wooden throwing spear. *Ko te tao tēnā a tō mātou tupuna i tō rāua tamaki 'anga ko Tinirau.* That's the spear our grandfather used in his fight with Tinirau. [Pn. *tao.]

tāoaoa, (-'ia). Make sthg narrow(er). *E tāoaoa mai pa'a koe iā mua i kona.* Perhaps you should make the front part there narrower.

tā'onga, tao'onga, 1. Load, burden, anything carried. *Kāvea te tā'onga a tēnā va 'ine.* Carry that lady's things; *Kāriro te reira 'ei tā'onga tukituki ki runga i te reira 'iti-tangata.* It will be a crushing burden on that people (e.g. a tax). **Tā'onga tamaki**, weapons, etc. *Kua 'apai tā'onga tamaki rātou i tō rātou tiaki 'anga i te pūnanga.* They were armed when they went on guard at the fortress. **Tā'ongārima**, sthg carried in the hand esp. a present, offering. *Tē tuku atu nei au i tēia ko 'u 'ei tā'ongārima nō 'ou i te 'oki 'anga.* I'm giving you this as a present to take back with you. 2. Title, rank, position,

profession. ‘E mata‘iapo tōna tā‘onga. He holds a mata‘iapo title; Kāre rava ‘e tā‘onga e iri ki runga iā koe mē ko tō‘ou tū tēnā. There’ll be no title coming to you if that’s the way you go on. ‘Enua ‘āriki tā‘onga, land that goes with a title. Ko te tangata tā‘onga teitei tēnā i tēia ngā‘i ‘anga‘anga. He holds the highest office in our department. Tā‘onga rangatira, noble rank.

tāonge, (-a, -‘ia). Cause a shortage, keep sbyd short, cause hunger, starve. ‘Eia‘a koe e tāonge i te aronga ‘anga‘anga. Don’t let the labourers starve.

tā‘ongi, (-a, -‘ia). Cause to sniff or kiss. *Kua tā‘ongi ngā māmā iā rāua ngā pēpe.* The two mothers made their babies kiss each other.

tā‘ongi‘ongi, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tā‘ongi*. Cause to sniff or kiss. ‘E a‘a tēnā e tā‘ongi‘ongi ‘aerē ra kōrua? What is that you are sniffing?

tao‘i, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Bring, take, convey. *E tao‘i koe iāia ‘ei ‘aka‘oki mai i te pātikara.* Take him with you to bring the bike back; *Kua tao‘i‘ia ‘aia ‘ei mou‘auri.* He was taken away to be gaoled; *Kua rekareka rātou i tōku tao‘i ‘anga atu i te tuatua ē kua ‘au te tamaki.* They were delighted when I brought word that the war was over. **Tangata tao‘i tuatua**, messenger. **Tao‘i ki runga**, lift. *E tao‘i i te rima ki runga mē ka ‘akatika kōtou.* Raise your hands if you agree; *E tao‘i i tō reo ki runga.* Keep your voice up. **Tao‘i ‘au**. Peace-loving, maintaining the peace. ‘E pātireia tao‘i ‘au tē reira. That is a peace-loving country. **Tao‘i i te ‘akaea**, to catch the breath, gasp. *Kua tao‘i ‘aia i tōna ‘akaea i tōna riri‘anga.* He caught his breath in annoyance. 2. Bringer, conveyor. **Te tao‘i ‘au**, the messenger of peace.

tā‘ō‘ini, (-a, -‘ia). Place sthg in an ‘ōini basket. ‘Ea‘a i tā‘ō‘iniāi te meika para? Why have the ripe bananas been placed in ‘ō‘ini baskets?

tā‘ōire, (-a, -‘ia). Do sthg by village or by district. *Kāre e meitaki kia tā‘ōire tātou i te ‘āngai i te manu‘iri, i tōku manako ka*

‘āngai pū ‘ua. It isn’t a good idea for each village to give the visitors a separate feast, I think we should do it together; *Kāre au i ‘akatika kia tā‘ōire‘ia te moni i te tu‘a-‘anga, ‘e ma‘ata ake te tangata i tō mātou ‘ōire i tō kōtou.* I don’t agree with allotting the money according to villages, there are more people in our village than in yours.

tāoiri, v.t. Put sthg down, leave sthg (Mang. dial. = Rar. *tuku*).

tā‘ōiti, (-a, -‘ia). Reduce the room, space or area in or of sthg. *Kua tā‘ōiti mai ‘aia i tepi‘a-no‘ono‘o‘anga.* He has reduced the sitting-room area.

taokete. Brother-in-law (of a man), sister-in-law (of a woman). *Ko tōku taokete tēia.* This is my brother-in-law (sister-in-law). [Pn. *ta‘okete.]

tā‘oki, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Return (intr.). *Ka tā‘oki tāua, kā ua.* Let’s return, it’s going to rain; *Tērā ‘a Moana e tā‘oki atū ra.* That’s Moana going off back. 2. Send or put back, return, replace. 3. Repeat. *Kua tā‘oki ‘aka‘ōu rātou i te ‘imene.* They repeated the song.

tā‘oki‘oki, (-a, -‘ia, -nā), fq. *tā‘oki*. 1. Return (intr.). ‘Ea‘a ‘a mea mā i tā‘oki‘oki ei? Why did those people go back? 2. Send or put back, return, replace. *Nā Ngāro i tā‘oki‘oki.* Ngāro sent them back (or returned them).

tā‘okota‘i, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Bring together, combine, unite. *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tā‘okota‘i i tē reira ‘iti tangata.* He can’t get that race to unite; *Kua tā‘okota‘i ‘aia i te aronga tautai ē kua pati kia tuku māmā i te ‘oko o te ika.* He got the fishermen together and asked them to lower the price of their fish; *Kua tā‘okota‘i ‘a Tangi‘ia i te au mana kātoatoa ki roto i te rima o Tara‘are.* Tangi‘ia combined all the powers together in Tara‘are’s hands. 2. Cooperate. *Kua tā‘okota‘i te tangata i te rave‘anga i tava ‘anga‘anga.* The people cooperated on that work; *Mē ‘anga‘anga tā‘okota‘i kōtou, ka manuia.* You’ll succeed if you work together. 3. A society,

organisation, club, union. *Ko ia te 'akatere i tā mātou tā'okota 'i.* He runs our society.

tā'okota 'i'anga, = *tā'okota 'i*. Cooperate. *Kua rauka te tā'okota 'i'anga mānea.* A beautiful cooperation has been achieved.

tāoma, taoma, (- 'ia). Bend or lean over. *Kua tāoma te mataara, kā 'eke tāua.* The road goes down steeply here, let's get off; *Kua tāoma te 'are ki te tua katau.* The house is leaning towards the right; *Kua tā'oma 'ia te 'ātava rākau e kua 'ati.* The branch was bent and broke.

taomi, (-a, - 'ia). Squeeze, press (down), weigh down, trace (by pressing through). *Kua mamae 'aia i tōku taomi 'anga i tōna 'ē'ē.* It hurt him when I squeezed his boil; *Taomia kia pakari.* Press (it) hard; *E taomi i tēnā 'ope o te rākau kia kore e pana mai mē keke au i tēia 'ope.* Hold that end of the log down so it won't jump up when I'm sawing off this end; *Kua taomi 'aia i te pōro ki rotopū tika ai i te kīni.* He grounded the ball right between the goal-posts; *Ko te ngā'i taomi kiri 'au tēia a te tamariki mē 'inangaro rātou i te ma 'ani pāreu.* This is where the children weight down the *kiri 'au* fibres when they want to make grass skirts; *Kāre au e kite i te taomi auaro pūtē.* I don't know how to trace a pillowcase design.

taona, pass. *tao¹*, *tao²*, q.v. *Taona atu te 'iku 'a'ai.* Bake the tail of the 'a'ai; *'E a'a koe i taona ai e Tara?* Why were you sworn at by Tara?

tāone. Add or mix in sand or soil. *Tēia te pūtē one-tea 'ei tāone-tea i te ngā'i vāvā'i'anga 'uri tōmāti.* Here is the bag of sand to mix into the beds where the tomato seedlings are transplanted; *Ka tāone-'enua te 'āua tiare?* Is the flower garden going to have any dark soil mixed in?

tāoni, taoni. Town. *Ko te pupu piriaro toretore, ko tō te tāoni ia.* That's the town team in the striped vests. [Eng. town.]

tā'ōniāni, (-a, - 'ia). Add onions to (a dish). *Kua tā'ōniāni 'ia nō reira i kakarāi.* It's had onions put in, that's why it smells so good.

tāono¹, (-a, - 'ia). Replace (trees, plants, posts). *Tē tāono nei māua i te au 'uri meika i mate.* We are replacing the banana plants that have died.

tāono², (-a, - 'ia). Variegate, diversity. *E tāono koe i te kara taura i runga i tō'ou auaro pūtē.* Use different coloured threads on your pillowcase; *Kua tāono 'ia ki te taura matiē 'ē te rengarenga.* It was variegated with green and yellow threads.

tāono³, (-a, - 'ia). Cause to project, protrude or show. *Tērā e tāono 'aka'ou māra te mīmīti ki va'o.* There's the head poking out again.

tāonoono¹, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāono¹*. Replace (trees, plants, posts). *Mē oti te au tiare mate i te tāonoono, e pīpī ki te vai.* Give them a watering, when you've replaced the dead flowers; *'Auraka e tāonoono i te tuatua.* Don't change the subject (introduce a red herring).

tāonoono², (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāono²*. Variegate, diversify. *Kua tāonoono 'ia te tiare i te tanu 'anga.* All sorts of different flowers were planted; *Kua mānea te pi'a i tōna tāonoono 'anga i te pēni.* The room looked lovely when he painted it in different colours.

tāonoono³, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāono³*. Cause to project. *Ko te au poro-naero e tāonoono ra ki runga, paoa atu kia ngaro tākiri atu ki roto.* Punch in the nail heads that are protruding.

tā'ope, (-a, - 'ia). Bring sthg to an end. *E tā'ope mai koe i tā tātou 'anga 'anga nā roto i te pure.* Finish off our work by saying a prayer.

tā'ope'anga, nom. The ending. *'E kai vene-vene nō te tā'openga 'anga o te kai-kai,* a sweet to round off the meal.

tā'openga, (- 'ia). Put or place last, conclude (tr.), make an end of. *Kua 'inangaro 'aia kia tā'openga 'ia tōna ingoa ki roto i te pēpa.* He wanted his name put last in the list; *'E a'a koe i tā'openga ai iāku?* Why did you put me last (or leave me till last)?; *Kua tā'openga 'ia tā rātou 'ura ki te 'imene o te Ariki Va'ine.* The dance was con-

cluded with God Save the Queen; *Kua tā'openga 'aia i te ora'anga o taua tangata*. He put an end to the man's life; *Nāna e tā'openga i te tuatua*. He will be the last to speak.

tā'ōporo, (-a, -'ia). Add chillies to. *Kua veraverā'ia 'aia i tōku tā'ōporo 'anga i tāna mereki tai*. He burned his mouth when I put chillies in his plate of sauce.

tā'opu, (-a, -'ia). Sink, submerge sthg. *Tēnā te au toka mama'ata 'ei tā'opu i te ruru kiri'au*. There are the large rocks to sink the bundle of *kiri'au*.

tā'ora, n. A bare expanse of sand or rock, esp. along the coast, e.g. a large sandpit. *'E tā'ora ma'ata tei reira, kāre e 'okota'i rākau e tupū ra*. There is a big open space there without a single tree growing.

tāora (-'ia). 1. Set a definite time (for sthg). *Mē tāora 'ia te 'anga'anga, ka rauka tēta'i taime nō tāua i te moe i te pō*. If the work has to be finished by a definite time, then we'll get a chance to get some sleep (we shan't be kept at it all night); *E tāora koe i tā rātou 'anga'anga*. Set a time schedule for their work. 2. By the hour. *'E 'anga'anga tāora tā mātou*. We are paid by the hour.

taorangi. (Upper) ridgepole or ridge support. *Kāre e tano tēnā rākau 'ei taorangi nō te mingi*. That piece of timber is no good for a ridge support because it's crooked.

tāori, (-a, -'ia). Stir (tr.). *'Ōmai i te tīpunu mē kua oti tā'au tī i te tāori*. Pass me the spoon when you've finished stirring your tea; *Tāori'i a te vairākau pīpī tōmāti kia 'iro meitaki*. Give the tomato spray a stir to get it properly mixed up.

tāriori, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāori*. Stir (tr.). *Tāriori'i a te tuka i roto i tā'au kapu vai rēmene*. Stir up the sugar in your cup of lemon juice; *'Auraka rava koe e tāriori i tōrātou manako*. Don't go unsettling them in their opinions.

tā'oro'enua, (-'ia). Transport sthg on horseback. *Ka tā'oro'enua 'ua 'aia i tāna*

meika ki te kāinga. He is going to take his bananas home on the horse.

tā'ōrotē, (-a, -'ia). Give a holiday to. *Kua tā'ōrotē 'aia i te aronga 'anga'anga*. He gave the workmen a holiday.

tā'ōrure'au, (-a, -'ia). Cause to revolt, mutiny, riot, strike, provoke breach of peace. *Kia matakite i te aronga e tā'ōrure'au mai ia kōtou*. Be wary of the people who will stir you to revolt.

tā'ōta. Pumicestone. *Ūkīa tō toka 'āuri kāka'u ki te tā'ōta kia mā te tūtae'āuri*. Rub your iron with pumicestone to get the rust off.

taotaomi, pl., intens. *taomi*. Press. *Tē taotaomī ra 'aia i te mokotua o tōna māmā*. She's pressing her mother's back.

tāotaota. Spread rubbish around, make a mess (Penrhyn dial.). *'Auē koe i te tāotaota e!* Oh, what a mess-maker you are!

taote, 1. Doctor, medical or health officer. *Ka 'inangaro au i te 'ārāvei i te taote*. I want to see the doctor; *te vairakau ā te taote*, the doctor's medicine. **Taote Māori**, Native Medical Practitioner or a ta'unga. **Taote namu**, mosquito control officer. **Taote ni'o**, dentist. **Taote rapakau maki**, doctor (G.P.). **Taote vāvā'i**, surgeon. **Pēpa taote**, doctor's certificate. **Pu'a taote**, carbolic soap. 2. Practise as a doctor. *I taote ana 'aia ki Pukapuka 'ē toru mata'iti*. He was a doctor in Pukapuka for three years.

tapa¹, **tapa** (-'ia). Give a name to. *Tē tapa nei au i te ingoa o tēia 'are 'uipā'anga, ko 'Te 'Akapū'anga'*. I now name this Assembly Hall, 'Te 'Akapū'anga'; *Kua rekareka tōku tupuna va'ine i tōku tapa'anga i tōna ingoa ki runga i tā māua pēpe*. My grandmother was delighted when I called our baby after her. [Pn. *tapa⁴.]

tapa². Bark cloth, tapa. *Nā tōna tupuna tāne taua tapā ra i ma'ani, 'e pākiri kuru*. Her grandfather made that tapa. It is from the bark of the breadfruit tree. [Pn. *tapa¹.]

tapa³, 1. The edge, brink, margin, border, rim. *'Auraka e tū ki te tapa o te maunga, kā pū'ia koe, ē te 'openga, kā topa atu koe*

ki raro. Don't stand on the edge of the mountain (ridge), the wind will catch you and you'll end up by falling over; *Kua 'akatore 'aia i te tapa i tōna ponaki te tēpu muramura.* She put a strip of red ribbon around the hem of her dress; 'e 'āriki kaingākai tapa matie, a tablecloth with a green border; *Ko te tapa i tōna rima tei motu.* He cut the side of his hand; *te tapa o te ara,* the side of the road; *te tapa o te kapu,* the rim of the cup; 'Ātia tēta'i tapa i tō varāoa pakapaka nā 'Ina. Break off a piece of your biscuit for 'Ina. *Tapā-tai,* water edge, tidemark, beach. *Tē ko'i pōre'ō ra rāua i te tapā-tai.* They're picking up shells on the beach. *Tapā-to'e,* the flank (flat side) of the buttocks. *Tapa 'ū'ā,* groin. *E mamae taku tapa, mē 'ea'a rā?* My groin is hurting, I wonder what it is? 2. (- 'ia). Border, edge (tr.). *Kā tapa au i te 'iti i toku ponaki te kāka'u auīka.* I'm going to put some blue material around the hem and sleeves of my dress; *Kua tapā'ia tōna moenga ki te 'ā 'ūtū ē te nono.* Her mat was bordered with 'ā 'ūtū and nono. [Pn. *tapa³.]

tāpa, n.. (Bib. *daba*). Bear. *Te daba i riro tana au punua ra,* the bear whose cubs have been taken (Prov. 17.12). [Heb. dōb.]

tapa'anga, nom. A flat piece of sthg. '*Ōmai i tēnā tapa'anga rākau.* Give me that flat piece of wood.

tāpae, tāpa'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cause (e.g. a ship or vehicle) to turn off or call in somewhere. *E tāpae koe i te vaka ki runga i tēia motu.* Take the canoe in to this little island here. 2. Turn off, call in anywhere. *I tāpae ana koe i te 'ākara i te tīnana puakatoro i tō'ou 'aere'anga ki Avarua?* Did you call to take a look at the mother cow on the way to Avarua? *Kua tāpae te mōtokā ki kō i te 'are 'āpi'i.* The car turned in at the school over there; *Kua tāpae te pa'i ki Mangaia i te tiki 'ara painapa.* The ship called at Mangaia to pick up pineapples; *I kite atu au iā koe nā roto i te māramarama i te tāpae'anga ki te 'are toa.* I saw you through the window calling in at the shop; '*E 'are kai tāpae'ia tērā e te tangata.*

People often call in at that cafe. '**Are tāpae'anga**, a house one can call in at for food and rest, an inn. *Kia tae 'a Māria mā ki te 'are tāpae'anga,* when Mary and (her husband) got to the inn; *Kua tāpae'rātou ki te toa i te 'oko raore.* They called in at the store to buy lollies; *Kua pō'itirere te tangata i te tāpae'anga te manuā ki tō rātou 'enua.* The people were surprised when the warship called in at their island; *Kua tāpae'ia iā tō rāua mōtokā ki te pae i te mataara e te 'akavā, nō te mea, kua kona rāua.* The policeman motioned (or forced) their car to the side of the road because they were drunk.

tāpaepae, fq. *tāpae* 2. Turn off, call in anywhere. *Kua tāpaepae te tamariki i te 'ākarakara i te tūtū teata.* The children turned aside or went over to look at the cinema posters; *Kua rongo rātou i te tangi o te ove 'āpi'i i tō rātou tāpaepae'anga ki te 'are toa.* They heard the school bell ringing when they were calling at the shop.

tāpā'epā'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cause to zigzag, swerve or turn from side to side, cause to turn off (fq.). 2. Turn off, zigzag, swerve from side to side. *Kua tāpā'epā'e tō rātou 'oro'enua ki roto i te tītā.* Their horses swerved off into the bush; '*E 'oro'enua tāpā'epā'e tō'ou.* Your horse doesn't run straight (zigzags, keeps swerving off).

tapaeru, see *tapairu*.

tapa'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Chop down vertically on sthg (e.g. cutting bark off a stake, chopping firewood). '*E meā toki tapa'i ngāra'u tēia nāku.* I use this little axe for chopping off (coconut bark to make) charcoal; *Tapa'i i te matie i te 'iti o te ara kia tika.* Trim the turf back straight along the edge of the path (i.e. chop down on it with a spade); *E tapa'i i te i'i kā tunu ei.* Cut the pods off the chestnuts before you boil them. 2. Split or cleave lengthwise. *Kua kī tōna rima i te toto i tōna tapa'i-'anga i te ika i rotopū.* He had blood all over his hands when he sliced the fish in two. 3. n. A chopping implement, trowel. '*E'a'a te tapa'i i tā'au i'i?* What are you

going to chop (the pods off) your chestnuts with? [Np. *tapasi.]

tāpā'ī'ī, (-a, -'ia). Crush, squash sthg. *Nā'au i tāpā'ī'ī i te 'ūtū?* Did you squash the 'ūtū? *Kua tāpā'ī'ī'a te meika para nā mua.* The ripe bananas were squashed first.

tapairu, tapaeru. A fairy, often used for a pretty girl. *Kua kimi 'aia i taua tamā'ine tapairū ra tei 'aka 'iriāmoe 'ia kiāia, ē kāre rā i kitea.* He sought the bewitching girl that he saw in a dream, but he never found her. [Ep. *tapairu.]

tāpaka, n., (Bib. *sabaka*). Sackbut (Dan. 3.7). *Kua reka tāna 'akatangi'anga i te tāpaka.* His playing of the sackbut was pleasing; *Mei te kīnura rāi te tū o te tāpaka.* The sackbut looks something like a harp. [Aramaic sabbeca.]

tāpakakina, (-'ia). Bang or clatter sthg. *Mē tomo koe ki roto i te 'are, 'auraka rava koe e tāpakakina i te ta 'ua.* Don't make a clatter on the floor when you go into the house.

tāpakapaka, (-'ia). Scorch, etc. 'E a'a koe i tāpakapaka roa ai? Why did you scorch it?

tāpakapakakina, (-'ia), fq., dim. *tāpaka-kina*. Rattle sthg. *Kua tāpakapakakina 'aia i te tini i tōna 'aere'anga nā runga i te mataara.* He rattled the tin as he walked along the road.

tāpakari, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg strong, strengthen sthg. *Kua tāpakari 'aia i te tī i te ma'anī'anga.* He made the tea strong; *Kua tāpakari 'aia i te a'i.* He stoked the fire up.

tapakau, n. A coconut-leaf floor mat. *E no'o ki runga i te tapakau kia kore tō kāka'u e repo.* Sit on the tapakau-mat so your clothes won't get dirty. [Pn. *tapakau.]

tāpaki, n. Various grasshoppers and their relatives. 'Auraka e mataku, 'e punua tāpaki 'ua. Don't be afraid, it's only a baby grasshopper; 'E tāpaki ē te meri tāna kai. Locusts and honey were his food; 'E

tāpaki tēnā, taia! That's a grasshopper, kill it!

tāpacia, (-'ia). Graze, scrape, scratch, abrade. *Nā'au i tāpacia i taku mata.* It was you that grazed my eye; *Nā'ai i tāpākiakia i te vāniti?* Who scratched the varnish?

tāpākiakia, (-'ia), fq. *tāpacia*. Scratch. *Kāre e nā mātou i tāpākiakia i te pēni.* It wasn't us who scratched the paint.

tāpakiko, (-a, -'ia). Graze, abrade, skin, peel off; make bald. *Kua tāpakiko 'aia i tōna katu.* He's made his head bald.

tāpākikokiko, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpakiko*. Skin, peel off. 'Eia'a ia kia tāpākikokiko-'ia! Don't let them be skinned!; 'Ākara, ko te tāpākikokiko te tamariki i te pēni 'ōu i mua nei. Watch out for the children who might peel off the new paint in front here.

tāpakū, (-a, -'ia). Thump sthg. *Kua tāpakū-'ia e Tara 'a Ārau.* Tara brought Ārau down with a crash.

tāpākūkū, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpakū*. Thump sthg. *Ko'ai mā te tāpākūkū maī ra i ā roto i te 'are?* Who are those thumping around inside the house?

tāpāmati. Provide or show a permit. *Ka tāpāmati roa e rauka mai ei tā'au kava papa'ā.* You have to show a permit to get a bottle of liquor.

tāpana¹, (-'ia). Throb, pulsate, spring up, recoil, bump, bounce, etc. *Kua tāpana 'ia te pākati-kiore.* The rat-trap has been sprung

tāpana², n., (Bib. *saphania*). Coney. *Nō te tāpana ēnā rua-tapuae.* Those are coney footprints. [Heb. shâphân.]

tāpanapanana, (-'ia), fq. *tāpana¹*. Throb, pulsate, bump, bounce, etc. *Kāre e meitaki roa i te tāpanapanana.* It's not good to bump it too much; *tē panapanana maī ra 'a ia i te pōro.* He's bouncing the ball.

tāpa'o, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put a special distinguishing mark on, reserve or bespeak sthg; pledge (a girl as bride), become engaged to; decorate sbdy (with medal or badge of rank). *Tāpa'o a tā'au au 'apinga kia kitea ngō'ie 'ua 'ia mē 'ākara.* Mark your things so you can find them easily

when you want them; *Kua tāpa'o au i tēia rūmu nōna*. I've reserved him this room; *Kua oti iāia i te tāpa'o i tēia pātikara, kia 'oki mai 'aia ē 'akapeke ei i te moni toe*. He has reserved this bicycle until he can come back and pay off the rest of the money; *Kua tāpa'o rātou i taua tamā'ine tapairū ra 'ei va'ine nā taua tamaiti purotū ra*. They reserved the lovely girl as a wife for the handsome boy; *Kua 'akatika tōna ngā metua i tōku tāpa'o'anga iāia 'ei va'ine nāku*. Her parents consented to her becoming engaged to me. *Tāpe'a tāpa'o va'ine*, engagement ring (from the man's point of view). *Kua tāpa'o te Kāvana Tiānara iāku ki te mētera*. The Governor-General decorated me with a medal. 2. Special mark (of ownership), badge, decoration (medal), insignia, target, goal (aimed at or striven for). 'E ra'i tōna tāpa'o nō taua tamaki'angāra. He received many decorations for that war; *Kua tāpa'o ia 'aia ki te tāpa'o o te tiānara*. He was given the insignia of a general; *Tē pupu'i tāpa'o ra rāua*. They are having target-practice; *Tē aruaru nei au kia taea taua tāpa'o ra*. That's the goal I'm aiming for.

tāpā'oe, (-a, -'ia). Put braces or shoulder-straps on. *Kua tāpā'oe 'aia i te piripou o te tamaiti i tōna tui'anga*. She made the boy's trousers with shoulder-straps on them; *Kua tui tāpā'oe te tamā'ine i tōna pona*. The girl made a dress with shoulder-straps on; 'E piripou tāpā'oe tāna i 'ōake mai ei. He gave a pair of trousers with braces.

tāpa'opa'o, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpa'o*. 1. Put a special distinguishing mark on, reserve sthg. *Kua tāpa'opa'o 'aere 'aia ki te rākau pātia i te au merēni tei 'ua mua*. He marked the melons that fruited first with pegs; *Kua oti iāku i te tāpa'opa'o i tō tātou no'o'anga nō te teata*. I've booked our seats for the cinema; *Kua tāpa'opa'oa tēia au 'apinga tunu kai, tērā te toe i kō*. All these cooking utensils are reserved, the rest are over there. 2. Decoration (medal). *Ko te aronga tāpa'opa'o mama'ata tuku 'ia ki mua roa*. Those with the highest decorations were put right in front.

tāpaoti, (-a, -'ia). Use a tin, put sthg in a can. *Kua tāpaoti 'aia i te vai i tōna pipī'anga i te tiare*. He used a tin to hold the water in when he watered the flowers; *Kua tāpaoti 'ia te rango i tōna 'oko'anga*. He sold the honey in tins.

tāpapa, (-'ia). Wait or stay for sthg or sbdy. *Ka tāpapa tāua iāia*. Let's wait for him; *E tāpapa mārie atu rāi*. Keep on waiting patiently; 'Eruamata'i iti i tōna tāpapa'anga i te tuatua nō tāna tamaiti. Two years he has waited for news of his son; *Kua tāpapa 'ia te keiā, ē i te toru o te pō, kua mou*. Three nights they waited for the thief, and they caught him on the third night. *Tāpapa pōiri*, to lie in wait, ambush.

tāpāpākita'i, (-a, -'ia). Make one-sided, lopsided, etc. 'Ei a'a e tāpāpākita'i i te 'akatomo i te poti, ka ta'uri! Don't load the boat too much on one side, it will capsize!

tāpāpaku, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg shallow. *E tāpāpaku 'ua kōtou i te va'arua*. Just make the hole shallow.

tāpapapapa, (-'ia), fq. *tāpapa*. Wait or stay for sthg or sbdy. *Kua ro'iro'i mātou i te tāpapapapa ia rātou*. We've got fed up with waiting for them; *Mei na'ea mai tōku tāpapapapa'anga iā koe*. I've been waiting for you for I don't know how long; *Koia te a'a ka tāpapapapa 'ia ai?* Who is he (anyway) that people should have to wait for him?

tāpara¹, (-'ia). Ripen sthg. *Kua tāpara 'ia te au kā'ui meika ki raro i te va'arua*. The bunches of bananas were put down in pits to ripen off.

tāpara², (-'ia). Erase, rub out, wipe off. *Tāpara 'ia atu, kua tārevakē!* Rub it out, it's wrong!

tāpara'a, tāpara'ā, (-'ia). Flatten sthg down, level sthg out. 'Ea'a i tāpara'a 'ia ai tēia vā'angā-punu 'are? Why have the corrugations been flattened out of this piece of corrugated iron?

tāpāra'ara'a, (-'ia), fq. *tāpara'a*. Flatten sthg down, level sthg out. *Tano rāi kia*

tāpāra'ara'a'ia atu. It's good that it's been flattened out.

tāparangi, (-'ia). Smudge, smear or blur sthg. 'Auraka koe e tāparangi 'aere i te pēni nā runga i te ta'ua. Don't get smears of paint over the floor; *Kua tāparangi'ia te ngaika nā runga i te patu o te 'are.* Whitewash was streaked across the wall of the house.

tāparāka, (-'ia). Use a pulley, hoist by pulley. *Kua tāparāka rātou i te tumu rākau i tō rātou 'akairi'anga ki runga i te torōka.* They used a pulley to hoist the treetrunk up onto the lorry.

tāparapara, (-'ia). Stain, soil, sully. *Nā'ai i tāparapara i taku puka?* Who stained my book?; '*Ei a'a e tāparapara i tō pona 'ōu.* Don't stain your new shirt.

tāparapararā, (-'ia), fq. *tāpararā*. Rattle sthg. *Kua tāparapararā te tamaiti i te moni i roto i tōna pūtē.* The boy rattled the money in his pocket.

tāpararā, (-'ia). Rattle sthg. *Kua tāpararā'ia te tini e te tamaitī i tōna 'aere'anga ki te tiki vai.* The boy rattled the tin when he went to get water.

tāpararauare, (-a, -'ia). Spread (news). *Nā kōtou e tāpararauare atu i te tuatua.* You will spread the word around.

tāpare, (-a, -'ia). Put hat (etc.) on sbdy, bail on wicket. *Kua tāpare au iāia ki te pare va'ine.* I put a woman's hat on his head.

tāparepare, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpare*. Put hat (etc.) on sbdy. '*E a'a rātou i tāparepare 'aere ei?* Why are they wearing hats? *Nāku i tāparepare i a rātou.* I made them wear hats.

tāpāreu, (-a, -'ia). Wrap (e.g. dancing skirt) around the waist, put on a nappy. *Kua tāpāreu'ia te pēpe.* The baby's nappy was put on.

tapariri, v.i. Wriggle, squirm. *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tapariri, nō te mea, 'ē toru aronga māro 'iro'i i te tāpū iāia.* He couldn't wriggle free because three strong fellows were holding him; *Kua motu te taura o te 'oro'enua i te tapariri'anga te 'oro'enua.*

The rope broke when the horse kicked and bucked; *E 'opu kōrua iāia mē tapariri mai nā kōnei.* You two grab him if he tries to slip past here.

tāparu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make sthg lax, limp, flabby, yielding, flat (as tyre or football), slack (as rope). *Nā Poto i tāparu i te pātikara ū'ou.* It was Poto that got your bicycle tyres flat. 2. Break soil up fine. *Kua tāparu māua i tāna ngā'i tanu'anga tōmāti.* We broke the soil up fine in the patch where he means to plant tomatoes. 3. Coax, cajole, flatter, persuade, wheedle, mollify or get round sbdy. *Kua tāparu te tamaiti i tōna māmā kia 'akatika iāia ki te teata.* The boy coaxed his mother to let him go to the pictures; *Kua tāparua te 'akavā e te tamaiti kia kore e 'apai iāia ki te ture.* The boy tried to wheedle the policemen into not taking him to court; '*Akaoti i tā'au tāparuparu iāku.* Stop flattering me.

tāparukā, (-'ia). Allow to grow limp, enfeeble. '*Ei a'a koe e tāparukā vave mai i te taura.* Don't slacken the rope too soon.

tāparuparu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāparu*. 1. Make sthg lax, limp, flabby, yielding. *Kua tāparuparu 'aia i te pate.* He softened up the putty. 2. Break soil up fine. *Kua ma'ore te pākiri i tōku mangamangā-rima i tōku tāparuparu'anga i te one nō te mārōki-'aki'a.* I took the skin off my fingers breaking up the clods of earth, they were so hard. 3. Coax, persuade, mollify. *Kua tāparuparu 'aia i te tangata kia tā'okota'i rātou i te rave'anga i te 'anga'anga.* He talked the people into working together on the job; *Kua ngaro tōna riri i tōku tāparuparu'anga iāia.* He recovered his temper as I soothed him down; '*Akaoti i tā'au tāparuparu iāku.* Stop softening me up. 4. n. A pad, padding. *Kua 'oko tāparuparu mai au nō te 'oro'enua.* I bought a collar pad for the horse.

tāpata¹, (-'ia). Cause drops of sweat to form. *Kua tāpata rātou i tōna 'ou i tōna tū'anga i te piua.* They tried to sweat it out of him when he went down with a fever.

tāpata², (- 'ia). Butter sthg. *Kua tāpata 'aia i tāna varāoa*. He buttered his bread; *mē oti tā'au vā'angā-taro i te tāpata*, when you've buttered your piece of taro. **Varāoa tāpata**, bread-and-butter.

tapata'i, v.i. One-sided, lopsided. *Kua tapata'i te koi o te to'i i tō'ou tārea 'anga*. The blade of the chisel has become lopsided by your grinding. [tapa, ta 'i.]

tapatapa¹, (- 'ia), fq. *tapa¹*. Bestow a name on, recite poetry, genealogy, invoke the gods by name. *Kua 'akama'ara 'aia i tōna ngā metua i tōna tapatapa'anga i te ingoa o tāna ngā mā'anga*. He commemorated his parents when he named his twin children; 'Ea'a tā'au e tapatapa 'uā ra? What's that you're reciting?; *Tapatapā'ia ki tō kōtou atua, pēnei ka tauturu mai*. Call on your god, perhaps he will help.

tapatapa², pl., fq. *tapa³*. Edge, brink, rim. *Tē takoto 'uā rate au vaka i te tapatapā-tai*. The canoes were lying around at the water's edge.

tapatapa'anga, pl. *tapa'anga*. Flat pieces. *Ko 'ia te tapatapa'anga rākau*. Pick up the flat pieces of wood; 'E au tapatapa'anga 'āuri tēia, mē 'eia'a? These flat pieces of iron, what are they for?

tapatapa'i, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tapa'i*. 1. Chop down vertically on sthg (e.g. cutting bark off a stake). *Kā mate te rākau mē tapatapa'i koe i te pākiri*. The tree will die if you chop the bark off; *Tapatapa'i te i'i, kia ūkī au ei ma 'ani kanakā*. Cut the pods off the chestnuts so I can grate them up for *kanakā* bread. 2. Split or cleave lengthwise. *Taria mai te va'ie mē kua oti i te tapatapa'i*. Bring in the kindling if it's been chopped up.

tāpātaratara, (- 'ia). Serrate, notch. *E tāpātaratara koe i te moenga*. Serrate the edges of the mat.

tāpateka, (- 'ia). Make sthg smooth and slippery, smooth sthg over, smooth sthg down (e.g. with sandpaper). *E tāpateka meitaki kōrua i te ta'ua o te 'are mē patu kōrua*. Smooth the concrete over nicely when you lay the floor of the house; *Kua*

tāpateka 'aia i te poupou ki te 'inu kia kore te tamariki e tae i te kake ki runga. He smoothed grease over the pole so the children wouldn't be able to climb it. **Pēpa tāpateka rākau**, sandpaper, glass-paper. *Kua tāpateka'ia te vaevae o te kaingākai ki te pēpa tāpateka rākau*. The legs of the table were smoothed over with sandpaper.

tāpātekateka, (- 'ia), fq. *tāpateka*. Make sthg smooth and slippery, smooth sthg over. 'Ei a'a e tāpātekateka i ā va'o i kona. Don't make outside there slippery; *E tāpātekateka meitaki mai kōrua i tēnā ngā'i*. Make that area smooth and slippery.

tāpatere, (-a, - 'ia). Cause to slide or slip. *E tāpeka tāpatere 'ua koe*. Just tie a slip-knot.

tāpāteretere, fq. *tāpatere*. Cause to slide or slip. *Kua tāpāteretere'ia te mataara e te tamariki*. The children have made the road slippery.

Tāpati, (Bib. *Sabati*). 1. Sunday. *Ā tēia Tāpati ki mua*, next Sunday, or next week. **Tāpati** 'ōro'a, communion Sunday (a Sunday when communion service is held). **Āpi'i Tāpati**, Sunday School. 2. Saturday (Seventh-Day Adventists only). 3. Week. *Ka 'a'aki te 'ānani ā tēia Tāpati ki mua*. The oranges will be picked next week. [Heb. shabbat.]

tāpatī, (-a, - 'ia). Splash, splatter or spray sthg. 'E a'a koe i tāpatī ei i te 'inika ki runga i tāna puka? Why did you splatter ink on his book?

tāpātini, (-a, - 'ia). Use battens (to stack things up on). *Kua tāpātinia te pi'a i te 'akapapa'anga kia 'iria te 'ua rākau i roto e te matangi*. The boxes were stacked on battens to allow the air to circulate around the fruit inside.

tapatiti, v.i. Glance off, ricochet, brush, skim or swerve past. *Kua tapatiti tana toki i tōna pari'anga i te 'ātava rākau ē kua motu tōna vaevae*. His axe glanced off when he was cutting the branch and gashed his leg; *I kite 'ua au i taua tokā ra i te tapatiti 'anga nā muri iāku*. I just caught

a glimpse of the stone skimming past behind me; *I tāpatiti mai nā konei taua tangata, tērā e 'oro atū ra*. The man swerved past here, there he goes running away.

tāpātītī, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpātī*. Splash, splatter or spray sthg. *Kua tāpātītī'ia rātou e te torōka i te pae mataara*. They were splashed on the roadside by the truck.

tāpau, n. Sap. *Tēnā te tāpau-kuru 'ei tāpiri*. There's the sap of the breadfruit tree to putty it up. [= *tāpou*³.]

tāpē, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cause to rot or decay, rot sthg down, ret (fibres). *Kua tāpē 'aia i te tūtā 'ei maniua*. He rotted the grass cuttings down for manure; *Kua tāpē rātou i te kiri'au ki raro i te vai 'ei ma'ani pāreu*; They left the *kiri'au* in the water to ret so they could use it to make grass skirts. 2. Bring a boil to a head by poulticing.

tāpe'a. A ring (worn on finger or body). *Kua 'oko tāpe'a 'auro 'aia*. He bought a gold ring. **Tāpe'a-moa**, rings for ringing fowls. **Tāpe'a 'akaipoipo**, wedding ring.

tāpeka, 1. Tie, lash, tether, bind. *Kua tāpeka 'akatere 'aia i te taura*. He tied a slipknot in the rope; *Kua tāpeka 'aia i te kiato o te vaka*. He lashed on the outrigger boom; *Kua tāpeka 'aia i te 'oro'enua ki te rākau*. He tethered the horse to a tree. **'Are tāpeka'anga**, jail. 2. Promise in marriage, betroth. *Kua tāpeka'ia 'aia 'ei va'ine nāku*. She was betrothed to me. 3. Fold arms, cross legs. *Kua tāpeka 'aia i tōna rima ma te 'akarongo*. He folded his arms and listened; *Tāpekā'ia tō vaevae me no 'o*. Sit cross-legged. 4. A knot. *'Ea'a te ingoa o tēnā tāpeka?* What is the name of that knot? 5. A hold or grip. *Kua tā'ītī 'aia ki taua tāpeka ra ē topa 'ua atu 'aia ki runga i te ta'ua*. He was caught in that hold and fell on the mat.

tāpekapēka, (-'ia), fq. *tāpeka*. Tie. *Kua tāpekapēka'ia rātou e kua titiri'ia ki roto i te 'are tāpeka'anga*. They were tied up and thrown into gaol. **'Oro tāpekapēka vaevae**, three-legged race.

tāpepa, (-'ia). Add pepper to sthg. *Kua tāpepa 'aia i tāna mereki kai*. He peppered his plate of food.

tāpepe¹, (-a, -'ia), obsol. Sharpen. *E tāpepe i te mātipi*. Sharpen the knife. **Toka tāpepe**, grindstone.

tāpepe², (-a, -'ia). Accuse, slander. *Kua 'oro 'aia iāku ki te 'akavā'anga i tōku tāpepe'anga iāia*. He took me to court when I slandered him; *Kua tāpepe'ia ē nāna i keiā i te moni*. There was talk that he was the one who stole the money; *Ko tāna 'ua ia i kite, ko te tāpepe 'aere i te tangata*. That's all he's good for, running other people down. **Tāpepe pikika'a**, make false charges. *'Auraka koe e tāpepe pikika'a iāia*. Don't make false charges against him. **Tuatua tāpepe 'ua**, made-up charges, slanderous talk. *'E tuatua tāpepe 'ua, kāre i te mea kite mata tika ai*. It's just an idle piece of slander, no one actually saw it; *'E tuatua tāpepe 'ua tēnā*. That's just slanderous gossip. **Tāpepe-'anga**, summons, a charge; *'E tāpepe-'anga tēia iā koe kia tae mai koe ki te 'akavā'anga āpōpō*. This is a summons for you to appear before the court tomorrow.

tāpepepepe, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpepe²*. Accuse. *Kua tāpepepepe rātou ia mātou i te keiā'ia'anga te toa*. They put the blame on us when the shop was robbed; *Kua riri rātou i tōku tāpepepepe'anga ia rātou nō te inu kava*. They were angry when I accused them of drinking.

tapere. An administrative sub-district, a subdivision of an 'ōire. *Ko'ai te ingoa i tō'ou tapere?* What is the name of your district?; *Kua tu'a tapere 'aia i te kai*. He distributed the food according to districts. [Ce. **tapere*.]

tāpēre, (-a, -'ia). Make a box or crate. *Tāpērea te mōtokā*. Crate up the car.

tāpere'ō, (-a, -'ia). Transport sthg by wagon. *Kua tāpere'ō 'aia i te one-tea ki tāna ngā'i tanu tōmāti*. He carted the white sand to his tomato plot by wagon (cart).

tāpetepetetue, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpetetue*.

Make sthg thick. *Tē tāpetepetetue mai ra rātou i te patu*. They are thickening the walls up.

tāpetetē, (-a, -'ia). Squash, crush (tr.).

Nā'ai i tāpetetē i te meika para? Who crushed the ripe bananas?

tāpetetue, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg thick, spread thickly. *E tāpetetue mai koe i te pata ki runga i tāku varaoa*. Spread the butter thickly on my bread.

tāpetu, (-a, -'ia). Strike a glancing blow.

Kua tāpetu 'aia iāku kite rākau. He hit me with the stick; *Kua tāpetua 'aia ki te 'oe*. He was struck a glancing blow with the paddle; *'Auraka e tāpetu i te tai ki te 'oe, kā 'oro te ika*. Don't flick the sea with the paddle, the fish will swim off.

tāpetupetu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpetu*. Strike a glancing blow. *Mē tāpetupetu koe i te tai ki tō'ou vaevae, ka matakū te ika*. If you thrash around in the sea with your feet, you'll frighten the fish away; *Kua tāpetupetu 'ia tō mātou tarīnga e ia nō te 'akarōngō kore*. He clapped our ears for being disobedient.

tapi, n., (Bib. *zabi*). Roedeer, roebuck. *Te aili, e te zabi*, the hart and the roebuck (Deut. 14.5). [Heb. *tsebî*.]

tāpia, (-'ia). Starch sthg. *Kua tāpia taku māmā i tōku kāka'u 'āpi'i*. My mother has starched my school uniform. **Kāka'u tāpia**, starched clothes. **Pona tāpia**, starched shirt or dress. *'E kāka'u tāpia tāna i 'a'ao ei ki te pure*. She wore a starched dress to church; *Kua tāpia 'aia i te auaro pūtē*. She starched the pillowcase.

tāpi'a, (*pi'ā'ia*). Divide into sections, rooms, compartments. *I tōna tāpi'a 'anga i te 'are, kua manako 'aia kia tuku 'ia takita i māramarama ki te au pi'a kātoatoa*. When he was dividing the house up into rooms, he decided to allow one window for each room.

tāpi'api'a, (-'ia), fq. *tāpi'a*. Divide into sections, rooms, compartments. *Kua tāpi'api'a 'ia te 'are*. The house has been partitioned off into rooms.

tāpikika'a, (-'ia). Make believe, pretend. *E tāpikika'a atu tāua ē, kāre tāua i kite atu ana iāia*. Let's just pretend that we didn't see him.

tāpini¹, (-a, -'ia). Encircle, cover (ground with plants), occupy (an area) completely. *Kua tāpini 'ia tō rātou pūnanga e te 'enemi*. Their stronghold was encircled by the enemy.

tāpini², tāpuni. Stow away (on a ship). *Kāre au i kite i te tumu i tāpuni ei 'aia*. I don't know why he stowed away; *Kua 'akautunga'ia 'aia nō te tāpini putuputu*. He was fined for persistently stowing away; *Kua kitea te aronga tāpini*. The stowaways were discovered; *Kua tāpini rāua nā runga i te poti*. They stowed away on the boat.

tāpipiri, (-a, -'ia). Paste or stick sthg on, stick patch on, seal (hole, join). *Kua tāpipiria te tuatua 'akakite ki va'o mai i te 'are toa*. The advertisement was pasted up outside the shop; *Kua oti iāku i te tāpipiri i te tūtū ki runga i te pēpa mārōki'aki'a*. I've finished pasting the picture onto the cardboard; *Kua tāpipiri au i te puāngiangi o te pōro*. I've finished patching the football bladder. **Vairākau tāpipiri pātikara**, solution used for patching bicycle inner tubes. *Kua rekareka au i tōna tāpipiri'anga i te tini puta ki te tāpou*. I was pleased when he patched up the holed tin with solder; *Kua 'oko punu tāpipiri pātikara mai au*. I've bought a tyre-repair outfit (for my bicycle).

tāpīrau, (-a, -'ia). Allow to go bad or ferment. *E reka te rori i tāpīrau 'ia*. The sea-slugs taste nice when allowed to ferment.

tāpiri, (-a, -'ia). 1. Bring sthg near to or beside, press sthg close to, apply a compress. *Ka rauka iā koe i te tāpiri mai i te 'oro'enua ki te pae i tēia tumu rākau kia kake atu au?* Could you manage to bring the horse up beside this tree stump so that I can get on?; *E tāpiri mai koe i te pi'a ki te pae i te kaingākai*. Bring the box over close to the table; *I te ta'e'anga te toto i tōna putāngi'u, kua tāpiri 'aia i te kāka'u anu ki runga i tōna rae*. When his nose

started bleeding, he pressed a cold compress to his forehead. **Kāka'u tāpiri maki**, lint. 2. Stick, seal, fasten or join sthg, patch (hole), put together, assemble (machinery). *Kua tāpiri 'aia i te tuatua 'akakite ki runga i te rākau 'akakite 'anga tuatua*. He put (pinned or pasted) the notice up on the board; *Nāku i tāpiri i te tūkilo*. I sealed down the envelope; *Kua tāpiri 'aia i te pēpa ki te kurū*. He stuck the paper with the glue; *Kua tāpiri 'aia i te 'āuri 'ati ki te 'apinga tāpiri 'āuri*. He soldered the broken pieces of iron together; *Kua tāpiri 'aia i te puta o te puāngiangi pōro*. He patched over the hole in the football bladder. **Tāpou tāpiri 'āuri**, solder. 3. Approach close to. '*Auraka e tāpiri ki te pāruru o te 'are, kā kī tō pona i te pēni*'. Don't get (too) close to the wall of the house, you'll get paint all over your shirt. 4. Close down. *Kua tāpiri 'ia tāna kimī 'anga*. His business was closed down.

tāpiripiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpiri*. 1. Press sthg close to. *Kua tāpiripiria tōna vaevae maki ki te vai anu*. Cold compresses were applied to his bad leg. 2. Fasten or join sthg, patch (hole), assemble (machinery). *Tei te tāpiripiri tīvaevae mātou*. We are sewing the pieces of patchwork together; *Kua taratara tākiri 'aia i tōna pātikara 'ē kua tāpiripiri 'aka'ou i te oti'anga i te tāmā*. He stripped his bicycle down and reassembled it after he finished cleaning it; *Kua tāpiripiri koe i te au puta i te puāngiangi mōtokā?* Have you patched over the holes in the car's inner tube? 3. Approach close to. *Kua tāpiripiri te ume ki te pae i te toka*. The ume (fish) tucked themselves close in by the rocks. **Tāpiripiri mōrava**, to play a kind of tig. *Tē tāpiripiri mōrava nei mātou*. We're playing tig.

tāpiripou, (-a, -'ia). Dress sbdy in trousers, pants or panties. *Kua tāpiripoua 'ia te tamaiti*. The little boy had his trousers put on.

tāpiro, n., (Bib. *saphiro*). Sapphire. *Tona kopapa ra e nio elephana kaka ia i tarotoia ki te saphiro*. His belly is as bright ivory

overlaid with sapphires (Song 5.14). [Heb. *sappîr*.]

tapitapi, v.i. Swear, curse (Northern Group dial. = Rar. *tao*). *Ko'ai tērā e tapitapi ra i va'o?* Who's that cursing outside?

tāpitopito, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put buttons on. *Kua puta tōna rima i te nira i tōna tāpitopito 'anga i te pona*. She pricked her finger on the needle sewing the buttons on the shirt. 2. Button up. *Tāpitopitoa tō'ou rimā-pona*, 'aere mai ka 'aere tāua. Come on, button your sleeves up and let's be going.

tāpoa, (*tāpoā'ia*). Cause sthg to taste or smell fishy. '*Auraka koe e tāpoa i tōna kāka'u ki tēnā ika*'. Don't get the smell of that fish onto his clothes.

tāpoapoa, (-'ia), fq. *tāpoa*. Cause sthg to taste or smell fishy. *Ka pāpā au iā koe mē tāpoapoa i tō'ou rima ki tēnā*. I'll strap you if you get the smell of that fish all over your hands.

tāpoe, (-a, -'ia). Put sthg behind or on the ear (e.g. flower, earring). *Vao'o 'ua mai nāku e tāpoe atu iāia*. Leave it to me to put a flower behind her ear.

tāpo'e, (-a, -'ia). Turn down or low (of a light). *Tāpo'ea te mōrī, kā moe tāua*. Turn the lamp right down, let's go to sleep.

tāpo'epo'e, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpo'e*. Turn down or low (of a light). *Kua tāpo'epo'e 'aia i tōna rāmepa pēnitini i te pata'anga mai te kōmuri*. He turned the light of his benzine lamp down when the *kōmuri* fish began to surface.

tāpongaponga, (-'ia). Roughen, dent or jag (surface of sthg). *Ko'ai 'oki tēia i tāpongaponga i te kaingākai?* Who's this person denting the table?

tāpongi, (-a, -'ia). Keep sbdy hungry. *Nā'ai 'oki koe i tāpongi?* Who's been starving you?; *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te tāpongi iā koe*. I don't want to keep you hungry.

tāpōiri, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg dark, dim or obscure. *Kua tāpōiri 'aia i te a'i o tōna mōtokā*. He dimmed his headlights;

'Auraka koe e tāpōiri i tō rātou manako.
Don't go confusing them.

tāpō'itirere, (-a, -'ia). Startle, surprise.
Kua tāpō'itirere te 'akavā i te au mou 'āuri nā roto i te tuku 'anga ia rātou ki te kāinga e 'okota'i 'epeteoma. The police gave the prisoners a surprise by letting them go home for a week.

tāpoki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Cover sthg, put lid or cover on, conceal, cover up (a misdemeanour). *Tē tāpoki nei māua i te umu puaka.* We're covering up the oven with the pigs in; *Kua tāpoki rātou i te au pi'a 'ānani ki te kie kia kore e mā'ū i te ua.* They covered the boxes of oranges with a tarpaulin so they wouldn't get wet in the rain; *E petetue roa te one i tō'ou tāpoki-'anga i te 'ua tōmāti.* You've put too much soil over the tomato seeds; *Kua tāpoki koe i te punu kōkō kia piri?* Did you put the lid on the cocoa tin tightly?; *Nō te mea 'e 'oa kōrua, nō reira koe i tāpoki ei i tāna 'ara.* Because you two are friends, that's why you covered up for him. 2. A covering, lid, flap (of pocket). *Tē'ea te tāpoki o te punu?* Where is the top of the tin?; *Tē tari tāpoki pi'a 'ānani nei māua ki Matavera.* We're carting orange-box battens (to nail down on top of box) to Matavera; *E tāpitopito koe i te tāpoki i te pūtē i tōku pona kākī.* Button the flap down on the pocket of my khaki shirt. 3. Nail or tie on the covers of a canoe. *Kua oti tō vaka i te tāpoki?* Have you attached your canoe covers?

tāpokipoki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. fq. *tāpoki* 1. Cover sthg, put lid or cover on, conceal, cover up (a misdemeanour). *Tē tāpokipoki nei māua i te kōpara.* We're covering over the copra; *Tāpokipokia tēnā au punu pēni.* Put the lids on those tins of paint; *Kua tāpokipoki rātou i taua tuatuā ra.* They kept quiet about it. 2. v.i. Hidden, gone in (of the sun). 'Aere mai ka være tāua, kua tāpokipoki te rā. Come on, let's do some weeding, the sun has gone in; *Kua manako rāua ē kā ua i te tāpokipoki 'anga te rā.* They reckoned it was going to rain when the sun went in; 'E rā mātangitangi

tēia 'ē te tāpokipoki katoa. It's a windy day and overcast as well.

tāpona, (- 'ia). Put a dress or shirt on sbdy. *Kua oriori 'aia i tōku tāpona 'ānga iāia.* He wriggled about when I was putting his shirt on.

tāpōpōā. Bring bad luck. *Nā rātou i tāpōpōā i tō tāua tere.* They've brought bad luck to our trip.

tāpōpōiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpōiri*. Make sthg dark, dim or obscure. 'Auraka koe e tāpōpōiri mai i te mōri. Don't keep obscuring the lamp.

tāpora. Basket roughly woven from one side of coconut leaf which has been split down the midrib to form the rim of the basket. *Tēia te tāpora 'ei vairanga i tō ika.* Here is the *tāpora* to put your fish in. [Np. *taa-pola.]

tāpōrēni, n. Tarpaulin. *Tāpokia te pi'a ki te tāpōrēni.* Put a tarpaulin over the boxes; *Tērā atu te rōra tāpōrēni.* That's the roll of tarpaulin over there. [Eng. tarpaulin.]

tāporoporo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Treasure or save sthg up, look after it carefully, reserve for a special purpose. *Kua tāporoporo mārie 'aia i taua monī ra 'ei tūtaki iāia ki te teata.* He kept that money specially to pay for his visit to the cinema; *Nō te tuātau onge i tāporoporo 'ia ai tēia kai.* This food has been carefully hoarded against a time of famine; *Mei roto ia Tiūnu tōku tāporoporo 'ānga i tēia 'apinga.* I've treasured this thing ever since June. 2. Exhort, try to persuade, give well-meant advice. 'Ea 'a te kino mē ka tāporoporo au iāia kia no 'o mai? What's wrong with my trying to talk him into staying here?; *Kua tāporoporo 'ia 'aia kia no 'o ki runga i tōna 'enua.* He was urged to stay on his own land; *E 'aere koe e tāporoporo iāia, pēnei ka marū mai tōna ngākau.* Go and see if you can talk him round, maybe he'll relent.

tāpoto, (-a, -'ia). Shorten, curtail. *Mē oti iā koe i te tāpoto i te vaevae i tōku piripou,* when you have shortened the legs of my trousers.

tāpotonga, (-‘ia). Apportion, share out, ration, etc. *Mē tāpotonga ‘ia tāna varāoa, ka auē.* She’ll cry if you give him a piece of bread.

tāpotongio, (-a, -‘ia). Make sthg very short. *Kua tāpotongio ‘ia mai ā mua e au.* I’ve made the front very short.

tāpotopoto, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tāpoto*. Shorten, curtail. *E tāpotopoto mai kōtou i ēnā pou-pou.* Shorten those posts.

tāpotopotonga, (-‘ia). Cut into pieces, sections or slices. *E tāpotopotonga koe, e rava ai.* Cut it into pieces and there will be enough.

tāpou¹, (-a, -‘ia). Use up, exhaust the supply of sthg. ‘Auraka koe e tāpou i te vai vera i roto i te tīkata, ka ‘inangaro au i tēta‘i māngā. Don’t use up all the hot water in the kettle, I shall need a little; *Kua tāpou ‘aia i te varāoa toe i roto i te toa.* He took the last of the bread left in the shop.

tāpou², (-a, -‘ia). Erect a post or pillar, support by pillar or post. *Kāre ‘aia i rekareka roa i tōku tāpou‘anga i te ‘are o te puaka ki te ‘au.* He wasn’t very pleased when I used the ‘au timber for the pig-house posts; *Kua tāpoua te porotito ki te paipa.* Pipes were used for the verandah pillars; *Ka tāpou au i tōku ‘are ki te mato.* I’m going to use mato timber for the posts of my house.

tāpou³. Sap, gum, resin. ‘E kuru ‘a‘aki ‘ōu tēia, tē ta‘e nei rāi te tāpou. This breadfruit has just been picked, the sap is still running. *Vi tāpou*, a sappy type of mango. *Tāpou kakara*, (Bib.), frankincense.

tāpou⁴, 1. Lead, solder. ‘E potonga tāpou tānā e tāporoporō ra nō tāna kupenga. It’s a piece of lead he has been keeping (as a weight) for his new net; *Kua ‘akata‘e ‘aia i te tāpou ē kua tāpipiri i te au puta o te tini.* He melted the solder and patched over the holes in the tin. ‘Auri ‘akata‘e tāpou, soldering iron. 2. Lead weight or sinker (for net). *Tē tūpakipaki tāpou kupenga nei māua.* We’re beating out sinkers for the net.

tāpoupou, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tāpou²*. Support with posts, etc. *Ka tāpoupou koe i tō‘ou ‘are, mē kā patu?* Are you going to build a timber house (i.e. use wooden posts in the walls) or are you going to have concrete walls?

tapu¹, 1. Holy, sacred, taboo, under some interdict or restriction, under curfew. *Kia tapu kōtou, tē tapu nei ‘oki au.* Be you holy, even as I am now; *Kua kite atū ra ‘aia nā roto i te rikā-moe i te Atua ē tōna tapu nui.* Then he saw in a vision God in all his holiness. **Puka Tapu**, the holy bible. *Mei reira mai te tapu‘anga o taua marae ē tae ‘ua mai te ‘Ēvangeria.* Ever since that the marae was taboo, until the Gospel came; *Kua tapu te pō, e ‘aere ma te māniania kore.* The night curfew is on, walk along quietly. 2. Holiness, restriction, curfew. *Nō te tapu o taua ‘ierō ra, nō reira rātou i kore ei e tomo ki roto.* Because the temple was sacred, they did not enter it; *Kua kiriti‘ia te tapu o taua ‘enuā ra.* The restriction has been removed from that land; *Tē kave nei mātou i te tapu o te kupenga.* We are now performing the first ceremonial dipping of the (new) net; *Kua ‘a‘ati ‘aia i te tapu o te pō.* He broke the night curfew; *Kua tapu tēia ‘āua, ‘auraka e tomo ki roto.* This field is private, keep out.

tapu², n. Mole, birthmark. ‘E tapu tei runga i tōna rae. She has a mole on her forehead.

tāpu, n. Tub. *Kua ‘akakī ‘aia i te tāpu ki te vai ma‘ana ‘ē kua pā‘ī.* She filled the tub with hot water and had a bath; *Kua ‘ati iā koe te mouranga tāpu.* You’ve broken the handle on the tub. [Eng. tub.]

tāpū¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Stop or check sthg, bring to a halt, detain, restrain, retain, prevent. *Kua tāpū ‘aia i te mōtokā i te kā‘anga mai te a‘i muramurua.* He stopped the car as soon as the red light went on; *Kua kika te uira o te pātikara i tōku tāpū‘anga.* The bike skidded when I put the brakes on. **Tangata tāpū taura**, anchor-man (in tug-of-war team). *Ko ia te tangata tāpū taura i roto i tō mātou pupu pūtōtō taura.* He is the anchorman, in our tug-of-war team; *Kāre e rauka ia rāua i te tāpū*

iāia kia kore e tuatua. They won't be able to stop him from speaking; *Kua tāpū 'aia i tāna kata.* He restrained his laughter; *Kua tāpua te tangata ki va'o i te kī'anga te 'are.* The people were kept out when the house was full; *Ko te tāpū 'anga mua tēia.* This is the first stop; *Kua tāpū 'aia i taua tamaiti ra kia no'o.* He made the boy remain behind. 2. v.i. Stop. *Kua tāpū te mōtokā, mē 'ea'a rā.* The car has stopped, I don't know why; *Kua tāpū tōna 'akaea i tōku moto 'anga i tōna kōpū.* He was winded when I punched him in the stomach. [Eng. stop.]

tāpū², v.t. Cut, chop, sever ('Ātiu, Ma'uke dial. = Rar. *tīpū*). *Kā tāpū atu au i teia kā'ui ki raro?* Shall I cut this bunch down?

tapuae, 1. Sole of the foot. *Kua angangi te pākiri i tōna tapuae nō te 'ao 'ao tāmaka putuputu.* The skin on the soles of his feet was thin through wearing shoes so much; *E vaira i te tapuae 'oro'enua kia punupunu meitaki ā mua.* File the horse's hooves down so that they are nicely rounded in front. 2. Footprint. '*E tapuae tāmaka mama'ata tēia, nōna pa'a.* These prints were made by very big shoes, they may be his. **Tapuae tāmaka**, shoe print. **Tapuae vaevae**, footprint. **Ara tapuae**, spoor. **Rua tapuae**, footsteps (fig.). *Kua āru ia i te rua tapuae o tōna pāpā.* He followed in his father's footsteps. 3. A step, pace. *E taka'i 'ē rua tapuae ki muri.* Take two paces back. 4. n. A foot (linear measure). '*Ē'ia tapuae i te roa i tēnā rākau?* How long (in feet) is that piece of timber?; '*ē'itu tapuae*, seven feet. **Tapuae 'erepani**, n. Elephant's foot, a composite plant (*Elephantopus*).

tāpuaki. A young bird (between being fully-fledged and reaching maturity). '*E tāpuaki mokorā teatea*, a young white duck; '*e toā-moa tāpuaki*, cockerel, young cock.

tāpu'aki, (-a, -'ia). Cause sbdy to belch, bring up wind, or vomit; vomit sthg up. *Tāpu'aki 'ia tēnā tamaiti kia kore e ruaki.* Make the baby bring up wind so that he won't vomit.

tāpū'aki'aki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpu'aki*. Cause sbdy to belch. '*E a'a koe i tāpū'aki'aki 'ua ai?* Why are you belching all the time?

tāpū'arākā, (-'ia). Cause to gape open, open sthg wide. *Ko tēnā te ngā'i e tāpū'arākā kōrua.* That is the part you should open wide.

tāpuena, (-'ia). Make sthg swollen, distended; inflate sthg. *Kua tāpuena 'ia te parūnu ē kua 'akatautau 'ia ki roto i te 'are.* The balloons were blown up and hung up in the houses.

tāpūenaena, (-'ia), fq. *tāpuena*. Make sthg swollen. *E vao'o 'ua nā māua e tāpūenaena i te toe.* Leave them, we'll blow up the rest.

tāpū'erākā, (-'ia). Cause to gape open, open sthg wide. '*Ei a'a i tāpū'erākā'ia ai?* Why was it caused to gape open?

tāpue'u, (-a, -'ia). Disperse, scatter. *Kua 'uri mai 'aia ki muri ē kua tākirikiri i tōna katu i tōku tāpue'u 'anga i te moa taetae-vao.* He looked round and shook his head when I started up the flock of wildfowl.

tāpuni, tāpini². Stow away (on a ship). *Kua tāpuni 'aia nā runga i te pa'i ki Miti-'āro.* He stowed away on the ship to Miti-'āro.

tāpunu, v.t. Preserve by canning. *Tāpunu i te 'ua rākau*, to tin fruit.

tāpunupunu, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg round. *E tāpunupunu koe i te 'āua tiare, 'inē.* Make the garden round, please.

tāpūpū, (-a, -'ia), fq., grad., dim., *tāpūl* 1. Stop or check sthg, bring gradually to a halt, slow sthg down, restrain. *Kua riri rātou i te 'akavā i te tāpūpū 'anga rātou, nō te mea, 'e 'aerenga rapurapu tō rātou.* They were annoyed when the policeman stopped them, because they were in a hurry; *Kāre e raukā 'aka'ou iāia i te tāpūpū i te 'oro a te 'oro'enua i te motu-'anga te tātai taura 'aka'oro.* When one of the reins broke, he could no longer restrain the horse's gallop; *Kāre rava 'aia i tāpūpū i tāna tuatua i tōna riri'anga.* He was too angry to watch his language.

tāpupuru¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make thick and viscous. 2. Soak sthg in soapy water. *Ka meitaki 'ua te kāka 'u i te tāpupuru, āpōpō kā pu'a ai.* We might as well leave the clothes to soak and wash them tomorrow.

tāpupuru², (-a, -'ia). 1. Shield, cover with some protective material or clothing. *E tāpupuru i tō rimaki te kāka 'u ka 'apai ei i te mereki kai vera.* Protect your hands with a cloth when you take hold of the hot dish of food; *Kua tāpupuru 'ia ā mua iāia ki te pūtē kia kore e kī tōna kāka 'u i te pēni.* He had a sack tied round him in front to save his clothes getting splashed with paint. 2. n. Protective material. *'E a'a te tāpupuru i tō'ou rima kia kore e kainga e te ngaika?* What have you got to save your hands being eaten by the lime?

tāpurapura, (- 'ia). Flash (a light). *'E tangata tērā e tāpurapura maī ra i tōna mōrī-pata i tua.* There's someone flashing a torch at sea.

tāpūrau, (-a, -'ia). Put puffs on a dress. *Ka mānea rāi mē tāpūrau 'ia tō tātou ponā?* Would it look nice if puffs were put on our dresses?

tāpūraurau, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpūrau*. Put puffs on a dress. *'Eia 'a pa'a e tāpūraurau roa.* Don't puff them up too much.

tāpuru¹, (-a, -'ia). Soak in soapy water. *E tāpuru i tō ponā ki te vai kia roa kā pu'a ai.* Give your shirt a long soak in the water before you wash it; *'E pā tāpuru kāka 'u tēnā nāku mē tātarāmoa.* I use that basin to soak clothes in when they've gone mouldy.

tāpuru², (-a, -'ia). Shield, cover with some protective material or clothing, shield with a protecting layer. *E tāpuru meitaki koe iā koe.* Shield yourself properly.

tāpurupururū, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāpururū*. Cause to fall down, spill. *'Auraka e tāpurupururū i te one ki raro i te va'arua.* Don't knock the earth down into the pit.

tāpururū, (-a, -'ia). Cause to tumble, fall down, spill. *Kua tāpururū te matangi i te rau o te rākau.* The wind blew the leaves down off the trees.

tāputa, (- 'ia). Make a hole in, perforate, puncture. *Nā Tēpora i tāputa i tōku pātikara.* It was Tēpora who punctured my bike; *Kua tāputa 'ia te pōro e 'Iva.* 'Iva has punctured the ball.

taputai, 1. Turpentine. *'E taputai kā'i ro pēni tēia.* This turpentine is for mixing paint. 2. Liniment. *Tēia te mō'ina taputai 'ei parai ki te ngā'i mamae i tō tua.* Here is the bottle of liniment to rub where it hurts on your back.

tāpūtaka'iti, (-a, -'ia). Cause to wriggle or struggle. *'Ei a'a koe e tāpūtaka'iti atu i a rāua.* Don't cause them to wriggle.

taputapu¹, fq., dur. *tapu*. Sacred, out-of-bounds, prohibited, taboo. *Kāre rava te kāinga o te reira tangata e taputapu ana i a kōtou.* That man's house certainly isn't out-of-bounds to you; *Nō te taputapu i taua maraē ra, nō reira rātou i mataku ei i te 'aere nā runga.* They were afraid to go across the marae because it was *tapu*.

taputapu², n. Moorish idol, and similar small butterfly fish with black vertical stripes, trailing dorsal filament, and round black marks behind its eyes and near tail. *'E tui taputapu tāna i 'aere mai ei.* He brought a string of *taputapu* with him; *Kua mataku 'aia i te kai i te taputapu, nō te mea kua karanga 'ia ē kā mate te tangata mē kai i te au.* He was afraid to eat the *taputapu* because it was said that anyone who ate the gall would die.

tāpūtē, (-a, -'ia). Put or carry sthg in a sack, bag. *Kua tāpūtēa te kōpara?* Has the copra been sacked up?; *Kua tāpūtē rātou i te taruā repo ki raro i te kauvai 'ē kua 'ōrei.* They took the dirty *taruā* down to the stream in sacks and washed them.

taputo'u, (-a, -'ia). 1. Swear on oath, make a binding promise, lay a curse on. *Kua taputo'u 'aia ki te 'akavānui ē kāre 'aia e pikika 'a.* He swore before the judge that he would not lie; *Kua taputo'u 'aia ki te Atua ē kā rave 'aia i te 'anga 'anga 'orometua ē tae 'ua atu ki tōna 'openga.* He swore to God that he would devote the rest of his life to missionary work. 2. Covenant, solemn oath or promise. *Kua*

'a'ati 'aia i tāna taputo'u. He broke his promise.

tāputunga, (-a, -'ia). Heap up, assemble.
Te tāputunga maī ra 'a ia i te one. He's heaping up the soil.

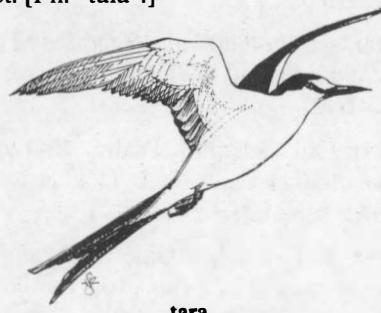
tāputuputu, (-a, -'ia). Put things close together. 'Auraka rava koe e tāputuputu i te tanu i tā'au tōmāti. Be sure not to put your tomatoes in too close together; Kuapakari te 'āua i tōna tāputuputu 'anga i te poupou. The fence was good and firm when the posts were set close to one another.

tāputuputunga, (-a, -'ia), fq. **tāputunga**. Assemble. Kua oti i te tāputuputunga mai? Have they finished assembling them?

tara¹, 1. n. Sharp-pointed object. Barb, thorn, spike, horn (of animal or moon), dorsal fin (of shark), point of tooth (on cog-wheel), gable end (on house). Kua 'ati te tara o te matau, nō reira i 'ora ai te ika. The barb of the hook broke, that's how the fish got away; Kua mou tōna kāka'u ki runga i te tara niuniu i tōna tomo 'anga nā raro. He caught his clothes on the barbed wire getting in underneath; Kua puta tōna rima i te tara 'ānani. He pricked his finger on an orange thorn; Kua 'ati tēta'i tara i te ni'o o taku pātikara. The point has broken off one of the teeth on my cogwheel; Kua oti tēia tara o te 'are i te ato, ko tēnā te toe. This gable end of the house has been thatched, that one remains to be done; te tara o te puakatoro, the cattle-beast's horn; te tara o te mangō, the shark's dorsal fin. 'Āuri tara, a barbed spear. 'E 'āuri tara tāna i 'apai ei 'ei pātiā 'onu. He took a barbed spear for turtle-spearing. 'Āuri tara 'ā, a four-pronged spear. Tarā-vana, sea-egg spine. 2. v.t. Catch sea-eels by pushing baited hook into hole. Nō te tara 'ā'ā mai māua ko Mauturi. Mauturi and I were out fishing for sea-eels; 'E rou tara 'ā'ā tēnā nāku. That's the hooked pole I catch sea-eels with. [Pn. *tala¹.]

tara², n. The sooty tern (*Sterna fuscata*) which is common on Suwarrow. Kua ko 'i rātou i te 'uā-tara i runga i te motu one.

They collected *tara* eggs on the sandy islet. [Pn. *tala⁴.]



tara

tara³, n. Story; tell, speak (Mang. dial. = Rar. tua, tuatua). Nā 'ai tēnā tara? Whose story is that? [Pn. *tala².]

tāra, (-'ia), v.t. Loosen, undo (Mang. dial. = Rar. tatara). Ka tāra atu au i tēia? Shall I undo this? [Pn. *tala³.]

tārā, n. Dollar. 'Ē ta'i rāi tārā i tōna 'oko. It only costs a dollar.

tara'ape, n. Spur on a rooster. 'E moa tarā'ape keokeo, a rooster with sharp spurs.

tārae, n. Hatband made from shells. Tukuna te tārae ki runga i tō pare. Put the shell hatband round your hat.

tarai, (-a, -'ia). Chop, chisel or adze sthg into shape; carve sthg out. E tarai i te rapa o te 'oe kia angangi tēta'i mānga. Adze the blade of the paddle a little bit thinner; Kā kite koe i te tarai kumete? Do you know how to carve out a wooden bowl?; Kāre e mānea ana te tarai 'anga i tō'ou vaka. You haven't carved out your canoe very well; I tarai 'ia tāku tōpī ki te mātipi ma'ata. A big knife was used to shape my top. Ta'unga tarai vaka, an expert canoe-builder. Toki tarai, an adze. [Pn. *talai.]

tārā'ia, pass. *tatara*. Undo, loosen off. Tārā'ia mai rā! Untie it then!; Kāre au i kite ana i te tārā'ia'anga. I didn't see it being unloosened.

tāraiti, (-a, -'ia). Add rice to a dish, cook sthg with rice. Kua tāraiti au i te moa i te tunu 'anga. I cooked the chicken with rice.

tāraka, n., (Bib. *salaka*). Cormorant. Kāre te tāraka i te manu nō tō tātou pae. The

cormorant is not a bird of our shores. [Heb. shâlâk.]

tarakai, see *umutarakai*. ‘E tarakai tā rātou e te ‘ate ‘amamaō ra. They are preparing a great feast.

taramo, (Bib. *salamo*). Psalm. ‘E taramo mou ngākau ‘ua tēnā. That is a well-known psalm. [Gk psalmos.]

taramu, n. Drum (container). ‘Akataka‘ia mai te taramu pēnitini. Roll the benzine drum over here; ‘E au anga taramu ‘ua tēia. These are all empty drums. [Eng. drum.]

tarāoa, n. Kind of fish, a large *pātuki*. ‘E tarāoa ma ‘ata tei roto i tēia kāoa. There is a large *tarāoa* in this coral; Kāre i te pātuki tarāoa, ‘e pātuki toka. It’s not a *pātuki* tarāoa, it’s a *pātuki* toka.

tārapa¹, n. Mattock. Tēia te tārapa ‘ei pari i te one mē kō koe i te arā-vai. Here is the mattock to hack the earth up with when you dig the drain; Taraia ki te tārapa. Chop it with a mattock.

tārapa², (-‘ia). Make sthg thin, flat-sided and tapering (e.g. bow of canoe). E tārapa mai koe i ā mua i tēta‘i mānga. Make the front a bit flatter.

tāraparapa, (-‘ia), fq. *tārapa²*. Make sthg thin, flat-sided and tapering (e.g. bow of canoe). Kāre e meitaki i te tāraparapa ‘ua atu. It wouldn’t be good to continue tapering it.

tārape, (-a, -‘ia). 1. v.i. Trip, catch in sthg (of the feet), twist over, splay. *Kua tārape tōna vaevae ki te aka rākau ē kua ‘inga*. He caught his foot in the root of a tree and tripped over. 2. v.t. Trip. Nō tāna tārape, nō reira i ‘akatangi‘iāi te pu‘i. He tripped him, that’s why the whistle went; *Kua tārape‘ia ‘aia i tōna ‘oro‘anga*. He was tripped as he was running; *Kua ‘opu tārape ‘aia iāku*. He caught me by tripping me up.

tāraperape, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tārape*. 1. Lurching, staggering, splaying out, constantly tripping (of the legs). Nō tōna kona, nō reira i tāraperape ei ūna vaevae i te ‘aere‘anga. He was drunk, that’s why his legs

kept getting tangled up; Nō te tāraperape i ngā vaevae i mua i tōna ‘oro‘enua mē ‘oro, nō reira ‘aia i manako ei ē kāre e pu‘apinga nō te tā‘emo‘emo. Because his horse ran with its front legs splayed he considered that it would be no good for racing. 2. v.t. Trip (someone), etc. *Kua papaki rātou i tōku taringa i tōku tāraperape‘anga ia rātou*. They boxed my ears when I tripped them up.

tarapu, n. 1. Strap, loop (supporting belt). Ko te kiri kāka‘u ‘ē rua tarapu i te ruru, nōku ia. The suitcase with two straps round it, that one’s mine; *Tāmoua te tarapu i tō pāruru vaevae kia piri*. Do the straps on your pads up tight; Kāre au e ‘inangaro i te piripou tarapu, kāre au e ruru kiri ana. I don’t want trousers with belt loops on, I don’t wear a belt. 2. Rope net (used in cargo loading). *Kua ‘īvi rātou i te au pūtē kōpara nā roto i te tarapu ki runga i te pa‘i*. They swung the sacks of copra up onto the ship in loading nets. [Eng. strap.]

tārapurapu, (-a, -‘ia), v.t. Hurry or rush sbdy. ‘Ei a‘a ana kōtou e tārapurapu mai i a māua. Don’t try to rush us.

tārarata, (-a, -‘ia). Tame, gentle, break in (an animal). *Kua tārarata ‘aia i te punua ‘oro‘enua taetaevao*. He tamed the wild foal; ‘E puaka tārarata ngatā tēia. This pig is difficult to gentle.

tārare. Slur (the speech), mumble, stammer. *Te tārarēra koe i tā‘au tuatua*. You’re slurring your speech.

tārarerare, fq. *tārare*. Stammer. ‘E a‘a rā tāna tuatua e tārarerare ana rāi? Why does he stammer a lot?

tārari, (-a, -‘ia). Splash, drench, spatter, wet. *Kua tārari‘ia ‘a ia e rātou ki te vari*. They spattered him with mud.

tārarirari, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tārari*. Splash. Nā‘ai i tārarirari i ā kōnei ki te pēni? Who’s been splashing paint around here?

taratara¹, 1. Prickly, bristly, barbed, jagged, sharp-edged (as stones, not knife), rough-surfaced, serrated. Mē ‘e rākau rau taratara, ‘e kāpaiē. If it has serrated leaf it

is a *kāpaeī*; *Kia matakite, engā'i tokatara tarata tēnā*. Watch out, there are some sharp stones there; *Kua taratara tōna pākiri nō te anu*. He had goose pimples on his skin from the cold. *Niuniu taratara*, barbed wire. *Rākau taratara*, lantana, a shrub. 2. n. Prickliness, roughness. *Nō te taratara i te rākau, nō reira i a'u īāi*. The timber was very rough, that's why it was planed down; *Nō te taratara i tōna 'uru-'uru va'a, nō reira te pēpe i māineine ei*. The baby was tickled because of the prickliness of his beard.

taratara², (-a, -'ia), fq. *tatara*. Loosen, undo, dismantle. *E taratara i te taura, kua tāviriviri*. Undo the rope, it's all tangled up; *Taratara 'ia te rīrī i tō'ou tāmaka ka kiriti ei*. Undo your laces before you take your shoes off; *Kāre e rauka tēia au kurū i te taratara, kua mania te poro*. The screws won't undo, the heads are bushed; *Kua taratara tākiri 'aia i te matīni ē kua 'aka'ōu 'aka'ou*. He stripped the engine right down and reassembled it; *Kua taratara takiri 'aia i te ora*. He took the clock to pieces.

taratarai, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tarai*. Shape, carve out. *Tē taratarai 'ua ake nei au i tēia pātē*. I'm just now shaping out this wooden gong; *Kua taratara 'ia tōna ingoa ki runga i te tumu o te rākau*. His name was carved on the tree.

tārāti, n. Lettuce. *Nāna tēnā tuā'u tārāti*. That's his bed of lettuce. [Eng. salad.]

tārātio, n., (Bib. *saradio*). Sardius. *Ko te tārātio tēta'i o te au toka mēmeitaki ō mua ana*. The sardius is one of the precious stones of yore. [Gk *sárdios*.]

tārau, (-a, -'ia). Hook out, hook round, hang sthg up. *Tārau 'ia ki te rākau kia peke mai*. Hook the stick round and try and pull it nearer; *Kua tārau 'aia i āku ki runga i te kakī i tōna 'opu'anga*. He hooked me round the neck (with his arm) when he tackled me; *Kā 'ati tēnā 'ātava mē ka tārau koe i tēnā kā'ui meika ki reira*. That branch will break if you hang that bunch of bananas on it; *E ngā'i tārau 'anga pare*

tēnā nō taku pāpā. That's where my father hangs his hat up.

tāra'u, (-a, -'ia). 1. Rent or hire sthg from sbdy or to sbdy. *Kua tāra'u 'aia i te poti 'ei kave iāia ki te motu*. He chartered the boat to take him to the island; *Kua tāra'u koe i te reira poti mei iāia mai?* Did you hire that boat from him?; *Kua tāra'u 'ia taua pa'i ra 'ei kave i te kākō ki Ma'uke*. The ship was chartered to take the cargo to Ma'uke; *Kua tāra'u koe i te reira 'are kiāia?* Did you rent that house to him?; 'E 'enua tāra'u te reira nāna. He rented that piece of land. 2. n. Rent, hire. *'Ea'a te tāra'u o tēia 'are?* What is the rent of this house?; *Kua 'akaātea 'ia te tangata tāra'u*. The tenant was evicted.

tāraurau, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tārau*. Hang sthg up. *Kā reka 'ua te kapu tātai i te tāraurau ki runga i te naero*. It'll be all right to hang the cups with handles up on the nails; *Ka tāraurau ki 'ea tēia kiri'au?* Where are these *kiri'au* to hang?

tārava, (-'ia). 1. Lay sthg down horizontally, lengthwise, or across sthg else. *Tārava 'ia te 'are ki uta ki tai mē 'akatū*. Build the house with its long axis running seaward-landward; *E tārava i tēia rākau ki runga i te one kia 'āiteite ki tērā*. Lay this log down on the ground parallel with that one; *Ko te tangata tei tārava i tēia rākau ki tēta'i tua i te ara, 'e nēneva tika ai*. Whoever put this log across the road must have been a real fool. 2. v.i. Lie horizontally or across. *Kua tārava 'ua 'aia i runga i tōna roi, kāre e 'ape toe*. He lay down on his bed having given up all hope. 3. Crosswise. *'Ea'a tērā mea tārava i runga i tō rima?* What is that crosswise mark on your hand? 4. The Milky Way. *Ko Te Tārava te reira, kua karanga 'ia ē ko Te Ika a Māui*. That's the Milky Way which is called the Fish of Māui. 5. n. Crossbeam, esp. the end-plate in a house. *Ko te tārava o te 'are tei 'ati, nō te mea, 'e rākau pī*. It's the crossbeam that broke because the timber was green. 6. Any long mark. *'Ea'a tēnā tārava i runga i tō rae?* What's that line on your forehead. [Pn. *taalawa.]

taravao, n. The T-grass (*Paspalum conjugatum*). ‘E rākau vai-rākau rāi te taravao. The T-grass is used in herbal medicine.

tāravarava, (- 'ia), fq. *tārava*. 1. Lay sthg down horizontally, lengthwise, or across sthg else. *Kua tāravarava 'ia te rākau ki runga i te ara*. Poles were placed across the road. 2. v.i. Lie horizontal or across. *Tē tāravarava 'uā ra te aronga pā'i tai i runga i te one*. The swimmers were lying sprawled out on the sand. 3. Striped, streaked, marked with parallel or criss-cross stripes. ‘E 'ia te moni i tērā kāka'u tāravarava? How much is that striped material?; ‘e manu 'uru tāravarava, an animal with a striped coat. 4. n. Stripes. *Nō te tāravarava i runga i taua 'āriki ro'i ra i kore ei 'aia i 'oko*. She didn't buy the bedspread because of the stripes on it.

tare, n. Phlegm. *Kāre te tare e matara meitaki mē mare*. He couldn't cough the phlegm up properly. **Kapu vairanga tare**, spittoon. [Pn. *tale.]

tārē, (-a, -'ia). 1. Count up, reckon up, total up, tally. *Tārē mai tēnā au 'akari*. Count up those coconuts; *E tārē mai i te katoa-'anga o te tangata tei tae mai*. Count the total number of people who attended; *Kāre e rauka i te tārē i te ika tei mou nō te ra'i*. So many fish have been caught you can't count them. 2. Reach a required number of points. *Tataua tā kōtou kai, kua tārē au*. Count up your points, I've got the required number; ‘*Auraka e tārē vave, kia titiri ana au i tēia au pere tangata*'. Don't go right out now, let me get rid of these court cards first. 3. n. Tally, count. *Kua ngaro iāku te tārē nō tā'u māniania mai*. You've made me lose count talking away at me.

tārea, (- 'ia), v.t. Sharpen or grind on a grindstone. *E tāmā'u ū i te rea ki te vai ka tārea ai i te 'oma*. Give the grindstone a good wetting before you grind the adze.

tārenga, (- 'ia). 1. Colour yellow. 2. Season with turmeric. *E tārenga koe i te pāni puakani'o*. Season the pan of goat-meat with turmeric.

tārengarenga, (- 'ia), fq. *tārenga* 1. Colour yellow. *Kāre e mānea mē ka tārengarenga*

koe. It won't look nice if you colour it yellow.

tārekareka, (- 'ia). 1. Entertain, amuse, make happy, cheer up. *Kua tārekareka te pupu 'ura i te manu 'iri*. The dance team entertained the guests; *Kua tārekareka 'aia i te tamaiti ki te raore*. He made the child happy with lollies. 2. v.i. Play games, have fun, frolic, play. *Tukuna te tamariki kia 'aere kia tārekareka*. Let the children go and play; *Mē 'aere kē te kiore ngiāo, ka tārekareka te kiore toka*. When the cat's away the mice will play. 3. n. Game, sporting event, entertainment. *Mē ka 'akatupu tārekareka koe i te pō, e 'ārāvei roa koe i te 'akavā nā mua*. If you are going to put on a show at night you must see the police about it first; ‘*E tu'epōro te tārekareka i tēia rā*. The game today is rugby; *Kua maeva te aronga 'ākarakara tārekareka*. The audience cheered.

tārēmene, (-a, -'ia). Add lemon. *Tē tārēmene nei au i tēia kapu ika mata*. I'm squeezing some lemon juice over this bowl of raw fish.

tārēni¹, n. Sardine. *Ka 'inangaro punu tārēni au*. I want a tin of sardines. [Eng. sardine.]

tārēni², n., (Bib. *taleni*). 1. A talent (money). *Kua tuku 'ia tā tēta'i 'ē rima tārēni*. One of them was given five talents. 2. One's lot in life, the station to which one is called. ‘*Auraka e 'akava 'ava'a, ko tā'u tārēni rāi te reira*'. Don't grumble (belittle or despise it), that is your lot in life; ‘*E pū'āpi'i tāna tārēni*'. To be a schoolmaster was his lot in life; ‘*e tārēni nō te pū'āpi'i*, a gift for teaching. [Eng. talent.]

tārepo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make sthg dirty. ‘*Auraka koe e tārepo i tōna pare*'. Don't get his hat dirty. 2. Make sbdy go to stool. *E inu koe i teia vairākau 'ei tārepo i ā koe*. Drink this medicine to make your bowels move.

tāreporepo, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tārepo* 1. Make sthg dirty. ‘*Auraka e tāreporepo i te punāvai*'. Don't foul the pond.

tārere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Send sbdy or sthg swinging or flying through the air. *Kua tārere 'aia iāku ki roto i te tai.* He swung me into the sea; *Kua 'opua te puakaoa ki runga i te taringa ē kua tārerea ki va'o.* The dog was seized by the ears and flung outside; *Kua 'aere viviki 'aia nā roto i te urupū tangata ma te tārere 'aere i tōna rima.* He made his way quickly through the crowd, elbowing his way. 2. v.i. Swerve, swing around. *Kua tārere te mōtokā ki tēta'i tua ē ki tēta'i tua i te mataara.* The car swerved from one side of the road to the other.

tārērē, (-a, -'ia). 1. Test sbdy, set an examination or competition. *Kua tārērē 'aia i tāna pupu.* He tested his class; *Kua tārērēa rātou i tērā ake 'epetoma.* They were examined last week. 2. Sit an exam or test, take part in competition. *I nana'i mātou i tārērē ei.* Our test was held yesterday; *Ka tārērē 'oe vaka tātou.* Let's have a canoe race. 3. n. An examination. 'E tārērē tuatua 'ua, an oral exam; *Kua pāti 'aia i tāna tārērē.* He has passed his exams; 'E pakari tā mātou tārērē. Our exam is very hard. *Pēpa tārērē*, exam paper. *Tē māka pēpa tārērē nei au.* I'm marking exam papers.

tārererere, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tārere*. 1. Send sbdy or sthg swinging or flying through the air. *Kua tārererere te tamaki ki roto i te vai.* The children were swung into the water. 2. v.i. Dangle. *Nō te teitei o te no'o'anga, nō reira kua tārererere 'ua te vaevae o te tamaiti meangiti.* The chair was so high that the little boy's legs hung dangling.

taretare, n. The fragrant introduced dill (*Anthemum graveolens*) used in 'ei. *Kua kā'iro 'ia te taretare, te miri 'ē te tiare māori i te ma'ani 'ia'anga te 'ei.* Taretare, miri and tiare maori were blended to make the garland.

tāre'u, (-a, -ia). 1. Cremate. *Kua tāre'u ia tōna kōpapa ē kua tuku 'ia te re'u ki roto i te mō'ina.* His body was cremated and the ashes placed in an urn. 2. Make grey or dark. *Kua oti te pēni i te tāre'u ia.* The paint has been mixed to a grey colour.

tāre'ure'u, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg grey. *E tāre'ure'u ake pa'a kōtou i tēnā ngā'i.* Make that part a darker grey, perhaps.

tāreva¹, (-'ia). Wave about, flutter in the air, wave to anybody, wave sthg. *Kua tāreva au kiāia.* I waved to him; *Kua tāreva au iāia.* I waved him (e.g. away); *Kua 'ākara kē 'aia i tōku tāreva'anga atu iāia.* She looked away when I waved at her; *Kua tāreva'ia te tamaiti kia 'aere mai.* The boy was signalled to come.

tāreva², n. A vast gulf, great empty expanse of sky or sea. 'E tāreva ma'ata tei taua tuā ra, kāre e taea te ruku. There is a great yawning deep patch on that side, you can't dive down to the bottom; *Tei te tāreva 'ua o te moana ē 'aere atū ra.* It is far out to sea somewhere and still travelling on; 'e mataara 'ōiti 'ē te tāreva 'ua, a narrow path with sheer drops.

tārevākā, (usu. followed by -'ua). 1. Vast, yawning and empty. 'E ngā'i tārevākā 'ua, nō reira 'aia i mataku ei i te nā reira. It's a very precipitous place, that's why he was scared to go that way. 2. A drifter, a homeless wanderer, a mere nobody with no family or connections, a wastrel. *Kāre 'aia i te tārevākā 'ua ka tuatua pērā ai koe kiāia.* You shouldn't talk to him like that, he isn't a tramp. 3. Homeless and friendless, unimportant. *Kāre koe e tangi ana?* 'E tangata tārevākā 'ua 'aia. Aren't you sorry for him? He is just a lonely vagabond now; *I 'aere tārevākā 'ua mai 'aia ki tēia 'enua, ē i tēia nei, kua pu'apinga.* He was a mere nobody when he came here, but now he is well off.

tārevakē, 1. Mistaken, wrong, at fault. *Kua tārevakē koe, ko koe i 'apai 'ua i tāna 'apinga ma te pati kore.* You were wrong to take his things without asking; 'E 'anga'anga tārevakē tāna i rave i kore ei i 'oki mai. He did something wrong, that's why he didn't come back; *Kua 'apai tārevakē atu 'aia i te tuatua.* The account he gave you was wrong; *E 'akatika i tā'au au nūmero tārevakē.* Correct the sums you've got wrong. 2. A mistake, fault. *Kāre e nōku te tārevakē, nō'ou rāi.* It's not my

fault, it's yours; *tē tārevakē o te matīni*, the fault in the engine.

tārevareva, (-'ia), fq. *tāreval*. Wave (goodbye), flutter (as a flag). *Kua tārevareva 'ua te reva o te pa 'ī*. The ship's flag fluttered; *Kua tārevareva mai rātou i te reva'anga tō mātou pa 'ī*. They waved as our ship left.

tari¹, (-a, -'ia). Transport, convey, carry (esp. of load involving several journeys). *Tēia te vaka mē kā tari punga kōtou*. Here is the canoe if you are going to transport lime stones; *Kāre i pou ake i te tari, 'ē rua pa'a terepu toe*. They aren't all shifted yet, maybe two more trips will do it; '*E amo tari meika tēnā nā taku pāpā mei te maunga mai*. Father uses that pole for carrying bananas down from the hills; *Kua taria te one i tēia ngā'i e te vai*. The soil has been carried away from here by the water. [Pn. *tali⁴.]

tari², n. Anything used for tying up or lashing together. *Tēia te tari 'ei ruru i tō va'ie*. Here is the string to tie round your bundle of firewood; *Kimia mai tēta'i tari 'ei tāpeka i tō ko'u*. Find something to tie your parcel up with; *Tēia te tari 'ei tāmaka nō 'ou mē kake i te nū*. Here is some rope that will do for a climbing bandage for you when you go up the coconut tree. [Pn. *tali³.]

tārī, (-a, -ia). Hang (execute). *Kua tārīa te tangatakino*. The criminal was hanged.

tāria, 1. Purple. '*E tāria te kara o tēia tiare*. This flower is purple in colour; '*Ē rua ēia paoke tākū tāria*. There are two packets of purple dye here; *Kua poe pu'era tiare tāria 'aia*. She wore a purple flower behind her ear. 2. A climbing shrub with pink or purple flowers (*Bougainvillea glabra*).

taringa¹, n. 1. Ear. *Kua mu'u tōku taringa i te 'aruru 'anga te paura*. I was deafened when the powder went off. **Taringa kiore**, rat's ear, a type of shelf-fungus. **Taringa mu'u**, **taringa turi**, deaf. '*E tangata taringa mu'u, nō reira 'aia i 'ākara 'ua mai ei i tō'ou tuatua atu'anga*. He's deaf, that's why he just stared at you when you spoke to him; '*E tangata taringa*

turi tika ai koe i te tuatua. You never pay attention to what is said. 2. Side loop of reef sandal. *Tāru i te mākave o te tāmaka kiri'au nā roto i te taringa ka 'u'uti ei kia piri i mua ake kā nati ei*. Thread the thong on the reef sandal through the side loops before you pull it tight. [Pn. *taliŋa.]

taringa², nom. Main central stalk around which the hands of bananas grow. *E tīpūpū tā koe i te meika 'ē ko te tāringa, e titiri ki raro i te rua*. Cut the bananas off in hands and throw the stalks down the pit.

tāriki, pl. *tāiti*. Dear little ones, darlings. '*Aere mai e ngā tāriki, kā a'a kōrua?* Come here, my two little dears, what is it you want?

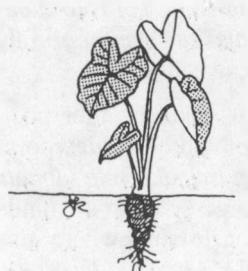
tārikiriki, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg smaller, reduce. '*Auraka e tārikiriki i te va'arua*. Don't make the holes too small.

tārīrī, (-a, -'ia). Lace up (e.g. shoes). *Tārīrīa tō'ou tāmaka kia vave*. Hurry and do your shoelaces up; *Kua oti tōku piriaro i te tārīrī*. My jersey is all laced up now.

taritari, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tari*. Transport, convey, carry (esp., of load involving several journeys). *E taritari mai i te pūtē kōpara ki te pae tai, tuku ei*. Bring the sacks of copra down to the beach and leave them here. **Taritari (i te) tuatua**, tell tales, spread gossip, pass on (generally derogatory) news. '*Auraka e tuatua ma'ata, kā taritaria e Pine tā tātou tuatua ki te 'akavā mē rongo mai*. Don't speak loudly, Pine will tell the police what we're talking about if she hears. **Tangata taritari tuatua**, a tale-bearer.

taritari-uriuri, n. A small, dark fish, the shark-sucker or remora. *Kā āru 'ua rāi te taritari-uriuri i te mangō*. The pilot fish always follows the shark. [Pn. *talitali-'uli.]

taro, n. Taro (*Colocasia esculenta*). '*E taro keremarō tēnā, nō reira i teateākā ai*. That's a dry-land taro, that's why it's that whitish colour; '*Nā'ai tērā pa'i taro?* Whose taro patch is that? **Taro kerekere**, taro **Niuē**, taro **tātā**, taro varieties. **Poke taro**, taro pudding. [Pn. *talo.]



taro



tārō, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Double a stake. *Kua tārō-'ia te parāni*. The stake is doubled. 2. A doubled stake. *'Ē rima paunu te tārō, kātuku koe 'ē ta'i nga'uru paunu nā runga ake i te parāni*. The double is five pounds, you must now stake another ten.

tāroa, (- 'ia). Make sthg long, lengthen, prolong. *Kāre e meitaki i te tāroa mai*. It won't be suitable to lengthen.

tāroāngarere, (-a, - 'ia). Make sthg very long or tall. *E tāroāngarere koe i ūna vae-vae-piripou*. Make his trouser legs very long.

tāroaroa, (- 'ia), fq. *tāroa*. Make sthg longer. *E tāroaroa i te taura*. Make the rope longer.

tāro'i, v.t. Weary, bore, tire out. *Kua tāro'i 'aia iāku i te rave 'anga i tāna 'anga'anga*. He tired me out doing his work.

tāro'iro'i, fq. *tāro'i*. Weary, bore, tire out. *Kua tāro'iro'i tika ai koe iāku i te 'aere-'anga mai 'inā, kāre 'ua koe i te maki*. You've made me drag all the way out here and now there is nothing at all the matter with you; *Nā te 'anga'anga i tāro'iro'i iāia*. All work fatigued him.

tārona. Pink. *'A'ao mai i tō kōtou pona tārona*. Wear your pink dresses. [Eng. Sharon.]

tāroroa, (- 'ia), pl. *tāroa*. Lengthen. *'E a'a koe i tāroroa ai?* Why did you lengthen them?

tarotaro, (- 'ia). 1. Chant, intone. *Kua tarotaro 'aere 'aia ma te 'aka'āite 'aere*. He performed a chant with the appropriate gestures; *Kua tarotaro 'iōra 'aia ki tōna*

atua kia 'ākara aro'a mai 'aia. He intoned a prayer to his god to look favourably on him; *Kua tarotaro 'ia 'aia e te tamariki nō te 'akatau 'āpi'i*. The children set up a teasing chant at him because he stayed away from school; *Ko te tangata tarotaro tei tū ki rotopū, kāreka te aronga kapa, kua no'o ki raro*. The chanter(s) stood in the middle, but those performing the actions were seated. 2. A chant, incantation. *Kāre i mou iāku te tarotaro 'iki'anga ariki o Ngāti 'Iro*. I can't remember the coronation chant for the *ariki* of the 'Iro tribe. [Pn. *talo².]

tāroto, (- 'ia). Insert, inlay. *'E pārau tā'au e tāroto ki kona*. You should inlay pearl shells there.

tārotokakā, (- 'ia). Suspect. *Ka tārotokakā-'ia koe e te 'akavā*. The police will get suspicious about you; *'E va'ine tārotokakā tangata tika ai koe*. You are a dreadful woman for suspecting people; *Kāre i te mea tārotokakā, 'e mea kite mata tika ai*. It's not merely a matter of suspicion, it was quite definitely seen; *Nō tō māua tārotokakā ē 'e 'anga'anga tāna kā rave, nō reira māua i 'arōrō pikika'a ai iāia*. Because of our suspicions that he was up to something, we spied on him.

tārua¹, (- 'ia). Make a hole in sthg. *Auraka e tārua i tēnā ngā'i*. Don't make a hole there; *Tārua 'ia tēnā ngā'i 'ei tāmou i te pine o te 'oe*. Drill a hole there to hold the rowlock.

tārua², (- 'ia). Do sthg twice, supply a second. *Kua tārua 'ia te 'ura pa'u i te 'akaāri-'anga*. The drum dance was performed twice. *Kāre i rava te vāniti i tōku tārua-'anga*. There wasn't enough varnish to finish the second coat.

tāruaki, (- 'ia). Cause sbdy to vomit. *E tāruaki pa'a te mea meitaki*. Causing vomiting might be best.

tāruarua, (- 'ia), fq. *tārua¹*. Make a hole in sthg. *Kua tāruarua 'ia te mataara e te purutō*. The road has been holed by the bulldozer.

tārūkau. Add taro tops to a meat dish. *Kua tārūkau koe i te puakatoro miti?* Have you cooked the salted beef with the taro leaves?

tārūketekete, (-a, -'ia). Cause to quaver, shiver. *Ko'ai tērā e tārūketekete māī ra i tōna reo?* Who is that speaking with a quaver?

tārūkou, (-a, -'ia). Add taro tops to a meat dish. *Ka tārūkou au i te moa.* I'm going to cook taro tops in with the chicken; *Ka 'inangaro au i te kai i te matū puaka tārūkou.* I'd like some of the pork fat that's been cooked with taro tops.

tāruku, (-a, -'ia). Submerge, immerse, dip or plunge sthg into water, duck sbdy. *Tārukua te kāka'u kia ngaro meitaki i te vai.* Push the clothes down under the water until they are completely covered; *E tāruku i tō rima maki ki roto i te vairākau.* Hold your bad hand down in the anti-septic solution; *Kua tāruku 'aia i te toka vera ki roto i te vai ē kua tuku ki roto i te 'akari.* He dipped the hot stones into the water and put them in the coconut sauce; *Kua tāruku 'aia iāku ki roto i te tai.* He ducked me in the sea.

tārukuruku, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāruku.* Duck sbdy. *Kua tārukuruku 'aia i te tamariki ki roto i te vai.* He ducked the children in the water.

tāruna, (-'ia). Heap sthg up, pile sthg on. *Tāruna'ia te a'i ki te va'ie.* Heap some more wood on the fire; *'E ngā'i tāruna-'anga tītā tēnā.* That's where the rubbish is piled up; *'E a'a koe ka tāruna 'ua ai i te 'anga'anga nāna e rave – ka 'akapē'ea koe?* Why are you just going to let the work pile up for him to do – what about you?

tārunaruna, (-'ia), fq. *tāruna.* Heap sthg up, pile sthg on. *Kua tārunaruna'ia te tuā'u ki te kīkau marō ē kua tutungi'ia.* Dry coconut leaves were piled over the beds and set fire to; *'Auraka e tārunaruna 'ua i te tuatua.* Make one point at a time when you speak; *Nō te tārunaruna 'anga'anga iāia i riri ei mātou.* We were angry with him for piling on the work.

tārūnu, n. Saloon on a ship. *Tei roto rāua i te tārūnu e inuinu māī ra.* They are in the saloon, drinking. [Eng. saloon.]

tāruri, (-a, -'ia). Shift, disturb, alter position of sthg, alter sbdy's viewpoint. *'Auraka e tāruri i te manako o te tangata.* Don't try to change people's minds. **Tāruri kē,** shift sthg to somewhere else, change sthg around. *'Auraka e tāruri kē i tō'ou 'akakoro'anga.* Don't alter your plan; *Engari kia tārurikē'ia te 'anga'anga nō te ua.* Better get on with another job somewhere else because of the rain; *Kua tārurikē'ia te au 'apinga.* The things had all been moved around.

tāruru¹, (-a, -'ia). Bring together, assemble. *Nā'au e tāruru mai i te māpū.* It's your job to bring the youths together.

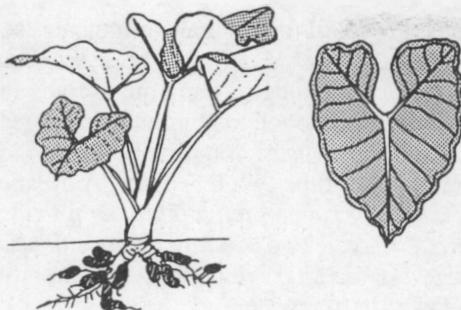
tāruru², (-a, -'ia). Shelter sthg. *Nā tēnā au pū-i'i e tāruru mai i te 'ānani.* Those chestnut trees will shelter the orange plot.

tāruta, n. A heap of rubbish. *Tē ta'u tāruta tītā nei au.* I'm burning the rubbish heap.

tarutaru¹, n. Rubbish, scrap, cut weeds and grass, etc. *Taria tēnā au tarutaru ki raro i te va'arua.* Take those bits and pieces of rubbish down to the pit. [Pn. *talū¹.]

tarutaru², 1. Sthg of value, sthg worth keeping or repairing. *'Auraka e 'akava-'ava'a, 'e tarutaru tēnā.* Don't despise it, it has its value; *'E tarutaru tēnā, ka meitaki 'ua kia kimi rāvenga'ia.* It's still of value if we can find some use for it. 2. A super-abundant crop or catch, the best crop or haul of the year; *Ko te tarutaru te reira o te 'enua i tēia mata'iti.* That's the best of our crops this year.

taru(taru)ā, 1. Dry-land taro. *Mātipia te taruā kā tunu ei.* Peel the taro before you cook it; *'E one taruā ma'ata ē te kiko.* It's a big patch of dry-land taro with good big tubers. 2. A kind of banana, also called *taruā raparapa.* *Ko te kā'ui taruā ma'ata tē 'ōake nāna.* Let him have the big bunch of *taruā* bananas.



taru(taru)ā

tarūti. Salute. *Kua tarūti te va'e'au i tōna 'ōpita.* The soldier saluted his officer. [Eng. salute.]

tatā, (-'ia, tāia). 1. Fight one another. 'Aere ki va'o mē ka tatā kōrua. Go outside if you two want to fight; 'E ngā puakaoa tatā putuputu tērā mē 'arāvei rāua. Those two dogs are always fighting when they meet; Nō te tatā mai rāua i ta'atai. They've been fighting on the beach. 2. Wash clothes (often by beating or pounding). 'Aere tatā'ia tō piripou 'anga 'anga ki te vai. Go and wash your working trousers. Pu'a tatā kāka'u, washing soap. Tāpu tatā kāka'u, washtub. 3. v.i. Washed. *Kua tatā tō pona repo?* Is your dirty shirt washed? 4. v.t. Bail, dash or scoop water out. Kā tomo tō tātou vaka mē kāre kōrua e tatā i te tai ki va'o. The canoe will sink if you don't bail the water out; Tatā'ia te vai ta'ito ki va'o ka 'akakī ei ki te vai 'ōu. Scoop the old water out before you fill it with fresh water. 5. Bailer, container used to scoop water out. 'E paoti te tatā i te riu. A tin was used to bail out the bilge; 'Ōmai i te tatā riu. Pass me the bailer.

tātā¹, (-'ia, -na). 1. Write, carve or engrave sthg, write to sbdy. *Kua oti tā'au au tuatua kātoatoa i te tātā'ia, e tāina koe i tō'ou ingoa ki raro, 'inē.* All that you have said has been taken down. Sign your name below, please; *Ko tei tātā'iā ra, kua tātā'ia ia.* What is written, is written; *Kua tātā au iāia kia 'aere mai.* I wrote to him to come; 'E tangata tātā mānea 'aia. He writes nicely (a good hand); *Kua rave 'aia i te mātipi ē kua tātā i tōna ingoa ki runga i te patu.* He got a knife and carved his name on the wall. 2. Writing. *Kāre e nāna tēnā*

tātā. That's not his writing; 'E pēni te tātā, kāre i te 'inika. It was written in pencil, not ink. Pēni tātā, pencil. Puka tātā, writing pad. Rima tātā, handwriting. *Kāre e nōna tēnā rima tātā.* That's not his handwriting. Tātā tuatua, one who takes down what is said, stenographer, secretary. *Kua 'iki'ia 'aia 'ei tātā tuatua i taua 'uipā'angā ra.* He was elected secretary at that meeting.

tātā², 1. Striped. 'E'ia te moni i tērā pona tātā? How much is that striped shirt?; te pupu piriaro tātā, the team with the striped jerseys. 2. n. A stripe, stripes. Nō te tātā i runga i taua kāka'u ra i kore ei 'aia i 'oko. She didn't buy the material because of the stripes on it.

tātā³, 1. Goodbye. *Tātā pēpe!* Goodbye, baby! 2. Say or wave goodbye. *Ko ia tērā e tātā maī ra.* There he is waving us goodbye. [Eng. ta-ta.]

tata'a, (-'ia). Castrate, geld, castrated. Nō te kakati i taua 'oro 'enuā ra i tata'a'iāi. That stallion was castrated because he used to bite. **Toa puakatoro** tata'a, bullock, steer.

tatae, pl. *tae*, q.v.

tata'e, intens. *ta'e*. Flow continuously and copiously. Nō te tata'e 'ua i te toto i tōna rima motu, nō reira kua mataku. He was scared because the wound on his hand kept on bleeding badly; *Kua riri 'aia i te tata'e 'anga te vai nā roto i tāna tuā'u 'uri.* He was angry when the water coursed through his beds of young plants; *Kua tata'e 'ua te 'ūpē o te pēpe.* The baby's nose kept running.

tata'i, (-a, -'ia). Clear or sweep sthg right away, remove completely. *E tata'i i tā kōtou titā i kona ka 'aere ei.* Clear all your rubbish there away before you go; *Ko te 'akari ma te au tāruta titā atu tei tata'i'ia e te vai.* The water swept away the coconuts as well as the heaps of rubbish; *Kia tae mai te torōka tata'i paoti kā 'uri ei i tēia ki runga.* When the lorry that takes the tins away comes we'll load these on.

tātai¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. A loop, handle of bucket, basket or cup, chinstrap; string threaded around neck of bag. *Kua motu te tātai o te kete nō te teima'a i te mea i roto.* The handle of the basket broke from the weight of the things inside; '*Uitia te tātai o te pūtē kia piri.* Pull the cord round the neck of the bag tight. 2. Put a loop or handle on sthg. *Tātaiak i te niuniu kia kore e motu.* Put a wire handle on so it won't break; *Ka tātai tō kete ki te a'a?* What are you going to use for the handles of your basket?

tātai², (-a, -'ia). Add salt water. *E tātai i te ika mē tunu.* Put some salt water in when you cook the fish.

tāta'i, v.i. Go or come. '*Aere mai, ka tāta'i.* Come on, let's be going; *Ka tāta'i kōtou ki 'ea?* Where are you all going?; *Ko Rongokino tērā e tāta'i māi ra.* That's Rongokino coming.

tātāia, pass. *tātāi*. Write, carve or engrave. *Kua tātāia tō'ou ingoa?* Has your name been registered?

tātāiāta. Dawn (Ait. dial. = Rar. *māmā-iāta*). *I te tātāiāta kā tuku ei tātou i te kupenga.* We'll set the net at dawn.

tātairua, (-'ia). Make a dip, hollow, depression in the ground, gully, ditch. *Ko tēnāngā'i tā'au e tātairua.* That's the place to make a ditch.

tātairuarua, (-'ia), fq. *tātairua*. Make a dip, hollow, depression in the ground. *Tē tātairuarua 'ia māi ra ā tai ake i kō.* Hollows in the ground are being made over there near the shore.

tātakakē, 1. Part, separate. *Kua auē rāua i te tātakakē 'anga tārāua tamaiti.* They wept when their son parted from them. 2. Separately, keeping apart. *Kua 'oro tātakakē rātou i tō rātou arumaki 'ia 'anga.* They fled in different directions when they were pursued.

tātakere, (-a, -'ia). Put a keel on a boat. *Mē ka tātakere tō'ou poti mē ma 'ani, mē ka 'akapara 'ā 'ua?* Are you going to build a keel on your boat or make it flat-bottomed?

tātaki. Preposed to numerals to indicate 'so many at a time'. *E tāmata i te tātaki rima kia rava.* Try and give them out in fives so that there is enough to go round; *Mē tātaki 'ā, kā 'ara 'ē rua.* If you distribute them in fours, there'll be two left over; '*Auraka e tātaki rua i runga i te pātikara.* Don't ride on the bicycle two at a time; *Kāre e tika 'ia kia 'oro koe tātaki rua taime.* You are not allowed to run twice.

tātāki, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq., grad. *tāki*. Raise, lift sthg. *Kua mamae tōna tua i tōna tātāki 'anga i te toka.* His back hurt with lifting the stone; *Ka meitaki 'ua kia tātāki mai i tēta'i māngā i te 'imene ki runga.* It'll be alright to raise the key of the song a bit; *Tātākina mai te taro kia vave, 'e pō tēia.* Hurry up and lift the taro, it's getting dark now; *Kua ruaki 'aia nō tei tātāki i te pa 'ī.* He was sick from the pitching of the ship. **Tangata tātāki 'apinga teima'a**, weight-lifter. **Tātākiao**, the Morning Star.

Tātāni, prop.n. Satan. '*Auraka e 'irinaki ia Tātāni.* Put not your trust in Satan. [Eng. Satan.]

tatanu, intens. *tanu*. Grow or plant a lot of crops. *E tatanu atu rāi.* Always grow as much as you can; '*E tangata tatanu 'ē te aro 'a katoa.* He plants a great deal and he is generous with it, too; *Nō te tatanu iāia i pu 'apinga 'ia ai.* He is well off because he grows so much stuff.

tātao'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tao'i*. 1. Carry, bring, take, convey. *Tātao 'ia te au pē ma te mātipi mingi ki te 'are.* Take the spades and sickles to the house. **Tātao'i tuatua**, to carry tales or messages. '*E tangata tātao'i tuatua tika ai 'aia ki te 'akavā.* He is always running to the police with information; *E tāmata i te tātao'i i tō reo ki runga mē ka taea.* See if you can manage to get your voice right up onto the high notes. 2. Come in irregular gasps (of breath), surge over one in waves or spasms (emotion, pain). *Kua tātao 'i 'ua tōna 'akaea i te tupu pō 'itirere 'angatōna maki.* His breath came and went in gasps as the fit suddenly seized him; *Kua tātao 'i 'ua tōna riri, kāre rā 'aia i moto.* A wave of anger surged

over him but he didn't hit out; *Kua tātao 'i 'ua tōna matakū*. A wave of fear swept over him; *Kua matakū rātou i te tātao 'i 'anga 'aia i tōna 'akaea*. They were alarmed as he gasped for breath.

tātaomi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *taomi*. Press, squeeze, weight (sthg) down, massage. *Tātaomia te rākau tōmāti kia kore e 'inga*. Press the tomato stakes well in so they won't fall over; *E tātaomi ki te tokā kia kore e peke i te matangi*. Weight them down with stones so the wind won't blow them away; *E tātaomi koe i taku tua, pēnei kā kore te mamae*. Massage my back, maybe the pain will go then.

tātāpaka, n. A kind of breadfruit pudding, cooked ripe breadfruit eaten with hot coconut sauce. *Ko'u tātāpaka*, a parcel of *tātāpaka*.

tātapere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Do sthg by sub-districts. *Kua riri tēta 'i pae i tōna tātapere-'anga i te kai i te tu 'a 'anga*. Some of them were angry when he shared the food out by districts; 'E viviki ake rāi mē ka tātaperea te kai mē tu 'a. It's much quicker to share out the food by *tātapere*. 2. Done by districts. *Ka tātapere te 'anga 'anga mē rave*. The work will be done by districts (i.e. each district allotted its share).

tatara, (-'ia, tārā'ia). Undo, detach, disentangle, loosen off, free, unravel (e.g. a mystery), solve (e.g. a riddle); divorce. *Tārā'ia te taura i te vaevae o te puaka*. Untie the rope on the pig's leg; *E tatara i te nāti*. Unscrew the nut; *Kua tatara 'aia i te uira o te pātikara ē kua tāuru i te rīngi pōro 'ōu ki roto*. He took the wheel of his bicycle off and put in a new ball race; *Kua tāviriviri te taura, e tatara kia vase*. The rope is all tangled up, disentagle it quickly; *Kua tatara 'aia 'aia mei roto i te 'are tāpeka 'anga*. He was released from jail; *Tē no'o nei tēta 'i tangata tē kā kite i te tatara i te 'āite 'anga o tā 'au moe*. There is a man here who can explain the significance of your dream; *E tatara koe i tēia piri*. Answer this riddle; *Kua tatara 'aia i tāna va 'ine mua*. He divorced his first wife.

tatarā'apa, tatara'apa, tātarā'apa. Repent, rue, regret, make apology. *Āpōpō atu koe e tātarā'apa ai*. There will come a day when you'll regret it.

tātarā'ara, tatarā'ara. Repent, regret, apologise. 'E tātarā'ara kōtou. Repent ye; *Tē vaī ra te tuātau e tatarā'ara ai koe*. There comes a time when you'll be sorry; *Kua tatarā'ara 'iōra 'aia ko ja i 'aere mai*. He regretted then having come; *E 'aere e tatarā'ara kiāia, nō te mea, kua 'apa koe*. Go and apologise to him, because you were at fault.

tātarai'au, tātaraiau. A small fish with poisonous spines, beautifully marked in red with coloured stripes, commonly referred to as zebra fish; found in coral pools. *Kia matakite, kā puta tō rima i te tātarai'au*. Be careful, you'll stab your finger on the *tātarai'au*.

tātarāmoa¹, v.i. 1. Mouldy, mildewed, fully ripe (of bananas). *Kua tātarāmoa tōna pona*. Her dress has gone mouldy; 'E meika tātarāmoa tāku ka 'inangaro. I'd like some ripe bananas; *Ka tātarāmoa 'ia tō piriaro mē vai 'ua ki tēnā ngā'i mā'ū*. Your vest will go mouldy if you leave it in that damp place. 2. n. Mould, mildew. *Nō te tātarāmoa i runga i te meika, nō reira kua manako 'aia ē kua pē*. He thought the banana was rotten because it had black marks on (the skin.)

tātarāmoa². Formerly the prickly climbing shrub (*Caesalpina major*) with hard round seeds; nowadays on Rarotonga the prickly introduced *Lantana camara*. *Kiritia tēnā pū tātarāmoa*. Pull up that *tātarāmoa* bush. [Pn. *tala-'a-moa.]

tātaramu, (-a, -'ia). Carry or store in drums. *Ka tātaramu tāua i te vai ki te ngā'i tanu 'anga tōmāti*. We'll take the water to the tomato plot in drums; *Kua tātaramu 'ia te tīmēni i te 'akaū 'ia 'anga mai*. The cement was sent here in drums.

tātarapu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Put a strap on. *Kāre e kino mē ka tātarapu koe i tōna piripou*. It doesn't matter about putting belt loops on his trousers. 2. Use cargo nets. *Kua tātarapu 'ia te kākō ki runga i te uāpu kia*

pou wave. The cargo was swung on the wharf in loading nets to get it all off quickly.

tatari, (-a, -'ia). Wait (in expectation or hope), to await (fulfilment). *Tē tatari* *ra rātou i te tae 'anga mai o taua tangatā ra*. They are awaiting his arrival; *Kua tatari* 'ia ē *kua tatari* 'ia *tānā i kōreromotu*, 'inārā kārē rava i tupu. They waited and waited for what he promised, but nothing happened; *Kua no'o aia ma te tatari mārie i te tuātau e tupu ei te toto 'u a taua va 'inē ra*. He went on waiting patiently for the time that the woman's prophecy would come true. [Pn. *tali².]

tātatau, (-a, -'ia). 1. Tattoo. *Kua tātatau* 'ia *tōna rae*. His forehead was tattooed. *Nira tātatau*, tattooing needle. 2. Tattooing, tattoo marks. 'E *tātatau tei runga i tōna umauma*, 'e moko. There is a tattoo on his chest, it's a lizard.

tatau¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Read. *Tataua tēnā reta ki te kātoatoa*. Read that letter out to everybody; *E tatau koe i te parakaoa mua*. Read out the first paragraph. *E tatau i te nūmero tei tātā'ia ki runga i te toka*. Read out the numbers written on the slate. **Puka tatau**, reading book, reader. 2. Count. *Kua tatau 'aia i te ra'i'anga o te tangata tei tae mai*. He counted the number that had attended; *E tatau ki te nga'uru*. Count up to ten. **Tatau'anga**, that which is counted; 'Akapae'ia *tēnā au 'ānani rikiriki*, kārē ō *rātou tatau'anga*. Put those little oranges aside, they are not counted. *Kārē ō'ou tatau'anga*. You are not counted/You have no show.

tatau², (-a, -'ia). 1. Wring and squeeze sthg out. *E tatau i te vai kia pou ka tauraki ei i te kākā'u*. Wring all the water out before you put the clothes out to dry; *E tatau i te vai o te 'ānani*. Squeeze the juice out of the orange. 2. Wrung out, squeezed out. 'E 'akari tatau pata tēia nō te poke. This grated coconut is to be squeezed out (without adding water) for the taro pudding. 3. A wringer, (coconut) strainer. 'Omai i te tatau, kia tatau au i te 'akari. Pass me the strainer, I'm going to wring

out (strain out) the coconut cream. [Pn. *tau³.]

tāta'ua, (- 'ia). Lay a floor. *Kua tāta'ua* 'ia *tō* 'are *kīkau?* Have you done the floors for your thatched house?; 'E *kirikiri tāta'ua* 'are *tēnā*. Those pebbles are for the floor of the house.

tātaura, (- 'ia). 1. Use rope, string, thread, embroider. *Kua tātaura* 'ia *te rākau i te kika'anga*. A rope was used to drag the log; 'E a'a te kara taura tā'au ka 'inangaro nō te tātaura i tō awaro pūte? What colour of threads do you want to embroider your pillowcase with? 2. Embroidered, etc. *Ka tātaura te tiare i tōku tīvaevae*. I'm going to embroider the flowers on my patch-work quilt. 3. Measure, measuring line. *Kua akatika oki aia i te tātaura*. He stretched out a measuring-line (Lam. 2.8).

tātauro, (Bib. *satauro*). Christ's cross. *E ma'ani 'ei tātauro 'ārio*. Make it a silver cross. [Gk tauros.]

tātāvere, n. Flutemouth, a long fish with trunk-like mouth; used jokingly of a lanky person. *I tōku kite atu'anga i te tātāvere*, *kua manako au ē 'e aku nō te ma'atama'ata*. When I saw the *tātāvere* I thought it was an *aku* it was so huge; *Ā te tātāvere rāi koe!* You are as lean as a rake!

tātea, (- 'ia). Whiten sthg, bleach, whitewash. *Ka tātea mātou i te poupou kite a'a, ki te ngaika?* Are we going to whitewash the posts with lime?; *Kua 'oko 'aia i te tākerekere ei tātea i tōna kākā'u*. She bought some blueing to whiten her clothes; *Kua tātea 'aia i tōna pona ki va 'o i te 'au*. She left her dress out in the dew to bleach.

tātē'a. Semen. *Ko te tātē'a, ko te 'ua ia e rauka mai ei te tamariki*. Semen is the seed from which children spring; *Kua ta'e te tātē'a o te toa puaka*. The boar's semen has flowed. [Ce. *taa-tea.]

tātēatea, (- 'ia), fq. *tātea*. Whiten sthg. *Kua tātēatea te māramarama ē te ngūtupa*. Windows and doors were painted white. *Vairākau tātēatea kākā'u*, bleach.

tāteitei, (-a, -'ia). Make sthg high, elevate, heighten, exalt. 'Auraka e tāteitei i te 'are, 'e ngā'i matangi tēnā. Don't build the house too high, it's very windy there; *Ko tei tāteitei iāia, ka tā'aka 'aka 'ia 'aia*. He who exalts himself shall be humbled.

tātere, v. Sail (of a boat), swim (of a fish). *Tēnā e tātere atū na!* There, swimming towards you!

tāteretere, fq. *tātere*. 1. Sail (of a boat). 'Ea'a rā te au pa'i i tāteretere 'uāi i tua? Why are the ships sailing around outside (and not putting in)? 2. Cause to slip or wobble about. *Kā vera tō rima mē tāteretere koe i te taura*. You'll scorch your hands if you let the rope slip through them; *Nāna i tāteretere i te vā'anga rākau i topa ai au ki roto i te tai*. His wobbling the plank made me fall into the sea.

tāterēti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Transport sthg by sledge. *Kua tāterēti 'aia i te 'akari kia pou vase*. He moved the coconuts by sledge to clear them all off quickly. 2. Transported by sledge. 'E kikau tāterēti mai tēia, nō te mea kua kino te pere'ō. These coconut fronds were brought here on a sledge because the wagon has broken down.

tatetate, v.i. Stuttering, stammering (of speech). *Nō tōna matakū, nō reira i tatetate ei tāna tuatua i tōna tuatua 'anga*. Because he was nervous, he stuttered when he spoke; *nō te tatetate i tāna tuatua*, because of his stammer.

tātī'ae, (-a, -'ia). Tease, provoke. 'Ei a'a e tātī'ae atu! Don't provoke it!

tātī'ae'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tātī'ae*. Tease, provoke. 'Eia'a e tātī'ae'ae i te puakaoa, ka kātia koe. Don't keep on teasing the dog, you'll be bitten.

tātīkaokao, (-a, -'ia). Tilt sthg. *Nāku i tātīkaokao i te taramu vai*. I tilted the drum of water.

tātīketi, (-a, -'ia). 1. Issue ticket(s), invitation card(s). *Kua tātīketia te aronga tei anoano'ia kia tae mai ki te 'uipā'anga*. Tickets (invitations) were sent to those whom they wanted to attend the meeting; *Mē ka tātīketi, kāre e kino, mē ka 'akakite*

va'a 'ua, ko tei meitaki roa atu ia. If we're going to issue invitation cards, fair enough, but it'd be much better just to tell them about it. 2. By ticket. *Ka tātīketi te tomo*. Admission will be by ticket.

tātīkiro, (-a, -'ia). Put sthg in an envelope. *Kua tātīkiro 'aia i te moni i tuku ei ki ā Kua*. He put the money in an envelope when he handed it over to Kua; *Kua tātīkiro 'ia te reta kia kore tēta'i 'ua atu e tatau*. The letter was sealed in an envelope so that no one else would be able to read it.

tātīmēni, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cement, concrete. *Tei iā koe 'ua te kite mē ka tātīmēni te ta'ua i tō'ou 'are*. You know best whether to cement the floor of your house. 2. Add cement to a mix. 'Engari kia tātīmēni'ia te ngaika kia pakari meitaki te patu. Better add some cement in with the coral lime to make the wall good and strong.

tātīni¹, 1. A dozen. *Kua 'oake tātīni 'uā-moa au nāna*. I gave her a dozen eggs; 'E ta'i tātīni 'ē varu 'ara tēia mereki. There are a dozen plates here and an extra eight. 2. Be a dozen. *Kāre i tātīni ake te 'ua a tēia moa*. This hen hasn't laid a dozen eggs yet. [Eng. dozen.]

tātīni². Satin. *Nō 'ou tēia pona tātīni?* Is this your satin dress? [Eng. satin.]

tātīōpu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stew sthg, make a stew. 'E ma'ata roa te kare i tō'ou tātīōpu-'anga. You've put too much curry in the stew. 2. Made into a stew. 'E moa tātīōpu tāku i kai ei. I ate chicken stew; *Mē ka tātīōpu te puakatoro, kāre au e kai*. I'm not having any if the meat is going to be stewed; *Kā rava te moa nō tei tātīōpu'ia*. The fowl will be enough to go round, because it has been put in with the stew.

tātītipa, (-'ia). Cause to plunge, rear or struggle, jerk sthg. *Tē tano 'uā ra tō'ou tātītipa 'anga*. Your jerking (at that moment) was appropriate.

tātīpatipa, (-'ia), fq. *tātīpatipa*. Cause to plunge or rear. 'E a'a rā i tātīpatipa ai te 'oro 'enua? Why did the horse plunge and rear?

tātipoki, (-a, -'ia). 1. Turn sthg upside down, roll it right over, capsize it. *E tātipoki i te kumete*. Turn the wooden bowl upside down; *Kua tātipoki 'ia te vaka kia kore e kī i te ua*. The canoe was turned upside down to prevent it filling with rain. 2. Turn, roll, or fall over face down, capsize. *Kua tātipoki te vaka*. The canoe capsized; *Kua tātipoki 'aia ki raro mei runga i te pātikara*. He fell off the bike; *Kua auē 'aia i tōna tātipoki 'anga*. She cried when she fell over. 3. Liable to capsizes. *'E vaka tātipoki 'ua tēnā nō te māmā i te ama*. That canoe is always capsizing because the outrigger float is too light.

tātipokipoki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tātipoki*. Turn sthg upside down. *Tātipokipoki 'ia te au mereki ki raro*. Turn all the plates upside down.

tātiporo, (-a, -'ia). Add lime juice. *Kua tātiporo 'aia i te ika mata*. He added lime juice to the raw fish; *'E vai tātiporo tei 'apai 'ia mai kia inu mātou*. We were brought a drink of lime juice.

tātipunu, (-a, -'ia). Use a spoon or tea-spoon, give spoonfuls, spoon sthg. *Kua tātipunu 'aia i tāna nītā para i te kai 'anga*. He ate his pawpaw with a spoon; *E kai tātipunu koe i te pūrēni*. Eat the pudding with a spoon; *Ka tātipunu 'ia te tiōpu ki roto i te mereki*. The soup will be spooned out into the plates.

tātiroa, (-'ia). Make sthg extend, stretch or run lengthwise (in a certain direction).

tātiroaroa, (-'ia). fq. *tātiroa*, q.v.

tātiti'a, (-'ia). 1. Wear glasses or goggles. *Ka tātiti'a roa 'aia mē tatau*. He'll have to wear glasses when he reads. 2. Use a strainer.

tātoka, (-'ia). 1. Attach stones. *Kua tātoka-'ia te matau i te tuku 'ia 'anga ki raro i te moana kia viviki te tū*. The hook was weighted with a stone so it would reach bottom quickly. 2. Having stone(s) attached. *Kāre e tātoka te kupenga, ka tātāpou*. Don't weight the net with stones, use lead sinkers.

tātomo, (-a, -'ia). 1. Embrace, hug, clasp to one. *Kua tātomo te metua i tāna tamaiti i te 'oki 'anga mai ē kua 'ongi*. The father embraced his son on his return and kissed him; *Te 'aerē ra rāua ma te tātomo 'aere*. They are walking with their arms round one another. 2. Grab, lay hold of, waylay, detain by throwing arms round. *Kia matakite i te tātomo iāia, kāre e kore, 'e mātipi tāna*. Watch out how you grab him, he might have a knife. *Kua tātomo 'ia 'aia e te tangata i taua pō ra ē kua keiā 'ia te moni*. He was waylaid that night and the money stolen. *Kāre koe i tātomo ki raro, kua tātomo rā koe ki runga*. You tackled high instead of tackling low. 3. Take sbdy/sthg somewhere. *'Auraka e tātomo i te pa 't ki roto i te tai roto, 'e ngaru te ava*. Don't bring the ship into the lagoon, the reef channel is rough. 4. Cause (boat, tin) to sink.

tātomotomo, (-a, -'ia). fq. *tātomo* 3,4, q.v.

tātopa(topa), (-'ia). Drop sthg, allow to fall. *Kāre e nāku i tātopa i te mō 'ina*. It wasn't me that dropped the bottle. *'Auraka e tātopatopa i tēnā pi 'a, ka nga 'ā te mea i roto*. Don't drop that box, you'll break what's inside.

tātorōka, (-'ia). Transport by truck. *Kua tātorōka 'aia i te one tea*. He moved the sand by truck; *'E kirikiri tātorōka mai tēnā*. Those pebbles were brought here by truck.

tātou, pers.pron., first inclusive pl. We. *Ko 'ai tā tātou e tiaki nei?* Who are we waiting for? *Kāre ā tātou kai toe*. We have no more food left; *'E a 'e mou 'āuri tātou kā tū 'uāi ki konei?* Why are we (kept) standing here like prisoners? or Are we prisoners that we're kept standing here?

tāto'u, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Make sthg dark, darken. 2. Make a spot or stain, focus (torch beam) to a spot. *Nāna i tāto'u i tānā ngā'i*. He stained that part.

tāto'uto'u, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tāto'u* 1,2, q.v.

tātua, (-'ia). 1. Gird, girdle round, put (sash, rope) round (waist, tree-trunk).

Kua tātua 'aia i tōna kiri. He put his belt on. *Tātua'ia te tēpu takapini i tō kōpū kia kitea tō 'ou vāito kōpū.* Put the tape measure round your waist to get your waist measurement. *E tātua i te taura takapini i te tumu o te rākau 'ē toru taime ka tāpekāi.* Take the rope round the tree three times before you tie it. 2. Sash, band. *Ko te pupu 'e tātua muramura tō rātou, ko tō mātou ia.* That's our team with the red sashes. 3. Belt (Northern Group dial. = Rar. *kiri*). [Ep. *taatua.]

tātūātau, (- 'ia). 1. Set a period of time.

Kua tātūātau te 'akavānui i tāna utunga. The judge sentenced him to a period in jail; *Kua tātūātau'ia tōna no'o'anga ki te reira 'are.* He was given a certain period during which he might live in the house. 2. By time, on a time basis. '*E 'anga'anga tātūātau tāna.* He is on shift work, or he is engaged for a fixed period.

tātuā'u, (-a, - 'ia). Mound sthg up.

tātu'e, (-a, - 'ia). Cause to kick or play football.

tātu'etu'e, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tātu'e*, q.v.

tātungatunga, (- 'ia). Roughen, dent or scratch the surface of.

tātu'i, (-a, - 'ia). Make (food) rich.

tātūika'a, (- 'ia). Enslave.

tātu'itu'i, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tātu'i*, q.v.

tātuka, (- 'ia). 1. Sugar sthg. *Kua tātuka 'aia i tāna kapu raiti.* He sugared his bowl of rice. 2. Sugared. *Kāre au e kai i te kai tātuka.* I won't eat food that's been sugared.

tātumu. Piled up, heaped up; towering up (of rough seas over the reef). *Kua tātumu te tai nō reira kāre e taea 'aka'ou 'ia te 'etuke.* The sea is too rough over the reef to get more sea-eggs; *Nō te tātumu i te akau i mataku ei rātou i te uru ki tua.* They were afraid to put out to sea through the reef channel because the seas were so rough over the reef.

tātūpara, (- 'ia). Blot, smudge.

tātupu, (-a, - 'ia). Grow (plants). *Tēia te maniua 'ei tātupu i tō tōmāti.* Here is the manure to bring your tomatoes along; '*E ngā'i tātupu'anga 'uri 'ānani tei reira.* That's where the orange seedlings are brought on.

tātuputupu, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tātupu*, q.v.

tātura, n., (Bib. *tasura*). Box tree. [Heb. tēasshûr.]

tātūri. Earwax. *Kua kī tōna taringa i te tātūri i kore ei e rongo.* His ears are full of wax, that's why he can't hear. [Pn. *ta'e-tuli¹.]

tātūtae'āuri, (- 'ia). Cause or allow sthg to rust. *Nāna i tātūtae'āuri i te mātipi i tōna 'aere'anga ki roto i te tai.* He got the knife rusty going into the sea.

tau¹. Fitting, suitable, becoming, right, proper, acceptable, appropriate, necessary.

'*Ea'a te 'ati'anga tau nō tāua i te 'aere?* What is the best time for us to go?; *tau nō te kai*, fit to eat; *Kāre e tau tēna pare iā koe.* That hat's not right on you; '*Aere ka 'aere, kua tau te tuātau.* Come on, it's time we were going; *Kāre e taitai roa ana, kua tau 'ua.* It's not too salty, it's just about right; *Kāre e tau kia nā reira'ia te rave.* That's not the way to do it; '*E mea tau kia 'akameitaki koe iāia.* You ought to thank him; '*e tangata tau-kore*, an unsuitable fellow; *Kāre i te tuatua tau kia tā'iku 'ia.* It wasn't a very nice thing to mention; '*E 'anga'anga tau kore tāna i rave.* He acted most improperly (did the wrong thing); *Kāre 'e tau'anga i tā'au tuatua.* What you say is not proper; *Kā tau 'a Tere 'ei tangata moto.* Tere would make a good boxer. [Pn. *tau¹.]

tau², n. 1. Promontory, headland. *Kua tū 'aia ki te tau ma te tatari i te 'eke'anga o te urua.* He stood on the promontory waiting for the *urua* fish to swim past. 2. Sand-spit, sandbank, shoal. '*Auraka e 'akapiri i te pa'i ki uta, 'e tau tei reira.* Don't take the ship in too close to the shore, there is a shoal there. 3. Eaves of a house. *E neke ki raro i te tau'are kia kore koe e mā'ū.* Come in under the eaves, so that you won't get wet. 4. Brim (of hat). '*Auraka e*

'ati 'ati i te tau i tō pare. Don't crumple the brim of your hat.

tau³, (-ria). Pitch, perch, land (bird, plane, boat, ball), start to set (of the sun). *E tiaki kia tau te manu ka pupu i ei.* Wait until the bird perches (and then) fire; *E tau ana te moa ki tērā 'ātava.* The hens roost on that branch; *Kua tau te pa īrere.* The plane has landed; *Kua tau te pa ī ki te ava.* The boat has moored in the harbour; *Kua tau te rā, kā 'oki tāua.* The sun is setting, let's be going back; *tauria e te manu,* perched on by the bird; *tauria e te maki,* affected by sickness. [Pn. *tau⁵.]

ta'u, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Kindle, set fire to, light, ignite, burn, cook in Maori oven, heat in forge or furnace. *Tē ta'u ra 'aia i te umu 'ei ta'u i te kai.* He is lighting the oven to bake the food in; *E ta'u i te tītā marō.* Burn up the dry rubbish; *Kua ta'u rāua i te 'are.* They burned the house down; *Ta'una tēnā tumu rākau pē.* Burn that rotten tree stump; *Tei te ta'u ngaika rātou.* They're burning lime; *Kia vera te 'āuri i te ta'u ka tūpaki ei.* Let the iron get really hot before you start hammering it; *Kua ta'una 'aia e te rā.* He got sunburned. 2. Scorching (of the sun). *Kua ta'u te rā.* The sun is scorching hot. [Pn. *tafu.]

tāū, (-a, -'ia). 1. Add milk to. *'Auraka e tāū i tāku kapu kaope, kā inu pērā 'ua au.* Don't put any milk in my cup of coffee, I'll drink it just as it is. 2. Having milk added. *E tī tāū tāku kā kai.* I'll have milk in my tea.

tauā, (part., definitive). The or that (one in question or under discussion, but not present or in view). *Ko tērā tauā tangata.* That's the man; *Kua mou tauā manu tā'aē ra.* That savage beast was caught; *Kāre tauā tuatua i te tika.* That story isn't true; *E tauā enemi openga ra, ko te mate, e aka-koreia ia,* and that last enemy, death, shall be destroyed (I Cor. 15.26); *Tērā tauā pa ī ra.* That's the ship; *Kua 'ārāvei koe i tauā tangatā ra?* Have you met the man? **Tauā...rāi**, just the same. *Pē'ea tōna maki?* Ko tauā tū rāi. How's his health? Just the same; *nā tauā ara rāi,* by the same road. [Ta. *tauā.]

ta'ua¹, 1. Floor, storey, platform, stage, deck. *Tē patū ra rātou i te ta'ua i 'akaruke atu ei au.* They were laying the floor when I left; *Tei te ta'ua i runga tō'ou ngā'i moe 'anga.* Your bedroom is upstairs; *Ko te ta'ua 'iki 'anga ariki tēnā.* That's the platform (or marae) where the chiefs are chosen. **Rākau ta'ua**, floorboards. 2. Arena, field (of play), pitch, (tennis-) court, (football) ground, etc. *'Ei runga i te ta'ua kitea ai ē kā riro iā 'ai te rē.* Who is going to win will be seen on the field of play; *Tē 'akamānea ta'ua tārekarekā ra rātou.* They're doing up the sports ground. **Ta'ua pāpōro rākau**, cricket pitch. **Ta'ua tamaki**, battlefield.

ta'ua², pass. *ta'u.* Set fire to. *Ta'ua kia pou tākiri.* Burn it all up.

tāua, personal pron., first inclusive dual. We (two), us two. *Ko tāua 'ua ka 'aere ei.* Let's just the pair of us go; *Ko tō tāua taeake tērā ake.* Here comes our friend; *Tēia ā tāua mereki kai.* Here's our dishes of food.

tā'ua, (-'ia). Propagate, cause or allow (plants, trees) to fruit. *Ka 'apai au i teia ka tā'ua.* I'll take this and get it to bear (more) fruit.

tauā, tauā, tauā, 1. Fight (intr., as in a war, a fight, or tough competition), to quarrel or compete bitterly. *Kia roko'ia atu rāua, tē tauā 'ā 'ā ra.* They were fighting one another when they were overtaken; *I taua tauā 'ā 'ā 'anga pukupukū ra i 'inga ai rātou.* They were beaten in the mass attack; *E ngā tāngata tauā 'ā 'ā putuputu.* Those two are always at each other's throats; *E omai ana tetai tangata e tauā ana maua.* Give me a man, that we may fight together (I Sam. 17.10). 2. n. A fight, struggle. *Kua oti tā rāua tauā 'ā 'ā, kua peke kiā Toma te rē.* They've finished fighting (or the contest), Toma won. [Pn. *tauā.]

tauāni, 1. Squeal and caterwaul one to the other (e.g. while fighting or struggling together, as cats or flying foxes), squabble. *Tē tauāni ra te moakirikiri i runga i te tauranga.* The flying foxes are squealing on their roosting places; *I te tauāni 'anga*

te kiore ngiāo, kua kite 'aia ē tē tā ra. He could tell from the caterwauling that the cats were fighting; *Ka tau 'ani te manu kavamani mē kaikai rātou.* Mynah birds squabble when they are feeding. 2. n. Squealings. *Tē rongō ra koe i te tau 'ani a temoakirikiri?* Can you hear the squealing of the flying foxes?

tauāru. Follow after, pursue. *Ka tauaru viviki ana.* Pursue after them quickly (Josh. 2.5). 'E a'a kōtou i tauāru ei i a māua? Why have you followed us? 'Ānani tauāru, odd oranges that appear on trees after main crop is over.

tauatini, (Bib. *tausani*). 1. Thousand. *I te mata'iti 'okota'i tauatini mā 'ā i tupu ei tava 'uri'iā ra.* That hurricane occurred in the year one thousand and four. 2. Amount to a thousand. *Kāre i tauatini ake, 'ē rua nga'uru toe.* There aren't a thousand there yet, we need another twenty.

tāuaua, (- 'ia). 1. v.t. Fit sthg with elastic. *Kua tāuaua 'aia i te kōpū o tōna piripou tu'epōro.* He fitted a piece of elastic round the waist of his football shorts. 2. Fitted with elastic, elasticated. 'E piripou poto tāuaua tā'au e 'oko mai nōku. Buy me a pair of shorts with (an) elastic (waist).

tāue. Suddenly, abruptly. *Kua topa tāue 'ua te ua.* The rain came down suddenly; *Kua 'akaruke tāue 'ua rātou i te 'anga'anga.* They left the work without any warning. 'E topa tāue 'ua, a sheer drop. 'E mato topa tāue 'ua, a sheer cliff.

tauera, tauvera, 1. n. A towel. *Kua pē'i 'aia i te tauera ki roto i te rīngi.* He threw the towel into the ring. 2. v.t. Use something as a towel, towel down with. *Mē ka tauera koe i tēnā tā'au, kāre e kino.* If you are using that towel, that's all right; *Kua tauera 'ia e ia tō'ou tā'au.* He used your towel. [Eng. towel.]

tau'ētono, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Argue together vehemently, argue over something. *Kua tau'ētono rāua ē kua moto.* They argued and fought; *Kua tau'ētono 'ia taua tuatuāra e te au 'are kōrero, ē kāre rāi i rauka te tika.* The old historians have debated that legend, but they've never got to the bot-

tom of it; *Kua tupu iora te tauetonoanga.* And strife arose (Gen.13.7); 'E a'a 'iōra tā'au? What have you to say now? 2. n. Dispute, argument. *Nō te tau'ētono ia rāua i 'akatā'ia ai.* They were made to fight because they had been disputing.

tā'ue'ue, (-a, - 'ia). Cause to bulge out. 'E a'a rā i tā'ue'ue 'ia ai? Why ever was it made to bulge out?

tā'unga, 1. Priest, cleric. *Kua kimi 'iōra te au kau ta'unga nunui i te rāvenga e tā iāia.* Then the high priests cast about for a way to kill him; *Kua 'uipā te au kau ta'unga o te au 'ākono'anga.* The clerics of the different denominations met together; *Kia orāna te kau ta'unga a te Atua.* Greetings to the clergy. 2. Doctor (usu. taken as a Maori doctor using native remedies, unless qualified by *papa'ā*). *Mē 'e maki tūpāpaku, kāvea ki te ta'unga.* If the sickness is one caused by an evil spirit, take him to the (Maori) doctor; *Kāvea ki te ta'unga papa'ā kia vā'i 'ia.* Take him to the white doctor to be operated on. 3. An expert, skilled craftsman, one with special lore or skill. 'E ta'unga 'aia nō te ma'ani vaka. He is an expert at making canoes. 4. A kind of banana. (See *meika*.)

tā'unga, (- 'ia). Pulverise, make into small pieces or fragments. 'E tā'unga koe nā mua, kā kumu ei. Pulverise it first before squeezing out (the juice).

tāungakō, 1. Add *ungakō*. *Kua 'ākara matariki 'aia i tōku tāungakō'anga i te mitiore.* He watched closely as I put the *ungakō* in the *mitiore*. 2. Having *ungakō* added. 'E mitiore tāungakō tēia. There are *ungakō* in this *mitiore*.

tā'unga'unga, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tā'unga*. Reduce to small pieces, pulverise. *Kua oti iāia i te tā'unga'unga.* She has finished pulverising (them).

tauī, taui, (-a, - 'ia). Exchange, replace sbdy, change over. 'Ā'ea e tauī ei tā rātou 'anga'anga? When are they going to switch over to another job?; *Ka tauī 'oro'enua tāua.* Let's swap horses; 'E kino te tauī i te moni Viū ki te moni Peritāne. The exchange rate for Fijian

money is bad compared with sterling; *E 'aere koe e tauī iāia*. Go and take over from him; *Kāre ā tātou kai kē atu 'ei tauī?* Haven't we got something else to eat for a change?; *Kua tārevakē te tiaki toa i te tauī'anga i tāku moni*. The storekeeper made a mistake in my change; *Kua tauī'ia tōna manako*. His attention was diverted; *Kua tauī'ia 'aia ki tēta'i 'āpi'i kē*. He was transferred to another school.

tauira, n. 1. Small fry (very young fish still swimming in shoals). *Tē tāterē ra te ika tauira*. The small fry are swimming round (in shoals); *Tē tā'e ika tauirā ra rātou*. They're netting fry; *Kāre i te tauira tēnā*. That's not a young fry. 2. A pupil, student. '*E tauira māro'iro'i tika ai 'a ia i te tāmou 'āpi'i*'. She's a very diligent student indeed. [Ce. *tauira.]

tāuirapa, (-'ia). Move sthg by wheelbarrow. *Kua tāuirapa 'aia i te tūtae 'oro'enua ki roto i tāna 'āuā-kai*. He wheeled the horse dung into his vegetable garden on a wheelbarrow.

tāuka, (-'ia). Bend, make pliable or viscous. '*E tāuka roa tēnā ki te a'i*'. That will need heat to bend it.

tā'uka, (-'ia). Lather, raise a froth or foam on sthg. *Kua tā'uka 'aia i te kāka'u ki te pu'a 'ē kua vao'o ki roto i te pā kia a'ia'i pu'āi*. He lathered the clothes with soap and left them in the tub to be washed in the evening; *Kua tā'uka 'ia te punāvai e te tamaiti kanga ki te pu'a*. The mischievous boy put soap in the well and made it frothy.

tāukauka, (-'ia), fq. *tāuka*. Mix, make pliable. '*Auraka e tāukauka roa i te pēni*'. Don't mix the paint too thick.

tā'uka'uka, fq. *tā'uka*. Lather, raise a froth or foam on sthg. *Kua tā'uka'uka te tamaiti kanga i te pā vai pā'i o te pēpe ki te pu'a taote*. The mischievous boy lathered the baby's tub of bath water with carbolic soap.

taukupu, n. The front of the body below the navel, the loins. *Tātua'ia tō kōtou taukupu ki te ka'a nō te kukumi*. Gird

your waist and loins with sinnet for wrestling. [Np. *taukupu.]

tauma'a, (-'ia). 1. Call down a curse on sbdy. *Kua tauma'a 'ia 'aia kia kore e 'ānau tamariki*. She was cursed with barrenness. 2. Charge, accuse (verbally). *Kua tauma'a te 'akavā iā Koro nō te 'aka'oro viviki i tōna mōtokā*. The policeman charged Koro with speeding. 3. n. A curse, accusation. *Kāre e mana tāna tauma'a*. His curse carries no weight.

taumārō, (-a, -'ia). 1. Argue, debate. *Kua taumārō rāua ē kua karo*. They had an argument and it ended up in a row; *Kua taumārō rātou nō runga i te kai*. They argued about the food; *I taumārō'ia ana te reira manako i roto i te 'uipā'anga*. That proposal has been debated by the meeting; '*E ngā tāngata taumārō tika ai kōrua*. You two are always arguing; *Kua riro taua tuatuā ra 'ei taumārō'anga nā rātou*. That proposal became a bone of contention between them. 2. n. Argument, dispute. *Nō tā rāua taumārō, nō reira i karoa ai*. Because they had an argument, they were rebuked.

taumārōrō, (-a, -'ia), fq. *taumārō*. 1. Argue. '*E a'a rāua i taumārōrō ei?*' Why were they arguing?; *Ko te tika tēia tei 'akaot'i ia i te taumārōrō'ia 'anga te reira manako*. This is the decision that has emerged following the discussion of that proposal. 2. Argument, quarrel. *Kāre mātou i 'aere mai i te 'akarongo i tā kōrua taumārōrō*. We didn't come here to listen to your quarrels.

taume, 1. Spadix (flower stalk) of coconut palm. '*Akarukena atu te taume, ko te rōrō tē 'apai mai*'. Leave the spadix, it's the spathe you must bring; '*Aere kimi taume 'ei purūmu i te tītā*'. Go and find some coconut spadices to sweep the cut grass up with. 2. Spathe (flower sheath) of coconut palm (Ait., 'Atiu, M.M. dial.).

tāumukai, (-'ia). Provide a feast, feast (tr.). '*E mea tau kia tāumukai 'ia rātou kā 'oki atu ei*'. We really ought to give them a feast before they go back.

ta'una, (-'ia), pass. *ta'u*. Be burnt. *Tē ta'una'ia maī ra te punga*. The coral rock is being burnt (to make lime).

tā'una, 1. Piled up, heaped up. *Kua tā'una 'uā te ātava rākau ki reira i te kore 'anga te ngaru*. Branches were left piled up there when the heavy seas subsided. 2. n. A pile, bank, ridge, reef (of rocks or pebbles). *Kua āranga te tā'una i te marō-'anga te tai*. The piles of rocks showed above the surface as the tide receded; '*E tā'una kirikiri tō reira*. There is a bank of pebbles there. [Np. *taafuna.]

tau'oa'oa. Make friends (recip.). *Kua tau'oa'oa rātou i tō rātou 'ārāvei'anga*. They made friends with one another when they met; *Kāre i pou ana te mata'iti i tō rāua tau'oa'oa 'anga*. Their friendship didn't last a year.

taupe, 1. Droop (= *upe*). *Kua taupe 'iōra tōna upoko ki raro nō te 'akamā*. Then he drooped his head in shame. 2. The eaves, that part of a house-roof which overhangs the walls. *Kāvea tō pātikara ki raro i te taupe o te 'are*. Leave your bicycle beneath the eaves of the house.

tāupe¹, (-a, -'ia). Bend sthg over, cause it to droop. '*I nā kia tāupe mai ana i tēnā 'ātava*. How about bending that branch down.

tāupe², (-a, -'ia). Leave (clothes) out in the dew. *Kua tāupe 'aia i te 'āriki kaingākai, kia teatea*. He left the tablecloth out in the dew to whiten it.

tau pēkau, n. = *pēkau 'are*. A lean-to shelter. *Tēnā te kōkai i roto i te tau pēkau*. The fork is there in the lean-to.

taupeke, n. = *pēkau 'are* (Ma'uke dial.). Lean-to, temporary shelter. *Ka 'inangaro-'ia tēta'i taupeke kia papa 'ua*. A lean-to is needed, just in case.

tāupeupe, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāupe*. Bend over. *E taupeupe akera te ra*, when midday was past (1 Kings 18.29).

taupō. An ulcer. '*E taupō tēnā maki, kāre i te 'ē'ē*. That's an ulcer you've got, not a boil.

taupupu. Whole (Ait. dial. = Rar. *katoa*). *E rave taupupu 'ua mai koe*. Bring the whole thing.

taura. Rope, cord, string, cotton, thread. *Tāmoua te taura 'ōu, kā motu tēia*. Put the new rope on, this one'll break. *Taura 'ōire*, traditional village boundary. *Taura raranga*, crochet thread. *Pōkai taura tui kāka'u*, reel of cotton. *Taura tuitui*, silk thread for embroidery or cotton thread for sewing, cotton. *Taura tāva'a*, rein. *Taura kāka'u*, clothes line. [Pn. *taura.]

tā'ura, (-'ia). Make sbdy dance. *Nāku e tā'ura i a rātou*. I'll make them dance.

tauranga, nom. Place of coming to rest, landing, alighting, perch, anchorage, fishing ground, airfield. *Ko te tauranga tēnā o te manu*. That's where the birds roost; *Te tāravarava 'uā ra te au pa 'irere i runga i te tauranga*. The planes were standing scattered round on the airfield; *Kua kika'ia te au pa 'irere i runga i te ngā'i 'akatō'anga ki te au tauranga*. The planes on the runways were towed into the hangars; *Ko te tauranga te reira o te au pa 'ī mama'ata*. That's the anchorage for the big ships; *Tē pāpānu 'uā ra te au vaka tautai i runga i te au tauranga*. The fleet of fishing canoes are drifting on the fishing grounds.

tauraki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Put sthg out to dry. *Taurakia ki te rā kia viviki i te marō*. Put them out in the sun so they'll dry off quick. *Niuniu tauraki kāka'u*, clothes line. [Pn. *tauraki.]

taurakiraki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tauraki*. Put sthg out to dry. *Taurakirakia te ika tāmiti ki te rā*. Put the salted fish out in the sun to dry; *Ka taurakiraki te kāka'u mā'ū ki 'ea?* Where ought the wet clothes be put to dry?

tā'ura'ura, (-'ia), fq. *tā'ura*. Make sbdy dance. *Kua tā'ura'ura'ia rātou i muri ake i te tere'anga te 'āpi'i*. They were made to dance after school was over.

taurekareka, 1. v.i. (Be) very beautiful, fine, lovely, pleasing, delightful. *Kāre e taurekareka ana te tupu o tā'au 'ānani*.

Your orange trees aren't doing too well; '*Eone tōmāti taurekareka te tupu*, 'ē te 'ua katoa. It's a plot of tomatoes that is growing and fruiting well. 2. n. Beauty. *Nō te taurekareka i taua tamā 'ainē ra, nō reira 'aia i 'inangaro ei.* He loved the girl because of her beauty. [Pn. *tau-lekaleka.]

ta'uri. Capsize, roll over. *Ka ta'uri te poti mē ma'ata te tangata ki tēta'i tua.* The boat will capsize if too many people move to one side; *vakata'uri*, a capsized canoe; *Nō te pateka i te ara, nō reira i ta'uri ei tōna pātikara i te ngā'i 'āmingi o te mataara.* Because the road was greasy, his bike rolled over at the bend in the road; *Kua ta'uri te tangata konā kava ki tēta'i tua 'ē ki tēta'i tua i te 'aere'anga.* The drunk lurched from side to side as he went. [Pn. *tafuli.]

tauria, pass. *tau¹.* Perch on, settle on. *Kua tauria te kai e te rango.* The food has been settled on by flies.

tā'uri'uri, fq., dim. *ta'uri.* Rock from side to side, roll, lurch. *Kua matakū 'aia ko te ta'uri te poti i te tā'uri'uri'anga.* When the boat rolled, he was scared it might capsize. '*E no'o'anga tā'uri'uri tēnā, 'auraka e no'o ki reira.* That chair wobbles, don't sit there; *Kua 'aere tā'uri'uri te mokorā.* The duck waddled along; '*Aere tā'uri'uri mei tā te mokorā.* Waddle like a duck.

tauromi, (-a, -'ia). Massage. *Kua tauromi 'aia i te tā'akari o te tangata moto.* He massaged the boxer's calves; *Ko Pua te tangata tauromi.* Pua is an (expert) masseur; '*E mamae tā'au tauromi.* Your massaging hurts.

tāru, (-a, -'ia). Insert, put sthg in. *Kua tāru 'aia i te taura ki roto i te putā-nira.* She threaded the needle; *Kua tāru 'aia i ūna ngā rima ki roto i te pūtē piripou.* He put his hands in his trouser pockets; *Tārua'ia te titā ki roto i te pi'a.* Put the rubbish in the box; *Kua tāru 'aia i tōna mōtokā ki roto i te vā.* He steered his car into the gap; *Kua tāru 'aia i tōna 'oro'enua ki te 'oro'anga mua.* He entered his horse for the first heat; *Kua tā'uruia rāua ki roto i te pupu 'ura pa'u.* They were ad-

mitted as members of the troupe of drum-dancers; '*E kiri tāru 'ōu 'ua tēnā ki runga i tēnā uira.* That tyre has only been put on recently.

taurua, (-'ia) = *tairua*. 1. Partner, fellow (of a pair), companion (one of two people). *Ko 'ai tō'ou taurua i 'aere mai ei?* What partner did you come with?; *Kāre 'ua te taurua o teia pea marū.* One of this pair of boxing gloves is missing. 2. Pair or team sbdy off with a partner. *Ka taurua au iāia kiā Pere.* I'm going to team him up with Pere; *E ngari iā koe, kua tauruā 'ia koe i te 'anga'anga.* You are lucky, you've got a mate to work with. 3. Paired off. *Ka taurua tēnā 'oro'enua ki tē'ea?* Which horse are you going to team that one up with?

tārunga, (-'ia). Lean (tr.). *E tārungā atu i a pēpe nā ko na.* Lean baby that way.

tāruuru, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāru.* Insert. *Kua ūnga'anga'ā te 'uā-moa i tōna tāruuru-'anga ki roto i te kete.* He broke the eggs putting them into the basket; *Tāruuruua te a'i kā mate.* Put sthg on the fire or it'll go out; *Tāruuruua te va'ie ki roto i te a'i kā mate.* Put some wood on the fire or it'll go out; '*Ea'a koe ka tāruuru tuatua aiki roto iāia?* Why did you put words into his mouth?

tā'uru'uru, (-a, -'ia). Allow hair to grow (on face or body, not scalp). *Kua riri tāna va'ine nō tei tā'uru'uru 'aia i tōna va'a.* His wife was angry when he grew a moustache and beard.

tā'uru'urungā. Cause or allow (hair, etc.) to get ruffled, unkempt, dishevelled.

tautā, (-'ia). 1. Persevere, strive determinedly. *Kua tautā 'aia i taua meā ra kia rauka mai.* He made great efforts to obtain it; *Kore 'ua atu e manuia, ka tautā atu rāi.* Even if we don't succeed, we'll still go on trying; '*E tangata tautā 'aia kia rauka te kite.* He had a great thirst for knowledge. 2. Perseverance, etc. *Kua nā roto i te tautā i 'autū ei.* Victory was gained through perseverance (or through great efforts). 3. Look after (children, invalids), nurse.

Nāku i tautā iāia i tōna maki‘anga. I looked after him when he was ill.

tāuta, (-‘ia). Pile or heap sthg carelessly, in disordered profusion. ‘Auraka e tāuta ‘ua i te va‘ie mē tuku ki raro i te umu. Don’t just pile the wood on anyhow when you lay the oven; *Ka pururū te pi‘a mē tāuta‘ia*. The boxes will tumble down if they are just piled up anyhow; *Kāre e meitaki kia tāuta ‘ua i te ‘anga‘anga*. It’s no good just letting the work pile up.

tautai, 1. v.i. Fish. *I tautai kōrua ki ‘ea?* Where did you fish?; *Nā Māui i ‘ī ia Nūtīreni i tōna tautai‘anga*. It was Māui who fished New Zealand up. *Poti tautai*, fishing boat. 2. Fishing. ‘E rama pa‘a te tautai meitaki i teia pō. Maybe torch fishing will be the best method for tonight; *Kua manuia tā rāua tautai inapō*. They had good fishing last night. [Pn. *tau-tahi.]

tautamaki, 1. Fight (recip.). ‘Ea‘a rāua i tautamaki ei, ‘e nēneva pa‘a? Why did they fight, were they crazy? 2. n. A fight, war. *Nō te tautamaki a te reira ngā pātireia i matakū ei te au ‘enua i vaitata atu*. The war between those two nations alarmed neighbouring countries.

tautani, (Bib. *tausani*), mod. *tauatini*, *tausane*. Thousand. *Kua tautani pa‘a*. It’s probably a thousand. [Eng. thousand.]

tautatā, 1. v. Fight together. *Kua tautatā aua ngā puakaoā ra*. The two dogs fought each other; ‘e ngā pātireia tautatā ‘ua, two countries that are always fighting. 2. n. Fighting together. *Nō tā rāua tautatā putuputu, nō reira rāua i ‘akatakakē‘ia ai mei te no‘o‘anga ‘okota‘i*. Because of their constant fighting, they were no longer allowed to sit on the same bench.

tautau¹, 1. v.i. Hanging down, dangling, drooping, sagging, depressed, lolling. *Kia roko‘ia atu ‘aia, tē tautau ‘uā ra, kua tāviriviri tōna rauru ki runga i te ‘ātava rākau*. When they reached him, he was hanging dangling with his hair caught in the branch; *Kua tautau ‘aere ‘ua te pūtē o tōna piripou ki va‘o*. His trouser pockets were hanging out; *Kua tautau tō piripou*,

rurua ki te kiri. Your trousers are coming down, put a belt round them; ‘E mānga tautau rāi tēnā tua, tākina ake ki runga. That end is a bit low (sagging), lift it up; *Kua tautau tōna arero*. His tongue lolled out; ‘E ngā‘i tautau ē te varivari tei reira. It’s very low-lying there and muddy. **Mōrī tautau**, hanging lamp, chandelier. **Tautau ā kete**, lose heart. ‘Auraka e tautau ā kete te manako. Don’t lose heart. 2. n. A depression or dip in the ground. *E ‘eke mārie ki raro i te tautau, ‘e pateka*. Get down into the dip carefully, it’s slippery.

tautau², n. Fairy, elf, goblin, witch. *Kua manako rātou ē nā te tautau ‘aia i ‘akakoka*. They thought the fairies had lured him away; *Kia matakite i te va‘ine tautau*. Beware of the fairy woman.

ta‘utāunga, **tautāunga**, 1. Tribute, gift (of crops), made by tenant to landowner. *Kua ‘apai ta‘utāunga ‘aia ki te ‘atu ‘enua*. He took his tribute to the landowner. 2. A tenant who did not belong to one of the titled families, someone living on land he does not own or where he does not really belong. ‘E ta‘utāunga ‘oki au, kāreka ‘aia, ‘e u‘u ‘enua tika ai. I’m just staying here, but he was born and reared here; ‘E tangata ta‘utāunga ‘ua ‘aia i runga i teia ‘enua. He is just a tenant farmer here.

tāautauta, (-‘ia), fq. *tāuta*. Pile, heap or stack up. *Kua tāautauta‘ia te a‘i ki te kikau marō*. Dry coconut fronds were piled onto the fire.

tā‘ūtē, (-a, -‘ia). Get sbdy to sing an ‘ūtē. *Kua tā‘ūtē ‘aia ia mātou*. He made us sing an ‘ūtē.

tautopa, (-‘ia). Invoke, call upon, entreat, beseech, beg. *Kua tautopa ‘iōra ‘aia ki te Atua kia ‘akaora ia rātou*. Then he prayed God to save them; *Kua ‘akatopa ‘iōra ‘aia ki raro ē kua tautopa atū ra ki te ariki kia tuku iāia*. Then he threw himself down (fell on his knees) and begged the king to let him go free.

tāutunga, (-‘ia). (Cause to) punish. *Nā‘ai koe i tāutunga?* Who caused you to be punished?

tauturu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Help, assist, support. *Ka tauturu au iā koe i tō'ou manamanatā.* I'll help you with your difficulties; *Kua 'ōake moni 'aia 'ei tauturu i te 'akakorō'anga.* He gave some money to support the scheme; *Ka tauturu au i tō'ou manako.* I'll support your proposal (or point of view), I'll second your motion; '*E tangata tauturu 'aia.* He is a most helpful fellow. 2. n. Help, assistance. *Ko te Atua tō tātou 'akapū'anga ē te māro'i, e tauturu vaitata roa ia mē roko'ia tātou e te tūmatetenga.* God is our shelter and strength, and ever-present help when we find ourselves in distress. *Kāpiki tauturu,* call for help. *Pati tauturu,* ask for help. 3. An assistant. *Koia te tauturu 'orometua.* He is the assistant pastor; '*E tauturu 'ōpita tōnā tao'anga.* He has the rank of warrant officer.

tā'ū'ū, n. Main or lower ridgepole, or ridge of roof. *Tāmoua te tā'ū'ū o te 'are kia piri.* Fix the ridgepole securely; *Ko'ai tērā i runga i te tā'ū'ū o te 'are?* Who is that sitting up on the ridge of the roof? [Pn. *ta'ufufu.]

tau'unu, n. A kind of tree (*Tournefortia argentea*). '*E tau'unu te turi i tōna poti.* The knees of his boat are made of tau'unu timber.

tauvera, n. Towel, use as a towel. *Taurakia atu tō'ou tauvera ki va'o i te rā.* Take your towel out to be aired in the sun. [Eng. towel.]

tava, n. A tree (*Pometia pinnata*).

tāvā, (-'ia). Cause or leave gap or space. *Tēnā tā'au ngā'i e tāvā.* That is the place where you should leave a gap.

tāva'a¹. Take out a dovetail or other mortise and tenon joint (in timber). *E tāva'a i te 'ope o ngā rākau kā pa'u ei.* Make a mortise and tenon joint in the ends of the two pieces of wood and fit them together.

tāva'a², 1. Bridle (a horse), harness up (horse and wagon), muzzle. *E tāva'a koe i te 'oro'enua.* Put the bridle on the horse; *Kua tāva'a koe i te pere 'ō?* Have you harnessed up the horse and cart? 2. n. Bridle,

muzzle. '*Ōmai i te tāva'a.* Pass me the bridle. *Taura tāva'a,* reins. *E tango i te taura tāva'a kia piri.* Hold the reins tight. '*Āuri tāva'a,* bit.

tāva'arua, (-'ia). Make a hole. *Ka tāva'arua au nā mua.* I'll make the holes first.

tāva'ava'arua, (-'ia), fq. *tāva'arua.* Make a hole. '*E a'a rā i tāva'ava'arua'ia ai tēnā ngā'i?* Why was that place made full of holes?

tāvai, (-a, -'ia). Add liquid to sthg. *Tāvai te 'akari ka tatau ei.* Put some water with the grated coconut and then strain it; *Kua tāvai au i te ngaika.* I've slaked the lime. '*E pēni marō teia, kāre i tāvai ake.* This is paint powder, it's not mixed yet.

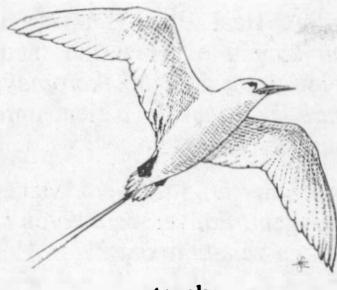
tāvaita'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Unite (tr.). *Ka tāvaita'i i tō tātou manako ki te 'inangaro 'okota'i.* Let us pool our ideas for the one purpose. 2. Combine (intr.), cooperate. *Kua tāvaita'i rātou i te rave'anga i te 'anga'anga.* They cooperated to do the work.

tāvaitata, (-'ia). 1. Bring sthg near. *E tāvaitata koe i te pi'a ki te pae i te pū rākau.* Put the box up beside the tree. 2. Approach, come near. *Ka tāvaitata atu au?* Shall I come closer?

tāvaitatata, (-'ia), fq. *tāvaitata.* Bring sthg near. '*Ei a'a e tāmamao, e tāvaitata 'aere 'ua rā.* Don't spread out, stay quite close together.

tāvaivai, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāvai.* Add liquid to sthg. *Kua tāvaivaia te 'akari nō te kukuru roa.* The coconut sauce was diluted because it was too thick.

tavake, n. 1. Red-tailed tropic bird (*Phaethon rubricauda*). *Kua 'akamānea 'ia tōna pare ki te 'iku tavake.* His hat was decorated with tropic bird's tail-feathers. *Tavake 'iku-tea,* White-tailed tropic bird. 2. Large variety of breadfruit with long-fingered leaves and fruit that resembles the *kuru patea.* '*E tavake tēnā kuru.* That breadfruit is a *tavake.* [Pn. *taweke.]



tavake

tāvanavana, (- 'ia). Cause to ruffle or bristle up (hair), fluff out (feathers). *Te tāvanavanā ra te moa i tōna 'uru kia marō.* The hen is fluffing out her feathers to dry.

tāvaravara, (- 'ia). Space things out, open (ranks). *Tāvaravara 'ia tō kōtou pā!* Open ranks!; *Kua tāvaravara 'aia i te 'uri tōmāti.* He thinned out the (young) tomato plants.

tavare, v.i. Have sthg on one's mind, (be) continually worried about sthg, obsessed. 'Ea'a tā'au mea e tavare 'uā ra? What is it you've got on your mind?; *Nō te tavare 'aere ā Pua i tōna māmā, nō reira rāua i 'apai ei ki te teata.* Because Pua was going around worrying so much about her mother, they took her to the pictures; *Tē tavare 'uā ra taua tamaiti itī ra i tōna pāpā.* The child can't get his father out of his mind; *Nō tōna 'inangaro ma'ataki te reira mea, nō reira 'aia i tavare 'ua ai.* Because she wanted it so much, she could think of nothing else.

tāvare, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Dupe, deceive, fool sbdy. *Nā'au i tāvare iāia i vare ei 'aia.* You fooled him into it; *Kua pēni 'ia taua kaingākai ta 'itō ra 'ei tāvare i te aronga 'oko 'oko.* The old table was given a new coat of paint to palm it off on the customers; *Kua tāvare 'ia e au te tangata tiaki toa.* I swindled the shopkeeper. 2. Distract, lull (a child with sthg in order to keep him/her quiet). *Tāvarea ki te meika para kia kore te 'ape 'ape.* Give him a ripe banana to keep him from playing up. 3. Sthg given as a sop or distraction. 'E pēpe rākau tōna tāvare i nā ai tāna auē. She was given a doll to stop her crying.

tāvare'au, (-a, - 'ia). Make or dye sthg purple. *E tāvare'au koe i ā muri, 'eireira e*

mānea ai. Dye the back purple, and then it will look nice.

tāvarenga, (-a, -ia). 1. Divert the attention, distract, keep sbdy occupied, hinder, delay. *Kua tāvarenga 'aia i te pēpe.* She pacified the child; 'Auraka rava koe e tāvarenga kē ia rātou. Don't divert their attention; *Kāre e nāku i tāvarenga ia rātou.* It wasn't me that distracted them (kept them occupied, held them up); *E tāmata koe i te tāvarenga iāia kia 'aere au nā muri mai i te 'are.* Try and distract his attention while I slip round the back of the house; *Mē auē ake te pēpe, e tāvarenga koe ki te mō'ināū.* If the baby cries, give him his milk bottle to keep him quiet; *Tāvarengā 'ia tēnā tamaiti ka 'aere ei koe.* Give him sthg to occupy him (keep him amused and happy) before you go; 'E tamā'ine tāvarenga tangata tika ai koe. You are a girl who is always holding people up (distracting, disturbing them). 2. Gentle, tame (an animal). *Kua tāvarenga 'aia i te 'oro- 'enuataetaevao.* He tamed the wild horse.

tāvarevare. Be late. 'Ea'a tika ai koe e tāvarevare ana rāi? What is it that makes you so late all the time?; *Ka 'aka'utungā 'ia te tamariki tāvarevare.* Children who come late will be punished; *Ka pāpā au ia kōrua mē 'aere tāvarevare mai kōrua āpōpō.* I'll cane you two if you come late tomorrow; 'E tāvarevare 'ua koe. You are always late.

tāvarevarenga, (- 'ia), fq. *tāvarenga*. Distract sbdy. *Nāku e tāvarevarenga iāia, nā'au e 'apai kē i te pi'a.* I'll keep his attention distracted, you carry the box away.

tāvari, (-a, - 'ia). 1. Muddy or soil sthg. 2. Dig up and irrigate, make muddy. *Mē ka tāvari koe i tā'au repo, ka pērā katoa au i tāku.* If you are going to irrigate your taro patch, I'll do the same with mine. **Repo tāvari**, taro swamp. *Nāku 'ua te repo tāvari i teia ngā'i.* I'm the only one in this area that has a taro swamp.

tāvarivari, (-a, - 'ia), fq. *tāvari*. Muddy or soil sthg. *Kua tāvarivaria te ara e te tīnana puaka.* The sow has made the path muddy; *Kua kite au i te toa puaka i te tāva-*

rivari'anga iāia. I saw the boar wallowing in the mud.

tavatava. A kind of fish, said to be Northern Group word for Rar. *varu*. ‘E *na'o tavatava tei apu mai i te kōpū kōperu*. A group of *tavatava* chased the shoal of *kōperu*. [Np. *tawatawa.]

tāvāvā, (-'ia), fq. *tāvā*. Space out. *Ko koe rāi kā kite ē, ka 'akapē'ea koe mē tāvāvā*. You know how to space (them) out.

tāvavana, (-'ia). Erect (spines), prick up (ears). *Kua tāvavana te tōtara i ūna tara*. The porcupine fish has erected its spines.

tāvave, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make haste, arrive soon or early. *Tāvave!* Hurry up!; *Ko te aronga tē ka tāvave mai, ko rātou tē ka 'aere mua*. Those who come early will get away early. 2. Hurry sbdy or sthg up, be early with sthg. *Kāre e kino, ka tāvave atu au i tō kōrua ngā 'ei tiare*. Never mind, I'll get your flower garlands delivered to you quickly; *Tāvavea te kai, 'e pongi au*. Hurry up with the food, I'm hungry.

tāvavevave, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāvave*. Make haste. *Kāre ē, te tāvavevave atu nei mātou i a kōtou*. It's not that we are hurrying you up.

tāvene, (-a, -'ia). 1. Sweeten (tr.). *Tāvenea tā'au kaope, ka 'inangaro 'a Tima i te tuka*. Sweeten your coffee now, Tima wants the sugar; *'Āria kia tāvene au i tāku tī*. Wait until I've sweetened my tea. 2. Sweetened. ‘E raiti tāvene tāku ka 'inangaro. I'd like some rice that's been sweetened.

tāvenevene, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāvene*. Sweeten (tr.). *Kāre i tāvenevenea ana tā rātou ū, i inu pērā 'ua*. They didn't sweeten their milk, they drank it just as it was.

tāvenu, (-a, -'ia). Make watery or insipid. *Tāvenu'ia mai, 'e kava!* Water it down, it's sour!

tāvenuvenu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāvenu*. Make watery. *Kāre au e 'inangaro ana kia tāvenuvenu'ia*. I don't want it to be watered down.

tāvera, (-'ia). Heat sthg. *E tāvera i te vairākau kā inu ei*. Heat the medicine before you drink it; *E 'akakoromaki koe kia tāverā'ia te vai*. Be patient until the water has been heated up.

tāveravera, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāvera*. Make sthg hot or pungent. *E tāveravera kōtou i te au tini vai, kua waitata te ora kai tī*. Heat up the tins of water, it's nearly teatime; ‘Auraka e tāveravera roa i te kai ki te kare. Don't curry the food too hot.

tāvere, (-a, -'ia). 1. Trawl, tow (boat or vehicle). *Mē ka tāvere kōrua, e tiki mai i te a'o ma te tīpunu*. If you two are going trawling, come and get the line and spoon. ‘E poti matīnī tāvere kau tērā ki te pa 'ī mē 'akatomo. That launch is used for towing the lighter to the ship when she is being loaded; *Ka tāvere tāua i tōna mōtokā kino ki te ngā'i ma'ani'anga*. Let's tow his damaged car to the garage; ‘E tāvere kū tā rāua tautai. Their sea trip is to troll for kū. Matau tāvere kū, hook used in trawling for kū. 2. n. Trailer. *Kua kino te tāvere i muri i te torōka*. The trailer behind the truck was damaged.

tāverevere, (-a, -'ia), fq *tāvere* 1. Trawl, tow (boat or vehicle). *Kua tāverevere rāua i te au poti kākō ki te uāpu*. They towed the cargo boats to the wharf; ‘E matau tāverevere, mē 'e 'uru tei runga. It's a trawling hook if there are feathers on it.

tāveru, (-a, -'ia). Cut into a fringe, rip or cut into strips, make tattered or frayed. *Ka tāveru au i ā konei?* Shall I fray it here?

tāveruveru, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāveru*. Cut into a fringe. ‘E mānea ake rāi pa'a mē tāveruveru'ia. It would look nice perhaps if it were cut into fringes.

tāve'u, tūve'u, (-a, -'ia). Stir up, disturb, disperse. *Kua tāve'u'ia te punāvai e te tamaiti*. The child stirred up the pond; ‘Auraka e tāve'u i te ko'angā rango, ka paoa koe. Don't disturb the wasp nest, you'll get stung; *Kua rererere te manu i tōku tāve'u'anga*. The birds flew away when I disturbed them.

tāve'uve'u, tūve'uve'u, (-a, -'ia), fq.
tāve'u, q.v. *Tē tāve'uve'u ia maīra 'a muā vai.* (The water) upstream is being disturbed.

tāvī, (-a, -'ia) = 'akavī. Stir up, disturb.

tāvi'ivi'i, (-a, -'ia). Defile, pollute, make dirty, disgusting or untidy. *Kua papaki 'aia i tōku katu i tōku tāvī 'ivi'i 'anga i tōna pona ki te vari.* She whacked me over the head for getting her dress all muddy; *Kua tāvī'ivi'ia tōku ngā'i moe'anga e te puakaao.* The dog has made a dreadful mess of my bedroom.

tāvine, (-a, -'ia). Add raisins or currants. *Tāvinea tō kēke kā tunu ei.* Put some raisins in the cake before you bake it; *Ka tāvine tā'au pūrēni?* Are you going to put raisins in your pudding?

tāvini, n. 1. A servant. *Ko tōku tāvini va'ine tērā.* That's my maidservant; *'E 'anga'anga tāvini tāna.* She works as a domestic servant. **Tāvini o'u'ia**, a hired servant. **Tāvini tuika'a**, an unpaid helper. *Ko te tū ia o te tāvini tuika'a, kāreka te tāvini o'u'ia tē matakū ra i tōna pū.* That's the way of the *tāvini tuika'a*, but the hired man is always afraid of his master. 2. Serve. *Kua tāvini 'aia ki raro i te ariki ē peke 'ua atu tāna utunga.* He had to serve under the king until he had worked off his sentence; *Ē rua mata'iti i tōku tāvini'anga nōna ma te moni kore.* Two years I served him without any wages. [Eng. servant.]

tāvinika, (-'ia). Add vinegar. *Ka tāvinika au i tāku ika mata kā kai ei.* I'll soak my raw fish in vinegar before I eat it.

tāvinivini, (-a, -'ia). Give sbdy the shudders, cause sbdy to shudder with fear, horror, aversion. *Ka tāvinivini rava au iāia kia kore 'aia e mātau 'aka'ou i te taritari tuatua.* I'll really put the wind up him so he won't get in the habit of going round telling any more tales; *Kua matakū 'aia i tōku tāvinivini'anga iāia ki te kiore toka.* She was scared when I made her shudder by showing her the rat.

tāviri, (-a, -'ia). 1. v.t. Wind or twist sthg round, rotate (wheel), twirl, drill, roll (cigarette), turn (key), lock or unlock, crank (car), grind (with coffee mill), screw or unscrew; knit, crochet, interlace; twist (story), switch (topics). *Kua tāviri 'aia i tōna uāti.* He wound his watch up. **Matīni tāviri tītā**, rotary hoe. *Tē tāvirī ra 'aia i tāna 'ava'ava.* He's rolling himself a cigarette. **Pēpa tāviri 'ava'ava**, cigarette paper. *Tāviria te mōtokā kia kututū.* Crank the car to start the engine; *Kia tāviri au i te pā, kā tari mai ei kōrua i tēnā au mea ki roto.* Let me unlock the door, then you can bring those things in; *'Ea'a koe i tāviri ei iāia ki roto i te 'are?* What did you lock him in the house for? *Tāviria te mōrī kia kā ma'ata.* Turn the lamp right up; *Kua tāviri 'aia i te tāpoki o te mō'ina (kia matara) (kia piri).* He turned the top of the bottle (to loosen) (to tighten) it; *Kua tāviri te va'ine i tēta'i piriaro mā'ana'ana nō te pēpe.* The woman knitted the baby a woollen jumper (warm jumper). **Nira tāviri 'iti**, crochet hook. *Kua tāviri 'aia i te 'iti o te 'āriki kaingākai ki te taura matie.* She crocheted round the edge of the tablecloth with green thread; *Nō'ou tērā 'ei e tāviria maīra.* That's your garland she's making there; *'Auraka e tāviri i te tuatua.* Don't change the subject (or don't twist the facts). 2. v.i. Wind around (as spiralling creeper), twist or loop round (as rope), swing round (of the wind), swirl. *Kua tāviri te kākā nā runga i te pū rākau.* The *kākā* creeper wound around the tree; *Kua tāviri te taura.* The rope is tangled; *Kua tāviri te matangi ki te tonga.* The wind has swung round to the south. 3. n. Various instruments which rotate or are wound, winder, key, crank, etc. *Kua piri te 'are, tei iā Kana te tāviri.* The house is shut up, Kana's got the key; *Kua 'ati te tāviri o te torōka.* The crank (or key) is broken on the truck. **Tāviri kurū**, screwdriver. **Tāviri kaope**, coffee mill. 4. A bundle (i.e. a 'screw' or 'twist') (of coconuts). *'E tāviri 'akari tāna e amo atū ra.* He is carrying away (on his shoulder) a bundle of coconuts (tied in pairs and then twined into a bundle).

tāviriviri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tāviri* 1,2. 1. v.t.

Wind, twist, etc. *Kua tāviriviria te ora ē kua motu te pirīngi*. The clock was wound up and the spring broke; *Tēia te rau 'ei tāviriviri i tō 'ava 'ava māori*. Here is the leaf to roll your home-grown tobacco up with. 2. v.i. Wind around; get tangled, involved. *Kua tāviriviri te taura*. The rope has got tangled up; *Kua tāviriviri tāna tuatua i te 'akakite 'anga*. He gave a very muddled explanation. *Tāviriviri 'āuri*, to do gymnastics on the bar(s). *Tē tāviriviri 'āurī ra rātou*. They're doing exercises on the bar. '*Ava 'ava tāviri-viri*', twist (tobacco). '*E 'ava 'ava tāviriviri tāna i 'oko ei*'. He bought a twist of tobacco.

tāvitiviti, (-a, -'ia). Enliven, hurry up. *Tāvitiviti 'ia mai ana tā'au 'anga 'anga*. Hurry up with what you're doing.

tāvivī, (-a, -'ia). Attach chains. *Kua tāvivī rātou i te au tumu rākau mama 'ata i te kika 'ia 'anga ki te ngā'i keke 'anga*. They used chains to drag the big trunks to the sawmills; *Kua 'inangaro 'aia kia pērā katoa 'ia tōna 'ei i tōku tāvivī 'anga i tōku*. When I fitted a chain on my necklace she wanted to have hers done like it, too.

tāviviki, (-a, -'ia). Cause to go fast, hurry or rush sbdy. '*Auraka e tāviviki i te mōtokā, 'e ma 'ata te tangata i runga i te mataara*'. Don't drive the car too fast, there are a lot of people on the road; *Ka 'inangaro 'ia te pa 'i kia tāviviki 'ia ki te 'enua*. The ship will be required to make all speed for land; *E tāviviki koe i te 'akaātea!* Hurry up and clear off!

te¹, part., pre-nominal (marker), definitive. Translate 'the, a' or sometimes by an infinitive construction. *Kua tae mai te torōka*. The truck has come; *Tei te kāinga te kava*. There is (some) liquor at home; '*Ea 'a te tumu i pāto 'i ei koe?*' Why did you object to it? *Mei te 'ura mai rāua*. They have been to the dance; '*Auē te kino iā koe ē!*' Oh, you are nasty! *Te ro 'i iā koe!* You make me tired! *Kua 'aere 'aia i te tiki iā Punu*. He went to get Punu; '*Ei tamaiti meitaki te mono i tōna ngā'i*'. It will take a good man to replace him; '*E a 'a te pari i tā'au rākau?*' What did you use to chop

that tree down?; *Kāre i te 'anga 'anga ngaro*. It isn't dreadfully secret.

te², rel.pron. An allomorph of *tē²* used before *i*. (See *tei*.)

tē¹, part., pre-verbal marker, isochronic aspect. Translate by present continuous tense or (rarely) immediate future, or, in complex sentences, by a continuos tense appropriate to main clause tense; always accompanied by *nei*, -*na*, *ra* after the verb. *Tē manako nei au i te 'oki ki te 'are*. I'm thinking of going back to the house; *Mē tē tuatuā na 'aia, kāre e kino, 'auraka e tāmanamanatā*. If he is busy talking now, it doesn't matter, don't bother him; *Mē tē tuatuā ra kōrua, kāre e kino, kā no 'o au ka tiaki*. If you two are busy talking there, never mind, I'll hang on and wait a bit; *Tē meitaki 'ua nei mātou kātoatoa*. We are all keeping quite well; *Tē 'aere mai nei 'aia i tuatua atu ei au kiāia*. I spoke to him as he was coming.

tē², rel.pron. The one who (which). Note that the verbal particle may be dropped and usually is in imperatival sentences. *Ko te tangata tē ka ārai mai iāku kā moto au*. I'll punch the man who gets in my way; *Ko te 'ātava roroa tē tīpū*. Chop off the long branches; *te tangata tē ka ārai mai iāku*, the man who (will) hinder me; *te tangata tē ārai mai iāku*, the man who (will hinder) hinders me; *te tangata tē ārai mai nei iāku*, the man who is hindering me.

tē⁻³, te-, dem. pron. used with a numeral or locative pronoun to form a demonstrative construction that marks a following noun as singular. (See examples under *tēia*, *teia*, *tēnā*, *tērā*.)

tea¹, v.i. (Be) white, pale. *Kua tea 'ua te rau o te 'ānani i te pāmu 'ia 'anga ki te ngaika*. The orange leaves were quite white when they had been sprayed with lime; '*E 'apinga tea tērā i runga i tō rae*'. There is a white mark on your forehead; *Nō te tea i tōna pākiri i manako ei 'aia ē kua matakū*. Because he was so white he thought he was frightened; *Nō te tea i te take i taua maungā ra nō reira rātou i manako ei ē 'e kiona*. Because the top of the mountain

was white they thought it must be snow; *Kua āavaava te puakaoa ē kua tea mai tōna ni'o*. The dog growled and showed its teeth.

tea², n. Rafter, beam. *Tāmoua te teakia piri*. Fasten down the rafters; '*E putunga rākau tea tēnā*. That heap of timbers is for the rafters.

teata, 'are teata, n. 1. Cinema, theatre. *I 'aere teata ana koe i tō'ou no'o'anga ki reira?* Did you go to the theatre while you were there?; *Kua kī te 'are teata*. The cinema was full. *Teata ora*, the living theatre. 2. A film. *Ka 'akaāri 'aia i te teata*. He is going to show a film. *Teata mārōki'aki'a*, stills, slides. '*E teata mārōki'aki'a tāna, kāre i te mea oriori*. They are stills he's showing, not cine-films. 3. (-'ia). Show a film, stage a performance. *Ka teata 'ua ki va'o*. The film will be shown out of doors; *Ka teata ki 'ea i teia pō?* Where is the film on at tonight?; *Kua teata'ia ki Avarua i te pō Varaire*. It was shown at Avarua on Friday. [Eng. theatre.]

teatea¹, intens. *tea*. (Be) white, pale. *Kua roa tōna maki'anga nō reira 'aia i teateakā ai*. She has been ill a long time, that's why she is so very pale; *Nō te teatea iāia, nō reira rātou i 'ākara matariki ei*. They stared at him because he was white; '*E pona teatea tāna i 'a'ao mai ei*. She wore a white frock.

teatea², n. Type of moray eel. *Kāre i te va'aroa, 'e teatea*. It's not a *va'aroa*, it's a *teatea*.

te'ate'amamao, 1. v.i. Be ready, prepare, stand by. *Kia te'ate'amamao kōtou nō te tamaki*. Be ready for the fight; *Kia vai te'ate'amamao kōtou, 'ei te ora manako kore 'ia e tae mai ei te tamaiti a te tangata*. Watch therefore, for ye know not the hour when the son of man will come. 2. (-'ia). Prepare, get sthg ready. *Nō te te'ate'amamao mātou i te ngā'i tārekareka'anga*. We have been getting the sports ground ready; *Kua te'ate'amamao 'ia rātou, kāre rā rātou i 'akarongo*. They

were warned to be ready, but they took no notice.

te'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Castrate. *Kua te'ea tēnā toa 'oro'enua?* Has that stallion been castrated?; '*Etoa puaka te'e tei kai i tāna taro*. It was a barrow that ate his taro. 2. Circumcise. *Nā te taote i te'e i te reira tamaiti*. It was the doctor who circumcised the boy. 3. Peel (Mang. dial.). [Pn. *tefe.]

tē'ea, 1. Which one(s). *Ko tē'ea tāku? Mē ko tē'ea*. Which is mine? I don't know which; *I nā tē'ea mataara koe i te 'oki'anga?* Which way did you go back?; *Ko tē'ea te tika, mē ko tāna, mē ko tā'au?* Which is the truth, what he says or what you say? 2. = *tei 'ea*. Where (see under 'ea). *Tē'ea 'a Pū'ara?* Where is Pū'ara?

tei¹, part., pre-nominal, prep. 1. At (place), in the possession of. *Tei konei au, tei kō 'aia i pe'i mai ei iāku ki te toka*. I was here and he was over there when he threw the stone at me; *Tei 'ea 'a Piri?* Where is Piri; *Tikina, tei te va'ine*. Fetch it, the woman has it; *Tei tō'ou manako 'ua*. It's entirely up to you. 2. In the act of, engaged in. *Tei te a'a koe?* What are you doing; *Tei te a'a koe i kite atu ei au iā koe inana i?* What were you doing when I saw you yesterday?; *Tei tōna no'o'anga ki raro i rutu ei 'a Puku iāia*. He was just sitting down when Puku hit him; *te ngā'i tei reira tō mātou kāinga*, the place where our home is.

tei², = *te i*. (The one) which, (the one) who. *Te pupu tei rē*, the team which won; '*E teata 'akakara'ia tei 'akaāri'ia inapō*. It was a coloured film which was shown last night; *Ko te pū rākau tei tīpū'ia, 'e kena 'enua*. The tree which was cut down was a boundary mark; *Ko tei tauturu mai iāku, ko tōku taeake ia*. The one who helped me, he is my friend.

teia, tēia (*teia* is normal attributive form, *tēia* is emphatic attributive and normal absolute form). 1. This. *Teia pare*, this hat; *teia ngā pare*, this pair of hats, these few hats; *Teia au pare*, these (several) hats; '*E'a 'tēia?* What's this? What's going on?; *mei tēia te tū*, like this; *Mei te reira*

tai'me ē tae mai ki tēia rā tōna 'akamou-puku'anga iāku. Ever since then, right up to this very day, he has had a grudge against me; *mei reira mai ē tēia noa ai*, from that time right up to the present; *Ko teia nei papa tei 'akatū ia e kōtou, kia riro te reira 'ei 'akama'ara'anga iāia.* May this stone which you have here erected be a monument to him; *kāre tēia*, not this one. 2. Here. *Teia au!* Here I am! 3. Now, right away. *I teia 'ua nei i 'aere atu ei.* He went just now; *Ka 'aere koe ā teia nei?* Are you going right away?; *'Ē teia nei, e te au taeake, ka 'akarongo mai ana i taku tuatua.* And now, friends, please listen to what I am going to say. *Teianei ao*, the world, this world. *Kua takapini 'aia i teianei ao.* He has been right round the world; *Kua 'anga te Atua i teianei ao.* God created the world. *Te ao ā muri*, the next world.

teia'a. Heavy. *Kāre e teia'a ana?* Isn't it heavy? (See *teima'a*.)

teianei. Now, right away. *Ko au ka 'aere i teia nei.* I'll go now. (See *teia*.)

tei'ea, tei 'ea. *Tei'ea koe?* Where are you?

teima'a. Heavy; heaviness, weight. *Kāre e teima'a ana tēia.* This is not heavy. *Kua riro taua tuatuā ra 'ei 'apinga teima'a tukituki ki tōna ngākau.* What was said then weighed heavily on his mind; *'E toka teima'a tei tuku'ia 'ei ārai i te va'a o te ana.* A heavy boulder was put there to block the mouth of the cave; *'Ea'a tō'ou teima'a?* How heavy are you? [Ta. *taima-a.]

teina. Younger brother (of a male), younger sister (of a female). *Ko tōku teina tērā.* That is my younger brother (sister); *Tei 'ea tō 'are teina?* Where are your younger sisters (brothers)? *'E teina-tuakana rāua.* They are brothers (sisters). [Pn. tahina.]

teitā, tītā, n. Rubbish. *Kua pou te teitā i te ko 'i?* Has all the rubbish been picked up?

teitei. High (in height or rank). *Kāre e teitei roa ana, ka taea 'ua 'ia e au i te 'ītae.* It's not so very high, I'll be able to reach it quite easily; *'E tā'onga teitei tōna.* He has

a very high position; *'Ea'a tō'ou teitei?* How tall are you; *Kāvea te reva ki runga i tērā teitei, pātū ei.* Take the flag up to that height and erect it there.

teka. 1. A type of cane or reed obtained from the *kāka'o*. *Tē tīpū tekā ra rāua 'ei pāruru i te 'are.* They are cutting teka canes for the wall of the house. 2. A dart originally made from the teka cane. *Nā'ai te teka mamao?* Whose is the farthest dart? 3. (-'ia). Throw a dart, play darts. *'Aere mai kā teka tāua.* Come on, let's throw darts; *Tērā tō teka, kua tekā'ia e Karo.* There is that dart of yours, Karo threw it. [Pn. tika > Ce. teka.]

tekateka¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *teka* 3. Throw a teka, throw darts. *'E tekateka 'ua tā rāua 'angaanga i teia rā.* They have done nothing but throw darts all day; *Kua tekateka 'ia tā rāua au teka ki roto i te tai.* Their darts were cast into the sea.

tekateka², n. A skin disease, a kind of ringworm (Northern Group dial. = Rar. *mūnā*). *'E tekateka te maki i runga i tōna rima.* It is ringworm he has got on his hand.

tēkati, n., (Bib. *sekadi*). Almond tree. *Tē mānea 'uā ra te pū tēkati i ko na.* The almond tree is alright there. [Heb. shāked.]

teke. 1. Move position slightly, shift along, edge, inch. *E teke atu kia ū meitaki au.* Shift up a bit so I can get in properly; *Kāre au e tae i te teke ki te pae iāia.* I don't like to move up close beside him. 2. (-a, -'ia, -na). Shift sthg along. *E teke i te kaingākai ki te 'ākoko.* Shift the table over into the corner; *Tekea ki uta.* Move it inland a bit; *I tōna tekenga i te pi'ia, kua pa 'Tī tōna rima.* He crushed his fingers shifting the crate. [Pn. *teke².]

tēke, n. Deck. *Tē murumuru rā ra rātou i runga i te tēke.* They're sunbathing on the deck. [Eng. deck.]

tekenga, nom. *teke*, q.v.

tēkeni, n., (Bib. *dekeni*). Millet. *'E tēkeni tā rātou kai mou.* Millet is their staple food. [Heb. dōhan.]

tēkeretere, n. Secretary. *Koia te tēkeretere o te kāvana*. She is the governor's secretary. [Eng. secretary.]

teketeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. *teke* 1,2. Shift slightly (tr. and intr.). *Ka teketeke tātou ki te pae i te ngūtupa*. Let's work our way up near to the door; *Kua teketeke'ia te au rākau 'akairo e Tama*. Tama shifted the marking pegs.

tēkōpio, n. (Bib. *sekopio*). Scorpion. '*E punua tēkōpio 'ua tei kakati īāia*. It was a young scorpion that bit him. [Eng. scorpion.]

Tēkōtia. Scotland. *Nō Tēkōtia mai tōna tupuna tāne*. Her grandfather came from Scotland. [Eng. Scotia.]

tema, n. Flint. '*E toka tema te reira, kāreka tēia 'e toka tā'ōta*. That's flint, but this is pumice.

temeio, (- 'ia), (Bib. *semeio*). Miracle, miraculous. *Taua tangata i akaora semeioia ra*, that man who was miraculously healed (Acts 4.22). [Gk *sēmeion*.]

tēnā. That (there by you, connected with you). *Tēnā tā'au kai?* Have you got your food with you there?; *Ka 'apai tēnā ki kō, ē tērā ki konei*. Take the one (you've got) over there, and bring that one (over there) here; '*E'a koe i 'aere 'ua mai ei mei tēnā te tū?* Why have you come like that (e.g. just dressed in your working clothes)?; *Mē kake atu kōtou ki uta i te 'enua, tēnā kā tae mai 'a Puna Ariki i te 'ārāvei ia kōtou*. When you land on that island, Chief Puna will come to receive you; *E no'o mai, e tēnā tangata keiā!* Stop there, you thief! **Tēnā koe!**, a shouted greeting.

tēnāna, tēnā na, 1. That (relating to you). *Kāre tēnāna tuatua i te tika*. That story (you have told me) is not true. 2. Now, therefore. '*Ē tēnāna, kia matakite i tō'ou 'aerenga, 'eia'a mei tā te kitekore*. And so, then, proceed with caution, don't follow the ways of the foolish. I **tēnāna**, right away, now at once. *E rave koe i tēnāna, kia 'oki mai au kua oti*. Get on with it at once, so it is finished when I get back.

tēnā'o = tēnā a'o.

teniteni. (Utter) a rhythmic exultant chant (e.g. an organised 'yell' of team supporters). *Tē teniteni 'uā ra rātou ma te rekareka, nō te mea kua 'autū rātou i taua tau-ā'ā'angāra*. They were triumphantly giving their (team) yell, because they had won a really tough game; *Kua rongo au ia rāua i te teniteni'anga tēta'i ki tēta'i kā moto atu ei rāua*. I heard them chanting their boasts one against the other before they started to box. [Ta. *teni.]

tēniviti. Sandwich. '*E tēniviti a'a tā'au?* What sort of sandwich do you have? [Eng. sandwich.]

te'o, n., (Bib.). Wild ox. *Kia matakite i te te'o i roto i te ō*. Beware of the wild ox in the valley. [Heb. *teō*.]

tēpe, n. Food safe. *Tukuna te kai ki roto i te tēpe*. Put the food in the safe. [Eng. safe.]

Tepetema, prop. n. September. *Ko Tepe-tema rā 'itu tōna rā 'ānau'anga*. His birthday is on September seventh. [Eng. September.]

tēpu. Tape, tape measure. '*Ōmai i te tēpu kia vāito au i te roa i tō'ou piripou*. Let me have the tape to measure the length of your trousers; *Kua 'oko tēpu 'aia 'ē ono tapuae te roa*. He bought a six-foot tape measure; '*E tēpū muramura tei tui'ia takapini i te 'iti i tōna rimā-pona*. She had red binding tape round the sleeves of her dress. [Eng. tape.]

tēpū, n., (Bib. *sepu*). Agate. '*E au pōropatapata tēpū tāna*. He has agate marbles. [Heb. *shebō*.]

tērā, 1. That (one over there, not here by me or there by you, also used temporally for distant (non-present) time). *Nō'ai tērā 'are?* Whose house is that?; *Ka 'aere rātou mei tērā 'ōire ki tērā 'ōire*. They will be going from one village to another; *Kāre i te reira mata'iti, i tērā mai ē i tērā mai mata'iti rātou i mou ei i te kapu*. They didn't win the cup that year, but they did the following year and the one after that; *Tērā rāi e no'ōra 'a Piti*. There is Piti still sitting there; *Tērā mai 'a Punua, 'opua!* Punua is coming towards you, catch him!;

Tērā atu 'a Piri, kāpikia! There goes Piri (the other side of you from me), call him!; 'Eia 'a tei reira, tērā'o! Not that one, the next one on!; *Ko te mea tērā i 'oki ei tōku manako ki muri.* That's the reason why I decided not to after all. 2. As substitute (often affectionately) for 3rd person pron., with pers.art. where necessary. *Kāre koe e tangi ana ia tērā?* Don't you feel sorry for the poor fellow?; 'Auraka koe e kanga i tā tērā 'apinga. Don't play around with his toy; 'Ea'a te kino mē tei ia tērā tē reira 'apinga? What's the harm in his having it? 3. Introducing a point which is stated later in the sentence, esp. in construction *tērā ... koia 'oki.* *Tērā te manako mua, koia 'oki, kia tā 'ōire ia te 'āngai'anga.* We come now to the first proposal, namely that feeding arrangements should be on a village basis. *Tērā rā,* but, however. *Kā no 'o au, tērā rā, mē ka mārō 'aia, ka 'akatika au mē nāna e tūtaki i tōku pātete.* I mean to stay here, but if he insists (on my going), I'll agree provided he pays my passage; *Kā tae au i te kake, tērā rā, ka 'ati te 'ātava.* I could climb it, but the branch would break.

tērā'o = tērā + a'o³.

tērapi, n., (Bib. *seraphi*). Seraphim. [Heb. *serāpīm*.]

tere, 1. (-a, -ia). Slice, pare, peel (with knife, using skimming movement as in whittling a stick). *Kua motu tōna rima i tōna tere 'anga i te rākau ki te tokī.* He cut his hand trimming the piece of timber with the axe; 'E mātipi tere 'ānani tēia i kāvea mai ei. This knife was brought along to peel the oranges with; *Kā tere te pākiri i tō 'ānani ki te a'a?* What are you going to peel your orange with?; *Tereia te pākiri o te rākau.* Whittle the skin off that stick (or bark off the bough, etc.). 2. n. Slicing or peeling implement. 'Ea'a te tere i tā'au taro? What are you going to peel your taro with? 3. v.i. Slide, slip, drift, skim, skid, run or flow along. *Kua tere te a'o i roto i tōna rima.* The line ran through his fingers; *Kua tere tōna vaevae i tōna tū pō-ītirere 'anga ē kua 'inga 'aia ki raro.* His feet skidded out (from under him) as he

pulled up suddenly and he tumbled down; *Tē tere atū rā te potonga rākau nā raro i te vai.* The log is drifting away downstream. 4. Be under way (as ship), sail along, swim along, journey along, travel, go. *Kia matakite ko te topa koe ki roto i te tai mē tere te pa'i.* Watch out you don't fall overboard when the ship gets under way; 'E mangō tērā e tere atū ra. There is a shark swimming away there; *Tē terē ra kōtou ki 'ea?* Where are you going?; *Tereria mai ki te 'are.* Come along to the house, all of you. *Tereria rā,* goodbye. 5. n. A trip, voyage, journey. 'Ea'a i roa ai tō kōtou tere ki te moana? Why has your voyage taken so long? 6. Errand, purpose of journey. 'Ea'a tō'ou tere ki tō mātou 'enua? What is the purpose of your visit to our country? 7. Rate of travel, speed. 'Ea'a te tere o te mōtokā tā tātou e 'aere nei? How fast is this car travelling now? 8. Travelling or touring party, expedition, tour, trip. *Kua tae mai te tere o ngā tamā'ine ā Tu'i.* The travelling party of Tu'i's daughters has arrived; *Kua 'akatupu tere te ariki ka tūroto i te vai ānuanua.* The ariki got up a travelling party to visit the rainbow stream; *Ko ia te pū tere.* He is the leader of the expedition; 'E tere tōna i 'aere ei. He went on a tour. 9. v.i. Run its course. *Mē tere te teata, ka 'ārāvei au iā koe ki te ngūtupa.* I'll meet you at the entrance when the film is over; *Kua tere te pure.* Prayers are over; *Kua tere te 'āpi'i.* School is over. 10. Make good speed, run well, make good progress, do well, flourish (as business, etc.). 'E vaka tere tō'ou i te tākie. Your boat runs well under sail; *Kāre te 'anga'anga e tere mē 'akapue'u rikiriki koe i te au mema.* The work won't make very much progress if you get the members (of the organisation) at odds one with the other; *Kā tere te reira toa mē 'uapou te tangata kātoatoa ki reira 'oko ei.* The store will do well (be a going concern) if everyone goes there to buy things. 11. Be in excess, over and above, show a surplus or profit, extra. *Kua tere te moni i tōna tiēni'anga mai.* He gave me too much change; *Kua 'itae mātou i tā rātou kai i te pā'anga mua ē kua tere 'ē rima nga'uru.* We overtook their first

innings total and went on to gain a lead of fifty runs; ‘Ē toru ā mātou kai tere i tō mātou tārērē tēniti’anga ki te ‘Ārorangi. We finished three games up in our tennis tournament against ‘Ārorangi. **Moni tere**, interest (as opposed to *tino moni* capital), profit, etc. *Ko te moni tere tāna i ko’i, kua vai rāi te tino moni.* It was the interest he withdrew, there is still the capital sum. 12. n. Surplus, interest, profit. ‘Ē rima āku paunu i tuku ei ki roto i te pāngika, ko te tere tēia i teia mata’iti. I’ve got five pounds in the bank and this is the interest on it for the year; ‘Ei te ‘openga mata’iti e kitea ai te tere o te toa. We’ll see how much profit the shop has made at the end of the year. [Pn. *tere.]

terē, n. Tray. ‘Apainā atu tēnā terē ki ā koe. Take that tray with you. [Eng. tray.]

terēni, 1. (-a, -’ia). Train, have training. *Tē terēni motō ra rāua.* They are having boxing training; ‘E ngā’i terēni’anga pū ‘āpi i tēia. This is a teachers’ training college; *Kua terēni ‘aia i tāna puakaoa.* He trained his dog; *Kua terēni’ia rāua ki te ‘opu.* They were given practice at tackling. 2. Training, practice. *Kāre i rava te terēni nō reira i pou vase ei te a’o.* They haven’t done enough training that’s why they are short of wind. [Eng. train.]

terepaoni, (-’ia). 1. A telephone. *Kua tangi te terepaoni.* The phone rang. *Niu-niu terepaoni*, telephone wires. 2. A phone call, phone message. ‘E terepaoni tei tae mai ana. There has been a phone call. 3. To phone. *Ko’ai tērā e terepaoni māi ra?* Who is that phoning? [Eng. telephone.]

terepu, n. Journey, trip. ‘Ā teia terepu ki mua ‘aia e ‘oki mai ei. He will be coming back next trip; *Kā ‘ia ā kōtou terepu i teiane?* How many trips is that you’ve made now? [Eng. trip.]

tereria, pl. *tere*. Travel, move along. *Tērā ‘ā Anua mā e tereria atū ra ‘Ānua* and his friends are leaving.

teretere, fq. *tere*. 1. (-a, -’ia). Slice. *Kua teretere ‘aia i te ngā’i kino o te kūmara.* He’s sliced the rotten parts off the

kumara; *Ka meitaki ‘ua i te teretere i tēta ‘i mānga kia iti mai.* It won’t do any harm to trim it a bit smaller; *Teretere te pākiri o te au poupou ka ‘akatū ei.* Trim the bark off before you put the posts in. 2. Slide, slip, drift, move about, (be) loose, etc. *Kua teretere ‘ua tōna vaevae i runga i te one i tōna tāpū’anga i te taura.* His feet kept slipping in the sand as he took the strain on the rope; ‘E rākau teretere ‘ua tēnā, pātiā’ia. That plank is quite loose (moving about), nail it down; *Nō te teretere i te rākau nō reira i tāpeka ‘ia ai.* The timber was tied down because it was moving to and fro. 3. Sail along, travel, etc. *Tērā e teretere māi ra ‘a ‘Ina mā mei te tango patito.* There come ‘Ina and her friends back from getting sea-hares; *Kua teretere te au vaka tautai ki te moana.* The fishing canoes put out to sea. 4. Stretch, give. *Kā teretere te rima i tō pona mē ‘uti’uti koe.* You’ll stretch the sleeves of your shirt dragging on them.

terēti¹, 1. n. Thread (on screw). *Kua mania te terēti o teia kurū i kore ei te nāti e mou.* The thread is worn on this screw, that’s why the nut won’t hold. 2. (-a, -’ia). Put a thread on. *Kua terēti’ia te paipa ē kua pa’u ‘ia.* The pipes were screw-threaded and screwed together. [Eng. thread.]

terēti², n. Sledge. ‘E terēti va’ie tei ‘apai’ia mai ki te ‘are. A sledge of firewood was brought to the house; ‘E pa’a terēti tēnā kua ma’aki mai. That’s a runner that has come off a sledge. [Eng. sledge.]

terēti³, n., (Bib. *terezi*). Cypress. *Kua rave oki i te terezi, e te ale,* and taketh the cypress and the oak (Is. 44.14). [Heb. *tirzah*.]

terevete, 1. Velvet, plush. ‘E terevete te ‘āriki i te au no ‘o’anga. The chair-covers were made of velvet. 2. Carpeting, carpet. ‘E terevete te ‘āriki i tōna ta’ua no ‘ono-‘o’anga. She has got a velvet carpet laid down in her sitting room. *Rōra terevete*, a roll of carpeting (or velvet). 3. Type of flower, coleus, with velvet-like leaves. *Kua tupu ruperupe te terevete i roto i tāna ‘āua tiare.* Coleus flowers were

growing luxuriantly in his garden. [Eng. velvet.]

tēria, n. Dahlia. ‘E ‘ua tēria kumukumu tēnā. Those seeds are for double-bloomed dahlias. [Eng. dahlia.]

tero, 1. n. A tax, toll, levy, duty. Kāre i kitea ake ē ‘ea‘a te ma‘ata o te tero tē ka tuku‘ia ki runga i te au mea mei te pā ‘enua mai. It isn’t decided yet how much duty will be levied on goods from abroad; Tērā te ‘ōpati o te ko‘i tero. There is the tax inspector’s office; Kua tūtaki tā‘au tero vai? Have you paid your water rates? 2. (-a, -‘ia). Tax, levy duty. Ko te puakaoa ‘ua te manu tei ‘akatika‘ia kia tero‘ia. Dogs were the only animal which it was agreed should be licensed; Ka teroa te aronga kekē i runga i te ‘enua. Aliens living in this country will be taxed. [Gk télos.]

terōna, n. Tax inspector, toll collector, etc. Kō te terōna tērā. That’s the tax inspector. (Bib. telona) publican. E te au telona, e te aronga ara nei, and publicans and sinners (Matt. 9.11). [Gk telōnēs.]

terōno, n. Throne. ‘Ē rua rāi ōna marama i te no‘o‘anga ki runga i te terōno. He held the throne for two months only. [Eng. throne.]

tēta‘i, 1. A certain (one), any, some. Tē no‘ō ra tēta‘i tangata ki reira, ko Puna tōna ingoa. There was a man living there, by the name of Puna; Kua motu tō tēta‘i mata. One of them sustained a cut eye; ‘Ōmai i tēta‘i moni toka. Let me have some coins; Kāvea tēta‘i nā‘au, vao‘o‘ia nāku tēta‘i. Take some for yourself and leave some for me. Tēta‘i ‘ua atu, anyone (-thing), anyone at all; Mē tuatua mai tēta‘i ‘ua atu tangata, ‘auraka rava koe e kī atu. If anyone else says anything to you, be sure to make no reply. 2. Another, other. E kite koe i te tuatua i tō tēta‘i ‘apa, ka ‘akapē‘ea tō‘ou? You know how to talk about other people’s faults all right, but how about your own?; ‘Ōmai ‘aka‘ou i tēta‘i i ‘ānani nāku. Give me another orange; ‘Ea‘a tēta‘i i reira mē kā no‘o atu? What else have you got to say then, sup-

posing I do stay away? Tēta‘i ki tēta‘i, the one to the other. Kua pāti‘ia te pōro mei tēta‘i ki tēta‘i. The ball was passed from one to the other. Tērā tēta‘i, moreover, furthermore, in addition. Tērā tēta‘i, mē kua anoano kōtou i te rē, e ‘ākono i te terēni. Furthermore, if you want to win, you must pay attention to your training.

tētātera, n., (Bib. setatera). Sesterce. Kāre ‘e moni tētātera ‘aka‘ou. The sesterce coins are no more. [Lat. sestertius.]

tētātia, n., (Bib. setadia). Furlong. Mei te ono nga‘uru tētātia i te mamao, about sixty furlongs distant. [Gk stadia.]

tete, (-a, -‘ia). Chip with a knife (pearl shell, to remove embedded fragments or bubbles). E tete i te pārau kia mā meitaki ka ‘apai mai ei ka paunu. Chip the pearl shell quite clean before you bring it to be weighed; Ko te aronga tete pārau, ‘ē toru pene tā rātou i te paunu. The pearl-shell chippers get threepence a pound. Tetea te pārau kia mā. Chip the pearl shells clean.

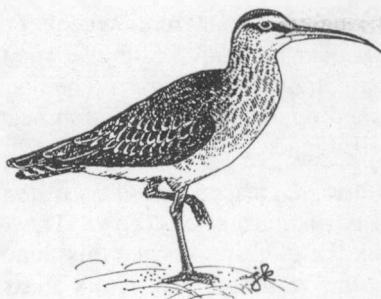
tetē. Bare the teeth in snarl or grin. Kua tetē mai te puakaoa i tōna ni‘o kiāku i tōku ‘akaata‘anga ki te rākau. The dog bared its teeth at me when I threatened it with a stick; ‘Ea‘a koe i tetē mai ei i tō‘ou ni‘o kiāku? What were you grinning at me about?; Ko te tetē ‘ua o te ni‘o tāku i kite atu, kāre rā au i pāpū ē, ‘ea‘a. I only caught sight of a flash of teeth, but I couldn’t be certain what it was.

tētē¹, n. Pufferfish, called ‘ue when fully grown. ‘E tētē tēnā ika, kia matakite ka katikatia te kupenga. That’s a tētē, watch out, it’ll bite the net. [Pn. te‘ete‘e.]

tētē², tītē, n. Drumstick. ‘Ōmai i te tētē o te pa‘u. Let me have the drumsticks; ‘E tītē ‘ātete tēnā. That is a stick for the side-drum.

tetea, pass. **tete**. Chip. Tetea rā kia mā meitaki. Chip it clean.

teve¹, n. A bird, the curlew.



teve

teve², n. 1. A plant (*Amorphophallus campanulatus*). 2. A type of *taruā*. *Kua kī tōna kāinga i te taruā teve*. His garden is full of the *teve* type of *taruā*; *Tē kiriti 'uri taruā tevē ra rāua*. They are pulling out the *teve* *taruā* shoots; '*E teve 'ua te taruā i roto i tāna one*. He has only got the *teve* type of *taruā* in his plot. **Rau teve**, *teve*-leaf, an old Rarotongan tattooing motif. [Pn. *tewe.]



teve

tī¹. The letter T.

tī², n. 1. Tea. *Tēia tēta'i kapu tī nā'au*. Here's a cup of tea for you; *Kia pupū te vai ka ma'ani ei te tī*. Make the tea when the water boils. **Punu kai tī**, teaspoon. **Tiā tī**, pot of tea. **Tiā ma'ani tī**, teapot. 2. A light meal eaten with tea, usually breakfast or supper. *Kua kai tī koe?* Have you had breakfast (or supper, or tea to drink)? [Eng. tea.]

tī³, rau-tī, n. A plant (*Cordyline terminalis*). '*Ei raro ake te kape, 'ei runga ake te tī kā ta'u ei*'. Put the *kape* underneath at the bottom of the oven and the *tī* roots on top when you cook them. **Rau-tī kapu-kapu**, large-leaved type of *tī*. **Tī kopa**,

variety with short, pointed leaves. [Pn. *tii.]

tia¹, 1. n. A wedge, peg, etc. driven in as wedge. *Ka rauka ngō'ie 'ua mē kiritia te tia*. It will come out easily if the wedge is taken out; *Pātiā'ia te tia kia kore tēnā mea e keukeu*. Drive the wedge in to keep it from wobbling about. 2. (*tiā'ia*). Wedge sthg in, drive in a wedge. *Tēia te rākau 'ei tia i te rākau mē vā'i*. Here is a wedge to drive into the timber when you split it down; *Kua tia 'aia i te rākau ki te tia i tōna keke'anga*. As he sawed, he wedged a peg in to keep the saw-cut open. [Pn. *tia¹.]

tia², 1. (*tiā'ia*). Pledge sthg, swear solemn oath, give solemn promise or undertaking, guaranteee. 2. Bribe, square sbdy off. *Kua tia 'aia iāku ki te moni kia ta'u i te 'are ki te a'i*. He bribed me to set fire to the house; *Kāre au e 'ēkōkō kua tiā'ia 'aia ki te moni i rave ei 'aia i te reira 'anga'anga*. I have no doubt he was bribed to do it. 3. Give as security, put in pledge. '*E apinga tia tēia nāna kiāku i tō māua pere 'anga mē rūti ake 'aia iāku*'. He has put this in pledge with me in case he loses when we play cards. 4. Give opponent a piece (e.g. draughts) as handicap. '*Ērua taime i tōna tia'anga iāku i tō māua pere toka'anga ē kāre rāi 'aia i rūti*'. Twice he gave me one of the pieces (as a start for me) at draughts and still he didn't lose. 5. Solemn oath, pledge, forfeit guaranteee, vow. *Kāre rava koe e mataku ana i te tia tā'au i taputo 'u ki te Atua*. You don't seem to worry about your solemn oath to God. 6. List of Bible readings for the year, scripture card. *E tatau i te tia i te au rā kātoatoa*. Read the Bible passages on your card every day. **Te tia a te 'ākono'anga Porotitani**, the LMS scripture card.

tia³, 1. (-'ia). Stack one above the other. *E tia i te pi'a ki konei*. Stack the boxes up over here; '*E pātini tiā-pi'a tēnā*'. Those battens are for stacking the crates up on. 2. Stack, vertical row, tier. '*Ē 'ia pi'a i roto i te tia 'okota'i?*' How many crates are there in the tier? [Eng. tier.]

-tia⁴, v. suff. See -a⁵.

tiā. Jar, jug, pot. *Kua makariri teia tiā tī.* This pot of tea has gone cold. [Eng. jar.]

tī'ae, (-'ia). Tease, infuriate. *Mē tī'ae koe iāia kā riri.* He'll lose his temper if you tease him; *Kua riri te puakāoa nō tei tī'ae'ia.* The dog lost its temper when it was teased. **Tangata tī'ae puakatoro,** bullfighter.

tī'ae'ae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tī'ae.* Tease. *Kua tī'ae'ae 'aia i te puakaoa.* He kept teasing the dog.

tīanga, v.i. Incline, swerve, be disposed (to a certain course) (Mang. dial. = Rar. *tāanga*). *Kua tīanga mai ki uta,* inclined towards the shore.

tiaki, 1. (-a, -'ia). Wait for. *Ka tiaki au 'ē toru rā, mē kāre rāi koe e 'oki mai, ka 'aere atu au i reira.* I'll wait three days and if you still aren't back, I'll come on; *Kua tiaki'ia ē kua tiaki'ia, ē kāre rāi 'aia i tae mai.* They waited and waited and still he didn't come. 2. (-a, -'ia). Guard, keep, look after. *Kua tiaki te nēti i te aronga maki.* The nurse tended the patients. 3. n. Custodian, keeper, guard, sentry, overseer, foreman, etc. *Tē tū 'uāra te au tiaki o te 'uā ariki ma tā rātou au pupu'i.* The guards were standing with their rifles outside the palace; *Kua 'oro'oro te aronga 'anga'anga ki te kāinga, nō te kino i te tiaki.* The workmen quit and went home because the foreman was so harsh. **Tiaki māmoe,** shepherd. *Ko au te tiaki māmoe meitaki.* I am the Good Shepherd. **Tiaki puaka,** swineherd. **Tiaki moni,** cashier, treasurer. *Ko ia te tiaki moni o tā mātou tā'okota'i.* He is the treasurer of our society. **Tiaki pā,** doorkeeper. *Mē pati te tiaki pā i te moni, e 'ōronga koe.* Give the money to the man on the door if he asks for it. **Tiaki tā'onga,** regent, locum tenens. *Kua 'iki'ia 'aia 'ei tiaki tā'onga nō te tamaiti ariki.* He was chosen as regent to the boy king. [Ep. *tiaki.]

tiāki, n. 1. A jack. *E tāviri i te tiāki 'ē toru taime toe, ka teitei meitaki ireira.* Give the jack another three turns, it will be the right height then. 2. (-a, -'ia). Jack up. *Tē tiāki nei au i te uira i puta o te mōtokā.* I'm

jacking up the punctured wheel of the car; *Kua tiāki 'ia te 'are ki runga ē kua tuku 'ia tēta'i au tango 'ōu ki raro.* The house was jacked up and new foundation beams put in. [Eng. jack.]

ti'ākono, n. Deacon. *Nā te ti'ākono i rave i te ako i teia avatea Tāpati.* The deacon took the morning service this Sunday; *'E tauturu ti'ākono 'aia.* He is an assistant deacon. [Gk diakonos.]

ti'amā, v.i. Free of guilt, blame or obligation, innocent, '*E tangata ti'amā 'aia, 'ea'a rākōtou i tāpepe pikika'a ai iāia?* He is an innocent man, why then have you brought false charges against him?; *Kua tatarā 'ara au kiāia, kua ti'amā au i teianei.* I have confessed it all to him and am absolved now; *Kua ti'amā koe i teianei, 'auraka koe kia 'ara 'aka'ou.* You are free to go now, don't break the law again.

tiāmu, n. Jam. *E parai petetue koe i tāku varāoa ki te tiāmu.* Put plenty of jam on my piece of bread; *'E punu tiāmu tuava tērā.* That's a tin of guava jam. **Tiāmu pākiri 'ānani,** marmalade. [Eng. jam.]

tiāmupēni, n. Champion. *Ko Tārau te tiāmupēni moto o te Pukapuka.* Tārau is the Pukapukan boxing champion. [Eng. champion.]

tiānara¹, n. Journal, magazine. *Tē tatau tiānara ra 'aia.* She is reading a magazine; *Kua tu'a'ia te tamariki 'āpi'i 'ē taki ta'i tiānara.* The school children were given a magazine each. [Eng. journal.]

tiānara², n. General. *Kua 'akaue te tiānara i tōna nuku kia 'oki ki muri.* The general ordered his army to retreat. **Kāvana Tiānara,** Governor-General. *Kua tonokia te Kāvana Tiānara 'ei mono i te ariki va'ine.* The Governor-General was sent as the Queen's representative. [Eng. general.]

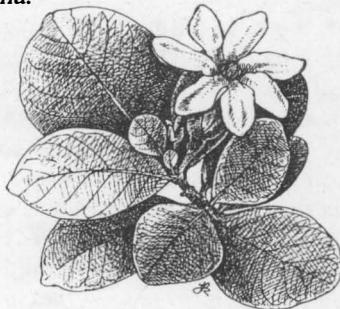
Tiānuare, prop.n. January. *Ko Tiānuare te marama i 'ānau ei tā māua tama mua.* January is the month our eldest boy was born. [Eng. January.]

tiao, tiaorangi, n. Clouds, sky. 'E ma'ata te tiaorangi kā ua pa'a. The sky is overcast, maybe it's going to rain.

tiaokerēti, n. Chocolate. Nā'ai i 'ōmai i tēnā paoke tiaokerēti? Who gave you that box of chocolates? [Eng. chocolate.]

ti'āporo, n., (Bib. *diabolo*). Devil. Timataia e te diabolo ra, tempted by the devil (Matt. 4.1); Ko te 'anga'anga tēnā nā te ti'āporo. That's the work of the devil. [Gk diábolos.]

tiare, n. Flower, flowering plant. Kua pū-'era-'era te tiare. The flowers are in bloom; 'E ruru tiare tei tuku'ia kiāia. She was handed a bouquet; Tē vāere 'āua tiarē ra 'aia. She is weeding the flower garden. **Tiare āru rā**, sunflower. **Tiare māori**, gardenia (*Gardenia taitensis*). 'E tiare māori tei runga i tōna taringa. He has got a tiare māori behind his ear. **Tiare moe**, a flower growing near beach, whose petals open at dusk and close again at dawn. **Tiare taina**, a flower similar to tiare māori, but double. 'E manongi tiare taina tōna. She has some hair oil perfumed with tiare taina.



tiare māori

tiāti¹, (-a, -'ia). Charge, attack. Kua 'akaue te rangatira i te va'e'au kia tiāti. The commander ordered his troops to charge. [Eng. charge.]

tiāti², (-a, -'ia). Charge (e.g. battery). Kua tiātia te pātiri? Has the battery been charged? [Eng. charge.]

tiāti³, (-a, -'ia). Charge (e.g. price). Kua tiāti 'aia ki a mātou 'ē rima tirīngi i te kīkau taro 'okota'i. He charged us five shillings a basket for the taro; Kua tiāti 'ia

takirua tirīngi i te ūpoko tangata. They were charged two shillings a head. [Eng. charge.]

tiatia, (-'ia), fq. *tia*¹. Drive in wedge or wedging peg, etc. E tiatia i te au putaputa ki te rākau. Wedge the pegs into the holes; *Tiatia*'ia kia kore e keukeu. Wedge it so that there won't be any play.

ti'avā, in the phrase **toka ti'avā**. Cornerstone, keystone. Ka anoano ma'ata'ia te toka ti'avā e te aronga patu 'are nō te 'ākoko o te 'are. The housebuilders badly need a main cornerstone for the corner of the house; 'E toka ti'avā tei tuku'ia ki runga ake i te ngūtupa 'ei tango. The keystone was wedged over the door as a support.

ti'e, v.i. 1. Snigger, give snort (of suppressed laughter or disbelief), titter (with *kata* as subject or head). Kua ti'e 'aia i te kata'anga. He sniggered to himself; Nō tāna kata ti'e iāku i papaki ei au iāia. I slapped her because she tittered at me. 2. Sneeze, a sneeze. Ko 'ai tērā e mare ti'e'ra? Who is that sneezing?; Ko te mare ti'e 'ua tāku i 'akarongo. I just heard the sound of sneezing.

tiēmu, n. An aquatic herb (*Linderna crustacea*) used in herbal medicine.



tiēmu

tiēni¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Change, alter. E tiēni mai koe i teia paunu pēpa. Change me this pound note; 'Ea'a koe i tiēni ei iāia ki kō? What did you move him there for?; Nā'au i tiēni i te tuatua i kore ei 'aia i 'ōmai i te 'oro'enua. You changed our story, that's why he wouldn't let us have the horse; Kua tiēni 'aia i tōna kāka'u mā'ū. He changed his wet clothes; Kua tiēni 'ia tōna

ingoa kiā Koro. His name was changed to Koro. 'Are tiēni kāka'u, changing room. 2. n. Change (money). 'E tiēni tā'au? Have you any change? [Eng. change.]

tiēni², n. A chain (measure of land). 'Ē rua 'ua pa'a tiēni i te roa 'e rava ai. About two chains long will be enough. [Eng. chain.]

ti'eti'e, fq. *ti'e* 1. Snigger, titter, etc. *Kua ti'eti'e tāna kata.* He sniggered to himself; *Nō te ti'eti'e i tāna kata nō reira kua manako au ē te 'āvirī ra 'aia.* There was a snigger in his laugh, that's why I thought he was sneering at me.

ti'iti'i, n. A kind of taro.

tika, (-'ia), v.i. 1. Permissible, allowable, authorised, all right; permission, authority, right. *Kua tika rava iāku.* It is all right with me (I agree entirely); *Kāre e tika iāku kia 'aere koe.* I can't permit you to go; *Ka tika'ia kōtou kia tomo mai, 'auraka rā e nene'i 'aere.* You will be permitted to enter, but take no photographs anywhere; *Kāre iāia te tika.* He has no right (to do it), he hasn't the authority; *Kā tiki roa te tika ki te pū 'āpi 'i.* We must get permission from the teacher. **Tuku tika**, to give permission. *Kua tuku 'aia i tāna tika.* He gave his consent; *Kua tuku tika 'aia ki a rātou kia tomo kiroto i tōna 'āua.* He gave them permission to enter his compound; *Kā pati au i tāna tika.* I'll ask his permission. 2. Straight, even, level; straightway, etc. 'E mataara tika tēia. This is a straight (direct) path; 'E ngā'i tika tērā. That is a level part; *Tukuna te vai kia kitea te tika.* Lay the spirit level down to get the level correct; *Mē oti tā'au 'anga 'anga, e 'aere tika roa koe ki te kāinga.* Go straight home as soon as you have finished work; *E 'oki tika mai.* Come straight back. 3. Correct, accurate, right, true, in agreement (with sthg else); truth, fact, etc. *Kua tika tā'au tuatua.* You are quite right (in what you say); 'E tuatua tika tāku, kāre i te pikika'a. I'm telling the truth, it isn't a lie; *Kua tika tēna nūmero.* You have got your sum correct; *Ko te tika tēnā o te tuatua.* That's the truth of the matter (story); *Kua tika tāku 'akapapa'anga ki tāna.* My total

squares with his; 'E tika. That's right; ('E) *tika rāi.* Quite so, quite right. **Kai tika!** Serves you right! *Mā'ine (tama) tika rāi,* my very own dearest girl (or boy); 'Auē koe 'e mā'ine tika rāi. O, my own true love. 4. Fair, just, equitable, straight-dealing, honest, on the level. 'E tangata tika 'aia. He is a just man; *Kua tika tāna 'oko'anga.* He trades fairly; *Kua keta rāi 'aia ki tāna tika.* He sticks to what he says. [Pn. *tika*.]

tīkā, n. Cigar. *Kua pu'ipu'i 'aia i tāna tīkā.* He puffed his cigar. [Eng. cigar.]

tika'anga, nom. 1. Right, authority. *Kāre ū'ou tika'anga kia tuatua koe.* You have no right to speak; 'Ea'a tō'ou tika'anga ki tēia 'enua? What right have you to this land? **Ko te tika'anga**, by rights, the proper thing to do. *Ko te tika'anga, e nā mua 'aia i te tūtaki i tāna kaio'u ka 'aere atu ei 'aia.* By rights he ought to pay his debts and then go away. 2. Decision. *Ko te tika'anga i oti,* the decision that was made. (cf. *tika*.)

tikāi, tika ai. Really, real, actual, definitely, certainly. 'Āe, 'e tika ai nāku. Yes, it's the honest truth I'm telling you; *Kua 'aere tika ai koe kua 'ārāvei iāia?* Did you really go and meet him?; *Koia tika ai.* That's the one all right (that's it for sure); *Ko ia tika ai tei tuatua mai.* He spoke to me himself (he's the one who spoke to me all right); *I 'aere mai 'aia ki ūna tika ai, kāre rā rātou i 'āriki atu iāia.* He came to his own people, but they would not accept him; *nō ātu ē ko te ariki tika ai,* no matter though it be the king himself.

tīkaokao, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). Tilt sthg.

Tīkaokao te tini kā kapu ei i te vai ki va'o. Lean the tin to one side when you scoop the water out. 2. v.i. List, heel over. *Kua tīkaokao te pa'i ki tēta'i tua i te iri'anga.* The ship keeled over to one side when it ran aground; *Nō te tīkaokao o te tini, nō reira i marangi ei te vai i tōku 'akaoriori'anga.* The tin was on a slant, that's why the water spilled over when I moved it; *Kua 'aere tīkaokao 'aia i te 'ati'anga tēta'i ūna ivi kaokao.* He walked leaning over to one side after he had brok-

en one of his ribs; ‘Auraka e no ‘o ki te tua tīkaokao o te vaka, ka taka‘uri. Don’t sit on that side of the canoe, it’ll capsize.

tikaoni, tikōni, n. Scone. ‘E tikaoni toru pene tāku ka ‘inangaro. I want a three-penny scone. [Eng. scone.]

tikarēti, tikerēti, n. Cigarette. Tēnā te tikarēti tei runga i te tōpa. The cigarettes are there on the sofa. [Eng. cigarette.]

tīkaro, (-a, -‘ia). Hook, prise, winkle, gouge out. E tīkaro i te repo i roto i te motu ki te pine. Pick the dirt out of the cut with a pin; Kāre e taea i te tīkaro, ‘e ‘ō‘onu ki roto i te rua. You can’t fish it out, it’s too deep down the hole; Kua tīkaro‘ia te ngā‘i pē o te rākau ē kua tia aia. The rotten wood was gouged out and a wooden plug wedged in. [Ce. *tiikaro.]

tīkarokaro, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tīkaro. Hook, gouge out, etc. E tīkarokaro i te repo i roto i tō maikuku rima. Get the dirt out from under your nails; Kia oti te pate ta‘ito i te tīkarokaro mei roto i te vā kā tuku ei i te pate ‘ōu. When you’ve dug the old putty out of the cracks, put some new ones in; Tīkarokaro‘ia te kiko nū ki te tīpunu. Scoop the meat out of the drinking nut with a teaspoon.

tīkata, n. Kettle. Kua repo te va‘a o te tīkata. The spout of the kettle is dirty; Tē tunu tīkatā-vai nei au. I’m boiling up a kettle of water; Tei ‘ea te tāpoki tīkata? Where is the lid of the kettle? [Eng. kettle.]

tikatika, fq., intens. *tika* 2. Straight, level, direct(ly). Kua tū tikatika ‘aia. He stood up straight (or at attention); Kāre i tikatika meitaki te pā o te rākau i te tanu ‘anga. The trees haven’t been put in straight rows; ‘E ngā‘i tikatika ‘ua tei reira kā tano ‘ei ngā‘i ‘akatō‘anga pa‘irere. It is perfectly level there, it will be very suitable for an air-strip; Kua tikatika ‘ua te moana. The sea was flat calm; Kua ‘aere tikatika roa ‘aia ki te ‘are. He went straight to the house.

tīkau, (-a, -‘ia). Put the arm(s) around. Kua tīkau ‘aia ki runga iā māua i tō māua arataki‘anga iāia ki va‘o. He put his arms

around our shoulders as we led him off; Kua tīkau‘ia e ia tāua tamā‘inē ra. He put his arm around the girl.

tīkaukau, (-a, -‘ia), fq. tīkau. Put the arm(s) around, embrace. Kua tīkaukau rātou ē kua āoa. They embraced one another and cheered aloud.

tīketi, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Send invitation. Kua tīketi au ia rātou kia ‘aere mai ki te umukai. I’ve sent them invitations to the feast; Kua tīketia mai koe? Have you had your invitation? 2. n. Ticket, label, tag, invitation card. ‘Ea‘a te moni i te tīketi ‘ura? How much is the ticket to the dance?; E ‘a‘ae i te tīketi ta‘ito i runga i tō kiri. Tear the old labels off your suitcase; Kua tae mai tā‘au tīketi? Has your invitation arrived? Tīketi rūrū, raffle ticket. Tē ‘oko tīketi rūrū ra ‘aia. He is selling raffle tickets. [Eng. ticket.]

tiki¹, (-na). Fetch, get, go and obtain. Kā tiki au iāia mē ka ‘inangaro koe. I’ll fetch him if you like; ‘Ē ‘Ine, ‘e tangata tiki tērā iā koe i va‘o. Oh ‘Ine, there is someone come to fetch you outside; I tiki kōtou i te tīka kiā ‘ai i rauka ai ia kōtou kia tomo ki roto i teia ‘āua? From whom did you get permission to enter this compound?; Tē ‘aere nei au i te tiki ā tōku ‘oa. I’m going at my friend’s invitation; Tīkina atu te pē. Go and get the spade; Tīkina mai. Come and get it. Tīki ‘aka‘ou, retrieve. Kua tīki ‘aka‘ou ‘aia i te kō‘u tāna i ‘akaruke ki roto i te toa. He retrieved the parcel he’d left in the shop. [Ce. *tiki-na.]

tiki², n. Carved figure, statue, sculpture, figurehead. ‘E tīki ‘auro tei ‘akatū‘ia ki te pāepae o te ariki. A gold statue was erected at the king’s palace; Te tīki i mua i te paī, the figurehead in the bows. Tangata ma‘ani tīki, sculptor, carver. [Ce. *tiki¹.]

tīkipā, n. A whole slab (of sthg divided into sections as bread in the bakery before being broken into loaves). ‘Ē varu varaoa ‘ōpue i runga i teia tīkipā. There are eight loaves on this slab of bread; ‘Ōmai ‘ē rua tīkipā varaoa pakapaka nāku. Give me two whole biscuits (not a piece of one or a bit

broken off a slab). **Tikipā tiaokerēti**, a bar of chocolate.

tīkiro, n., (Bib. *sigilo*). 1. Envelope. *E 'atu 'atu meitaki i te pēpa ka tāuru ei ki roto i te tīkiro*. Fold the paper neatly before you put it in the envelope; *Ko te paeketi tīkiro 'openga rāi tēia*. This is the very last packet of envelopes. 2. Seal. *Kuaruri keia mei te karakaraea ki te sigilo ra*. It is turned as clay to the seal (Job 38:14). [Lat. *sigillum*.]

tikitiki¹, (-na), fq. *tiki*. Fetch, get. *Nō tāna tikitiki putuputu mai iāku i riri ei taku māmā*. My mother got annoyed because he came for me so often.

tikitiki², n. Carving, sculpture. *'E mānea te tikitiki i runga i teia patu*. The carvings on this wall are lovely.

tikitiki³, v.i. Broken up, uneven, rugged (ground), rough, choppy (sea). *Kua tikitiki 'iōra te tai*. The sea grew rough; *Nō te tikitiki i taua 'enuā ra i kore ei 'aia i 'inangaro*. He didn't want that piece of ground because it was too uneven; *'E ngā'i tikitiki ē te varivari*. It is a rugged place and muddy too.

tikitinare, tikitināri, n. Dictionary. [Eng. dictionary.]

tiko, (-a, -'ia). Evacuate the bowels. *'E māmā, kua tiko te pēpe*. Mother, the baby has poohed; *Kua tīkoā tōna katu e te manu i tōna nā raro 'anga i te tauranga*. The bird cast its droppings on his head as he walked under its roosting place. *'Are tiko-'anga*, lavatory, toilet. [Pn. *tiko.]

tikōni n. Scone. *'E reka tāna tikōni*. Her scones are nice. [Eng. scone.]

tīkoru, n. A native bark cloth, white, formerly worn as cloak or robe on ceremonial occasions. *Kua 'akakāka 'u rātou iāia ki te tīkoru ē kua 'akapare ki te pare 'uru manu*. They dressed him in (a cloak of) *tīkoru* and crowned him with a hat of birds' feathers; *Mē 'a 'ao tīkoru koe i teia tuātau, ka katangia koe e te tangata*. People would laugh at you if you wore *tīkoru* nowadays.

tīkoti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Make a mark across.

Nō tei tārevakē, nō reira au i tīkoti e i ki te pēni muramura. It was wrong, so I put a red pencil mark through it; *'E manu tīkoti teatea, mei te taika*. It is a white-striped animal, like the tiger; *Tīkotia mē kua tano*. Tick it off if it is correct; *Tīkotia mē kua tārevakē*. Cross it off if it is wrong; *Kua tīkoti 'aia i te pēpaki te mātipi*. He made a mark across the paper with a knife. 2. Go across, cross over. *Ka tīkoti 'ua tātou nā te ara poto*. Let's cut across along the short way; *Ko te ngā'i e tīkoti ei te mataara, e 'ākara meitaki ki te a'i*. Watch carefully for the lights at the road junction; *Kua tīkoti mai taua pa 'irerē ra nā mua i a mātou*. The plane flew across in front of us. 3. n. Long mark, dash (punctuation mark), stripe. *'E a tērā tīkoti i runga i tō rae?* What's that scratch on your forehead?

tīkotikoti, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tīkoti*. Go across, make mark across. *Kua tīkotikoti 'aia i tāku puka ki te pēni*. He scribbled pencil marks over my book; *Ko te pona tīkotikoti teatea tā'au e va 'i*. Wrap up the dress with the white stripes; *Nō te ma'ata i te tīkotikoti o te mataara, nō reira 'aia i ngaro ei*. There were so many intersecting roads that he lost his way.

tīma, n. Ship. *Kuatau mai te tīma*. The ship has arrived; *Tei te 'anga 'angā-tīma rātou*. They are working on the steamer; *'E 'ia pi'a 'ānani i teia tīma?* How many crates of oranges this shipment? [Eng. steamer.]

tīmata, (-a, -'ia). Test, try out, tempt, try to persuade, make an effort or attempt. *Kua tīmata te pū 'āpi 'i i tāna pupu*. The teacher tested his class; *Inā, kia tīmata i te 'aere*. Come on, see if you can manage to walk now; *Kāre au e 'inga mē ka tīmata koe iāku*. I won't give way if you try to tempt me; *Auraka e 'akaruke ia mātou kia tīmata 'ia mai*. Leave us not exposed to temptation; *Kua roko 'ia 'aia e te tīmata-'anga*. He was overcome by temptation; *Nō tāku tīmata putuputu iāia i 'akatikāi 'aia*. I kept on trying to persuade him. [Ce. *tiimata.]

tīmatamata, (- 'ia), fq. *tīmata*. Test, tempt, etc. *Inā kia tīmatamata au i tō 'ou pātikara?* I say, let me have a try on your bicycle?; *Kua tīmatamata 'ia rātou ki te au mea tei 'āpi'i 'ia kia rātou i taua 'epetoma*. They were tested on everything they had been taught that week.

tīmēni, n. Cement, concrete. *Kāre au e 'inangaro tīmēni*, 'e ngaika rāi tāku 'ei patu i tōku 'are. I don't want any cement, I've got (coral-) lime to build my house with. [Eng. cement.]

tīnai, in the phrase **tīnai mate**, (- 'ia). 1. Be in a coma, stupor, faint. *Kua tīnai mate 'iōra 'aia ē, mei te rua ora i muri mai, kua kite 'aka 'ou 'aia i te tangata*. He blacked out and it was two hours later that he (came round and) recognised people again. 2. In passive form only. Be ruined completely, wiped out, annihilated. *Kua tīnai mate 'ia rātou nō te kino tā rātou i rave*. They were exterminated completely, so much evil had they perpetrated.

tīnainai¹, 1. Be deep, sound (of sleep). *Kua tīnainai roa tāna moe*. He was sound asleep; *Kua topa 'ia 'aia e te moe tīnainai, nō reira 'aia i kore ei e kite ia mātou i te tae'anga i taua pō*. He was so fast asleep that he didn't know we had arrived that night. 2. Be worried out of one's wits. *Nō te a'a koe i tīnainai 'ua ai?* What are you so worried about?

tīnainai², v.i., fq., intens. *mate tīnai*. Be in a long, deep coma, etc. *Kua mate tīnainai roa, kāreka te 'akaea te 'anga 'anga 'uā ra*. He is in a deep coma, but his breathing has been going on all right.

tinamou, v.i. Be permanent, set, definitely established or settled, decided, finalised. *Kāre pa'a au e tinamou ki teia 'anga 'anga*. I may not be (kept on) permanent(lly) in this job; '*E tangata no'o tinamou 'aia ki reira*. He is permanently settled there; *Kāre i tinamou ake te tuatua nō tōna 'aerenga*. It hasn't been definitely settled yet that he is going; *Nō te tinamou kore o te tuatua i 'uipā 'aka 'ou ei rātou*. They met again because the matter (still) hadn't been

finalised; *Kua tinamou tika ai tāna 'ākono-'anga*. He's very set in his ways.

tīnana, n. Mother (animal), female animal which has had young. '*Ē varu punua a tērā tīnanā-moa*. That hen has eight chicks; *Tē kimi tīnana puakatorō ra 'aia nāna*. He is searching for his cow (not heifer); '*E tīnana kai moa, kai moa rāi te punua*. (If) the mother (sow) eats chickens, her young will eat them too (i.e. children copy their parents' bad habits). [Pn. *tina.]

tini¹, n. A large tin (count noun; mass noun is *punu*). *Kua 'oko tini kāratīni 'aia*. He bought a tin of kerosene; '*E putungā-tini putaputa tēnā*. That's a heap of perforated tins there. [Eng. tin.]

tini², A host, company, multitude, as indefinite plural, a large number. *Kua riri te au tini atua*. The host of gods were angry; *Ko te tini ō 'Iro tei tū mai i te tamaki ia Ngāti Punu*. It was 'Iro's tribe (followers, host of warriors) who put up a fight against Puna's clan. **Tāne tini**, the men, esp. the men as organised in a village. **Va'ine tini**, the women, the women as organised in a village. *Tē tīpū ra te tāne tini i te kīkau, tē rarangā ra te va'ine tini*. The men are cutting the coconut leaves and the women are plaiting them. **'Apinga tini**, be well-off. '*E tangata 'apinga tini 'aia*. He is very well-to-do; *Ka 'apinga tini 'ia koe mē kāre koe e kaimoumou*. You'll get rich if you don't squander (what you get). [Ce. *tini.]

tinitini, n. Cymbals. *E 'akatangi ana 'aia i te tinitini*. He plays the cymbals. [Eng. tintin.]

tino, n. 1. The body. *Kua 'āpikepike roa tōku tino*. I am very tired; *Kā riro tō 'ou tino 'ei kai nā te manu o te reva*. Your body shall be food for the birds of the air. 2. The bulk, the main part, capital (as distinct from interest). '*E meangiti 'ua te tino 'are, nā te porotito rā i 'akama 'ata*. The house itself is really quite small, it is the verandah which makes it seem so big; *Kua kī rava the tino o te pa'i i te tai i te puta 'anga*. When the ship was holed the

whole hull filled with water. **Tino moni**, capital (as distinct from interest or profit). *E kave i te tino moni ki te pāngika, kāreka te tere, e tā'anga'anga i te reira.* Take the capital to the bank, but spend (or use) the profit (or interest) we've made. 3. A group of (used before *nga'uru*), i.e. numbers 10-19. *Kua 'aere atū ra tāna au pipi tino nga'uru-mā-rua, kua tūtū i te 'Evangeria.* Then his band of twelve disciples went away to preach the Gospel. [Pn. *tino.]

tīoi, (-a, -ia). 1. Shake, stir, move out of position or alignment. *Kua tīoia te 'ātava rākau kia pururū te 'ua.* The branch of the tree was shaken to get the fruit down; *E tīoi mārie i te pēni ki te rākau.* Stir the paint gently with the stick; '*Ōmai i te rākau tīoi pēni.* Let me have the paint stirrer; '*Auraka e tīoi i te kō'angā rango, ka paoa koe.* Don't disturb the wasp nest, you'll get stung; *Kua tīoi 'aia i te ama o te vaka.* He moved the outrigger; '*Auraka e tīoi ma'ata i te pi'a kā 'inga te kapu tiare.* Don't wobble the chest too much the vase of flowers will fall over. 2. v.i. Be rickety, warped, tottery, wobble (as legs of chair). *Kua tīoi te vaevae o te kaingākai nō tei kakekake 'ia e rātou.* The legs of the table have got rickety since they have been climbing around on it.

tīoioi, fq. *tīoi*. 1. Stir, shake, wobble, etc. *Tērā mai te tīpu 'ei tīoioi i te varāoa ē te 'uā-moa kia 'iro meitaki.* Here is a spoon to mix the flour and eggs with; *Kua tīoioi-'ia te 'ātava rākau kia topa 'aia ki raro.* They wobbled the branch to make him fall down. 2. Wobble, totter, (be) shaky, rickety. *Kua kino te vaevae o te 'oro'enua, nō reira i tīoioi ei te 'aere.* There is something wrong with the horse's legs, that's why he hobbles along.

tīoka, n. Chalk. *Kua rave 'aia i te tīoka ē kua tātā i tōna ingoa ki runga i te patu.* He picked up the chalk and wrote his name on the wall; '*E pi'a tīoka teatea pou roa tēia.* These are all boxes of white chalk. [Eng. chalk.]

tioma, v.i. Lean over, tilt. *Kua tioma 'aia ki muri i te ū'anga māua.* He swayed back

when we bumped into one another; '*Inā, kia tioma mai ki mua.* Now have a try at bending forward; *Kua 'oro 'aia ki te ātea i te tioma'anga mai taua rākau 'ingā ra.* He ran out into the clear as the falling tree began to topple down over where he was standing.

tiōpu, n. Soup, stew. '*E tiōpu kuru tēia.* This is breadfruit stew. **Mereki kākapu tiōpu**, soup plate. **Vai tiōpu**, soup. [Eng. soup.]

tiora, (-'ia). Hurl, fling (Mang. dial. = Rar. pē'i). *Ti'ora'ia atu ki va'o!* Hurl it outside!

tipa¹, (-a). 1. Jerk sthg. *Nō tei tipa 'aia i te kaingākai i kino ei tāku tātā.* He spoiled what I was writing when he jerked the table. 2. v.i. Make sudden abrupt movement, struggle, plunge, start. *Mē tipa koe, ka paoa koe e te rango.* The bee will sting you if you move; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tipa, nō te mea 'ē toru 'akavā i te tango iāia.* He can't struggle, there are three policemen holding him. [Pn. *tipa.]

tipa². Young flying fish (up to about 15cm long). '*E tipa te māunu reka nō te tāverē ono.* The best bait for barracuda trolling is the young flying fish.

tipāka, n. Spark plug. *E tāmā i te tipāka ka tāmou ei.* Clean the spark plugs before you put them in. [Eng. spark.]

tīpani, n. Frangipani (*Plumeria* sp.). *Ka ma'ani 'ua tōku 'ei ki te tīpani.* My garland is just going to be made of frangipani. [? frangipani.]

tīpaopao, (-a, -ia). Bit by bit, a little at a time, here and there, spasmodically only. *Kua kai tīpaopao 'aia i te varāoa.* He took little nibbles here and there at the slice of bread; *Kua riri 'aia nō te tīpaopao i tōna katu i te pākotī'anga'ia.* He was annoyed because his hair was cut jaggedly; *Kua tīpaopao te kūmara i te kiritī'anga'ia.* The kumara had been pulled up here and there; '*Auraka e tīpaopao i tā'au 'anga'anga.* Don't do your work in fits and starts.

tīpaoti, n. Teapot, pot. '*E tīpaoti va'a repo tēnā, 'ōreia.* That teapot has got a dirty

spout, clean it; *Kua 'apai tīpaoti kaope mai 'aia nā māua.* He brought us a pot of coffee. [Eng. teapot.]

tīpapa, v.i. Lie flat and face-down; bow low; prone. *Kua tīpapa 'iōra rātou ki runga i te one i te kite atu 'anga i te 'enemi.* They lay prone on the ground when they saw the enemy; *Nō te roa i tōna tīpapa 'ua 'anga nō reira kua manako au ē 'e maki 'aia.* He was lying face-down so long that I thought he was ill; *Kua moe tīpapa 'aia.* He slept on his stomach; *Kua tīpapa 'iōra 'aia ki mua i te ariki.* He bowed low before the king.

tīparu, (-a, -'ia). Crush to pieces, smash up, break up. *E tīparu i te patu ta'ito kā patu 'aka'ou ei.* Break down the old wall and rebuild it; *Kua tīparu 'aia i te au vae-vae kākara 'ei paru i te ika.* He crushed the crabs' legs for ground bait; *Kua tīparua taua tokā ra nō te piri roa ki te ara.* The boulder was broken up because it was right beside the road.

tipātimani, n. Department. *Te tipātimani o te 'anga 'anga tanu*, the Department of Agriculture. [Eng. department.]

tipatipa, fq. *tipa*. 1. Move restlessly around, struggle, jib (as horse). '*Auraka e tipatipa mē pākoti'ia tō'ou rauru.* Don't keep squirming around while you are having your hair cut; '*E tangata tipatipa tika ai koe!* What an old fidget you are! 2. v.t. Keep jerking, shake, move. '*Auraka e tipatipa i te rākau tanu 'ōu, kā mate.* Don't keep shaking the tree that has just been planted, it will die.

tipēra. Spell (words). *E tipēra mai koe i tēia kupu.* Spell me this word. [Eng. spell.]

tipi¹, 1. (-a, -'ia). Use knife, etc., reaping, slicing or skimming action; slice, pare, cut ('Ātiu, M.M. dial. = Rar. *mātipi*). *Kā tipi te tītā ki te a'a?* What are we going to cut the grass with?; *Tipia ā runga i te pā kaute kia tika.* Trim the top of the hibiscus hedge back level. 2. Skim (flat stone, etc.) along. *Kua tipi 'aia i te toka para'ā nā runga i te tai.* She sent the flat stone skimming over the surface of the sea; *Kua tipi*

'aia i te tūpe i te pē'i 'anga ē kua peke tāku ki va'o. He skimmed the disc along and knocked mine aside. 3. v.i. Skim along, skid out sideways (as wheel). *Nō te pateka, nō reira i tipi ei te uira o te pātikara i tōna pa'e 'anga.* It was slippery, that's why the wheels of his bicycle skidded out when he turned. 4. n. A knife, sickle, hook. '*Ōmai kiāku tō tipi.* Let me have your knife; *Tē 'akakoi tipi ra 'aia.* He is sharpening up a knife.

tipi², n. Wooden or (tyreless) wheel. *Ko tēta'i tipi o te pere 'ō tei kino.* The other wheel of the buggy was damaged; *Tē ma'ani tipi pere 'ō pēpe nei au.* I'm making the pram's wheels. [Np. **tipi³*.]

tipitipi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tipi¹*. 1. Cut, pare. '*Auraka e tipitipi i te pākiri o te taro.* Don't peel the taro; *Mē oti te mauku i te tipitipi, e purūmu ki runga i te tāruta.* When the mauku has been cut (with sickle, etc.) sweep it up on the rubbish heap. 2. Skim (intr.), skid out, etc.

tīpoki, (-a, -'ia). Turn over (face-down), turn upside down (tr. and intr.). '*Ea'a koe i tīpoki ei i tēnā kapi pere?* Why did you turn that card face-down?; *Kua tīpoki 'aia ki raro i runga i te ro'i ē kua auē.* She turned over (face-down) on the bed and howled; *Kua kaukau 'aere rātou i te tīpoki 'anga te poti.* They swam round when the boat overturned; *Kua tīpoki 'ia te tāramu kia kore te namu e no'o ki roto mē kī i te ua.* They turned the drum upside down to prevent the mosquitoes breeding in it should it fill with rainwater; '*Ea'a 'aia i moe tīpoki ei?* Why was he sleeping on his stomach?

tīpokipoki, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tīpoki*. Turn face-down or upside down. *E tīpokipoki i te au mereki ki raro.* Turn the plates face down.

tīporo, n. The lime tree and fruit. *Ko te tīporo i pakari tē 'a'aki.* Pick the limes which are ripe; '*E vai tīporo tāku kā inu.* I'll have some lime juice; *Tē 'a'aki tīporō ra 'aia ma te rēmene.* She is picking the limes and lemons.

tīpoto, n. Width, breadth. '*Ē 'itu tapuae i te tīpoto, 'ē varu i te tīroa.* It is seven foot

wide and eight foot long; *Vāitoa mai te tipoto o tēnā pi'a*. Measure the width of that box.

tīpou, n. Lead, sinker. *Kua tā'ītāku tīpou ki runga i te kāoa*. My sinker has snagged on the coral. (See *tāpou*.)

tīpū, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cut, chop, sever (general term). *E tīpū ki te toki kia kore te mātipi e 'ati*. Cut it with the axe so you won't break the knife; '*E tangata tīpū va'ie tērā*. There is someone there chopping firewood. 2. Mark with a line, score, put line through, cross off, delete. *E tīpū i tēta'i rāini ki raro ake*. Underline it; *E tīpū i te tī*. Cross (or cross out) the 'T'; '*Ea'a koe i tīpū ei i tōna ingoa?* Why did you cross his name off? 3. Exclude, reject, deprive, bar, eliminate. *Kua tīpua 'aia ki va'o i te au tārekareka kātoatoa nō tōna maki*. He was left out of all the sporting events because he was ill; *Kua tīpū 'ia 'aia mei te 'anga 'anga*. His job was taken away from him; *Kua tū 'aia ki runga ē kua tīpū i tōku manako*. He stood up and rejected my proposal. 4. Divide up. *Mē oti tō kōrua 'enua i te tīpū, e 'āua koe i tō'ou*. When you two have divided up your lands, you must fence yours; *Kua tīpū 'aia i te 'ope o tāna 'āriki kaingākai ki te kāka'u matie*. She put a green border around inside the edges of her tablecloth. 5. Cut through or across (nā), take short cut. *Ka tīpū 'ua tāua nā konei kia tae vave tāua*. Let us cut through here so we arrive in plenty of time. 6. n. A cut, etc. '*Ē toru tīpū te 'akairo i runga*. There are three cut marks on it.

tīpunu, n. 1. Spoon. *E tuku 'ē rua tīpunu tuka ki roto i te kapu kaope*. Put two teaspoons of sugar in the cup of coffee; *Tē 'ōrei tīpunu nei au*. I'm washing (teaspoons). *Tīpunu kai tī*, teaspoon. 2. Spinner (lure). *Mē ka tāvere kōrua, e tiki mai i te a'o ma te tīpunu*. If you are going trawling come and get the line and spinner. [Eng. teaspoon.]

tīpūpū, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tīpū*. 1. Cut, slice, chop, sever. '*Auraka e tīpūpū i te pākiri o te rākau*'. Don't keep cutting the bark of the tree. *Mātipi tīpūpū puakatoro*,

butcher's knife. *Mātipi tīpūpū varāoa*, breadknife. 2. Exclude, reject. *Kua tīpūpū te aronga kino i te tu 'epōro*. The poor rugby players were dropped; *Ko te aronga kino 'ua tei manako 'ia nō te tīpūpū*. It was decided that the poor (players) should be dropped. 3. Interrupt, cut in. '*Auraka koe e tīpūpū i tōna manako, e tiaki ki tō'ou taime tuatua*. Don't keep interrupting what he is saying, wait till it is your turn to speak; '*E tangata tīpūpū tuatua koe i roto i te 'uipā'anga*. You constantly make interruptions in the course of the meetings.

tīputa¹ (-'ia), 1. Pierce, puncture, perforate. *Kua tīputa 'aia ki te tipi ē kua ta'e te vai*. He pierced it with a knife and the water came out; *Tīputa'iaki te nira*. Puncture it with the needle. 2. Mention, suggest, broach a topic. *E tīputa atu koe i teia manako kiāia*. Pass this suggestion on to him; *E tīmata 'ua koe i te tīputa atu, pēnei kā piri 'aia*. Just see if you can mention it to him in case he would like to join.

tīputa². A poncho-like garment (traditionally made of bark cloth). *Nō 'ai tēia tīputa?* Whose *tīputa* is this? *Te ma'ani tīputa maīra rātou*. They are making *tīputa* garments.

tīputaputa, (-'ia), fq. *tīputa*. 1. Pierce, etc. *Nā te kiore toka i tīputaputa i te merēni*. It was a rat that gnawed these holes in the melon; '*Ei 'apinga keokeo te tīputaputa i te va'arua*. We need a sharp-pointed object to make the hole with. 2. Mention, etc. *Mē tīputaputa koe i tēnā au tuatua ki te 'uipā'anga, kā tupu te pekapeka*. There will be a row if you bring those matters up at the meeting.

tīra¹, n. Mast. *Mē 'e pa'ī tīra toru, ko Moana*. If it's a three-masted schooner, it will be the Moana; *Ko'ai tērā i runga i te tīra?* Who's that on the mast? *Te kaura tīra*, the masthead. [Pn. *tila.]

tīra². Penis, in *tīra ora*, extreme and morbid sexual desire, morbid erection of penis, *tīra moe*, second stage of impotence, *tīra ngaro*, impotence, complete retraction of penis.

tira³, (usually followed by 'ua or rāi). All that there is, the last one(s), the end, the only (one(s)). *Tira rāi? Tira rāi.* Is that the lot? That's the lot; *Tira rāi tōku manako.* That's all I have to say; *Tira 'ua te 'anga'anga tei 'akakite'ia mai kia rave.* That's all the work I was told to do, that's the only job I was told to do; *Kua pou te kava, ko tira rāi tei 'apai'ia mai.* The beer is finished, that is all that was brought in.

tīra'a, v.i. 1. Lie/lean/fall flat on one's back. *Kāre au e meitaki i te tīra'a, 'e mamae taku tua.* I can't lie on my back very well, it hurts; *Kua tīra'a 'aia ki raro i tōku moto 'anga.* He went down flat on his back when I punched him; *Kua moe tīra'a 'aia.* He slept on his back; 'Eia'a koe e tīra'a mai ki runga iāku. Don't lean back against me. 2. Lie sthg flat side down. *Ko tērā au vā'angā-punu e tīra'a 'aere 'uā ra i kō tē 'apai mai.* Those sheets of corrugated iron lying around there are to be brought over here; *Kua tīra'a 'aere 'ua te mōrava.* The mōrava (fish) were lying on their sides. [Ta. *tiirafa.]

tīra'ara'a, fq. *tīra'a*. Lie, etc., flat on the back. 'E aronga murumuru rā tērā e tīra-'ara'ā ra i runga i te one. Those people stretched out on their backs on the beach there are sunbathing; Nō tā rāua tīra'ara'a 'ua i runga i te moenga i manako ei au ē kua moe. They were lying flat on their backs on the mats so I thought they were asleep; *Ko tōna ngā'i tīra'ara'a 'anga tēia mē 'oki mai 'aia mei te 'anga'anga.* This is where he stretches out on his back when he gets home from work.

tīrapia, n. A fish, tilapia. *Ka varai pāni au i te tīrapia, mē ka tunutunu 'ua au?* Shall I fry the tilapia or just grill them? [Eng. tilapia.]

tiratiratū, 1. Upright, erect (in bearing). *Kua 'oki mai rātou ma te tiratiratū i tō rātou 'autū'anga.* They came back with their heads held high after their victory. 2. Honest, upright in character. 'E tangata tiratiratū 'a Puna. Puna is an upright man.

tīrekireki, v.i. Wobble, (be) unsteady (insecurely balanced). *Tē tīrekireki 'uā ra tēnā pi'a nō te potonga rākau i raro ake.* That crate is wobbling to and fro because there is a bit of wood underneath it; 'Auraka e mou tīrekireki i tēnā kapu i'o. *Ka maringi te vai.* Don't hold that glass so unsteadily, you'll spill the water; 'Aere tīrekireki mei tā te pēpe. Toddle like a baby.

tīria, pass. *titiri.* Throw away. *Tīria, kua pīrau!* Throw it away, it's rotten!

tīringi, n. Shilling. *Ko ta'i āku tīringi i 'ōake ei nāna.* I gave him a shilling; 'E mō'ina vai 'ānani tīringi tēnā, tēia te mea ono pene. That is a shilling bottle of orange juice, here is the sixpenny one; *Kua 'oko tīringi raiti 'aia.* He bought a shillingsworth of rice. *Rua tīringi katoa,* a florin. *Nga'uru tīringi pēpa,* a ten shilling note. [Eng. shilling.]

tīrika, n., (Bib. *silika*). Silk. 'E tīrika tēnā kāka'u. That is a silk material; 'E ponā tīrika tāna i 'inangaro. It was a silk shirt he wanted; *Kua 'oko taura tīrika 'aia 'ei tui i tōna auaro pūtē.* She bought some silks to embroider her pillowcase. [Eng. silk.]

tīrīpa, n. Slipper. *Tei 'ea tēta'i tīrīpa ōku?* Where's my other slipper? [Eng. slipper.]

tīritiri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *titiri*, q.v. 1. Throw, cast, etc. *Kua tīritiri 'aia i te kapu ki va'o i tōna rīri'anga.* In her anger she threw the cups away outside; *Kua 'akautunga'ia te tangata tīritiri tītā ki runga i te ara.* The people were fined who had been throwing rubbish onto the road; *Kua tīritiria rātou ki raro mei runga i te torōka i te ū'anga.* They were thrown off the truck when it collided. *Tīritiri tuatua,* hurl insults. *Nāna i tīritiri tuatua mai i moto ei au iāia.* He hurled insults at me, that's why I punched him. 2. A method of fishing in which the lines are cast out by hand. 'E tīritiri tā rātou tautai. They are throwing out the fishing lines.

tīriva, n. Silver. *Kua meitaki mai te moni o te tīriva i teia nei.* The price of silver has improved. [Eng. silver.]

tīroa, 1. v.t. Lay sthg lengthwise, with the long side running in a given direction. *Kāre e tīroa nā tēnā tua ka nā tēia tua*. Don't have it running that way, have the long side running this way; *Tīroa 'ia tēnā rākau ki uta ki tai*. Put that timber down running from landward to seaward; *Tīroa 'ia tō'ou ngā vaevae*. Stretch your legs out (to someone lying with knees bent). 2. v.i. Stretch or run along, lie lengthwise or stretched out. *Kua kite atu mātou i runga i te pa īrere i taua purūmū ra, te tīroa 'uā ra mei tēta 'i 'ope o te 'enua ki tēta 'i*. From the plane we saw the road running the length of the island from one end to the other; *Tēnā te ara e tīroa 'uā ra, 'ea 'a kōtou i tū ei?* There is your road running right on, why have you stopped? 3. n. Length, the long side of sthg. *E vāito i te tīroa 'ē te tīpoto o te 'are*. Measure the length and breadth of the house; *E 'aka-takoto i te pou ki te tīroa o te 'are*. Put the post down along beside the long side of the house. **Te ara tīroa**: (a) Distant parts, abroad, elsewhere. *Ko tei 'aere mai mei te ara tīroa tāpūa kia 'akangāro 'i*. Stop those who have travelled from distant parts so they can have a rest; *I 'aere mai ana, kua topa rā pa 'a ki te ara tīroa*. He was here some time ago, but maybe he is off on the way to somewhere else now; (b) Path. *Kua āru rāi 'aia i te ara tīroa o tōna metua*. He has followed in his father's footsteps all right.

tīroaroa (-'ia), fq. *tīroa*. Lay or lie lengthwise. *Kua tīroaroa 'ia te poupou ki tēta 'i tua i te kauvai 'ei ara*. The posts were laid across the river to make a path. **Tīroaroa 'anga vaevae**, footstool.

tīroe. The new moon (one of the arāpō). *E tuku ki te tīroe ka 'akapiri ei i tō tīnana puaka ki te toa*. Wait till new moon before you put your sow to the boar.

tīroi (-a, -'ia). Gaze hard, stare (often followed by *matariki* intently). *Kua tīroi matariki akē ra 'aia ki taua meā ra ma te kamokore o tōna mata*. Then she stared hard at the object without blinking; *Kua tīroi 'ia 'aia i tōna tomo 'anga mai*. He was stared at when he entered.

tīrotiro, (-a, -'ia), fq. *titiro*. Look, glance, stare. *Ko ai tā kōtou e tīrotiro ra?* Who are you all looking at?; *Kua kite 'aia i te 'enemi i tōna tīrotiro 'anga ki muri*. He kept glancing back and caught sight of the enemy; *Ka tīrotiroa kōtou e te tangata mē tae ki tei reira 'ōire*. People will stare at you when you reach that village.

tīruvi, n., (Bib. *diluvii*). Flood. *E tīruvi ma 'ata tei tupu ana i te tuātau o Noa*. A great flood occurred in the time of Noah. [Lat. diluvium.]

tītā, n., (Bib. *teita*). Rubbish, litter, trash, cut grass, weeds, the bush. *Ko 'ia te tītā*. Pick up the litter; *Ingāro ki roto i te ngā 'i tītā*. It disappeared among the weeds; *Tē vāere tītā ra te aronga tāvarevare*, the late-comers are weeding (as punishment); *'Akarukena, e tītā tēnā 'apinga*. Leave it (don't buy it), it's worthless trash.

tīta'a, v.i. 1. Lean, tilt. *Tē tīta'a 'uā ra taua 'arē ra mei te meā ra ē kā 'inga*. That house is leaning over as if it is about to topple down; *Kua tīta'a 'aia ki muri i tōku moto 'anga*. He swayed back when I punched him; *I tōku tīta'a 'anga ki te kao-kao, kua tapatiti mai te toka nā te pae i taku kaokao*. I swayed sideways and the stone just grazed past my ribs. 2. Lounge about, lie (down), hang around idly. *Tē tīta'a 'uā ra te kōpē*. The lazy ones are (were) just lying about. [Ce. *tiitafa.]

tīta'ata'a, v.i., fq. *tīta'a*. Lean, tilt, sway; lie about. *Ko te au rākau e tīta'ata'a 'uā ra i te pae one tē tari mai*. It's the logs which are lying strewn around on the beach which you must bring; *Kua tīta'ata'a 'aere 'aia ki tēta 'i tua ē ki tēta 'i tua ma te 'ura 'ura 'aere*. She swayed from side to side as she danced; *Kua rīri 'aia i tō rātou tīta'ata'a 'anga i runga i te one ma te 'anga 'anga kore*. He was angry at the way they just lay around on the ground doing nothing.

tītāpou¹, (-a, -'ia). Swoop down, rush or bear down upon. *Kua tītāpou mai te pa īrere ē kua pupu 'i 'aere i te tangata*. The plane swooped down and fired at the people; *Kua kite atu au iāia i te tītāpou-*

'anga mai nā te kaokao, kāre rā au i manako ē kā moto 'aia iāku. I saw him rushing down on me from the side, but I didn't realise he was going to punch me.

tītāpou², n. Jew's harp. *'E 'akatangi tītāpou tāna 'anga 'anga i roto i tā mātou pupu 'ura.* He plays the jew's harp in our dance band.

tītau, (-a, -'ia). Strive hard, endeavour, make persistent efforts, persevere. *Kua tītau 'aia kia peke iāia te rē.* He strove hard to win the prize; *Kua tītau 'ia taua puakāra kia mou, nō te kai taro.* Every effort was made to catch that pig because it was eating taro; *Nō tāna tītau putuputu i raukāi iāia taua tā'ongā ra.* He got that position through constant determined effort; *Kāre i te 'apinga tītau nāna, 'e mea 'ōronga 'ua-'ia mai.* He didn't have to sweat (toil) for it, it was just given to him; *Ko te 'apinga tītau 'ia tēnā e te manu 'iri mē tae ki teia 'enua.* It is an article which is in great demand among visitors to this country.

tītautau, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tītau*. Strive, persevere, etc. *Kua tītautau rātou kia taea te 'enua, 'inārā nō te pakari o te matangi ē te ngaru, kāre atū ra te 'enua i kitea.* They fought to reach land, but they couldn't find it, so great were the sea and wind; *'E tangata tītautau koe kia kitea te tika tika ai.* You always strive to get at the real truth; *Nō tāna tītautau putuputu, nō reira kua manuia 'aia.* He succeeded because he persevered and persevered.

tītē, n. Drumstick. *Nā 'ai i rave i tāku tītē?* Who took my drumstick?

Titema, Titemepa, prop.n. December. *Ko Titema te marama i tae mai ei au.* I arrived in December. [Eng. December.]

tītērama, n., (Bib. *diderama*). Tribute, tax. *Tei roto 'ua i te Puka Tapu teia tuatua nei, 'e tītērama.* This word *tītērama* is found only in the Holy Bible. [Gk didrakhmon.]

titi¹. Dowel, peg, securing pin. *E pātiti i te titi kia mou.* Drive the peg in firmly; *Tēia te rākau tei ma 'ani 'ia 'ei titi.* Here are the sticks which have been made to be used as dowels. [Ce. *titi¹.]

titi², n. 1. Bodice, garment covering breasts, bra. *Kua tāmou te va 'ine i tōna titi.* The woman fastened her bra. 2. Dance skirt of traditional materials, grass skirt. [Pn. *titi².]

tīti¹, n. Cheese. *'E ū ma 'ani titi tēnā.* That milk is for cheese-making; *Kāre au e kai ana i te tīti.* I don't eat cheese; *E paunu mai 'ē toru tīringi tīti.* Weigh me out three shillingsworth of cheese. [Eng. cheese.]

tīti², n. Sheet, rope for sail. *E tāpū mai koe i te tīti o te vaka.* Hold fast to the sheet of the canoe. [Eng. sheet.]

tītī¹, 1. A small bird of the petrel family, formerly a common source of food on Mangaia; probably the black-winged petrel (*Pterodroma nigripennis*). *'E tītī taua manu, 'e manu tangi reka.* That's a *tītī*, it is a bird with a pleasant call. 2. Used in Jer. 8.7 to translate swallow.

tītī², v.i. Produce thin, high-pitched note from wooden gong drum by playing it near the end. *E tītī i te pātē mē tae ki teia ngā'i.* *Tītī* on the drum when you get to this part.

tītī³, n. A straight (in poker). *'E tītī tōku pea, 'ē toru va 'ine tōna.* I'm holding a straight, he has got three queens.

tītī'a¹, 1. v.t. Use tea or coffee strainer, strain. *E tītī'a i te tī mē tītō ki roto i te au kapu.* Use a strainer when you pour the tea into the cups. 2. n. A tea or coffee strainer. *'Omai i te tītī'a kaope.* Pass me the coffee strainer.

tītī'a², (- 'ia). 1. Wear spectacles, goggles. *Kua maki tōna mata, nō reira 'aia i tītī'a 'aere ei.* She has got something wrong with her eyes, that's why she goes around in spectacles; *Kua tītī'a 'aia tō tītī'a rā e 'Ine.* 'Ine had your sunglasses on. 2. v.i. Go underwater fishing. *Ka 'aere tāua ka tītī'a āpōpō.* Let's go underwater fishing tomorrow; *'E tangata tītī'a pā'ua tēnā.* That man is diving for clams. 3. n. Spectacles, goggles. *Kua nga 'ā te i'o i tēta'i mata i tōna tītī'a.* One of the lenses in his glasses is cracked; *Tē ma 'ani tītī'a ruku pārau nei au.* I'm making a pair of goggles

for pearl-shell diving. *Tīti'a rā*, sunglasses.

titi'ara, tīti'ara, n. Growth stage in trevally, mid-stage between *kōkōkina* and *urua*. 'Akate'ate'amamao i tō 'āuri, 'e tīti'ara tērā mai. Get your spear ready, there is a *titi'ara* coming your way.

tītika, v.i. Perfectly straight, level. *Kua tū tītika rātou i te pāti'anga te reva*. They stood strictly to attention as the colours passed; *E ma'anikoe i te niuniu kia tītika meitaki*. Get the wire really straight; 'E mataara tītika 'ua 'ē te ātea. It is a perfectly wide and straight road; *nō te tītika i te purūmu*, because the road was so straight; *Ka 'akatū te 'are ki konei, ko te ngā'i tītika 'ua ake tēia*. The house must go up here, it is the only level spot. **Pa'u'anga tītika**, a straight answer. (cf. *tika*.)

tītiko, v.i. Evacuate the bowels, shit. 'Apaina atu tō'ou 'oro'enua, ko te tītiko ākonei ki kona. Take your horse away in case it dungs there. **'Are tītiko**, lavatory. [Pn. **tiko*.]

tītima¹, v.i. Refuse to follow advice or to carry out instructions; make trouble; rebel, defy. *Mē ka tītima kōtou, tē vaī ra te tuātau e tatara'ara ai kōtou*. If you refuse to do it, there will come a time when you'll be sorry for it; *Kāre mātou e piri kia kōtou, 'e aronga tītima kōtou*. We are not going to associate with you, you are a rebellious lot.

tītima², n., (Bib. *sitima*). Shittah tree (a kind of acacia). *Tēnā te tītima 'ei va'ie*. There's the shittah tree for firewood. [Heb. *shittim*.]

tītiri, (-a, -'ia, *tīria*). Throw, fling, pitch, punch, shed, cast, throw away, throw up (a job, etc.); *E tītiri iāia ki raro*. Throw him down; *Tīria tēta'i 'ope o te taura ki runga i tērā poti kia tāvere'ia*. Throw one end of the rope to the boat so it can be towed; *Tīria tēnā 'ānani pē*. Throw that rotten orange away; *Tērā te ngā'i tītiri'anga tītā*. That is the rubbish dump; *Kua tītiri au i te pōro ki raro i tōna vaevae*. I pitched the ball right at his feet; *Kua tītiri 'aia i te moto mua ki runga i te kōpū, 'ē te rua ki*

raro i te tangā. He landed the first punch in the stomach and the second under the jaw; *Kua titiri'ia 'aia ki roto i te 'are tāpeka'anga*. He was cast into gaol; *Kua titiri 'aia i tāna 'anga'anga nō te iti o te moni*. He threw up his job because the pay was so bad; *Kua titiri pū 'ua 'aia i te 'oko i taua au meā ra*. He threw everything in for the one price. **Titiri 'etuke**, to collect sea-eggs. The gatherer dashes out between waves throwing them back for others to collect. *Kua 'aere mātou ki runga i te akau i te titiri 'etuke i te marō-'anga te tai*. We went out on the reef at low tide getting sea-eggs.

titiro, (-a, -'ia). Look intently, stare hard. *E titiro atu mē ko'ai mā tērā*. Have a good look whether you can see who those people are there; *Kua kamo mai 'aia i tōku titiro atu 'anga*. She beckoned me when I stared at her; *Titiroa te ara kia kore e ū te poti*. Watch your course carefully so the boat doesn't hit anything. [Pn. **tiro*.]

tītō, 1. (-a, -'ia). Pour. *E tītō i te vai ki roto i te mō'ina*. Pour the water into the bottle; *Tītōa te ū ki roto i te pāni*. Pour the milk into the pan; 'E tītō kāratīnī tēnā. That tin is for storing kerosene in. 2. A funnel, pourer. 'Ōmai i te tītō. Pass the funnel over to me. **Tīto 'inu**, oilcan.

tītoe, (-a, -'ia). Cut a groove; grooved. *E tītoe i te rākau kā pa'u ei*. Groove the timbers before you join them; *Kia oti i te tītoe, ka tāpiri ei i ngā rākau*. Glue the two pieces of timber together when you have cut the grooves in them; 'E rākau tītoe tē ka 'inangaro'ia 'ei pāruru nō te 'are. Grooved timbers will be needed for the house walls; *Kua tītoea te au papa o te vaka*. The side planks of the canoe were grooved together.

tītoi. Roll back (tight-fitting sheath). *Ko te uaua va'i o te mōrī tīti'a tā'au e tītoi ki muri mē kiriti i te pātiri ki va'o*. You must roll back the rubber casing on the waterproof torch when you take the battery out; *Kua tītoi 'aia i te uaua va'i i te mouranga o te rākau pāpōro i tōna kiriti'anga*. He rolled the rubber grip off the handle of the cricket bat; *Tītoia te kiri ki muri roa*. Roll

the leather covering right back. [Ce. *tiitoi.]

tītoitoi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tītoi*. Roll a sheath back, to and fro. *Kua tītoitoi 'aia i te va'i ki mua, 'inārā kāre e rauka ki va'o nō te pipiri.* He rolled the covering sheath forward, but he couldn't get it off it was so tight.

tītona¹, n., (Bib. *sitona*). Wheat. *Kua kokoti'ia te tītona.* The wheat was cut; *Tē tanu tītonā ra rātou.* They are sowing wheat; '*Ē'ia pūtē tītona i kī?* How many sacks of wheat have been filled?

tītona², n., (Bib. *disona*). Pygarg. *Te puaka ni'o taetaevao, ē te disona*, the wild goat and the pygarg. [Heb. *dishōn*.]

tītōtō, (-a, -'ia), fq., grad. *tītō*. Pour. *Tē tītōtō ra 'aia i tāna kava ki roto i te mō'ina.* He is bottling his home-brew; *Kua tītōtōa te vairākau ki roto i tōna mata.* The lotion was dropped into her eyes; '*E au punu tītōtō vai tēnā.* Those tins are for pouring water into.

tītō'u, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Dip sthg lightly into. *E tītō'u i tā'au kai ki te tai 'akari mē kai.* Dip your food into the coconut sauce when you eat it; *Kua tītō'u 'aia i tōna rima ki roto i te vai ē kua to'uto'u 'aere ki runga iāia i tōna tomo'anga ki roto i te 'are pure.* He dipped his finger into the water and crossed himself when he entered the church; *Tītō'ua tā'au kai.* Dip your food into the sauce. 2. Splash, make spots on. '*E'a' koe i tītō'u ei i tōna pona ki te 'inika?* Why did you get spots of ink on his shirt? 3. Sauce into which food is dipped. '*E'a' te tītō'u i tā tāua ika?* What sauce are we having with our fish?

tītō'uto'u, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tītō'u*. 1. Dip. *Kā pou te 'inika mē tītō'uto'u putuputu koe i te tiōka ki roto.* You'll absorb all the ink if you keep dipping the chalk into it. 2. Splash, make spots on. *Kua tītō'uto'u 'aia i taku puka ki te vai.* He splashed water over my book. 3. n. Spots, speckles; spotted, etc. '*E'a' tērā tītō'uto'u i runga i tō pona?* What are those spots on your shirt?; '*E pona tītō'uto'u teatea tōna.* She has a dress with white spots on it; *Mē*

'e 'ua tītō'uto'u kerekere, nā te kākāia. If the egg is speckled with black, it is a kākāia's.

tiuka¹, tiūka¹, n. Joker. *Kua tā au i tāna 'uri 'ai ki te tiuka.* I took his ace of trumps with the joker. [Eng. joker.]

tiuka², tiūka². Euchre, a variety of euchre in which a joker is used. *Kā pere tiuka tātou.* Let us play euchre. [Eng. euchre.]

tiuka³. Shook (staves of timber to be nailed into barrels, crates or boxes). '*Ērima ngā-uru ruru tiuka tei 'uri'ia ki uta i te 'enua.* Fifty bundles of shooks were unloaded. [Eng. shook.]

tiuka⁴, n. Duke. *Kua tono'ia te tiūka 'ei mono i te ariki va'ine.* The Duke was sent as the Queen's representative. [Eng. duke.]

Tiūnu¹, prop.n. June. '*E marama anu 'a Tiūnu.* June is a cool month. [Eng. June.]

tiūnu², n. Tune, air. '*E 'imene tiūnu reka,* a song with a lovely tune. [Eng. tune.]

Tiurai, prop.n. July. *I roto ia Tiurai i tae mai ei 'aia.* She arrived in July. [Eng. July.]

tīvae, (-a, -'ia). 1. Patch sthg. *Tē tīvae ra 'aia i tōna pona.* He is patching his shirt; *Kāre au e 'ao'ao i tēnā piripou tīvae.* I'm not wearing those patched trousers; *Kua tīvae 'aia te punu putaputa o te 'are.* The holes in the piece of corrugated roofing iron are patched over. 2. n. A patch. *Kua ma'aki mai te tīvae o te vaka.* The patch over (the hole in) the canoe came off.

tīvaevae, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tīvae*. 1. Put patches on. *Kua tīvaevae 'aia i te au tāmaka ngā-'anga'ae.* He put patches on the ripped shoes; *Kua tīvaevae 'aia te au rākau pē i te pāruru o te 'are.* He patched the rotten timbers in the walls of the house. 2. n. Patches, patchwork, patchwork quilt. *Tē tui tīvaevae nei mātou.* We are making a patchwork quilt.

tīvata. Cease; always (with a negative). *Kāre rava 'aia i tīvata i te rave i te kino.* He never ceased from doing evil; *Nō tā rātou tīvata kore i te pati, nō reira kua*

aro'a 'aia ia rātou. Because they were always asking him for it, he gave it to them; *te tangata tei kore i tīvata i te matakū i te Atua*, the man who continually fears God.

tō¹, pers.pron. Your (poss., 2nd sg. neutral, pre-nominal only). *'Apai mai i tō tamaiti.* Bring your son. [Ce. *too⁵.]

tō², cplx art., *t-* plus *o/ō*. The...of. *Kua tae mai tō Mere māmā.* Mary's mother has come; *Ko tō reira tangata tā kōtou e 'akaiti mai.* It is the people of that place whom you must reduce in numbers; *Ko tō te reira tangata manako rāi ia.* It is that man's idea all right; *Kāre tō nakōnei i te pōpongi varāoa i pou ake.* This morning's bread isn't all gone yet; *E tari kōtou i te 'akari marere, kāreka tō runga i te pū,* 'auraka rava kōtou e 'a'aki. Take the fallen coconuts, but on no account pick those on the trees; *'E tā'unā kirikiri tō reira.* There is a bank of pebbles there; *kia kite rātou ē 'ea'a tō roto*, so they could see what was inside.

tō³, n. Sugarcane (*Saccharum officinarum*). *E 'a'ati i tēta'i panā-tō nā Kāvea.* Break Kāvea off a length of your sugarcane; *Kua 'akatomo'ia te tō ki runga i te au pere'ō.* The sugarcane was loaded into the wagons. [Pn. *too².]

tō⁴, 1. v.i. Give a shout of warning. *Kia ngaro au i te pipini kā tō ei koe.* When I am completely hidden, give the shout. 2. n. A shout given by those hiding in the game of hide-and-seek to show they are ready. *I tō māua rongo'anga i te tō, kua 'aere māua kua kimi ia rātou.* When we heard the warning shout of *tō*, we went to look for them.

tō⁵, (-a, -'ia, *tōia*'ia). Pull, haul. *'Auraka e tō pakari i te a'o kā motu.* Don't pull the line in too hard, it will snap; *I tōna tō'anga i te taura, kua tuku pō'itirere au ē kua 'inga 'aia ki raro.* He was dragging on the rope, when I let it go suddenly and he fell over; *Tōia atu te rākau.* Drag the log away. [Pn. *toho.]

tō⁶, (-ria). 1. Perch, alight, settle, land. *Kua tō te manu ki ta'atai.* The bird perched on the beach; *Ka tōria tēnā pū rākau e te*

manu nō tei para te 'ua. The birds will perch on that tree because the fruits are ripe; *Ka 'aere te pa'ī rere kā tō.* The plane is going to land; *Kua tō te pōro ki runga i te one ē kua pana ki roto i te tītā.* The ball pitched on the ground and bounced into the undergrowth. *Ngā'i tō'anga pa'irere*, landing strip, aerodrome. *Tō'anga*, perch, roosting place, etc. *Kāre 'e tō'anga o te reira tangata.* He has no home of his own. 2. Set (sun, moon). *Kua tō te rā ki runga i te tai.* The sun is setting in the sea (resting on horizon). [Pn. *too³.]

tō⁷, v.i. Conceive, become pregnant. *Kua tō 'iōra taua va'inē ra ē kua 'ānau mai 'e tamāroa.* The woman conceived and gave birth to a baby boy; *Mē 'e puaka tō, nā Kaitanau.* If it's a pregnant sow, it's Kaitanau's; *Kua toia e tamāroa.* There is a man-child conceived (Job 3.3). [Pn. *too¹.]

tō⁸. Fight, strike, beat, ravish, rape (Ait. dial. = Rar. *tā*). *'E rare kino te tō va'ine.* To rape a woman is stupid.

toa¹, n. 1. A male of animals and birds and certain plants. *'E toa puakatoro tei kitea ki roto i tōna 'aua.* A bull was seen in his field; *Tē tata'a toa 'oro 'enuā ra 'aia.* He is castrating the stallions; *'E 'ia punuā-toa i tā'au 'anaunga puaka?* How many male piglets are there in your litter?; *'E nītā toa tēia.* This is a male pawpaw plant. 2. A hero; manly, heroic, brave, etc. *'E toa tika ai 'aia, kāre rava 'e matakū i roto iāia.* He is a real hero, there is not a trace of fear in him; *'E toa tika ai tē 'aere, e no'o te aronga 'āpikē.* The brave shall go and the faint hearts stay behind. *Toa 'uritumu*, a great hero or warrior. *Ngākau toa*, valiant, lion-hearted. *'E tangata ngākau toa 'aia ē te matakū kore.* He is valiant and fearless. [Pn. *to'a.]

toa², n. The ironwood tree (*Casuarina equisetifolia*). *Tē tīpūpū va'ie toāra rāua.* They are cutting ironwood firewood; *Kā tanu au ki 'ea i te 'uri toa?* Where shall I plant the ironwood sapling? [Pn. *toa.]

toa³, n. Store, shop. *Kāre i nga'āake te toa.* The shop isn't open yet; *Ka 'aere 'aia ka*

'akatū toa ki te reira 'ōire. She is going to put up a shop in that village. **Tiaki toa**, shopkeeper. [Eng. store.]

tō'anga, nom. Perch, roosting place, etc. '*E tō'anga tēnā pū toa nō te kōta'a.* That toa tree is a roosting place for frigate-birds. [*tō'*, 'anga].

toānu, 1. (- 'ia, but v.i.) Feel cold, chilled, shivery; feel shudder of abhorrence, revulsion, shame, etc.; nausea. *Kua 'akamea toānu 'aia i tōna 'oki'anga mai mei te tautai.* He felt chilled when he was coming back from fishing; *Kua toānu 'aia i tōna inu'anga i te vairākau.* He shuddered when he drank the medicine; *Kua tōanu 'ia 'aia i tōna rongo'anga i te reira tuatua.* He shuddered when he heard those words. 2. Revolting, nauseating, spinechilling; smell, taste, etc. causing revulsion. '*E kava toānu tēia.* This beer is nauseating; *Nō te toānu i te reira vairākau, nō reira 'aia i ruaki ei i tōna inu'anga.* Because the medicine was so foul he vomited after he had drunk it.

toatoa, n. Watercress (*Roripa sarmen-tosa*). '*E ngā'i toatoa rau mama'ata tēnā.* There are some watercress with big leaves there; '*Auraka e 'u'uti kanga 'ua i te toatoa.* Don't just pull up the watercress for sport.

to'ato'a, v.i., fq. *toto'a*. Spread. *E to'ato'a meitaiki koe i te kāka'u kia viviki i te marō.* Spread the clothes out properly so that they will dry out quickly. [Pn. **tofa*!].

toe, 1. v.i. Remain, be left over; remaining, etc. *Mē kā toe te ika, e tuku ki roto i te vairanga 'āiti.* If there are any fish left over, put them in the icebox; *Kāre e toe.* There won't be any left over; *Kāre 'e ika toe.* There are no fish left; *Tēia te ngā'i toe o te 'are tei kore i parai'ia ki te ngaika.* This part of the house hasn't been white-washed yet. 2. The remainder, the rest (left over). *Kāre 'e toe.* There are no more left; '*Apaina tēnā, kā 'oki mai ei kā tiki i te toe.* Take those there and then come back for the rest; *Ko ia te toe tei kore i kaikai ake.* He is the only one left who hasn't eaten yet; *Kāre i tauatini ake, 'ē rua nga-*

'uru toe. There aren't a thousand there yet, we still need another twenty. [Pn. **toe*!].

to'e, n. 1. Buttocks, rump. *Kua mamae tōna to'e i te 'oro panapana'anga te 'oro'enua, nō te kore 'e no'o'anga.* His buttocks hurt when the horse trotted because he had no saddle. **Putā-to'e**, anus. **To'e topa**, prolapsus ani. **To'e tupu**, piles, haemorrhoids. 2. Bottom (of receptacle). *Kua ira nga'ā te to'e o te karāti.* The bottom of the tumbler was cracked. 3. Stern (of boat). *E 'ākara ki muri i te to'e o te pa'i.* Look behind on the stern of the ship. 4. Crown (of hat). *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te pare to'e 'ō'omu.* I don't like the hat with the deep crown. 5. Rounded block (on which hats are plaited). '*E to'e raranga pare tēnā nā toku māmā.* That's the block mother plaits hats on. 6. Blossom end (of fruit), hard pointed end (of coconut, i.e. end away from stalk and eyes). *E kōputa koe ki te mata o te nū, 'inārā mē kā pao, e 'uri i reira ki te to'e.* You pierce a coconut through the eye-end, but if you are going to split it open, then turn it round to the butt-end. 7. The apex of a fishing net when set in V-shape. *Kua nga'ae te to'e o te kupenga.* The net is holed at the apex. 8. The place (usually a narrow course between rocks) where the net is first set, the apex of the V from which the boats sail out along the arms of the V paying out the net as they go. *Kāvea mai te kupenga ki konei 'akamata ai te tuku, tēia te to'e.* Bring the net here and start to pay it out, this is the apex. 9. The cone or turret of certain sea-shells. *Mē 'e pūpū to'eroa, e to'eroa te ingoa.* If it is a shell with an elongated turret, it is a *to'eroa*. **To'e ngau**, a type of *pūpū* (shell) resembling that of the *ngau* (type of sea-snail). '*E to'e ngau te reira pūpū.* That is a *to'e ngau* shell. **To'eroa**, a type of shell with elongated turret. *Tē tāmā pūpū to'eroā ra 'aia.* She is washing *to'eroa* shells. 10. Back first, butt first. *Kua 'oki to'e 'aia ki muri.* He backed away; *E viri to'e koe i te nū mē 'a 'aki kia kore e nga'ā.* Spin the coconuts down butt-end first when you pick them so they won't break. [Pn. **tofe*.]

toenga, nom. The remainder, remnant. *Kāvea te toenga nā'au.* Take what is left over for yourself. **Toengā kai**, the leftovers (of a meal, etc.). *Titiri'ia te toenga.* Throw away the surplus. [toe, -nga².]

toetoe, fq. toe 1, 2. 1. Remain, be left over; remaining, etc. *Ko te au mea tēia tei toetoe mai ki roto i te 'are i te keiā'ia 'anga.* These are the things which were left in the house after it was looted; *E 'aere kōtou e 'a'aki i te au 'ānani toetoe 'aere i runga i te pū.* Go and pick the oranges which are left on the trees. 2. The remainder, bits and pieces left over. *E 'a'ao i te meika ki roto i te reira au pi'a, ē ko te toetoe, e tarī nā kotou.* Pack the bananas in those boxes, and take any left over for yourselves.

toetoeā, v.i. 1. Grieve, (be) troubled at heart. *'Auraka e toetoeā tō kotou ngākau.* Let not your hearts be troubled; *Kua 'aere toetoeā 'ua atu 'aia ma te ma'ara i tōna metua.* He went away grieving over the memory of his father. 2. Grief. *Kua no'o 'ua rātou ma te toetoeā o te manako.* They stayed feeling hurt.

toetoenga, tōtoenga, pl. toenga. Remnants, pieces left over. *Tei 'e a te toetoenga rākau?* Where are the pieces of timber that were left over?

tonga, n. South. *E 'uri i te pa'i ki te tonga.* Alter the ship's course to the south; *'E matangi tonga, kāre e pakari roa.* It's a southerly wind, it won't get up too strong. [Pn. *tonja.]

tōngā, v.i. Stand on the sea floor (as a wader), reach bottom (e.g. as an anchor), sound depth. *Kāre au e tōngā nō te 'ō-'onu.* I can't feel the bottom, it's too deep; *Kāre i tōngā ake te tūtau.* The anchor hasn't struck bottom yet.

tōngā'ua, n. Slab of fat from sides of animals, suet. *Kua kiriti'ia te tōngā'ua o te puaka ē kua 'akata'ea 'ei 'inu.* The slabs of fat from the pig were removed and melted down for lard.

tongi, (-a, -'ia). Try the taste of sthg, savour. *Inā kia tongi i tā'au kapu tī mē kua vene.* Just taste your cup of tea and see if

it is sweet enough; *I tongia ana e Kārū tēnā 'ānani, kua 'akaruke rā.* Kārū tasted that orange and left it; *Kāre i te tongi'anga meitaki tō tēia kai.* This food doesn't taste very nice. [Np. *tonji.]

tongi'anga, nom. Taste. *Te tongi'anga o te 'ānani,* the taste of the orange.

tongitongi, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tongi*. Savour, taste. *Tē tongitongi 'ua ake nei au i teia au 'ua rākau mē ko tē 'ea te mea reka.* I'm just sampling these fruits to see which I like; *Tongitongia nā mua kā 'oko ei.* Sample them before you buy. **Kai tongitongi**, eat a bit here and a bit there, peck at one's food.

toi, n. A tree (*Alphitonia zyzypoides*). *'E rākau pakari te toi nō te ma'ani kakau toki.* Toi is a hard timber suitable for axe handles. [Pn. *toi.]

to'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Chisel away, take out nick, groove, carve out or notch, chisel out a deep hole, chop away (groove). *Tē to'i nei au i te matie i te 'ope o te ara kia tika.* I'm chopping back the turf along the edge of the path to get it level; *Kua to'ia e te tamaiti tōna ingoa ki runga i te pāruru 'are.* The boy carved out his name on the wall of the house. **Pē to'i parāpa**, flensing spade for cutting blubber off whales. 2. A chisel or similar gouging implement. *'Ōmai i te to'i kiā Rupe.* Let Rupe here have the chisel; *Tē 'akakoi to'i nei au.* I'm sharpening a chisel. [Pn. *tofi.]

to'ito'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. *to'i*. Chisel away, carve out. *'Okota'i mea i tārevakē i tō'ou to'ito'i'anga, ko te ūpoko.* There is one thing wrong with the way you've done the carving, it is the head; *To'ito'i te akaakā taro.* Chop off the small taro tubers. [to'i RR.]

toka, 1. n. Stone, rock (general term); made of stone, hard as stone. *E tū ki runga i tēnā toka.* Stand up on that stone; *Kua pē'i au i te manu ki te toka.* I threw a stone at the bird; *Ko te toka o te māti pēniñi tei pou.* It is the flint on the lighter that has gone; *'E patapata toka tāku ka 'inangaro, 'auraka te mea i'o.* I want some stone (clay) marbles, not the glass ones.

Katu toka!, blockhead! **Kirikiri toka**, gravel, small pebbles. **Toka a'i**, flint. **Toka 'akama'ara'anga**, memorial monument. *Nō ai tēnā toka 'akama'ara'anga?* Whose memorial is that? **Toka ngaiaka**, limestone. *Tē vāvā'i toka ngaiaka ra rāua*. They are breaking up the limestones. **Toka māori**, a kind of basalt. **Toka pu'apinga**, precious stone. **Toka punga**, variety of soft coral. **Toka tango**, supporting stone (e.g. foundation pillars of house). **Toka tā'ōta**, pumice stone. **Toka tātā**, school slate, stone writing tablet. *E tāmā i tā kōtou toka tātā*. Clean off your slates. **Toka tema**, flint-stone, flinty rock. **Ua toka**, hailstone. *Kāre e kino te ua toka, ka 'aere rāi tāua*. Never mind the hail, we'll go all the same. **Vai toka**, ice. 2. A smoothing iron (*toka 'āuri kāka'u*). *Ōmai i te toka kia 'akatika-ia tō pona*. Bring me the iron to press your shirt. 3. Jackstones, five-stones. *'Aere mai, kā pere toka tāua*. Come on, let's play jackstones. 4. A piece (at draughts); **Kua kai 'aia i tēta'i āku toka**. He took one of my men. 5. A weight. *E tuku i te toka rua 'ānere paunu ka paunu ei*. Put the 200 lb weight on and weigh it. 6. Solidify, congeal, freeze over, curdle. **Kua toka te 'inu nō te anu**. The dripping had gone hard in the cold (weather); **Kua toka te vai i roto i te punā vai**. The water in the pond has frozen over; **Kua toka te toto i runga i tōna rae**. The blood was congealed on his forehead; **Kua toka te rito o te ū**. The milk was curdled. [Pn. **toka*¹.]

tōkā, (Bib. *akatokā*). Despise, spurn. *Kua tōkā rātou i tā'au i rave*. They despised what you had done.

tōka'ika'i, v.i. Kick out with feet and legs. *Kua topa te puaka ki raro i te puta'anga ē kua tōka'ika'i te vaevae*. The pig fell over when it was shot and thrashed around with its legs; *Nō te teima'a i te 'apai'anga i tōka'ika'i ei tōna vaevae i te 'apainga*. The load was so heavy that he seemed to kick out his feet as he took quick short steps carrying it; *Kua tōka'ika'i tōna vaevae i te titapaka'anga*. He kicked out his feet as he jitterbugged.

tokamauri, see *tokomauri*, hiccup.

tokāra. Womb. *Kua topa te tokāra o te va-ine*. The woman's womb has fallen. [Np. **toka'ala*.]

tokatoka, fq. *toka*. Stones, full of stones.

Taria tēnā au tokatoka ki raro i te pū rākau. Carry those stones over under the tree; *'E 'enua tokatoka tēia*. This is a stony bit of ground; *'E ngā'i tokatoka taratara tēnā, 'ākara kā puta tō vaevae*. There are a lot of sharp stones there, watch out or you'll cut your feet. [*toka* RR.]

toke, n. Worm (earth or intestinal). *Nō te mā'ū ū nō reira i totoro 'aere ei te toke*. It's wet, that's why the worms are out wriggling around; *Tē kai tokē ra te moa*. The fowl is eating worms; *Tē kāi ra 'aia i te 'ua toke*. He is taking worm pills. **Toke 'enua**, a native of the land. [Ce. **toke*.]

tokerau, n. North-west. *Kua 'uri te matangi ki te tokerau*. The wind swung round to the north-west. *Te pā 'enua tokerau*, the Northern Group. [Pn. **tokelau*.]

tōkere, n. Slit gong (Ait., 'Ātiu, M.M. dial. = Rar. *pātē*). [Ce. **tookere*.]

toketoke¹, fq. *toke*. Worms; wormy, worm infested. *'E ma'ata te toketoke i raro i teia putunga tītā*. There are a lot of worms under this heap of rubbish; *Tē kimi toketokē ra te puaka*. The pig is searching for worms; *'E ngā'i toketoke tēia*. This place is alive with worms. [*toke RR.*]

toketoke², in the phrase *anu toketoke*. Biting cold, freezing cold. *Kua anu toketoke 'aia*. He is as cold as ice; *Kāre au e tae atu, 'e anu toketoke au*. I shan't be able to go on, I'm freezing cold. [Ce. **toke²*.]

toki, n. Axe, adze, chopper (general term). *E amo i te toki, e aku ta'unga*. Lift the axes, my skilled workmen; *Tē 'akakoi toki nei au*. I'm sharpening an axe; *Ko tēta'i toki 'ētene teia i tarai'ia ai 'a Tākitumu*. This is one of the old (stone) adzes used in the old days to shape Tākitumu; *Kua 'ati te kakau toki*. The handle of the axe has snapped. **Toki 'oma**, toki tarai, adze. [Pn. **toki*.]

toko¹, part. A particle word before numbers from two to nine, and a few count words such as *ra'i*, -'ia, *iti*, when the reference is to people; it is usually written prefixed. *Toko 'ia tangata i 'aere?* How many people went?; *tokorima va'ine*, *tokorua tāne*, five women and two men; *Ko'ai te tokovaru ia kōtou?* Who is the eighth man with you?; *Kāre i te tokora'i*. There are not many (people); *Tokora'i tei 'iki'ia*, *tokoiti tei tae mai*. Many were invited, but few attended. [Pn. *toko².]

toko², (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Prop up, shove away (with outstretched arms), punt (using pole). *E toko i te pū meika 'arara ki te rākau*. Prop up the banana tree that is leaning over with a pole; *Kua toko au i te vaka ki te pae one*. I punted the canoe to the shore; '*E rākau toko māramarama tēnā*. That piece of wood is to prop the window open with; *Kua toko 'aia i tōna vaevae ki runga i te one i te tāpū'anga tōna pātikara*. He supported himself with outstretched legs when his bicycle came to a standstill; *Kua toko 'aia iāku ki tōna rima ē kua 'inga au*. He shoved me away with his arm and I fell over. **Tokoa te vaevae**, stand on tiptoe. *Tokoa tō vaevae 'ei reira e taea 'iāi*. Get up on your toes then you will be able to reach it. **Toko i te kaokao**, stand with arms akimbo. '*Ea'a koe i toko ei i tō'ou kaokao?* Why are you standing with your hands on your hips? 2. n. A pole (for propping, shoving, punting). *Kua 'apai toko 'aia i tōna 'aere 'anga ki te tautai*. He took a (punting) pole with him when he went fishing. 3. An old type of wooden fishing hook. *Ko tāku toko 'ī mangā tēnā*. That's my wooden fishing hook for barracouta. [Pn. *toko¹.]

tokoiti = toko iti (see under *toko¹*).

tokomauri, tokamauri, 1. (-a, -'ia), v.i. Hiccup. *Kua tokomauri 'aia*. He gave a hiccup; *Kua tokomauri 'ia 'aia*. He has got the hiccups; *Kua mamae tōna umauma i tōna tokomauri 'anga*. His chest hurt with hiccups. 2. A hiccup. '*E tokomauri 'ua*. It was only a hiccup. [Pn. *toko-mahuru.]

tokona, pass. *toko²*. Prop up, shove away.

Tokona atu tāua ki mua. Pole us (our canoe) forward.

tokora'i = toko ra'i (see under *toko¹*).

tokorua, n. 1. Spouse. *Kua 'aere tōku tokorua, ko au 'ua ē tā māua 'ānau tē no'o nei*. My wife (or husband) has gone, there is just me and the children here now. 2. Partner (one of two), companion, person with another. *Ko'ai tō'ou tokorua i te pari poupou inana 'i?* Who was your workmate out cutting posts with you yesterday? 3. = *toko rua* (see under *toko¹*). [*toko, rua²*.]

tokotoko, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *toko²*, q.v. 1. Prop up, use crutch or walking-stick, propel with pole. *E tokotoko i te 'ātava o te 'ānani kia kore e 'ati'ati*. Prop up the branches of the orange tree so they won't break off; *Kua tokotokoa te vaka e rātou ki te motu*. They poled the canoes to the islet; '*E maki tēta'i ūna vaevae, nō reira 'aia i tokotoko ei mē 'aere*. He has got a bad leg, that's why he uses a crutch to get along with. 2. n. A crutch, walking-stick, staff. '*Inā tō'ou tokotoko*. Let me have a look at your walking-stick. [*toka² RR*.]

tōku, poss.pron. My, mine. *Tēia tōku, tēra tō'ou*. This is mine here, that's yours over there; *Ko tōku 'are tēia*. This is my house; *Ko te pona tōku tei ngaro*. It is my shirt that got lost; *I tōku manako, kā tika tāna*. In my opinion he'll be right.

tōmarumaru, v.i. 1. Overcast or shaded. *E 'akangāro'i kia tōmarumaru ka 'anga 'anga 'aka 'ou ei*. Have a rest until it gets a bit shadier before you start work again; '*Ea'a rā i tōmarumaru ei tēia rā, kā ua pa'a?* I wonder why it is so overcast today, it is going to rain maybe?; '*E rā tōmarumaru tēia*. It is a dull day; *Nō te tōmarumaru i taua rā ra, nō reira 'aia i manako ei ē kia tanu 'ia tāna tōmāti*. Because the day was cloudy, he decided to put in his tomatoes. 2. Shade giving, shady. *Ka 'akaea tāua ki raro i teia pū rākau tōmarumaru*. Let's take a breather under this shady tree.

tōmāti, n. Tomato. *Tē tunu tiōpu tōmāti nei au*. I'm cooking some tomato soup; *Nā'ai*

tērā one tōmāti? Whose is that plot of tomatoes? [Eng. tomato.]

tōmiti, (-a, -'ia). Survey, measure out land. *E tiki i te tangata vāito 'enua kia tōmiti i tō'ou 'enua.* Get the surveyor to measure out your land; *Kia oti te 'enua i te tōmiti ē kiteāi te ma'ata 'anga.* We'll know the area when the land has been surveyed; *Kua tōmitia te ngā'i 'akatō'anga pa'rere.* The landing strip has been surveyed.

tomo¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Pass in, enter (rarely, make one's way out, leave). *Kā tomo tātou ki roto i te 'are.* Let's go into the house; *Kā tomo tātou ki va'o i te 'are.* Let's leave the house; *Kā tae koe i te tomo ki roto i te ana?* Can you manage to get into the cave?; *Kua tomoa taua 'arē ra e te tangata, kāre rā 'e mea i keiā'ia.* The house has been entered, but nothing was stolen. **Tomo pōiri**, enter without permission, trespass. *Ka 'aka'apa'ia te tangata tomo pōiri ki roto i teia 'āua.* Persons trespassing on this land will be prosecuted. 2. Participate, engage in, join (organisation, activity). *'E'a'koe i tomo ei ki roto i tō rātou pekapeka?* What did you want to get involved in their quarrel for?; *Kāre au e tomo ki roto i tā kōtou tā'okota'i.* I don't want to join your society. 3. Be opened, dedicated (of a building). *Ā te rā 'itu o Mē e tomo ei teia 'are 'uipā'anga.* This meeting house will be (ceremonially) opened on the seventh of May; *Ka rave'ia te tomo 'anga o te reira 'are pure 'ōu ā te Varaire.* That new church is going to be dedicated on Friday; *Kāre e tūtaki nō te tomo 'anga.* There is no charge for admission. [Pn. *tomo.]

tomo², v.i. Be full up, filled, loaded up. *Kua tomo te pa'i te kōpara.* The boat was fully loaded with copra; *Kua tomo roa te torōka, 'aka'ekea tēta'i pae.* The truck is overloaded, put some of them off; *'E tomo roa te 'are.* The house is crowded out; *'E vaka tomo i te 'akari tei kitea, kāre rā 'e tangata i runga.* A canoe loaded with coconuts was found, but there was nobody on board.

tomo³, v.i. Sink, go down. *Kua tomo te vaka nō te ma'ata ia rātou i runga.* The

canoe sank because there were so many on board; *Kua kī te punu i te vai ē kua tomo.* The tin filled with water and sank; *Kua tomo te pa'i.* The ship sank.

tomo'anga, nom. 1. Entrance, doorway. *Tē tū 'uā ra 'a ia i te tomo'angā 'are.* She's just standing in the doorway. 2. Dedication. *Te tomo'anga o te 'are,* the dedication of the house. [tomo!, 'anga?]

tomotomo¹, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tomo¹*. Enter, participate, join, etc. *Kua tomotomo te kiore toka ki roto i te rua i te kite atu 'anga i te kiore ngiāo.* The rats went into their hole when they caught sight of the cat; *Kua 'aka'oki'ia rātou ki va'o i tō rātou tomotomo'anga ki roto i te 'āua.* They were ordered out as soon as they entered the field; *Kua tomotomo te au pātireia tei piri kiāia ki taua tamaki'angā ra.* All the countries allied with him joined in the war. [tomo¹ RR.]

tomotomo², fq. *tomo²*. Full, loaded up. *Kua tomotomo te au 'are kākō.* The warehouses are full. [tomo² RR.]

tomotomo³, fq. *tomo³*. Sink. *Kua tomotomo te au vaka nō te pakari i te ngaru.* The waves were so great that the canoes sank. [tomo³ RR.]

tona, n. 1. Yaws, any sore that eats into the flesh. *Tēia te vairākau tona.* Here is the ointment for yaws; *Tē paraī ra 'aia i te tona o te tamariki ki te vairākau.* She is putting ointment on the children's sores. **Tona tinitō**, syphilis. 2. (-'ia), v.i. Be afflicted by yaws, etc. *Kua tona tōna vae-vae.* He has got yaws on his leg; *Ka tonā-'ia tō va'a nō te kai vi pī.* You'll get sores on your mouth eating green mangoes. [Pn. *tona¹.]

tōna, poss.pron. His, her(s). *Kāre tōna manako i 'āriki'ia.* His plan was not accepted; *'E 'are mānea tōna.* She has a lovely house.

tōnā'o, **tōna a'o**. The next but one = *tōna atūra.* *Kāre au i rongo i tōnā'o ra manako.* I didn't hear his opinion (the man next but one). **Tōnā'o ē tōnā'o**, each his own (variously). *Kua tū takita'i 'iōra rātou ki*

runga ē kua 'akakite i tōnā'o ē tōnā'o manako. Then each of them stood up and gave his own views.

tono, (-a, -'ia, -kia). Send sbdy on or ask sbdy to run an errand or mission. *E tono iāia kia kave i tā'au tuatua ki te ariki.* Send him to take your message to the *ariki*; *Kāre au e tae i te tono iāia.* I can't very well ask him to go and do it for me; *Kua tonoa te va'e 'au ki taua 'enua 'ei vavao i te aronga 'akatitima.* The soldiers were sent to that country to disperse the rebels; *'E tamaiti tono ngatā koe.* It is a hard job to get you to go on an errand; *I tonokia mai au e na mua iaia.* I am sent (to go) before him (John 3:28). [Ce. *tono¹.]

tonotono, (-a, -'ia, -kia), fq. *tono*. Send on errands. *Kua riri rāua nō tāku tonotono putuputu ia rāua.* They were annoyed at my sending them on errands so much; *Ka tonotonoa kōrua mē no'o kōrua ki tōna kāinga.* If you stay at his home you'll find yourself sent on errands. [*tono RR.*]

tonu, n. A kind of fish (Penrhyn dial. = Rar. *urutuki*). [Pn. *tonu².]

to'orā, n. The larger whales, mainly the humpback whale and the sperm whale. *'E to'orā ma'ata tei iri ki runga i te akau.* A great whale grounded on the reef; *Tē te-ate'amamaōra te aronga pātia to'orā.* The whalers are getting ready. [Ce. *tofolaa < Pn. *tafura'a.]

tō'ou. Your(s). *'E 'apinga tō'ou i ngaro?* Have you lost something; *Tēia tō'ou, nōku tēnā.* This is yours here, that's mine (you've got there); *E kimi meitaki i tō'ou manako.* Think carefully.

topa¹, (*topā'ia*), v.i. 1. Fall (i.e. free fall, not topple), fallen, dropped; a fall, etc. *E mou kia piri, kā topa koe.* Hold on tight, you'll fall; *Kua topa te moni iāku.* I've (accidentally) dropped the money; *'Akara, ka topā'ia koe e te 'akari.* Watch out, the coconut will fall on you; *Kua topa 'aia ki raro i tōna matapōiri 'anga.* He collapsed in a swoon; *'E 'apinga topa tēnā, kāvea ki te 'akavā.* Someone has dropped that, take it to the police; *'e topa moto, kāre i te mea 'inga 'ua,* a knockdown blow, not just a

fall. **Topa tū**, to fall and land upright on one's feet. *Kua topa tū 'aia ki roto i te tīmata 'anga.* He succumbed to the temptation. 2. Settle (as sediment does). *E tiaki kia topa te rito ka riringi ei i te vai.* Wait until the sediment settles before you pour the liquid off. 3. Drop, lessen (as wind, prices, weight, barometer). *Kua topa te matangi i te topa 'anga te ua.* The wind dropped when the rain fell; *Kua topa te vāito 'uri'ia.* The barometer has fallen; *Kua topa te 'oko o te 'ua rākau.* The price of fruit has fallen; *Kua topa tōna teima'a.* His weight has fallen. 4. Be low, setting (as the sun). *Kia topa te rā, ka 'aere ei tāua.* We'll go when the sun is low. 5. Fall, slip out (as words). *Nāna i tuatua mai i topa atu ei te reira tuatua mei roto i tōku va'a.* What he said to me caused the words to slip out of my mouth. 6. Fall on, light on (a topic). *Kua topa tā rātou tuatua ki runga i te tero.* They fell to discussing taxation. 7. Be born prematurely, miscarry. *Kua topa te pēpe a taua va'inē ra ē kāre i pakari.* The woman's baby miscarried and was not fully formed. 8. Pass by, over; elapse, be ended (e.g. of seasons, events). *Mē topa te tuātau anu kā 'oki au.* I'm going back when the cold season is over; *Kua topa te tuātau o te 'uri'ia.* The hurricane season has passed; *Kua topa tā tātou 'uipā'anga ki muri ake i te tuaero 'akaoti ei.* Our meeting went on past noon before it finished; *Teia Varaire i topa,* last Friday. 9. Covered, traversed (distance). *'Ē'ia maire i topa i teiane'i?* How many miles have we done now? 10. Be missing, fail to turn up, be omitted, overlooked. *Ko tēta'i tamaiti meitaki i tō rātou pupu tu'epōro tei topa.* One of the best players in their team was missing; *Mē topa koe i te 'āpi'i, ka 'akautunga'ia koe.* You'll be punished if you miss school; *Kua ngaropōina iāia i topa ai te reira tuatua.* He forgot, that's why that matter wasn't raised. 11. Be away, at a distance. *Kua topa 'aia ki muri.* He has dropped behind; *Mē topa 'aia ki mua kāre e rauka i te arumaki.* If he gets away in front there'll be no catching him; *Kua topa mātou ki te moana i pā mai ei taua matangī ra.* We were away out at sea when the

wind struck; *I 'aere mai ana, kua topa rā pa'a ki te ara tīroa.* He came, but perhaps he has continued on his way. 12. Lose (a job, game). *Kua topa 'aia i tōna tā'onga 'akavā.* He lost his job with the police; *Kā topa koe iāku i te 'oro.* I'll beat you in the race. [Ep. *topa.]

topa², tapa (-'ia). Name sthg. *Ko'ai tā'au ingoa i topa koe?* What name did you give? [Pn. *tapa⁴.]

tōpa, n. Sofa, couch. *Kua tīpapa 'aia ki runga i te tōpa ē kua varea e te moe.* He lay face down on the sofa and fell asleep. [Eng. sofa.]

tōpā¹, (-'ia). Knock, tap. *Kua tōpā 'aia i te pā ē kua tomo ki roto.* He knocked on the door and went in; *Ē toru taime i tōku tōpā'anga ē kāre rāi i pa'u 'ia mai.* I knocked three times and still got no answer; *Tōpā'ia te pā kā tomo ei.* Knock before you go in.

tōpā². Heal, come together (of the lips of a wound). *Kāre i tōpā ake te motu i runga i taku rima.* The gash on my hand hasn't healed up yet.

tōpāpā, (-'ia), fq. *tōpā¹.* Knock, tap. *Koia pa'a tērā e tōpāpā ra.* Maybe that's her knocking now; *Kua kite 'aia ē kāre i pakari te nū i tōna tōpāpā'anga.* He knew that the coconut wasn't ready to drink when he tapped it. [*tōpā¹* Rr.]

tōpata, (-'ia). 1. Let fall in drops, sprinkle down. *'Auraka e tōpata i te 'inika ki runga i te kaingākai.* Don't let any drops of ink fall onto the table. 2. Make a spot or dot. *Tōpatā'ia te reta 'i.* Dot the letter I. 3. Fall in drops, drip. *Kua tōpata te ua ki runga iāia.* The rain dripped (through) onto him; *Ka tōpata 'ia koe e te ua mē tū koe i raro i tēnā punu puta.* The rain will drip through onto you if you stand under that piece of leaky roofing iron. 4. n. A drop, spot, dot. *E tuku 'ē rua tōpata vairākau ki roto i te karāti vai ma'ana kā inu ei.* Put two drops of the medicine in a tumbler of warm water when you take it; *'E'a tēnā tōpata i runga i tō rae?* What's that spot on your forehead?; *'E 'apinga tōpata mura-*

mura tei runga i tō pona. There is some kind of red spot on your shirt.

tōpatapata, (-'ia), fq. *tōpata*. 1. Fall or let fall in drops, form into or make spots; spotted. *Kua tōpatapata te vai ki runga i tōna mata ē kua ara 'aia.* Drops of water splashed over his face and he woke up; *Ko te rāini i runga roa tei tōpatapata'ia.* The top line was dotted; *'Eika tōpatapata te marari.* The marari is a spotted fish; *Kua tōpatapata 'aere te toto i runga i te one.* There were spots of blood here and there on the ground. **Maru tōpatapata**, dappled shade. 2. n. Spots, dots. *Nō te tōpatapata i runga i tōna umauma, nō reira i manako 'ia ai ē 'e 'ōni'o.* The spots on his chest made them decide that it was chickenpox; *Kua kite mamao atūrārātou i te 'enua mei te tōpatapata te tū.* They saw the islands looking like dots in the distance; *Kua pēni tōpatapata 'aia i te to'e o te mereki.* He painted the bottom of the plate with dots. [*tōpata* Rr].

tōpati, n., (Bib. *topazi*). Topaz (Rev. 21.20). *Ko te tōpati tēta'i o te au toka mēmeitaki.* Topaz is one of the precious stones. [Eng. topaz.]

topatopa, (*topatopā'ia*), v.i., fq. *topa*. Fall, drop, etc. *Kua topatopa te 'ua o te vī nō te pakari i te matangi.* The wind was so strong it brought the mangoes down; *'E au 'ānani topatopa tēia mei runga mai i te torōka.* These are some oranges which fell off the truck; *I tō rāua topatopa'anga ki muri, kua tuku rāua i te 'au.* When they got left behind (e.g. in the race), they gave up; *Ka topatopā'ia koe e te piriki mē nā raro koe i te ngā'i 'anga'anga.* You'll get bricks falling on you if you walk along under where they are working. [*topa¹* RR.]

tope, (-a, -'ia). Prune, trim off. *Tē topē ra rāua i te au 'ātava marō o te 'ānani.* They are pruning the dead (dry) branches off the orange trees; *E tope i te pūkai taringa o te tōmāti.* Nip the side shoots off the tomato plants; *Karauka iāku i te tope i tō rauru.* I can trim your hair for you; *Topea tēta'i māngā i tō pona 'ura kia poto.* Cut your evening dress a bit shorter. **Pākoti**

tope ‘ātavatava, pruning shears. [Pn. *tope.]

tōpe, (Bib. *tophe*). Timbrel (Ps. 81.2). *Nāna tēnā tōpe e ‘akatangi*. She'll play that timbrel. [Heb. tōph.]

tōpēpē, v.i. Rot, decay, be affected with suppurating sores; rotten, very ripe (e.g. breadfruit); rottenness, the decayed part of sthg, festering sores. *Kua tōpēpē te vaevae o te ‘oro‘enua nō te vari*. The mud rotted the horse's hooves away; *E vao‘o i te kuru tōpēpē ei ma‘ani paki*. Keep the ripe breadfruit to make *paki* with; *Nō te tōpēpē i runga i tōna rima i pā‘ī putuputu ei ‘aia ki te tai*. He bathed his hand frequently with salt water because it was festering.

topetope, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tope*. Prune, trim. *Ka topetope tātou iā runga i teia pū rākau ki te a‘a?* What are we going to trim back the top of this hedge with?; *Kua topetope-‘ia te ‘ope o te rākau kia keokeo*. The ends of the stakes were sharpened; *E topetope i te pēni kia keokeo*. Put a point on your pencil. [*tope* RR.]

tōpī. Spinning top. *Kua taka te tōpī*. The top was set spinning; ‘*E ‘uru (‘uru) pā tōpī tēia*. This is an ‘uru to whip the top with. [Eng. top.]

tōpiri, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Draw sthg shut, close (e.g. door), bring together, join. *Kua tōpiri koe i te kāparāta?* Have you closed the cupboard?; *E ‘aka‘oki mai koe i te tāviri mē oti te pā i te tōpiri*. Return the key when you've shut the door; *Kua tōpiria te ‘āua kia kore te puakatoro e ‘aere ki va‘o*. The paddock has been shut to stop the bull getting out; *Kua tōpiri au i ōku mata*. I shut my eyes; *E tōpiri koe i tō‘ou va‘a!* Shut your mouth, shut up!; *Tē tōpiri nei au ia kōrua i teianeī kia riro kōrua ei tāne ē ‘ei va‘ine*. I now join you together as man and wife. 2. Apply a compress. *Kua tōpiri te nēti i te kāka‘u ma‘ana ki muri i tōku tua*. The nurse put a hot compress on my back. 3. Move close to. *Kua tōpiri mai ‘aia ki āku ē kua tuatua marū mai*. He came up close and whispered; *Kua tōpiri*

te punupunuā moa ki te pae i te tīnana. The chicks nestled close to their mother.

tōpiripiri, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tōpiri*. Draw together, close sthg; apply compresses; move close to. *E tōpiripiri koe i te māramarama kia kore te ua e ‘a‘au ki roto i te ‘are*. Close the windows so that the rain won't blow into the house; *Kua ‘akaue te taote kia tōpiripiria tōna ‘ē‘ē ki te vai ma‘ana kia viviki te para*. The doctor ordered that his boil should be treated with hot compresses to bring it to a head quickly. [*tōpiri* Rr.]

tōpito, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Fire a torpedo. *Kua tōpito‘ia, kāre rā i puta*. The torpedo was fired, but (the ship) wasn't hit; *Kua manako te rangatira ē ka tōpito ‘aia i taua manuā ra i te piri atu‘anga tō rātou pa‘ī ruku*; The captain decided to torpedo the warship as soon as their submarine got close enough. 2. n. A torpedo. *Kua tapatiti ‘ua te tōpito mua nā muri i te to‘e o te pa‘ī*. The torpedo just grazed past the stern of the ship. [Eng. torpedo.]

tore, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Put stripe(s) on, mark with stripe(s), striped. *E tore ki te pēni muramura*. Paint some red stripes across it; *Kua toreia te pāruru i tō‘ou pātikara?* Have the stripes been painted on the mud-guard of your bicycle?; ‘*E pona tore matie tāna i ‘oko*. She bought a dress with green stripes on it. 2. n. A stripe. *Mē ‘e puaka tore teatea tei runga i te kōpū, nā Pirangi*. If it is a pig with a white stripe on its side, it is Pirangi's. [Ep. *tore.]

tōrea, n. A migratory shorebird, the Pacific golden plover (*Pluvialis fulva*) which nests in Alaska and Siberia. ‘*E Nga‘uru ē, ‘e tōrea tērā e tangī ra*. Nga‘uru, there is a tōrea calling. [Ce. *toreea.]



tōrea

toretore, (-a, -'ia), fq. *tore*. 1. Mark with stripes; striped. *E toretore mārie koe kia kore e tā'ipa'ipa.* Do the stripes carefully so you don't get them crooked; *Kua toretore 'ia te ngā'i e 'aere ei te tangata ki tēta'i tua i te ara ki te pēni teatea.* The place where the people crossed the street was marked out with white stripes; '*E piripou roa toretore tāna i 'a'ao ei.* He was wearing a pair of striped trousers. 2. n. Stripes. '*E toretore muramura pa'a tei runga i te 'iku o taua ikā ra.* I think perhaps that fish has got red stripes on its tail; *Kua 'oko piriaro tu'epōro toretore 'aia.* He bought a striped football jersey. [tore RR.]

tōria, pass. *tō⁶*. Perch, alight, settle. *Kua tōria te kai e te rango.* The food has been settled upon by flies.

toro, (-a, -'ia), v.i. 1. Stretch, reach, spread out, extend, creep along (as creeping plant). '*Auraka e 'akaoriori i te rākau tanu 'ōu, kāre i toro ake te aka.* Don't disturb the newly planted tree, it hasn't taken root yet; *Kua toro 'aere te kākā nā runga i te patu.* The kākā creepers climbed along the wall; *Ko te au 'ātava toro ki tēta'i tua i te 'āua tē tīpū.* Chop off the branches that have grown out over the fence; '*E matie toro viviki mē tanu 'ia ki te ngā'i mā'ū 'ū.* When that type of grass is planted in damp places, it spreads like wildfire; *Kua toro te aka o te reira 'iti tangata ki te au pā 'enua rava rāi.* The people of that race spread all over the world; *Toroa tō rimaki roto i te rua ka 'u'uti mai ei i te ika ki va'o.* Stretch your hand into the hole and pull the fish out. 2. Stick out, project. *E tīpū i te potonga i toro ki va'o o te rākau.* Cut off the piece of wood sticking out; *E 'akatika i te ngā'i toro o te patu.* Level off the part of the wall that sticks out; *Kua toro tōna ngutu.* She was pouting; *Kua toro mai ki va'o te mīmiti o te 'ā'ā.* The sea-eel poked its head out. 3. A cape, promontory, spit of land, projection. *E tū koe ki tēia toro, 'ākara 'ua ai ki te moana.* Stand on this headland and keep watch out to sea. **Mato toro**, a projecting cliff. '*Are toro papa,* a low rambling house. '*E toro tai,* an arm of the sea.

torō¹, torōa¹, (*torō 'ia*). 1. Draw (a picture, etc.). *Ka torō tāua iāia.* Let's draw him; *Kua torō 'ia te 'āua 'āpi'i ki runga i te toka tāta.* The school grounds were drawn on the slate. **Puka torō**, drawing book. **Pēni torō**, drawing pencil. 2. n. A drawing. '*E mānea tā'au torō.* That is a fine drawing of yours. [Eng. draw].

torō², torōa², (-'ia). 1. Draw (a game, i.e. to tie). *Kua torō te reira ngā pupu i tā rāua tu 'e'anga inana'i.* The two rugby teams drew their match yesterday. 2. Draw lots, toss up. *Nā ngā rangatira rāi i torō.* The two captains tossed up (or drew for ends); *Kua torō 'ia ngā pupu kā tu'e mua.* The two teams to start the rugby tournament have been drawn. [Eng. draw.]

toroa, n. Red-footed booby (*Sula sula*). *Kāre i te punua toroa, 'e punuā tara.* It isn't a young booby, it's a young tern. [Pn. *toloo.]

torōa, n. Drawer. '*Ākara ki roto i te torōa o te kaingākai.* Look in the drawer of the table. [Eng. drawer.]

tōrō'a, n., (Bib. *toroa*). Occupation, status, trade, profession. '*E tōrō'a meitaki rāi tā'au, 'e mā'ine.* You have a real good occupation, my dear.

torōka, n. Truck, lorry, van. '*E torōka ono uira tōna.* He has a six-wheeled truck; '*E 'aka'oro torōka tāna 'anga'anga.* He is a truck driver; *Kua tāra'u torōka 'aia 'ei tari i tāna kākō.* He hired a truck to take his shipment. **Torōka 'apai maki**, ambulance. [Eng. truck.]

torokū, torokuku, v.i. Damp, musty, dank. *Kiritia tō pona, kua torokuku i te 'ou.* Take your shirt off, it's wet with perspiration; *Taria te kāka'u torokuku, tauraki'ia.* Take the damp clothes away and hang them up; *Tē 'ora'ora pūtē torokukū ra 'aia.* He is spreading out the damp sacks; *Nō te torokuku iā roto i taua pi'ā ra i pū 'ēkā ai te meika i roto.* Because it was damp inside the crate, the bananas went mouldy.

toromiro, n. A common coastal tree (*Schleinitzia insularum*). *Mei te a'a rāi te tū o*

te toromiro? What does the *toromiro* look like? [Ep. *toro-miro.]

torotoro, fq. *toro* and *totoro*, q.v. 1.

Creep, slither, crawl. *E torotoro mārie ki kō*. Creep slowly over there; *Kua matakū 'aia i te torotoro 'anga mai te veri*. She was scared when the centipede crawled towards her. 2. Stretch out, extend (as tendrils, etc.). *Ko te au kākave o te 'eke tei torotoro mai ki va'o*. The octopus is putting its tentacles out. 3. Project, bulge out. *Kua auaro 'ia te ngā'i i torotoro ei te kiri mōtoka*. The bulges in the car tyre were lined. 4. Push into. *Kua torotoroa te 'ōporo ki roto i te mō'ina*. The chillies were poked into the bottle.

toru, num. Three. *Kā toru ūna mata 'iti ki roto i te 'are 'āuri*. He has been in jail three years now; '*Ē toru tā'au e tuku ki te pae i te kāre*'. Put a three by the nought; *E tu'a takitoru*. Share them out in threes; *i te toru o te pō*, on the third night; *i te ora toru i te pō*, three o'clock at night. [Pn. *tolu.]

tōrū, v.i. Damp. *Kua tōrū tēnā va'ie*. That firewood is damp.

tōrue, v.i. Grow calm, abate (of wind and sea). *Kia tōrue te matangi kā 'oki tāua nā runga i te vaka*. We'll go back by canoe when the wind drops; *I te tōrue 'anga te ngaru, kua 'akatere atu te pa 'ī ki te 'enua*. As soon as the seas moderated, the ship sailed for the shore.

tōruerue, v.i. Become rough (of the sea), quake (ground). *Ka ruaki te pātete mē tōruerue te moana*. The passengers will be sick when we get rough seas; *Kua matakū 'aia i te tōruerue 'anga te 'enua*. He was terrified when the earth shook.

toruta'i, n. *Te toruta'i o te rangi*, the trinity. '*E i te aro'a o te toruta'i*', in the grace of the trinity. [*toru, ta'i*.]

tōtara¹. Ruffled out, standing on end (as hair, feathers). *Mē 'e va'ine rauru tōtara, ko Mā'ine*. If it was a woman with her hair all ruffled out, it was Mā'ine. **Moa tōtara**, type of fowl with ruffled feathers. [Ce. *too-tara.]

tōtara², n. Porcupine fish. *Kua tutū te tara o te tōtara i te puta 'anga i te 'āuri*. The porcupine fish erected its spines when it was speared. [Ce. *too-tara.]

tōtini, n. Stocking, sock. '*E tōtini nūmero varu tē kā ū iaia*'. A size eight stocking will fit him; *Vā'ia tēnā pi'a tōtini*. Open up that box of socks. [Eng. stocking.]

tōtīti, n. Sausage. *Kāre au e kai ana i te tōtīti*. I don't eat sausages; '*Ē'ia ā'au paunu tōtīti ka 'inangaro*? How many pounds of sausages do you want? [Eng. sausage.]

toto, n. 1. Blood. *Kua ta'e te toto i tōna rima*. His hand bled; *Kua vera tōna toto*. His blood was up; *Mē vera te toto o te meā taē ra, kāre e rauka kia 'akanā*. When that fellow gets his blood up, there is no restraining him. **Piri'anga toto**, a blood relationship. '*E piri'anga toto tika ai tō rāua*'. They are definitely related by blood. **Ruaki toto**, spit blood, have consumption. *Kua ruaki toto 'aia*. He has got T.B.; '*E ruaki toto tōna maki*'. His sickness is T.B. **Tangata kai toto**, a bloodsucker, parasite (e.g. sponger, unscrupulous moneylender). **Toto māpū**, young blood, youthful vigour, high spirits, enthusiasm. *Ko te tū rāi ia o te aronga toto māpū*. That's the way of young blood. **Toto vene**, diabetes. 2. A blood relative. '*E toto tika ai 'aia nōku*'. He is a blood relative of mine. [Pn. *toto.]

totō, (-a, -'ia), fq., intens. *tō⁵*. 1. Pull, haul, drag. *E totō i te vaka ki roto i te tai*. Drag the canoe down into the sea; *Kua totō rāi 'aia ki tāna tika*. He stuck up for his rights. 2. Draw in a gasping breath. *Kua totō 'aia i tōna 'akaea*. He took in a long gasping breath. **Mare totō**, whooping cough. *Kua tū 'aia i te mare totō*. He's got whooping cough. 3. Drag (e.g. a song). '*Auraka e totō i te 'imene*'. Don't drag the song. 4. A method of netting fish by dragging net along shallows near beach. '*E totō tā'rātou tautai*'. They are fishing by the totō method. **Totō taura**, tug of war. *Kua oti te totō taura*. The tug of war is over.

tōtō¹, fq. *tō⁴*. Shout given in a game of hide-and-seek to show readiness for search to begin. *Kua tōtō rāua*, 'aere mai ka 'aere kā kimi. They've shouted that they are ready, come on let's go and look for them.

tōtō², (-*a*, -*ria*), fq. *tō⁶*. Perch, land on. *Kua tōtōria te tōmāti e te manumanu*. The tomato plants have been infested by insects.

tōtō³. A method of netting fish with an oval-shaped 'ōpai-type net. *Kāre e rave putuputu 'aka'ou 'ia ana te tōtō*. Tōtō fishing is not often done today. (cf. *tō⁵*.)

toto'a, (-'ia). 1. Spread sthg. *Kua oti te kōpara i te toto'a ki va'o i te rā*. The copra had been spread out in the sun; *Kua toto'a te manu i tōna pē'au ē kua rere*. The bird spread its wings and flew; *Kua toto'a 'ia te nūti ki te au tangata rava rāi*. The news was spread until everyone knew about it. 2. Spread (intr.). *Kua toto'a te maki nā runga i te tua o te 'enua*. The disease spread all over the island; *Kua toto'a te tai nā roto i te ngā'i tanu 'angā taro*. The sea flooded the taro plots. [Pn. **tofa*¹.]

tōtoenga, nom. Remnants. *'E tōtoenga kai 'ua rāi tēia*. Only the scraps remain. (See *toetoenga*.)

toto'i, v.i. Strained, gasping (of the breathing, catching of the breath when straining with effort or pain). *Kua toto'i 'ua tōna 'akaea nō te mamae*. He was simply gasping with pain; *I rongo au iāia i te toto'i-'anga i roto i tāna moe*. I heard him fighting for breath as he slept.

tōtōria, pass. *tōtō²*. Perch, land on. *'Ei a'a kia tōtōria e te rango*. Don't let the flies settle on it.

totoro, (-*a*, -'ia). Crawl, creep. *Ka totoro koe ki 'ea?* Where are you crawling to?; *Kua totoro mai te anu nā muri i taku tua*. I can feel the cold going down my back; *Kua totoro 'ia taua ngā'i ra e te tamariki ē kua kinokino te one*. The children have been crawling round there and disturbed the soil. [Pn. **tolo*³.]

toto'u, (-'ia). 1. Prophesy, foretell, predict, prophetic, etc. *Kua toto'u 'aia ē kā*

tupu tēta'i 'uri'ia ma'ata. He predicted that there would be a great hurricane; *'E tuatua toto'u te reira nā taua va'inē ra ē kua tāpapa'ia te tupu'anga*. That was one of her prophetic sayings, whose fulfilment is awaited; *Kua toto'u 'ia taua toto'ū ra ē kāre rave 'e tangata i 'āriki atu*. It was predicted that this would happen, but nobody believed it. 2. A prophecy, prediction. *Kua tupu taua toto'ū ra*. That prophecy has come true. [to 'u¹ rR.]

tou, n. A coastal tree with orange flowers (*Cordia subcordata*). *'E tou te rākau i te ngūtupa i tōna 'are*. The doors in his house are made out of *tou* wood; *'Eia 'a tēnā potongā tou?* What is that piece of *tou* timber for? [Pn. **tou*¹.]



tou

to'u¹, (-*a*, -'ia, -na). Point out, identify, recognise. *Kua to'u 'aia ki te tangata tei tāmataku iāia*. She pointed to the person who had threatened her; *Kāre e rauka iāku kia to'u i taua ngā tāngatā ra*. I can't identify those two men; *Kāre au i manako ē kā to'u 'aia iāku*. I didn't think that he'd identify me; *Kua to'ua rātou e te 'akavā i te 'oro'anga*. The police recognised them as they were making off. [Ep. **tofu*³.]

to'u², (-*a*, -na), v.i. 1. Spotted, stained, discoloured. *Kua to'u tō pona i te tāpou meika*. Your shirt was stained with banana sap; *Ākara, ka to'una tō kāka'u*. Look out, you'll stain your clothes. To'u **kerekere**, black spotted or marked, bruised. *Kua to'u kerekere tōku kakī i te kuku 'ia 'anga e te tangata kino*. The criminal left dark bruises where he grabbed me by the neck; *'E 'apinga to'u kerekere tei muri i tōna tua*. There is a black mark (or bruise) on his back; *Kua to'u kerekere*

tōna pākiri nō te anu. His skin was blue with cold. 2. Dark (of colours). ‘E matie to‘u tāku ka ‘inangaro. I want a dark green. 3. A spot, stain. ‘Ea‘a tērā to‘u i runga i tōna rae? What is that spot on his forehead?

tō‘unga‘unga, (-‘ia), v.i. Fall in small or scattered drops, drizzle. *Kuatō‘unga‘unga te ua.* It is spitting with rain; *Kāre tāua e mā‘ū*, ‘e ua tō‘unga‘unga ‘ua. We shan’t get wet, it’s only a light drizzle (a few spots); *Mei te tō‘unga‘unga ai te ua ē kua pakari tākiri.* The rain turned from a light drizzle to a real downpour; *Ka tō‘unga‘unga‘ia koe e te ua mē no‘o koe ki kona.* You’ll get drips on you if you stay there.

to‘uto‘u¹, (-a, -‘ia, -na), fq. *to‘u¹*. Point out, recognise. *Kua to‘uto‘u ‘aia ki te au ‘apinga tāna ka ‘inangaro.* He pointed out the things he would want; *To‘uto‘una ki te rākau.* Point them out with the stick; *Kua to‘uto‘u ‘ia e te tamaiti te aronga tei titiri iāia ki roto i te vai.* The boy pointed out the ones who had thrown him in the water; *Kua tīto‘u ‘aia i tōna rima ki roto i te vai ē kua to‘uto‘u ‘aere ki runga i tōna rae ē oti ki runga i tōna umauma.* He dipped his finger in the water and crossed himself (pointed to his forehead and breast).

to‘uto‘u², fq. *to‘u²*. 1. Stained, spotted.

Kua to‘uto‘u tōna pākiri i te meitaki‘anga te ‘ōni‘o. When the chickenpox cleared up it left spots on his skin; *Kāre au e ‘a‘ao i tēnā pona to‘uto‘u.* I’m not wearing that stained shirt. 2. Spots, stains. ‘E au to‘uto‘u ‘aere tei runga i tōna moenga. There are stains on her mat. [Ce. *tofu⁵.]

tū¹, v.i. 1. Stand, stand erect, get up. ‘E mataku au i te tū ki kona. I daren’t (go and) stand there; *Tū ake!* Stand up and get out of the way!; *E tū, kua ao.* Get up, it is daylight; *Kua tū ‘aka‘ou te ‘Atu mei te mate mai.* The Lord rose again from death; *Kua tū te ‘iku o te puakaoa ki runga i te kite atu‘anga i tōna pū.* The dog’s tail went up when it saw its master; *Kua tū te taringa o te ‘oro‘enua.* The horse’s ears pricked up; *E tīpū i te nū e tū ra i te pae i te ‘are.* Cut down the coconut palm stand-

ing beside the house; *E ‘akano‘o i te aronga tū ‘ua.* Let the people standing up sit down. **No‘o tū**, sit upright, sit on one’s heels. ‘Ea‘a koe i no‘o tū ei? Why are you sitting on your heels? **Tū tikatika**, stand to attention. *Kua tū tikatika ‘aia i te pāti‘anga te reva nā mua iāia.* He stood to attention as the colours passed before him. **Te tū ‘aka‘ou ‘anga o te ‘Atu**, the resurrection of the Lord. 2. Rest in position. *E tuku i te matau kia tū ka tatara ai i te rū.* Pay out the hook until it reaches the bottom before you shake the weight off. 3. Rise (as shoal of flying fish about to spawn). *Kua tū te māroro.* The flying fish have risen to spawn. 4. Get up (of the wind), form, come over (of clouds). *Kua tū pō‘itirere mai te matangi.* The wind got up suddenly; *Kua tū mai taua tumurangi kerekēra ē kāre i roa kua ua.* The mass of black clouds drifted over and before long it came on to rain. 5. Establish itself, form (as thought in mind), endure, last. *Kua tū te ‘Evangeria ki taua ‘enuā ra ē pararauare atū ra ki te tuāmotu.* The Gospel became established on that island whence it spread to the outer islands; *Kāre e tū te reira tā‘okota‘i.* That organisation won’t get going; *Kā tū Tōna aro‘a ē tuātā ‘ua atu.* His love will abide eternally; *Kua tū mai tēta‘i manako meitaki ki roto i tōna ngākau.* A good resolution formed itself in his heart; *Mē tū te reira manako ki roto iāia, kāre e rauka kia tāmate.* Once that idea gets hold of him, there will be no getting rid of it. 6. (-a, -‘ia, -ria). Catch (illness, disease). *Tū i te mamae*, suffer pain; *Kua tū ‘aia i te maki ‘ōni‘o.* He caught chickenpox; *tū i te kikoni‘o*, get warts; *Kua tū‘ia ‘aia e te mītara.* He’s got measles; *Kua tū‘ia te tangata kātoatoa e te mare.* Everyone was overcome with coughing (or all caught colds). 7. Possess, get, receive a share. *Kua tū au i tēnā meika, nā Vare i ‘ōmai i tāku ‘uri.* I’ve got that (type of) banana, it was Vare who gave me the shoots; *Kāre ‘aia i tū i te kai nō tei tāvarevare.* He didn’t get any food because he was too late; *Kua tū ‘aia i te moni.* He has some money; *Kua tū ‘aka‘ou ‘aia i te ‘anga‘anga.* He is in another job now. 8. Win, be victorious.

Kua tū rātou i taua tamaki 'angā ra. They won that war. **Tū-'oe, tū'oe**, helmsman, steersman. *Ko Taka te tū-'oe o taua potī ra.* Taka is the helmsman on that boat. **Tū 'ua:** (a) Straight, full tilt, headlong. *Kua 'oro tū 'ua mai 'aia ki runga iāku ē kua moto iāku.* He came dashing right at me and punched me; *Kua 'eke tū 'ua mai te ika ki roto i te kupenga.* The fish swam full tilt into the net; *Kua anga tū 'ua 'aiaki te moana.* He faced straight out to sea; (b) Standing idle, doing nothing, loaf(ing), etc. '*E a'a kōtou i tū 'ua ai, i kore ai e rave i tēta i 'anga 'anga nā kōtou?*' What are you just standing around for and not doing something (worthwhile)?; *Ka 'akapē'ea, kā tū 'ua tātou?* What then, shall we just loaf around? (said in a sarcastic manner) [Pn. *tu'u¹.]

tū², n. Appearance, character, nature, quality, behaviour, style, way, method; variety, type, kind; having a certain appearance, nature, etc. *Mei te a'a rāi te tū o te reira 'apinga?* What exactly does the thing look like?; *Kāre au i manako ē kua kite koe i te tū o te reira tangata.* I don't think you know the character of the man; *Mē ko te tū ia o tēnā kāka 'u, kā 'oko au.* If the material is like that, I'll buy it; *Ko te tū tēia o tā mātou tā'okota'i.* This is the way our organisation works; *Ko tēta i tū meika tēia, tē vai ra tēta i tū.* This is one type of banana, there is another sort; *tēia tū mātipi,* this sort of knife; *Mei tēia te tū,* like this. *E rave koe mei tēia te tū.* Do it like this. **Tū ā,** resembling, having the quality of, rather in the style of. '*E manu tū ā mokorā taua manū ra.* It is a bird something like a duck; *Kua tū ā tangata 'aia i teia nei i te pākoti 'ia 'anga tōna rauru.* He looks a bit more like a human being now he has his hair cut. **Tū katau,** (be) naturally suited, feel right and natural (as a left-handed person using his left hand), dextrous, handy, skilful; dexterity, etc. *Kāre au e tū katau meitaki ana i teia tua.* I'm not very comfortable on this side; *Ko tōku tua tū katau tēia i te 'apai.* This is my best side for carrying things; *Ko te tangata tū katau te reira nō te reira 'anga 'anga.* He is the right man for that job; '*E tangata*

va'a tū katau 'aia i te tuatua. He is a naturally gifted speaker. **Tū kaui,** be awkward, clumsy, ill fitted, feel wrong (as a person using his wrong side). *Nō te pukupuku i taua rākāu ra, nō reira 'aia i tū kaui ei i te 'apai.* The log was bumpy, that's why he found it so awkward to carry; *Ko tōku rima kaui, ko tōku rima tū kaui te reira i te 'anga 'anga.* My left is my wrong hand for doing anything with; *Nō te tū kaui iāia i te reira tua, nō reira māua i tiēni ei.* Because it was awkward for him on that side, we changed round; *Kāre 'aia e tano 'ei va'a tuatua, 'e tangata tū kaui 'aia.* He won't do for the spokesman, he is awkward at it.

tua¹, (tuā'ia). 1. Tell a story. *Tuā'ia tā'au tua kia pou ka 'aere ei tātou kā kanga.* Finish telling your story before we go and play. 2. n. A story, legend. *E mūtēkī kōtou, kia tua au kia kōtou i tēta i tua.* Keep quiet and I'll tell you a story. **Puka tua,** storybook. **Tangata tātā tua,** author (of fiction, etc.).

tua², n. 1. Back. *Kua mamae taku tua.* My back hurts; '*e manu tua tea,* a white-backed bird. **Tuā'onu,** a turtle's shell. '*E tuā 'onu mānea tei tuku 'ia nāna.* It was a lovely turtle's shell he was given. **Tuapuku,** humpbacked. '*E tangata tuapuku tei tuatua kiāia.* A man with a humped back spoke to him. 2. Ridge (of mountain, swell of ground), crest (of wave), bottom (of inverted bowl, trough, canoe, etc.). *Te tua o te maunga,* the ridge of the mountain; '*e maunga tuatea ē te teitei,* a high, white-capped mountain; *Tē tāpatekāra 'aia i te tua o te vaka.* He is planing down the hull of the canoe (upside down on the beach). 3. Surface (e.g. land, sea), face (e.g. the outside or right side of mat, material, etc). '*E ngā'i tua kirikiri tei reira.* The (surface of the) ground there is strewn with pebbles; *Kua karekare te tua o te moana.* The surface of the sea was ruffled; *te tua o te 'enua,* the surface of the ground; '*E ngā'i tuamarō tērā.* The (surface of the) ground is dry there; '*E moenga tuarua tei raranga 'ia.* It was a double-fronted mat that's being plaited (i.e. reversible, having two right sides);

Kua tuatua 'ia ē tē no'ō ra 'aia i te rangi tuatoru. They say he is living up there in the third level of the sky; *Kua toto'a te maki nā runga i te tua o te 'enua*. The disease spread throughout the country. *Tuā'are*, the floor of a house. *Kimia ki raro i te tuā'are*. Search under the floor of the house. *Tuārangi*, the (vault of the) sky, cloud cover, clouds. 'Ea'a rā te tuārangi i muramura pērā ai? Why is the sky red like that?; *Kua ngaro te 'ētū ki muri i te tuārangi*. The star disappeared behind the clouds. *Tuārepo*, banked, irrigated taro patches. 'Auraka e tuku i te 'oro 'enua kia ori nā runga i te tuārepo. Don't let the horse stray over the taro patches. 4. Side or end (e.g. house). *E tū koe ki teia tua kā tū au ki tērā tua*. You stand on this side and I'll go and stand on that side; *Te tua roa (poto) o te ngā'i tu'e 'anga pōro*. The long side (or short side or end) of the football pitch; *E tīpū i te ika i rotopū ka 'apai ei i tēta'i tua nā'au*. Cut the fish in two and take one piece for yourself. 5. loc. n. Out at sea, outside the reef. *Mē marino te tai āpōpō, ka 'aere māua ki tua tautai ei*. If the sea is calm tomorrow, we'll go out to sea fishing; *'E pa'i teitua, ko Tiare Tāporo pa'a*. There is a ship out to sea, maybe it is Tiare Tāporo. 6. To, or on, the ocean side of an atoll. *Te tuāmotu*, the scattered outer islands, outlying islands. *Kua 'aere te au vaka ki te tuāmotu*. The canoes sailed to the outlying islands. [Pn. *tu'a.]

tūā, (Bib. *tuā*). Replace, substitute, repair; raise, move. *Te tūā mai ra rāua i te vaka*. They are repairing the canoes; *E tūā mai ana i tēnā tua ki runga*. Raise that end (side) up.

tu'a¹. Spit out. 'Ei a'a e tu'a 'uāvare ki kona. Don't spit there. (See *tūtu'a*.) [Ce. *tufa¹.]

tu'a², (-'ia, *tu'ā'ia*). 1. Distribute, share out, allocate, divide up. *Kua tu'a 'aia i tōna 'apinga nō te aronga puta'ua*. He distributed his belongings amongst the poor; *Kua oti iāku i te tu'a taki 'ā, ko tēia tei toe mai*. I've divided them out in groups of four, these are ones left over; *E tu'a koe i*

tā tāua ika. You share out our fish; *Kua tu'ā'ia te ika, ē kua tū te kātoatoa*. The fish were distributed and everyone had a share. *Tu'a kērero*, to share out by lot, to draw lots for sthg. *Kua tu'a kērero rātou i taua 'apingā ra ē kā peke kiā 'ai*. They drew lots to see who should have it. 2. Give someone a share. *Kua tu'a au i tēta'i 'enua nōna*. I gave him a piece of land. [Pn. *tufa¹.]

tuaero. Twelve noon, the middle of the day. *Te tuaero i te pō*, twelve midnight. *Kua topa tātātou 'uipā'anga ki muri ake i te tuaero 'akaoti ei*. Our meeting went on past midnight before it finished; *Kua tuaero, ka kaikai tātou*. It's twelve o'clock now, let's have our food; *'Āpa nō te ora tuaero*, half past twelve.

tu'anga, nom. Share, piece, part. *Kua 'ōake 'aia i tāna tu'anga nā tōna taeake*. He gave his piece to his friend; *Tei iāku te tu'anga ma'ata, tei iāia te tu'anga meangiti*. I got the big bit and he got the little one; *tēta'i tu'anga 'ua o te 'oko*, only a fraction of the cost. [tu'a², -naga.]

tuai, n. A coconut grater, a shredding implement, usually made of bone or steel. *Varuvarua te 'akari ki te tuai*. Grate the coconut up with the tuai; *'E 'auri ma'ani tuai tē reira nāku*. I'm going to make myself a shredder with that piece of steel. [Np. *tuai.]

tua'ine, n. Sister or female cousin (of a man). *'Ē rua ūna tuā'ine, kua 'akaipoipo tāne anake*. He has two sisters, they are both married; *Kāre i 'oki mai ake tōku 'are tuā'ine*. My sisters aren't back yet; *'E tua'ine tungānerāua*. They are brother and sister. [Ce. *tua-fine.]

tuā'ine, n., pl. *tua'ine*, q.v. Sister (of a man). *'E tuā'ine mā'anga tōna*. He has twin sisters.

tuā'ivi, n. Ridge (up side of mountain). *Tē tū ra rāua i runga i te tuā'ivi i kite mai ei iāku i te tāreva atu'anga i te reva*. They were standing on the ridge of the mountain when they saw me waving the flag; *'Emaungatuā'ivi kōkota ē te tāreva 'ua*. It

is a mountain with steep narrow ridges. [Pn. *tu'a-siwi.]

tuakana, n. Elder brother or male cousin of man, elder sister or female cousin of woman. *Ko tōku tuakana tei 'akaipoipo tāne*. My elder sister married (woman speaking); *Nā tōku tuakana te reira va'ine*. That's my elder brother's wife (man speaking); *Kua 'aere tōna 'ai tuakana ki te tamaki*. His elder brothers went off to the war; *Ko Te'erui 'oki te tuakana ia rāua*. Te'erui was the older of the two brothers. [Pn. *tua-kana.]

tūākapi, **tūkapi**, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fold back double, fold over (e.g. in turning up a hem). *E tūākapi koe i te 'iti o te kāka'u kā tui ei kia kore e mātaratara*. Fold back the edge of the material and sew it down so that it won't fray; *Kā tano i te tūākapi, kā pou ma'ata rā te pēpa*. It is all right to fold it back double, but you'll use up a lot of paper that way; *Ko te ngā'i tūākapi o te kāka'u tei matara*. It is the hem on the material that has come undone; *E tūākapi koe i taku pona*. Take up a hem on my dress. 2. Overlap, knit together (as lips of healing wound). *E neke atu i teia vā'angā punu kia tūākapi tēta'i māngā nā runga ake i tēnā ka pātiti ei*. Shift this piece of galvanised (roofing iron) over a bit so that it overlaps that one before you nail it down; *Kāre i tūākapi ake te motu i runga i tōna vaevae*. The cut on his leg hasn't healed over yet. 3. Go round and meet (e.g. as rope round tree trunk), encircle. *Kāre e tūākapi tēnā niuniu nō te poto*. That wire won't go right round it's too short; *Mē kāre e tūākapi tēnā taura, e tiki mai i tēia 'ei 'akatae*. If that rope won't reach right around, come and get this piece to make up the length; *Kua tūākapi 'ia te maka'atu ki te kupenga ē kua 'uri'ia te toka ki va'o*. The ends of the net were brought round to close the *maka'atu* (stone fish-trap) and the coral stones (composing the trap) were thrown out. 4. Overspread, completely covered. *Kua tūākapi taua 'enuāra i te ngāngā'ere kino*. The land was completely overgrown with weeds.

tuaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Gut, remove the intestines. *E tuaki i te ika kia mā meitaki*. Gut the fish thoroughly; *Kua tuaki 'ia te moa ē kua tīpūpū'ia*. The chicken was cleaned out and chopped into pieces. [Pn. *tuaki.]

tuakopi, (-'ia). Fold over, hem, pleat. *E tuakopi i te pēpa 'ē toru taime*. Fold the paper over three times; *Kia oti i te tuakopi te 'iti o te kāka'u ka 'apai atu ei au*. I'll bring the material over as soon as I've done the hems; *E tuakopi koe iā mua i tōku piripou*. Put the pleats in the front of my trousers; *Kua tuakopi 'ia te 'iti o te 'āriki kaingākai ki runga i te 'āuri*. She did the hems of the tablecloth on the sewing machine. (cf. *tūākapi*.)

tuanu'e, n. A fern (*Dicranopteris linearis*) which is common on the infertile volcanic hills of Rarotonga and the Makatea Islands. *Kua kako te take i taua maungāra i te tuanu'e*. The summit of that mountain was covered with *tuanu'e* fern; *'E maunga tuanu'e 'ua, kāre 'e rākau i runga*. There are only *tuanu'e* ferns on that mountain, there is not a tree on it. [Pn. *halufe.]

tuāpara, n. 1. A shovel. *Nā'ai te tuāpara i 'ati?* Whose shovel got broken? *'E kakau tuāpara 'ōu tei 'oko'ia mai*. He bought a new handle for the shovel; *Tē 'akakoi tuāparāra 'aia*. He is sharpening a shovel. 2. (-'ia, *tuāparā'ia*). Shovel. *Tuāpara 'ia te kirikiri ki te ngā'i 'okota'i*. Shovel the pebbles up in a heap. *Ka tuāpara au i te one teak i 'ea?* Where shall I shovel up the white sand?; *Kua tuāpara 'aia i te one ki runga*. He shovelled the earth up. [Eng. shovel.]

tuaru, **tueru**, (-a, -'ia). Drive off, repel, expel, exile, sack (from work). *'Ea'a 'aia i tuaru ei iā koe ki va'o?* Why did he kick you out?; *Nō te tuaru mai au i te moa i roto i te one tōmāti*. I've been chasing the fowl out of the tomato plot; *Kua tuaru 'ia 'aia mei te 'angā'anga*. He was sacked; *Ka tuaru tēia pēni 'ōu i te repo*. This new paint repels dirt. (cf. *arumaki*.)

tuātatau, fq. *tuātau*. Periods of time, epochs. *E tuātatau rava atu*, for ever and ever. *Kā no'o koe ē tā'au 'uāngā ki*

runga i tēnā 'enua ē tuātatau rava atu. You and your issue shall live on that land for ever and ever.

tuātau, tuātai, n. Time, period, season. *I tupu te reira 'uri'ia i te tuātau i te 'orometua ko Kātini.* That hurricane occurred during Kātini's time as missionary; *E tuātau meitaki te reva.* Those were good times; *'Ea'a te tuātau e ravea 'ia ai teia 'anga'anga?* When is this job going to be done? **Tuātau anu**, the cold season. **Tuku tuātau**, to allow time. *Kua tuku tuātau te 'akavānui nōku kia kimi i tōku manako.* The judge gave me time to think it over. **Ē tuātau 'ua atu**, for ever. *Nō'ou te pātireira, te mana, ē te kakā, ē tuātau 'ua atu.* Thine is the kingdom, the power, and the glory, for ever and ever.

tuati, (-a, -'ia). 1. Serve (food), wait at table. *Nāku e ma'ani i te kai, nā'au e tuati.* I'll prepare the food, you serve it; *Mē ka 'inangaro tuati koe nō'ou i te taime kai'kai, tērā 'a Pine.* If you want someone to serve you during mealtimes, there is Pine over there; *Tuati'ia te kai kia viviki.* Hurry up and serve the food. 2. Steward, waiter. *'E tuati tāna 'anga'anga i runga i te pa ī.* He is a steward (or waiter) on the ship; *'E tauturu tuati tā māua 'anga'anga.* We are assistant waiters. [Eng. steward.]

tuatini. Legion, galore, thousands and thousands. *Kua tuatini te tangata te i māta-kitaki i taua tu'e'anga pōrō ra.* Thousands and thousands of people came to watch that rugby match; *'E tuatini te tangata tei mate i taua tamaki 'angā ra.* Countless people lost their lives during that war; *Kua tuatini te 'ētū, kāre e rauka kia tatau.* There are millions of stars, it isn't possible to count them.

tuatua, 1. (-'ia). Talk, say, speak, converse. *Tē tuatuā ra rāua nō runga iā Mina.* They were talking about Mina; *Kua tuatua 'ia ē nāna i keiā i taua toā ra.* They say it was he that robbed the shop; *Kua tuatua te tangata iāia nō te kōpāpā i tāna varāoa.* People complained about him because of the thinness of his loaves. 2. A word, words, text, talk, a message, doctrine, news, anything spoken. *'E tuatua*

ta'ito tēnā i tō mātou 'enua. That is an old saying in our country. **Tuatua a'i**, a flashed message. **Tuatua 'akakite**, notice, piece of information. **Tuatua 'ōu**, latest news. *I rongo ana koe i te tuatua 'ōu?* Have you heard (or read) the latest news?; *'Ea'a te tuatua 'ōu?* What's the news?; **Tuatua muna**, a secret. **Tuatua pikika'a**, lie, false piece of news. *'E tangata ma'ani tuatua pikika'a koe.* You are always making up false stories. **Tuatua tā'eke**, rumour. *'E tuatua tā'eke 'ua te reira.* It's only a rumour. **Tuatua Tapu**, the Holy Word, Bible. *Kua 'oko tuatua tapu 'aia.* He bought a Bible. **Tuatua 'ua**, just talk, mere talk. **Tangata tuatua raurau**, chatterbox.

tu'atu'a¹, (-'ia), fq. *tū'a¹*. Spit out.

'Auraka e tu'atu'a i tō'ou 'uāvare ki kona. Don't keep spitting there; *Kua tu'atu'a 'ia e te tangata maki tōna tare ki roto i te kapu vairanga 'uāvare.* The patient spat out his phlegm into the spittoon.

tu'atu'a², fq. *tu'a²*. Share out, divide up into portions. *E 'aka'aiteite i te ika mē tu'atu'a kōrua ki te tangata.* Share the fish out equally among the people; *Kia oti te kai i te tu'atu'a, kā rave ei i tānā'o ē i tānā'o tu'anga.* When the food has been divided up, let everyone take his share; *Kua tu'atu'a 'ia te meika para ki te tamariki.* The ripe bananas were shared out amongst the children.

tuā'u. Mound of earth, seedbed. *E tanu i te 'ua mōtini ki runga i te tuā'u.* Sow the pumpkin seeds on the mounds; *'Eia'a tērā au tuā'u one 'enua?* What are those heaps of black soil for?; *Tē ma'ani tuā'u vāvā'i 'uri tōmātī ra rāua.* They are making beds to hold the transplanted tomato plants. **Tuā'u rūrū**, seedbed.

tū'au'au, in **kai** **tū'au'au**, (-a, -'ia).

Squander. *Ko te 'openga te reira o te aronga kai tū'au'au i tō rātou 'apinga.* That's the way people who squander their things end up.

tuava. Guava fruit and tree. *Ko te tuava i para meitaki tē 'a'aki.* Pick only the ripe guavas; *'E tiāmu tuava tāna ka 'inangaro.*

She would like some guava jam. [Eng. guava.]

tue, (-a, -'ia). (Be) numb. *Nō te anu toketoke, kua tue 'ia ōku rima.* My hands were numbed because of the extreme cold.

tu'e, (-a, -'ia). Kick. *Kua tu'e 'aia i te pōro ki roto i te kīni.* He kicked a goal; 'Auraka koe e 'akatupu manamanatā ka tu'ea koe ki va'o. Don't make trouble or you'll be kicked out; *Ka tu'ea koe e te 'oro'enua mē nā muri koe.* The horse will kick you if you walk behind it.

tu'epōro, v.i. (Play) football. *Ka 'apai au iā koe ki tōku kāinga mē oti te tu'epōro.* I'll take you back to my house after the rugby match; *Kua 'inga tō mātou pupu tu'epōro.* Our football team lost. *Tāmaka tu'epōro*, football boot. [Tah. tu'e.]

tu'era, v.i. Open, ajar (as door, shop, wound, any container). *Kua tu'era te pā, 'aere ki roto.* The door is open, go in; *Kua 'aere rātou ki roto, kua 'oko i tā rātou 'apinga i te tu'era'anga te toa.* They went in and bought their things as soon as the shop opened; *Te tu'era 'uā ra tōna va'a.* His mouth was agape; *Tēnā te mō'ina kā kite koe tē tu'era 'uā ra.* You'll find the bottle there with the top off; *Kua tu'era tōna pona i te motu 'anga te pitopito.* His shirt gaped open when the buttons came off; *Tē tu'era 'uā ra te pārāu i kite atu ei au i te poe i roto.* The oyster was open when I found the pearl inside. [Ce. *tufera.]

tū'era'era, f.q. *tu'era*. Open, ajar. *Tē tū'era'era 'uā ra te māramarama i tō kōtou 'are i 'aere atu ei au.* The windows of your house were all open when I went over.

tueru, (-a). Drive off. *Tuerua atu kia 'aere!* Chase them away! (See *tuaru*.)

tu'etu'e, (-a, -'ia), f.q. *tu'e*. Kick. *Kua tu'etu'e putuputu 'aia i te pōro ki va'o i te vaitata'anga te 'akaoti.* He kept kicking the ball into touch as the final whistle approached; *Nō te tu'etu'e i taua puakatorōra i marangi ei te pakete ū.* The bucket of milk was spilled because the cow kept kicking; 'E puakatoro *tu'etu'e tēia mē*

'akatē'ia te ū. This cow keeps kicking while it is being milked.

tunga, 1. (*tungā'ia*). Scabbed, weevily.

'Akapae 'ia te kūmara tunga. Put the scabby kumara aside. 2. Scabbed, covered with sores (of the scalp). *E tāmā meitaki i te tunga i runga i tōna katu ka parai ei ki te vairākau.* Clean the sores on his head properly before you put the ointment on; *Kua tungā'ia te katu o te pēpe.* The baby's scalp was covered with sores. 3. Boring grub, weevil (in fruit and vegetables). [Pn. *tuŋa.]

tūnganga. Rubbish heap. *Taria te 'ope'ope o te rākau ki runga i te tūnganga.* Put the ends of the stick onto the rubbish heap.

tungāne. Brother or male cousin (of a woman). 'Ē rua ōku tungāne, 'okota'i teina. I've two brothers and a younger sister (woman speaking). [Pn. *tuaja'ane.]

tungatunga. Rough surfaced (esp. of timber). *Kua tungatunga ā runga i te kaingākai nō tei varua ki te 'unga mō'ina.* The top of the table is rough, it has been scraped with a piece of glass; *E 'uri i te ngā'i tungatunga o te rākau ki roto.* Have the rough side of the timber turned inwards; *Nō te tungatunga i te rākau, nō reira i a'u'ia ai.* The timber was planed down because it was rough. [*tunga RR.*]

tūngia, pass. *tutungi*. Set fire to. *Kua tūngia tō rātou 'are 'inapō.* Their house was set alight last night. [Pn. *tuŋi.]

tungitungi, (-a). Set fire to, set light to, light. *Kua tungitungi 'aia i te māti kia pou.* He struck all the matches; *Nō te mā'ū nō reira i kore ei i kā te tāruta kīkau i tōna tungitungi'anga.* They were damp, that's why the pile of coconut leaves wouldn't burn when he lit them; *Kua tungitungia 'aia e te 'enemi ki te 'āuri vera.* His enemies scorched him with a hot iron. [*tungi RR.*]

tūngou, 1. Droop the head, bow the head. *Kua varea pa'a 'aia e te moe, nō reira i tūngou 'ua ai tōna ūpoko.* Maybe he has dropped off to sleep, that's why his head has dropped on his breast; *Kua pōkara-*

kara rātou i tōna tūngou 'anga. They clapped as she bowed before them. 2. Raise the chin or eyebrows in a gesture of agreement, assent. [Ce. *tu(u)ŋou.]

tūngoungou, fq. *tūngou*. Bow, nod. 'Ea'a rā 'aia i tūngoungou ei i tōna katu? I wonder why he kept on nodding? [*tūngou* rR.]

tui¹, (-a, -'ia). 1. Sew, stitch, string onto a thread or wire. *E tui koe i te nga'ae i runga i taku pona*. Stitch up the tear in my dress; *Tē tui kāka'ū ra 'aia*. She is stitching a dress together (making a dress). *Tē tui ra rātou i te ika*. They're stringing on the fish; *Tuia tō 'ei kia vave*. Hurry up and finish stringing your garland. 'Auri tui kāka'ū, sewing machine. *Nira tui tāmaka*, cobbler's needle. *Taura tui kāka'ū*, cotton thread. 2. Gore. *Kua tui te puakatoro iāia*. The bull gored him. 3. n. A string, stick or wire on which fish are threaded. *Kā 'oko au i tēnā tui ika*. I'll buy that string of fish. 4. A pole to which the net is attached and looped around; it is dragged through the water and serves as a float when paying out the net. *Tērā mai te tui 'ei tui i te kupenga*. There is the pole to string the net onto. [Pn. *tui.]

tui², n. A disease producing high fever and stabbing pains. 'E tui te maki o taua va 'inē ra i mate ei. She died of a fever that causes stabbing pains. **Tui kai roro**, meningitis.

tu'i¹, (-a, -'ia), v.i. Rich (in taste), fatty (of foods), cloying; richness, etc. *Kāre e tu'i ana tā'au tai 'akari, 'e ma'ata roa te vai*. Your coconut sauce isn't rich enough, there is too much water in it; 'E tai 'akari tu'i tēia. This is a rich sauce; *Nō te tu'i i te 'akari nō reira 'aia i 'akaoti ei i te kai*. The coconut (flesh) was so rich he stopped eating it; *Kua tu'i aia i te kai'anga i te matū puaka*. He found the pork fat cloying.

tu'i², (-a). Swear, curse (Ait. dial. = Rar. *tao*). 'E a'a koe i tu'i ei iā ia? Why did you curse him?; 'E tangata tu'i tērai. He swears a lot.

tuika'a, n. 1. A slave. 'Ea'a 'e tuika'a mātou nā kōtou i 'ākara 'ua mai ei kōtou?

Do you reckon we are your slaves or something, standing there watching us (while we work)? **No'o tuika'a**, live in slavery, serve as a slave. 'E toru ōku mata 'iti i te no'o tuika'a 'anga nāna. I was his slave of three years. 2. A full-grown, specially fattened pig. 'E puaka tuika'a tāna i 'apai ei ki te umukai. He took a great porker to the feast; *Nā'ai rā tērā tuika'a*? Whose great pig is that?

tuitārere, n. Pilgrim, wanderer, stranger, alien. *Ko te tū rāi ia o te tuitārere, kāre e mou ki te ngā'i 'okota'i*. That's the life of the pilgrim (or rover), he never settles in one place; 'E tangata tuitārere 'ua 'aia i teia 'enua. He is a stranger in this land; *Kua no'o tuitārere 'aia i taua 'ōirē ra*. He was a stranger in the village (not native born).

tuitui¹, tūtī. Candlenut (*Aleurites moluccana*). 'E tūtī te reira rākau. That is a candlenut tree; *Tē pao tūtī ra 'aia 'ei tūrama*. He is cracking the candlenuts open (to use kernel) for (lamp) fuel; 'E rua āna pūtē tuitui. He has two sackfuls of candlenuts. [Pn. *tuitui².]



tuitui

tuitui², (-a, -'ia), fq. *tui¹*. Sew, stitch, embroider, crochet, string on; gore. *Tē tuitui nei mātou i teia au pona tamariki*. We are making these children's dresses; *E tuitui i te au ika mama'ata, 'auraka te mea rikiriki*. String up the big fish, not the little ones; *E tuitui auaro pūtē tāna 'anga'anga kite roa atu*. She is most expert at embroidering pillowcases; *Kua tuituia te pitopito ki runga i tōna pona*. Buttons were sewn on her dress. **Tuitui rima**, to stitch by hand, hand sewn, etc. 'E pona tuitui rima 'ua tēnā. That is a handmade dress (hand

sewn). **Taura tuitui**, embroidery (or crochet) thread. [tui¹ RR.]

tu'itu'i, (-a, -'ia), intens. tu'i¹. Rich, fatty, delicious. *Kāre e tu'itu'i ana teia kai.* This food isn't too rich; 'E tu'itu'i roa te tai, tāvaia tēta'i māngā. The sauce is very rich, water it down a bit; *Tu'itu'i te kai!* The food is delicious! [tu'i² RR.]

tuka, n. Sugar. 'Ōmai i te tuka. Pass the sugar; 'Ē'ia te moni i te pūtē tuka? How much is a bag of sugar?; *Kāre au i tuku tuka ana ki roto i tāna kaope.* I haven't put any sugar in his coffee. **Tuka muramura**, brown sugar. **Tuka teatea**, white sugar. [Eng. sugar.]

tūka'i, (-'ia). Peel the skin off (pandanus drupes) whole (cutting spirally, for use in garlands). *Tē tuka'i ra te va'ine i te 'ara 'ei ma'ani 'ei.* The woman is peeling the (skin off the) pandanus (drupes) to go in her garlands.

tūkatau. Able, skilful. *Ko Tere rāi tei tūkatau.* Tere alone is capable.

tūkati, (-a, -'ia). 1. Come together, join, meet. *Kia tūkati meitaki ngā 'ope o te rākau ka pātiti ei.* See that the ends of the timber are properly joined before you nail them down; *Kua tiāti tēta'i tua ē tēta'i, ē i te tūkati 'anga, kua tā pātia pēniti 'ua rātou.* Both sides charged, and when they met they fought with bayonets alone; *Tūkatia ngā 'ope o te niuniu kia tae te tuatua.* Join the (severed) ends of the wire so that the message can get through. 2. v.t. Join. *Kua tūkati 'aia i te 'ope.* He has joined the ends.

tūkatikati, v.i. Teeter, wobble (e.g. of a top spinning), miss, not run smoothly (as car engine). *Nō tei mingi te naero i raro i tāna tōpī i tūkatikati ei te taka.* Because the nail in the bottom of his top was bent, it wobbled as it spun; *Nō tōna kona, nō reira i tūkatikati ei tāna 'aere.* He was drunk, that's why he walked so unsteadily; *Nō te tūkatikati i te taka o tāna matini, i tāmate 'ia ai.* Because his engine wasn't running smoothly (e.g. missing on some cylinders, knocking), he switched it off.

tuke. The empty shell (of a sea-egg). *Taria te tuke o te vana ki raro i te rua.* Throw the empty shells of the *vana* away in the pit; 'E putunga tuke kina tei kō. There is a heap of empty *kina* (sea-egg) shells over there. **Tuke mata**, the hollow around the eye, the bony ridges under the eyebrows. *Nō te roa i tōna maki'anga, nō reira i naonao ei tōna tuke mata.* His eyes were sunken as a result of his long illness. 'Uru'uru **tuke mata**, eyebrow. **Tuke ni'o**, part of jawbone in which teeth are set, dental plate. [Pn. *tuke¹.]

tūkē, n. Different, altered, strange, queer; difference, differently, alter, change (into). *E tūkē ana i tēta'i taime tāna 'ākono'ānga ki te tamariki.* There are times when his behaviour towards the children is (quite) different; *Kua kite au i tēta'i 'apinga tūkē rava.* I saw something very strange; *Kāre rave 'e tūkē i kitea.* No change at all has been observed; *Kāre rave ūna tūkē'ānga.* He hasn't changed at all; 'E'a a te tūkē i teia ngā pi'a? What is the difference between these two boxes?; 'E 'ānga'ānga tūkē rava tāna i rave ki tā māua moni. That was something very strange he did with our money; 'E tūkē tāna kimi'ānga i te reira nūmero i tāku i kitea. He worked out the sum a different way from the one I know. [tū¹, kē.]

tūkekē, **tūkēkē**, **tūkētūkē**, fq. *tūkē*. Different (of several things), various, assorted, etc. *Mē tūkēkē te manako, kā 'inga.* If we all have different ideas, we'll fall; *Nō te tūkēkē o te manako.* *Nō reira i roa ai te 'uipā'ānga.* Because various different proposals were put forward, the meeting went on for a long time; 'E tūkē-tūkē te au kara pēni tāna i 'inangaro. He wanted an assortment of different coloured paints.

tūkēkē, see *tūkekē*.

tūkētūkē, see *tūkekē*.

tuki, 1. (-a, -'ia, -na). Pound, thump, slam, bump, ram, butt, charge (with shoulder), kick (of gun). *E tuki i te kaope kia marū meitaki.* Pound the coffee (beans) into a fine powder; *Kua tuki au iāia ki taku po'o*

rima. I banged him with my elbow; '*Auraka e tuki 'ua i te pā mē tāpiri*. Don't just slam the door when you close it; *Tukia ki te 'āmara*. Bang it with the hammer; *Ka tukia e au tō taringa mē mārō tuatua mai koe*. I'll box your ears for you if you keep answering me back; '*Ākara ka tukia koe e te puakatoro*. Look out, the cow will butt you; *Kā tuki tēnā pupu'i nō te repo i te va'a*. That rifle will kick, because the barrel is dirty. 2. Reach (of news, rumour, etc.). *Kua tuki tōna rongo ki te au 'enua rava rāi*. His fame reached all the islands. 3. A pounder, pestle. '*E tuki poke tēnā*. That pestle is for pounding up *poke*. [Pn. *tuki.]

tūkia, pass. *tutuki* 3. Reach (of news, etc.).
Kāre tōna rongo i tūkia ake ki tai. His fame has not spread abroad yet.

tūkiakia. Be conflicting (of opinions). *Kua 'oro ā tūkiakia rāi te tangata i tōku 'apai-'anga atu i tē reira manako*. There was a good deal of disagreement when I put forward that idea; *Nō te tūkiakia i te manako, nō reira i vao'o ia ai ki tērā mai 'uipā'anga*. Because opinions were divided, the matter was held over to the next meeting.

tukingā ngaru. Place where the waves break. '*Auraka e tū ki te tukingā ngaru mē kinokino te tai*. Don't stand where the waves are breaking if the sea is rough.

tukina, pass. *tuki*, q.v.

tukipata, (Bib. *dukipata*). Lapwing (Lev. 11.19). [Heb. *dūkiphath*.]

tukituki, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tuki*. Pound, thump, bang, bump, jolt. *E tukituki mārie ki te 'āmara kia kore e nga'a*. Hammer it gently so that it won't break; *Kua mingimangi te naero i tōna tukituki 'anga*. He bent the nails while driving them in; '*E rākau tukituki pāpā'ia tēnā*. That (wooden) pestle is for pounding *pāpā'ia*; *Kua tukituki viviki tōna puku 'atu*. His heart beat fast; *Nō te pukupuku i te mataara, nō reira i tukituki ei te mōtokā*. The car bumped along because of the bumps in the road; *Kua 'oro tukituki te 'oro'enua*. The horse

trotted. **Tukituki tēnitēni**, a chanting game.

tuko, n., (Bib. *zugo*). A yoke, burden. *Kua riro te reira 'akaputu'anga moni 'ei tuko*. That money collecting became a burden. [Gk zugon.]

tūkōpā, n. Upright posts at side of door, window frame. '*Akatū'ia te tūkōpā o te 'are kia tika meitaki*. See that the door posts are put up exactly upright; *te tūkōpā ū runga i te ngūtupa*, the lintel over the door.

tūkoro, n. Halo (round sun, or moon). *Kua kitea te tūkoro inapō*. A halo was seen last night; '*e tūkoro tākipini i te marama*, a halo round the moon.

tuku, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Release, leave go, cast or pay out (net). *Kua tuku 'aia i te manu kia rere*. He let the bird fly away; *E tuku i te taura kia karu tēta'i mānga*. Slacken off the rope a bit; *Kua tuku 'aia i te matangi ki va'o*. He let the air out; *E tuku mārie i te kupenga*. Pay out the net slowly; *Tukuia io ra te poti*. Then the boat was lowered (Acts 27:30); *Kua 'inga 'inga rātou i tō mātou tuku 'anga i te taura*. They all fell over when we let go of the rope. *Tuku i te tūtau*, let go anchor. 2. Allow, let, give or grant (permission, authority), concede. *E tuku i tēnā tangata kia 'aere*. Allow that man to go; *E tuku 'ua i te 'oro'enua kia ori 'aere*. Just let the horse roam free; *E tuku koe iāia kia tuatua*. Let him speak; *Tukuna te tamariki kia 'ōrotē*. Give the children a holiday; *Tē tuku nei au i te tika o teia 'apinga kiā koe*. I'm giving you the right to this; *Kua tuku 'aia ki tā rātou i 'inangaro*. He conceded what they wanted; *E kua tuku 'aia i te 'akaue'anga kia pupu'i*. He gave the order to fire. 3. Put, place, leave, deposit, lay (egg, trap), set (problem, trap, task), play (card), deliver (opinion, decision). *Kua tuku 'aia i te kā'ui meika ki raro nō te teima'a*. He put the bunch of bananas down because of the weight; *Nā'ai i tuku i tēnā 'apinga ki runga i kona?* Who put that thing up there?; *Kua tuku 'aia i te ra'i'anga o tāna moni ki roto i te pāngika*. He deposited most of his money in the

bank; *Kua tuku te moa i te 'ua ki roto i te pi'a*. The hen laid the egg in the box; *Kā tuku au i tēta'i pēpa kiāia*. I'll send him a letter; *Kua tuku 'aia i te nūmero mua ē kua kimi mātou*. He set the first sum and we worked it out; *Kā tuku au i teia 'anga-'anga nā'au e rave*. I'll give you this job to do. *Kāre āku peti, nō reira au i tuku ata ai*; I didn't have any spades, that's why I played a heart. 4. Leave (until later). *E tuku ki te tīroe ka 'akapiri ei i tō tīnana puaka ki te toa*. Leave it until the new moon before you put your sow to the boar. 5. Swallow. *E ngauungau meitaki i tā'au kai kā tuku ei*. Chew your food properly before you swallow it. 6. Leave (intr.), depart. *Kua tuku te pa'i ki Ma'uke ē kā tae āpōpō i te pōpongi*. The ship has left for Ma'uke, it is due there tomorrow morning. *Tuku i te 'au*, yield, give in, give up hope. *Kua tuku 'aia i te 'au*. He gave in. *Tuku i te ririnui 'openga*, make a supreme effort, throw in everything one has got, exert one's utmost strength. *Kua tuku 'aia i tōna ririnui 'openga*. He exerted his last ounce of strength. *Tukumoe*, leave off, resist, break off (doing sthg), stop for a while. *Kāre rava rātou i tukumoe i te rave i te 'anga-'anga*. They worked on without ever taking a break; *Kāre rava 'aia i tukumoe i te rave i te kino*. He never stopped doing evil; *E tangata tukumoe kore 'aia i te tanu*. He works ceaselessly at his planting; *Mē kā tukumoe kōtou, ka ma'ata atu te kino*. If you leave it now, it will only get worse. 7. Entry stake (at cards). *'Ē rua tirīngi te tuku*. Two shillings to come in (the betting). [Pn. *tuku.]

tukunga, nom. 1. Fishing ground (where net is cast). *'E tukunga kanae tēnā*. That is a *kanae* fishing ground. 2. Act of releasing, act or place of depositing, etc. *'Ē rua paunu tāna i tuku ei i te tukunga mua, ē te rua, 'ē rima tirīngi*. He paid in two pounds the first time, and five shillings the second time.

tukutuku, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq. *tuku* 1. Release, let, allow; put, place, set, give (opinions, etc.), leave, leave off, swallow, etc. *'Aka-ētā'ia te taura, 'auraka e tuku-*

tuku. Keep the rope tight, don't let it go slack; *Kua tukutuku 'aia i te tamariki kia 'aere kia kanga*. He let the children go and play; *Tukutukuna rātou ki raro mei runga i te torōka*. Put them down off the truck; *'Auraka e tukutuku i te pi'a ki raro, kā kī i te repo*. Don't put the boxes down, they'll get dirty; *E ngau meitaki i tā'au kai, 'auraka e tukutuku 'ua*. Chew your food well, don't just swallow it right down. *Tukutuku piri*, play at riddles.

tukutukura'onui, n. Spider. *Ka manuia koe, 'e tukutukura'onui tēnā i muri i tō tua*. You're going to be lucky, there is a spider on your back; *'E punua tukutukura'onui tē no'o 'uā ra i runga i te pūngā-verevere*. There is a young spider sitting in its web.

tūmā. And some more, more than, ever so many (after numerals). *'Ē varu nga'uru tūmāte ika tei mou*. More than eighty fish were caught.

tūmanava. Dear to, close to, intimate. *'E tamā'ine tūmanava 'oki te reira nā rāua*. That girl is very dear to them. *'Oa tūmanava*, a bosom friend or comrade. *'E 'oa tūmanava nōna, mei 'ito roa mai*. He is a bosom friend, and has been for a long time.

tūmārō, n. Young of the fish called *kanae*.

tūmatatini. Manifold, numerous, diverse, many of all sorts and kinds. *Kua 'akaputuputu'ia te au mea tūmatatini rava rāi mei tērā ē mei tērā 'enua kia 'ākarakara'ia*. All sorts of things from many different lands were brought together on display; *'E tūmatatini te au 'apinga tei 'akaāri'ia*. All sorts of things were on view.

tūmatetenga, v.i. 1. Be sad, miserable, disappointed, anxious. *Kua tūmatetenga 'aia nō tei kore 'aia i pāti i te tārērē*. She was miserable because she didn't pass her exam; *'E a'a rā 'aia i 'ākara'anga tūmatetenga ai i teia rā*. I wonder why she is looking so sad today. 2. Distress, anxiety, personal problem. *Kia roko'ia 'aia e te tūmatetenga, kua ma'ara ē 'e Atua tētā'i*. When misfortune overtook him he remembered that there was a God; *'Aere*

mai, 'ea'a tō'ou tūmatetenga? Come on, what is your problem?

tumatumata, v.i. Be wrinkled, screwed up (as face in anger), scowling, frowning. 'Ea'a rā tōna mata i tumatumata 'ua ai? What is he scowling like that for?; 'Auraka koe e ma'ani tumatumata i tō'ou mata kiāia. Don't frown at him; Nō te tumatumata i tōna mata i manako ei au ē kua riri 'aia. I could tell from the way he was scowling that he was angry; Kāre e nōku te mata tumatumata, nō'ou rāi. It isn't me that's scowling, it's you. [Ce. *tuma.]

tūmiāma. Incense. Nō tē'ea toa mai tā'au tūmiāma? Where did you get your incense from? [Gk thumiamma.]

tumu¹, n. 1. The cause, reason. *Ko te tumu te reira i 'aere mai ei au.* That is the reason I came; 'E a'a te tumu i pekapeka ai rāua? What made them quarrel? 2. Source, place of origin, head (of pipe, channel, etc.). *Te tumu o te vai*, the source of the river; *Ko te tumu o te paipa tei kino*. The trouble is at the head (inlet) of the pipe; *Ko te anoano maata i te moni te tumu o te au kino katoa nei*. For the love of money is the root of all evil (1 Tim. 6.10). 3. Foundation of a house, base of a mountain. *Tē patū ra rātou i te tumu o te 'are*. They are laying the foundations of the house; *Kua 'akaea rātou i te tae'anga ki te tumu o te maunga*. They took a rest when they got to the bottom of the mountain. 4. Stump, trunk, taproot. *Ka 'ōpara ki 'ea tēnā tumu rākau?* Where are you rolling that tree trunk?; *Kua 'ati tōna ni'o ē kua vai atu te tumu ki roto*. His tooth snapped off leaving the stump in. **Tumu 'enua**, the original settlers of a land, people native to a land, the landed aristocracy. *Ko taua 'uāngā tangatā ra, te tumu 'enua tika ai*. That clan, they were the original settlers; *Mē kā tika i te tumu 'enua kia pērā tātou, ka nā reira te rave*. If it is all right with the native people for us to do it that way, that's how we'll do it. **Tumu kōrero**, historian, one who is learned in the old lore. *E ui ki te tumu kōrero*. Ask the historian. **Tumu manako**, tumu tuatua, items on agenda. *E tatau i te au tumu*

manako nā mua ka 'uri'uri ei. Read the items on the agenda before we start the discussion. **Tumu toa**, hero, great warrior. *Mē 'e tumu toa 'aia, karanga'ia atu kia tū mai ki te ātea*. If he is a great hero, call him to come and stand out in the open. 5. Pertaining to the family tree; hereditary, inherited. *'Emaki tumu tē reira nō te reira 'uāngā*. The disease runs in that family; *Kotōna 'enua tumu tika ai te reira, 'eia'a tēia*. That's his own land, not this. [Pn. *tumu.]

tumu², (-a, -ia). Take the lead (in singing), give the note. *E tumu koe i te 'imene o te Ariki*. You lead the National Anthem; *Tumua te 'imene ki runga ake i tēta'i māngā*. Give us the note a little bit higher.

tumu'ānga, nom. Cause. 'Ea'a te tumu'ānga i tō rāua pekapeka? What was the cause of their quarrel?; 'E vai inu te tumu'ānga o te reira maki. That disease was caused by (bad) drinking water. [*tumu¹*, -'ānga.]

tumurangi, n. Clouds, esp. dark rain clouds. 'E tumurangi ua tēnā. That's a rain cloud.

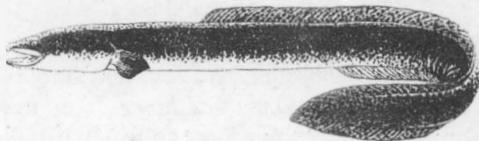
tumutumu¹, fq. *tumu¹*. Stumps, trunks.

Taria tēnā au tumutumu rākau ki te pae. Carry those treetrunks away to the side. **Kōpapa tumutumu**, thickset and heavily muscled, burly, hulking. 'E tangata kōpapa tumutumu 'a Miro ē te māro'i. Miro is a thickset, muscular fellow. **Kakī tumutumu**, bull-necked.

tumutumu², v.i. Rounded and blunt (of points and cutting edges). *Kua tumutumu tō pēni, tākeokeoa*. Your pencil is blunt, put a point to it; *Nō te tumutumu i te keo o tāna 'āuri i kore ei i puta te ika*. He couldn't impale the fish because the point of his harpoon was blunt; *Kua riri 'aia kiāku i te tumutumu'ānga te mata o tāna toki iāku*. He was angry with me for blunting the edge of his axe.

tuna, n. General term for freshwater eels, esp. the common and widespread Pacific short-finned eel (*Anguilla obscura*). *Nō te pateka i te tuna i kore ei i mou iāia*. He didn't catch the eel, it was too slippery; 'E

‘īnaki tuku tuna tēnā nā taku pāpā. That’s the eel trap my father set; Mē ka ramā tuna kōrua, e tiki mai īāku. Come and fetch me if you do go fishing for freshwater eels. [Pn. *tuna.]



tuna

tūnoanoa, n. Freckles. Mata tūnoanoa, freckle-faced.

tunu, (-a, -'ia, tūnā'ia). Cook, boil, grill, roast, bake (but not in earth-oven). *E tunu i te taro*, ‘auraka e ta'u. Boil the taro, don’t bake them in the earth-oven; *E tunu i te varāoa kia māoa meitaki*. Bake the bread until it’s done properly; *Tūnā'ia te kūmara kia māoa meitaki*. Boil the kumara until they are well cooked. Tunu paka, grill on embers. *Tē tunu paka nei au i te ika*. I’m grilling the fish on the embers. Tangata tunu varāoa, baker. [Pn. *tunu.]

tunutunu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Grill on embers. *Nō tei pou te 'inu, nō reira au i tunutunu ei i te ika*. Because I was out of dripping, I grilled the fish on the embers; ‘*E mario tunutunu 'ua tāna i kai ei*. All she ate was bananas that had been grilled (on the embers); *Tunutunu te tupa kia vave*. Hurry up and grill the land crabs. 2. fq. tunu. Cook, boil, etc. *Tē tunutunu 'ua ake nei au i teia au kai*. I’m just grilling up the food here.

tuori, n., (Bib. suoli). Fox. Kāre e tuori i Rarotonga nei. There aren’t any foxes in Rarotonga. [Heb. shūâl.]

tūoro, (-a, -'ia). Shout aloud to sbdy, call out. *E tūoro i tō taeake kia 'oki mai*. Shout to your friend to come back; *Kua tūoro 'aia iā Pore kia no'o*. He shouted to Pore to stay where he was; *Tūoroa atu kia 'aere mai*. Call him over here.

tuoru, v.t. Drive off, repel, expel, etc. ('Ātiu, M.M. dial. = Rar. tuaru).

tupa, n. An edible land crab (*Cardisoma cardifex*) common in sandy coastal areas, esp. on Aitutaki. *Kua totoro te tupa ki te pae tai i te kī'anga te marama ē kua rūrū i te ami*. When the moon was full, the tupa crawled down to the sea to shake off their spawn; ‘*E va'aruā tupa tēnā*. That is a tupa hole. Tākiri tupa, to angle for tupa (using red rag, beads, etc. to lure crab out of its hole). *Tē tākiri tūpā ra te tamā'inē ra*. That girl is angling for tupa. [Pn. *tupa.]

tūpā, n. 1. A short adze with concave blade used for hollowing out. ‘*Akakoia tō tūpā*. Sharpen your adze; *Kua 'ati īāku te kakau tūpā*. I’ve broken the haft of the adze. 2. (-'ia). Hollow out with an adze. *Tē tūpā nei au i teia vaka*. I’m hollowing out this canoe here; *Tūpā'ia te vaka kia angiangi*. Hollow the canoe out to a thin shell.

tūpae, (-'ia). Help, succour. *E te Atua ē, e tūpae mai ia mātou*. Help us, O God; *Kua 'ōrongo'ia tāua monīra kiāia 'ei tūpae iāia*. The money was given to him to help him on a bit; ‘*Aere tūpae'ia tērā tangata e amōra i te ruru rākau*. Go and help that man who is carrying the bundle of sticks.

tūpa'i. Cut (Ait. dial. = Rar. pari).

tūpaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). Strike hard, hammer, forge, punch heavily, stamp (a number on). *E tūpaki i te rākau pātia kia ngaro tēta'i 'āpa ki raro i te one*. Hammer the peg halfway into the ground; *Tūpakina te naero kia piri*. Drive the nail in firmly; ‘*Okota'i ōku tūpaki'anga ki runga i te taringa, kākaoa roa!* I gave him one thump on the ear, and how he cried!; *E tūpaki i te nūmero o te 'are ki te 'ākoko i runga i te tua katau o te pi'a*. Stamp the shed number on the top right-hand corner of the crate. Ngā'i tūpaki'anga, anvil. ‘*Apaina ki runga i te ngā'i tūpaki'anga, tūpaki ei kia tika*. Put it over on the anvil and hammer it out straight. Tūpaki ‘āuri, blacksmith. Kāvea tō tāmaka 'oro'enua ki te tūpaki 'āuri. Take your horseshoes to the blacksmith. Tūpaki 'auro, goldsmith.

tūpakinga, tūpaki'anga, tūpakinga

‘āuri. Smithy, blacksmith’s forge. Ko te tūpakinga ‘āuri ‘okota'i te reira i teia

'enua. That is the only smithy on this island.

tūpaki paki, (-a, -'ia, -na), fq., dim. *tūpaki*. Strike or tap repeatedly. *E tūpaki paki i te tūtae 'āuri ki te āmara*. Beat the rust off with a hammer; *Kua tūpaki paki te toka kia nga 'anga 'ā*. The stone was given a number of short sharp taps to split it open.

tūpākū, (-a, -'ia). Settle (a debt), square up finances (pay out or collect), stocktake, check inventory. *Kua tūpākū 'aia i tāna kaio 'u i te au 'openga marama*. He squared up what he owed at the end of each month; *Ka 'aere au ka tūpākū i tāna kaio 'u (i tāku kaio 'u)*. I'm going to collect what he owes me (or: settle what I owe him); *Kāre au e manatā 'aka 'ou, kua peke tāku kaio 'u i te tūpākū*. I shan't have that load on my mind any more now that I've paid off all I owe; *Kua 'aere mai 'aia kua tūpākū i te toa i te pou 'anga te mata 'iti*. He came and did the stocktaking at the end of the year; *Kua tūpākū 'ia te au 'apinga ē kua ngaro tēta 'i pae*. The inventory (or stock) was checked and some things were found to be missing.

tūpā'oro'oro, v.i. Slide toboggan, etc. *Tūpā'oro'oro* 'āti, to skate. *Tūpā'oro'oro* *ngaru*, surf-ride. *Kua tūpā'oro'oro* 'aia ki raro i te ō mei runga mai i te ivi. He slid from the ridge down into the valley; *E matakū 'aia i te 'aere 'anga ki te tūpā'oro'oro* 'āti. He is scared to go skating; *E ngā tāngata tūpā'oro'oro* *ngaru tērā e 'oki maī ra ma tō raua rākau tūpā'oro'oro*. There are two surf-bathers coming, carrying their surfboards.

tūpāpaku, n. 1. Ghost, esp. one that is mischievous or troubling. *Kāre au e 'aere, 'e mataku au i te tūpāpaku*. I'm not going, I'm scared of the ghost; *Kua no'o ia teia ngā'i e te tūpāpaku*. This place is haunted. **Maki tūpāpaku**, illness thought to be caused by ghost, possession (by spirits). *'E maki tūpāpaku pa'a tōna*. Maybe he is possessed by a spirit. 2. Corpse (not used in nom. head position). **Mēnema tūpāpaku**, gravestone. *'E au mēnema tūpāpaku tei taua ngā'i ra*. There are grave-stones at that place. **Ngā'i mēnema**

tūpāpaku, graveyard. **Va'arua tūpāpaku**, grave. *'E va'arua tūpāpaku tē kōia maī ra*. There is a grave being dug. **Pi'a tūpāpaku**, coffin. *'E pi'a tūpāpaku tē 'apaina 'iā ra*. That is a coffin being taken away there. [Ep. *tuupaapaku.]

tūpara, (-'ia). 1. Smear, smudge, blot, rub out or off. *Kua tūpara te 'inika ki runga i tāna pēpa i tōna tātā'anga*. The ink smudged on the paper as he was writing; *E tūpara ki te rapa mē tārevakē*. Rub it out if you make a mistake; *Kā repo te puka mē tūpara 'ia*. The book will get grubby if you rub out in it (too much). **Pēpa tūpara** 'inika, blotting paper. 2. A smudge, blot. *'E tūpara pēni tei runga i tō rae*. You've got a smear of paint on your forehead.

tūparāka, v.i. Be overloaded. *Kua tūparāka te paunu i tōna tuku 'anga i te pūtē 'akari ki runga*. He overloaded the scales putting the sack of coconuts on them; *Kua tūparāka roa te torōka, 'uria tēta 'i pāpāki 'apinga ki raro*. The truck is overloaded, take some of the things off.

tūparapara, (-'ia), fq. *tūpara*. 1. Smear, smudge, rub out. *Kua tūparapara te 'inika, nō tei kore i marō i tōpiri ei 'aia i te puka*. The ink smudged because it wasn't dry when he shut the book; *Tūparapara 'ia tēnā au mea ka tātā 'aka 'ou ei kia māneā*. Wipe them off and write them up again neatly. 2. Smears, etc. *Mē 'e tūparapara pēni, 'ei kāraūni roa e mā ai*. If they are paint smears, you really need kerosene to get them off.

tūparu, (-a, -'ia). 1. Smash up, break or grind down, crush or pound to pieces. *E tūparu i te 'are ta'ito ka ma'ani 'aka 'ou ei*. Pull down the old house and rebuild it; *Kua tūparua taua pa'i ra ki runga i te akau e te ngaru*. That ship was pounded to pieces on the reef by the waves; *'Ei 'āmara teima 'a te tūparu i teia patu e ngā'ang 'a'ā ai*. We need a heavy hammer to break this wall down. 2. Lay ground bait. *E tūparu koe i te ika kia pū mai kā 'i ei*. Lay down ground bait to attract the fish to one place before you start angling. 3. Entice, lure. *E tūparu mārie koe kia vare*

mai. Lure him on gently so he is enticed into coming; *Kua tūparu'ia ki te moni*. They were given money as an inducement. 4. n. Ground bait. 'E kō'iti tāna tūparu. He used kō'iti crabs as ground bait.

tūpātī, v.i. 1. Stand in a line, row, file, rank. *Kua tūpātī te tangata ki ngā pae i te ara*. The people lined up on both sides of the street; 'Ē raua nga'uru tangata i roto i te pā i tō mātou tūpātī'anga. We lined up twenty to a row; *E 'aere tūpātī kōtou*. Go in single file. 2. Line up, place in rows, etc. *E 'aere koe e tūpātī ia rātou ki te pae i te patu*. Go and line them up by the wall; *Kua tūpātī'ia te aronga tītima ē kua pū'ia*. The rebels were lined up and shot. 3. n. A line, row, etc. *E kimi matatio nā roto i teia tūpātī 'are*. Search carefully through this row of houses.

tūpa'u, 1. (-a, -'ia). Replace, substitute or deputise for. *Kua riro nā te tamaiti i tūpa'u i te metua i te mate'anga*. It was the son who took over from his father when he died; *Kua tūpa'u'ia 'aia e Mata i te kino'anga tōna vaevae*. Mata substituted for him when he hurt his leg. 2. n. Replacement, successor, heir. *Ka meitaki 'ua 'aia 'ei tūpa'u*. He'll do for a replacement; *Ko tōna tūpa'u ia*. That is his replacement.

tūpa'upa'u, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. *tūpa'u*. Replace, substitute, etc. *Kua tūpa'upa'u'ia te aronga tei 'akaruke'ia i te 'anga'anga*. Those who were given the sack were replaced. *Kua riro kōtou 'ei aronga tūpa'upa'u tuātau*. You all have become ready to take over when the time comes. **Tūpa'upa'u tuatua**, answer back, bandy words with. 'Eia'a koe e tūpa'upa'u tuatua atu, kā riri 'aia. Don't bandy words with him, he will get angry. 2. n. Replacement, substitute. *Kāre e tano te 'apinga ta'ito 'ei tūpa'upa'u*. It isn't any good using old things as replacements.

tupe, v.t. 1. Pitch discs. *Tē tupē ra rātou*. They are playing disc-pitching. 2. n. Disc or quoit, esp. that used in the game of disc-pitching. *E tuki i tāna tūpe ki te pae*. Knock his disc out of play (off the mat); *Tē tarai tupē ra rāua*. They are shaping

discs. **Tupe rau'ara**, a disc-shaped roll of dried pandanus leaves. 'Ē raua ēia tūpe rau'ara mama'ata. Here are two large rolls of pandanus leaves. **Tupe varāoa** or **tupe varāoa pakapaka**, large round or square biscuit which may be broken into slabs. *Kā rava 'ua au 'ē raua tūpe varāoa*. Two whole biscuits will be enough for me; 'E varāoa pakapaka tūpe mama'ata tei pou mua i te 'oko. The large slab biscuits were sold out first.

tūpeke, (-a, -'ia), 1. Shove away, push aside, drive off. *Ka tūpeke tāua ia rāua ki va'o*. Let's throw them out; 'E a'a koe i tūpeke ei iāia mei runga i tōna no'o'anga? Why did you push him off his chair?; *Kua tūpeke 'aia i te pēpa i runga i te kaingākai*. He brushed aside the papers on the table; *Kua tūpeke tō mātou nuku i te 'enemi mei roto i te pūnanga*. We drove the enemy from their strongpoint; *Kāre e rauka iāia i te tūpeke iā koe mei runga i te 'enua*. He can't get you off the land. 2. Knock out (of game). *E pātia koe i te pere, ka tāmata tāua i te tūpeke i teia ngā tāngata*. Shuffle the cards, we'll try to knock this pair out; 'E ngā tāngata tūpeke ngatā tika ai kōrua. You two take some beating. 3. Root (of a pig). *Kua tūpeke te puaka iā roto i tāku 'āua*. The pig has been rooting up my field; *Ka pupu'i roa au i te puaka i tūpeke-'ia ai ā roto i tāku repo taro*. I will surely shoot that pig that has been rooting up my taro patch. 4. Pay off, clear (a debt, fine). *Kua tūpeke koe i tā'au kaio'u?* Have you cleared off your debt now?; *Kua tūpeke tōna metua i tāna utunga*. His father paid the fine.

tūpekepeke, (-a, -'ia) fq. *tūpeke*. Shove away, drive off, root up (of pig), knock out (of game), pay off (debt). *Kua tūpekepeke 'aia i te 'apinga i roto i te 'are i tōna kimi'anga i tōna tīti'a*. He moved everything in the house looking for his spectacles; *Kā moto au iāia kia kore 'aia e mātau i te tūpekepeke i te tītā ki roto i tāku 'āua tiare*. I'll wallop him one so he won't get in the habit of chucking rubbish into my garden; *Kua tūpekepeke 'ia tāna au kaio'u?* Have all his debts been settled now?

tūpito, n. Disease causing pain in the region of the navel. ‘E tūpito tōna maki i no‘o ei ‘aia ki te kāinga. He is suffering from *tūpito* that’s why he has stayed home.

tūporo, v.t. Chant, intone. *I tūporo atu ana mātou i te pe‘e, ē kare kōtou i ‘ura mai.* We chanted a *pe‘e*, but you haven’t danced (for us); *E tuporo ratou i te pee tangi ia koe.* And they shall take up a lamentation for thee (Ezek. 26.17).

tūporoporo, v.t., fq. *tūporo*. Chant aloud. *Kua tūporoporo atū ra ‘aia i tōna kāpiki‘anga iāia kia ‘aere mai.* He chanted a call of welcome to him.

tūpou, v.i. Bow, bend down, stoop forward, lower the head. *Kua tūpou ‘aia ki mua i tōna pū ē kua tatarā‘ara ‘aia.* He bowed down before his master and confessed; *Kāre e rauka iāku kia tūpou ki raro kia tatara i te ‘itiki i tōna tāmaka.* I am not able (worthy) to stoop and untie the laces of his sandals; *Kua tūpou ‘aia ki raro ē kua rave mai i te tamaiti.* He bent down and picked up the boy; *Kua tūpou te ‘oro‘enua.* The horse lowered its head; *Kāre au e ‘inangaro i te tūpou ki raro iāia.* I don’t need to grovel in front of him; *Kua tūpoupou mai rātou i tō rātou to‘e kia mātou.* They bent down and stuck their buttocks out at us. **Tūpou ‘aka‘aka**, bend low, grovel.

tūpoupou, fq. *tūpou*, q.v.

tupu, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Grow, sprout, develop, extend, progress, flourish. *Kā tupu mē pīpī putuputu‘ia.* It will grow if it is watered frequently; *Kua tupu te ni‘o o te pēpe.* The baby’s teeth came through; *Kāre e tupu te ‘akakoro‘anga mē kāre tātou e tā‘okota‘i.* Nothing will come of our venture if we don’t cooperate; *Kua tupu taua pātireiā ra ki te ma‘ata.* That nation became a great power; *Kua tupu atū ra ‘aia.* He grew away, grew up; ‘E tamaiti tupu mārie ē te makimaki. He is a slow-growing, sick-looking lad; *Ko te au kao tupu ‘ōu tā‘au e katokato.* You are to pinch off the new shoots. 2. Arise, spring up (e.g. wind, disease, anger), happen,

occur, come to pass (event, prophecy), occur (of an idea). *Kua tupu te maki ki taua ‘enuā ra.* Sickness broke out on the island; *Kua tupu pō‘itirere mai te ‘uri‘ia.* A hurricane sprang up suddenly; *Mē tupu tōna rīri, kāre e kore vave.* Once he gets angry, it takes a long time to wear off; *Kua tupu te toto‘u a te peroveta.* The seer’s prophecy has come true; *Kua tupu tōna manako.* He had an idea; ‘E maki tupu te reira nō rātou mei pō mai. They’ve had that disease in their family for a long time. 3. Foliage, vegetation, growth. *Kāre e uriuri ana te tupu o teia one ‘ānani.* The foliage in this orange grove isn’t dark green. **Tangata tupu**, neighbour. [Pn. *tupu.]

tupua, in the phrase **mei tupua roa mai**. Long ago. *Mei tupua roa mai tō rātou tūtara‘anga ki teia ‘enua ē tae mai ki teia rā.* They have ruled over this land from long ago right up to the present day.

tupu‘anga, nom. 1. The way sthg starts or grows. ‘Ea‘a te tupu‘anga i tōna maki? How did his illness start?; *Kāre i kitea te tupu‘anga o tō raua pekapeka.* No one knows what started them quarrelling. 2. Line of descent, genealogy. *E papa koe i tō‘ou tupu‘anga.* Recite your genealogy. [tupu, -‘anga.]

tupuna, n. 1. Grandparent. **Tupuna tāne**, grandfather. **Tupuna va‘ine**, grandmother. *Nā tō mātou tupuna va‘ine i tuku iāia ki runga i taua ‘enua.* Our great-grandmother put him on that land (settled him on). 2. Ancestors. *Ko tō mātou ‘ai tupuna tei tae mua ki runga i teia ‘enua.* It was our ancestors who were the first to come to this island. **Tuatua tupuna**, old saying, proverb. ‘E tuatua tupuna tēnā i tō mātou ‘enua. That is a proverb in our country. [Pn. *tupuna.]

tuputupu, fq. dim. *tupu*. Grow, sprout, develop, arise. *Tē tuputupu ‘aka‘ou maī ra te kao o te rākau.* The trees are coming out in leaf again; *E katokato i te au pūkaita-ringa tuputupu ‘ōu.* Nip off the newly-grown sideshoots.

tuputupuā, n. Monster, ogre, goblin. ‘E tuputupuā taua meā ra nō te moana. It was a sea-monster. **Tangata tuputupuā**, human monster. ‘E tangata tuputupuā tei no’o ana ki taua ana. A human monster used to live in that cave.

tura, n. Vessel for holding liquids, drum, tank, cistern. ‘E turā vai inu tēnā. That’s a drinking-water tank; ‘Akataka’ia mai tēnā tura ki konei. Roll that drum over here; **Tē patu turā vaī ra rātou**. They are building a concrete water tank.

tūranga, nom. 1. Site (of house, etc.), seat (e.g. of government), locale, location (place where anything is erected or takes place). *Nō tō mātou tupuna tāne te reira tūrangā* ‘are. That house site belongs to our grandfather; *Ko Rarotonga te tūranga o te kavamani o teia pā ‘enua*. Rarotonga is the seat of government in these islands; *Ko te tūranga tārekareka tēia*. This is where the sports are held. 2. Place where one stands or lives, place which one occupies. ‘E tūranga ngāueue kore tōna i runga i taua ‘enuā ra. He has an indisputable right to occupy that land. [tū¹, -ranga.]

turaki, tūraki, (-a, -‘ia, -na). Thrust, push, shoved over. *Kua turaki au iāia ki roto i te tai*. I pushed him into the sea; *Mē kore e rauka teia toka i te turaki*, e vao’o ‘ua kia ma’ata mai te tangata. If you can’t manage to push this boulder over just leave it until some more men come; *Tūrakia te pā kia nga’ā*. Push the door open.

tūrama, 1. (-‘ia). Shine light on, illuminate, light sthg up, use as a source of light. *Kua tūrama ‘ia tō rātou ‘aerenga kī te mōri pēnitīni*. They lighted their way with a benzine lantern; ‘Aere mai, tūrama ‘ia kī te mōri. Come and shine the lamp over here; *I tūrama kōtou ki te a’ā inapō?* What did you use for light last night? **A’i tūrama pa’i rere**, searchlight. 2. Light (a match, lamp), shine (torch, etc.). *E tūrama koe i te māti*. Light a match; *Tūrama ‘ia te mōri pata*. Flash the torch. 3. Enlighten (spiritually or mentally). *E ‘aere kōtou ē tūrama atu i te ‘ētene ki te tuatua a te Atua*. Go and enlighten the heathen with the word of God. 4. Source of light, means of illu-

mination. *Tēnā ‘ua te marama ‘ei tūrama*. You’ll just have the moon for light; ‘E rama tō matou tūrama. We used a *kīkau* torch for light. 5. A Catholic ceremony, the blessing of the graves.

tūramarama, (-‘ia), fq. *tūrama*. 1. Illuminate, light up, etc. ‘Auraka e tūramarama i te mōri, kā ‘oro te puaka. Don’t keep on flashing the torch, the pig will bolt; *Kua tūramarama ‘ia te a’i ki te ‘enua mei runga i te pa’i*. Lights were flashed from the ship to the shore. 2. n. Sources of light, etc. ‘Ea’ā tō kōtou tūramarama inapō? What lights did you have last night?

ture, n. 1. Law, statute, rule, regulation, instruction. ‘Ea’ā te pu’apinga kia ma’ani ture kōtou, kāre ‘ua kōtou tika ai e ‘ākono ana? What’s the good of your making rules (for other people) when you can’t even keep them yourself? **Āpi’i ture**, lawyer. ‘E ‘āpi’i ture ‘aia. He is a lawyer. **Te ture o te mataara**, highway code. 2. (-a, -‘ia). Lay down law, legislate, prohibit. *Kua ture te taote iāia ‘auraka kia kai i te ‘apinga venevene*. The doctor ruled that he must not eat sweet things; *Kua turea taua ngā’ā ra ‘auraka kia ‘aere ‘aka’ou ‘ia*. That place was put out of bounds; *Kua turea tērā ‘anga ‘anga*. Those activities were prohibited. [Heb. tōrah.]

tureture, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *ture*. Make rules, etc., forbid (constantly), etc. *Kua tureture ‘aia i te tamariki ‘auraka kia kaikai i roto i te ‘are ‘āpi’i*. He forbade the children to eat in class; ‘E tangata tureture ‘aia i tāna va’ine ‘auraka kia piri ki te au tā’okota’i ‘anga a te va’ine tini. He is a man who forbids his wife to attend the meetings of the women’s guild; *Kua tureturea rātou ‘auraka rava kia tuatua ‘aere i taua tuatua ra*. They were forbidden to spread that story around.

turi¹, 1. v.i. Be deaf. *Kua turi tōna taringa i te kī’anga i te tai*. His ear went deaf through the water getting in it. 2. n. Deafness, deaf. *Nō te turi i tōna taringa nō reira ‘aia i ‘ākara matariki mai ei*. Because she was deaf, she just stared at us. **Taringa turi**, deaf, of people, deliberately turning a deaf ear, wilful obstinacy

or disobedience. ‘E tamaiti taringa turi tika ai koe i te ako ā tō metua. You never listen to your father’s advice; *Kua pāpāia ‘aia nō te taringa turi*. He was caned for wilful disobedience. [Pn. *tuli¹.]

turi², n. 1. Knee. *Kua motu tōna turi i tōna ‘inga‘anga ki raro*. He cut his knee when he fell down; *E no‘o ki runga i tō‘ou turi*. Kneel down; ‘Apinga tāpeka turi, kneepad. 2. Knee (of boat). *Tāmoua te au turi o te poti kia piri meitaki*. Fasten the boat’s knees. [Pn. *turi.]

tūria, pass. *tū*, q.v.

tūrina, n. Mountain lantern-tree (*Hernandia moerenhouiana*) common in the mountains of Rarotonga and on some makatea islands. ‘E tūrina te reira rākau mei tō te puka rāi tōna ‘ua. That is a *tūrina* tree, its seeds are just like those of the *puka*; ‘E tumu tūrina tei ‘apai‘ia mai ‘ei ma‘ani vaka nōna. A *tūrina* trunk was brought for him to make himself a canoe from.

turituri, v.i. 1. Be deafened by noise. *Kua turituri tika ai mātou i tēnā māniania*. We were completely deafened by the row (you’re making). 2. Noisy, deafening; a deafening row. *Māniania!* ‘E turituri tika ai. Be quiet! It is too noisy; ‘E tamaiti turituri koe! What a noisy child you are!; ‘Akaoti i tēnā turituri. Stop that row. [*turi¹*, RR.]

tūrori, (-a, -‘ia). Sway (tr. and intr.), wobble, stagger, stumble, shake. ‘Auraka e tūrori ma‘ata i tō kōpapa mē nā runga i te rākau ki tēta‘i tua i te kauvai. Don’t sway around too much when you cross the river on the plank; *Kua tūrori tāna ‘aere no tōna kona*. His walk was wobbly, he staggered from side to side because he was drunk; *Mē tūrori koe i te kaingākai, ka māringiringi te tī*. If you shake the table you’ll spill the tea; *Kua ‘aruru te māngūngū ma te ‘are katoa i te tūrori‘anga*. The thunder roared and the whole house shook; *Kua tūrori‘ia te ‘ātava o te rākau ē kua marere te ‘ua*. The branch was shaken and the fruit tumbled off. ‘E no‘o‘anga tūrorikore, an unshakeable position. ‘E no‘o‘anga tūrorikore tōna ki runga i taua

‘enuā ra. He has an indisputable right to occupy that land.

tūrorirori, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *tūrori*. Sway, wobble, shake, sway (minds, opinions). *Kua tūrorirori‘ia te pi‘a ē kua ‘inga ‘aia ki raro*. They wobbled the box and he fell off; ‘Auraka e tūrorirori i te manako o te tangata. Don’t try to get them to shift their point of view.

tūroto, (-a, -‘ia). Tour, visit, explore, look round. *Ka ‘aere mātou ka tūroto i te reira vai*. We are going on a trip to that lake. *Kia oti te reira ana ia kōtou i te tūroto, e nā konei mai mē ‘oki*. Come back this way when you have toured that cave; *Kua tūrotoa tōna ‘āua e te manu ‘iri*. The guests went round his estate; *Kua ‘aere rātou ki te tūroto i te ngā‘i mētēpara*. They went to look round the barren land.

tūrou, turou. Respectful and laudatory greeting to chiefs. *Tūrou e aku ariki, tūrou e aku mata‘iapo*. Hail to thee, my nobles, hail to thee, my chiefs.

turu¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Prop up, support, brace (syn. *toko*). *E turu ki te rākau kia kore e ‘inga*. Prop it up with a pole so that it won’t fall over; *Turua tēnā pū meika*. Prop up that banana tree; ‘E toka turu tēnā i te pā kia kore e ma‘eu i te matangi. That stone is to steady the door to prevent the wind blowing it open; *Tē turu nei au i tō‘ou manako*. I support your idea (decision). 2. n. Prop, supporting pillar or pole. *Ko tēta‘i turu o te ‘are tei ‘ati, pēnei kua pē rāi*. One of the pillars of the house broke, I think perhaps it was rotten already. [Pn. *tulu².]

turu². Sixteenth night of the moon = *tūruki*, q.v.

tūruā‘ipō, n. Dead of night, middle of the night. *Kua rongo rātou i te māniania i te tūruā‘ipō mei te meā ra ē ‘e auē nā te manu tā‘ae*. They heard a noise in the dead of the night like a wild beast howling.

turuki, n. Doorframe, windowframe. *Kā tano tēnā au rākau ‘ei turuki nō te pā ma te au māramarama*. Those pieces of wood will do for the door and windowframes.

tūruki, turu², n. Sixteenth night of the moon. 'E tūruki teia arāpō. It is full moon tonight.

turuma, n. Ghost, apparition. 'E matakū 'aia i te turuma. He is afraid of the ghost.

turuturu, (-a, -'ia), fq. *turu*¹. 1. Support, prop up, back up. *Ka turuturu teia au mea ki te a'a?* What are we going to prop these things up with?; *Kua turuturu 'ia te 'āua ki te rākau nō tei pē te au poupou*. The fence was propped up with poles because the posts were rotten; '*Ea'a kōtou i turuturu ei i tōna manako tārevakē?* What did you want to give your support to his mistaken ideas for? 2. Wall post of house. *Tāmoua te turuturu o te 'are kia piri ka pātiti ei i te a'u'ua*. Fix the wall posts in firmly before you nail the wall plate on; *te turuturu o te ngūtupa*, the jamb of the door.

tūtae, n. Faeces, exrement, dung. *E tata'i i te tūtae 'oro'enua*. Clear away the horse dung. 'Are tūtae, lavatory. 'E 'are tūtae tei 'akatū'ia nō te kātoatoa. A public lavatory was put up. Tūtae marō, hard faeces. '*E tūtae marō tō teia tamaiti, 'e mea meitakikia 'aka'eke'ia ki te kāti'aera*. This child is constipated, he had better be dosed with castor oil. Tūtae 'āuri, rust. Tūtae tōrea, a small herb. Tūtae to'orā, a kind of Portuguese man-of-war. [Ep. *tuuta'e.]

tūtaka, (-'ia, tūtakā-'ia). Inspect, visit, look over, go around looking. *Kua 'aere 'aia kua tūtaka i te au ngā'i 'anga'anga a te Kavamani*. He went and visited the various government departments; *Kua tūtakā-'ia te au 'are repo i te au rā rava rāi*. The lavatories were inspected every day; *Kua tūtaka te rangatira i tōna nuku*. The commander inspected his troops. **Tangata tūtaka 'āpi'i**, school inspector. 2. An inspection. *Ka rave'ia te tūtaka 'ōire ā teia marama ki mua*. The village inspections will be held next month.

tūtaki, (-a, -'ia, -na). 1. Pay (wages, debts, etc.), repay, reward, requite. *Kua tūtaki koe i tā'au kaio'u?* Did you pay what you owed?; *Kua tūtakina 'aia ki te moni*

ma'ata. He was paid a high salary; *Tēia te mātipi 'eitūtaki i te mea tei 'ati iāku*. Here is a knife to make up for the one I broke; '*Auraka e tūtaki i te kino ki te kino*. Do not requite evil with evil; *Tē vaīra te rā e tūtaki ei au i te kino tā'au i rave kiāku*. There will come a day when I shall pay you back all the harm you have done me. **Tangata tūtaki'ia**, paid man, wage-earner. '*E tangata tūtaki'ia 'aia i rave ei 'aia i taua 'anga'angā ra*. He was paid, that's why he did the work; *Tē tārē moni tūtaki aronga 'anga'anga nei 'aia*. He is reckoning up the men's wages; *I te tūtaki-'anga moni mua, 'ē rua paunu tāna i tūtaki mai ei*. He paid me a first instalment of two pounds. **Pi'a tūtaki'angāmoni**, pay office. 2. Treat sbdy to sthg. *Nāku i tūtaki iāia ki te teata*. I treated her to the cinema. 3. Wages, reward, requital. '*Ea'a tō'ou tūtaki i te 'anga'anga'anga nāna?* What wages did you get when you worked for him?; *Ko te tūtaki te reira i tōna ngaki'anga i te reira tangata*. That's what she gets for looking after him; *Kua 'aka'ōngā 'aia i tō rātou tūtaki*. He gave them a bonus. [Pn. *tu'utaki.]

tūtara, 1. Rule over. *Kāre e tika iāku kia tūtara 'aia ki runga ia mātou*. I don't think it is right that he should rule over us. **Ariki tūtara**, paramount chief. '*E ariki tūtara 'aia i roto ia Tākitumu*. He is paramount chief in Tākitumu. 2. Ruler, master, lord. *Ka pue'u rikiriki te 'iti tangata mē riro ake 'aia 'ei tūtara*. The clan will disintegrate if he ever becomes head of it; *Kua muteki te au tutara*. The princes were silent (Job 29.9).

tūtau, (-a, -'ia). 1. Drop anchor. *E tūtau 'ua i te vaka ki kona, 'e pāpaku roa teia ngā'i*. Just anchor the canoe there, it is very shallow here; *Tūtau te poe ki kona*. Anchor the buoy there. **Ngā'i tūtau-'anga**, anchorage. 2. n. Anchor. '*Uitia te tūtau, kā reva te pa'i*. Weigh anchor, the ship is about to leave; *Ko te vīvī tūtau tei motu nō te koko ē te pakari i te matangi*. The current and strong winds have snapped the anchor chain.

tūtere, (Ātiu dial. = Rar. *tere*). Travel.

tūtī, n. Candlenut = *tuitui*, q.v. ‘E tūtī tō rāua tūrama inapō. They had candlenuts for lighting last night.

tūto‘u, tīto‘u, (-a, -‘ia, -na). Dip sthg in a liquid. *Kua tūto‘u ‘aia i tōna rima ki roto i te kapu vai*. He dipped his finger in the cup of water; *Tūto‘ua tō ika ki te tai ‘akari kā kai ei*. Dip your fish in the coconut sauce before you eat it; ‘E tai tūto‘u ika mata tēnā nāna. That sauce is for him to dip the raw fish in; ‘Ea‘a ‘aia i tūto‘u ei i tōna ūpoko ki roto i te vai? Why did he duck his head in the water?

tutu¹, tutututu. Coastal shrub (*Colubrina asiatica*), leaves formerly used to wash clothes. ‘E tutu te rākau tei ‘inangaro ma‘ata ‘ia. A tutu shrub was badly needed; ‘E rau tutu te pu‘a i tō rātou kākau. They washed their clothes with tutu leaves. [Pn. *tutu².]

tutu², n., (Bib.). Badger.

tutū, tūtū, fq. tū. Stand up, stand erect. *Kua tutū rātou ki runga ē kua ‘ōake i te no‘o‘anga nō te manu ‘iri*. They stood up and gave their seats to the guests; *Kua tutū te ‘uru o te toa puaka i te ‘ae‘anga*. The boar’s hair bristled up in anger; *Kua tutū tōku rouru*. My hair stood on end; *Nō te tutū i tōna rauru, nō reira kua pani ‘aia ki te ‘akari kia papa*. Because his hair would stick up, he put some coconut oil on to keep it down; *Kiritia tērā au tumu rākau tutū ‘aere*. Pull out those stumps that are sticking up.

tūtu, n. Suit. *E ‘a‘ao ‘ei tūtu reureu*. You must wear a grey suit. [Eng. suit.]

tūtū¹, (-a, -‘ia). Spread (tidings), announce (news), preach (Gospel). *Kia matakite i te tūtū i tēnā tuatua ki te tangata, ko te ‘aka‘apa ‘ia mai koe*. Be careful spreading that story around to people, you might find yourself in court (for slander); *Kua ‘aere ‘aia ki tērā ‘enua ē ki tērā ‘enua ē kua tūtū ‘aere i te ‘Ēvangeria*. Then he went on from one island to another, preaching the Gospel; *Kua tūtū ‘ia taua manakō ra ki te au tangata ravarāi*. Everyone was told about the scheme.

tūtū², n. Picture, photo, painting, portrait, likeness. *Nō‘ai tēnā tūtū?* Whose photo is that?; *Tē ‘ākarakara tūtū ra rāua*. They are looking at some snaps. **Puka tūtū**, picture book, snap album.

tūtū³, n. Appearance, bearing. *Ko ia te tamaiti tei ‘āite tōna tūtū ki tōna metua*. He is the boy who looks just like his father. **Tūtū ā**, resembling. *Mē ‘e ika tūtū ā pa ‘īrere, ‘e māroro*. If it is a fish like an aeroplane, it is a flying fish; *Nō te mea ‘e tamaiti tūtū ā ‘āuouō, nō reira kāre rātou i kea atu*. Because the boy was a bit touched, they didn’t bother about him.

tūtu‘a, tu‘a, (-‘ia). Spit. ‘Auraka e tūtu‘a i te ‘uāvare ki runga i te ta‘ua. Don’t spit on the floor; *Kua tūtu‘a ‘aia i te ‘ua o te ‘ānani ki va‘o*. He spat out the orange pip; *Kua tūtu ‘ā‘ia e te tamaiti te vīki va‘o nō te kava*. The boy spat out the mango because it was sour.

tūtū‘a, tūtu‘a, tūtunga. Flea (on cat or dog), sandflea; flea-ridden, etc. *Kua kī tēnā puakaoa i te tūtunga*. That dog is full of (crawling with) fleas; *Tē ko‘i tūtungā ra ‘aia i runga i te kiore ngiāo*. She is picking fleas off the cat; ‘Apaina atu tā‘au puakaoa tūtunga. Take your flea-ridden dog away.

tutunga, n. 1. Board or wooden anvil on which tapa used to be beaten. ‘E tutunga ta‘ito tēnā. That is an old tapa board. 2. Board on which mats are plaited. *Tē ma‘ani tutungāra ‘aia, ‘e miro te rākau*. He is making a plaiting board, the wood is miro.

tutungi, (-a, -‘ia, tūngia). Set fire to, kindle, light (match, lamp, cigarette, etc.). *Kua tutungi ‘aia i te ‘are kīkau*. He set fire to the thatched house; *Kua tūngia te tārata tītā*. The rubbish heap was set fire to; *E tutungi i te māti kia kitea te ara*. Light a match to see the way; *Tēia te māti ‘ei tutungi i tō ‘ava‘ava*. Here is a match to light your cigarette with; *Nō te matangi i kore ei i kā tāna ‘ava‘ava i tōna tutungi-‘anga mua i te mati*. It was so windy he couldn’t get his cigarette going with the first match; *Tūngia te mōri*. Light the lamp.

tutu'i, v.i. Wince, flinch, strain. *Nō te mamae nō reira 'aia i tutu'i ei.* It hurt, that's why he winced; *Kua rongo au īāia i te tutu'i'anga, 'inārā kia tae atu au, tē mou 'vā ra 'aia i tōna kōpū.* I heard him gasp with pain, and when I got there he was holding his stomach.

tutuki, (*tūkia*). 1. Bump against, knock into, touch (involuntarily). '*Auraka rava koe kia tutuki 'ua atu ki tēta'i o teia au niuniu ora.* You must on no account brush against any of these live wires; *Kua tutuki tōna vaevae ki runga i te toka ē kua ma'ore.* He banged his foot on a stone and took the skin off. 2. Strike, smite (of pain). *Kua tūkia taua va 'inē ra e te mamae 'ānau.* That woman was hit by labour pains. 3. Reach (of news, etc.). *Kua tutuki taua tuatuā ra ki te au 'ōire rava rāi.* The news reached all the villages.

tutupu, intens. *tupu*. Grow well, luxuriantly or rapidly, flourish; fast-growing, etc. *Kua tutupu te rākau.* The tree grew luxuriantly; '*E tītā tutupu 'ua, nō ātu ē 'ea'a te tū o te one.* It is a fast-growing (rank) weed in any type of soil; *Kua tutupu taua 'akakoro'anga.* The business flourished.

tuturi, v.i. Kneel. *Kua tuturi 'aia ki mua i te 'atarau ē kua pure.* He knelt before the altar and prayed. [rR *turi*¹.]

tuturu. Leak (of containers, etc.), to let water in; leaky. *Tē tuturu 'ua nei teia poti.* This boat is leaking; *Ko te au ngā'i tuturu o te 'are tei tīvae 'ia.* The leaks in the house have been patched over; *Nō te tuturu i taua vakāra i patea ai.* The boat was caulked with putty because it was leaking.

tū'ua, n. Type of sea-eel, light brown in colour, swims with head out of water. '*E tū'ua tēnā 'ā'ā, 'auraka e pātia.* That sea-eel is a *tū'ua*, don't spear it.

U

ū¹, n. 1. Milk. *Kua kāvea mai te ū i te pōpongiroa.* The milk was delivered early in the morning; *Tē inu ū nei māua, kīnaki*

ki te kūmara. We are having milk with our sweet potatoes. **Ū paua**, powdered milk. 2. Breast, udder. *Kua kīkī te ū o te māmā, nō te mea kāre i kainga e te pēpe.* The mother's breasts were full of milk because the baby didn't drink any; *Kua tautau te ū o te puakatoro, kua vaitata pa'a i te 'ānau.* The cow's udder is hanging down, maybe she is near her time; *Kua 'aere 'a Puna ki te 'akatē ū.* Puna has gone to do the milking. **Kōmatā-ū**, nipple, teat. '*Ōreia te kōmatā-ū o te puakatoro ka 'akatē ei.* Wash the cow's teats before you milk her; *Kua tāmou 'aia i te kōmata ki runga i te mō 'inā-ū a te pēpe.* She fixed the teat on the baby's milk bottle. [Pn. *huhu.]

ū², v.i. 1. Fit, suit. *Kāre e ū tēnā pare iā koe, e ma'ata roa;* That hat won't fit you, it is too big; *Kāre e ū teia nāti, 'e meangiti roa.* This nut won't fit, it is too small. 2. Be appropriate for. *Ko te vairākau teia tē kā ū ki tōna maki.* This is the right medicine for his illness; *I te ū'anga te vairākau ki tōna maki, kua 'akatinamou 'aia ki te reira.* When he found the medicine was doing his complaint good, he persevered with it; *Kāre e ū tēia kara.* This colour won't match; *Kua ū 'aia ki te pū meitaki.* He was suited with a good boss; *Kua ū 'aia ki te tokorua meitaki.* He teamed up with a good partner. [Pn. *uu.]

ū³, (-'ia). 1. Collide, bump into, strike against. '*Ākara kā ū koe ki runga i te kaingākai.* Look out, you'll bump into the table; *Kua ū ngā pa ī.* Two ships collided; *Kua ū te pa ī ki runga i te akau.* The ship struck the reef; *Kua ū tōna rima ki runga i taku pāpāringa.* His fist caught me on the cheeks; *Kua ū 'ia tōna mata e te 'ātava rākau.* His eyes were hit by a branch. 2. Encounter, meet with, come upon, strike (luck). *Kua ū tōna nuku ki te 'enemi ē kua pou.* His brigade encountered the enemy and were annihilated; *Kua ū rāua ki tēta'i 'enua tangata kore.* They came upon an uninhabited island; *Kua ū au kiā Tere i tōku 'oki'anga mai.* I ran into Tere on my way back here; *Kua ū 'ia tō rātou pa ī e te 'uri'ia ē kua tomo.* Their ship was struck by a storm and went down; *Kua 'ū tō rātou pa ī ki te 'uri'ia.* Their ship ran into

a storm; *Kua ū 'aia ki te manuia*. He struck lucky. 3. Catch (an illness), be affected by (pass. only). *Kua ū'ia 'aia e te maki 'ōni'o*. He caught the chickenpox. [Pn. *uu.]

‘ū¹. The letter U.

‘ū², v.i. Break wind, fart. *Kua ‘ū 'a Tere*. Tere farted; *Kua rongo au iā koe i te ū'anga*. I heard you farting; *Kua rongo au i te ū*. I heard a fart. [Np. *suu².]

-ua, morph. Marks dual pronominal number in *tāua*, *māua*, *rāua*. (An allomorph of -rua, q.v.)

ua¹, 1. Rain. *Tikina mai te tāmaru, ka mā'ū koe i te ua*. Take the umbrella, you'll get soaked in the rain. *‘Apinga vāito ua*, rain gauge. *Ua toka*, hail. *‘E ua toka tēia*. It is hailing now. *Ua tō'unga'unga*, drizzle, a few spots of rain. *Pereue ua*, raincoat. 2. To rain, rainy. *Kā ua pa'a*. It may be going to rain; *I te ua'anga kua tatarā'ara 'aia nō tei kore i 'apai i tōna pereue ua*. When it came on to rain, he regretted not bringing his raincoat; *Ka tiaki tāua 'ei rā ua*. Let's wait for a rainy day. [Pn. *'oha.]

ua², 1. Carry on the shoulder. *E ua ki runga i tō ua*. Carry (it) on your shoulder. 2. Avenge. *E ua i te mate o tō metua*. Avenge your father's death. 3. n. Top of the shoulder. *Tākina tā kōrua amo ki runga i te ua*. Lift the carrying-pole onto your shoulders. [Pn. *fua¹.]

u'a. Female (of animals and birds). *‘E u'a puaka tē kaīra i te kūmara*. There is a sow eating the sweet potatoes; *‘E puakani'o u'a tāna i pati mai ei*. He asked for a nanny-goat. [Np. *'ufa.]

‘ua¹, 1. Seed, fruit ('ua rākau), berry. *Tē rūrū 'ua kāpati nei au*. I'm sowing cabbage seeds; *‘Ea'a te ingoa o tēnā 'ua rākau?* What is the name of that fruit?; *Kua rūrū'ia te 'ua o te ‘Evangeria ki taua 'iti tangatā ra*. The seeds of the Gospels were sown amongst that tribe. 2. Egg. 'Uā-moa, hen's egg. 'Uā-pepe, butterfly egg. 'Uā-rupe, pigeon's egg. 'Uā o te ika, roe.

'E kō'anga 'uā-moa tei kona. There is a clutch of hen's eggs over there; *Kua varaipāni 'aia i te 'ua o te ika*. She fried the roe. 3. Testicle ('uā-ra'o), ovary ('ua o te va'ine). *Kua ū tōna 'uā-ra'o i te pōro*. The ball hit him in the testicles. 4. Eyeball ('uā-mata). *Kua maki te 'ua i tōna mata*. His eyeball is diseased. 5. Pill. 'Ua 'aka'eke, purgative pill. 'Ua pīva, diaphoretic pill. 6. Bear fruit, produce roe, etc.; bearing fruit, etc. *Kua 'ua te merēni, kāre rā i para*. There are fruit on the melon plants but they aren't ripe yet; *Kāre 'aia i 'akatika i te 'ua'anga mua kia 'akamou 'ia nō te mea tē 'ōu rāi te pū 'ānani*. He wouldn't allow the orange crop to be left (to mature) on the trees because they were still too young; *‘E pū kuru 'ua tēia*. This breadfruit tree has (a lot of) fruit on it. [Pn. *fua³.]

‘ua², part. 1. Just, merely, only, simply, without any real or special quality, reason, cause or point. *‘E tangata 'ua nei, mei iā koe rāi te roa*. He is just an ordinary fellow, the same height as you are; *‘E pona teatea 'ua*, just a plain white dress; *‘E 'oro'enua pō'itirere 'ua tēia*. This horse gets startled easily (for no reason); *‘E kite 'ua ana au iāia*. I often see him about (run into him casually, etc.); *‘apinga tupu 'ua*, something which just grows; *mā'ana'ana 'ua*, barely warm, only lukewarm; *Kua 'aere 'ua mai 'aia*. He just turned up here (e.g. uninvited, with no particular object in view, or without bringing a present, etc.). 2. Emphasising absence or lack. *Kāre 'ua 'e puaka, kua ora*. There is no pig here, it has escaped; *Kāre 'ua au i kite*. I don't know anything at all about it. 3. Emphasising singleness, translate as 'only, alone'. *Ko ia 'ua tē ka 'aere mai*. He is the only one who will be coming; *Ko koe 'ua tāku tamaiti*. You are my only child; *Tei iāia 'ua te tika*. It is entirely up to him; *Nō reira 'ua au i 'aere mai ei*. That's all I came for; *Kua ma'ani kōkota mātou i te ara kia ō 'ua te tangata i te 'aere*. We made the path narrow so people could only just squeeze through. 4. Quite (a mild intensive). *Kā rava 'ua tēia*. This will be quite sufficient, this will do. 5. Just. *‘E mea 'ua*

nāna. It was just something he said. [Pn. *fua⁵.]

‘ū‘ā, n. 1. Thigh. *Kua tū te ‘ē‘ē ki runga i tōna ‘ū‘ā*. A boil came up on his thigh. 2. Lap. *Tukuna te tamaiti ki runga i te ‘ū‘ā ō‘ou*. Put the child on your lap. **Tama ‘ū‘ā**, foster-child. *Nō tōna marū ē te meitaki, nō reira kua ‘akariro rātou iāia ‘e i tama ‘ū‘ā nā rātou*. He was so meek and good they treated him as a foster-child. [Np. *fuufaa.]

‘ua‘anga, nom. Seeding, fruiting. [‘ua¹, -‘anga⁴.]

uaeae, n. Telegraph. *Kua uaea mai ‘a Ngā iāku ‘inana‘i*. Ngā telegraphed me yesterday. [Eng. wire.]

‘uāngā, 1. (-‘ia), v.i. Have offspring. *Mē ‘uāngā tēnā moa, e ‘ōmai koe i tēta ‘i toa nāku*. If that fowl has chickens let me have one of the roosters; *Kua rekareka rāua nō tei ‘uāngā ‘ia tā rāua tamaiti*. They were delighted because their son has children; *Kāre ‘aia i ‘uāngā ‘ia*. He had no issue; *Nō roto mai i tēia tīnana puaka te ‘uāngā‘anga mai o tāku ‘ānana puaka*. My herd of pigs were bred out of this sow. 2. Descendants, breed, stock. ‘E ‘uāngā tangata māro ‘iro‘i ē te roroa. They are a strong and tall breed of men; *Nō roto mai tō rātou tupu‘anga i te ‘uāngā Tiāmani*. They are descended from German stock; *Kāre tōna ‘uāngā i ‘oki ana ki tō rātou ipukarea*. His descendants never returned to their homeland.

uaina, n. Wine. ‘E uaina tāna i inu ei. He drank wine; ‘Ē‘ia te ‘oko i te mō‘ina uaina? How much is a bottle of wine? [Eng. wine.]

uaireti, (-‘ia). 1. Telegraph, broadcast. *Kua uaireti ‘aia ki tāna tamaiti kia āru mai i taua pa ī*. He wired his son to come on that boat; *Kua uaireti ‘aia ki tō te ao ē kua mate te Ariki*. News of the King’s death was broadcast to the world. 2. n. Telegram, cable, broadcast. *Kua tuku uaireti ‘aia ki tōna ‘ona*. He sent a cable to his firm; *I rongo ana koe i te uaireti inapō?* Did you hear the broadcast last night? [Eng. wireless.]

‘uaki, (-a, -‘ia, -na). Uncover, remove (esp. lid or covering), bring to light, open (door, window, book). *Kua ‘uaki ‘aia i te va‘arua meika*. He uncovered the banana storepit; *E ‘uaki i tēia vā‘angā punu kua tūtae‘auri*. Take off this sheet of iron that is rusty; *Kāre e rauka te tāpoki punu i te ‘uaki, kua pipiri*. The lid of the tin won’t come off, it is stuck; *E ‘uaki ki te kapi ono*. Open your books at page six; *Kua ‘uaki ‘aia i te tīkiro*. He opened the envelope; ‘Uakina te moenga kia purūmu‘ia te repo. Take the mats up so the floor can be swept; *Kua ‘uaki ‘aia i te au tuatua tei tupu i tō rāua pekapeka‘anga mua*. He dragged up again all the things that were said during their first quarrel. [Ce *suaki.]

‘uā‘o, ‘uā‘orāi, 1. Marks reflexive pronouns, -self, -own. *Nāku ‘uā‘orāi te ‘ara*. It was my own fault; *Ko te tūtaki ‘oki te reira i tāna ‘uā‘orāi ‘anga‘anga i rave*. That is poetic justice for what he himself did; *Kāre ‘uā‘orāi au i rongo ana i tēnā tuatua*. I myself didn’t hear that news. 2. Marks exclusiveness. *Ko rāua ‘uā‘orāi tei kite i tā rāua muna*. They alone shared the secret; *Nō teia ‘uā‘orāi mōtokā tēnā tāviri*. That key is meant only for this particular car. [‘ua², a‘o³, (rāi).]

‘uapou, (-‘ia), v.i. 1. Assemble, congregate. *Kua ‘uapou rātou ki te ngā‘i ‘okota‘i*. They all assembled in one place; *Kua ‘uapou rātou i te rave i taua ‘anga‘anga*. They all got together to do the work; *Kua ‘uapou‘ia te kai mata ki te ngā‘i ‘okota‘i*. The fresh vegetables and fruit were assembled at one depot. 2. A bible meeting, bible discussion. ‘E ‘uapou tō teia pō. There is a bible meeting tonight. 3. Hold a bible discussion. *Ka ‘uapou ā tēia pō*. There will be a bible meeting tonight.

uāpu¹, n. Wharf, pier, jetty. *Tāpiria te poti ki te uāpu*. Take the lighter alongside the jetty; *E pēni i te au poupou uāpu ki te tā*. Paint the pillars of the wharf with tar. [Eng. wharf.]

uāpu², n. Rope stretched along length of ship to which the lighters are tied while unloading (Ma‘uke, Ātiu dial.).

‘uata, n. A scoop net with long handle used for catching flying fish. ‘Akate ‘ate ‘a mamao i tā kōrua ‘uata, tērā te māroro kua pū mai. Get your scoop net ready, there is a shoal of flying fish coming; Te tā ‘uatā ra ‘aia. He is making a scoop net. [Pn. *fuata.]

uāti, n. Watch, wristwatch. Tāviria tō uāti, kua mate. Wind your watch up, it has stopped. **Tāpeka** uāti, watchstrap. ‘E tāpeka uāti pakā ‘onu tōna. He has a tortoiseshell watchstrap. **Uāti tāpeka rima**, wristwatch. **Uāti kakā**, luminous watch. [Eng. watch.]

‘uatū, n. Older form of ‘ūtū, plantain, q.v. [Ce. *fue-tuu.]

uaua¹, 1. Vein, artery, gland, sinew, tendon, muscle, nerve. Kua motu te uaua i tōna rima ē kua ī te toto. The artery in his wrist was severed and the blood spurted out; Kua ‘uti te uaua i tōna vaevae i tōna tu ‘e ‘anga i te pōro. He pulled a tendon in his leg while kicking the ball. **Tāviriviri uaua**, perform gymnastics. Tei te tāviriviri uaua tērā aronga. They are doing gymnastics; Kua tāviriviri uaua rātou. They performed gymnastics. **Uaua pukupuku**, varicose veins; prominent (bulging) muscles. ‘E uaua pukupuku te maki i muri i tōna vaevae. She has varicose veins at the back of her legs; E tangata uaua pukupuku ‘a Tuna. Tuna is a well-muscled man. **Uaua mingi**, uaua ‘uti, cramp in the muscles. 2. Rubber tube, inner tube (tyre). Kua ‘akangote ‘aia i te kāratīni ki roto i te mō ‘ina nā roto i te uaua. He sucked the kerosene into the bottle through a rubber tube; Kāre e tano te uaua pātikara, ‘e angangi roa. A bicycle tube won’t be any good, it is too thin. 3. Elastic. Kua motu te uaua i tōna pīripou pā ī tai. The elastic broke in his bathing trunks. 4. Sinewy, stringy, tough (of meat, bread); toughness, etc. Kua uaua teia puakatoro, ‘e puakatoro tangata metua. This beef is tough, it must have been an old cow; kāre e marū iāku tēnā puakani ‘o nō te uaua. I can’t chew up that goat meat, it’s so tough; Kua riri ‘aia ki te tangata tunu i te uaua ‘anga te varāoa. He

was annoyed with the baker for making such tough bread. **Uaua ngatā**, difficult, arduous. Kua uaua ngatā te tuatua e tae ei kia rātou. It will be very difficult to get a message through to them; ‘E mea uaua ngatā e ma ‘uti mai ei te tūtau, kua keta ki te tumu o te toka. It is going to be a devil of a job getting the anchor free, it is caught round the base of a rock. 5. Elastic, flexible, adaptable. Nō te uaua i taua pupu, nō reira i kore ei e ‘ati. Their team was flexible, that’s why they weren’t beaten. [Pn. *uaua.]

uaua², fq. *ua¹*. Rain frequently, continuously; very rainy. Mē uaua, kāre e tārekareka. There won’t be any sports if it goes on raining; Nō te uaua, nō reira i repo ei te vai. We have had so much rain, that’s why the water was so dirty; Kua ‘ō ‘onu te vai i roto i te au kauvai i te uaua ‘anga. The amount of water in the rivers increased as the rains continued; ‘E marama uaua tika ai tēia. This has been a very wet month. [*ua¹* RR.]

‘ua‘ua, fq. *‘ua¹*, 1. Bear(ing) fruit, etc. Kua ‘ua‘ua te meika. The bananas are coming; Kāre e pou te vī i te kai i te ‘ua ‘ua ‘anga nō te ma‘ata. There are so many mangoes coming, we’ll never be able to eat them all up. 2. Pl., dim. *‘ua¹*. Small fruit, berries, eggs, etc., and small seed or ball-like things. ‘E a‘a te ingoa o tērā rākau ‘ua‘ua rikiriki? What is the name of that bush with the small berries? 3. Pimples. Kua para te ‘ua‘ua i runga i tō mata, ‘ōmai kia panā‘ia. The pimples on your face have come to a head, come and let me squeeze them out. [*‘ua¹* RR.]

ue, (-a, -‘ia). Shake, disturb, shift, realign, swing round, change direction, deviate, swerve (intr. and tr.), change (topic or opinion). ‘Auraka e ue i tēnā rākau tanu ‘ōu, kā mate. Don’t shake that newly-planted tree, it’ll die; Kua pururū te ‘āpapā puka i tōna ue ‘anga i te puka i raro roa. The pile of books fell over when he shifted the book at the bottom; Kua ue ‘aia i te poti ki katau kia kore e ū ki runga i te toka. He swung the boat to the right to avoid hitting the rock; Kua ue ‘aia i te

mōtokā ki te pae. He swerved the car to one side; *Kua ue te matangi ki te tonga.* The wind shifted into the south; *Kua topa te ua i te ue'anga te matangi.* The rain came as soon as the wind changed; *Kāre e rauka i te ue i te uira i mua, kua keta ki roto i te vari.* The front wheels won't turn (from side to side) they are stuck in the mud; *Uea ā runga i te pou tēta'i manga ki kauī.* Push the top of the post over to the left a bit; *Nāna i ue kē i te tuatua i tupu ei te pekapeka.* It was his changing the subject that started the row; *Kua ue 'aia i tōku manako, inārā kāre au i 'āriki.* He tried to get me to change my mind but I wouldn't have it. *Kua ue 'aia i te mata o te keke i te oti'anga i te 'akakoi.* When he finished sharpening them he reset the teeth of the saw. **Ue matā-keke**, a sawset. **Ue kē**, to lead astray. [Pn. *ue.]

'ue¹, n. 1. Gourd, calabash. *Kua ma'ani 'aia ē rua 'ue kava.* He made two gourds of kava; *Tāmā'ia te 'ue 'ei vairanga i te tai 'akari.* Clean out the calabash to keep the coconut sauce in; *I tiki 'ue vai ana au.* I've been getting a calabash of water; *Tēia te 'uā 'ue mē ka 'inangaro koe.* Here are some gourd seeds if you would like them. 2. Lampshade, globe or glass of table lamp or hurricane lamp. *Kiritia te 'ue o te mōrī.* Take off the lampshade; *'E pi 'ā- 'ue mōrī tēia kua iraira nga'ā rā.* There is a carton of lamp globes here but they are cracked. **'Ue 'enua**, native to the land. *Ko ia pa'a tei kite i tēnā pe'e, 'e 'ue 'enua 'oki 'aia.* Maybe he will know that chant, he was born and bred there. [Pn. *fue¹.]

'ue². A type of puffer fish, about a foot long, white or grey spotted, rough-skin ned, speared in the lagoon. *Kua puena te 'ue i te puta'anga i te 'āuri.* The 'ue puffed itself out when the spear pierced it; *'E punuā 'ue tei roto i te 'anga.* There is a young 'ue in the trap. [Pn. *sue.]

'uē, interj. Oh, I'm sorry. *'Uē, kāre au i kite ana iā koe.* Oh, I'm sorry! I didn't see you; *'Uē, kāre i te mea 'akakoro.* Sorry! It was quite unintentional.

uenua, n. Bib. spelling of ū 'enua.

uēpu, n. Whip. *Tērā te uēpu 'ei pāpā i tō 'oro'enua.* Here, take the whip for your horse; *'Emouranga uēpu tēia, kua motu te kiri.* This is the handle of the whip but the lash is broken. [Eng. whip.]

'uero. 1. Pill. *Kua tuku mai te taote i te 'uero kia kai au.* The doctor gave me some pills to take; *Kua 'ōake 'uero 'aka'eke 'aia ki te tamaiti.* He gave the boy a purgative pill. 2. Seed (Penrhyn dial.). [Ce. *fueru.]

'uetū, n. Plantain (Ait. dial. = Rar. 'ūtū). [Ce. *fue-tuu.]

ueue, (-a, -'ia), fq. ue. Shake, shift, disturb, move to and fro. *Kua ueue 'aia i te pou ē kua kiriti.* He shook the post to and fro and got it up; *Kua ma'aki te 'inere i tōna ueue'anga i te pā.* The hinges came away when he shook the door; *Kua ueuea te au rākau e te matangi.* The trees were tossed about by the wind; *Kua ueue 'aere 'aia i tōna kōpapa ma te 'aere nā roto i te urupū tangata.* Turning his body from side to side he shouldered his way through the crowd. **Ueue paku'ivi**: (a) Rub shoulders, mingle together, all participate in some entertainment, etc. *'Aere mai, e ngā tapere ki runga i te ta'ua, ko Pēpē'utu, kia ueue paku'ivi tātou.* Come you districts, welcome to the meeting-place of Pēpē'utu, let us all take part together in the entertainment; (b) Vie in some contest. *Kua kitea te māro'iro'i o ngā toa i te ueue paku'ivi-'anga.* The strength of the two champions was seen in the contests between them. **Rā ueue paku'ivi**, a great festival day. [ue RR.]

'ue'ue, n. A small 'ue fish. ['ue³ RR.]

unga¹, n. General term for the larger terrestrial hermit crabs (*Coenobita* spp.). *Tēia te unga 'ei māunu nā'au.* Here are the land crabs for your bait; *I rama unga ana rāua i napō, tērā tei roto i te tini.* They were out hunting hermit crabs with torches last night, there they are in the tin; *E tukituki i te vaevae unga 'ei paru.* Pound up the hermit crab's legs for ground bait. **Unga kaveu, ungā'onu, ungāpara**, coconut crab (*Birgus latro*). [Pn. *'uga.]

unga², (*ungā'ia*). Send somebody off on an errand, send for, summon. *Kua unga 'aia ia rātou kia 'akakī i te au vairangā-vai o te puaka ki te vai.* He sent them to fill the pigs' troughs with water; *Kāre e tau iāku i te unga 'aka'ou iāia.* I can't very well send him again; *Kua ungā'ia tō tamaiti e au.* I've sent your child on an errand; *'Ea'a koe i unga ai iāia?* Why did you send him?; *Kua unga au iāia kia 'aere mai ki te umukai.* I sent for him to come to the feast. [Pn. **uŋa*.]

'unga¹, 1. A piece, fragment, bit, grain. *Tē ko'iko'i 'unga mō'ina nei māua.* We're picking up bits of glass; *Miti 'unga mama'ata,* coarse-grained salt. *'Unga rākau,* wood shavings, sawdust. *E rūrū i te one kia 'unga ka 'akakī ei i teia au pi'a.* Sieve the soil down fine before you fill up these boxes. 2. v.i. Shatter. *Kua 'unga te mō'ina i te topa'anga ki runga i te toka.* The bottle shattered when it fell on the rock. [Np. **fuga²*.]

'unga². Labouring, employed on manual work, planting on another's land. *'E aronga 'unga 'ua mātou ma te tūtaki kore.* We are just labourers and unpaid; *Kua tono 'aia i tāna ngā tāngata 'unga kia tauraki i te kōpara ki te rā.* He sent his two men to spread the copra out in the sun.

ungakō, ungakoa, 1. Marine worm inhabiting tubular shell (*Vermitid* sp.). *Tē pana ungakoā ra māua i kite ei māua i te 'eke.* We were gouging out the *ungakō* when we saw the octopus. 2. A secondary stage of yams.

ungaunga¹, (-'ia), fq *unga*. 1. Send somebody off, esp. on an errand. *Kua unga-unga atū ra 'aia ia rātou kia 'oki ki tō rātou ngutu'are.* Then he sent them all back to their homes; *Kua riria rāua nō tāna ungaunga putuputu ia rāua.* They were annoyed at him sending them here and there on errands; *Kua ungaunga 'aia rātou kia 'aere ki va'o.* They were told to go outside. 2. n. Messenger, herald. *'E ungaunga 'aia nā te ariki.* He is the High Chief's messenger.

ungaunga². General term for small hermit crabs. *Tei raro ake te ungaunga i tēnā au papa.* The *ungaunga* are under those flat rocks; *Tē kimi ungaunga nei māua 'ei māunu.* We are hunting *ungaunga* for bait. [*unga¹* RR.]

'unga'unga, 1. pl. *'unga¹*. Pieces, fragments, crumbs. *Ko'ia te 'unga'unga tītā.* Gather up the bits of litter. *'Unga'unga varāoa,* breadcrumbs. 2. Be in pieces, shatter. *Kua 'unga'unga tākiri te i'o.* The glass shattered in pieces; *I te 'unga'unga-'anga te kāope i te reru, kua 'a'ao 'aia ki roto i te punu.* When the coffee had been pounded he put it in a tin. *'Unga'ungā-tītī,* smash to smithereens, completely disintegrate. *Kua topa iōra taua pōterā ra ki raro ē 'unga'ungā-tītī rava atū ra.* The pot fell down and smashed into many pieces. *Moni 'unga'unga,* small change. *'E moni 'unga'unga tāku, kāre rā au e pā.* I have some small change but I'm not letting it go.

ui, (-a, -'ia). Ask about sthg, inquire, question (usually with *i* before thing or person asked about, and *k* before person interrogated). *Mē ui mai 'aia i tō'ou mata'iti, e pikika'a koe.* If he asks your age, lie to him; *Kua ui au iā Tere.* I asked about Tere; *Ka 'aere au kā ui iā Tere kia Iōna.* I'll go and ask Iōna about Tere; *I ui'ia ana koe e te 'akavā.* The police have been inquiring about you; *I ui'ia ana koe e te 'akavā?* Did the police question you?; *'E tuatua ui putuputu 'ia tēnā e te tangata mē tae mai ki teia 'enua.* People always ask about that when they come to this country. *Ui mā'ē*, to cross-question, interrogate closely. *'E tangata ui mā'ē tika ai koe.* What a one you are for cross-questioning people. [Pn. **ui*.]

u'i. Yam (*Dioscorea* spp.). *Ā kara i te pūtē u'i kā matapakipakia.* Be careful of the sack of yams, they might get bruised. *U'i kura, u'i muramura, u'i tēmoni,* types with purplish centres. *U'i tea, u'i tuatea,* a white type. *U'i parai,* similar to *u'i tea*, but with smoother skin. *U'i toka,* round, hard-fleshed type. [Pn. *'*ufi*.]

'ui¹, (-a, -'ia). Assemble (intr. or tr.), bring or come together. *E 'ui i te tamariki ki te ngā'i 'okota'i ka 'akakite ei i te tuatua.* Get all the children together in one place before you give out the announcement; *Kāre e meitaki i te 'ui i te puakatoro ki roto i teia 'āua.* It isn't any good putting all the cows together in this field; *Kua tupu te pekapeka i te 'ui'anga te aronga kai kava ē te rangi mārie.* The trouble started when the drunk and the sober met up; *Kāre e meitaki kia 'ui'ua te mea rikiriki ki te mea mama'ata.* It isn't any good putting the big ones and the little ones in together. [Pn. *fuhi.]

'ui². Used as a collective before *ariki, rangatira, mata'iapo, tupuna.* *Tē vai nei rāi te mana o te 'enua i raro ake i te 'ui ariki ma te 'ui mata'iapo.* The power in this island still lies in the hands of the High Chiefs and Chiefs; *Nā tō mātou 'ui tupuna i a'u i tēia mataara.* It was our ancestors who built this road. [Pn. *fuhi.]

'ui³, 'u'ui, (-a, -'ia). Splash, dash water. *Kāre ē nāku i 'ui iāia ki te vai.* It wasn't me that splashed water over him; '*Auraka e rapurapu i te 'u'ui iāia ki te one-tea, e tiaki kia tomo mai ki va'o.* Don't be in a hurry to throw sand over him, wait until he gets outside; *Kua 'u'ui'iaki te vai nō te moe roa.* He had water splashed over him for sleeping so long.

ui'anga, nom. 1. A question. '*E ui'anga tāku kiā koe.* I have a question to ask you. 2. A question mark.

uīki. Wick. *Kua poto roa tēnā uīki.* That wick has become too short. [Eng. wick.]

uīni, 1. Win. *Kua uīni mātou i te tu'epōro.* We won the rugby match. 2. Victory. *Tei iā 'ai te uīni?* Who won? [Eng. win.]

'uipā, (-'ia). 1. Meet, assemble, hold a meeting. *I 'uipā ana mātou i teia rā, kāre rā i oti.* We had a meeting today but we didn't finish it; *Kāre e rauka te 'uipā, e maki te 'aka'aere.* We can't meet today, the president is ill; *Kua 'uipā mai te tangata ki tō mātou 'ōire i te 'ākarakara tu'epōro.* People flocked to our village to watch the rugby; '*E aronga 'uipā putuputu*

tika ai kōtou. You always seem to be having meetings. 2. Put or bring together, assemble, call to a meeting. *Kua 'uipā te 'ākarakara i te 'ua rākau ki te ngā'i 'okota'i kia 'ākara'ia.* The inspector had all the fruits brought to one place for inspection; *Kua 'uipā'ia te tangata.* The people were called to a meeting.

'uipā'anga, nom. A meeting, assembly. *Kāre au i kite ē 'ea'a te 'uipā'anga i teia rā.* I don't know what the meeting is about today; *Ka 'akatupu 'uipā'anga mātou.* Let's have a meeting (about it). '*Are 'uipā'anga*, meeting house. *Te 'Uipā-'anga Ma'ani Ture*, the Legislative Assembly. ['uipā, 'anga.]

uira¹. Wheel. *Kua pururū te tokotoko o te uira i tōna pere'ō.* The spokes came out of the wheel of his wagon; '*E putunga uira mōtokā kino tei kō.* There is a heap of damaged car wheels over there. [Eng. wheel.]

uira², n. 1. Lightning. *Kua kōrapa te uira.* The lightning flashed. 2. Electric, electricity. '*E a'i uira tei roto i tōna 'are.* He has electricity in his house; *Tē 'akatūtū pou-pou a'i uira nei mātou.* We are putting up electricity poles. *A'i uira, mōrī uira,* electric torch. [Pn. *'uhila.]

uirapa, n. Wheelbarrow. '*Aka'oroa mai te uirapa.* Wheel the barrow over here. *Tipi uirapa,* (solid) wheel of wheelbarrow.

uītiki, n. Whisky. *Kā inu koe i te uītiki?* Will you have a whisky? [Eng. whisky.]

uiui, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ui*, q.v. Question, interrogate. *Kua uiui mārie 'aia i te au mea kātoatoa tei tupu kiāia.* He asked careful questions about all that had happened to him; *Kāre 'aia i pa'u vave mai i tā māua uiui'anga kiāia.* He didn't answer our questions right away; *Kua uiui'ia tōna au kite.* His witnesses were questioned. *Uiui tuatua*, ask questions. '*Aere atu, kāre au e 'inangaro i te tangata uiui tuatua kiāku, e manamanatā au.* Go away, I don't want people asking me questions now, I'm busy. [ui RR.]

uka, v.i. 1. Sway, bend, sag. *Kua uka tāna tākiri i te kai'anga te kōkiri ki runga*. His rod sagged when the triggerfish struck; *Kua uka te mokotua o te 'oro'enua i te 'akauta'ia'anga te 'apainga ki runga*. The horse's back sagged when the load was piled on; *Kua topa 'aia ki raro i te uka'anga te 'ātava rākau*. He fell off when the branch sagged. 2. Yielding, thick, gummy, viscous (liquids). 'E ngā'i one uka tēnā, kā tomo tō vaevae mē nā reira koe. The ground is soft there, you'll sink in if you go that way; 'E uka roa tō ngaika i te tāvai'anga. You've mixed your lime too thickly; *Kua uka te pēni*. The paint is too thick. **Kua uka!**, well done! [Pn. *'uka.]

'uka, n. 1. Froth, foam, lather. *Kua pupū mai te 'uka nā roto i tōna va'a*. He foamed at the mouth. 'Ukātai, sea-foam, spume. *Tē pāpānu 'uā ra te 'ukātai*. The spume was drifting about on the sea. 'Ukāpu'a, soapsuds. 2. To froth, foam. *I te 'uka'anga te tai kāre e kitea 'aka'ou'ia te ika*. When the sea was covered with foam the fish could not be seen again; *Kāre e 'uka tēia pu'a*. This soap won't lather. [Pn. *fuka.]

'ūka, (-'ia). 1. To hook. 'Uka'ia ki runga i te naero. Hook (it) on the nail. 2. n. Hook. *Te ūka i muri i te pā*, the hook behind the door. [Eng. hook.]

'ukarere, n. Ukulele. Nā'ai tēnā 'ukarere? Whose ukarere is that? [Haw. uku lele.]

ukauka, fq. *uka*, 1. v.i. Sway to and fro, bend. *Kāre e ukauka tā'au 'ura mei tā tērā tamā'inē ra*. Your dancing does not sway as well as that girl's; *Kua matakū 'aia i te ukauka'anga te ara kākenga*. He was frightened when the ladder swayed; 'E tangata ukauka tērā i te 'ura. He dances very sinuously. 2. Rather viscous. 'E ukauka teia pēni, rīngia tēta'i mangā 'inu ki roto. This paint is rather thick, pour a little oil in. [uka RR.]

'uka'uka, fq. *'uka*. 1. Be covered with foam, froth, lather. *I te 'uka'uka'anga tōna rauru, kua piko 'aia ki raro i te vai i te tāmā*. When she had got her hair well-lathered, she bent down in the water to

rinse it off. 2. Foam, froth, lather. 'Ōreia te 'uka'ukā pu 'a i runga i tō rae. Wash the soapsuds off your forehead. [fuka RR.]

'uke, (-a, -'ia, -na), 1. Uncover, open up (oven or pit). *Kua 'uke rātou i te va'arua meika, pēnei kua para*. They uncovered the pit of bananas in case they were ripe; *E 'akapae meitaki i te rau tao mē oti te umu i te 'uke*. Lay the covering leaves neatly to one side when you open the oven; 'E puakaoa 'uke umu tā'au. Your dog is always digging up ovens; 'Ukea te umu, kua maoa te kai. Uncover the oven, the food is cooked. 2. Reawaken memories (of past events). 'Auraka koe e 'uke mai i te au mea i topa. Don't rake up the past. [Pn. *fuke.]

uki. A generation. 'E uki tangata māro 'iro 'i ē te 'ō'ō tēta'i ki tēta'i. They were an active generation and friendly one with the other; 'Okota'i ō mātou uki ko tērā au tamariki. Those children and I belong to the same generation; Kāvai tēia 'ei 'ākara'anga nā te uki tē kā āru mai. This will serve to remind succeeding generations; te au tāne o tōku uki, the men of my generation.

ūkī, (-a, -'ia). Grate, rub, grind, scrub, scour. Nāku e ūkī i te taro, nā'au e kana i te 'akari. I'll grate the taro, you shred the coconuts; 'E punga ūkī kanakā tēnā. That grater is used for (grating chestnuts for) kanakā-bread; *Kua oti te ta'ua i te ūkī, tē tāmarō mai ra rāua*. The floor has been scrubbed, they are drying it off now; 'E ūkī i te ira pēni. Scrub the paint marks off; *Ūkīa te repo i runga i tō rae kia mā*. Rub the dirt off your forehead to make it clean; *Kua ma'ore tōna turi i te ūkī'anga nā runga i te papa*. He took the skin off his knee when he scraped it against the rock.

ūkīkī, (-a, -'ia), fq. *ūkī*. Rub, grate, chafe, scrape, etc. *Kua mā te repo i te ūkīkī?* Is all the dirt rubbed off now?; *Kua ūkīkī'ia tōna vaevae ki te puru kia mā te repo*. His feet were given a good scrubbing with coconut husk to get the dirt off; 'E 'apinga ūkīkī tūtae'auri tēnā i runga i tō toka ngāra'u. That stuff is to rub the rust off your charcoal iron; *Kua ūkīkī 'aia i tōna*

‘uā-mata. He rubbed his eyes; *Kua mamae tōna vaea i te ūkīkī ā te tāmaka.* Her feet were sore from the chafing of her shoes.

uma¹, n. Breast, chest. ‘Ea‘a tēnā i runga i tō uma? What’s that on your chest? [Pn. *uma.]

uma², v.i. 1. Arm-wrestle. *Kua ‘aka‘apa‘ia ‘aia nō tei tāki i tōna rima i tō rāua umā-anga.* He was disqualified for lifting his elbow in the arm-wrestling contest; *Kua uma rāua ē kua rūti ‘aia.* They had an arm-wrestling contest and he lost. 2. n. Arm-wrestling. *Kua ‘akaotī te uma.* The arm-wrestling contest is finished; *Ko te tangata uma tērā i roto i teia ‘ōire.* That’s the arm-wrestling champion of the village.

umauma¹, n. Chest. *Kua mamae tōna uma-uma nō te pakari i te mare.* His chest hurt with coughing so much; ‘E ‘oro‘enua umauma ‘a‘ano tērā. That’s a broad-chested horse. [uma¹ RR.]

umauma², fq. *uma².* Engage in arm-wrestling contest. ‘Aere mai, ka umauma tātou. Come on, let’s arm-wrestle. [uma² RR.]

ume. A fish, unicornfish. ‘Oakena te mīimiti ume nā te puakaoa. Give the unicornfish head to the dog; *Tē ‘i umē ra māua i kite ei māua i te mangō.* We were angling for unicornfish when we saw the shark. [Pn. *‘ume.]

‘ūme‘e‘ē, n. Goat (Ait. dial. = Rar. *pua-kani‘o*).

ūmere, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Be amazed, astonished, wonder, marvel; amazing. *Kua ūmere rātou i taua tamaiti meangiti i te tae‘anga ki runga i te pū nū.* They were amazed at the little boy getting to the top of the coconut palm; *Ka ūmere‘ia tēnā e te tangata.* People will be astonished at that; ‘E mea ūmere tika ai te kite o tē reira tamaiti. It is amazing how much that boy knows. 2. Wonder. *Nō tō rātou ūmere i te au mea tei ‘akaāri‘ia, nō reira kua pati rātou kia ‘akaāri ‘aka‘ou ‘ia ā tēta‘i rā.* They were so amazed at the show that they asked for a repeat performance another day.

ūmeremere, fq. *ūmere*, 1. (-a, -‘ia). Be amazed, surprised. *Kua ūmeremere ‘ua*

rātou. They were simply amazed; *Kua ūmeremere‘ia tō rātou māro‘iro‘i i te tu‘epōro, nō te mea ‘e rikiriki ‘ua rātou.* Everyone was amazed they were so strong at rugby, because they were small men. 2. Great or repeated wonder. [ūmere rR.]

umeume¹, 1. fq., dim. *ume*. Small *ume*. ‘E umeume tērā i roto i te vaka, taria nā‘au. There are some small unicornfish in the canoe, help yourself. 2. A small unidentified fish. *Kā kite koe i te umeume ki roto i te remu.* You’ll find the *umeume* among the seaweed. [ume RR.]

umeume², v.i. Bathe (Ait. dial. = Rar. *pā‘i*). *Ko‘ai mā e umeume maī ra?* Who’s bathing?

‘umi. A ten of cards. *Tēia te ‘umi peti.* Here is the ten of spades; ‘E peā ‘umi tōna. He’s got a pair of tens. [Tah. ‘umi.]

‘ūmō, v.i. Bray, moo. *Nā‘ai rā tērā puakatoro e ‘ūmō ra?* Whose cow is that mooing?

‘ūmoemoe, n. A kind of wrasse. ‘E ika matie tōna ivi, a fish with green bones.

umu, n. Oven, stove, (lime) kiln. *Tukuna te kai ki raro i te umu.* Put the food down into the oven; ‘E kīkau rau tao umu tēnā. That is a basket of leaves for covering the oven; *Taria mai te moa ē te puaka tunu umu.* Bring the chicken and pigs that have been roasted in the oven; *Kua māoa pa‘a tēnā umu kai.* I think that oven of food is done now; ‘Akatū‘ia te pū aua‘i o te umu. Put the stove chimney upright; *Nā‘ai tēnā umu ngaika?* Whose lime kiln is that? **Umu papa‘a**, introduced types of stove, including primus stove. **Umu kāratīni**, kerosene stove. **Umu varāoa**, bread oven. [Pn. *‘umu].

umukai, n. A feast. ‘E umukai ma‘ata tei ravea i tōna tae‘anga ki te ‘enua. A great feast was held when he arrived in the country; *Ka ma‘ani umukai tātou ‘ei ‘āriki i te manu‘iri mei te pā ‘enua mai.* Let’s hold a feast to welcome the guests from abroad. [umu, kai.]

umutarakai, umu tarakai. Great ceremonial feast. 'E umutarakai tei rave 'ia, 'e mānganui te aronga tei tae. A great feast was held and crowds of people were there.

umuumu, 1. (-a, -'ia). Desire intensely, be determined on sthg, strive hard towards some goal. Mē kua umuumu koe kia rauka te kite, e 'ākono meitaki i te 'āpi'i. If you really want to win knowledge, concentrate on your schoolwork; Kua umuumua taua tangatā ra kia mou, 'inārā kāre rava 'e rāvenga. The man was urgently wanted, but there was no way of catching him; 'E tamaiti umuumu tika ai 'aia i te tāmou i tāna 'āpi'i. He always tries hard to learn his lessons. 2. Earnest desire, determination. Nō tōna umuumu kia rauka te rē, kua kimi rāvenga 'aia, ē te 'openga, kua manuia. Because he was determined to win he tried all ways and eventually succeeded.

una. Celluloid, plastic. 'E vā'angā-una tēia. This is a piece of celluloid; 'E meitaki ake te karāti i'o i te karāti una. Glass tumblers are better than plastic ones. [Pn. *'una.]

una'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Scale a fish. Tē una'i ra 'aia i te pakati. He is scaling the *pakati*; Kua kī tōna rima i te poā-ika i tōna una'i 'anga. His hands are all fishy from scaling. 2. n. Scale (of fish). 'Auraka e riringi i te una'i ika ki kona. Don't throw the fish scales over there; 'E ika una'i mama 'ata te maratea. The *maratea* has large scales. [Pn. *'una.]

'ūnā'ia, pass. 'u'una. Hide. 'Ūnā'ia, 'eia'a e 'akaāri mai! Hide it and don't reveal it! [Pn. *funa.]

'una'unā, (-'ia, 'una'unā'ia), fq. 'u'una. Hide, conceal sthg. Kia vase i te 'una'unā i teia au mō'inā-kava, tērā ake te 'akavā. Hurry up and hide these bottles of beer, here come the police; Kua 'una'unā 'aia i tāna moni ki raro i te one. She hid her money in the ground; Kua 'una'unā'ia tō rāua pare. Sbdy hid their hats away; Kua 'apai 'una'unā 'aia i te pākoti kāka'u a tōna māmā ki te 'āpi'i. He took his

mother's scissors to school secretly. [Pn. *funa.]

'une, (-a). 1. v.i. Get sores. Kua 'une tōna rima. He has got sores on his hands; Ka 'unea tō katu mē kāre koe e tāmā. You'll get sores on your scalp if you don't keep it clean; I te 'une'anga tōna vaevae, when sores appeared on his leg. 2. n. Scab, sore. 'E meā-'une tei runga i tō po'o rima. You have a sore on your elbow. 3. Core (of breadfruit). E pāpā i te kuru nā mua ka kiriti ei i te 'une. Beat the breadfruit before you remove the core. [Np. *fune².]

'une'u'ne, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. 'une. Get sores, be scabby. 'Ea'a rātāna kai e kai 'ua ana i 'une 'une'ia ai tōna vaevae. What on earth has he been eating to get sores like that on his legs; Ka 'akaāri au i tōku vaevae 'une 'une ki te taote. I'm going to show the sores on my legs to the doctor. 2. n. Sores, scabs. 'E ma'ata te tamariki 'e 'une 'une tō rātou. There are many children suffering from sores. ['une RR.]

'unōnga, n. 1. Son-in-law, daughter-in-law. Ko tāku 'unōnga tērā, i nana'i rāua i 'akaipoipo ei ko tāku tamā'ine. That is my son-in-law, he and my daughter got married yesterday. 2. Spouse of a nephew or niece. [Ce. *funooŋa.]

unu'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Pull off, slip off (e.g. clothes), pull out, withdraw, draw out (e.g. sword from scabbard). Kua unu'i 'aia i tōna pereue. He slipped his jacket off; Kua to'u au iāia i tōku unu'i 'anga i tōna ārai mata. I recognised him when I removed his mask; Kāre e rauka te tāpe'a i te unu'i, nō tei 'akaē tōna rima. The ring wouldn't come off because her finger was swollen. Kua unu'i 'aia i tāna koke ē kua 'akatika mai kiāku. He drew his sword and levelled it at me. 2. Suck in deep or gasping breath. Kua ea mai ki runga ē kua unu'i 'iōra i tōna 'akaea. He came to the surface and took a deep breath. [Pn. *unu¹.]

u'ol, n. Core, pith. Te paunga e te uo ivi ra, the joints and marrow (Heb. 4.12). U'o ivi, marrow. [Pn. *uso¹.]

u'ō², n. Pith or core (of wood). *E uruuru i te u'o o te rākau kia pou ki va'o ka tāuru ei i te a'o ki tēta'i tua.* Poke all the pith out of the wood before you reeve the line through; *E a'u kia taea te u'o o te rākau.* Plane it down to the core. **U'o varāoa**, soft inside of a loaf of bread. [Pn. *'uto.]

uoā, n. A fish, the false grey mullet. *'E na'o uoa tērā, ka tā'e i tātou.* There is a shoal of *uoā*, let's net them; *Ē rua āna uoa i 'ōmai ei nāku.* He gave me two of his *uoā*.

ūpaki. General term for the swimming crabs, including the large estuarine *Scylla serrata* of Aitutaki. *'E ūpaki tērā e totoro atū ra.* That's an *ūpaki* crawling away; *Mē rama ūpaki kōrua ākonei, e 'apai mai koe nāku tēta'i.* If you go torch fishing for *ūpaki* tonight, bring me some.

upe¹, v.i. Droop. *Kua upe te 'ātava rākau nō te ma'ata i te 'ua.* The branches sagged with the weight of the fruit; *Kua upe tōna upoko ē kua auē.* She hung her head and sobbed.

upe², n. 1. Dew. *Tē ka'atea 'uā ra te upe i runga i te matie i te pōpongi'anga ake.* The dew was glittering white on the grass the next morning; *'E pō upe tēia.* There is a dew tonight. 2. A cool land breeze. *Kāre e meitaki 'aka'ou te rama, kua pakari te upe.* It's no good going on torch fishing now, the land breeze is too strong. 3. Blow (of the land breeze). *Mē kore e upe i teia pō, ka meitaki te rama.* If the land breeze doesn't blow tonight, torch fishing should be alright.

ūpē, (-'ia). Running mucus, snot, a head-cold. *'Oreia tō'ou 'ūpē ki te 'ōrei.* Wipe your snot with the handkerchief; *'E 'ūpē tōku.* I've got a head-cold. **Vairākau 'ūpē**, eucalyptus. **'ūpē'ia**, have a running nose. *Kua 'ūpē'ia au.* I've got a running nose. [Np. *suu-pe'e.]

'ūpeke, (-a, -'ia, -na). Shove, twitch, flick, knock, blow, away or off. *Nā te matangi i 'ūpeke i teia tua i te vā'angā punu o te 'are.* The wind blew off the sheets of galvanised iron on this side of the house (roof); *Kua 'ūpekea tōna pare e te matangi*

i tōna tū'anga. When he stood up the wind twitched his hat off; *Kua 'ūpeke 'ia te pona o te va'ine ki runga e te matangi.* The women's skirts were whipped up by the wind; *E tāmata koe i te 'ūpeke i tōna tupe ki va'o.* Try and knock his disk away; *Kua riri 'aia i tōku 'ūpeke'anga iāia ki va'o i te ua.* He was angry when I shoved him out in the rain.

'ūpekepeke, (-a, -'ia), fq. **'ūpeke**. Shove, etc. away or off. *Kua 'ūpekepeke te 'akavā i te tangata ki te pae, nō tei ārai i te mataara.* The police pushed the people back to the side because they were blocking the street; *Kāre i kitea te moni i tō te keiā 'ūpekepeke'anga i te 'apinga i roto i te 'are.* The thieves didn't find the money though they turned everything in the house upside down. ['ūpeke rR.]

upeupe, fq. **upe**. Droop. *Kua upeupe tō rātou upoko i tōna pure'anga.* They bowed their heads while he prayed. [upe RR.]

ūpoa, n. An unidentified bird with dark plumage that lives in the hills giving a hooting call at night which is thought to presage disaster. *'E ūpoa tērā manu e tangī ra.* That is an *ūpoa* calling; *Kua kākāoa ūpoa 'aia.* He hooted like an *ūpoa*.

ūpoko, **upoko**, n. 1. Head. *'E mamae taku ūpoko.* My head aches. **Upoko meitaki**, clever. *'E tangata ūpoko meitaki,* a man with a good head. **Nā runga i te upoko tangata**, per capita. *Kua tu'a'ia te moni nā runga i te ūpoko tangata.* The money was shared out on a per capita basis. 2. Head or chief person or part of anything. *Kā 'iki tātou iāia 'ei upoko i runga ake ia tātou.* Let us choose him as our ruler. **Upoko tuatua**, heading of a section of a document, title of a book, item on an agenda. *'E a'a te ūpoko tuatua i va'o i tēnā puka?* What is the title on that book?; *Kua 'akakite te 'aka'aere i te upoko tuatua o te 'uipā'anga.* The chairman read out the agenda of the meeting. 3. v.i. Dive or fall headfirst or headlong. *Kua upoko 'aia ki raro i te vai.* He fell headlong into the water. [Pn. *'ulu-poko.]

upoko'anga, nom. Becoming head, ruler, etc. *I tōna upoko'anga ki runga i taua 'iti tangatā ra, kua kimi 'aia i te rāvenga kia tā'okota'i rātou.* When he became head of the clan he tried to find a way to get them to work together. [upoko, -'anga.]

ūpokotū. Win, be victorious. *Kua ūpokotū rātou i taua tamaki'angā ra.* They won the battle; *Kua 'oki rātou i taua tamaki'angā ra.* They retreated from the battle; *Kua 'oki rātou ma te rekareka i tō rātou ūpokotū'anga.* They went home rejoicing after they had won. [upoko, tū.]

ūpū. Fall or strike against with a heavy thud or crash. *Kua ūpū te pi'a ki raro ē kua ngaā.* The box crashed down and broke; *Kua ūpū te poti ki runga i te kāoa ē kua keta.* The boat crashed onto the coral rock and stuck fast. [ū³, pū¹.]

'ura, 1. (-'ia, 'urā'ia). Dance. 'Aere mai, kā 'ura tāua. Come on, let's dance; Nō te reka i tāna 'ura, nō reira te mātakitaki i aoaoa ai. The spectators cheered because she danced so beautifully; Kua 'akau-kauka 'aia i tōna kōpapa i tōna 'ura'anga. She swayed her body as she danced; I 'urā'ia ana tēnā 'ura e mātou i tēta'i taime ake nei. We performed that dance a while back. 2. A dance. Tē 'āpi'i 'ura pa'u nei mātou. We are learning a drum dance. Pupu 'ura, a dance team. [Np. *fula².]

'ura'anga, nom. A dance. 'E 'ura'anga tē ka rave'ia. A dance will be held. ['ura, -'anga.]

'ura'ura, (-'ia), fq. 'ura. Dance. *Kua tāmata rāi 'aia i te 'ura'ura 'aere, nō te rekakore rā i te pa'u nō reira kua no'o 'aia ki raro.* She started to dance but because the drums were not lively she sat down; *Kua āpi'i meitaki te rangatira 'ura kia rātou i te au 'aerenga rima kātoatoa i tō rātou 'ura 'ura'anga.* As they danced the leader showed them all the hand movements; *Ka 'ura'ura 'aia kōtou e te reira 'ōire tangata mē rūti kōtou.* The people in that village will dance round you if you lose. [ura RR.]

ure, n. Penis. *Kua te'e'ia te ure o te tamaiti e te taote.* The boy was circumcised by the doctor. [Pn. *ule.]

uri, v.i. Dark in colour (of greens and blues), black (of a pig). 'E nū uri tā'au e 'a'aki, 'ei ma'ani vairākau. Pick some dark-green coconuts to make medicine. [Pn. *'uli².]

'uri¹, n. 1. A shoot, sucker, young plant, seedling, sapling. 'E 'uri kuru patea tēnā i tō rima. That is a seedling patea breadfruit in your hand; Tē vāvā'i 'uri tōmātī ra rātou. They are transplanting the tomato seedlings; Nāku tēnā tuā'u 'uri kāpati. That's my bed of young cabbages. 2. Throw out shoots, sprout. *Kua 'uri te meika, kāre rā i tano ake nō te tanu.* The banana shoots have sprouted but they are not ready to put in yet. [Pn. *suli.]

'uri², 1. (-a, -'ia). Turn round or over, spin (coin), shift (e.g. blame). *Kua 'uri mai 'aia kiāku ē kua kata mai.* She turned round to me and smiled; *'Uria te ngā'i pateka o te rākau ki runga.* Turn the plank smooth side up; *E 'uri mai i tō'ou aro kiāku.* Turn round and face me; *Kua 'uri tua mai 'aia kiāku.* He turned his back on me; *Tē 'uri pa'i ra māua i ua ai.* We were turning the taro patch when it came on to rain; *Kia pou te pi'a i te 'uri ki runga i te torōka, ka 'akaea ai tāua.* We'll rest when all the crates have been loaded onto the truck; *Kua 'uri 'aia i te moni kia kitea ē nā'ai e 'akamata i te pā.* He tossed up to see who batted first; *Kiritia tō pona, kua 'uri ā va'o ki roto.* Take your shirt off, it is inside out; *Kua 'uri ā mua ki muri.* It is back to front; *Kua 'uri 'aia i te tārevakē kiāku.* He shifted the blame on to me. 'Uri ā paka, do in a slapdash manner, scamp work. 'Auraka e 'uri ā paka 'ua i tā kōtou 'anga'anga. Don't be slapdash about your work; 'E tangata 'uri ā paka tika ai koe i te 'anga'anga. You always scamp your work. 2. Interpret, translate. Nā tō mātou 'orometua mua i 'uri i te puka tapu ki tō mātou reo. Our first missionary translated the bible into our language; Nāku i 'uri i tāna tuatua ki te 'uipā'anga. I interpreted what he said to the meeting. 3. Compose

(music). *Nāna i 'uri i teia 'imene*. He composed this hymn. 4. Side with, favour. *Kua 'uri 'aia kiā Kore i tō māua taumārō-'anga*. He took Kore's side in the argument. 5. A trump card. *Kua pā te 'uri*. Trumps are led; *Kua tā 'aia i taku 'ai ki te 'uri*. He trumped my ace. '*Uri reo*, interpreter, translator. *Tē terēni 'uri-reō ra 'aia*. He is training to be an interpreter. [Pn. *fuli.]

'uri'ia, 1. Hurricane, cyclone. *Kua tae mai te tuatua mei te ngā'i 'ākara'angā reva e kāre e pakari roa te 'uri'ia*. Word has come through from the meteorological station that the hurricane will not get any worse. *Vāito 'uri'ia*, barometer. *Kua kake te vāito 'uri'ia*. The barometer has risen. 2. Be a hurricane. *I tōku manako ka 'uri'ia*. In my opinion it will be a hurricane. '*Uri'ia kiona*, blizzard. ['uri², -'ia.]

'uritumu, (-a, -'ia). Overthrow, destroy completely, sack. *Kua 'aere mai te nuku o Kuru ē kua 'uritumu i taua pātireia*. Kuru's troops came and devastated that country; *Kua 'uritumu 'ia i te 'are*. The house had been sacked. *Toa 'uritumu*, a great hero. '*E toa 'uritumu taua tangatāra*. He was a really great hero. ['uri², *tumu*.]

uriuri, fq. *uri*. Dark green (of foliage), blue (as the sea, skin with cold), black (of pigs). *Kua uriuri te tupu o teia rākau*. This tree has grown a dark green; *No te uriuri i te rau o taua pū rākau, nō reira 'aia i manako ēi e 'e 'ua tō runga*. The tree's leaves were a dark green so he thought there might be some fruit on it; '*E toa puaka uriuri, kua piki te ni'o*. It is a black boar with curved tusks; *Kua uriuri tōna pākiri va'a i te anu*. His lips were blue with the cold; *nā runga i te moana uriuri*, over the deep-blue sea. [*uri RR.*]

'uri'uri¹, fq. *'uri¹*. 1. Shoots, seedlings, young plants. '*Akaputu'ia tēnā 'uri'uri taruā ki te ngā'i maru*. Put those young taruā plants in a heap in the shade. 2. Sprout, put forth shoots. *Kua tipi 'aia i tēta'i pae i te 'uri o te meika i te 'uri'uri-*

'anga. He chopped off some of the banana shoots as they came. ['uli¹ RR.]

'uri'uri², (-a, -'ia), fq. *'uri*. 1. Turn round, over and over, spin; compose; take sides, favour. *E 'uri'uri i teia pi'a ki roto i tērā 'ākoko*. Roll this crate (turn it over and over) over to that corner; *Kua 'uri'uri rātou i tēta'i 'imene nō te tomo'anga i te 'are pure*. They composed a hymn for the dedication of the church; *Kā rūti mātou mē ka 'uri'uri te rēperīkiā rātou*. We shall lose if the referee favours them; '*E tangata 'uri'uri koe*. You are never impartial. 2. Debate, discuss, argue, exchange opinions. *Tē 'uri'uri manako nei mātou*. We are having a debate; *te au manako tei 'inangaro'ia kia 'uri'uri*, the ideas which were down for discussion. [*uri² RR.*]

uriuri-tū-moana. Waterspout. (See *uruuru-tū-moana*.) [*uri RR, tū, moana.*]

'ūrō, 1. (-a, -'ia). Cheer. *Kua 'ūrō te tangata i tōna tomo'anga mai ki roto i te 'are*. The people cheered him when he entered the hall. 2. A cheer. *Ka 'ōronga tātou 'ē toru 'ūrō no te Ariki Va'ine*. Let us give three cheers for the Queen.

uru¹, 1. (-a, -'ia). Penetrate, push through, enter(*ki roto*), emerge(*kiva'o*). *Ko te ava tēia i uru mai ei tō mātou 'ui tupuna*. This is the channel in the reef through which our ancestors came ashore; *Kua uru mai ngā vaka o Tangi'ia ki roto i te ava*. Two of Tangi'ia's canoes came in through the pass; *Kā 'ōpu tāua iāia mē uru mai 'aia ki va'o*. We'll catch him when he comes out; *Kua uru 'ia 'aia e te vaerua kino*. He was possessed by an evil spirit. 2. Poke, thrust, jab, rake. *Kā uru au i te umu mē kua papa te kai*. I'll spread (i.e. poke or rake) out (the stones in) the oven if the food is ready; *Tēia te rākau 'ei uru i te ika ki va'o mei roto i tēnā toka*. Here is a pole to poke the fish out from that rock; *Kua uru 'aia i te 'enemi ki te kōrare*. He thrust at the enemy with his lance; *Kua uru mai te mīmiti o te 'ā'ā mei roto i te va'arua ki va'o*. The eel poked its head out of the hole; *Kāre te ika i puta ana i tōna uru'anga ki te 'āuri*. The fish was not hit when he jabbed at it with his harpoon. 3. Steer

(with paddle). *Urua te vaka ki katea kia kore e ū.* Steer to starboard so that we don't hit. 4. Spring up. *Kua uru mai te matangi tokerau.* The north-westerly wind blew. 5. A wind. '*E uru tonga te matangi i tere mai ei mātou.* We sailed along with a south-westerly wind; *Kua 'arara māi ra te uru o te tonga ē kua karekare 'iōra te moana.* Then the wind blew from the south and the sea became rough.

uru². Call out, summon (Manihiki dial. = Rar. *kāpiki, karanga*).

'uru, n. 1. Hair of animals and body hair of humans, fur, fleece, feathers. *Tē pākoti 'uru 'iku 'oro'enua nei au.* I'm trimming the horse's tail; *E 'uti 'uti i te 'uru o te moa kia mā meitaki ka tuaki ei.* Pluck the fowl quite clean before you gut it. **Moa** '*uru kivi*, a fowl with grey or white markings. **Pare** '*uru manu*, fur hat. **Tākiri** '*uru*, to fish with a feather lure. *I tākiri 'uru ana māua, kāre rā i rauka roa.* We used feathers when we went angling, but we didn't catch much. 2. A brush. '*E 'uru parai ngaika tēnā, tēia te 'uru pēni.* That's a whitewash brush, this is the paintbrush. '*Uru 'anga'anga tāmaka*, shoebrush. '*Uru varu va'a*, shaving brush. 3. (-a, -'ia). Brush. *E 'uru i te ni'o i te au pōpongi kātoatoa ka 'aere ei ki te 'āpi'i.* Brush your teeth every morning before going to school; '*Uru'ia te repo i runga i tō pereue ka 'aere ei koe.* Brush off the dirt on your coat before you go. [Pn. *'*fulu¹*.]

urua, n. A trevally. *Kua mate tākiri te urua i te puta 'anga te 'āuri ki te upoko.* The *urua* died immediately when the spear passed through its head; '*E matau 'i urua tēnā nā Terekia.* That's the hook Terekia fishes for *urua* with. [Pn. *'*ulua*.]

uruā. Ink or ink-sac of octopus or squid. *E kiriti i te uruā o te 'eke 'ei māunu manini.* Remove the ink-sac of the octopus for *manini* bait; '*Ōmai i taku kapu uruā.* Pass my cup of octopus ink.

urunga, 1. (-'ia), v.i. Lean (intr.) against sthg. *Tē urunga 'uā ra 'aia ki runga i te patu ma te 'imene.* She was just leaning

against the wall, singing; *Kāre i urunga'ia ana teia pūtē.* This pillow hasn't been used. 2. A pillow. *Taria te urunga ki va'o i te rā.* Take the pillows out into the sun; *Tē tuitui va'i urunga nei māua.* We are embroidering pillowcases. [Pn. *'*ulu-ŋa*.]

urupae, (-'ia). 1. Border sthg, line the edge of sthg. *Kua urupae 'aia i tōna moenga ki te 'ā 'ūtū e te nono.* She plaited the border of her mat with 'ā 'ūtū and *nono* materials; *Kāre i urupae 'ia ake taku moenga nō te manamanatā.* I've been kept busy, I haven't done the border on my mat. 2. n. A border, anything lining the side or edge, a selvedge. *Kua tanu 'aia i te tiare 'ei urupae nō tāna 'āua tiare.* She planted the flowers to make a border for her garden; *E tārava i teia rākau ki kona 'ei urupae kia kore te vai e ta'e mai nā konei.* Lay this log down over there to stop the water flowing through here. **Te urupae o te tai**, high-water mark. *Tē tāravarava 'uā ra te rākau i te urupae o te tai.* The pieces of wood were scattered along the high-water mark.

urupū, 1. A crowd. '*E urupū tangata ma'ata tei 'aere mai ki te tūroto i taua 'enua.* A great crowd of people came to visit the island. 2. Form a crowd. '*Ea'a rā te tangata i urupū 'ua ai?* Why have they all crowded together?

uruto'e, (-a, -'ia). Slander sbdy, run sbdy down, gossip maliciously. *Kua uruto'e 'aia iā Puna ki āku.* She said nasty things about Puna to me; *Kua riri au nō tei uruto'e 'aia iāku.* I was angry because he had been running me down; '*E va'ine uruto'e tangata 'aia, nō reira 'auraka e 'aere ki tōna 'are.* She is always slandering people, so don't go to her house; *Kua tuatua uruto'e rāua i te pare o taua va'inē ra.* The two of them made spiteful remarks about the woman's hat; *Ka uruto'e a koe.* You'll be slandered. [*uru¹, to'e.*]

urutuki, n. A large fish, a kind of groper. '*E urutuki tāna ika mua i mou.* The first fish he caught was a groper. [Pn. *'*ulutuki*.]

uruuru, (-a, -'ia), fq. *uru*¹. Penetrate, push through, thrust, poke. *E tiaki kia mārama ka uruuru mai ei kōtou*. Wait for daylight before you come through (the pass); *Kua uruuru 'aia i te rākau ki roto i te va'arua*. He kept poking the stick into the hole; '*E puaka uruuru putuputu tēia ki va'o i te āua*. This pig is always breaking out of the sty; *Kua uruuru 'ia te ika ki va'o mei roto i te toka*. The fish was poked out from under the rock.

'uru'uru, (-a). 1. Body hair, fur, fleece, feathers. *Kua pākoti 'aia i te 'uru'uru o te māmoe*. He sheared the sheep; *Kua pākoti 'ia te 'uru'uru toroa i runga i te pē'au o te moa taetaevao*. The long feathers on the wild fowl's wings were cut off; *Varua te 'uru'uru o te puaka kia mā meitaki*. Scrape the hair off the pig until (the skin) is nice and white. '**'Uru'uru mata**, eyelash. '**'Uru'uru tuke mata**', eyebrow. '**'Uru'uru va'a**', moustache and beard, whiskers. 2. Have hair growing, be hairy, woollen (of clothes). '*Ē ta'i nga'uru mā toru rāi ūna mata 'iti, kua 'uru'uru tōna va'a*'. He is only thirteen but he has got a moustache and beard coming; *Kua manako 'aia i te 'akatupu i tōna 'uru'uru va'a kia roroa i te 'uru'uru 'anga*. Once they started he decided to let his beard and moustache grow long; *Kua 'oko kāka'u 'uru'uru te metua nō tāna tamaiti nō te 'aere'anga ki Nūtirēni*. The father bought his son woollen clothes for his trip to New Zealand. **Te aronga rima 'uru'uru**, the experts. *Ko te tū tēia i te rave a te aronga rima 'uru'uru*. This is the way the experts do it. 3. (-a, -'ia). Brush. *Kua 'uru'urua te repo i runga i tō piripou?* Have you brushed the dirt off your trousers? ['*uru RR.*]

'uru'urungā. Ruffled, tousled, tangled, untidy, unkempt, dishevelled (esp. of hair, feathers, but also clothes). *Nō te mea kāre 'aia e pani i tōna rauru ki te manongi, nō reira i 'uru'urungā ai*. Because he never puts hair oil on, that's why his hair is untidy; '*E puakaoa 'uru'urungā tā'au, kāre pa'a e pā'i ia ana*. Your dog's coat is all matted, perhaps you haven't been bathing

him; *Kua 'aere 'uru'urungā 'ua 'aia ki te āpi'i*. He went to school looking dishevelled. '**'Uru'urungā te mata**', haggard-looking.

uruuru-tū-moana, n. Waterspout. *Kua tū mai te uruuru-tū-moana i mua i te pa'i*. A waterspout appeared in front of the ship. [*uri RR, tū, moana*.]

uta¹, loc.n. Inland, landward, the interior, ashore. *Kua 'oki 'aia ki uta i te 'anga-anga*. He went back to his work in the interior; *Kāre te pātete e 'akatikā'ia kia kake ki uta*. Passengers are not allowed ashore; *Tē pē'ea māī ra ā uta?* How have things been going inland (or on the main island)? [Pn. *'uta¹.]

uta², (-'ia, *utā'ia*). Carry, transport, hoist, load. *Nāku i uta mai i tēnā pūtē taro*. I brought that sack of taro; '*E kīkau uta tītā tēnā nā māua*. That's the basket we empty our rubbish in; *E uta ake koe i teia au māviri 'akari ki runga i te torōka mē tae mai*. Load these bundles of coconuts onto the truck when it comes; *Ka rekareka au mē ka rawka iā koe i te uta mai i teia au pi'a nā runga i tō pere'ō*. I'd be pleased if you were able to bring these boxes on your wagon; *E uta i te mereki ki runga i te pā'ata*. Put the plates up on the shelf; *Kua utā'ia te mātipi e te tamaiti*. The boy has carried off the knife. [Pn. *'uta.]

ūtanga, nom. Load, burden. *Tē 'apaī ra 'aia i te ūtanga a te va'ine rū'au*. He is carrying the old woman's burden. [*uta, -nga*.]

ūtarō, n. Great-grandchild. '*E ūtarō 'oki 'aia nā Vītōria*. He is Vītōria's great-grandson.

utauta¹, loc.n., fq. *uta*. A little further inland, landward. *E neke ki utauta atu*. Keep moving a little further inland; *Tei utauta atu te rākau pātia*. The peg is further inland.

utauta², (-'ia), fq. *uta²*. Transport, carry. *E utauta atu kōtou i tēta'i pae koro, nāku e 'akapou atu*. You carry some of the koro-sticks, I'll bring along the rest; *Kua utauta'ia te 'apainga a taua va'inē ra e māua*

ki tōna 'are. We carried the woman's luggage to her house. [*uta*² RR.]

‘ūtē, 1. A song with marked four-beat rhythm, often with narrative or love interest, or composed to commemorate some event. *Tē kimi ‘ūtē ra ‘aia*. He is composing an ‘ūtē. 2. (-a, -‘ia). Sing an ‘ūtē. *Ka ‘ūtē atu au kiā koe i te ‘ūtē o te ariki*. I will sing you the ‘ūtē of the ariki; *Kua pēpē‘i mai rātou i te moni ma te ‘ura i tōku ‘ūtē‘anga*. They danced and threw in money while I was singing the ‘ūtē; *Kāre ‘aia e ‘akatika kia ‘ūtēa tōna ‘ūtē*. He wouldn't allow the ‘ūtē about him to be sung.

‘uti, 1. Twitch, jerk, have convulsions; muscular contractions in fits, cramps, etc. *Kua auē ‘aia i te ‘uti‘anga te uaua i tōna vaevae*. He screamed when he got cramp in the leg; *Kua ‘uti tōna vaevae i tōna ‘akatika‘anga*. He had a spasm in his leg when he straightened it. **Maki** ‘uti, a disease causing convulsions, fits, etc. (e.g. tetanus). *Kua ‘uti te a‘o*, death occurred. *Kāre i roā‘ia ana i muri mai kua ‘uti te a‘o*. Soon afterwards he died. 2. (-a, -‘ia), also ‘u‘uti, (-a, -‘ia, ‘ūtia). Jerk, tug, pull, hoist (sail, flag). *Kua tāpeka ‘aia i te taura ē kua ‘uti kia piri*. He tied a knot in the rope and pulled it tight; *Kua ‘uti ‘aia i te reva*. He hoisted the flag; *Kua te‘ate‘amamao te aronga ‘uti kie ma te tiaki i te ‘ōta*. The sailors who were to hoist sail stood by awaiting the order; *Kāre e rauka te kupenga i te ‘uti, kua mou ki te toka*. We can't pull the net in, it is caught on a rock; *Kua ‘utia ‘aia e te uira*. He had an electric shock; *‘Utiā tēnā ngāngā‘ere kino*. Pull up that weed; *Kua ‘utia tōna ni‘o kino e te taote*. The dentist pulled out his bad tooth. ‘Uti i te ‘akaea. Take a deep breath. *Kua ‘uti pakari ‘aia i tōna ‘akaea*. He took a deep breath. ‘Uti vai, draw water from a well. ‘Uti taura, tug of war. ‘E ‘uti taura tē ka āru mai i teia. A tug of war will follow this. ‘Uti ika, string of fish. 3. A fit, convulsion, spasm, tic, cramp. ‘E ‘uti te maki o teia tamaiti. This child has fits.

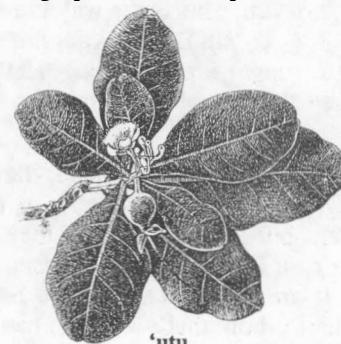
‘uti‘uti, (-a, -‘ia), fq. ‘uti¹. 1. Twitch, jerk (intr.), come in spasms (of pain). *Kua ‘uti‘uti te mamae i tōna vaevae*. The pain in his leg came in spasms. 2. Jerk (tr.), pull, hoist, tug, draw (breath). *Kua ‘uti‘uti ‘aia i tō māua taringa*. He tweaked our ears; *Kua mamae tōna rima i te ‘uti‘uti‘anga i te purūmu*. His hands were sore with yanking out the purūmu shrubs; *Kia pou te au kie i te ‘uti‘uti ka tāmā ai i te ta‘ua*. See that all the sails are hoisted before you scrub the decks; *Kia matakite i te ‘āmiri i teia niuniu ora, ka ‘uti‘utia koe e te uira*. Be careful not to touch these live wires or you'll get electric shocks; *Nō te ‘uti‘uti i tōna ‘akaea, nō reira kua rapurapu rātou i te ‘apai iāia ki te taote*. Because he was breathing in gasps they rushed him to the doctor.

uto¹, n. 1. A germinating coconut. *Tē ‘akaputu uto nei māua kā tanu*. We are collecting germinating coconuts for planting out later on. 2. Spongy mass contained in such a nut. *Kua kai ‘aia i te uto ē ko te ‘akari kua ‘ōake ‘aia nā te puaka*. [Pn. *‘uto.]

uto², n. A float on a net. ‘E pōpani mō‘ina te uto o tāna kupenga. He has cork floats on his net. [Pn. *uto.]

ūtonga-kore, (Bib.). Formless, shapeless. *Tē vai ūtonga-kore ‘uā ra te ‘enua*. The earth was without form.

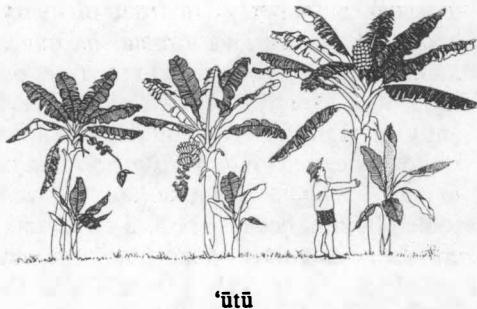
‘utu, n. A large lowland tree (*Barringtonia asiatica*) formerly used to poison fish. *Tē reru ‘uā ‘utu nei rāua ‘ei ‘orā ika*. They are pounding up ‘utu fruit to poison fish.



‘utu

‘ūtū, n. The mountain banana (*Musa troglodytarum*) formerly common in the

mountain valleys of Rarotonga. *Tē tunutunu 'ūtū ra rāua i 'akaruke atu ei au.* They were roasting plantains when I left them. ['ue, tū.]



'ūtū

utunga, nom. Punishment, sentence, fine. '*Ē toru mata 'iti tāna utunga ki roto i te 'are āuri.* He had a three-year jail sentence; *E tari one tā kōtou utunga i teia rā.* Your punishment today will be to cart sand; *Nō te tūtaki utunga au nā Moe.* I've been paying Moe's fine. **Te utunga mate**, the death penalty.

'ututua, v.i. 1. Lie piled in disorder, hang around in straggling groups. *Kua 'ututua 'ua tāna 'apinga kāmata ki runga i te ta 'ua.* His carpentry tools were just left lying around all over the floor; *Tē 'ututua ra tēta'i au tangata i kō.* There are some people hanging around over there. 2. n. A disorderly collection, straggling, aimless group. *Ko'ai tērā 'ututua tangata i kō?* Who are those people hanging round there?

utuutu, (-a, -'ia). Nurse, care for, rear (child). *Kua utuutu meitaki 'aia ia māua i te no'o'anga ki tōna kāinga.* He looked after us very well when we were living with him; *Kāre rava au i kite ē 'ea'a tē ka 'ōake nāna i tōna utuutu'anga i taku tamaiti.* I really don't know what to give him for looking after my child; *Kua utuutu'ia au mei te meāra ē 'e tamariki 'ānau tika ai au nāna.* I was brought up just as well as if I had been his own child.

u'u¹, n. Nose (Mang. dial. = Rar. *putāngi'u*). [Pn. *'isu.]

u'u², n. Parrotfish. [Pn. *'ufu.]

u'u, n. A grub found in wood (*Prianus reticularis*). *Ka kainga tēnā rākau e te 'u'u*

mē kāre e pēnia. The 'u'u will eat that wood if it isn't painted. [Pn. *fufu.]

ū'ū, fq. 'ū. 1. Break wind, fart. *Kua 'ū'ū te 'oro'enua ma te tu'etu'e 'aere.* The horse went kicking and farting. 2. A fart. *Kua kata rāua nō te 'ū'ū a te tamaiti.* They laughed at the child's fart. ['ū² RR.]

'u'ua, intens. 'ua². Bear heavily, be very fruitful or productive (of trees, chickens, etc.). *Ka 'u'ua te rēmene mē 'ākono meitaki koe i te au ture.* The lemon trees will bear well if you follow the instructions carefully; '*E moa 'u'ua tika ai tā'au.* Your chickens are very productive; *Nō te 'u'ua i taua pū nū, nō reira 'aia i 'akatupu ei i te 'akari.* Because the palms were bearing heavily he allowed the nuts to sprout (so as to transplant them later). ['ua rR.]

'u'ui. Dash water, splash.

'u'una, (-'ia, -unā'ia). Hide, conceal (tr.); concealed, hidden; secretly, under cover. *Kāre i ngaro meitaki i te 'u'una nō te rapurapu.* There was so much hurry that it wasn't properly hidden; *Kua 'u'una 'aia i tōna matakū i tōna tū'anga ki mua i te 'akavā'anga.* He hid his fear as he stood before the court; *Kua 'u'una'ia te tuatua.* The story was hushed up; *Kua 'apai 'u'una'ia 'aia ki va'o.* He was smuggled out; *Kua 'apai 'u'una 'aia i tāna kava.* He carried the beer secretly. (cf. 'una'unā.)

'uvero, 'uero, n. Yolk. *Tē varaiapāni 'uvero 'uā manū ra 'aia.* She is frying the yolks of the eggs; '*E 'ua 'uvero rengrena tēnā.* That egg has a yellow yolk.

V

vā¹, 1. Gap, intervening space or distance. *Tukuna ki roto i tēnā vā.* Put it down in that (gap) space there; *Mei te toru maire te vā i rotopū i tō mātou 'ōire ē tō rātou.* Our village and theirs are about three miles apart. *I rotopū i te vā*, in between. *E tanu i te 'uri 'ānani ki rotopū i te vā o tēnā ngā pū rākau.* Plant the orange sapling between that pair of trees. 2. Period of

time, interval. *Ko te vā meitaki rāi tēia nō tāua i te 'aere, koia i mao ei te ua.* This is the best time for us to go, now, while the rain has stopped; I taua vā rāi, at that very moment; *I te vā ka takakē ei 'aia, kua rīro tāna puakaoa 'ei tiaki i tōna kāinga.* His dog guarded his home while he was away. 3. v.i. Be or come apart, open up (of a gap). *Kua 'aka'oro 'aia i tōna pere 'ō i te vā 'anga te mataara.* He got his wagon going when the road was clear; *Kua vā teia ngā'i i te kaingākai, kāre i tika meitaki te rākau i te a'u 'anga.* There is a crack in the table here, the boards weren't planed accurately. 4. Have time, be free. *Mē kāre koe e vā i teia rā, kāre e kino, e tuku atu ki tēta 'irā.* If you aren't free today, it doesn't matter, leave it until another time.

vā², (Bib.) 1. Grumble, mutter (in displeasure or complaint). *Kua vā 'ua te tangata nō tō rātou 'āriki kore i tāna tuatua.* The people grumbled (or muttered amongst themselves) because they didn't agree with what he said; *I te vā 'anga te tangata, kua kite 'aia ē kua tārevakē 'aia.* When the people began to mutter in protest, he realised he had done the wrong thing. 2. Be amazed, astonished. *Kāre au i vā ana i te 'akarongo 'anga au i tāna i rave inapō.* I was not surprised on hearing what he did last night; *Kua vā 'ua te tamariki i tāna 'anga 'anga manamana.* The children were amazed at his magical tricks. [Pn. *waa¹.]

va'a¹, v.i. Fall (of tide), ebb, go out. *Kua va'a te tai.* The tide is going out; *'E tai va'a tēia.* This is a falling tide; *Kua tuku rāua i te kupenga ki te ni'a o te ava i te va'a 'anga te tai.* They set the net near the edge of the channel when the tide began to fall.

va'a², n. Mouth, entrance, spout, muzzle, barrel (of gun). *Kua kī tōna va'a i te kai.* His mouth is full of food; *Te va'a o te ava,* the entrance to the reef channel; *Kua repo te va'a o te tīkata.* The kettle has a dirty spout; *Tē 'ōrei va'a pupu'i nei au.* I'm cleaning a gun-barrel; *Pupu'i va'a rua,* double-barrelled gun. **Va'a ma'ata**, to speak loudly, (be) loud-mouthed.

'Auraka koe e va'a ma'ata ka rongoa mai tāua. Don't speak loudly or we'll be heard; *'E tangata va'a ma'ata tika ai koe.* You have got a loud mouth. **Va'a mata**, to speak out openly (in front of everybody). *'E a'a koe i va'a mata 'ua mai ei kiāku?* Why did you speak to me right out in front of everybody? **Va'a reka**, pleasantly spoken, entertaining to listen to, smooth-tongued. *Kua vare mātou iāia nō te mea 'e tangata va'a reka 'aia.* We were fooled by him because he is a sweet talker. **Va'a tuatua**, spokesman, mouth-piece; *Ko ia te va'a tuatua.* He is the spokesman. **Va'a tū katau**, naturally eloquent, gifted as a speaker. *'E tangata va'a tū katau 'aia.* He is a gifted speaker. **Va'a 'ua**, coming from the mouth only (not sincere or heartfelt). *'E reka va'a 'ua tōna.* He only said he was pleased (he didn't feel it). **Va'a va'ine**, gossipy, as an old woman (said of men). [Pn. *fafa².]

va'anga, vā'anga, nom. Flat piece, fragment, bit. *Nā'au te va'anga ma'ata, nāku te mea meangiti.* You have the big piece, I'll have the small one. **Vā'angā-punu**, sheet of corrugated iron. **Vā'angā-i'o**, fragment of glass. *Tikina mai tēta'i vā'angā kēke nā'au.* Come and get yourself a piece of cake.

va'aroa, n. A sea-eel, found around reef, dark brown, long-nosed. *Tei raro i tēnā puna te va'aroa.* The va'aroa is down in that pool.

va'arua, 1. n. Hole, pit, chasm. *Kua 'oro te kiore toka ki roto i te va'arua.* The rat ran into the hole; *'E au ngā'i va'arua 'ō'onutēnā, 'auraka e 'aere nā reira.* There are places with deep pits there, don't go that way. **Va'aruā vai**, well, water-filled pit. *Ko te va'aruā vai tēia i topa ai au inapō.* This is the well I fell down last night. **Topa ki raro i te va'arua**, get into trouble, find oneself in a hole. *Mē āru koe i tāna tika, kā topa koe ki raro i te va'arua.* If you follow his instructions, you'll find yourself in trouble. 2. v.i. Be holed. *'E a'a rā i va'arua ai i teia ngā'i?* How did this hole get here, I wonder?; *Kua va'arua teia ngā'i i te 'aruru 'anga te*

paomu. The bomb caused this crater when it exploded. 3. **va'arua kino** = *vaerua kino*, evil spirit.

va'aterē'au, n. An *ariki*'s spokesman or chief executive officer. *Kua 'akaue te va'aterē'au o te ariki kia putuputu mai te tangata kātoatoa ki te paepae o te ariki*. The *ariki*'s lieutenant ordered that everyone should assemble at the court.

va'ava'a, fq. *va'a*. Talk a lot, prattle on, chatter. '*Auraka e va'ava'a, kua tapu te pō*'. Don't chatter (so much), the night curfew is on; *Mē va'ava'a koe kia rātou, ka rekareka rātou kiā koe*. They would be delighted if you were to have a chat with them; '*E tangata va'ava'a 'aia*. He is a great talker; *Kua reka te tangata iāia nō te va'ava'a*. The people liked him and his gossiping.

va'ava'anga, vāvā'anga, fq. *va'anga*. Piece, fragment. *Taria tēia va'ava'anga rākau*. Take these flat pieces of board. **Va'ava'a nunui**, (Bib.). Tumult (2 Cor. 12.20). [*va'anga*² Rr.]

va'ava'arua, fq. *va'arua*. 1. n. Holes, pits. *Tanua tēnā au va'ava'arua*. Fill those holes in. 2. v.i. Holed, pitted. *Kua va'ava'arua tākiri teia ngā'i ia kōtou i te kō*. You've made holes all over the place here with your digging; '*E ngā'i va'ava'arua tēia, ka pipini tāua ki konei*'. Let's hide here, there are plenty of hollows. [*va'arua* rR.]

vae, n. Rib of boat. *Tē tāmou 'ia nei te au vae o te poti*. The framework of ribs is being fitted on; *Kā tano tēnā 'ei rākau vae poti*. That timber is all right for boat ribs.

va'e'au, n. Soldier, warrior. *Kua pū'ākapa te va'e'au ki te pae tai*. The soldiers camped by the sea; *Kua nā mua mai te au va'e'au 'oro'enua*. The cavalry came first; '*E nuku va'e'au ma'ata tei tuku 'ia mai 'ei pāruru i taua 'enua*'. A large force was sent to defend the country; *Kua 'a'ao kāka'u va'e'au 'aia*. He wore military uniform.

vāere, (-a, -'ia). Weed, clear ground. *E vāere pākenu kōtou i tēia ngā'i ka kōkai ei*. Pull all the weeds from this patch be-

fore you fork it over; *Kia oti tēia one kūmara i te vāere ka kaikai ei tātou*. Let's finish off weeding this kumara patch before we eat; *Kā pere vāere mātou āpōpō*. We are going around doing everybody's weeding tomorrow; *Vāerea tā'au pā meika*. Weed your row of bananas. [Ce. *waere.]

vāerenga, nom. A piece of land which has been cleared, weeded, or partly weeded. *Nā'ai rā tērā vāerenga?* I wonder whose cleared piece of ground that is?; *Tō mātou vāerenga mua tika ai i motu ei taku vaevae*. I cut my leg right on the first day we were weeding. [vaere, -nga.]

vaerua, 1. Spirit, soul. *Kā 'oki te vaerua ki te ngā'i nō reira mai 'aia*. The spirit will return whence it came. **Vaerua kino**, an evil spirit. **Vaerua Tapu**, Holy Ghost. *Kua 'eke mai te Vaerua Tapu ki rotopū ia rātou*. The Holy Ghost came down into their midst. 2. Wits, consciousness. *Kua ngaro tōku vaerua nō te mataku*. I was scared out of my wits; *I te 'oki'anga mai tōku vaerua*, when I recovered consciousness. [Ep. *wairua.]

vaevae¹, n. Leg, foot. '*E tangata vaevae māro 'iro'i koe i te 'aere*'. You have got good legs for walking; *Tē vairākau vaevae maki nei au nō Pē*. I'm treating Pē's bad leg; '*Auraka e oriori i te kaingākai, kua 'ati tēta'i vaevae*'. Don't wobble the table, it has a broken leg. **Vaevae piki**, crooked, crippled leg. *Ka rauka ia tātou i teianei i te tū ki runga i tō tātou vaevae*. We'll be able to stand on our own feet now. *E 'akamingi mai koe i tō'ou vaevae*. Bend your knees. [Pn. *wa'e.]

vaevae², n. A kind of pandanus with edible keys (Penrhyn dial.).

vai¹, 1. v.i. Be watery, juicy. '*E vai roa tēnā ngaiaka*'. There is too much water in that whitewash; *Mē vai te 'ānani, kā vai katoa te rango*. When the juice comes in the oranges, the honey will be flowing, too. **Pēni vai**, already mixed paint. 2. n. Water, liquid; stream, creek. *Kā inu au i te vai*. Let me have a drink of water; *Tēia te kapu vai ma'ana*. Here is a cup of warm

water; *Tei raro i te tumu o Teko'u te vai ānuanua*. The rainbow stream is at the foot of Mt Teko'u; *Kua ta'e ā vai 'ua tōna roimata*. Her tears streamed down like water; *Tē pā'i vai nei māua*. We are bathing (in the stream); *Kā inu au i te vai rēmene*. I will drink lemon juice. *Vai māori*, ordinary (drinking) water. *Vai māpia* (Bib.), pure, fresh water. *Vai mata*, tears. *Vai mātaitai*, brackish water. *Vai ora*, life-giving water. 'Aere mai kia inu kōtou i te vai ora. Come and drink of the water of life. *Vai paipa*, water from the tap. *Vai puke*, flood water. *Vai pupū*, bubbling water, a spring. *Vai rere*, waterfall. *Vai roto*, freshwater lake. *Vai taitai*, brackish water. *Vai nū*, coconut milk. 3. A spirit level. *Tukuna te vai kia kitea te tika*. Lay the spirit level along to see if it is level. [Pn. *wai.]

vai², v.i. Keep, remain, stay, last, exist (over a period of time or in a given place). *Koia tei vai ana, ē tē vai nei, ē kā vai ē mutu kore 'ua atu*. He who was, is now, and shall be for evermore; *Kā vai tēia 'apinga 'ei 'akama'ara 'anga nāku iā koe*. This thing (keepsake) will always remind me of you; *Te nga'i i vai ei taua pū tiarē ra*. The place where the flower was; *Tē vai ra te tuātau e 'oki ei au*. The time will come when I shall return; *Kua vai taua ture ē tae 'ua mai ki te tae'anga o te 'Evangeria*. That law was in existence right up to the time the Gospel came; *Kā vai meitaki te puakatoro i roto i te pi'a 'āiti*. The meat will keep in the fridge; *E pōpoti kai rākau tēnā, tē vai rāi te mea kai i te rau*; That beetle eats the wood, there is yet another type that eats the leaves; *'Ērua mata'iti i te vai 'anga te pa'u kiāia*. The drum remained in his possession for two years. [Pn. *'ai.]

va'i, (-a). 1. Wrap. *Te va'i nei au i te ika*. I'm wrapping up the fish; *E va'i i te pēpe ki te tauera*. Wrap the baby in the towel; *E va'i i te tōmāti ka 'a'ao ei*. Wrap the tomatoes up before you pack them; *Pi'a pēpa va'i 'ānani*. A box of papers for wrapping oranges up in; *Kua riri au kiāia i tōna va'i'anga i te ika, nō te mea kāre 'aia i ina*

i te 'āriki. I was annoyed with him for wrapping up the fish without softening the banana leaves over the fire first; *Kua va'i tōna kāka'u pa'i tai ki te tauera*. Her bathing costume was wrapped up in the towel. 2. n. That which is wrapped up, a parcel. *Kāvea te va'i ika nāna*. Take him the parcel of fish. 3. Wrapping paper, etc.; casing. *Inā kia tatara i te va'i i tēnā ko'u*. Would you take the wrapping off that parcel. *Va'i mōrī pata*, flashlight case.

vā'i, (-a, -'ia). 1. Split (tr.) apart, divide, open (door, discussion, meeting), break in or open, cut (cards), part (hair), operate. *E vā'i i tēia rākau i rotopū*. Split this timber down the middle; *Ka vā'i au i tēia pi'a*. I'm going to break open this box; *Kua vā'i au i te 'anga'anga 'ē toru tu'anga*. I've divided up the work into three lots; *Vā'ia te pā kia tomo mai 'aia*. Open the door and let him in; *E tū koe ki runga ē vā'i i te tuatua*. You get up and open the discussion; *Kua vā'i aia i te pere*. He cut the cards; *E vā'i koe i tō'ou rauru mē peru koe*. Put a parting in your hair when you comb it; *Kāre e meitaki tēia maki kia vao'o pērā 'ua, ka vā'i roa*. It is no good leaving the disease to go on like that, there will have to be an operation. 2. Break (tr.), shatter. *Kua vā'i 'aia i te mō'ina ki runga i te toka*. He smashed the bottle against the stone. 3. **vā'i (pere)**. Read cards, tell fortunes. *Kā kite koe i te vā'i pere?* Can you tell fortunes from cards? *'Omai i te pere kia vā'i au iā koe*. Pass the cards and I'll tell your fortune. [Pn. *fasi.]

vaiā, v.i. Despondent, dejected, downcast. *'Ei a'a e vaiā te manako*. Don't be despondent.

va'iē, va'ie, n. Firewood. *Tē tīpūpū va'iē nei mātou*. We're chopping up firewood; *Ka meitaki 'ua tēia 'ātava rākau marō 'ei va'iē*. This dry branch will be all right for firewood. [Pn. *fafie.]

Vai'i, loc.n. Hawaii.

va'ine, pl. **vā'ine**. Woman, wife, female. *'Ea'a tērā va'ine i auē ei?* What is that woman crying for?; *E 'apinga tika ai tērā tamā'ine i te kite i te 'anga'anga va'ine*.

That girl is amazingly clever at women's work; *Ko te va'ine tērā a Poko*. That's Poko's wife; *Kua 'akaipoipo va'ine 'aia*. He got married; *Kua 'akatūtū va'ine te tangata*. The man got himself up like a woman. *Va'ine taka'ua*, spinster, widow. *Va'ine tini*, women (e.g. in the village), the group of women, women's organisation. [Pn. *fafine.]

vai'o, (-a, -'ia). Leave alone, let stay. *E vai'o koe i te reira pekapeka nāku e kimi*. Leave that problem for me; *Vai'o ia te raore nā te tamariki*. Leave the sweets for the children (don't eat them); *E vai'o koe i te kāka'u ki roto i te pi'a*. Let the clothes stay in the chest; *E vai'o koe iāia kia kai-kai*. Let him alone so he can get on with his meal; *Kua kite 'aia iāku i te vao-o-'anga i te moni ki runga i te kaingākai*. He saw me leaving the money on the table. [Ce. *waifo.]

vaira, n. 1. File, rasp. *Nā'au i 'a'ati i te vaira*. It was you who broke the file. **Vaira rākau**, rasp. **Vaira maikuku rima**, nailfile. 2. (-a, -'ia). File. *Ka vaira au i tō mātipi, kua mania*. I'll file an edge on your knife, it is blunt; '*Apaina te mātipi mingi ā'au kiā Tua kia vaira'ia*. Take your sickle to Tua to be filed sharp. [Eng. file.]

vairanga, nom. Place where something is kept, container, receptacle. *Tēia te mō'ina meitaki 'ei vairanga i te tuka*. This is a good bottle to keep the sugar in; '*E pi'a vairanga 'apinga kāmuta tēnā nāku*'. That's my carpenter's chest. **Vairanga 'āiti**, icebox, refrigerator. **Vairanga kāka'u**, clothes chest. **Vairanga tamariki**, womb. *Kua topa te vairanga tamariki o te va'ine*. The woman has a fallen womb. **Kāparāta vairangā-kai**, food-safe. **Vairangā-puka**, bookcase. **Vairanga titā**, dustbin, etc.

vairākau, (-a, -'ia). 1. Treat (with medicine, etc.), fumigate, etc. *Nāku i vairākau i tōna maki*. I treated his disease; '*Ē toru marama tō te taote vairākau'anga i tōna rima*'. The doctor was treating his hand for three months; *Kua vairākau'ia te 'ānani i mua ake ka panapana'ia ai*. The oranges

were gassed before being debottoned; *Kua vairākau'ia te ripine*. The spool/film has been developed. 2. Medicine (general term), disinfectant, antiseptic, insecticide. *Ko te vairākau tēnā i orā ai tōku mare*. That is the medicine which cured my cough; *Mō'ina vairākau mata*, bottle of eye lotion; *Kua pāmu'ia ā roto i te 'are ki te vairākau*. The interior of the house was sprayed with disinfectant; *Taramu vairākau tōmāti*, drum of tomato spray. **Vairākau 'akangote**, suppurative poultice, ointment, etc. **Vairākau mate**, poison. **Vairākau mare**, cough medicine. **Vairākau parai**, ointment, liniment. **Vairākau piua**, antipyretic, **Vairākau tāpiri**, compress (ointment, etc.).

vaitata, v.i. Draw close, be near (of time and place). *Kua vaitata roa tōku tīnana 'oro'enua i te 'ānau*. My mare is getting very near her time now; *E tiaki koe kia vaitata mai te puaka ka pupu'i ei*. Wait till the pig gets close before you shoot; *Neke atu, 'e vaitata roa tēnā*. Move away a bit, that is too close; *Ko Ngātangi'ia te 'ōire vaitata ki Tītikāveka*. Ngātangi'ia is the nearest village to Tītikāveka; *Kua vaitata te ora*. It's nearly time. **Vaitata i te mate**, near to death.

vaitatā'o = vaitata a'o.

vaitatatata, fq. **vaitata**. Draw close, near. *Mē vaitatatata kōtou ki te pūnanga, e tuku i tēta'i au tangata kia 'aere kia 'ātoro 'aere*. When you get up close to the strongpoint, send out a few men to spy out the land; *Nō te vaitatatata 'ua i taua au 'enua ki tēta'i*, because the islands were all quite close to one another.

vāiti, n. Vice. *Kua tauru 'aia i te rākau ki roto i te vāiti*. He put the wood in the vice. [Eng. vice.]

vāito, 1. (-a, -'ia). Measure (size, area, amount, etc.), to measure out, survey (land). *Tē vāito nei au i te 'ō'onu o te vai*. I'm measuring the depth of the water; *Ko te tōmāti rikiriki tā'au e vāito*. You must grade (sort out) the small tomatoes; *Ko te punu vāito ū tēnā nā te pēpe*. That is the can for measuring out the baby's milk; *E*

vāito 'ē toru tīpunu vairākau ki roto i te karāti vai. Measure out three teaspoons of medicine into a glass of water; *Kua vāitoa te kai kia rava* 'ē toru kaikai'anga. Enough food has been allotted for three meals; *Kua vāito 'aia i te roa o te ta'ua pā pōro*. He measured out the length of the cricket pitch; *Ka 'aere mai mātou ka vāito i te 'enua tā'au kā tanu ki te 'ānani*. We are coming to survey the piece of land you are going to plant with oranges. 2. n. Measurement, estimate. 'Ea'a te vāito i tō'ou kōpū? What is your waist measurement?; 'Ea'a te vāito i te ngā'i tēniti'anga? What are the measurements of a tennis court?; *I tōku vāito 'anga kā kī iāku mei te rima nga'uru pi'a tōmāti i tēia pa'ī*. I estimate I shall be able to fill about fifty boxes of tomatoes this shipment. 3. Pattern (which gives measurements, etc.) 'Epuka vāito kāka'u va 'ine tēnā. That is a book of dress patterns; *Tē ma'ani vāito tīvaevae nei au*. I'm working out a pattern for the patchwork. Vāito maire, mileometer, log-line. Vāito matangi, air-pressure gauge. Vāito pīva/piua, clinical thermometer. Vāito reva, barometer. Vāito tōmāti, tomato grader. Vāito 'uri'ia, barometer. Vāito vera, heat gauge. Vāito viviki, speedometer.

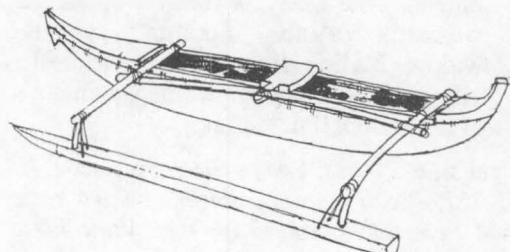
vāitoito, (-a, -ia), fq. vāito 1. Measure (out), etc. *E vāitoito koe i te tuka*, 'e roa ngā rā toe ē tae mai ei te pa'ī. Ration out the sugar, there are a good few days yet before the ship arrives.

vaivai, v.i. Watery, diluted, thin (of liquids). 'Ea'a i vaivai ei teia pēni? How is this paint so thin?; 'E vaivai roa tā tātou tai 'akari. Our coconut sauce is very watery; *Kua tāpia 'aia i te kāka'u i te vaivai'anga te pia*. She starched the clothes when the starch became thin. [vai RR.]

va'iva'i, (-a), fq. va'i. 1. Wrap. *E va'iva'i mai kōrua i te poke kia uru au i te umu*. You wrap up the *poke* while I spread out the stones in the oven. 2. n. Bundle. 'E au va'iva'i manini tēnā. Those bundles contain *manini* fish. [va'i RR.]

vaka, n. Canoe. 'Oea te vaka. Paddle the canoe. **Vaka tangata**, clan, tribe, the fol-

lowers of a chief. *Kua 'aere mai te mata-iapo ma tōna vaka tangata katoa*. The chief came and all the people under him. [Pn. *waka.]



vaka

vakavaka, in *taringa* **vakavaka**. Broad ears which stick out. 'E puaka taringa vakavaka tā'au. You have a *taringa* *vakavaka* pig.

vake, n. Small size tuber(s) on the main root of a taro plant. *Taria mai te vake ki te pae kia tīpūpū 'ia 'ei ma'ani tīromi*. Bring the *vake* out to the side to be cut off for making *tīromi* with; 'E kīkau vake tēia. This is a basket of small taro tubers.

vakevake, fq. *vake*. Small side tubers of taro. *Ko 'ia mai te vakevake taro*. Collect up the small taro tubers. [vake RR.]

vana, n. Sea-eggs with long black spines of the genera *Diadema* and *Echinothrix*. 'Ākara, kā puta tō rima i te vana. Be careful, you'll get the *vana* spikes in your hand; *Tē kai vana nei mātou*. We are eating *vana*. [Pn. *wana.]

vānanga, v.i. 1. Talk, converse. *Tē vānanga 'uā ra rāua i raro i te maru rākau*. They are just talking together in the shade of the tree. 2. n. Talk, conversation. *Ka 'akarongo au i tāna vānanga*. I'll listen to what he says.

vanavana, v.i. 1. Bristle, stand on end, stick up, (of hair, **rauru**, 'uru); bristling. *Kua vanavana te 'uru o te puaka*. The pig's hair bristled up; 'E 'uru vanavana tō terāpuakaoa. That dog has bristling hair; *I te vanavana'anga tōna rauru, kua tāmā'ū 'aia ki te vai ē kua peru*. When his hair kept sticking up, he damped it down and combed it. 2. Come up in goose flesh. *Kua vanavana tōna pākiri nō tōna mataku*.

His skin came up in goose flesh from fear.

vānira, n. Vanilla. *Tē 'āngai vānira nei au.* I'm pollinating the vanilla flowers; 'E mō'ina vānira tā'au e rave mai 'ei tākakara i te kēke. Bring back a bottle of vanilla to flavour the cakes. [Eng. vanilla.]

vāniti, (-a, -'ia). 1. Varnish. *Kua vānitia te kāparāta*, 'e no'o'anga te toe. The cupboard has been varnished, there is still the chair to do. 2. n. Varnish. 'Ē ngari kia paraia ki te vāniti. It is best to put some varnish on it. [Eng. varnish.]

vao, vao-rākau, n. Bush, forest. *Tei te vao rāua, tei te pū'ere'ere moa.* They are in the bush trapping wild fowls. [Pn. *wao.]

va'o, loc. n. Out, outside. *Ka mā'ū koe mē no'o koe ki va'o.* You'll get wet if you stay outside; *E riringi i te ū ki va'o.* Pour the milk out; *Ka teata 'uaki va'o.* The film will be shown out-of-doors; *Kua tūtaka 'aia i te au 'ōire i va'o, nā mua.* He went first to visit the outer villages; 'Auraka rava koe e 'akarongo i te au tuatua o va'o. Don't listen to tales from outside; *Kua mamao rāi mātou ki va'o i te 'enua.* We were a long way out from the land; *nā va'o ake i te toka,* around the outside of the rock; *ko ā va'o i te tāoni,* the outskirts of the town. [Pn. *fafo.]

vao'o, (-a, -'ia). Put, leave, lay down, put off (postpone). *Ka vao'o koe i tēnā 'apīnga ki 'ea?* Where are you going to put it?; *E vao'o koe i te kāka'u ki roto i te pi'a.* Put the clothes in the chest; *E vao'o koe iāia kia kaikai.* Put him down and let him eat; *Kua vao'o'ia taua 'enuā ra kiāia.* The land was left to him; *Kua vao'o'ia ki 'ea?* Where was it left (put)?; *Kua vao'o'ia te 'uipā-'anga.* The meeting was postponed.

vaorākau, vao. Forest, the bush. *Tei roto i tērā vaorākau te puaka taetaevao.* The wild pigs are in that forest.

varaipāni, (-a, -'ia). 1. Fry, fried. *Tē varaipāni 'uā-moa nei au.* I'm frying some eggs; 'E ika varaipāni tāku ka 'inangaro.

I'd like some fried fish. 2. n. Frying pan. 'Ōreia te varaipāni. Clean out the frying pan. [Eng. fry pan.]

Varaire, n. Friday. *Ā te Varaire te pa'i e 'akaruke ei.* The boat leaves on Friday; *Nā'au e rave i te pure pōpongi Varaire.* You are to conduct the Friday-morning service. [Eng. Friday.]

varaiti, n. A straight sequence of cards of the same suit. *Kā mate tō'ou toru 'ai i tōku varaiti ata.* Your three aces loses to my straight in hearts; 'E varaiti taimana tōku pea. I'm holding a diamond straight. [Eng. flush.]

varāoa, (Bib. *faraoa*), n. Bread, piece of bread, loaf of bread. **Varāoa mata**, flour. **Varāoa 'ōpue**, bread. **Varāoa kēke**, sweet biscuits. **Varāoa pakapaka**, cabin bread. *Kāre au e 'inangaro i te varāoa 'ōpue,* 'e varāoa pakapaka tāku. I don't want the bread, I've got biscuits here; *Tē tunu varāoa nei au.* I'm baking bread; *Kua puta te pūtē varāoa mata.* There is a hole in the sack of flour; *Kōputā'ia te tini varāoa.* Open up the tin of biscuits. **Tangata tunu varāoa**, baker. **Varāoa tāpata**, buttered bread. **Varāoa rōra**, bread roll. [Eng. flour.]

varavara, v.i. Spaced widely apart, sparse, infrequent, rare, uncommon. *Kia varavara te tangata ka 'aere ei tāua.* Let the crowd thin out a bit before we leave; 'E varavara 'ua te manu mei tēia te tū i runga i tō mātou 'enua. Birds of this type are very rare in our country; *E tanu varavara i te meika.* Space the bananas out well when you plant them; 'E varavara 'ua te aronga tei tae mai ana. We only get occasional visits here; *E 'aere mai ana 'aia ki konei,* 'e varavara rā te taime. He does come here, but at infrequent intervals; 'E varavara tēnā tiare i teia 'enua. That flower is uncommon in this country.

vare¹, 'avare, n. Slime. 'Ōreia te vare o te patito i runga i tō'ou rima. Wash the slime from the sea-slugs off your hands. [Pn. *wale¹.]

vare², v.i. 1. (Be) duped, deceived, misled, cajoled. *Kua vare koe i te pikika'a a tērā*

tamaiti. You were taken in by that child's lies; 'E tangata vare 'ua koe. You are easily taken in; *Kua vare 'ua au i te tātā i tō'ou ingoa, nō te mea, i tuatua ana koe ē, ka 'inangaro koe i te 'aere*. I was misled into putting your name down because you said you wanted to go; *Kua tāpū 'aia i tāna kata i tōku vare'anga i tāna tuatua kanga*. He kept a straight face as I was being taken in by his little joke; *Kua ma'ani aia iāku kia vare i te piri*. He cajoled me into joining. 2. Allow oneself to accept advances of friendship (etc.), become tame, gentled, accustomed to people (esp. of babies or animals). *Kua tāmata au kia vare mai taua pēpē ra kiāku, kāre rava 'e rāvenga*. I've tried to get the baby to like me (accept me, get accustomed to me), but it won't have any of it; *Tē kimi nei au i te rāvenga kia vare mai tēia punua puakaoa kiāku*. I'm trying to get this puppy here accustomed to me. [Pn. *wale².]

varea, pass. v. Overcome by sleep, fallen asleep. 'Auraka e komakoma, kua varea 'a 'Ina e te moe. Don't talk, 'Ina has dropped off to sleep; *Kua riringi māua iāia ki te kapu vai i tōna varea'anga e te moe*. We poured a cup of water over him when he went to sleep. **Vareā-moe**, sleepy. 'E ākā vareā-moe tika ai tōku. I'm dreadfully sleepy; *Mē 'e vareā-moe koe, 'aere e moe*. If you feel sleepy, go and have a sleep; *Ko 'ai tērā tangata vareā-moe e 'āmama-mama va'ā ra?* Who is that sleepy fellow yawning away over there?; *i tōna vareā-moe'anga*, when he felt sleepy. [vare², -a.]

vare'ae, v.i. Jealous, envious, jealousy, envy. *Kua vare'ae 'aia i tōna taeake*. He was jealous of his friend; *Kua vare'ae 'a Māui kiā Rī*. Māui was jealous of Rī; *Kua vare'ae 'ia 'aia e te tamariki nō te 'akapere-pere a te pū 'āpi'i iāia*. The other children were jealous of him because the teacher made him a pet pupil; *Ko te tū rāi te reira o te aronga vare'ae*. That's the way jealous people always behave; *Kua tupu tōna vare'ae*. His envy was aroused.

vare'au, v.i. Purple, violet. *Ka vare'au te kara mē kā'iro koe i tēnā pēni muramura*

ki te moana. You'll get purple if you mix the red paint with the blue; 'E vare'au tāku kara ka 'inangaro. Purple is the colour I want; 'E 'opa kāka'u vare'au tā'au e 'ōmai. Let me have the roll of purple material; *I te vare'au-'anga te 'āpuka kua kite 'aia ē kua para*. When the avacado turned purple, he knew it was ripe.

varenga, v.i. 1. Engrossed, beguiled, distracted, absorbed. *Kua varenga 'a Tapu ki te kimi i te mātipi i 'oro mai ei māua*. We ran away here while Tapu was occupied with searching for the knife; *Nō tei varenga koe kiā Paku, nō reira i kore ei e oti tēnā 'anga'anga*. You were distracted by Paku, that's why you didn't get the job finished. 2. Become familiar, tame, lose shyness. *Kua kite au ē kāre te pēpe e varenga kiā koe*. I know the baby won't take to you.

varevare¹, fq. **vare¹**. 1. Slime. *Tāmā'ia te varevare i runga i tēnā kiri'au*. Wash the slime off that hibiscus bast. 2. Slimy. *Kua varevare tēia mō'inā tai*. This bottle of sauce has gone slimy. [vare¹ RR.]

varevare², v.i. Be very young and still quite helpless. *Tē varevare 'uā ra 'aia i mate ei tōna māmā*. He was only a babe-in-arms when his mother died; 'E tamaiti varevare 'ua, kāre e kite meitaki i te tuatua. He is still only a baby, he can't talk properly yet. [vare² RR.]

varevarea, fq. **varea**. Overcome by sleep, fallen asleep. *Kua varevarea rātou e te moe*. They were all asleep. **Varevareā-moe**, be sleepy. *Kua varevareā-moe māua, nō reira māua i 'oki vave ei*. We got sleepy, that's why we went back early. [varevare², -a.]

varevare'ae, (-'ia), fq. **vare'ae**. Jealous, envious. *Kāre au i kite i te tumu i varevare'ae ei rātou kiāku*. I don't know what has made them jealous of me; *Kua varevare'ae te va'ine nō te paru i tāna 'ura*. The women envied her lissom dancing; *nō tōna varevare'ae kiāku*, because he is always jealous of me; *Kua riro tō Tāvita tā'anga ia Koria 'ei varevare'ae'anga nō*

Taura. David's slaying of Goliath made Saul jealous of him.

varevarenga, fq. *varenga*. Engrossed, kept busy, distracted. *I varevarenga mātou kiā Rua rāua ko Tika.* Rua and Tika held us up. [*varenga* Rr.]

vari¹, n. 1. Mud, slush. ‘Ākara kā kī tō piripou i te vari. Look out, you'll get mud all over your trousers. 2. Muddy. *Kua vari te mataara.* The road is muddy; ‘Aere kiritia tō tāmaka vari. Go and take your muddy shoes off; ‘Auraka e ‘apai vari i te taro ki te ‘are. Don't take the still muddy taro to the house. [Pn. *wali¹.]

vari², n. A night of the *arāpō* corresponding to the first quarter of the modern lunar calendar. ‘E pō meitaki te vari nō te tanu kūmara. The vari night is a good night for kumara planting.

vāria, v.i. Amazed, dumbstruck. ‘Ea‘a kōtou i vāria ‘ua ai? Why are you so dumbstruck?

varivari, fq. *vari*. Muddy, swampy, soiled. *Ka varivari tō kāka‘u mē nā konei koe.* If you go this way your clothes will get muddy; *E tāpoki i te ngā‘i varivari ki te one tea.* Put sand over the muddy patches; *Kua varivari tōku rima i te toto puaka.* My hands were soiled with pig's blood; *Kua kuku au i tōku vaevae piripou nō te varivari i te mataara.* I turned my trouser legs up because the road was muddy. [*vari* RR.]

varo¹, (-a, -‘ia). 1. Hollow out, scoop out. *E varo koe i tēia puta kia ma‘ata mai tēta‘i māngā.* Hollow this hole out to make it a little bit bigger; *E tāmata i te varo i te ‘akari kia pou mai ki va‘o.* Try to scoop all the meat out of the coconut; *Kua varoa tēia ngā‘i i te purūmu e te vai-puke.* The flood waters have scooped out this hollow in the road; *Kua nga‘anga‘ā te ni‘a o te kauvai i te varo ‘ia‘anga e te vai.* The banks of the stream had given way through the erosive action of the water. 2. Deep, hollow, booming sound. *Mē ‘akarongo‘ia mai te varo o tēia tau i uta, e ngaru tīka ai ā tai nei.* When the booming sounds from this point are heard inland,

the sea is very rough indeed; *Te ‘akarongōra koe i te varo pa‘u?* Can you hear the boom of the drum? [Ce. *waro.]

varo², n. Banded prawn-killer (*Lysiosquilla maculata*). *Tē tīti‘a varō ra ‘a Pine mā.* Pine and the others are diving for varo; ‘E va‘aruā varo tēna. That's a varo hole. [Pn. *walo².]

varo³. A type of decorative border on sleeping-mats. ‘E varo te pae i tōku moenga. I have a varo design on the border of my sleeping-mat.

varovaro, (-a, -‘ia), fq. *varo¹*. Scoop out, hollow out. *Mē varovaro koe i te one i tēna ngā‘i, ka pururū te toka ki raro.* The boulder will fall down if you scoop the soil out from there; *Varovaroa te kiko nū ki te tīpunu.* Scoop out the flesh of the drinking nut with a spoon. [*varo¹* RR.]

varu¹, v.i. Eight. ‘Ē varu rāi tamariki toe. There are only eight children left; *E ‘apai mai koe ‘ei rākau varu tapuae.* Bring over an eight-foot timber; *i te rā varu o Mē,* on the eighth of May; *Kā varu ōna mata‘iti i tēia nei.* He'll be eight today; ‘E varu nga‘uru rāi ēia ‘akari. There are just eight coconuts here. [Pn. *walu¹.]

varu², (-a, -‘ia). 1. Shave, scrape off, hoe. *Tē varū ra tōku pāpā i tōna ‘uru ‘uru va‘a.* My father is shaving his beard; *E varu i te pēni ta‘ito kā pēni ei i te mea ‘ōu.* Scrape the old paint off before you put the new coat on. ‘Apinga varu pēni, paint-scraping; *Kua kite atu au i tō‘ou varu ‘anga i te māka i runga i te pi‘a.* I saw you scraping the mark off the box; *Varua tō‘ou ‘uru ‘uru va‘a kia vase, kua vaitata te ora.* Hurry up and shave, it is nearly time; *Tē varu nei au i te tītā i tēia ngā‘i.* I'm hoeing up the weeds here. 2. n. Scraper, razor (*varu va‘a*), hoe (*varu tītā*). *Nō‘ou tēia varu va‘a?* Is this your razor?; *Tēia te varu ‘ei ‘akaa‘u i tō kūmara.* Here is a hoe to mound up your sweet potatoes with. [Pn. *waru.]

varu³, n. Dog-tooth tuna (*Gymnosarda unicolor*). ‘Ē‘ia te moni i tēna potongā-varu? How much is that piece of varu? [Pn. *walu².]

varuvaru, 1. (-a, -'ia), fq. *varu*². Scrape or hoe. *Tē varuvaru nei au i te kiko nū*. I'm scraping the flesh out of the drinking nuts; *Varuvarua te 'akari nā te moa*. Scrape the meat out of the ripe coconuts for the fowls; *E varuvaru i te tītā rikiriki ka kōkai ei*. Hoe up the little weeds before you fork it (the ground) over. 2. n. A fine-toothed scraper used to grate coconut. *Ka 'akakoi au i te varuvaru*. I'm going to sharpen the coconut-scraper. 3. Drink made from fine scrapings of the flesh of a coconut at the drinking stage mixed with the milk from the nut. *Tērā mai tō'ou karāti varuvaru, inumia*. There is your glass of varuvaru, drink it up. [varu² RR.]

vata, n. An interval, as of time or space. 'E a'a i vata ai tēia ngā'i? Why is there a space here?; *Kāre 'e rā vata i ā ia i te ko'i tītā*. He never misses a day picking up rubbish; *Kua roa tō'ou vata'anga ki reira, mē kāre?* You've been there for a long time, haven't you?

vatavata, v.i. Be attentive, listen attentively. *Kia vatavata te taringa*. Listen attentively, keep your ears open; *Nō te reka i tāna tuatua, nō reira rātou i vatavata 'ua ai*. They listened attentively because what he had to say was pleasing.

vautia, n. Voucher. *Kua oti te vautia i te ma'ani?* Have you completed the voucher? [Eng. voucher.]

vāvā¹, fq. *vā*¹. 1. Spaced out, well apart. *E tanu i te 'ānani kia vāvā*. Plant the orange trees well apart; *Kua tanu vāvā 'aia i tāna nū*. He planted his coconuts well apart; *Kāre 'aia i rekareka i te vāvā'anga te kīkau o te 'are i tō māua ato'anga*. He wasn't at all pleased when we laid the sheets of thatch on his roof far apart. 2. Gaps, spaces. *E 'ākara 'aere koe nā roto i tēnā au vāvā toka*. Hunt around in the spaces between the rocks there. [vā¹ RR.]

vāvā². Suffering from some malformation which prevents intelligible speech. 'E tangata vāvā tēnā, 'auraka e 'ākono atu i tāna au peu. That fellow can't talk properly, don't take any notice of the way he goes on. [vā² RR.]

vāvā³, n. Cicada, tree-cricket. 'Ea'a tō tangitangi, e te vāvā, tē a'a maī ra i te 'enua? What are you chirping about, cicada, what is the news from ashore? [Pn. *waawaa¹.]

vāvāere, (-a, -'ia), fq. *vāere*. Weed, clear ground. *Kua oti 'ua te vāvāere, kā 'oki tāua*. That's enough weeding, let's go back; *Taria mai te mātipi mingi kia vāvāerea tēia ngā'i*. Bring the reap hooks so we can get this place clear. **Aronga vāvāere purūmu**, roadmen. [vāere Rr.]

vavai, n. 1. The kapok tree (*Ceiba pentandra*) and the cotton-like material in its fruit. *Tē 'a'aki vavai nei māua 'ei ma'ani ro'i*. We are picking kapok to make beds with; *Taria mai tēnā ngā pūtē vavai, kia ma'ani'ia tēta'i pūtē urunga*. Bring those two sacks of kapok to make pillows with. 2. Cottonwool. *E tāmā'ū'ū i te vavai ki te vairākau ka 'ōrei ei i te motu i runga i tōna turi*. Soak the cottonwool in an antiseptic before you clean out the cut on his knee. [Pn. *wawai.]

vāvā'i, (-a, -'ia), fq. *vā'i*. Split, break apart, open, divide, open (door, etc.), operate on (patient). *E tari i te va'ie ki kō mē oti i te vāvā'i*. Carry the bits of firewood over there when you've split them up; *Tē vāvā'i nei mātou i tēia patu ta'ito*. We are breaking down this old wall; *Vāvā'ia te māramarama kia 'aere mai te reva meitaki ki roto*. Open the windows so that the fresh air can get in; *Tē vāvā'i 'uri tōmāti nei mātou*. We are transplanting tomato plants. *Taote vāvā'i maki*, surgeon. *Pi'a vāvā'i'anga tangata*, operating theatre. [vā'i Rr.]

vavana, v.i. 1. Bristle up, stand on end (of hair, spines). *Kua vavana te 'uru o te puaka i te kite'anga i te puakaoa*. The pig's bristles rose when it saw the dog; 'E mataku au i te mou'anga i te tōtara nō te vavana i te tara. I'm scared to catch hold of the porcupine fish, because it's spikes are erect. 2. Come up in goose flesh. *Kua vavana tōna pākiri nō te anu*. His skin became goose fleshed with the cold. [vana Rr.]

vavao, (-a, -'ia). Separate combatants, break up a fight. *Kia kite atu 'aia iā Tā rāua ko 'Ina i te tā'anga, kua 'aere viviki atu 'aia ē kua vavao.* When he saw Tā and 'Ina fighting, he hurried up and separated them; *Kua pakia tēta'i au 'akavā i te vavao'anga i te tā.* Some of the police were hurt breaking up the fight; *Kāre e rauka iāku i te vavao, 'e toko ra'i 'oki rātou.* I couldn't break them up, there were altogether too many. [Np. *wawao.]

vāvare, fq. *vare*. 1. Taken in, misled, deceived, duped. *Kāre rava te Atua e vāvare i te tangata.* God is not deceived by men; '*E va'ine vāvare 'ua 'aia i te pikika'a a tāna tamaiti.* The woman is always being taken in by her son's lies; *Kāre rava au nō te vāvare 'aka'ou ia kōrua.* I'll never let myself be fooled by you two again. 2. Become accustomed to people, tame; lose shyness. *Kimia te rāvenga kia vāvare mai tēnā au punua puakatoro.* See if you can find a way to break those calves of their shyness. [*vare²* Rr.]

vave, v.i. Quickly, early, soon. *Kia vave mai, ka tūreiti tāua.* Hurry up, we'll be late; *Kā vave mai rā koe?* Will you be back soon then?; *mē tae vave mai koe,* if you arrive here early; *E moe vave koe i tēia pō.* Go to bed early tonight. '*E 'uipā'anga vave tēia i te 'akaoti.* This meeting has finished early; '*E kupenga vave tēia i te pē.* This net has soon rotted; *Nō te vave iā koe, nō reira kua manako au e i nā runga mai koe i te pātikara matīni.* You were early, that is why I thought you had come on the motorbike; '*E vave te ora.* The time has flown. [Pn. *wawe.]

vavevave, fq. *vave*. Be early, soon, etc. *Kua vavevave mai te aronga 'anga'anga i tēia pōpongi.* The workmen are early this morning; *Te vavevave ia kōtou!* You've been quick! [wawe RR.]

vāvia, n. Leg ('Ātiu, Ma'uke, Mitiāro dial. = Rar. *vaevae*).

vē'ao, n. Jib sail. '*Uitia te vē'ao nā mua, kā 'uti ei i te kie ma'ata.* Hoist the jib and then the mainsail; *Ko te poti vē'ao tūkē*

'ua ake rāi tēnā. That boat has a very different type of jib.

ve'e, (-a, -'ia). 1. Cleave, divide, part, sunder. *Kua ve'e 'aia i te one ē kua rūrū i te 'ua.* He parted the soil and sowed the seeds; *I te ve'e'anga o te rangi, kua kite atu 'aia i te 'āngera a te Atua.* When the heavens sundered, he saw the angel of God; *Kua ve'ea tōna rauru ē kua 'iria.* Her hair was parted and plaited. 2. n. A cleavage, division. *Kāre i tika meitaki te ve'e i tō'ou rauru.* Your parting isn't quite straight; *Kua riro taua tuatuā ra 'ei ve'e i rotopū ia rāua.* Those words came between them. [Ce. *wese.]

vē'i. Plantain (Ait., Ma'uke dial. = Rar. 'ūtū). [Tah. fē'i.]

veka, 1. v.i. Dart past, flash by. *I veka taua 'ētū ra ki te 'opunga.* The star flashed (across the sky) towards the west; *Ko te a'i 'ua tāku i kite atu i te veka'anga, kāre i taka ē ko'ai.* I just saw the light flash past, I didn't recognise who it was; *Ko 'ai tērā e veka akē ra nā muri i te 'are?* Who is that darting past behind the house. 2. A messenger, herald. *Kua tono maī ra te ariki i ngā veka ki te au matakeinanga.* Then the chief sent two messengers to the settlements. [Pn. *weka²*.]

veku (vēku), veveku, (-a, -'ia). Tear off, rip off, pull aside (as grass in searching for lost object). '*Ōmai nāku e veku i te puru i tā'au nū.* Here, let me tear the husk off your drinking-nut; *Inā kia veveku mai i tēta'i 'āenga kākā'u 'ei tāpeka i taku rima.* Rip a piece of cloth off to bind up my hand with; *Kua kakati 'aia i te puru ki tōna ni'o i tōna veveku 'anga.* He gripped the husk with his teeth when he tore it off; *Veveku tēnā ngā'i tītā, ko te ngā'i tēnā i topa ai te moni.* Pull aside (hunt in between) the grass there, that is where the money was dropped. [Np. *weku.]

vekuveku, (-a, -'ia), fq. *veku, veveku.* Tear up or off, pull aside. *Kua vekuveku e te puakaoa te au pūtē 'a'ao kōpara.* The dogs have ripped the copra bags to pieces; *Kua vekuveku 'aia i te matie i te kimi-*

'anga i tāna patapata. He parted the grasses searching for his marble. [veku RR.]

vena, n. The castor-oil fish (*Ruvettus pretiosus*). *'E ngā vena rikiriki 'ua tāku i napō, kua ora te mea meitaki.* I caught only two little vena last night, the big one got away; *Kāvea tēta'i potongā-vena nā 'Āpera.* Take 'Āpera a piece of vena.

vene, v.i. Sweet, sweetness. *Tērā mai te tuka mē kāre i vene tā'au tī.* There is the sugar, if your tea isn't sweet (enough); *'E vene tēia merēni, 'ōmai 'aka 'ou i tēta'i vā'anga nāku.* This melon is sweet, let me have another piece; *'E 'ānani vene tēia.* This is a sweet orange; *Kāre i tano te vene i tēia tī.* This tea isn't sweet enough; *Kua vene roa tā'au tuatua ki tōku ngākau.* Your speech is sweet to my heart; *Ko te vene 'anga tika ai tēia o te vai rēmene.* The lemon juice is just sweet enough now. *Toto vene*, diabetes.

venekā, v.i. Very sweet, oversweet. *'E venekā roa tēia rango, e ngari kia tāvai 'ia.* This honey is too sweet, better water it down a little; *Tē venekā nei i ta'au kapu tī.* What a sweet cup of tea you've made.

venevene, fq., dim. vene. Rather sweet. *Nō reira i venevene ei, nō tei tuku koe i tēta'i māngā-tuka ki roto.* You put a little sugar in, that is why it is sweet; *Kua tau 'ua te venevene.* It is quite sweet enough. **Kai venevene**, sweets. *'Okona mai tēta'i kai venevene nā te tamariki.* Buy some sweets for the children. [vene RR.]

venu. Beautiful (Mang. dial. = Rar. *mānea*).

veo, n. 1. Brass or copper. *'E veo te mouranga o tēnā pi'a.* That box has brass handles; *Kua 'anga 'aia i tēta'i tiki veo.* He made a brass statue. 2. Kind of taro. *Vāito 'ua mai koe i te veo mē kiriti mai, inē.* Just harvest enough taro-veo, okay.

vera, (verā'ia), v.i. Hot, heat. *'E vera.* It's hot; *'E pakari te vera.* It's very hot; *Kua vera te rā, 'aere mai ki te maru, 'akangāro'i.* The sun is hot, come into the shade and take a rest; *Kua ma'ani 'aia i tā māua kaope i te vera'anga te vai.* She

made our coffee when the water was hot; *Kā ta'e te 'inu mē verā'ia e te a'i.* The dripping will melt when the fire warms it up; *Nō te vera, nō reira i kiriti e i 'aia i tōna pereue.* It was hot, that's why he took his coat off; *E inu vera 'ua koe i tā'au tī.* Drink your tea while it is hot; *Māniania, kā vera tō taringa.* Shut up, or I will warm your ears for you! [Pn. *wela.]

veravera, (-ā, -'ia). Continuously hot, feverish, burning, pungent. *Kua veravera te motu i runga i tōku vaevae i te mā'u'anga i te tai.* The cut on my leg (burned) when I got the sea water over it; *'E maki pa'a tēnā tamaiti, nō reira i veravera ai.* Maybe the child is ill and that's why he is so hot; *Kāre au i kai i te tai 'ōporo nō te veravera.* I wouldn't eat the chilli sauce, it was too hot; *Kua veraverā-ia te tamaiti e te 'ōporo.* The chillies made the child feel hot. **Raore veravera**, peppermints. *Ka 'inangaro au 'ē rua paunu raore veravera.* I want two pounds of peppermints. [vera RR.]

vere¹, v.i. Pout, push out the lips. *Kua vere tōna va'a i tōna riri'anga.* She pouted in annoyance; *Kua kite au ē tē tātī'ae 'ae mai ra 'aia iāku i te vere'anga tōna va'a.* I knew she was teasing me when she pouted.

vere², (-a, -'ia). Peel off in a strip (esp. the skin of poro'iti berries for garlands). *Tē vere poro'iti nei au 'ei ma'ani 'ei.* I'm peeling the skin off the poro'iti berries to make a garland.

verepa, n. Verb. *E 'akataka mai i te verepa i roto i tēia au putunga tuatua.* Pick out the verbs in these sentences. **Piri verepa**, n. Adverb. *'E piri verepa tēnā, nō te mea tē 'akatakā ra 'aia i te verepa.* That is an adverb, because it qualifies the verb. [Eng. verb.]

verevere, n. 1. A tassel, decorative hanging strips of material. *'E mānea te verevere i tōna pona.* The tassels on her dress are pretty. 2. Wattles, dewlap, the two pendulous lumps of hard skin under chin of goat. *Kua motumotu te verevere o te moa i te katikati'ia 'anga e te puakaoa.* The

hen's wattles were torn through the dog's nipping at them; 'Ākara koe i te verevere i runga i te kakī o tērā puaka. Look at the dewlaps on that pig's neck. **Kakī verevere**, having growths hanging from the neck, as in the healing of a scrofulous neck. 3. Uvula. 'Āmamā'ia tō'ou va'a, kia 'ākara au i te verevere. Open your mouth wide, so I can see the uvula. [vere RR.]

veri, n. Centipede. 'E veri tērā'o e totoro maī ra, 'ākara ka kātia koe. There is a centipede over there, watch out or it will bite you; Tēia te punuā veri, ka kiriti tāua i te ni'o. Here is a young centipede, let's remove its sting. **Veri 'enua**, a small greenish type. **Veri tinitō**, a small, brown millipede that gives off a smell when touched. [Pn. *weli.]

vero, (-a, -'ia). 1. Stab, thrust, hurl spear, pierce. **Kua vero 'aia i tāna kōrare ē kua puta ki te 'ū'ā o tōna 'enemi**. He made a thrust with his spear and wounded his enemy in the thigh; **Kua veroa taua manu tā'aē raki te 'āuri ē kua mate**. A spear was thrown at the wild animal and it died; **Kua vero 'aia i te rākau ki te 'āuri vera**. He pierced a hole through the piece of wood with a length of hot iron. 2. Pierce (of the sun's rays). **Kua vero mai te mārama o te rā nā roto i te māramarama ki runga i tōna mata ē kua ara 'aia**. The rays of the sun shone through the window striking on his face and he woke up. 3. n. A thrusting spear (Penrhyn dial.). 4. Ray, beam of light. **Kua kite 'aia i te vero o te rā i te nā roto'anga mai i te puta**. He saw a ray of sunlight coming through the hole. **Vero mārama**, n., shaft of sunlight. [Pn. *welo.]

verovero, (-a, -'ia), fq. **vero**. 1. Stab, thrust, pierce. **Kia vera meitaki te 'āuri ka verovero ei koe i te au puta**. Let the steel get thoroughly hot before you bore the holes; **Kua paruparu te 'onu i tō rātou verovero'anga ki te 'āuri**. The turtle grew weak after several stabs with the spear. 2. Rays. 'E mānea tika ai te verovero o te rā i tēia pōpongi. The rays of the sun are very lovely this morning. [vero RR.]

veru, 1. Ragged, frayed or cut piece(s), loose end(s). 'Akaputua te veru kāka'u ki roto i te paoke pēpa. Put all the bits and pieces of cloth into the carton; **E kopi i te 'ope o te kāka'u kia ngaro te veru**. Fold back and hem the edge of the material so the ragged (frayed) edge doesn't show; 'E veru taura tērā'o i roto i te pēni. There is a strand of rope in the paint there. 2. Ragged, frayed, tattered, ripped. **Kāvea mai tō pona kia tīvae'ia te ngā'i i veru**. Bring over your dress so I can patch it where it is torn. **'Apinga veru**, tassel, fringe (but not of hair). 'E a'a tērā'o 'apinga veru i runga i tō pona? What is that tassel thing on your dress? [Ce. *weru.]

veruveru, fq. **veru**. 1. n. Ragged pieces, fringes, shreds. **Ko 'ia te veruveru rau'ara**. Pick up the (useless, left over) strips of rau'ara. 2. v.i. In shreds, strips, or tatters, ripped about. **Kua veruveru tēia ngā'i i tōku piripou i te mou'anga ki runga i te naero**. I got these rips in my trousers catching them on a nail; **Tiria tēnā kāka'u veruveru**. Throw that tattered material away; **Epākoti veruveru koe i te pēpa**. Cut the paper up into small strips; **Kua riri 'aia i te veruveru'anga tāna puka tua**. He was wild when his storybook was ripped up. **Rau veruveru**, leaves which are deeply serrated, ragged in outline, or tassel-shaped. [veru RR.]

vetaveta. Violently angry, graded beyond endurance (Ait. dial.).

vete, n. Goatfish. **Pātiā'ia te vete**. Spear the vete. 'E mereki vete mata tēia, nā Tūā i 'ōmai. I have a plate of raw vete here, Tūā gave it to me. [Pn. *wete².]

vētea, pass. **vevete**. Tear apart, rip up or off. **Vētea atu tēnā kapi nā'au**. Tear that page off for you.

vetevete, (-a, -'ia), fq. **vevete**. Tear, shred (to pieces or in strips), rip up. **Kua vete-vete 'aia i te reta ē kua tutungi ki te a'i**. He tore up the letter and burned it; **Ka vete-vetea te kikau e te puaka mē vao'o koe ki kona**. The pigs will rip up the basket if you leave it there; **Kia oti tō pāreu kiri'au i te vetevete rikiriki kātuku ei ki te vairākau**

moana. See that the hibiscus bast for your dancing skirt is slit up into small strips before you soak it in the blue dye.

ve'u, 1. Disturbed, churned up (of water, so that mud, etc. is floating in it), be disturbed and scatter (as flock of birds, shoal of fish). *Kua ve'u te vai*. The water has been stirred up; *Kua ve'u te ika i tō rātou pākūkū'anga*. The fish were disturbed and scattered when they made a lot of noise; *Kua ve'u te tangata i te 'aruru'anga te pupu'i*. The people scattered when the gun went off; *Kāre e ve'u te rango i tēnā 'oro'enua*. The flies won't get disturbed on him (of a lazy horse). 2. n. Disturbance (of water). *Kāre e kitea meitaki te kanae nō te ve'u i te tai*. The *kanae* couldn't be seen properly, the water was so disturbed; *Kia kore te ve'u, ka pā'i tāua*. Let's bathe when the water settles down again; *Ko te ve'u 'ua tā māua i kite, kāre rā 'e ika*. All we saw was the disturbed water, no fish. [Pn. *efu.]

ve'uve'u, fq. *ve'u*, q.v. Disturbed. *Nō te ua, nō reira i ve'uve'u ei te vai i raro i te kauvai*. It is the rain that has made the water in the river so dirty; *I te ve'uve'u-anga te tai, kua kite atu mātou i te tara o te mangō*. As the water was churned up we saw the dorsal fin of a shark.

veve, 1. v.i. Poor, short of, indigent. *Kua veve taua 'enuāra i te kai*. That island has run short of food; *Kua veve taua 'enua tangatāra i te kāka'u*. The people of that island were short of clothing. **Tangata veve**, pauper. *Ōakena tēnā mereki kai nā te tangata veve*. Give that plate of food to the poor. 2. n. Poverty. *Kua roko'ia 'aia e te veve*. Poverty overtook him. [Pn. *ewe¹.]

veveku. See under *veku*.

vevete, (-a, -'ia, vētea). Tear apart, rip up or off. *Kua vevete 'a Tāvita i te va'a o te riona*. Tāvita ripped the lion's mouth asunder; *Vētea mai tēta'i 'aenga pēpa*. Tear (me) off a piece of that paper; *Kāre rava au i kite ana i te vētea 'ia 'anga taku puka*. I had no idea at all that my book had been ripped up; *Kua vevete 'aia i te va'i o*

te ko'u. She tore the wrapping off the parcel. [Pn. *wete¹.]

vī¹. The letter V.

vī², n. Mango (*Mangifera indica*). *Nāku e rou i te vī, nā'au e kapo*. I'll get the mangoes down with the pole, you catch them; *E pū vī 'ua tika ai tēia*. This mango tree has a good crop of fruit on it. **Vī kavakava**, a smaller round variety. *E vī kavakava tāku i roto i tōku pūtē*. I've got a *vī kavakava* in my pocket. **Vī nītā**, pawpaw ('Ātiu, Ait. dial.). **Vī puaka**, pawpaw (Ma'uke dial.).



vī



vī kavakava

vī³, v.i. 1. Get thin (as rope). *Nō te 'akaetaeta a te puakatoro, kua vī te taura*. The rope got thin as a result of the bull's constant tugging on it. 2. Lie back as dog's ears. *Kua vī te taringa o te puakaoa mei te meā ra ē 'e 'apinga tāna e kitē ra*. The dog has got its ears back as if it hears something. 3. Submit, give in, desist, be subdued. *Okota'i 'ua pa'a rāvenga e vī ei 'aia, koia 'oki, kia tuku'ia 'aia ki roto i te 'are 'āuri*. There is only one way to get him to stop, throw him in gaol; *Kāre rava au e vī iā koe*. I'll never give in to you; *'E'a koe i reira i vī ei?* Why did you sub-

mit, then? 4. Shrink from. *I tōku vi'anga i te rave i te kino*, kua 'aere rava au 'ei tangata nō te Atua. When I shrank from doing evil then I really became one of God's men.

vi'ivi'i, v.i. Be dirty, ugly, unsightly, filthy, foul, obscene, revolting, abominable (of appearance, condition, speech). *Kua vi'ivi'i te pi'a nō tei tātāia ki te ngāra'u*. The box is in a filthy condition through being scribbled over with charcoal; *Ko te ngā'i vi'ivi'i tēia i tō'ou kāinga, nō reira e tāmā koe*. This part of your grounds is in a disgusting condition, so you must clean it up; 'E tangata vi'ivi'i tika ai koe, nō reira koe i rave ngaro ei i tēia 'anga'anga. You are a filthy cad that's why you have done a thing like this on the quiet. **Tuatua vi'ivi'i**, (use) foul language. *Ka karoa koe e te pū 'api'i mē tuatua vi'ivi'i koe i roto i te 'āua 'āpi'i*. You'll be reprimanded by the teacher if you use bad language in the schoolyard.

viki¹, v.i. Be crooked, cheat, swindle. *Mē viki tā'au 'akatere'anga i tēia tā'okota'i, ka 'akaruke 'ia koe*. If you run this organisation dishonestly, you'll be dismissed. **'Anga'anga viki**, swindle. 'E 'anga'anga viki tāna i rave. He worked a swindle; 'E tangata viki tika ai 'aia. He is a real twister.

viki², v.i. Blazed, marked out, made (of a track or trail). *Kua 'akaāteatea rātou i te 'ātava rākau ē i te viki'anga te mataara, kua 'aere 'aka'ou te au pere'ō*. They cleared back the branches and, when the track had been made, the wagons moved on; *Kua viki 'ua te mataara i tēia ngā'i, nō te 'aere putuputu a te puakatoro*. A path has been formed here through the cattle going along here so often. **Viki ara**, trail, tracks, wake (of boat). *Kua āru māua i te viki ara ē kua roko 'ia rātou*. We followed their trail and came up with them; *te viki ara o te puaka taetaevao*, tracks of wild pigs; *te viki ara nā runga i te maunga*, the trail (track) over the mountains.

vine, n. Vine, grape, currant, raisin. *Kua tāviri 'aere te vine nā runga i te rākau pātia*. The grapevine wound up around the

stake; *Kā rave vine mai au nō te pūrēni*. I'll get some raisins for the pudding. **One vine**, vineyard.

vini, vinivini, v.i. Shudder, recoil in horror, fear or aversion, be horrified; horrifying, repellent, aghast. *Kua vinivini 'aia i tōna kite'anga i te motu i runga i te pāpāringa o te tamaiti*. She shuddered when she saw the gash on the boy's cheek; *Nō tōna vinivini, nō reira kua piri 'aia i tōna mata ē kua āva*. She covered her eyes in terror and shrieked; 'E vinivini au iāia. He gives me the creeps; 'E 'apinda vinivini nāku te veri mē kite atu au. I'm always terrified whenever I see a centipede.

vinika, vineka, n. Vinegar (Bib. *vinega*). *Kua tuku 'aia i te ika mata ki roto i te vinika*. She put the raw fish in the vinegar.

vīniti, n. Winch. *Kua tāviri rāua i te vīniti*. They turned the winch. [Eng. winch.]

vīpera, n. Viper. 'E punua vīpera tei roto i tēnā pi'a niuniu. There is a young viper in that cage. [Lat. *vīpera*.]

viri, 1. Drill. *E viri koe i tēta'i puta ki konei ē tēta'i ki tēia ngā'i*. Drill a hole here and another in this place here; *Kua viri te taote i tōku ni'o*. The dentist drilled out my tooth. 2. A drill. *Ko 'ai te tangata 'e viri tāna?* Who has got a drill? **Matā-viri**, bit, cutting part of drill. **Pū viri**, brace, handle of drill 3. Twirl. *E viri to'e koe i te nū*. Spin the drinking nut down butt-end first. [Pn. *wili.]

viriviri, (-a, -'ia), fq. *viri*. 1. Drill, twirl. *Kia oti ngā puta toe i te viriviri ka 'aka'oki atu ei tō viri*. I'll just finish off drilling the last few holes and let you have your drill back; 'Akaātea i raro i te pū nū, ka viriviri atu au i tēia au nū. Stand clear under the tree there, I'm going to twirl these coconuts down. 2. n. A ring-shaped doughnut. 'E rua pene i te viriviri 'okota'i, two pence a doughnut. [viri RR.]

vitī. Be lively, vigorous, energetic; liveliness. *Kia vitiviti te tangi o te pātē*. Get a good lively rhythm on the drums; 'E tangata vitiviti 'aia i te au 'anga'anga kātoatoa. He is most energetic and active

at everything; *Kua reka māua i tērā tamaiti nō te vitiviti*. We are pleased with that boy because he has been energetic.

vivi, vivī, n. Chain. *E kiriti 'okota 'i pona i tēnā vivī*. Remove one of the links from that chain; *Tē pa'u vivī pātikara nei au*. I'm putting the bicycle-chain back together (joining it up).

viviki, v.i. Be quick, fast; quickly; speed. '*Aere kia viviki, 'e pō tēia*. Hurry up, it is dark now; *Kua 'oro-viviki 'aia kia riro iāia te rē*. He ran fast so as to win; '*E tangata viviki 'aia i te kimi nūmero*. He is very quick at arithmetic; *Kua viviki te ora*. The clock is fast; '*Ē ta'i nga'uru meneti te viviki i tēnā ora*. That clock is ten minutes fast; '*Ē rima nga'uru maire i te ora te viviki o te mōtokā*. The car's speed was fifty miles per hour.

vivo, n. 1. Flute, flageolet, and similar small wind instruments. *Ko au tērā e 'akatangi vivōra i na konei ake*. That was me playing the flute a while ago; *Kāre i te 'anga'anga ma'ata te 'akatangi vivo*. It is not hard to learn to play the flute. 2. Whistle ('Ātiu, Ma'uke, Miti'āro dial. = Rar. *pu'i*).

vōera, n. Voile. '*E vōera tēia kāka'u, 'e tūrika tērā*. This material is voile, that is silk. [Eng. voile.]

vōti, vouti, (-'ia). Vote. *E vouti iāku*. Vote for me. *Ngā'i vouti'anga*, polling booth. *Kā piri te vouti ā te ora rua*. Voting will close at two; *Kua vouti'ia 'aia*. He was voted for. '*E vouti'anga ngaro*, secret ballot. [Eng. vote.]

vūru, n. Wool. *Kā rava 'ua ē rua pōkai vūru*. Two balls of wool will be enough. [Eng. wool.]

**COOK ISLANDS MAORI DICTIONARY
FINDERLIST**

A

- a** ‘e, *tēta*‘i
abase oneself *tā‘aka‘aka*
abate ‘*akaripo, nāl, tōrue*
abated (of illness) *māro‘iro‘i*
abdomen (lower) *kona*²
abhorrence (feel) *toānu*
abide *mou*¹, *no‘o*
able *tūkatau*
able to be done *maranga, rauka*
abolish ‘*akakore(kore), tākore*
abominable *vi‘ivi‘i*
abounding in fish *ika*
about (concerning) *nō*
abrade *mā‘ore‘ore, pākiakia, tāpakia, tāpakiko*
abrasion *pakia, pakiko*
abroad see *tīroa*
abrupt(ly) *pō‘itirere, tāue*
absence (emphasising) *kore, ‘ua*²
absolute(ly) *nuingāngare, roa*²
absolved *māl*
absorb ‘*akangote(ngote), ngote*
absorbed *varenga*
abundant ‘*akanui, nui*¹, see also *rava*¹
abuse ‘*akokino(kino)*
accept ‘*āriki*², ‘*ārikina*², ‘*ārikiriki*², *kapo*
acceptable *tau*¹
accidentally ‘*ēl*
acclaimed *māruarua*
accommodate ‘*akaō, ‘āriki*²
accompany *āru, piri*¹
according to *i*², *nā*³
according to him/her *nānāi*
- accordion** *kōriāni*
account (bill) *pīra*²
account (report) *tīpōti*
account of (give an) *taki*²
accurate *tano, tanotano, tika*
accurate (make) ‘*akatano*
accusation *tauma‘a*
accuse ‘*aka‘apa, ‘akapari, tāpepe*²,
tāpepepepe, tauma‘a
accuse of theft ‘*akakeiā*
accustom(ed) to ‘*akamātau, mātau,*
mātautau
accustomed to people *vāvare*
ace ‘*ai*⁴
a certain one *ta‘i, tēta‘i*
ache (feel pain) ‘*akamamae, mamae*
ache (of a limb) ‘*ākia*¹
achieved *rauka*
aching *māuiui, mamae*
acid *kavangū*
acquainted with *mātau*
acquired *riro, rauka*
acrid ‘*akakavangū, kava*¹, *kavangū, kavakava*¹
across (go) *tīkoti, tīkotikoti*
act ‘*akatūtū*
act in a certain way *rave*
act like a man ‘*akatāne*
act of flowing *ta‘enga*
action at law ‘*oro‘anga*
actual *rāi, tikāi*
adaptable *uaua*¹
add in sand/soil *tāone*
add on ‘*aka‘are*
add onions to *tā‘ōniāni*
add salt to sthg *tāmiti*

- add to** 'akatae
- additional** 'ōngā, tūmā
- adequate (be)** rava¹
- adequate (make)** 'akarava
- adhere** piki¹, piripiri¹
- adjudicate** 'akavā²(nui)
- adjust** 'akatano
- admiral** 'ātimara
- admonish** 'akamatakite, akona
- adopt** 'āngai, 'āngaingai
- adultery (commit)** 'akaturi
- advantage** mārikonga, pu'apunga
- adverb** piriverepa
- advice** akoako
- advice (give)** tāporoporo
- advise** ako, akoako, 'āpi'i
- adze (kind of)** 'oma, pari¹, toki, tūpā
- adze (sthg)** tarai
- aerial brace-roots (pandanus)** kai'ara
- aerodrome** see tō⁶
- aeroplane** pa'irere, pa'ireva
- affable** matamarū
- affect** 'arapaki, piri¹, tae¹, tāmamae
- affected by (be)** ū³
- affected by disease** pā¹
- affectionate** see ngākau
- afflict** 'akatūmatetenga
- afflicted** roko
- affliction** mate
- afloat (keep)** 'akaāranga
- afraid** 'akataitaiā, ataata², mataku
- afraid of losing** nira²
- Africa** 'Āperika
- after (a future date)** atu²
- after (later)** muri, murimuri
- afterbirth** 'enua²
- afternoon** a'ia'i
- afternoon (early)** avatea
- afterwards** miringā'o, muri, see also muringā'o
- again** 'aka'ou²
- against** ki¹
- agate** katekate, tēpū
- aged** pakari, rua 'ine, rū'au
- agenda (items on)** see tumu¹
- agent (executive)** see rima¹
- aghast** vini
- agile** mā'iti'iti
- agitate** 'akangākau, tāoriori
- agonise** 'akatūmatetenga
- agree** 'akatika, keu
- agree to** 'āriki²
- agree with** 'akamarū, piri¹
- agreeable (be)** reka
- agreement** kōreromotu
- agreement (in)** tika
- aground (go)** iri¹
- ahead** mua
- aimless group** 'ututua
- air** matangi, reva¹
- air (tune)** tiūnu²
- air (puff of)** a'o¹
- aired** 'iria
- airfield** tauranga
- air-pressure gauge** see vāito
- ajar** 'akatu'era, 'akatū'era'era, ma'eu, tāma'eu, tu'era, tū'era'era
- albino** mōmoke
- alert** ara¹
- alien** 'akatuitārere, kē¹, tuitārere
- alienate** 'akakē
- alienation** kē¹

- alight** 'akatō¹, tō⁶, tōria
- alighting (place of)** tauranga
- alignment (out of)** 'ipa
- alike** 'āite, 'ārite
- alive** ora¹, oraora
- all** katoa, kātoatoa, kātoatoa 'anga, pou¹, pouroa, tira³
- all at once** pū¹
- all gone** pou¹
- all right** tika
- all together** pū¹
- alligator** 'araketa¹
- allocate** 'akatu 'anga, 'akatuātau, kokoti, tu'a²
- allot** 'akaputunga
- allotment** putunga, tu'anga
- allow** 'akatika, ma'ani, tuku, tukutuku
- allowable** tika
- ally** see ārai²
- almond tree** tēkati
- almost** mei³
- alone** anake, 'ua²
- along (over the surface)** ā¹
- already** takere²
- also** katoa, 'oki²
- altar** 'atarau
- alter** 'akatūkē, 'iki², 'iki 'iki², ruri, tā'iki, tāruri, tiēni¹
- alter (direction)** tā'iti¹
- altered** taka'uri, tūkē
- alternate** 'akatūkēkē
- although** see nō, noa
- altogether** kātoatoa, tākiri²
- amazed** ūmere, ūmeremere
- amazing** ūmere
- amber jack** see paru⁴
- ambush (an)** kotipū
- ambush (lie in)** see tāpapa
- ambulance** see 'apai, torōka
- amen** 'āmene²
- America** Marike
- ammonia** 'āmōnia¹
- amnion** ka'u²
- amniotic fluid** ranu
- among** rotopū, runga
- amount** katoa 'anga, ma'ata, ma'ata 'anga
- amplify** 'aka 'āma 'ata
- amputate** keke
- amuse** 'akakata(kata), tārekareka
- amusement** mataora
- an** see a
- anaemic** 'akamōteateākā
- anaesthetise** tāmoe
- ancestor** tupuna, see also metua
- ancestor (regard as)** 'akatupuna
- ancestral home** ipukarea
- anchor** tūtau
- anchorage** tauranga, see also tūtau
- ancient** ta'ito, takere²
- ancient times** 'ito¹, muatangāna
- and** ē¹, ma¹
- and after that** 'akēra
- and then** 'akēra
- angel** 'āngera
- anger** riri¹
- anger (get rid of)** 'akaangaanga²
- angle (inside)** 'ākoko
- angry** 'ae², 'aka 'ae, 'aka 'ae 'ae, 'akamākitakita, 'aka 'ongo 'ongo², 'akariri, 'akariririri, mākitakita, 'ongo 'ongo², riri¹, riririri, vetaveta
- animal (four-legged)** 'ānimara

- animal (young)** *punua, punupunua, tāngutu*
- animate** *'akamāro'i ro'i*
- animosity** *'aka'enemi*
- ankle** see *pa'u'anga'*
- annihilate** *'aka'unga'ungā-tītū, tā'iripoti, tītū*
- annihilated** *tīnai*
- announce (news)** *tūtūl*
- annoy** *'akamea, tāmāinaina, tāmanamanatā, tāmanatā*
- annoyance** *māinaina, pekaapeka*
- annoyed** *māinaina, māniania²*
- annul** *'akakore(kore), tākore*
- anoint** *'akatā'inu, māinu*
- another** *ta'i, tēta'i*
- answer (an)** *pa'u'anga², pa'upa'u'anga²*
- answer (seek)** *kimi*
- answer (to)** *pa'u³, pa'upa'u²*
- ant** *rō²*
- antique** *ta'ito*
- antiquity** *muatangāna, ta'ito*
- antiseptic** *vairākau*
- antisocial** *'akataetaevao*
- anus** see *to'e*
- anvil** *pange, tutunga*
- anxiety** *mātakutaku, taitaiā, tūmatetenga*
- anxious** *taitaiā, tūmatetenga*
- any** *tēta'i*
- anyone** see *tēta'i*
- apart** *'akatakakē, 'akatakatakakē, 'akavāvā, āteatea, kēkē¹, takakē, takatakakē, tātakakē, vā¹*
- apathetic** *'akango'engo'eā, 'akamaromaroā, ngo'engo'eā, maromaroā, paruparu*
- ape (imitate)** *'akatū²*
- apex** *take*
- apex of fishing net** *to'e*
- apologise** *tatarā'apa, tātarā'ara*
- apostle** *'āpōtitoro*
- apparition** *turuma*
- appeal (legal)** *pīra¹*
- appear** *'akaono, 'akaonoono, āranga, ata¹, mama¹, ono¹, puta²*
- appearance** *tū², tūtū³*
- applaud** *'aka'ūrō, pakipaki, pōkarakara*
- apple** *'āpara*
- application** *pati'anga*
- apply (face powder)** *paki¹*
- apply a compress** *tāpiri*
- apply sthg with palm of hand** *amo²*
- appoint** *'iki¹, 'iki'iki¹*
- appointed** *mou¹*
- appointment** *'ikinga*
- apportion** *'akapotonga, 'akaputunga, 'akatu'anga, 'akatuātau, tāpotonga*
- appreciate** *mareka*
- apprehend** *tango*
- apprehension** *mātakutaku*
- apprehensive** *'akataitaiā, taitaiā*
- approach** *tāpiri, tāvaitata*
- approaching** *ake¹*
- appropriate** *au¹, tau¹, ū²*
- approve** *'āriki²*
- April** *'Āperirā*
- apteryx (kiwi)** *kivi²*
- arch** *'ana², poretiiko*
- architectural plan** *parāni¹*
- area** *pararauare, see also ātea¹*
- area (the whole)** *'ōrau*
- arena** *ta'ua¹*
- argue** *tau'ētono, taumārō, taumārōrō, 'uri'uri²*
- argument** *tau'ētono, taumārō, taumārōrō*

- argumentative** *mārō¹*
- arid** *marōkā*
- arise** *tupu, tuputupu*
- ark** ‘āraka, ‘āruna
- arm** *rima¹*
- arm of a creeper** *kata²*
- arm(s) (put around)** *tākave, tīkau, tīkaukau*
- armfuls** *kāoko*
- armour** see *pāruru*
- armpit** *kēkē²*
- arms (fold)** *tāpeka*
- arm-wrestle** ‘akauma, *uma²*
- around (go)** *raoni, takapini, takapinipini*
- around and about** ‘aere
- aroused** *mārangaranga*
- arrange** ‘akano‘ono‘o, ‘akapapa
- arranged in position** *papa²*
- arranging in order** *papa‘anga*
- arrival (time/place)** *taenga*
- arrive** *tae¹, taena, taetae², tāvave*
- arrogant (be)** ‘akameameā‘au
- arrogantly (behave)** ‘akanengonengo
- arrow** *kāka‘o*
- arrowroot** *māniota, pia¹*
- arrowroot starch (prepare)** *putu²*
- artery** *uua¹*
- artful** *kikite*
- article used for wiping clean** ‘orei
- as (like, same as)** *i², mei¹*
- as follows** see *koia, ‘oki²*
- as well** *katoa, ‘oki², see also atu²*
- ascent (way of)** *kākenga*
- ash** *re‘u*
- ashamed** *tā‘akamā*
- ash-coloured** *re‘ure‘u*
- ashore** *uta¹*
- ashtray** see *kākapu*
- aside (put)** ‘akapae¹, *kapekape, kōpae*
- ask** *pati, ui*
- ask for help** see *tauturu*
- askew** ‘aka‘ipa(‘ipa), ‘akatā‘ipa, ‘ipa, *tā‘ipa*
- asking for (keep)** *patipati*
- asleep** *varea, varevarea, see also moe*
- aspirin** see ‘ua¹
- assault (esp. woman)** *kukumi*
- assemble** ‘akaputu, ‘akaputuputu, ‘aka‘uipā, *kopi², putunga, ruru¹, tāputunga, tāputuputunga, tāruru¹, uapou, ‘ui¹, ‘uipā*
- assemble machinery** *tāpiri*
- assembled** *putuputu*
- assembly** *putuputu‘anga, ‘uipā‘anga*
- assign by contract** *kōreromotu*
- assist** *tauturu*
- assistance** *tauturu*
- assistant** *tauturu*
- associate (an)** *pūtokotoko*
- associate (with)** *kāpiti, piri¹*
- association** *karapu², pange, tā‘okota‘i*
- assorted** *kekē, tūkekē*
- asthma** see *a‘o¹*
- astonished** *pō‘itirere, ūmere*
- astray** *kē¹*
- at (direction/movement)** *ki¹*
- at (future time)** *ā¹*
- at (location)** *i², tei¹*
- attach chains** *tāvīvī*
- attach stones** *tātoka*
- attached firmly** *piri‘āketa*
- attack (to)** ‘akatā, *tā³, tiāti¹*
- attain** ‘akatae, ‘ītae, *tae¹, taena*

B

- attempt** *ropiropi, tāmata*
- attend to (work)** ‘ākono
- attention (pay)** ‘akavatavata
- attentive (be)** ‘akavatavata, vatavata
- attractive** ‘akamānea, mānea
- auction sale** see ‘oko¹
- audience** mātakitaki
- audit** ‘ōtiti
- auditor** ‘ōtiti
- August** ‘Aukute
- Australia** ‘Autirēria
- authorise** ‘akamana
- authorised** tika
- authority** ‘au², kaurunga, tika, tika‘anga
- authority (have)** mana
- avail** mārikonga
- avalanche** ‘oro³
- avenge** ua²
- average** ‘āverēti
- aversed (be)** ‘aka‘i‘iu
- aversion** ‘iu
- avocado** ‘āpuka
- avoid** kape¹, kapekape
- avoiding (way of)** kapenga
- await** tāpapa, tatarī, tiaka
- awake** ara¹, araara¹
- aware (make)** ‘akanakiro, ‘akaora, nakiro
- away** atu², kē¹, takakē
- awkward** see tu²
- awry** ‘aka‘ipa(‘ipa), ‘ipa
- axle** ‘ātikara
- baby** pēpe, pēpē³
- bacillus (worm-like)** iro¹
- back (at the)** muri
- back (bet on a horse)** pēti¹
- back (fabric/garment)** auaro
- back (make to go)** ‘aka‘oki
- back (of the body)** mokotua, tua²
- back (send)** ‘aka‘oki‘oki
- back away** kōto‘e
- back first** to‘e
- back out** kōto‘e
- back up (support)** pangepange, turuturu
- backbone** see ivi
- backing** auaro, ‘au‘iri
- backside (buttocks)** kō‘ure, to‘e
- back-to-front** tā‘iki
- backwards (look)** matatua
- bacon** ‘āmu, pēkene
- bad** kikino, kino, kinokino
- bad luck** pōpōā
- bad luck (bring)** ‘akapōpōā, tāpōpōā
- bad luck (cause of)** iōna
- bad state (in a)** kino
- badge** tāpa‘o
- badger** tutu²
- bag** pūtē
- bag (carry in)** tāpūtē
- bag (paper)** pū‘ao
- bail (on wicket)** see pare, tāpare
- bail (water)** tatā
- bail out** tāipu¹
- bailer** tatā
- bait** maunu, paru²

- bake** *tao², tunu*
- baker** *peika*, see also *varāoa*
- baking-tin** see *pā⁵*
- bald** ‘*akapakiko*, ‘*akapa‘ore*, *pakiko*, *pa‘ore*, *tāpakiko*
- bale** *pēre*
- ball** *pōro¹*
- ball (dance)** *pōro²*
- ball (wound)** *pōkai¹*
- ball on a string** *poi²*
- ball-bearing** *pōro¹*
- balloon** *parūnu*
- ballpoint pen** see *pōro¹*
- balm** *pārama*
- bamboo** *ko‘e*
- banana (kind of)** ‘*āmoa²*, *ka‘uare*, *kōpūtea*, *mario*, *rio¹*, *rōkua*, *taru(taru)ā*, *ta‘unga*, *ūtū*
- banana (mid-leaf)** *kao¹*
- banana (plant/fruit)** *kōkā*, *meika*
- banana leaf** ‘*āriki¹*, *rau‘uru*
- banana stem** *pūmāika*
- bananas (hand of)** *tā¹*
- band (around sthg)** *tākai*, *tātua*
- band (of people)** *motu‘anga*
- bandage (a)** see *kāka‘u*, *tākai*
- banded prawn-killer** *varo²*
- banded with patches of colour** *kōti‘ati‘a*
- bands (bindings)** *tākaikai*
- bang (a)** *pakakina*, *pakū*
- bang (make sthg go)** *tā‘aruru*, *tā‘ārurururu*
- bang (to)** ‘*akapakakina*, ‘*akapakū*, ‘*akapākūkū*, ‘*aruru*, *tāpakakina*, *tukituki*
- bank (for money)** *pāngika*
- bank (of rocks)** *tā‘una*
- bankrupt** ‘*akaputa‘ua*
- banyan tree** *aoa²*, *ava³*
- baptise** *pāpetīto*
- bar (sbdy/sthg)** ‘*ārairai*, ‘*ārai¹*, *tīpū*
- barb** *tara¹*
- barb (make)** ‘*akamanga*, ‘*akatara*
- barb (pearl-shell)** *kaviti*
- barb (tail of stingray)** ‘*oto¹*
- barbed** *taratara¹*
- barbed weapon (old-time)** ‘*oto¹*
- barbed wire** see *niuniu*
- bare (of people)** *tā‘ākā*
- bare (of vegetation)** *marae*, *tā‘ākā*
- bare and open** *māta‘ata‘a*
- bare the teeth** *keteketetē*, *ketetē*, *tetē*
- bared (be)** ‘*akapa‘ore*
- barge (lighter)** *kau¹*
- barge into** ‘*akaū*
- bark (of tree)** *kiri*, *kiri‘au*, *paka¹*, *pākiri*
- bark (shout out)** *aoa¹*, *aoaoa*
- bark cloth** *tapa²*, *tīkoru*
- barley** *kērite*
- barometer** see *vāito*
- barrack for** ‘*aka‘ūrō*
- barracuda** *ono³*, *onoono²*
- barracuda-like fish** ‘*ā‘āmangā*, *mangā*
- barrel (cask)** *paero*
- barrel (of gun)** *va‘a²*
- barren** ‘*akatane‘a*, *paikea*, *paroro*
- barren (of soils)** *pai¹*, *tane‘a*
- barren (of women)** *pā⁴*
- barricade** *pāruru*
- barrier** *koropeka*, *koropekapeka*, *raupā*
- barter** ‘*oko¹*, ‘*o‘oko*
- basalt** see *toka*
- base (military)** *pēti²*

base of a mountain	<i>tumu¹</i>	beam (supporting)	<i>a'u'ua, oka, rangorango², tango, tea²</i>
basin	<i>ipu, pā⁵, pētini</i>	beam of light	<i>vero</i>
basing (founding)	<i>papa'anga</i>	bean	<i>pi³, pine³</i>
basis	<i>kōpapa</i>	bear (animal)	<i>pea³, tāpa</i>
basket	<i>āngota, kete², kīkau, 'ō'ini, pākete, peru², raurau¹, tāpora</i>	bear (offspring)	<i>'ānau</i>
bass (mountain)	<i>a'ore</i>	bear fruit	<i>'ua¹</i>
bast	<i>'ā³, 'ā'ūtū, kiko</i>	bear heavily	<i>'u'ua</i>
bastard	<i>pūtī¹</i>	beard	<i>kumikumi, ta'a²</i>
bastard (call/treat as)	<i>'akapūtī</i>	beard grass	<i>mauku</i>
bat (fruit)	<i>moakirikiri</i>	bearing	<i>tūtū³</i>
bat (wooden)	<i>pā¹, rākau¹</i>	beast	<i>puaka</i>
bathe (take a bath)	<i>'akapā'ī, mōme, pā'ī, umeume²</i>	beat (defeat)	<i>tāmate</i>
bathe in the sea	<i>taka⁵</i>	beat (like the heart)	<i>kutukutu, panapanā¹</i>
bathroom	see <i>pi'a</i>	beat (strike)	<i>pā¹, pāpā¹, pāpāia, rutu, ruturutu, tā³, tō⁸</i>
bathtub	see <i>pā⁵</i>	beat down heavily (on water)	<i>pōruntu, pōrurutu</i>
batten	<i>pātini</i>	beat regularly	<i>kutukututū</i>
battens (use)	<i>tāpātini</i>	beat rhythmically	<i>pātē¹, pātētē¹, rutu</i>
batter	<i>pāpā¹</i>	beat to death	see <i>tā³</i>
battery	<i>pātiri</i>	beaten	<i>pā¹, pā'ītī, peke¹, pēpē¹</i>
batting innings	<i>pā¹</i>	beautiful	<i>'akamānea, 'aka'ie'ie, mānea, puretu, ruperupe, taurekareka, venu</i>
battle	<i>tamaki'anga</i>	beauty	<i>ruperupe, taurekareka</i>
battlefield	see <i>ta'ua¹</i>	because	see <i>mea</i>
battlement	<i>poretiko</i>	because of	<i>nō</i> , see also <i>runga</i>
bauhinia (pink)	<i>pine²</i>	because of him/her	<i>nōna</i>
bawl	<i>poko³</i>	because of me	<i>nōku</i>
bay	<i>'ākoko</i>	because of you	<i>nō'ou</i>
bay (colour, of horses)	<i>ke'u</i>	bêche-de-mer	<i>rori</i>
bayonet	<i>pēniti</i>	beckon	<i>kamo, kamokamo</i>
beach (seashore)	<i>ta'atai</i>	become	<i>'akariro, see also riro</i>
beads	<i>kirikirirangi</i>	becoming	<i>tau¹</i>
beak	<i>ngutu</i>	bed	<i>ro'i, roki</i>
beak (of octopus)	<i>ni'o</i>	bed (of sea)	<i>takere¹</i>
beam (smile)	<i>matakata</i>		

- bed (put to)** *tāmoe, tāmoemoe*
- bedclothes** see *kāka‘u*
- bedcover** ‘au‘iri, see also ‘āriki¹
- bedeck with garlands** ‘aka‘ei
- bedrock** *papa²*
- bedroom** see *pi‘a*
- bedspread** ‘au‘iri
- bee** *rango¹*
- beef** *puakatoro*, see also *kiko*
- beer** *kava², pia²*
- beetle(s)** *karekara, pōpoti, potipoti*
- before (already)** ‘ōu
- before (a past date)** *atu²*
- before (front)** *mua*
- beg** *kaku, patipati, tautopa*
- begging** *kakunga*
- begin** ‘akamata, *tāmata, tāmatamatā*
- beginning** *kāpua‘anga*
- begonia** *pīkōnia*
- beguiled** *varenga*
- behave as children** ‘akatamariki
- behave like a woman** ‘akava‘ine
- behave towards** *tākinga*
- behaviour** *arāta‘a, tū²*
- behaviour (trick of)** ‘ape³
- behind** *miri³, muri, murimuri*
- belch** ‘akapu‘aki, ‘akapū‘aki‘aki, *pu‘aki, pū‘aki‘aki, tāpu‘aki, tāpu‘aki‘aki*
- belittle** ‘akamokorā
- bell** *ove*
- belly** *kōpū*
- bellying** *kōpū*
- belonging to** ā, nō, ō¹
- belonging to him/her** *nāna, nōna*
- belonging to me** *nāku, nōku*
- belonging to you** ā‘au, nō‘ou, ō⁴, ō‘ou
- below** *raro*
- belt** *tātua*, see also *kiri*
- bend** ‘akamingi, ‘akamingimingi, ‘akauka, ‘akaukauka, ‘āmingi, ‘āmingimingi, kōmingi, kōmingimingi, mimingi, tāuka, uka, ukauka
- bend (a)** ‘āmingi, *mingi*
- bend (legs)** ‘a‘ati, ‘akakōmingi, ‘akakōmingimingi
- bend down** ‘aka‘ou¹, ‘aka‘ou‘ou, ‘āupeupe¹, i¹ō⁴, ‘ou¹, *piko, tūpou*
- bend over** ‘aka‘ōmingimingi, ‘akapiki, ‘akapikipiki, ‘akatāupe, ‘ōmingimingi, tā‘arara, tāoma, tāupe¹, tāupeupe
- bend sthg** ‘āmingi, tā‘ati, *tāmingi, tāmingimingi*
- bending** ‘akatāupeupe
- bends (curves)** *mingimingi*
- benefit** *pu‘apinga*
- bent** ‘āmingi, *mingi, mingimingi, mōraro, pikī², pikipiki²*
- benzine** *pēnitīni*
- berry** ‘ua¹, ‘ua‘ua
- beryl** *pēruro*
- beseech** *tautopa*
- beset with difficulties** *manatā*
- besmear** ‘akarepo
- besmirch** ‘akarepo
- bespatter** ‘akavarivari
- best man** ‘āpe‘e
- bestir** ‘akamāro‘iro‘i
- bestow a name on** *tapatapal*
- bet** *pēti¹*
- betray** *pikika‘a*
- betroth** *tāpeka*
- better** *mēmeitaki*
- better (of illness)** *ngari, ngaringari, māro‘iro‘i, ora‘*
- between** *rotopū*

- beverage (mildly narcotic)** *kava*²
- bewildered** *ngaro*
- bewilderment** *manatu*
- bias (show)** *piripiri*^l
- Bible** *parau*², *pīpīria*, see also *puka*³, *tuatua*
- Bible meeting** ‘*uapou*
- Bible readings** *tia*²
- bicycle forks** see *kōkai*
- bicycle race** *taka*‘*i*‘*anga*, see also *taka*‘*i*
- bicycle spoke (fit a)** *tāniuniu*
- bid** ‘*akaue*
- big** *ākā*, ‘*akamatū*, ‘*āma*‘*atama*‘*ata*, *ngao*, *katakata*³, *ma*‘*ata*, *ma*‘*atama*‘*ata*
- bigger** *āma*‘*ata*, ‘*āmama*‘*ata*
- biggish** *āma*‘*ata*
- bigness** *ma*‘*ata*
- bike** *pātikara*
- bile** *au*⁵
- bilge (canoe)** *riu*
- bilge water** *riu*
- bill** *pīra*²
- billow up** ‘*akapue*‘*u*, *pue*‘*u*, *pūrangi*
- bind** ‘*itiki*^l, ‘*itikina*, ‘*itikitiki*, ‘*titikitikina*, *nape*, *napenape*, *nati*, *natinati*, *rī*, *rūnā*‘*ia*, *tākai*, *tākaikai*, *tāpeka*
- binding(s)** ‘*itiki*^l, *ruru*^l, *tākai*, *tākaikai*
- bird (generic)** *manurere*
- bird (kind of)** *ngōia*, *ngōtare*, ‘*Io*², *kākā*², *kākāia*, *kapu*², *kena*³, *kēpota*, *kereārako*, *kivi*, *kōpeka*^l, *kōpekapēka*², *kōputu*, *kōta*‘*a*^l, *kūkupa*, *kurāmo*‘*o*, *kuriri*, *mo*‘*omo*‘*o*, ‘*ōteni*, *peka*³, *pereta*, *pura*², *rakia*, *rākoia*, *rupe*, *tanga*‘*eo*, *tāpuaki*, *tara*², *tavake*, *tevel*^l, *tītī*^l, *tōrea*, *toroa*, *ūpoa*
- birth (give)** ‘*ānanau*, ‘*ānau*, ‘*ānaunau*
- birth (premature)** see *pi*²
- birthday** see ‘*ānau*
- birthmark** *tapu*²
- birth pains (have)** ‘*akamamae*
- bishop** ‘*ēpitikōpo*
- bit (of drill)** see *viri*
- bit (on horse’s bridle)** ‘*āuri*
- bit (small amount)** *mānga*², *tānga*, ‘*unga*^l, *va*‘*anga*
- bit by bit** *tīpaopao*
- bit-holder** see *pū*^l
- bite (to)** *eti*, ‘*oni*, ‘*oni*‘*oni*, ‘*o*‘*oni*, *kai*^l, *kakati*^l, *kāti*², *kātia*^l
- biting cold** see *toketoke*²
- biting place on a fish’s neck** see *kātinga*
- bits (make into)** ‘*aka*‘*unga*
- bits and pieces** *paku*^l, *parapara*^l, ‘*unga*‘*unga*
- bitter** ‘*akakavangū*, ‘*aka*‘*ongo*‘*ongo*², *kava*^l, *kavangū*, *kavakava*^l, *ma*‘*ama*‘*a*^l, *mara*^l, *maramara*, *tākavangū*
- bitter (of feelings)** ‘*ongo*‘*ongo*²
- bittern** *kēpota*
- black** *kere*, *kerekere*, *tako*
- black (become)** ‘*akakerekere*
- black (of a pig)** *uri*, *uriuri*
- black magic** *purepure*^l
- black out** *matapōiri*
- black pearl** see *rava*³
- blacken** *tākerekere*
- blackish (colour)** ‘*ākerekere*
- blacklip pearlshell** *pārau*
- blacksmith’s forge** *tūpakinga*
- bladder** *puāngiangi*
- blade** *koi*^l, *mata*^l, *rapa*²
- blade-shaped** *raparapa*²
- blame** ‘*aka*‘*apa*, ‘*akapari*, ‘*apa*^l, *tā*³
- blameless (make)** ‘*akati*‘*amā*

- blanch** ‘akaporī
- bland (of flavours)** māngaro, māngarongaro
- blanket** pārangikete, see also ‘ariki¹
- blaze (of fire)** kā, mura¹
- blaze (of a trail)** ‘akamaka, ‘akaviki²
- blazed** viki²
- bleach** tātea
- bleat** auē
- blemish (in the eye)** kana²
- blemish (to)** ītonga
- blemished (become)** ‘aka ītonga
- blend** ‘iro¹, ‘iro ‘iro¹, kā ‘iro, kā ‘iro ‘iro, nanenane
- blenny** panako
- blind** ‘akamatapō, matapō, pō¹
- blind (window)** ārai¹
- blind eye (turn a)** ‘akamatapō
- blink** kamo, kamokamo, see also kamonga
- blister** ‘akapupū², kōpūpū, pātoa
- blizzard** see ‘uri ‘ia
- bloat** ‘akapuena, ‘akapūenaena, ‘ōpue, ‘ōpuepue
- bloated** ena, kō ‘ao
- block (a)** paraoka
- block (to)** ārairai, tākapikapi
- block and tackle** parāka
- block and tackle (ship’s)** see porotātā
- block up** mōmani, monomono, pāpani, pāponi, patu², pōpani, pōpanipani, tāapi, tāapiapi
- blocked** ruru²
- blood** toto
- blood relationship** see toto
- blood-spotted** ‘akapūtototo, ‘akapūtotototo
- bloodshot** ‘akapūtototo, pūtototo
- bloodsucker** ‘ōruke, see also toto
- bloody** ‘akapūtototo, pūtototo, pūtotototo
- bloom** pua¹, pu ‘era, pū ‘era ‘era
- blossom** pua¹, pu ‘era, pū ‘era ‘era
- blossom end (of fruit)** to ‘e
- blot** parangi¹, tātūpara, tūpara
- blotting paper** see pēpa
- blow (of wind)** ‘a ‘angi, ‘āngia, ‘angī ‘angī, ‘aka ‘angī ‘angī, ‘aka ‘arara², ‘aka ‘ārararara², ‘arara², matangi
- blow (through lips)** pu ‘ipu ‘i¹, pupu ‘i
- blow up (inflate)** tāetaeta
- blown upon** ‘inia, ‘iri ‘iria
- blubber** matū, parāpa
- blue** ‘āketa, auīka, moana, uriuri
- blue (become, of the skin)** ‘akauri, ‘akauriuri
- blue (blueing of clothes)** tākerekere
- blue (colour sthg)** ‘akaauīka, tāauīka
- blue lorikeet** kurāmo ‘o
- blue-ball** tākerekere
- bluff** parai¹
- bluish** ‘āauīka
- blunder** parare, pārarerare
- blunt** mania¹, tumutumu²
- blur** ‘akaāveave, āve, aveave, tāparangī
- blurred** areare
- blurry (become)** ‘akapōiri
- blurt out** rare
- blush** ‘akamuramura
- board (wooden)** rākau¹, papa², tutunga
- boast** ‘akapa ‘apa ‘a, pa ‘apa ‘a, pūpūva ‘a
- boastful** ‘akanengonengo, nengonengo, pūpūva ‘a
- boat (rib of)** vae
- boat (small)** poti¹
- bob around** pāpānu, tāārangaranga

- bob up** *āranga, ārangaranga*
- bobbin** *poti¹*
- bodice** *titi²*
- body** *kōpapa, tino*
- body hair** *'uru'uru*
- body of water (enclosed)** *roto²*
- boggy** *kōvari*
- boil** *'ē'ē, tunu, tunutunu*
- boiler** *pāni, pōera*
- bolt food down** *'āpukupuku*
- bomb** *paomu, pōmu*
- bone** *ivi*
- bone-dry** *marōkā*
- bonefish** *kio¹, kiokio¹*
- bones (little)** *iviivi*
- bonito** *atu¹, 'au 'opu*
- boob (blunder)** *parare*
- booby (brown)** *kapu², kena³, noa²*
- book** *puka³*
- bookcase** see *kāparāta*
- bookkeeping** *kipāpuka*
- booming** *pū'arākā*
- booming sound** *varo¹*
- boots** *pūti, tāmaka*
- border (edge)** *ni'a, tapa³*
- border design** *pae²*
- border sthg** *urupae*
- bore (with sharp implement)** *kō¹, 'ou⁵*
- bore (weary) sbdy** *tāro'i, tāro'iro'i*
- bored (wearied)** *'akamaromaroā, 'akaro'i, 'akaro'iro'i, 'iu, maromaroā, ro'i*
- boring implement** *kō¹, viri*
- born** *'ānau*
- born prematurely** *topa¹*
- borrow** *'ori*
- boss** *'atu², pū'*
- bother** *'aka 'ape 'ape, 'akamana(mana)tā, 'ape², 'ape 'ape, kea², manamanatā*
- bother sbdy** *tāminamina*
- bothered** *apiapi, manatā*
- bottle (jar)** *mō'ina*
- bottle (liquids)** *pīkaokao, tītōtō*
- bottles (put in)** *tāmō'ina*
- bottom** *takere¹, tua²*
- bottom (of receptacle)** *to'e*
- bottom (reach)** *tōngā*
- bottomless** *revareva*
- bounce** *'akapana, 'akapanapana, pana¹, panapana¹, tāpanapana*
- bound** *pana¹, panapana¹*
- boundary** *kena¹, kōtinga*
- boundary (cricket)** *rē*
- boundary (make a)** *'akakena, kena¹*
- boundary (village)** see *taura*
- bounty** *kī¹*
- bow** *'aka 'ou¹, 'aka 'ou 'ou, 'akapikopiko, 'ou¹, piko, pikopiko, tūngoungou, tūpou*
- bow (of canoe)** *'aumi'i*
- bow and arrow** *'ana¹*
- bow and arrow (shoot with)** *'ana¹, 'ana 'ana¹*
- bow covers on canoe** *pokil*
- bow down** *'akamōraro, 'akaupeupe, 'ou 'ou¹, tā'aka 'aka*
- bow low** *tīpapa*
- bow the head** *tūngou, tūpou*
- bowed down** *mōraro*
- bowl (a)** *kumete, pā⁵*
- bowl (a ball)** *'īvi, pē'i*
- bowler** *pē'i*
- box (cardboard)** *paoke, pi'a*

box (cause to) *tāmoto, tāmotomoto*
box (crate) ‘āvata, *pi'a*
box (fight) ‘akamotomoto, *moto'*
box (make a) *tāpēre*
box (tree) *tātura*
boxfish *moa², moamoa*
boxing gloves see *marū*
boxing match *moto'*
boy *tamaiti, tamāroa*
boy (mischievous) *tae²*
bra *titi²*, see also *papa²*
brace (a support) *pange*
brace (of drill) *pū-viri*
brace (support sthg) *turu'*
bracelet see *rima'*
brace-roots (pandanus) *kai'ara*
braces *pā'ove, tāpā'oe*
brackish ‘akataitai, mātaitai, *taitai*
braid ‘iri², ‘iri‘iri², *mākave*
brain *roro³*
brake *perēki*
branch(es) ‘ātava, ‘ātavatava, *manga'*, *rārā*
branch (to) *mangamanga*
branch of the family *aka*
branch off *manga'*, *peka'*
branch out ‘aka‘āmanga, ‘āmangamanga
branchings *mangamanga*
brand (ember) see *kōmutu*
brass *veo*
brat see *tae²*
brave *toa'*
bravely (strive) ‘itoatoa
brawl (a) *karonga*
brawl (to) *karo²*
bray ‘ūmō

breach of peace ‘ōrure‘au, *pekapeka*
bread ‘āreto, *kanakā*, ‘ōpue, *takarari*, *varāoa*
bread and butter see *varāoa*
bread roll see *varāoa*
breadfruit *kuru'*, see also *patea*
breadfruit pudding *tātāpaka*
breadth ‘a‘ano, *pararauare, tīpoto*
break ‘a‘ati, ‘akanga‘ā, ‘akanga‘anga‘ā, ‘akamotumotu, ‘ātia, *nga‘ā*, *momotu*, *motumotu*, *tā‘ati, tāngā‘ā, tāngā‘anga‘ā, tāmotu, tāmotumotu*
break (down) *tāparuparu, tīparu*
break (law) ‘a‘ati
break (promise) *momotu*
break (take a) ‘akaea(ea), ‘aka‘ōrotē
break (waves) ‘a‘ati, ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, *pokipoki, popoki*
break across ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati
break apart *vāvā'i*
break in *tārarata, vā'i*
break into pieces *nga‘anga‘ā, kō‘unga‘unga*
break off ‘akamā‘aki‘aki, *ma‘aki, mā‘aki‘aki, motu'*, *tāma‘aki, tāmā‘aki‘aki*
break out *purara*
break soil up fine *tāparu, tāparuparu*
break sthg off *tāma‘uti, tāmā‘uti‘uti*
break the stumps *kipa*
break through *putata*
break up ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, *tīparu, vavao*
break wind ‘ū², ‘ū‘ū
breaking of waves see *pōkingā*
breast ū¹, *uma¹, umauma'*
breastbone see *ivi*
breath a‘o¹, *raumatangi*
breath (catch) ‘akangingiti, *ngingiti*

breathe (strive to)	<i>'akakavekave</i>	bringer	<i>tao'i</i>
breathe in	<i>'akaea(ea)</i>	brink	<i>'iti², ni'a, tapa³, tapatapa²</i>
breed (have offspring)	<i>kātiri, 'uāngā</i>	bristle	<i>vanavana</i>
breed (kind)	<i>'anaunga, kātiri, 'uāngā</i>	bristle up	<i>tāvanavana, vavana</i>
breeze	<i>ipo¹, ripo</i>	bristly	<i>'akataratara, taratara¹</i>
breezy (be)	<i>'akamātangitangi</i>	Britain	<i>Paratāne</i>
brew (liquor)	<i>kumu</i>	British	<i>Paratāne</i>
bribe	<i>'oko¹, peta, tia²</i>	broach (topic)	<i>kō'iti¹, kōputa, tā'iku, tīputa¹</i>
brick	<i>pirīki</i>	broad	<i>'a'ano, ātea¹</i>
bridesmaid	<i>āpe'e</i>	broadcast	<i>tūtū¹, uaireti</i>
bridge (a)	<i>'ana²</i>	broke (destitute)	<i>puta'ua</i>
bridge (a stream)	<i>'aka'ana, 'aka'ana'ana</i>	broken (be)	<i>ruarua, tikitiki³</i>
bridge (build)	<i>tā'ana²</i>	brooch	<i>pine¹</i>
bridge (of ship)	<i>perēti²</i>	brood	<i>'anaunga</i>
bridge (of violin)	<i>pange</i>	brood (as bird)	<i>pāra'i, takoto</i>
bridle (a)	<i>tāva'a²</i>	broom	<i>purūmu², purupurūmu</i>
bridle (a horse)	<i>tāva'a²</i>	broomweed (shrub)	<i>purūmu³</i>
bright (be)	<i>mārama, māramarama</i>	brother (man's elder)	<i>tuakana</i>
bright moonlight	<i>'inapōtea</i>	brother (man's younger)	<i>teina</i>
brightness	<i>kakā</i>	brother (of a woman)	<i>tungāne</i>
brim	<i>ni'a</i>	brother (regard as)	<i>'akatungāne</i>
brim (hat)	<i>tau²</i>	brother-in-law	<i>taokete</i>
bring	<i>tao'i, tātao<i>i</i></i>	brown (reddish)	<i>ke'u, ke'uke'u, paraoni</i>
bring (canoe) about	<i>papare</i>	brown (of pigs)	<i>parākava</i>
bring oneself to do sthg	<i>taeria</i>	brown (of skin/hair)	<i>ravarava</i>
bring sbdy along	<i>taki²</i>	brown booby	<i>kapu², kena³, noa²</i>
bring sthg near	<i>tāvaitata, tāvaitatatata</i>	bruise(d)	<i>'aka'itonga, 'akapakia, 'akapākiakia, 'akapūtotototo, 'itonga, matapakipakia, paki¹, pākiakia, pēpē¹</i>
bring to a halt	<i>tāpū¹, tāpūpū</i>	brush	<i>patupatu¹, 'uru, 'uru'uru</i>
bring to an end	<i>tā'ope</i>	brush past	<i>tapatiti</i>
bring to light	<i>'uaki</i>	brush(ed) against	<i>'akatūkia, paki¹</i>
bring to the speaker	<i>'ōmai</i>	bubble (to)	<i>'akapupū², pu'ipu'i¹</i>
bring together	<i>kopi², tā'okota'i, tōpiri, 'ui¹</i>	bubble up	<i>pupū</i>
bring up (child)	<i>ngaki, utuutu</i>	Buck Beads	<i>matakōviriviri</i>
bring up (topic)	<i>kō'iti¹, kōputa, tīputa¹</i>		

- bucket** *pakete*
- buckle (a)** *pākara*
- buckle down to (work)** *apuapu*
- buckled** ‘*ipa’ipa*
- bud** ‘*akakao(kao)*, ‘*akani’oni’o*, ‘*akaonoono*, *kao*¹, *matapuku*, *pa’u*¹
- budge** *ngae*, *keu*
- bud-stick** *pa’u*¹
- buffet** *pā*¹, *pāpā*¹
- bugle (triton shell)** *pū*²
- build** ‘*anga*¹, ‘*akamataara*, ‘*akatū*, *a’u*¹, *a’ua’u*¹, *ma’ani*, *patu*², *patupatu*²
- build a bridge** *tā’ana*²
- build in wood** *kāmuta*²
- building** ‘*are*, ‘*ōrau*
- bulb (lamp)** *korōpu*, *pōro*¹
- bulb (tuber)** *kiko*
- bulge (a)** *kōpū*
- bulge (out)** ‘*akakōpūpū*, ‘*akapūenaena*, *kōpūpū*, *puēngunu*, *puena*, *toro*, *torotoro*
- bulge out (cause to)** *tā’ue’ue*
- bulging** *kikī*, *kikī*
- bulk** *kōpapa*, *ma’ata’anga*, *tino*
- bull** see *puakatoro*
- bulldozer** *katapira*, *pūrutō*
- bullet** *po’aki*
- bullroarer (toy)** *pātangitangi*
- bully (to)** ‘*aka’aitoa*
- bump** *reru*, *tāpanapana*, *tuki*, *tukituki*
- bump against** *tutuki*
- bump into** ‘*akaū*, *ū*³
- bumps** *kōpūpū*, *pukupuku*¹
- bumpy (be)** *ruarua*
- bunch (a)** *kā’ui*, *māvirī*, *ruru*¹
- bunch (make into a)** *kāvirī*
- bunch of keys** see *ruru*¹
- bunch together** *kuku*¹
- bunch up** *kukukuku*, *kūkumu*
- bunches (form)** *māviriviri*
- bundle (a)** *ko’u*, *ruru*¹, *tāvirī*, *va’iva*¹
- bundle up** *ko’uko’u*, *kūkumu*, ‘*opa*, *ruru*¹, *rurururu*, *va’iva*¹
- bung (a)** *kōpani*, *pōpani*
- buoy** *poe*², *pōuto*
- buoy up** ‘*akaāranga*
- burden** ‘*apainga*, *tā’onga*, *tuko*, *ūtanga*
- burial ground** *tanumanga*
- buried (under rubbish)** *ngaro*
- burn (to)** ‘*akakā*, *kā*¹, *mārara*, *mura*¹, *ta’u*
- burning** *kā*, *veravera*
- burning feeling** *pūkā*¹
- burning hot (land)** *pūkā*¹, see also *pakapaka*
- burnt** *pakapaka*, *ta’una*
- burnt offering** *karakarātio*
- burp (make)** ‘*akapu’aki*
- burst out** *nga’ā*
- bury (coconut crab)** ‘*akatanu*
- bury sthg/sbdy** *tanu*, *tanumia*
- bush (forest)** *vao*, *vao-rākau*, see also *rākau*¹
- bush (plant)** *pū*¹, *rākau*¹
- bush-knife** see *mātipi*
- business** *kimi’anga*, *pītiniti*
- busy** *manamanatā*, *manatā*, *varevarenga*
- but** *inārā*, *kāreka*, ‘*oki*², *rā*², see also *tērā*
- butcher** *pūtia*¹
- butt (to)** *kō*¹, *tuki*
- butt first** *to’e*
- butter** *pata*⁵
- butter sthg** *tāpata*²
- butterfly** *pepe*¹
- buttocks** *to’e*

button *pitopito*
button up *tāpitopito*
buttress(es) (tree) *rapa¹, raparapa²*
buy ‘aka ‘oko, ‘oko¹, ‘oko‘oko, ‘o‘oko
buzz *ngū¹*
by (agentive) *e², nā³*
by hand *rima¹*
by way of *nā³*

C

cab (of car) see ‘are
cabbage *kāpati, pīnapi*
cabin bread see *varāoa*
cable *uaireti*
cackle ‘akakākaoa, kakakaka², kākaoa,
kotokoto
cadge *patipati*
cajole *kōperepere, tāparu*
cajoled (be) *vare²*
cake *kēke*
calabash ‘ue¹
calamitous *mate*
calamity ‘ati, *mate*
calamus *kane*
calendar *kārena*
calf of the leg *tā‘akari¹*
calico *paraoti, paruai*
call *kāpiki, kāpikina*
call (bird) *tangi*
call (repeatedly) *kāpikipiki*
call (telephone) *terepaoni*
call down curse *tauma‘a*
call for *karanga*

call hens *pēpē²*
call in somewhere *tāpae*
call out *tūoro, uru²*
call to assemble ‘aka ‘uipā
call to pigs *māe, māi², mōi*
call upon *tautopa*
callous(ed) *pātoa*
calm *mārie, tāmarū*
calm (of sea/weather) *marino, parena,*
tōrue
calm sthg ‘akaanga², ‘akamarino,
‘akaripo
camel *kāmera*
camera *nene‘i, ‘ō‘oa*
camp *pū‘ākapa*
camphire *kōpera*
can (put sthg in a) *tāpaoti*
can (tin) *punu¹*
cancel *tākore*
candle *kānara¹*
candlenut *tuitui¹, tūtī*
candlenut (dye) ‘irī²
cane *keini, teka*
canes (house walls) *koro¹*
canna lily *nūāenga*
canoe *vaka*
canoe (bow of) ‘aumi‘i
canoe (outrigger arm) *kiato*
canoe (port side) *ama*
canoe (starboard side) *katea*
canoe shed ‘ōrau
canvas *kie¹*
cap (of bottle) *pōpani*
cap (on cartridge) *kāpu*
cap (seal a bottle) *pōpani, pōponi*
capable *tūkatau*

- capable (make)** 'akatūkatau
cape *toro*
capital (wealth) see *tino*
capitulate 'aka'āriu(*riu*)
capsicum 'ōporo
capsize 'akata'uri, *taka'uri*, *taka'uri'uri*,
tātipoki, *ta'uri*
captain *mākona*¹, *rangatira*
capture (a piece) *kai*¹
car *mōtokā*
carat *kārati*
carborundum stone *rea*
carbuncle (boil) 'ē'ē
carbuncle (precious stone) *pereketa*
card (playing) see *kapi*²
card (printed on) *kapi*²
card (used to keep score) *mata*¹
cardboard see *pēpa*
cardigan see *piriaro*
cardinal fish 'ō'ō³
cards (play) *pere*³
care for 'akaperepere, 'ākono,
 'ākonokono, *ngaki*, 'iki'ikī³, 'iki'ikina³,
utuutu
careful 'akamako, *mako*, *mārie*, *matakite*
careless 'akapā'aruā, *kamakura*, *pā'aruā*,
 see also *mako*
careworn *roeroe*
cargo *kākō*
cargo nets (use) *tātarapu*
carpenter *kāmuta*²
carpenter's brace *pū-viri*
carpenter's square *kuēa*
carpet(ing) *terevete*
carried away (removed) *peke*¹
carry 'akauta, 'akautauta, 'apa'apai,
 'apai, 'apaina, 'āpaipai, 'āpaipaina, *autā*,
*kave*¹, *kavekave*, *taritari*, *tātao'i*, *uta*²,
*utauta*²
carry in a kīkau-basket *tākīkau*
carry in a sack *tāpūtē*, *tari*¹
carry in drums *tātaramu*
carry jointly *kauamo*
carry on a plate *tāmereki*
carry on the back *pikitua*
carry on the shoulder *amo*¹, *amoamo*¹,
*amoamokia*¹, *ua*²
carrying-pole *amo*¹
cart *pere*'ō
carton *paoke*
cartridge *kātirīti*, *po'aki*
cartridge case see *kātirīti*
cartwheel (rim of) *pa'a*¹
carve 'akatikitiki¹, *rapa*¹, *tarai*, *taratarai*,
*tātā*¹, *tātāia*, *to'i*, *to'ito'i*
carved figure *tiki*²
carving *tikitiki*²
cascade *pā'ī*
case *pi'a*
cash *moni*
cashier see *tiaki*
casing *auaro*
cask *paero*
cassava *māniota*, *pia*¹
cassia *kātia*²
cast *tiritiri*, *titiri*
cast (in the eye) *kana*²
cast (line) *tākiril*¹, *tākirikiri*¹
cast (net) *tuku*
cast aside 'akapae¹
castor oil *kāti'aera*
castor-oil fish *vena*
castrate(d) *ta'ata'a*², *tata'a*, *te'e*

- cat** *ngiāo, kiāo, kiore, kiorengiāo, pūtī²*
catalogue *kātirōka*
catapult *pata²*
catch *kapo, kapokapo, 'opu^l, 'opukia, 'opukina*
catch (illness) *tū^l, ū³*
catch (sound of) *'opu^l*
catch breath *'akangingiti, ngingiti, see also tao'i*
catch cold see *anu*
catch fish *tā'iti²*
catch hold *mou^l, tango, tangotango^l*
catch in a trap *pākati*
catch (feet) in sthg *tārape*
catch sea-eels *tara^l*
catch with a line *'ī²*
caterpillar *anu'e*
caterwaul *tau'anī*
Catholic *kātorika*
Catholic priest *metua, paope*
cat's-cradle (perform) *'ai^l*
cattle *puakatoro*
caught (by rain) *roko*
caught (in net/trap) *'ei^l*
caught and held *mou^l*
caught on sthg *keta*
caught up *tā'ī'ī²*
caulk *ōkamu*
cause *mea, pū'anga, tumu^l, tumu'anga*
cautious *matakite*
cave (a) *ana^l*
cave (make a) *'akaana, tāana*
cavities (full of) *puputa*
cavities (make) *'akapokopoko*
cavity *poko^l, puta^l*
cease *'akamoki, kore, korekore^l, mao, moki, mōkī, motu^l, mutu, tīvata*
ceiling *auaro*
celebrate *'akaepaepa*
celebrated *pāpānunui*
celebrated occasion *pō^l*
celebrity *rongonui^l*
celluloid *māika, una*
cement *parāti, tātīmēni, tīmēni*
centenary see *'ānere*
centipede *veri*
central region *pito*
century see *'ānere*
ceremonial ground *kōutu*
ceremonial litter *'atamira*
ceremony (bereavement) *'āpare, 'eva^l*
ceremony (marriage) *māninitore*
certain *pāpū, taka²*
certain (make) *'akapāpū, 'akataka²*
certain (of) *ēta'i*
certain (one) *ta'i, tēta'i*
certainly *'oki², rāi, rava², ravarāi, roa², tikāi*
certainly not see *kāre*
certainty *taka²*
cessation *motu'anga*
chafe *ūkīkī*
chaff *ota²*
chain (a) *piri'anganaoa, vivi*
chain (measure) *tiēni²*
chains (attach) *tāvīvī*
chair *no'o'anga*
chair (a meeting) *'aka'aere*
chalcedony *karetoni*
chalk *tiōka*
challenge to a fight see *tā³*

- champion** *tiāmupēni*
- chancel** ‘atarau
- chandelier** see *tautau*¹
- change** ‘akatūkē, ‘akatūkētūkē, *tā’iki, tiēni*¹
- change (into)** *tūkē*
- change (money)** *tauī, tiēni*¹
- change (small coins)** see *moni, rikiriki*
- change direction** ‘akapa‘e, *pa‘e, tā’iti*¹
- change over** *tauī*
- channel(s)** *avaava*¹
- chant** *amu, pe‘e, tarotaro, teniteni, tūporo, tūporoporo*
- chaplet (wear)** ‘ei¹
- chapter** *pene*²
- character** *tū*²
- charcoal** *ngāra‘u*
- charge (accuse)** *tauma‘a*
- charge (a price)** *tiāti*³
- charge (attack)** *tiāti*¹
- charge (battery)** *tiāti*²
- charge (summons)** see *tāpepe*²
- charge with shoulder** *tuki*
- chariot** *kariota, pere‘ō*
- charisma (having)** *māmaru*²
- chart** *māpu*
- chase** *apu, aruaru, arumaki, arumakimaki, arumakimakina, arumakina*
- chasm** *rua*¹, *va‘arua*
- chat** *puka*¹, *pukapuka*¹
- chatter** ‘akakoma(koma), *koma*¹, *komakoma, kopekope*¹, *tākomakoma, va‘ava‘a*
- chatterbox** see *tuatua*
- cheap** *māmā*¹, see also ‘oko’
- cheat** ‘akaviki¹, *viki*¹
- check sthg** *tāpū*¹, *tāpūpū*
- checks (pattern of)** *pi‘a, pi‘api‘a*
- cheek(s)** *pāpāringa*
- cheep** *kiokio*²
- cheer (a)** ‘ūrō
- cheer (to)** ‘akamāruaruua, ‘aka‘ūrō, *aoa*¹, *aoaoa, maeva, mārua*¹, ‘ūrō
- cheer up** *tārekareka*
- cheerful** ‘aka‘oa ‘oa, ‘akarekareka, *mataora, rekareka*
- cheese** *tīti*¹
- cherish** ‘akameremere, ‘akaperepere, ‘akarito
- cherub** *kērupi*
- chest (box)** ‘āvata, *pi‘a*
- chest (breast)** *uma*¹, *umauma*¹
- chestnut (of horses)** *kutekute*
- chestnut (Tahitian)** *i‘i, māpē*
- chestnut tree** see *kanakā*
- chew** *ngau*¹, *ngaungau, mama*², *tāmarū*
- chewing gum** *kamu*
- chicken** *moa*¹
- chickenpox** ‘ōni‘o
- chide** ‘akamura
- Chief (High)** *ariki*
- chief executive officer** *va‘atere‘au*
- chief person** *ūpoko*
- chiefly title** *mata‘iapo*
- child** *tama*¹, *tamaiti, tamariki*
- child (eldest)** *mata‘iapo, mātāmua*
- child (little)** *pōtiki*
- childish (be)** ‘akamariki
- children** *tamariki*
- chill (a)** ‘ōtete
- chill (catch a)** *anu*
- chill (make cold)** ‘akaanu(*anu*)
- chilled (feel)** *toānu*

- chilli** 'ōporo
chillies (add) tā'ōporo
chimney see 'aua'i
chin kauae, kauvae², tangā
Chinese cabbage pīnapi
chinstrap tātai^l
chip paopao, tete, tetea
chirp kiokio²
chisel tarai, to'i, to'ito'i
chocolate tiaokerēti
choke pukurena
choked (be) rāoa
choked (of a channel) piri^l
choking ngāngā, ngararā, kararā
choosy 'akapae²(pae), 'i'iri, 'iri'iri^l
chop pari^l, paripari, tāpū², tarai, tīpū,
 tīpūpū
chop away (groove) to'i
chop down vertically tapa'i, tapatapa'i
chopper toki
choppiness ngarungaru
chopping implement tapa'i
choppy (sea) 'akakapukapu,
 'akatikitiki², ngarungaru, tikitiki³
Christ's cross tātauro
christen pāpetīto
christening of net see pī^l
Christian Keritiāno
Christian hell pō^l
Christian name see ingoa
Christmas Kirītimiti
chrysolite kērūtārito
chrysoprase kērūtōpara
chuck sthg away 'ipekepeke, titiri
chug kutukututū, kututū
church 'ēkārētia, 'iero
church (building) see 'are
church council kōnitara, taiate
church member 'ēkārētia, kimi
church offering 'ātinga^l
churned up (of water) ngarepu,
 ngārepurepu, ve'u
cicada vāvā³
cigar tīkā
cigarette 'ava'ava², tikarēti
cigarette papers see pēpa
cinders ngāra'u, re'u
cinecamera see nene'i
cinema teata
cinema screen see paruai
cinnamon kīnamo
circle (a) pange, punupunu
circle round in shoals taka^l
circlet pare^l
circumcise peritome, te'e
circumspect matakite
cistern pū^l, tura
civilised mārama
clam 'eva², pā'ua
clamber peke², pekepeke², piki^l,
 pikipiki^l
clamour 'akamāruarua, mārua^l
clamp karāma²
clan ngāti, see also 'itī²
clap pakipaki, pōkara, pōkarakara
clarify 'akamārama, 'akamāramarama,
 'akatakataka²
clasp to one tātomo
clatter pakapakakina, tāpakakina
clause (in document) 'īrava, see also
 potonga
claw (a) maikuku
claw (to) raraku

- clayish earth (red)** *karaea^l*
- clean** *mā^l, tāmā*
- clean (make)** ‘*akati‘amā*
- clean sweep (make a)** *popoki*
- cleanse** ‘*orei*
- clear (debt)** ‘*akapeke, tūpākū, tūpeke*
- clear (distinct)** *māramarama, pāpū, taka², takataka²*
- clear (make)** ‘*akapāpū, ‘akataka², ‘akatakataka*
- clear (not)** *pōiri, pōpōiri*
- clear (of caves)** ‘*are‘are*
- clear (of dirt)** *mā^l*
- clear (of the sky)** *makemake, rarake*
- clear (of vision)** *mārama, māramarama*
- clear (of water)** *areare*
- clear (unobstructed)** *anaana^l, ātea^l, āteatea, mātea*
- clear an opening** *tāātea*
- clear away (disperse)** ‘*akaātea(tea), ātea^l, āteatea*
- clear away (from pursuers)** *matara*
- clear ground** *pākenu, vāere, vāvāere*
- clear of guilt/debt** *mā^l*
- clear sthg away** *tata‘i*
- clear up (heal)** ‘*akatōpā*
- clear up (mess)** *tāmā*
- clear up (weather)** *rangimārie*
- cleared** *marae, peke^l*
- clearness** *takataka²*
- cleavage** *ve‘e*
- cleave** *tapa‘i, tapatapa‘i, ve‘e*
- clench (fist)** ‘*akapuku, kūkumu*
- cleric** *ta‘unga*
- clerk** *karāka*
- clever** *karape, kāraperape, kikite, kite, pakari, see also ūpoko*
- clew** *pōkai^l*
- click (camera)** *pata²*
- click (tongue)** *kete^l*
- clicking noise (utter)** *ketekete*
- cliff** *mato^l, pā‘ī, pari³*
- climate** *revā^l*
- climb (cause to)** *tākake, tākakekake*
- climb (increase)** ‘*akakake(kake)*
- climb sthg** *kakake, kākakake, kake, kakekake, kakekakena, kakena*
- climbing loop** *tāmaka*
- climbing plant** *kiekie, matakōviriviri*
- clinch (an agreement)** *pōpani*
- cling** ‘*akapipiri, piki^l, pikipiki^l, pipiki*
- cling (of a smell)** *piki^l*
- cling on (shellfish)** ‘*i‘iki^l*
- cling to (adhere)** *pipiri, piripiri^l, pupuru^l*
- clip** *pākoti*
- clip (hair)** *kirīpa*
- clip short** *māngore, māngorengore*
- clippers** *kirīpa, pākoti*
- clitoris** *repe*
- clock** *ora²*
- clod (of earth)** see *paka^l*
- clogged** *piri^l, piripiri^l*
- close (come)** ‘*akapiripiri, ‘akavaitata, ‘akavaitatata*
- close (cut)** *ngore, ngorengore*
- close (door)** *tōpiri*
- close down** *tāpiri*
- close sthg** *tōpiripiri*
- close to** *piri^l, tōpiripiri, tūmanava*
- close together** *kāpipiti, piripiri^l, putuputu, tāputuputu*
- close up (confine)** *mōpani*
- closed (door)** *piri^l*

- closed (nearly)** ‘āpiri, po‘epo‘e
closed in piripiri^l
cloth kāka‘u, tā‘au²
clothe ‘akakāka‘u
clothes kāka‘u
clothes (put on) ‘a‘ao, kāka‘u, ‘o‘omo
clothes line see niuniu
clothing material kāka‘u
clotting matter kurukuru^l
cloud cover tuārangi
clouds tiao, tūarangi, tumurangi, see also rangi
cloudy ‘akarangirangi, ‘akatōmarumaru, rangirangi
clouted po‘aki
cloying tu‘i^l
club (association) karapu², tā‘okota‘i
club(s) (card suit) karapu³
club (kind of) kō^l
club (truncheon) karapu^l
cluck kakakaka², kotokoto
clump kūkumu, pū^l, pū‘ākato
clumps kumukumu²
cluster (of fruit) kā‘ui
cluster (of plants) pū‘ākato
cluster (to) mūmū, mūmūmū
cluster around ‘akamūmū, pū^l
clustered together putuputu
clusters (form) māviriviri
clutch kūmia
clutch (the neck) kukumi
clutch of eggs kō‘anga
clutter up ‘akaapi(api), api^l, apiapi,
 tāapi, tāapiapi
coal kōro²
coat pereue
coax tāparu, tāparuparu
cobweb pūngāverevere
cockroach kararū
cocoa kōkō³
coconut (early stage) kōpiro
coconut (end containing the eyes)
 mata^l
coconut (germinating) uto^l
coconut (half-ripe) kōmoto
coconut (mature) ‘akari
coconut (not ready for drinking)
 kōua
coconut (ready for drinking) nū
coconut (youngest stage) pei
coconut crab kaveu, see also unga^l
coconut cream roro²
coconut frond kaka², kīkau, nīkau
coconut grater kana^l
coconut husk ka‘a^l, puru²
coconut-leaf mat tapakau
coconut-leaf mat screen (use)
 ‘akatapaku
coconut-leaf sweeper māuru
coconut meat kiko
coconut sauce (add) tā‘akari²
coconut shell ipu
coconut shell (hold in) kapu^l
coconut stick insect ‘ē²
coconut tree niu, nū^l
cod (kind of) ‘āpuku², ‘ātea, ‘oka,
 pātuki
coffee kaope
coffee mill see tāviri
coffin see tūpāpaku
cog ni‘o
cogitate ‘ēumiumi
coil (a) kōera, pōkai^l, pōkaikai

- coil (to)** *pōkai^l, pōkaikai*
- coil round** *takaviri, takaviriviri*
- coil up** *pōkai^l*
- coin** *moni, makariri*
- coir** *'iro 'iro², ka'a^l*
- cold** *anu, makariri*
- cold (biting)** see *toketoke²*
- cold (catch)** *anu'ia*
- cold (feel)** *kō'iri'iriā, toānu*
- cold (go)** *makariri*
- cold (have a)** *mare*
- cold (make)** *'akaanu(anu), tāanu, tāanuanu*
- coldness** *anu*
- coleus** *terevete*
- collapse** *pururū*
- collar** *kara²*
- collarbone** see *ivi*
- collect** *ko'i, ko'iko'i^l, ko'iko'ina, ko'ina, oko, okooko, perul*
- collection** *'ātinga^l*
- collector (toll)** *terōna*
- college** *kaoreti*
- collide** *'akaū, ū³*
- colon** *koro²*
- colonel** *kānara²*
- colour** *kara^l, karakara^l*
- colour (lose)** *maratea^l*
- colour in** *'akakara*
- colour sthg blue** *'akaauika, tākivakiva*
- colour sthg green** *'akamatie, tāmatie*
- colour sthg orange** *tāmākara, tāmuramura*
- colour sthg red** *tāmura, tāmuramura*
- colour sthg yellow** *tārengarenga*
- coloured person** *kara^l*
- column** *pā³*
- coma** see *tīnai, tīnainai²*
- comb (a)** *pāoro, peru^l*
- comb (of cock)** *repe*
- comb (search)** *pā'eru^l*
- combine** *'akakāpiti, kāpiti, ruru^l, tā'okota'i, tāvaita'i*
- come** *tāta'i*
- come away suddenly** *ma'iti*
- come down** *'aka'eke'eke, 'akapa'eke*
- come forth** *'akaputa², puta²*
- come in** *ka'u^l, tomo^l*
- come in sight** *'akaono, onol^l, onoonol*
- come loose (nut/screw)** *taka^l*
- come near** *tāvaitata*
- come off** *ma'aki, ma'uti, mā'uti'uti*
- come open (door)** *ma'eu*
- come out (crabs)** *i'iki^l*
- come out (tooth)** *ma'uti*
- come over (clouds)** *tū^l*
- come to (consciousness)** *rako*
- come to an end** *'āmene^l, moki, 'ope*
- come to head (boils)** *'akapara*
- come to mind** *ma'ara*
- come to naught** *mate*
- come to pass** *tupu*
- come together** *kāpiti, tōpā², tūkatī*
- come up** *'akaonoono, ma'uti*
- come upon** *ū²*
- comet** see *'ētū*
- comfort** *mātuāpuru*
- comforted** *pūma 'ana*
- comma** *koma²*
- command** *'akaue, 'ōta*
- command (elements)** *kauvae^l*
- commander** *rangatira*

- commence** ‘akamata
commiserate ‘akapūma ‘ana
commit adultery ‘akaturi
commit faux pas ‘akatiāmu
commit to memory kai¹
committee kūmiti
common (make) ‘akanoa, ‘akanoanoa
community (church) ēkārētia
compact kōreromotu
companion ‘oa¹, taurua, tokorua
company (group) tini²
company (regimental) kamupani
company (trading) kamupani
comparable ‘āite, ‘ārite
compare ‘aka‘āite, ‘aka‘āiteite
compartment pi‘a
compartments (divide into) tāpi‘a,
 tāpi‘api‘a
compartments (make) ‘akapi‘api‘a
compass kaveinga
compel ma‘ani, ‘ōpara
compete tā‘emo‘emo
compete bitterly tau‘ā
competition tā‘emo‘emo, tārērē
complain ‘ape‘ape, kope¹, kopekope¹
complement with other food kīnaki
complete ‘akakapi(kapi), ‘aka‘ope‘ope,
 ‘akaoti, ‘akaotioti, ‘akapini, ‘akapou,
 ‘ope, tāngaro
completed mutu, oti
completely kātoatoa, pū¹, pūtia², rava²,
 roa², tākiri²
completely (covered) kapi¹
completely mixed together ‘iropū
completely occupied kapikapi¹
comply ‘akamarū, keu
compose (music) ‘atu¹, ‘uri², ‘uri‘uri²
- composer** see ‘atu¹
comprehend nakiro, ‘opu¹
compress (apply a) tāpiri, tōpiri,
 tōpiripiri
comrade ‘oa, taeake
comrade (become) ‘akataeake
concave (wave) kupa
conceal ‘akapipini, pipini, tāpoki,
 ‘una‘una, ‘u‘una
concealment pininga, pōiri
concede tuku
conceit(ed) ‘akaparau, parau¹
conceive tō⁷
concentrated (mind) ririnui
concern piril¹
concerning nō
concertina kōriāni
conch (large spider) pū²
concision katatome
conclude papa‘u, tā‘openga
conclusion ‘openga
concrete ngaika, tātīmēni, tīmēni
condemn ‘aka‘apa
condensation ‘ou²
condole ‘akapūma‘ana, mātuāpuru
conduct (singing) ‘aka‘aere
cone (of sea-shells) to‘e
cone shells pōpoto
coney tāpana²
confess (sin/crime) ‘ā‘āki
confidential muna
confine ‘akamou‘āuri, mōmani, mōpani,
 mou‘āuri
confined (imprisoned) tāmou‘āuri
confined (not) māteatea
confinement (childbirth) ‘āke¹

- confirm** 'akatinamou
confirmed pāpū, tinamou
confiscate 'ao^l, 'aona
conflicting (opinions) tūkiakia
conform 'akamarū
confused 'āuouō, ngaro, 'iro^l, pōpōiri
congeal toka
congealing matter kurukuru^l
conger eel kōiro
congest 'akaapi(api)
congested api^l
congregate 'akaāvangapū, 'akapāpunga, 'akaputuputu, pāpunga, pū^l, 'uapou, 'uipā
congregated putuputu
conjure manamana
connection piri'anga
conscience see ngākau
consciousness vaerua
consecrate ceremonially epa, epaepa
consecrated 'ai²
consent 'akatika, keu
consider 'akakoro(koro), 'akamanako, manako
conspiracy kotivaka
constellation pūono
constipated mou^l, piri^l
constricted 'ōiti, piri^l, piripiri^l
constricting (clothes) pipiri
construct 'akatū^l, ma'ani
consume liquor inu, kai^l
contact (make) 'akatūkia, pakia
contain mou^l
contain in a vessel kapukapu
container 'āriki^l, kākapu, vairanga
content mareka, māuruuru
- contest** tā'emo'emo
continuing here ake^l
contract (assign by) kōreromotu
contract (shrink) emi, mimiro
contract lengthwise kōmene
contracted into folds mimiro
conversation kōrero, puka^l, pukapuka^l, vānanga
converse kārangaranga, kōrero, tuatua, vānanga
convey 'apai, kave^l, 'ōmai, tao'i, tari^l, taritari, tātao'i
conveyor tao'i
convulsions 'uti
coo korokororō, kororō
cook (to) kūki, tunu, tunutunu
cook in Maori oven tao², ta'u
cook (fish) over a fire rara²
cooked 'akamaoa
cooked (not enough) matamata²
cooked (sufficiently) māoa
cookhouse see 'are
cooking-pot pāni
Cook Islands Kūki 'Airani, see also 'Airani
cool 'akaanu(anu)
cool(ness) anuanu
cool breeze ipo^l, ripo
cool down 'akamakariri, makariri, tāanu, tāmakariri
cooperate rōta'i, ruru^l, tā'okota'i, tā'okota'i'anga
coordinate 'akatanotano
copious(ly) pakari
copper (metal) kapa³, veo
copper boiler kapa³, pōera
copra kōpara

- copulate** ‘a‘ani, ai^l, ‘akaturi
copy (a) kapī², kapinga
copy down kapi², kapikapi²
cor (homer) kora²
coral kāoa, makatea, pu‘a³, punga
coral lime ngaika, parāti
coral rock kāoa
coral tree (Indian) ngatae
cord a‘o², taura
core i‘o², ‘une, u‘o^l
coriander kōrio
cork (seal a bottle) pōpani, pōponi
cork (stopper) kōpani, pōpani
cork (the material) see pōpani
cork up mōpani
cormorant tāraka
corner ‘ākoko, ‘āmingi, po‘o
cornerstone kāpeutara, see also ti‘avā
corns (have) pātoa
corpse tūpāpaku
correct ‘akatano, ‘akatanotano, ‘akatika, tano, tanotano, tika
corrode ‘akakai, kai^l
corset see papa²
cosmetic powder paura, pauta
costume rākei
cotton taura
cotton cloth paraoti, pāreu
cottonwool vavai
couch tōpa
cough mare, maremare
council kōnitara
councillor kōnitara
count tārē, tatau^l
country ‘enua^l
couple pea^l, puke^l
- course** kaveinga
court (take to) ‘oro^l
court (tennis) ta‘ua^l
court (woo) ‘akameamea
courteous matamarū
courthouse see ‘are, kimi‘anga
cousin ‘akateina, tua‘ine, tuakana, tungāne
covenant kōreromotu, taputo‘u
cover (fabric) auaro
cover (ground) ‘akapini, tāpini^l
cover (of book) pākiri
cover (overhead) maru
cover (put on) tāpoki
cover (to) ‘akapāre, ‘āriki^l, ‘ārikina^l, ‘ārikirikina^l
cover all over tākī, tākikī
cover over ‘āriki^l, popoki, rato, tāpoki, tāpuru²
covered kako, kapikapi^l, pōkia
covered (distance) topa^l
covered completely kapi^l, pini^l, tūākapi
covered with water ngaro, ngaromia
covering ‘āriki^l, ‘ārikiriki^l, auaro, auau, tāpoki
covering (remove) ‘ēua
covet morimori, noinoi, nounou, nuinui
cow puakatoro
cowardly see mataku
cower ‘akaemi(em), emi
cowrie shells pōre‘o
crab (kind of) kākara, kara‘ī, kaveu, kō‘iti², mānia, pāpaka, rata, tupa, unga^l, ungaunga², ūpaki, see also raukura, pūtua
Crabs' Eyes matakōviriviri
crack (cause to) tāngatata

- crack (to)** ‘akanga ‘ā, nga‘ā, ngatata, ngātatata, ira ‘ati, pakakina
- crack in many places** nga‘anga ‘ā
- crack open** ‘ā^ō, pao, paopao
- crack with the nails** pana^l
- crackle** ‘akapararā, pakapakakina, parapararā, pararā, patapatatā
- craftsman** ta‘unga
- crafty** kikite, pikipiki³
- crag** mato^l
- crake (spotless)** mo‘omo‘o
- cram full** tākī, tākikī
- cram up** ‘akapiripiri
- crammed** piripiri^l
- cramp (in muscles)** ‘uti, see also uaua
- cramped** piripiril
- crane** īvi
- crank (car)** tāviri
- cranny (cliff)** ‘āpiki
- crash (a)** pakū
- crash (to)** ‘akapakū, pakakina, ū³
- crate (a)** pi‘a
- crate (make a)** tāpēre
- crave** kaki^l
- crawl** ‘itoro^l, torotoro, totoro
- crayfish** kōura
- craze** matenga, matematenga
- crazy** ‘akanēneva, ma‘ama‘a², nēneva
- creak** kererē, parapararā, pararā, tākererē
- creak (hinge)** tangi
- cream** kirīmi, see also rito
- crease** ‘a‘ati, ‘akakoromingo(mingo), ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, kāivi, tā‘ati, tā‘ati‘ati
- creased** koromingo
- creases** ‘atinga², korokoromingo, koromingo
- create** ‘anga^l, ‘atu^l, kāpua, ma‘ani
- creature** manu
- creek** vai^l
- creep** ‘itoro^l, ‘itorotoro, toro, torotoro, totoro
- creepers** kata², pō‘ue, pupuru², remu
- cremate** tāre‘u
- creosote** see pēni^l
- crepe de Chine** kāpī
- crest** kāivi, tua²
- crest (make a)** ‘akakāivi
- crest (of wave)** tua²
- crew** ‘aonga, kurū³
- cricket (insect)** kereteki, vāvā³
- crime** ‘apa^l, ‘ara^l
- cringe** emi
- crippled** ngoru, papakata, pirikoki
- crisscross(ed)** peka^l
- croak** kakakaka², kororō
- crochet** rāngā‘ia, raranga, tāviri, tuitui²
- crocodile** ‘araketa^l
- crooked** ‘aka‘ipa(‘ipa), ‘akatā‘ipa, ‘ipa, ‘ipa‘ipa, mingi, tā‘ipa, viki^l
- crop(s)** ngore, kai^l, mou², tatanu, see also ‘apinga
- crops (root)** see kiko
- cross (quarrel)** ‘akapekapeka, karo², riri^l
- cross (the legs)** pātai², tāpeka
- cross off** tīpū
- cross over** tīkoti
- crossbeam** tārava
- crosscut saw** see keke
- cross-question** mā‘ē‘ē, see also tā‘ē‘ē, ui
- crosswise** tārava
- crouch (down)** ‘aka‘ōpukupuku, ‘ōpuku, ‘ōpukupuku, papa², pāra‘i

- crouched** *papapapa*
- crow (to)** *kākaoa*
- crowbar** *kōropā*, *tākōropā*, see also *ranga^l*
- crowd (a)** *pouou*, *urupū*
- crowd together** *'akapiripiri*, *kōnoni*
- crowded** *api^l*, *apiapi*
- crown (ornament)** *korōna*
- crown (pineapple)** *pata³*
- crown (put on a)** *'akapare*
- crown (top)** *take*
- crown of hat** *to'e*
- crown of head** see *take*
- crown sbdy** *'akaariki*, *'akakorōna*
- cruel** *kino*
- crumble** *kō'unga'unga*
- crumble away** *'oro³*
- crumble down (soil)** *rapurapu^l*
- crumbs** *'aka'unga'unga*, *para^l*, *'unga'unga*
- crumple** *'akakoromingo(mingo)*, *kukukuku*
- crumpled** *karukaru*, *koromingo*, *koromingomo*, *mingomingo*
- crush** *kūkumu*, *pā'i'i*, *tāpā'i'i*, *tāpetetē*, *tīparu*, *tūparu*
- crust(s)** *paka^l*, *pakapaka*
- crusted** *'āpakapaka*, *pakapaka*
- crutch (use)** *tokotoko*
- cry** *'auē*, *aueuē*, *tangi*
- cry (make to)** *akaauē*, *'akakākaoa*
- cubit** *kūpiti*
- cuckoo** *tākapa²*
- cuckoo (long-tailed)** *'ātangaroa*, *karavia*, *pātangaroa*
- cucumber** *kūkuma*, *kūkumupa*
- cuff (clothing)** *'akakopi(kopi)*, *kopil*, *kopikopi*
- cultivate land** *one*, *tanu*, *tanutantu*, *tatanu*
- cultivator** *kārueta*
- cummin (black)** *kūmino*, *kūte*, *'ōrura*
- cunning** *'akapiki(piki)*, *kikite*, *pakari*, *pikipiki³*
- cup** *ipu*, *kapu^l*
- cupboard** *kāparāta*
- cup-shaped** *kapukapu*
- curdle** *toka*
- curfew** *tapu^l*
- curl (legs)** *'akakōmingi*, *'akakōmingimangi*
- curl (waves)** *'atu'atu*
- curl up** *'akakōmingimangi*, *'aka'ōmingi*, *kōmingi*, *'ōmingi*
- curled** *mingimingi*, *piki²*
- curlew** *teve^l*
- currant** *vine*
- current (air)** *a'o^l*
- current (water)** *au⁴*, *'ōpape*
- current flow** *ta'enga*
- curry food** *tākare*
- curry powder** *kare²*
- curse** *tao^l*, *tapitapi*, *tauma'a*, *tu'i²*
- curse (lay a)** *kātara*, *taputo'u*, *tauma'a*
- curtail** *tāpoto*, *tāpotopoto*
- curtain** *ārai^l*
- curtsy** *'akapikopiko*
- curve** *'akamangi*, *'akapiki*, *'āmingi*
- curved** *mingi*, *mingimingi*, *piki²*
- curved fragment** *angaanga³*
- cushion** *'akaurunga*, *kūtini*, *marū*
- custard apple** *kātara'apa*, *naponapo*
- custodian** *tiaki*
- custom(s)** *'ākono'anga*, *peu*
- cut** *'akamotumotu*, *māngore*, *motumotu*,

tāmotu, tāpū², tipi^l, tipitipi, tīpū, tīpūpū, tūpa‘i	dam up patu²
cut (a) motu^l, motu‘anga, tīpū	damage kanga, tākino
cut (cards) vā‘i	damaged kino
cut (open) motu^l	damp ‘akamā‘ū, mā‘ū, mā‘ū‘ū, torokū, tōrū
cut (the grass) pākoti, tipi^l	damselfish katoti, kōmutumutu²
cut (with blade) kokoti	dance ‘ingo, koni, ‘ura, ‘ura‘anga, ‘ura‘ura
cut close ngore, ngorengore	dance (make sbdy) ‘aka‘ura, ‘aka‘ura‘ura, tā‘ura, tā‘ura‘ura
cut grass tītā	dancing-skirt pāreu
cut in tīpūpū	dandle ‘iki³, ‘iki‘iki³
cut into kai^l, pā‘ere‘ere	dandruff paku^l
cut into a fringe tāveru, tāveruveru	dangle ‘akatautau, tārererere
cut into parts ‘akapotonga, potonga	dangling tautau^l
cut into pieces ‘akapotopotonga, kōpotopoto, kotikoti, tāpotopotonga	dank torokū
cut off pā‘ere, pākoti	dark pō^l, pōiri
cut off intestines ta‘ata‘a²	dark (become) ‘akapōiri, ‘akapōpōiri
cut out kokoti	dark (colours) kerekere, tako, to‘u², uri, uriuri
cut pieces veru	dark (make sthg) tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri, tāto‘u
cut very short ‘akangorengore, ‘akapotongio, ngore	dark (start to get) ‘akaa‘ia‘i, ‘akapōiri
cut-off motuta‘a	dark-complexioned ravarava
cutting(s) kata², katakata², moko², mokomoko, mōtau	dark-skinned ‘akato‘u, ‘āto‘u, ravarava, tākerekere
cutting-edge koi^l, mata^l	darkness pō^l
cuts motumotu‘anga	darling (term of address) ‘ine, tāiti
cyclone ‘uri‘ia	dart (for throwing) teka
cymbals tinitini	dart (to) reki²
cypress tree terēti³	dart past veka
D	
dahlia tēria	darts (throw) teka, tekateka^l
daisy (ox-eye) mātirīta	dash (across) reki², rere
dam (a) pā³	dash (punctuation) tīkoti
	dash (water) tatā, ‘ui³, ‘u‘ui
	date palm tāmara
	daub amo², parai^l, paraparai, tā‘ava‘ava

- daughter** ‘akatamā‘ine, tamā‘ine
daughter-in-law ‘aka‘unōnga, ‘unōnga
dawn ‘āngiāta, ‘ākirāta, māiāta, mākirāta,
 māmāiāta, tātāiāta
day (be) ao, rā^l
day of feasting pōkai²
daylight (esp. dawn) ao, māmāiāta
days of yore ‘itol, muatangāna, pō^l
dazed (be) ānevaneva
dazzle aveave
dazzled po‘e, po‘epo‘e
deacon ti‘ākono
dead mate
dead of night tūruā‘ipō
deaf mu‘u², see also *taringa*^l, *turi*^l
deafened pōturi
deafened by noise turituri
deafening māniania, turituri
deafness *turi*^l
deal unfairly (cards) pōki^l
dear (expensive) see ‘oko^l
dear (term of address) ‘ine
dear little one tāiti
dear to tūmanava
dearth onge, paroro
death mate, matenga
debate taumārō, ‘uri‘uri²
debt (be in) kaio‘u
debutante ‘āpe‘e
debutton (oranges) panapana^l
decay ‘akapopo, popo^l, tāpē, tōpēpē
decayed ‘akapē, ‘akatōpēpē, pē^l
deceit pikika‘a
deceive ‘akapiki(piki), ‘akapikipikika‘a,
 ‘akavare, ‘akavāvare, pikika‘a, tāvare
deceived pikipikika‘a, vare², vāvare
- December** Titema
decided (be) pāpū, tinamou
decided on taka²
decision tika‘anga
deck ‘akata‘ua, ta‘ua^l, tēke
decking (canoe) noko, pokī^l
decline ‘akaparepare
decline (offer) kōto‘e
decline (sun) ‘eke^l, parepare²
decompose ‘akakai, ‘akapē
deconsecrate ‘akanoa, tānoa, tānoanoa
decorate ‘akamānea, ‘iri‘iri², tāpa‘o
decoration (medal) tāpa‘o, tāpa‘opa‘o
decorative border varo³
decrease ‘akameangitikā, ‘akatopa
decrease (size) roroma
dedicate ‘akaepaepa
dedicate ceremonially epa, epaepa
dedicated (be) ‘ai², tomo^l
dedication tomo‘anga
deduct kiriti
deed ‘anga‘anga
deep tīnainai^l, ‘ō‘onu
deep (make) ‘aka‘ō‘onu
deep (of sleep) ‘akatīnainai, tīnainai^l
deep (of stupor) pakari
deep (voices) ‘aruru
deep sound varo^l
deer ‘āiri, kēmura, ria^l, tapi
defame ‘akakerekere, ‘akakino(kino)
defeat tāmate
defeat (suffer) ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, rūti
defeated mate, peke^l, rūti
defecate ngāngā‘ere, tiko, tītiko
defend ārai^l, pāruru
deference (show) kauraro, tā‘aka‘aka

- defer to** ‘akamōraro, kauraro
- defile** tāvi ‘ivi ‘i
- define a boundary** kena¹
- definite** pāpū, taka²
- definitely** rava², roa², tikāi
- definiteness** taka²
- deflated (tyre)** paru¹
- deflect** kape¹, kapekape
- deformed** ‘akariorio
- defy** ‘akatitima, pāto ‘i, pāto ‘ito ‘i, tītima¹
- degrade** ‘akamokorā
- dejected** vaiā
- delay** tāvarenga
- delete** tangaro, tīpū
- deliberate** ‘akakoro(koro), ‘ēumiumi
- delicate** aneane
- delicate (constitution)** makimaki
- delicious** roro¹, tu ‘itu ‘i
- delight** mataora
- delight (feel)** nanave, navenave
- delighted** ‘akananave, mataora, pingapingareka, rekareka
- delightful** ‘akanavenave, nanave, navenave, rekareka, tānanave, taurekareka
- delimit** ‘akakena, ‘akakōtinga, kena¹
- deliver (give birth)** ‘aka ‘ānau
- deliver (opinion)** tuku
- demarcate** ‘akakōtinga
- demarcation** kena¹, kōtinga
- demolish (argument)** po’aki
- demon (act like a)** ‘akatā‘ae
- demonstrate** ‘akaāri(ari)
- denim** tāngikirī
- dense** piripiri¹, pōiri
- dense (of mist)** pakari
- dent** ‘akapoko, ‘akakopa(kopa), kopa, ponga², tākopa, tākopakopa
- dent(s) (have)** pokol¹, pokopoko¹
- dent (surface)** tāpongaponga, tātungatunga
- denoted** kopa, kopakopa, pongaponga
- dentist** see taote
- dents (make)** ‘akapokopoko
- dentures** see ma ‘ani, ni ‘o, pikika ‘a
- denuded** marae
- deny** pāto ‘i, pāto ‘ito ‘i
- depart** ‘aere, tuku
- department** tipātimani
- depilate** ‘akamoremore
- deposit** tuku
- depress** ‘akakopa(kopa), tāomi
- depressed** ‘akamaromaroā, maromaroā, tautau¹
- depression** kopa, rua¹
- depression in ground** tairua², tātairua, tātairuarua
- depressions** tairuarua
- deprive** ‘akangere, tāngere, tīpū
- deprive of food** ‘akaonge, tāonge
- deputise** kauono, mono, tūpa ‘u
- deputy** kōmono
- deride** tā ‘ito ‘ito
- derogate** ‘akokino(kino), ‘akamokorā
- descant (sing)** pere², perepere¹
- descend** ‘e ‘eke, ‘eke¹, ‘eke ‘eke¹, tā ‘eke¹, tā ‘eke ‘eke
- descend from sbdy** ‘aka ‘uānga
- descend on sbdy (of title/curse/luck)** iri¹
- descendants** ‘uānga
- descending** ‘ekenga
- descent** i ‘o⁴

- descent (line of)** *aka, tupu'anga*
- desert place** *mētēpara, motuta'a, tane'a*
- deserted (feel)** *mi'i'ea*
- desire** 'aka'inangaro, *anoano, 'inangaro, mānono*
- desire greedily** *noinoi*
- desire inordinately** *kakī¹*
- desire intensely** *nuinui, umuumu*
- desires (have)** *mānakonako*
- desist** 'akavī, *vī³*
- desolate** 'akaroeroe, 'akatane'a, *matiroeroe, mi'i'ea*
- despair** 'akavaiā
- despaired** 'akaroeroe
- despise** *tōkā*
- despond** 'akavaiā
- despondent** 'akaroeroe, *roeroe, vaiā*
- destitute** 'akaputa'ua, *puta'ua, pūtēputa, tā'ākā*
- destroy** 'akatane'a, *tākore*
- destroy completely** 'uritumu, *tākitumu*
- destroy gradually** *tākorekore*
- destroyed** *pou¹*
- detach** 'akama'aki, 'akamā'aki'aki, *tatara*
- detached** *matara, mātaratara*
- detached (become)** *ma'aki, ma'eu, manu'i, matara, ma'uti*
- detain** *tāpū¹, tātomo*
- detainee** *mou'āuri*
- detective (private)** see *muna*
- deter** *tāemi*
- determination** *umuumu*
- determination (pursue with)** *aruaru*
- determination (without)** 'īngore
- determine** 'akavā²(nui)
- determine the extent** *kena¹*
- determined** *pakari, ririnui, takā², see*
- also** *manako*
- deterring** 'akaemi(emi), *emi*
- detest** *mākitakita*
- deuce** *rō³*
- develop** 'akapu'apinga, 'akatupu, *tuputupu*
- developed (fully)** *kiko, para²*
- developed (not fully)** *tākōpā*
- deviate** *ue*
- device** *rāvenga*
- devil** *ti'āporo*
- devilfish (giant)** 'ā'ārua
- devotion (object of excessive)** *atua*
- devoutness** *paieti*
- dew** 'au⁴
- dew (leave out in)** *tāupe²*
- dewlap** *verevere*
- dextrous** see *tū²*
- diagram** *parāni¹*
- dialect** *reo*
- diamond** *taimana*
- diaper** 'ārikiriki¹, *pikipiki⁴*
- diaper (put on)** 'akamaro
- diarrhoea** 'eke¹, *mā'eke'eke, tā'eke¹*
- dictate** 'akapapa
- dictionary** *tīkitinare, see also puka³*
- die** *māmamate, mamate, mate, matemate, moe*
- die away** 'āmene¹, *korekore¹*
- die down** 'akamoki, 'āmene¹, *moki*
- die off** 'akamatemate
- diet** 'aka'ikoke(koke)
- difference** *tūkē*
- different** *kē¹, kekē, kēkē¹, tūkē, tūkekē*
- different (make)** 'akatūkekē
- difficult** *ngaro, pakari*

- difficulty (with)** *ngatā*
- dig** *kōd'*
- dig out** *ākeri, ākerikeri, keri, kerikeri, pao*
- dig over taro patch** *pa'i, 'uri²*
- dig up** *tāvari*
- digging (keep)** *kōkōd'*
- digging fork** see *kōkai*
- digging stick** *kōl'*
- digit** *maikao*
- dilatory** *kōpē*
- diligence (with)** *matatio*
- diligent** 'akamako, mako
- dill (herb)** *taretare*
- diluted** *vaivai*
- dim** *mōrere'u, pōpōiri*
- dim (make sthg)** 'akapo'epo'e, 'akapōpōiri, tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri
- diminish** 'akameangitikā, 'akarikiriki
- dimple** *ni'oka*
- din (make a)** 'akaparapararā, kākina, kōkina, māniania¹, mutamuta
- dining room** see *pi'a*
- dip** *tairuarua, tātairua, tātairuarua, tīto'uto'u*
- dip or ladle out** *kapukapu*
- dip sthg in a liquid** *tūto'u*
- dip sthg into water** *tāruku*
- dip sthg lightly into** *tīto'u*
- dips (of ground)** *tairua²*
- direct (work)** 'aka'aere
- direct(ly)** *tikatika*
- direction** *kaveinga*
- direction (change)** 'akapa'e, ue
- dirigible** *parūnu*
- dirt** *repo*
- dirtiness** *reporepo*
- dirty** 'au'au, repo, reporepo, taetae¹, tārepo, tāreporepo, tāvi'ivi'i, vi'ivi'i
- dirty sthg** 'aka'ava'ava, 'akavarivari, 'akave'u
- disagree** 'akapekapeka
- disagreement** *pekapeka*
- disappear** 'akangaro(ngaro), ngaro, ngarongaro, kore, riro, tāngaro, tāngarongaro
- disappeared** *ngaro, peke¹*
- disappoint** *tāmaromaroā*
- disappointed** *tūmatetenga*
- disc** *tupe*
- disc slinging** *pua³*
- discard** *kōpae*
- discharge (gummy/waxy)** *piāka*
- discharge (menses)** *nga'ā*
- disciple** *pipi⁴, tauira*
- disclose** 'ā'āki, 'akakite(kite), 'e'eu
- discoloured** *to'u²*
- disconcerted** *manatu*
- discordant** 'aka'ereni, 'ereni¹
- discourage** 'akaparuparu, tā'āpike, tā'āpikepikē
- discover(y) kite**
- discuss** 'uri'uri²
- disease** *maki, tui², tūpito*
- disease (inflammatory)** *pu'a²*
- disease (skin)** *māriri, mūnā, tane², tekateka²*
- diseased** *maki¹*
- disengage** 'akamanu'i
- disentangle** *tatara*
- disgusted** 'akavi'ivi'i
- disgusting** *tāvi'ivi'i, vi'ivi'i*
- dish (a)** *mereki*
- dish (coconut/oysters)** *mitiore*

- dish (food)** *paki*², *rēti'a*, *roroi*
- dish (mashed)** *poi*¹
- dish (taro and bananas)** *pāpā'ia*
- dishearten** *tā'āpike*, *tā'āpikepikē*,
tāmaromaroā
- dishevelled** *pūkaka'*, *tā'uru'urungā*,
'uru'urungā
- disinfectant** *vairākau*
- disjoin** *'akamanu'i*
- dislike** *'akavi'ivi'i*
- dislocate** *'akamanuku*, *manuku*, *oi*
- dislocated (as joint)** *ngāoi*, *ngāoioi*,
manuku, *taka'uri*
- dislodge** *ma'eu*, *mā'eu'eu*, *tāma'eu*
- dismantle** *taratara*²
- dismay** *anu*
- dismissal** *mate*
- dismissed (batsman)** *mate*
- disobey (an order)** *'a'ati*
- disorderly collection** *'ututua*
- disperse** *'akaātea(tea)*, *ātea*, *āteatea*,
'ati'ati, *mato'a*, *pue'u*, *tāpue'u*, *tāve'u*
- dispirited** *'akango'engo'eā*, *ngo'engo'eā*
- disposed** *tīanga*
- disposition** *ngākau*, *manava*, *roto*¹
- dispute** *'akapekapeka*, *pekapeka*,
tau'ētono, *taumārō*
- disseminate** *mama'*
- dissolve** *'akata'e*, *ta'e*
- distance** *mamaao*
- distance (at a)** *'aka'i'iu*, *ātea'*
- distance (go off to a)** *'akamamaao*,
tāmamaao
- distance (intervening)** *ātea'*, *māreva*,
vā'
- distant** *mamaao*
- distant (remain)** *'akamamaao*, *tāmamaao*
- distant past** *'ito*¹, *pō'*
- distend** *'akapuena*
- distended** *ena*, *enaena*, *etaeta*, *kō'ao*,
puena, *tāpuena*
- distil** *kumu*
- distinct** *'akataka*², *taka*², *takataka*²
- distorted** *kovī*, *kovikovi*
- distract** *tāvare*, *tāvarenga*, *tāvarevarenga*
- distracted** *varenga*, *varevarenga*
- distraught** see *nevaneva*
- distress** *tūmatetenga*
- distress (relieve)** *mātuāpuru*
- distress sbdy** *'akatūmatetenga*
- distribute** *tu'a*²
- district** *mōti'a*, *'ōire*
- district settled originally** *muāvaka*
- districts (done by)** *tātapere*
- disturb** *'akaue*, *'akaueue*, *tākeu*,
tākeukeu, *tāruri*, *tāve'u*, *tāvī*, *ue*, *ueue*
- disturb (newly planted cuttings)**
'akangae
- disturb (water)** *'akangarepu*,
'akangārepurepu, *'akave'u*,
'akave'uve'u, *ngārepurepu*
- disturb the peace** *meameā'au*, *ōrure'au*
- disturbance** *pekapēka*, *ve'u*
- disturbed (of water)** *ngarepu*, *ve'u*,
ve'uve'u
- ditch** *tairua*², *tātairua*, see also *ara*²
- ditches** *tairuarua*
- dive** *'ou*¹, *pātia*, *pātiatia*, *pou*², *ruku*,
rukuruku
- dive and swim about** *'aka'opu'opu*
- dive around** *'aka'ou'ou*
- dive headfirst** *ūpoko*
- dive under water** *ruku*
- diverge** *manga'*
- diverse** *raurau*², *tūmatatini*
- diversify** *'akatūkēkē*, *tāono*², *tāonoono*²

- divert the attention** *tāvarenga*
- divide** ‘*akapotopotonga*, ‘*akatakatakakē*, *kokoti*, *kotikoti*, *mavete*, *tāpi*¹*a*, *tāpi*¹*api*¹*a*, *tu*¹*a*², *tu*¹*atu*¹*a*², *tīpū*, *vā*¹*i*, *vāvā*¹*i*, *ve*¹*e*
- dividing ridge** *motu*¹
- diving suit** *kōpūpū*
- division** *kōtinga*, *motu*¹*anga*, *ve*¹*e*
- division (thatching)** ‘*ono*²
- divorce** *kōpae*, *tatara*
- dizzy** ‘*akaānini*, *ānini*
- do** ‘*akapērā*, *meamea*, *rave*, *raverave*
- docile** ‘*akararata*, *marū*, *rarata*
- doctor** *taote*, *ta*¹*unga*
- doctrine** *tuatua*
- dodge** ‘*ape*³, *kape*¹, *kapekape*, *kōtaka*, *peu*
- dog** *kurī*, *puakaoa*
- dog-tooth tuna** *varu*³
- dog-toothed** *pātaratara*
- dogwinkle** ‘*T**T*³
- dollar** *tārā*
- dolphin** *pāpati*
- dolphinfish** *ma*¹*ima*¹*i*
- domesticated** *rarata*
- done (already)** *oti*
- done (of food)** *māoa*
- done for** *pou*¹
- donkey** ‘*ātini*
- don’t** ‘*auraka*, ‘*aurakāna*, ‘*eia*¹*a*¹
- don’t!** ‘*āke*², ‘*aua*
- door** *ngūtupa*, *ku*¹*uta*, *pā*³
- doorframe** *turuaki*
- doorkeeper** see *tiaki*
- doorway** *ngūtupa*, *tomo*¹*anga*
- dorsal fin (shark)** *tara*¹
- dot(s)** *tōpata*, *tōpatapata*
- dot(s) (make)** ‘*akakōtu*¹*utu*¹*u*, *kōtu*¹*utu*¹*u*
- double (of blooms)** *kumukumu*²
- double a stake** *tārō*
- double back** ‘*oki*¹, *tā*¹*oki*
- double over** ‘*a*¹*atu*
- double up** ‘*akamama*¹*ata*, ‘*aka*¹*ōpuku*, ‘*ōpuku*
- double-barrelled gun** see *va*¹*a*²
- doublecross** *parai*¹, see also ‘*oko*¹
- doubled (use sthg)** *pīrua*
- double-dealing** see *ngākau*
- doubt (cause)** *tā*¹*ēkōkō*
- doubt(ful)** ‘*ēkōkō*
- doughnut** *viriviri*, see also ‘*inu*
- dowel** *titi*¹
- down** *raro*
- down (get)** *i*¹*o*⁴
- downcast** *maromaroā*, *vaiā*
- downstream** see *raro*
- dowry** ‘*o*¹*ora*
- dozen** *tātini*¹
- doze off** *ārarāmoe*
- draft (of a sermon)** ‘*akaivi*
- draft (skeleton)** *ivi*
- drag** *kika*, *kīkaia*, *orokia*, *oroorokia*, *pūtō*, *pūtōa*, *pūtōtō*, *pūtōtōa*, *totō*
- drag along** *kikakīka*, *oro*, *orooro*
- drag out (singing)** *tāere*
- dragging** *pūtōtō*¹*anga*
- dragon** *moko*¹, *tā*¹*ae*
- dragonfly** *kākarāvai*, *karakarāvai*
- drain** ‘*akata*¹*enga*
- drainage pipe** *pōtera*
- dramatise** ‘*akatūtū*
- draught** ‘*a*¹*au*

- draw** 'uti 'uti
- draw (a bow)** 'aka'īnana
- draw (game)** torō'
- draw (over ground)** kika
- draw (the legs up)** kōmene
- draw back** kōto'e
- draw back (covering)** 'e'eu, 'eu'eu
- draw close** 'akavaitatata, vaitata,
vaitatata
- draw lots** torō^l, see also tu'a²
- draw out** unu'i
- draw shut** tōpiri
- draw together** kuku^l, tōpiripiri
- draw up** papa'u
- drawer** pi'a, torōa
- drawl out (speech)** tāere
- dreadful** rikarika
- dream** moe, moemoe, moemoeā, 'ōrama,
rika
- dregs** ota², para^l, parapara^l
- drench** tāmā'ū, tārari
- drenched** mā'ū, rari
- dress (a)** ponal
- dress (put on clothes)** 'a'ao,
'akakāka'u, 'o'omo
- dress (put on sbdy)** tāpona
- dress sbdy in sthg** 'aka'a'ao
- dress sbdy in trousers** tāpiripou
- dribble** 'akamārererere, 'akatōpata
- dried out** pāpāmarō
- dried up (of coconut)** pūkaka²
- dried up (of flow)** mate
- drift** 'a'angi, 'akamāmānu, pae^l, pānu,
tere, teretere
- drift about** 'akapānu
- drift freely** 'akapāpānu
- drifter** tārevākā
- drill (a)** viri
- drill (to)** 'ōviri^l, tāviri, viri, viriviri
- drink** inu, inuinumia, inumia
- drink (give sbdy)** 'aka'āinu
- drink (liquor)** inuinu
- drink (made from coconut)** varuvaru
- drinking occasion** inunga
- drip** pata^l, ta'e, ta'eta'e, tōpata
- drip (cause to)** 'akapata
- drip (liquid)** 'akata'e
- drip (make)** 'akapatapata, 'akata'eta'e,
'akatōpata
- dripping** 'inu
- dripping (rate of)** ta'eta'e
- drips (form)** patapatal^l, tōpatapata
- drips (make)** 'akatōpatapata
- drive (a car)** 'aka'aere, 'aka'oro
- drive (animals/fish)** īā, pako, pokō²,
rau^l
- drive (nail)** pātia, pātiti
- drive away** 'ipekepeke
- drive by engine** tāmatāni
- drive in wedge** tiatia
- drive mad** tā'āuouō, tānēneva
- drive off** arumaki, arumakimaki,
arumakimakina, arumakina, tūpeke,
tūpekepeke, tuaru, tueru, tuoru
- drive out** 'ipeke, kirititumu
- drive sthg by steam** tāaua'i
- driven off** peke^l
- drizzle** tō'unga'unga
- drone** ngū^l
- droop** 'aupe, 'āupe, 'āupeupe², 'ou^l,
'ou'ou^l, taupe, upe^l
- droop (make sthg)** 'aka'ou^l, 'akatāupe,
'akaupe, 'akaupeupe, 'āupe, 'āupeupe^l,
tāupe^l
- droop the head** tūngou

- drooping** ‘akatāupeupe, ‘āroeroe, tautau¹
- drop** ‘akamarere, marere, pakō, pata¹, purupururū, tātopa(*topa*), topa¹, topatopa
- drop anchor** *tūtau*
- drop one by one** ‘akamārererere, mārererere
- dropped** *topa¹*
- dropped (wind)** *ruru², topa¹*
- drops (form)** ‘akatōpatapata, pata¹, patapata¹, tōpatapata, tō‘unga‘unga
- drops (of sthg)** *para¹*
- dross** *ota²*
- drought (period of)** *raumati*
- drought-stricken** *pāpāmarō*
- drown** ‘akamaremo, maremo, tāmaremo
- drowsiness** ‘iriāmoe, see also *varea*
- drowsy** ‘aka‘iriāmoe
- drum (carry in)** *tātaramu*
- drum (container)** *pa‘u⁴, tāngika, tura*
- drum (sharkskin)** *kā‘ara*
- drummer fish** *nanue*
- drumstick** *tētē², tītē*
- drunk** ‘akakona(*kona*), ta‘ero, *kona¹*, konā kava, konakona
- drunk (pretend to be)** ‘akata‘ero
- dry** *marō*
- dry (almost)** *pāpāmarō*
- dry (become)** ‘akamarōkā
- dry (put sthg out to)** *tauraki, taurakiaki*
- dry (tasting)** *māotaota, otaota*
- dry coconut** see *takataka¹*
- dry (leaves) in sun** *rara²*
- dry soil** *keremarō*
- dry up** ‘akamarō, ‘akapāpāmarō, *rio²*
- dry weather** *raumati*
- duck** *mokorā, ‘ou¹*
- duck (make like a)** ‘akamokorā
- duck (trick at cards)** *nū³*
- duck sbdy** *tāruku, tārukuruku*
- duke** *tiuka⁴*
- dull (eyes)** *maemae¹*
- dumb** *mūrare*
- dumb (remain)** ‘akamūrare
- dump (sthg)** *tāāvangāpū*
- dumpling** *pōpō*, see also *kumukumu²*
- dung** *repo, tūtae*
- dungaree** *tāngikirī*
- dupe (sbdy)** ‘akavare, ‘akavāvare, *tāvare*
- duped** *vare², vāvare*
- dusk** see *a‘ia‘i*
- dusk (become)** ‘akapōpōiri
- dusky** *kerekere, pōiri*
- dust** *pue‘u, repo*, see also *one*
- dust-cap (on a tyre)** *kāpu*
- Dutch** ‘Ōrani
- Dutchman** ‘Ōrani
- duty** *tero*
- dwarf** *peneneke*
- dwarfed (plants/trees)** ‘ākenakena
- dwell** *no‘o*
- dwell upon** *mānakonako*
- dwindle** *po‘e*
- dye** *tākū*
- dye (green)** *tāmatie*
- dye (red)** *tāmura*
- dye (red-brown)** ‘irī⁴
- dynamite** *paura*

E**eager** *rapurapu¹*

eagle	‘āeto, rakama	eat (fish) raw	ota ¹
ear	taringa ¹	eat with gusto	‘akaroro
ear (put sthg behind)	poe, tāpoe	eaten (as a threat)	kaikai
ear ornament	poe ¹	eaves of a house	tau ² , taupe
ear-wax	tāturi	ebb	roroma, va‘a ¹
earlier days	mua	echo	anaana ¹
earlier today	nakōnei	eddy (air/wind/rain)	‘a‘angi, ‘a‘au
earliest	mōmua	edge	‘iti ² , kāivi, ni‘a, tapa ³ , tapatapa ² , teke
earliest times	muatangāna	edge along	‘akanekeneke, ‘akateketekē, kōneke, nekenekē, teke, teketeke
early	vave, vavevave	edge with lace	tā‘iti ³
early afternoon	avatea	edge with stones	pā ³
early dawn	māiāta, māmāiāta	eel	‘itiki ² , ki‘ipiro, kōiro, māmaru ¹ , pata ⁴ , pu‘il, teatea ² , tuna, tū‘ua, va‘aroa
early morning	see popongi	efforts (heroic)	‘itoatoa
earmark	mōmoko	egg	‘ua ¹
earn (money)	‘anga‘anga	eggs (lice)	ri‘a
earnest desire	umuumu	eggs (small)	‘ua‘ua
earring	poe ¹	Egypt	‘Aiviti
ears	pūkaitaringa	eight	varu ¹
ears (broad)	vakavaka	ejaculate semen	‘akanene, nene
ears of corn	see kā‘ui	eject	‘ipeke
earth	keremarō, one	elapse	topa ¹
earth (bed of)	pa‘i	elastic	tāuaua, uaua ¹
earth (red clayey)	karaea ¹ , karakaraea ¹	elasticated	tāuaua
earth mother	papa ²	elbow	poro ¹
earth-oven	pa‘akiuumu, pakiumu	elder (Mormon)	‘ereta
earthquake	see ngāruerue	elder brother	tuakana
ease (with)	ngō‘ie	elder sister	tuakana
ease off	korekore ¹	eldest child	mata‘iapo, mātāmua
eased (pain)	marū	elect	‘iki ¹ , ‘iki‘iki ¹
easier (getting)	‘āmāmā, ‘āmarū	electric(ity)	uira ²
east	‘itinga, runga	electric fan	see tā‘iri
easy	māmā ¹ , marū	electric light	see a‘i ¹
eat	kai ¹ , kainga ²	electrical power	see ririnui
eat (meal)	kaikai		
eat away (corrode)	kai ¹		
eat forbidden food	see kai ¹		

- elephant** ‘erepani
elephantiasis see *maki¹*
elephant’s foot (plant) see *tapuae*
elevate ‘akangāteitei, ‘akakāivi,
 ‘akarangatira, ‘akateitei, *tāteitei*
elf *tautau²*
eliminate *pou¹, tīpū*
elongate ‘akaroa
eloquent (make) ‘akatūkatau
elsewhere *kē¹, takakē*
elucidate *akamāramarama, akapāpū*
emaciated *kōpāpā*
embalm *miri¹*
embarrass ‘akatiāmu, *tā’akamā*
ember *kōmotu, kōmutu*
embrace *tākave, tākavekave, tātomo, tīkaukau*
embroider(ed) *tātaura, tuitui²*
emerge ‘akauru, *mama¹, uru¹*
emerge victorious ārangatū, ‘autū,
ūpokotū
emit light *mārama*
employ *tā’anga’anga*
employed ‘unga²
employer *pū¹*
employment ‘anga’anga
empower ‘akaariki, ‘akamana
empty *anaana¹, are’are*
empty (container) *anga⁴, angaanga³*
empty feeling ‘āngiā, *pū’arākā*
empty-handed *tā’ākā*
encircle ‘ai¹, ‘ai’ai, ‘akakako,
 ‘akakoropini, *kōpeka², koropini, tākako, takapini, takapinipini, tāpinil, tūākapi*
encircled ‘ei¹, *pini¹*
encircling movement *korotakanimo*
enclose (with) *koro¹*
enclosed (water) *roto²*
enclosure ‘āua, *koro¹*
encounter ‘ārāvei, ‘ī, ‘i’ī, ‘ū³
encourage ‘akamāro‘iro‘i, ‘akamāruarua
encrust ‘akapaka, ‘akapakapaka
end (cease) ‘āmene¹, *moki, mutu, ‘ope, ‘ope’ope, tākore*
end (conclude) ‘akaoti, *tā’ope, tā’openga*
end (last) *tīra³*
end (of sthg) ‘openga, *po’o*
end (sthg) ‘aka’ope, ‘aka’ope‘ope, ‘akaoti
end (tapering) *kāuru*
endeavour *tītau*
ended *mutu, oti*
ending(s) ‘openga, ‘ope‘openga, *tā’ope’anga*
end-piece *po’o*
end-plate *kāpeutara*
ends ‘ope‘ope, ‘ope‘openga
endure *tū¹*
enema (administer an) *pāmu³*
enemy ‘enemi¹
energetic ‘akama‘iti, ‘akamā‘iti‘iti,
 ‘akaoraora, *māro‘iro‘i, ora¹, oraora, viti*
energy *ririnui*
energy (without) ‘īngore
enfeeble ‘akangoru, *tā’āpike, tā’āpikepikē, tāparukā*
enfold with wings *tākapakapa²*
engage(d) in *nō, tei¹, tomo¹*
engage in war *tamaki*
engaged (to marry) *tāpa’o*
engine ‘īnitīni, *matīni*
engine (drive by) *tāmatīni*
engine (having an) *matīni*

engineer (work as) ‘īnitinia
engrave ‘akatikitiki¹, tātā¹, tātāia
engrossed varenga, varevarenga
enhance ‘akapu‘apinga
enjoin poroki, pōrokiroki
enjoy ‘akanananave, reka
enjoyable (be) mataora, reka
enjoyable (make) ‘akanavenave,
 ‘akareka
enlarge ‘akama‘ata, ‘akama‘atama‘ata,
 tāanaana, tāma‘ata, tāmama‘ata
enlighten(ed) ‘akamārama,
 ‘akamāramarama, mārama, tāmārama,
 tāmāramarama, tūrama
enliven ‘akaviti, tāvitiviti
enmeshed ‘ei‘ei, ‘i‘i³
enmity ‘aka‘enemi, ‘akamoupuku
enough (be) raval
enough (make) ‘akarava
enrage ‘akatī‘ae‘ae, tā‘ae, tātī‘ae‘ae
enrich ‘akama‘ata, ‘akapu‘apinga
enslave ‘akamou‘āuri, ‘akatuika‘a,
 tāmou‘āuri, tātuika‘a
ensnare tā‘ei, tā‘ei‘ei, tā‘i‘i²
ensnared ‘ei¹
entangled tā‘i‘i¹, takaviriviri
enter ‘akauru, tomo¹, tomotomo¹, uru¹
entertain tāmataora, tārekareka
entertaining mataora
entertainment mataora, tārekareka
entice paru², tāparu, tūparu
entire katoa
entirely pū¹, pūtia²
entrails ngākau, roto¹
entrance ngutu, ngūtupa, ku‘uta,
 tomo‘anga, va‘a²
entreat kaku, patipati, tautopa

envelop ‘akapāreu
envelope tātikiro, tīkiro
envious vare‘ae, varevare‘ae
envy puku², vare‘ae
epistle ‘ēpititore
epithet ira-varu
epochs tuātatau
Epsom salts see miti²
equal ‘āite, ‘āiteite, ‘ārite, ‘āriterite
equal (make) ‘aka‘āite, ‘aka‘āiteite
equitable tika
equivalent ‘āite‘anga
erase ‘akatūpara, ‘akatūparapara, rapa¹,
 tāpara²
eraser (rubber) rapa¹
erect (make to) ‘akatū¹
erect (of bearing) tiratiratū
erect (post) pātū¹, pātūtū¹, tāpou²
erect (spines) tāvavana, tū¹, tutū¹
erect shade over sthg tāmaru
erode kai¹
err (make to) ‘akatārevakē
errand tere
errand (send on) ‘akaunga,
 ‘akaungaunga, tono, tonotono
error (make an) ‘ē¹
erupt ‘akapupū², pupū
erupt (of teeth) nga‘ā
escape ‘i¹, ora¹, oraora, ‘o‘oro, ‘oro
essence (plant/fruit) rito
establish ‘akatinamou, tū¹
establish (race/breed) ‘akakātiri, kātiri
estimate vāito
estrangle ‘akakē
estrangement kē¹
Eucharist (The) ‘āreto, ‘ōro‘a

euchre	<i>tiuka</i> ²	excrement	<i>repo, tūtae</i>
European	<i>papa</i> ^{‘ā}	excuse	<i>kōto</i> ^{‘e} <i>‘anga, peu</i>
European (become)	<i>‘akapapa</i> ^{‘ā}	excuse me!	<i>inā</i>
evacuate bowels	<i>‘akatītiko, repo, tiko, titiko</i>	execution by hanging	<i>tīnga</i>
evade	<i>kape</i> ¹	exercise	<i>‘akaetaeta</i>
evaporate	<i>ngote, ngotengote</i>	exert	<i>kave</i> ¹
evasion	<i>peu</i>	exhale audibly	<i>mapu</i>
even	<i>pāpū, tika</i>	exhaust (supply)	<i>pou</i> ¹ , <i>tāpou</i> ¹
evening	<i>a ‘ia ‘i</i>	exhausted	<i>‘akaparukā, pariri, pou</i> ¹
evening (start to be)	<i>‘akaa ‘ia ‘i</i>	exhort	<i>‘akamāro ‘iro ‘i, ako, akoako, tāporoporo</i>
evening star	<i>miru</i> , see also ‘ētū	exhortations	<i>akoako</i>
event	<i>‘anga ‘anga</i>	exile	<i>tuaru</i>
evert	<i>kō ‘ure</i>	exist	<i>vai</i> ²
every	<i>katoa</i>	existence	<i>ora</i> ¹ , <i>ora ‘anga</i>
everybody	<i>kātoatoa</i>	exonerated	<i>māl</i>
everywhere	<i>‘ōrau</i>	expand	<i>‘akama ‘ata</i>
evil	<i>kino</i>	expanses	<i>ārea, tā ‘ora, tāreva</i> ¹
evoking response	<i>māruarua</i>	expect	<i>manako</i>
exact	<i>tano, tanotano</i>	expectation(s)	<i>manako, mānakonako</i>
exact (make)	<i>‘akatano</i>	expedition	<i>tere</i>
exactly	<i>rāi, tikāi</i>	expel	<i>arumaki, tuaru, tuoru</i>
exalt	<i>‘akangāteitei, ‘akateniteni, tāteitei</i>	expensive	see ‘oko ¹
exalted	<i>ni ‘ani ‘a</i>	expert	<i>ta ‘unga</i>
examination	<i>tārērē</i>	experts (the)	see ‘uru ‘uru
examine	<i>‘ākara matariki, makitoro</i>	explain	<i>‘akamārama, ‘akanakiro, ‘akapāpū, ‘akataka², ‘akatakataka², arataki, aratakitaki, tāmārama, tāmāramarama</i>
excavator	<i>kereita</i>	explanation	<i>‘aka ‘āite ‘anga</i>
exceed	<i>‘aka ‘ara</i>	explicit	<i>taka</i> ²
exception (without)	<i>anake</i>	explode	<i>‘aka ‘āruru(ruru), ‘aruru, ‘ārurururu, tā ‘aruru, tā ‘arurururu</i>
excess	<i>‘akaonga, ‘ara², ‘ōngā, tere, tūmā</i>	explore	<i>tūroto</i>
exchange	<i>tauī</i>	explosives (set off)	<i>‘akapakapakakina</i>
exchange opinions	<i>uri ‘uri²</i>	expose (to flame/heat)	<i>ina, inaina, pāinaina, pārara, pārararara</i>
excited (get)	<i>mārangaranga</i>		
exclamation	<i>ō⁵, tama²</i>		
exclamation mark	<i>pō ‘itirere</i>		
exclude	<i>kōpae, tīpū, tīpūpū</i>		

exposed ‘akapa‘ore, *putata*
expound *arataki*
express (liquid) *kumu, tatau*²
express (opinion) *aratakitaki, taki*²,
tikitaki
expressive *ora*¹, *oraora*
exquisite *navenave, tānanave*
extend ‘akama‘atama‘ata, ‘akapu‘apinga,
‘akaroāngarere, ‘akatoro, *tātiroa, toro,*
torotoro, tupu
extend (of house) ‘aka‘are, ‘akatoro
extend (swelling) ‘eke¹, ‘eke‘eke¹
extensively *pū*¹, *tākiri*²
exterminate *tā‘iripoti, tāmate,*
tāmatemate
extinguish *tāmate, tāmatemate*
extirpate *kirititumu, tākore*
extol ‘akateni
extra (be) ‘ara², ‘ōngā, *tere*
extra (give) ‘akamāuruuru
extra (make) ‘akaonga
extract ākerikeri
extract (information) *kiriti*
extract (teeth) ākeri, *kiriti*
extravagant *kaimoumou*
extremely *pārua, roa*
exult *maeva*
eye *mata*¹
eye (of needle) *mata*¹
eyeball see *kano‘i, ‘ua*¹
eyebrow see *mata, uru‘uru*
eyelash(es) *pū‘uru, pū‘uru‘uru*, see also
*mata*¹, *uru‘uru*
eyepiece (of spectacles) *mata*¹
eye socket see *kapu*¹
eyes (roll the) *tākana*

F

face (presence) *aroaro, mata*¹,
matamatal
face (turn and) *anga*¹
face down (turn) ‘akatīpapa,
‘akatīpokipoki, *tipokipoki*
face or front of sthg *aro, tua*²
face the opposite direction *tā‘iti*¹
fact *tika*
fade *maratea*¹, *rio*²
fade (colour) ‘akamaratea, *maratea*¹
fade out of sight ‘opu‘opu²
faded *maramaratea*
faeces *repo, tūtae*
fail ‘inga, *kore, mate*
failure *rūti*
faint (of light) *po‘e, po‘epo‘e*
faint (pass out) *matapōiri*, see also *tīnai*
faint-hearted ‘āpikē, see also *ate*
fair *tika*
fairly *rāi*
fairy *tapairu, tautau*²
fall ‘akamā‘aki‘aki, *purupururū*,
tātopa(*topa*), *topa*¹, *topatopa*
fall (of tide) *va‘al*
fall against *ūpū*
fall down (cause to) *tāpururū*,
tāpurupururū
fall flat on one’s back *tīra‘a*
fall here and there *mārererere*
fall in drops *tōpata*
fall off ‘akamarere, *makuru, marere*
fall over ‘inga
fall prematurely *ma‘emo*
fall silent *mōkī*

- fallen** *topa¹*
fallen-in *raparapa²*
fallow deer *kēmura*
false(ly) *pikika'a*
false pretence 'akapikipikika'a
false teeth see *ma'ani, ni'o, pikika'a*
falsetto (sing) *perepere¹*
fame *rongo, ronganui¹*
familiar *mātau, mātautau*
familiarise 'akamātau, 'akamātautau
family *kōpū, puna²*
family (branch of) *aka*
family representative *pare¹*
famine *onge*
famine-stricken *paroro*
famous *pāpānunui, ronganui¹*
fan *pera, ta'iri, tā'iri'iri*
far *mamao*
far away 'āmamao, mamao
far side *a'o³*
farmer *pāma*
farmland *pāma, pāmu¹*
fart 'ū², 'ū'ū
farthing *pāringi*
fashion 'angal¹, *peu, roī³*
fast *tāviviki, viviki*
fasten *tāmou, tāmoumou, tāpiri*
fastener *tāmou*
fast-growing *tutupu*
fastidious 'i'iri
fastidiously (pick and choose) 'iri'iri'
fat *ngako, ngenengene, 'inu, matū, menemene, pete, petepete, pori, tōngā'ua*
fatal *mate*
father *metua, pā², pāpā³*
father (regard as) 'akapāpā
- father-in-law** 'ōngai
fathom *mārō²*
fatigue *ro'i*
fatigued 'akaro'i, 'akaro'iro'i
fatten 'akamatū, 'akaporī, tāmatū
fatty 'inu'inu, tu'i¹, tu'itu'i
fault 'apa¹, 'ara¹, tārevakē
faux pas 'akatiāmu
favour 'akapae²(pae), *piripiri¹, 'uri², 'uri'uri²*
fear(ful) kō'iri'iriā, *mataku, mātakutaku*
feast *kainga¹, kaingākai, takurua, tāumukai, umukai, umutarakai*
feathers 'uru, 'uru'uru
February *Pēperuare*
fed up 'akaro'i, 'iu
feeble 'akaparuparukā, 'āpike¹, 'āpikepike, 'āroeroe, *ngoru, paruparu*
feed (sbdy) 'āngai, 'āngainingai, 'aka'āngai
feel 'ā'ā¹, *kite*
feel a chill of dismay *anu*
feel pain *rongo*
feel pleasure *mareka*
feeling (having) *ora¹*
feeling (without) *mate*
fellow see *tae²*
fellow (of a pair) *kāpiti, tairua¹, taurua*
fellowship *pange*
female *va'ine*
female (animals) *tīnana, u'a*
female cousin *tua'ine, tuakana*
fence (palings) *koro¹*
fence (surround with) *koro¹*
fence in 'āua
fenced enclosure 'āua
fenced-in area *koro¹*

ferment <i>tāpīrau</i>	fill in ‘akakīkī
fern <i>kōta'a², maire¹, tuanu'e</i>	fill in (hole) <i>tanu, tanutanau</i>
ferocious ‘akatā'ae	fill in (planting land) ‘akakapi(<i>kapi</i>), ‘akapini
fertile <i>ngarungaruā</i>	fill sthg right up <i>tākī, tākikī</i>
fertilise(r) <i>maniuia</i>	fill sthg up ‘akakī, ‘akatomo ¹ , <i>monomonono</i>
fester ‘akakai, ‘akamaki(<i>maki</i>)	filled <i>kapi¹, pini¹, tomo²</i>
festering (boils/sores) ‘ou 'ou ²	filled out (not) <i>tākōpāpā</i>
fetch <i>tiki¹, tikitikīl</i>	fillip <i>pata²</i>
fete sbdy <i>epa</i>	film (cinema) <i>teata</i>
fetter <i>piri'anganaaoa</i>	film (photographic) <i>ripenē¹</i>
fever <i>piua, pīva</i>	filter <i>tā'au²</i>
fevered see <i>pīva</i>	filthy <i>vi'ivi'i</i>
feverish ‘akaveravera, ‘ōtete, veravera	fin <i>pererau</i>
few <i>iti¹, mea</i>	fin (pectoral) <i>pē'au</i>
fibre (single) <i>kata²</i>	final ‘openga
fibrous (arrowroot) <i>akaaka</i>	final (be) ‘aka‘openga
fibrous (banana) <i>pi'oro</i>	finalise(d) ‘aka‘op'ope, <i>tinamou</i>
fidget ‘akangākau, keukeu, mā'iti 'iti	find <i>kite, kitekite</i>
field ‘āua, <i>kāinga</i>	find room <i>ō²</i>
field (cricket side) <i>kapo</i>	fine (be) <i>rangimārie, taurekareka</i>
field (of play) <i>ta'ua¹</i>	fine (penalty) <i>utunga</i>
fight (a) <i>tā³, tautamaki</i>	fine (to) ‘akautunga
fight (for breath) <i>kavekave</i>	fine dry weather <i>raumati</i>
fight (to) ‘akatā, ‘akatō ² , <i>karo², tā³, tamaki, tatā, tau'ā, tautamaki, tautata, tō⁸</i>	fine spray <i>au³</i>
figure <i>nūmero</i>	fine weather see <i>rangimārie</i>
figurehead <i>tiki²</i>	fine-pointed <i>keokeo</i>
filariasis <i>māriri</i>	finger <i>mangamangā rima, maikao, matikao, rimarima</i>
filch see <i>pikika'a</i>	finger (little) see <i>mangamanga</i>
file <i>vaira</i>	finger (stroke/fondle) ‘āmirimirī
file (stand in) <i>tūpātī</i>	fingering (keep) <i>mirimirī</i>
filefish <i>kōkiri</i>	fingernail see <i>maikuku</i>
fill <i>kī¹, tākapi</i>	finicky ‘i'iri, ‘iri'iri ¹
fill (container) <i>kākapu</i>	finish ‘aka‘ope, ‘akaoti
fill (place/gap) <i>mono</i>	
fill (title/post) <i>kauono</i>	

- finish off** ‘akapou
- finished** oti, pakō
- finishing post** rē
- finishing touch** ‘akaotioti
- fire (a)** a‘i^l
- fire (expose to heat of)** ina
- fire (hold before/over)** pāina
- fire (make)** ‘ika‘ika
- fire (make flare up)** tāmura
- fire (to set)** tūngia, tungitungi
- fire a pistol** pītara
- firebrand** see kōmutu
- firelight** see a‘i^l
- firewood** kōmotu, kōmutumutu^l, va‘ie, va‘iē
- firework** paura
- firm** ‘eta‘eta, ketaketa, mārō^l, mātorutoru, mātūtū, pakari
- firm (business organisation)** kamupani
- firm (make)** ‘akamātūtū
- firm (relationship)** pirimou
- firm in (post)** tāketa
- firmly attached** keta, piri‘āketa
- first** mōmua, mua, ta‘i
- firstborn** mata‘iapo, mātāmua
- first crop (fruit)** popo²
- first light of morning** ‘ākirāta, see also ata^l
- fir tree** pēruti
- fish (by various methods)** ‘i², ‘ī‘i², kupenga, ‘ora‘ora^l, pāpā², pokipoki, rama, ramarama
- fish (generic)** ika
- fish (kind of)** ‘a‘ai^l, angamea, akurā, a‘ore, apī², ‘aputu, atu^l, ‘ature, ‘au⁵, aua^l, ‘aumārenga, ‘aumauri, ‘au‘opu, ‘aupā, a‘uru, ava², ‘āvake, ‘īnanga, ‘īroa, ka‘a², kanae, karaea², karakaraea²,
- karore, kātiārangī, katoti, kā‘uru‘uru, kavakava², koama, kōkiri, kōkōkina, kōkopu, kōmuri, kōmutumutu², kōnako, kōperu, kū, ma‘ami², maemae², mangā, mangō, maito, manini, marari, maratea², marau, māroro, miro³, moa², moamoa, moi, mōrava, mū¹, nanue, nato, nava, ‘ō‘ō³, pakou, panako, pa‘o, paoa, pa‘opa‘o, pa‘oro, pāpara‘ā, pāpera, pāra, parang², paru⁴, pāteretere², pātiki, pātuki, pā‘ue‘ue, pā‘ū‘ū, pēueue, pio, pipi², pīpirī‘ī, pura³, rai, rārātea, ro², rōrō², rōtea, ru‘i, ru‘i kai‘ara, tangau, tāiva², takua, tāmanu², taputapu², tarāoa, taritari-uriuri, tātarai‘au, tātāvere, tavatava, tipa², tīrāpia, titi‘ara, tonu, tōtara², tūmārō, ‘ue², umē, umeumē¹, ‘ūmoemoe, uoa, urua, urutuki, varo², varu³, vena, see also ika, iku²
- fish (to)** tautai
- fish from canoe** pātōtō
- fish sthg out** ‘ikaro, ‘ikarokaro, ‘īrau, nanao, nao^l, pana^l
- fish trap** ‘anga², ‘īnaki
- fish trap (set)** pae^l
- fish with burning torch** rama
- fish with feather lure** see ‘uru
- fish with hook and line** ‘ī‘ī²
- fish with line** ‘ī², pātōtō
- fish with net** kupenga, pokipoki
- fish with poison** ‘ora‘ora^l
- fish with rod and line** tākiri^l, tākirkirī^l
- fisherman** ravakai
- fishhook** matau, toko²
- fishing** tautai
- fishing ground** ta‘enga, tauranga, tukunāga
- fishing line** a‘o², kari‘i
- fishing method** ‘āngota, pāpā², tiritiri
- fishing net (end of)** rekī^l
- fishing net (kind of)** kupenga, nāriki, pokipoki, rerekue

- fishing net (make)** *tā⁴, taia*
- fishing rod** *mātira¹, tākiri¹*
- Fish-O!** *pītiō*
- fish-weir** *maka‘atu*
- fishy** *poa, poapoa*
- fishy (make sthg smell)** *tāpoa, tāpoapoa*
- fishy smell** *kurikuri*
- fissure** ‘āpiki, ‘āvā, nga‘ā
- fist** see *rima¹*
- fists (hammer with)** ‘āmara
- fit** *au¹, ū²*
- fit (a)** ‘uti
- fit (get)** *tāmātūtū*
- fit (to)** *tano, tanotano*
- fit (try out)** ‘akaau
- fit into** ‘akaō, ō²
- fit ribs (of boat/canoe)** ‘akavae
- fitch** ‘ōrura
- fitches** *kūte*
- fitting** *tau¹*
- five** *rima²*
- five-stones (game)** *toka*
- fix outrigger arm** *tākiato¹*
- fix securely** *tāmou, tāmoumou*
- fix thatch rafters** ‘akaka‘o
- fixed** *mou¹*
- flabby (make sthg)** *tāparu, tāparuparu*
- flag** *reva², tāere*
- flageolet** *vivo*
- flagpole** see *pou³*
- flake off** ‘akamā‘ore‘ore, ma‘iti, ma‘ore
- flamboyant tree** *pātai³*
- flame (to)** *kā¹, mura¹*
- flank (of buttocks)** see *tapa³*
- flannel** *parāna*
- flap** ‘akakapakapa, *kapa¹, kapakapa¹*
- flap (fish tail)** *petu*
- flap (of pocket)** *tāpoki*
- flap (wings)** *tākapakapa²*
- flap about** *petupetu*
- flare up** ‘akarapa, *pūrangī*
- flash** ‘akakanapa, *kanapa, karapa, kāraparapa, kōrapa¹, kōraparapa¹, pura¹, purapura*
- flash (of lightning)** *rapa¹, raparapa¹*
- flash (torch)** *pata², patapata², tāpurapura*
- flash by** *veka*
- flashing** *purapura*
- flashlight** see *a‘i¹, mōri¹*
- flat** *mania¹, para‘ā, parena*
- flat (make sthg)** *tāparu*
- flat (piece of sthg)** *kapanga, kapakapanga, tapa‘anga, tapatapa‘anga, va‘anga*
- flat (watery in taste)** *māi¹*
- flat on one’s back** *tīra‘a*
- flatfish** *pātiki*
- flatsided** ‘akaraparapa, *tārapa²*
- flat-surfaced** *mārena*
- flatten sthg down** *tāpara‘a, tāpāra‘ara‘a*
- flattened** *para‘ā, pāra‘ara‘a, pepe²*
- flatter** ‘akapiki(piki), *kōperepere, tāparu*
- flavour (sthg)** *tākakara*
- flavourless** ‘akamāngaro(ngaro), *māngarongaro*
- flay** ‘o‘ore, ‘ore‘ore
- flea** *tūtū‘a*
- flea-ridden** *tūtū‘a*
- flee** ‘oro‘oro¹, ‘oro‘orokia
- fleece** ‘uru, ‘uru‘uru
- fleet of foot** *koikoi, kokoi*

- flesh** *kiko*
- fleshy** *kiko, matū*
- fleshy growth** *kikotupu*
- fleshy root** *kiko*
- flex muscles** ‘*akapukupuku, akatumutumu*’
- flexible** ‘*ati‘ati, uaua*’
- flick** *pana¹, pata², patapata², patupatu¹, tākiri¹, tākirikiri¹*
- flick aside** *kapel, kapekape*
- flick away** ‘*īkape, īkapekape, īpana*
- flicker** *kamokamo*
- flies (infested with)** *rangorango¹*
- flies (small)** *manumanu*
- flight (of steps)** *taka i‘anga*
- flimsy** *rairai*
- flinch** *tutu‘i*
- fling** *tiora, titiri*
- fling out (arm)** *tākiri¹, tākirikiri¹*
- flint** *tama³, tema*, see also *toka*
- flip** *pana¹, patapata²*
- flirtation** *tai‘ata*
- flit** *rererere*
- flit past (of people)** *kōtaka*
- float** ‘*akakau(kau), ‘akamāmānu, akapāpānu, kau¹, pae¹, pānu, pāpānu, tāarangaranga*’
- float (fishing)** *pōuto, uto²*
- float about** ‘*akapānu, mānu*
- float up** *māmāngi, māmānu*
- flock(s)** ‘*ānana, ‘ānananana*’
- flock around** ‘*akamūmū, ‘akapāpunga, ‘ānana, ‘ānananana, mūmū*’
- flood (a)** *tīruvi*
- flood in (tide)** *pi¹*
- flooded** *ngaro*
- floodwater** see *vai¹*
- floor** ‘*akata‘ua, tāta‘ua, ta‘ua¹*’
- floor of a house** see *tua²*
- floor prop** *tango*
- floorboards** see *ta‘ua¹*
- flop** *mate*
- flounder** *pāteretere², pātiki*
- flour** see *varāoa*
- flourish** *tere, tupu, tutupu*
- flourishing (be)** *oraora*
- flow** ‘*akaka‘u, ‘akata‘e, ‘e‘eke, ‘eke¹, ‘eke‘eke¹, ta‘e, tā‘eke¹, ta‘eta‘e, tata‘e, tere*’
- flow (cease to)** *mao*
- flow (of tide)** ‘*akapī*’
- flower** *pu‘era, pū‘era‘era, terevete, tiare*
- flower garden** see ‘*āua*
- flower snapper** see *paru⁴*
- flower vase** see *kapu¹*
- flowering plant** *tiare*
- flowing (act of)** *ta‘enga*
- fluff out (feathers)** *tāvanavana*
- flute** *ko‘e, vivo*
- flutemouth** *tātāvere*
- flutter** ‘*akakapakapa, kapa¹, kapakapa¹, tā‘iri, tā‘iri‘iri, tākapakapa², tārevareva, tārevareva*’
- fly (insect)** *rango¹*
- fly (to)** ‘*akarere, ma‘iti, rere, rererere*’
- flying creatures** *manurere*
- flying fish** *māroro, tipa²*
- flying fox** *moakirikiri*
- foam** ‘*akaka‘u, ‘aka‘uka, ‘aka‘uka‘uka, pūtea, pūteatea, tā‘uka, ‘uka, ‘uka‘uka*’
- focus** *tāto‘u*
- fog** *au³, ko‘u*
- foil** *koke¹*

- fold** ‘akakōkopi, ‘ātua, ‘atu‘atuna, kapī⁴, kopī^l
- fold (animal enclosure)** ‘āua
- fold arms** tāpekai
- fold over** ‘a‘atu, ‘ati, ‘ati‘ati, ‘atu‘atu, kōkapi, tūākapi, tuakopi
- folds (hang in)** karukaru
- foliage** tupu
- follow** ‘ākono, āru, tauāru
- fondle** ‘āmirimiri, māorooro, miri^l
- food** kail, kainga^l, kīnaki, māngā², tao²
- food (deprive of)** ‘akaonge
- food safe** tēpe
- foodstuff** see ‘apinga
- fool (sbdy)** parai^l, tāvare
- fool of (make a)** ‘aka‘āuouō, tānēneva
- foolish** ma‘ama‘a², ‘ou‘ou³
- foolishly (behave)** ‘aka‘āuouō
- foot** vaevae^l
- foot (measure)** tapuae
- football** see pōrol
- football (play)** tātu‘e, tu‘epōro
- footprint** tapuae, see also rual^l
- foottrotted** ‘akatōpēpē
- footsteps** see rual^l
- for** ki^l, nā³, nō
- for ever** see tuātau
- for him/her** nōna
- for me** nōku
- for that reason** ia²
- for you** nō‘ou
- forage for food** peru^l
- forbear** ‘akakoromaki
- forbid** ture, tureture
- foreboding** kō‘iri‘iriā, taitaiā
- forefathers** see metua
- forehead** rae, ra‘ira‘i²
- foreign** kē^l, kekē
- foreigner** manu‘iri
- foreigner (call sbdy a)** ‘akamanu‘iri
- foreman** pōmani, tiaki
- forerunner** mōmua
- foresee** see kite
- foretell** toto‘u
- forest** vao, vaorākau
- forge (metal)** tūpaki
- forge (money)** see keiā
- forget** ‘akangaropōina
- forgive** ‘akakore(kore), aro‘a
- forgotten** ngaropōina
- fork (branch out)** ‘aka‘āmanga, ‘āmangamanga, manga^l, mangamanga
- fork (implement)** kōkai
- fork (of sthg)** ‘āmanga
- fork (the ground)** kōkai
- fork (use a)** tākōkai
- forked pole** rou
- forked stick** ‘āmanga
- forkings** mangamanga
- forks (bicycle)** see kōkai
- forlorn** ‘aka‘a‘anu, matiroeroe
- form** tū^l
- form (of images)** ata^l
- form a line** ‘akapā², ‘akatūpātī
- form a tangle (rope)** kukul
- form bunches** māviriviri
- form of address** tama^l
- former times** mua
- formless** ūtonga-kore
- forsake** kōpae
- fortress** pūnanga
- fortune (good)** ‘akamanuia, manuia

- forward** *pouati*
- foster** *'akarito*
- foster-child** see *tama¹*, *tamaiti*
- foster-father** see *pāpā³*
- foster-mother** see *māmā²*
- foster-parent** see *metua*
- foul** *kino*, *repo*, *reporepo*, *vi'i vi'i*
- foul sthg** *tāreporepo*
- foundation of house** *tumu¹*
- foundations** *papa²*, *tango*
- founding** *papa'anga*
- four** *'ā¹*
- four-of-a-kind (cards)** *mā²*
- fourth (night of moon)** *'āmiāma*
- fowl** *moa¹*
- fowl trap** *mārei*
- fox** *tuori*
- fracture (a)** *'ati*
- fragment** *'unga¹*, *va'anga*, *va'ava'anga*
- fragment (curved)** *anga⁴*
- fragment of glass** see *va'anga*
- fragments** *korakora*
- fragments (make into)** *'aka'unga*,
'aka'unga'unga, *'unga'unga*
- fragments (of earth/sand)** *oneone*
- fragrant** *muka*
- frail** *īngore*
- frame** *perēmu*
- framework** *'ata*, *koro'ata*, *pā'ata*
- frangipani** *īpani*
- frantic** *'āuouō*, *nēneva*, see also *nevaneva*
- fray** *'akaveru*, *tāveru*
- frayed pieces** *veru*
- freckles** *tūnoanoa*
- free** *mātaratara*, *māteatea*, *noa¹*, *ora¹*,
oraora, *rangatira*, *tatara*, *ti'amā*, *vā¹*
- freedom** *rangatira*
- freeze over** *toka*
- freezer** *pirīta*
- freezing cold** see *toketoke²*
- frequent movements** *keukeu*
- frequently** *pinipini¹*
- fresh (water)** *māpia*
- fresh-tasting** *māngaro*
- freshen taste of sthg** *tāmāngaro*,
tāmāngarongaro
- freshness (lose)** *rio²*
- freshwater eel** *ītiki²*
- freshwater goby** *nava*
- fret** *'aka'ape'ape*, *'akangākau*, *'ape²*,
'ape'ape, *mi¹i*
- fretted** *māiniini*
- Friday** *Varaire*
- fried** *varaipāni*
- friend** *'oa¹*, *taeake*
- friendless** *tārevākā*
- friendly** *roro⁴*
- friends (make)** *'aka'oa*, *'akataeake*,
roro⁴, *tāki'oa*, *tau'oa'oa*
- friendship (show)** *'aka'ō'ō*, *'ō'ō¹*,
piri'anganao
- frigatebird** *kōta'a¹*
- fright (take)** *ata²*, *ataata²*
- frighten** *'akaata(ata)*, *'akamataku*,
tāmataku, *tāmātakutaku*
- frightened** *ngarangara*
- frills** *mākavekave*
- fringe (a)** *māverevere*, see also *veru*
- fringe (make)** *'akaveru*, *'akaveruveru*,
tāveru, *tāveruveru*
- fringes (shreds)** *veruveru*
- frisk(y)** *'akamā'iti'iti*, *mā'iti'iti*
- frog** *rana*

frolic <i>tārekareka</i>	fun <i>mataora</i>
from (place/time) <i>mei^l</i>	fun (have) <i>tārekareka</i>
from (position) <i>i²</i>	fun of (make) <i>‘āviri</i>
front <i>mua, muamua</i>	function <i>‘anga‘anga</i>
front (of canoe) <i>‘aumi‘i</i>	funeral <i>tanumanga</i>
front of the body <i>aro</i>	funk <i>nira²</i>
front or face of sthg <i>aro</i>	funnel <i>pīkao, tītō</i> , see also <i>pū^l</i>
froth <i>pūtea, tā‘uka, ‘uka, ‘uka‘uka</i>	fur <i>‘uru, ‘uru‘uru</i>
froth (make) <i>‘aka‘uka, ‘aka‘uka‘uka,</i> <i>tā‘uka, tā‘uka‘uka</i>	furl <i>‘akakōkopi</i>
frown <i>‘akatumatuma</i>	furlong <i>tētātia</i>
frowning <i>tumatuma</i>	furrow(s) <i>tairua², tairuarua</i>
fruit <i>‘ua^l, ‘ua‘ua</i>	furrow (made by plough) see <i>rua^l</i>
fruit-dove <i>kūkupa</i>	furrowed (of the ground) <i>tairua²,</i> <i>tairuarua</i>
fruit-flies <i>ongaonga</i>	further away <i>atu²</i>
fruitful <i>‘u‘ua</i>	further up <i>rungā‘o</i>
fruiting <i>‘ua‘anga</i>	furthermore see <i>tēta‘i</i>
fry <i>paraipāni, varaiapāni</i>	furthest extent <i>‘okinga</i>
fry (of black trevally) <i>pararu‘i</i>	fuss <i>‘aka‘ape‘ape, ‘ape², tāapiapi</i>
frying pan <i>paraipāni, varaiapāni</i>	fuzzy <i>āve</i>
full (be) <i>kī^l</i>	
full (of a cinema) <i>pini^l</i>	
full (of the tide) <i>pari², pī^l</i>	
full (plump) <i>kikī, kīkī</i>	
full house in poker <i>pūru</i>	G
full of (infested with) <i>rato</i>	
full of holes <i>putaputa</i>	gabble see <i>mutamuta</i>
full stop <i>periota, piriota</i>	gable end <i>tara^l</i>
full tide see <i>tai</i>	gad about <i>koka^l, ori</i>
full up <i>api^l, apiapi, tomo², tomotomo²</i>	gaff <i>rou</i>
full up (with food) <i>mākona²</i>	gaff (of sail) <i>kāpa</i>
full-flavoured <i>roro^l</i>	gain <i>pu‘apinga</i>
fullness <i>kī^l</i>	gall bladder <i>au⁵</i>
fully developed (of tubers) <i>kiko</i>	gallon <i>kārani</i>
fully occupied <i>kako, kapi^l</i>	gallop see <i>‘oro^l</i>
fumigate <i>vairākau</i>	gallows <i>rīnga</i>
	galore <i>tuatini</i>

- galvanised iron** *au²*, see also *kapa²*
- game** *tārekareka*
- gang** *kurū³*, *pange*
- gangway** *kānguē*
- gaol** see ‘are
- gap(s)** *vā^l*, *vāvā^l*
- gap (make/have/leave)** ‘*akavā^l*, ‘āvā, *tāvā^l*
- gape** ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama, *tāpū*‘erākā
- gape (make to)** ‘*akama*‘eu, ‘*akapūtata*
- gaping** ‘*akapū*‘erākā, *kō*‘ā, *pū*‘arākā, *putata*
- garage** *kārāti*, see also ‘are
- garb** ‘*akakāka*‘u
- garden** ‘āua
- garfish** *aku^l*
- gargle** *pūpū³*
- gargling noise** *kararā*
- garland(s) (wear)** ‘*aka*‘ei, ‘*ei^l*
- garment** *ngaingai*, *kāka*‘u, *tīputa²*
- garment covering breasts** *titi²*
- gas** *au³*
- gash** *motu^l*, *tāmotu*
- gashed** *motu^l*
- gasp** *ngāngā*, *ngingiti*, *ngitingiti*
- gasping (breath)** *totō*, *toto*‘i
- gastropod** *pūtara²*
- gate** *pā³*
- gate(way)** *ngūtupa*
- gather** ‘*aka*‘uipā, ‘ānananana, āvangapū
- gather (from the ground)** *oko*
- gather in (crops)** ‘āvari
- gather together** ‘*akaputu*, ‘*akaputuputu*, *kuku^l*, *pū^l*, *ruru^l*
- gather up** *kāoko*, *ko*‘i, *ko*‘iko‘i^l, *pāoko*, *pāokooko*
- gathered** *putunga*, *putuputu*
- gathering** *putuputu*‘anga
- gathering place** ‘ōrau
- gathers (make)** *kopikopi*
- gaunt** ‘īkoke, *pepe²*
- gaunt (make)** ‘*aka*‘īkoke(koke)
- gaze hard** *tīroi*
- gear(s)** *kia^l*
- gecko** see *moko^l*
- geld** *tata*‘a
- genealogy** *papa*‘anga, *tapatapa^l*, *tupu*‘anga
- general** *tiānara²*
- generation** *uki*
- generous** ‘ōronga, see also *ngākau*
- gentle** *tārarata*, *tāvarenga*
- gentle (disposition)** *marū*
- gentled** *rarata*
- gentler (getting)** ‘āmarū
- germinate** ‘*akauto*, *nga*‘ā
- gesturing** *rika*
- get** *rauka*, *tiki^l*, *tikitiki^l*
- get a place on (bus/boat)** *iri^l*, *iriiri*
- get (sthg) done** *ropiropi*
- get down** i‘ō⁴
- get down to (work)** *ropiropi*
- get hold of** ‘ārau, ‘āraurau
- get into** ō²
- get off** ‘*aka*‘eke, ‘*eke^l*
- get on sthg** *kake*
- get on together** *au^l*
- get ready** ‘ākonokono, *roi³*
- get rid of** *tāmate*
- get rid of tiredness/anger** ‘*akaanga²*, ‘*akaangaanga²*
- get together** *ruru^l*
- get up (of the wind)** *tū^l*

- get up (rise)** *tū^l*
get-together *putuputu'anga*
ghost *tūpāpaku, turuma*
giant taro *kape²*
giddiness *takaānini*
giddy (become) 'akaānini, ānevaneva, ānini, ta'ero, see also *roro*
gier eagle *rakama*
gift *aro'a, puareinga*
gift (of crops) *ta'utāūnga*
gifts (mourning) *kopekope²*
giggle *keteketetē*
gills (of fish) *kamikami*
gimmick *peu*
ginger (of hair) *ke'u*
ginger-coloured 'akake'u(ke'u), ke'uke'u
ginger family *kōpī*
gird *tātua*
girdle round *tātua*
girl *tamā'ine*
give 'ōake, 'oatu, 'ōmai, teretere, tukutuku
give (opinion) *arataki*
give (views/reasons) *aratakitaki*
give birth 'ānanau, 'ānau, 'ānaunau
give in *vī³*, see also *tuku*
give permission *tuku*, see also *tika*
give sbdy a drink 'āinu, 'āinuinu
give sthg 'ōronga
giving way easily *ngāvarivari*
glad 'aka'oa'oa, *mareka, rekareka*
glad (become) 'akamareka
glad (make) 'akarekareka
glance *tirotiro*
glance (eyes) *nānā*
glance off *rapa^l, tapatiti*
glance sideways 'ikara, 'ikarakara
gland *uaua^l*
glaring (eyes) *kanakana*
glass *i'o^l, kārati*
glass (clear) see *areare, i'o^l*
glass (frosted) see *areare, i'o^l*
glass in sthg (put) *tāi'o*
glasses (wear) *tātīti'a*
glaze *tāmāramarama*
gleam *kānapanapa*
glide 'akanga'oro, 'akata'a, 'akata'ata'a, ta'a^l, ta'ata'a^l
glimmer *po'epo'e*
glint *kanapa*
glisten 'akakanapa
glitter *kanakana, kānapanapa, tākanapa*
gloat over 'akati'eti'e
globe *korōpu, 'ue^l*
gloomy (be) 'akataitaiā, *taitaiā*
glorify 'akapa'apa'a, *pa'apa'a*
glorious *mekameka*
gloriously (shine) *kakā*
glory 'akakakā, *kakā*
glove(s) 'a'aorima, 'ao'aorima, *karapu⁴, rimarima*
glow (to) *kā^l, mura^l*
glue *kurū^l, tākurū*
glum 'iri'iriā
gnarl 'akanatinati
gnat *namu^l*
gnaw *eti, etieti, itiiti^l, katikati, 'oni*
go 'aere, 'aere'aere, *kāura, tāta'i, tere*
go (make sthg) 'aka'aere, 'aka'aere'aere
go across *tīkoti, tīkotikoti*
go and obtain *tiki^l*

- go and see** ‘ātoro
go and visit sbdy ‘ara‘ara
go ashore see *kake*
go down *roroma, tomo*³
go down (sun) *ma‘emo*
go down (water) ‘akatomo²
go down carefully ‘aka‘eke‘eke
go in a group *taki‘aere*
go on ‘oatu
go out (of tide) *va‘a*
go through the motions see
 ‘ākono‘anga
go with (sbdy) āru
go without ‘ākere, *ngere*
goad ‘ākōkō, *kō*¹
goal (at football) *kīni*
goal (striven for) *tāpa‘o*
goal line (rugby) *rē*
goat *puakani‘o, pu‘āni‘o, ‘ūme‘e‘ē*
goatfish *takua, vete*
goat-meat *puakani‘o*
gobbet of fatty skin *pākiri, pākirikiri*
gobble ‘āpukupuku, ‘āpukupukuna
goblin *tautau*², *tuputupuā*
goby (freshwater) *nava*
god/God *atua*
god (most sacred of old gods) ‘Io²
goggles (wear) *tātīti‘a, tītī‘a*²
gold ‘auro, *kōro*¹
golden ‘akarenga, *renga*
gone *ngaro, pekepeke*¹, *riro*
gone away *peke*¹
gone off *kino*
gonorrhoea ‘ōpi
good *meitaki, mēmeitaki*
good fortune *manua*
- good wishes** *aro‘a*
goodbye *tātā*³, see also ‘aere
goose *kūti, pīpī*²
goose flesh ‘i‘i², ‘i‘iki², *vanavana, vavana*
gore ‘ātui, ‘ātuitui, *kō*¹, *tui*¹, *tuitui*²
gorilla *kurira*
gospel ‘ēpititore, ‘ēvangeria
gossip *puka*¹, *uruto‘e*
gouge out ‘īkaro, *nanao, tīkaro*
gouge (the eye) out *kō‘iti*¹
gouging implement *karo*¹, *pana*¹, *to‘i*
gourd ‘ue¹
government *kavamani, maru*
governor *kāvana*
Govenor-General see *kāvana*
grab (throat) *kuku*¹
grab hold ‘āraraau, ‘opu¹, *pākati, tango, tangotango*¹, *tātomo*
graceful *paru*¹
grade (oranges) *kerēti*
grading-machine *kerēti*
graft *pa‘u*¹, *pa‘upa‘u*¹
grain ‘unga¹
grain (in wood) *kāivi*
grain of rice see ‘ua¹
grammar *karāmal*
gramophone *pāonikarāpu, pōnikarāpu*
granadilla *pārapōtini*
grandchild *mokopuna*
grandchild (great-) *mokopuna, ūtarō*
grandchild (great-/great-great-)
 ‘ina², ‘inarere
grandfather see *tupuna*
grandmother see *tupuna*
grandparent ‘akatupuna, *tupuna*

grant (permission) *tuku*
grant use of *pā²*
grape *vine*
grasp (meaning) ‘*opu¹*
grass *kāka‘o, kata², mauku, poepoe²*
grass skirt *titi²*
grasshopper *kereteki, tāpaki*
grate *oro, orooro, oroorokia, ūkī, ūkīkī*
grateful *reka, rekareka*
grater *oro*
grater (coconut) *kana¹, tuai*
grater (food) *punga*
gratified *mareka, māruuru, reka*
grating *koropeka*
grave (burial) see *rua¹, tūpāpaku*
grave (of problems) *ma‘ata*
gravel *kirikiri, tākirikiri²*
gravestone *mēnema*, see also *tūpāpaku*
graveyard see *tūpāpaku*
gravy *kerēve, tākerēve*
graze (scratch) ‘*akapakia, ‘akapākikokiko, pakia, tāpakia, tāpakiko*
grazed ‘*akapākiakia, pakī¹, pakiko, pākikokiko*
grazes *pākikokiko*
grease (fat) see ‘*inu*
grease sthg ‘*akatā‘inu‘inu, tā‘inu, tā‘inu‘inu*
grease up ‘*aka‘inu‘inu*
greasy ‘*inu‘inu*
great *rara‘i*
great (amount) *ra‘i*
great-grandchild *mokopuna, ūtaro*
great-(great-great-)grandchild ‘*ina², ‘inarere*
Greece ‘*Ereni³*
greedy *nuinui*

Greek ‘*Ereni³*
green *matie*
green (colour sthg) ‘*akamatie, tāmatie*
green (dark, of plants) ‘*akauriuri, ururi*
green (of fruit) *mata², pī²*
green (underdone) *matamata²*
greet *aro‘a*
greeting to chiefs *tūrou*
grey *re‘ure‘u*
grey (make) *tāre‘u, tāre‘ure‘u*
grey (mottled with) ‘*ākō‘ina‘ina, ‘ina‘ina, kō‘ina‘ina, makamakatea*
grey (of hair) ‘*aka‘ina‘ina, ‘ina‘ina*
greyish ‘*āre‘ure‘u, ‘ina‘ina*
greyish streaks ‘*ākō‘ina‘ina*
greyish white *ka‘atea*
gridiron (football) *pā‘ata*
grief *toetoeā*
grieve ‘*aka‘eva‘eva, ‘eva‘eva, ‘iri³, mī‘ea, mi‘i, mi‘i‘ea, mi‘imi‘i, moumou², toetoeā*
grill *tunu*
grill on embers *tunutunu*, see also *karakara²*
grille *koropeka*
grilling (smell of) *karakara²*
grim *taitaiā*
grimace ‘*āitaita*
grin *keteketetē, ketetē*
grind *ūkī*
grind (coffee) *tāviri*
grind down *rea, tūparu*
grind on a grindstone *tārea*
grindstone *rea*
grip ‘*āraraau, tāpeka*
grip in *pākati*

- griped (stomach)** *takaviri*
- gritty** ‘akaoneone, oneone, otaota
- groan** ‘engu, ‘engu‘engu, *ngē²*, *ngēngē²*, *ngunguru*
- groin** see *tapa*³
- groove(d)** *tītoe, to‘i*
- grope** ‘ā‘ā^l, *nao^l*, *naonao^l*
- groper** *urutuki*
- ground (football)** *ta‘ua^l*
- ground (show above)** *āranga*
- ground (turn)** *kenu*
- ground bait** *paru²*, *tūparu*
- ground on sthg** *iriiiri*
- grounds** ‘āua
- grounds around house** *paepae*
- grounds for saying sthg** *pū‘anga*
- group (go in a)** *taki‘aere*
- group (make a)** ‘akapupu
- group (people)** *aronga, nuku^l*
- group (stay sitting in)** *takino‘o*
- group of** *tino*
- grow** *tupu, tuputupu*
- grow (cultivate)** ‘akatupu, ‘akatuputupu
- grow (of hair/feathers)** ‘aka‘uru
- grow (plants)** *tātupu*
- grow calm** *tōrue*
- grow crops** *tatanu*
- grow long (of hair/beard)** ‘akaroroa
- grow thin** *oma²*
- growl** *ngururū, ngurungururū*
- growth** *kikotupu, tupu*
- grub (wood)** *tunga, ‘u‘u*
- grudge** ‘akamoupuku, *pukupuku²*
- grumble** *kope^l, nanu^l, nanunananu, tā‘ito‘ito, vā²*
- grumbling** *kopekope^l*
- grumpy** see *ngūngū*
- grunt** ‘akangū(ngū), ‘engu, *ngū^l*, *ngūngū*
- guard** *kāti^l, tiaki*
- guard (haft of knife)** *pōnao*
- guava** *tuava*
- gudgeon (freshwater)** *kōkopu*
- guest** *manu‘iri*
- guide sbdy** *arataki, aratakina, aratakitaki, aratakitakina, takī²*
- guide to direction** *kaveinga*
- guilt(y)** ‘apa^l, ‘ara^l
- guilt (free of)** *ti‘amā*
- guiltless (make)** ‘akati‘amā
- guinea** *kini^l*
- guitar** *kītā*
- guitar string (fit a)** *tāniuniu*
- gulf** *māreva, tāreva²*
- gullied** *tairua², tairuarua*
- gully** *tairua², tātairua*
- gulp down** ‘āpuku^l, ‘oro², ‘oro‘oro²
- gum** *tāpou³*
- gum (mouth)** *kikoni‘o*
- gummy** *uka*
- gun** *pupu‘i*
- gunpowder** *paura*
- gunwale** *oa*
- gurgle** *korokororō*
- gush** *puroro*
- gust (wind)** ‘aka‘arara², ‘arara²
- gusto (eat with)** ‘akaroro
- gut (stringing)** *kati^l*
- gut sthg** *ta‘ata‘a², tuaki*
- gyrate** ‘akamingi, ‘akamingimangi

H

habit ‘akamātau, mātau, peu
habitual mātau, mātautau
habituate ‘akamātautau
hack pari¹, paripari
handsaw see keke
haft (of handles) ‘akakakau
haggard roeroe
hailstone see toka, ua¹
hair rauru, rouru, ‘uru
hair (allow to grow on face/body) tā‘uru‘uru
hair (body) ‘uru‘uru
hair oil see pani¹
hairy (be) ‘uru‘uru
half (of sthg) ‘āpa
halfbeak miro³, miromiro
half-caste ‘āpakāti¹
half-crown ‘āpakaraoni
half-full ‘āpa‘āpa
half-hearted ‘aka‘āpikepike, ‘āpike, ‘īngore, ‘īngorengore
halfpenny ‘ēpene, see also ‘āpa
half-ripe coconut kōmoto
half-time ‘āpataime
halloo īō
halo tūkoro
halt tāpū¹
halve ‘aka‘āpa(‘āpa), tā‘āpa, tā‘āpa‘āpa
halves (divided into) ‘āpa‘āpa
ham (cured) ‘āmu
hammer ‘āmara, tūpaki
hammock ‘āmaka
hamper pāniē
hand rima¹

hand (clock) kīkau, rima¹
hand (palm of) amo²
hand (sign with) kamo
hand (wave) kamokamo
hand grenade see paomu
hand of bananas tā¹
hand over ‘ō¹, ‘ōake, ‘ōatu, ‘ōmai, pā²
handcuffs see rima¹
handfuls kāoko
handkerchief ‘orei
handle ‘āraraau, ‘ārau, kakau
handle (make a) ‘akamouranga, ‘akapū
handle (of spear) ‘āpua
handle (of tool) pū¹
handle (to) raverave
handle of bucket tātai¹
handle sthg ‘āmiri
handling ‘āmirimiri
handsome ‘aka‘ie‘ie
handwriting see rima¹
hang (execute) tārī
hang around (crowd) āvangapū
hang around idly tīta‘a
hang dangling ‘iki³, ‘ikina³
hang down ‘akatautau, ‘āupe
hang in folds karukaru
hang loose ‘akama‘ora
hang on some support ‘akairiiri
hang or thread on ‘ātui, ‘ātuitui
hang (sthg) up ‘ārī, ‘iki‘iki³, ‘iki‘ikina³, rī, tārau, tāraurau
hanging down tautau¹
hanging lamp see tautau¹
happen riro, tupu
happen immediately pereperetā, peretā
happen to do sthg ‘ē¹

happy ‘akamareka, ‘aka‘oa‘oa, mareka, rekareka	Hawaiki ‘Avaiki
happy (make) ‘akakata(kata), ‘akarekareka, tārekareka	hawk neta
happy-go-lucky ‘akapā‘aruā	hay mauku
harassed manamanatā	hazy areare
harbour ava ^l	he ‘aia, ia ^l , iāia, koia, tāna
hard ngatā, mākikitu, mārō ^l , mārōki‘aki‘a, tāmāmārō, tāmārō	head katu, mīmiti, pauru, ūpoko
harm tākino, tākinokino	head (becoming) upoko‘anga
harmonise ‘akamoe‘au	head (of boil) ‘akapara, mata ^l
harmonium ‘āmōnia ² , piāni, piāno	head (of hammer) poro ^l
harness (for horse) ‘āniti, ‘ēmu	head (of octopus) pū ^l
harness up tāva‘a ²	head (of pipe/channel) tumu ^l
harp kīnura, kītara	head (person) ūpoko
harrow naero, pāoro	head (sub-tribe) mata‘iapo
harry apu, apuapu, iti ² , itiiti ²	headache paka‘oa
harsh mārōki‘aki‘a	headdress pare ^l
harshly (treat) ‘akatinai	headfirst ūpoko
harvest ‘āvari, mou ²	heading (in a book) see ūpoko
harvested (crops) ‘āvari	headland tau ²
hasten ‘akakokoi, ‘akavave, ‘akaviviki, tāvave, tāvavevave	headmaster see pū ^l
hasty ‘akanaunau, naunau	headware pare ^l
hat pare ^l	heal ‘akapakapaka, tōpā ²
hat (put on sbdy) ‘akapare, tāpare, tāparepare	heal up ‘akama‘u, ‘akatōpā, ma‘u
hatband (shells) tārae	healed (nearly) ‘āpiri
hatch ‘āti	health officer taote
hatch out pana ^l	healthy māro‘iro‘i, oraora
hate ‘aka‘enemi, ‘akamoupuku, mākitakita	heap(s) kūkumu, putunga, putuputunga
hatred ‘aka‘enemi	heap of rubbish tāruta
haughty ‘akanengonengo	heap sthg carelessly tāuta
haul kume, pūtō, pūtōa, pūtōtō, pūtōtōa, tō ⁵ , totō	heap sthg on tā‘atu, tā‘atu‘atu, tāruna, tārunaruna
hauling pūtōtō‘anga	heap up ākaa‘u(a‘u), ‘akakenu(kenu), ‘akapuke, a‘u ^l , a‘ua‘u ^l , mūmū, puke ² , putu ^l , tāputunga, tātauta
Hawaii Vai‘ī	heaped together putunga
	heaped up kumukumu ² , tātumu, tā‘una
	heaps (disorderly) ‘aka‘ututua

hear ‘akarongo, ‘akarongorongo, <i>rongo, rongorongo</i>	help <i>tauturu, tūpae</i>
heart <i>ngākau, pūmanava</i>	helpless <i>varevare</i> ²
heart (cabbage) <i>kōpū</i>	hem (of garment) <i>kāivi</i>
heart leaves (coconut) <i>rito</i>	hem (to) ‘akakopi(<i>kopi</i>), <i>kopi</i> ¹ , <i>tuakopi</i>
heartbreak see ‘ <i>ati</i>	hem in <i>koropeka, koropekapeka</i>
heartbroken see ‘ <i>ati</i>	hems (make) <i>kopikopi</i>
heartburn <i>pūkāl</i>	henna <i>kōpera</i>
hearted (cabbage) <i>kōpū</i>	her(s) <i>ana</i> ³ , <i>āna, iāia, ōna, tana, tāna, tōna</i>
heartland <i>pito</i>	herald <i>karere</i> ¹ , <i>ungaunga</i> ¹ , <i>veka</i>
hearts (card suit) <i>ata</i> ³	herald petrel <i>kōputu</i>
heartwood (of ironwood tree) <i>taiki</i>	herb <i>pū‘ēkao</i>
heat (warmth) ‘ <i>ana</i> ³ , <i>ma‘ana, vera</i>	herb (aquatic) <i>tiēmu</i>
heat sthg ‘ <i>akavera, ina, inaina, tāma‘ana, ta‘u, tāvera</i>	herb (uncommon) <i>kamika</i>
heated ‘ <i>akaveravera</i>	herbs (fleshy) <i>pokea</i>
heathen ‘ <i>ētene</i>	herd(s) (animals/birds) ‘ <i>ānana, ‘ānananana</i>
heave <i>kume</i>	herd together <i>tāānana</i>
heaven <i>ao, rangi</i>	here <i>teia</i>
heaviness <i>ma‘ata</i>	here (where I am) <i>konei</i>
heavy <i>teia‘a, teima‘a</i>	here and/or now <i>nei</i>
heavy (make) ‘ <i>akateima‘a</i>	here and there ‘ <i>aere, tīpaopao</i>
heavy (of rain) <i>ma‘ata, pakari</i>	hereditary <i>tumu</i> ¹
hedge plants <i>kāpaiē</i>	hereditary title <i>rangatira</i>
heed ‘ <i>ākono</i>	hermit crabs <i>kākara, unga</i> ¹ , <i>ungaunga</i> ²
heedful ‘ <i>akamako, mako</i>	hero <i>toa</i> ¹
heel <i>poro</i> ¹	hero (play the) ‘ <i>aka‘aitoa</i>
heel of shoe (repair) ‘ <i>akaporo</i>	heroic <i>toa</i> ¹
heel over <i>tīkaokao</i>	heroic efforts (make) ‘ <i>tōatoa</i>
height <i>roa</i> ¹	heron (reef) <i>kōtuku</i> ¹
heighten ‘ <i>akateitei, tāteitei</i>	herring ‘ <i>ereni</i> ²
heir <i>tūpa‘u</i>	hers <i>tānā‘o</i>
hell ‘ <i>āte</i>	hi! ‘ <i>āe</i> ²
hell (Christian) <i>pō</i> ¹	hibiscus bark (lemon) <i>kiri‘au</i>
helm ‘ <i>aramu</i>	hibiscus shrub <i>kaute</i>
helmsman see <i>tū</i> ¹	hibiscus tree ‘ <i>au</i> ³

- hiccup** *tokamauri, tokomauri*
- hidden** *ngaro, tāngarongaro, ‘u‘una*
- hide** *‘akapipini, pinipini², pipini, ‘ūnā‘ia, ‘una‘una, ‘u‘una*
- hide (of people/animals)** *pākiri*
- hide and seek (play)** see *pipini*
- hide sthg away** *tāngaro, tāngarongaro*
- hiding place** *pininga*
- high (make sthg)** *tāteitei*
- high (of prices)** *ma‘ata*
- high (of rank)** *ngāteitei, ma‘ata, teitei*
- high (of the tide)** *‘akapī, pari², pī¹*
- High Chief** *ariki*
- high tide** see *tai*
- higher up** *rungā‘o*
- high-ranking** *nui¹, nunui*
- high-water mark** see *urupae*
- highway** *arāta‘a*
- hill** *maunga, puku¹*
- him** *iāia*
- hinder** *tāvarenga*
- hinge** *īnere*
- hire (people)** *o‘u*
- hire (sthg)** *tāra‘u*
- hired servant** see *tāvini*
- his** *ana³, āna, ūna, tana, tāna, tānā‘o, tōna*
- hiss** *‘ī¹, mapu, miti¹, pitipitītī*
- historian (Maori)** see ‘are, *kōrero, tumu¹*
- hit** *‘akatūkia, pā¹, paia, rutu, ruturutu, tā³*
- hit (get)** *pā¹*
- hit it off (of people)** *au¹*
- hoarfrost** *kēpura*
- hoarse** *‘ā², ‘aka‘ā*
- hobble** *‘akakoki(koki), ‘akatīrekireki, kokikoki, tīrekireki*
- hoe** *pākoko, pari¹, varu², varuvaru*
- hoist** *‘akauta, uta², ‘uti‘uti*
- hoist by pulley** *tāparāka*
- hoist sails** *tākie*
- hold (ceremony)** *kave¹*
- hold (contain)** *mou¹*
- hold (grip)** *tāpeka*
- hold (hatch)** *‘āti*
- hold (in heart/mind)** *‘akamou, tāmou*
- hold a canoe steady** *tāmaki*
- hold before a fire** *pāina*
- hold fast** *tango*
- hold good** *mou¹*
- hold in arms (child)** *‘iki‘iki³*
- hold in position** *papa²*
- hold on to** *mou¹, moumou¹*
- hold out (baby)** *‘akamimi*
- hold to (opinion)** *kave¹*
- holder** *‘āriki¹*
- hole(s)** *puputa, puta¹, rua¹, ruarua, va‘arua, va‘ava‘arua*
- hole in (make)** *‘akaputa¹, ‘akaputaputa, ‘akaruarua, kōputa, pao, tāputa, tārua¹, tāruarua, tāva‘arua*
- holed** *va‘ava‘arua*
- holiday** *‘aka‘ōrotē, ‘ōrotē, tā‘ōrotē*
- holiness** *tapu¹*
- Holland** *‘Ōrani*
- hollow (be)** *anaana¹, pū‘arākā*
- hollow(s) (have)** *poko¹, pokopoko¹*
- hollow (make a)** *tātairua, tātairuarua*
- hollow (shell/vessel)** *kapu¹*
- hollow out** *‘akaanaana, pao, tāanaana, tūpā, varo¹, varovaro*
- hollow sound** *varo¹*
- hollowed out** *anaana¹*
- hollow-eyed** *naonao²*

- hollows (make)** ‘akapokopoko
hollows (of body) kapu^l
holy ‘akatapu, tapu^l
Holy Communion ‘ōro‘a
Holy Ghost see vaerua
home ngari, ngutu‘are, kāinga
home (ancestral) ipukarea
home (per) tāngutu‘are
home base (baseball) kīni
home-brew see māori
homeland ngari, ipukarea
homeless wanderer tārevākā
homer (of grain) ‘ōmera
homestead kāinga
honest tika, tiratiratū
honey meri^l, rango^l
honeycomb ‘ōpā, merikērio
Honolulu rose māma‘o, see also pītate
honour (a promise) ‘ākono
honour ceremonially epa, epaepa
honour sbdy ‘akaepaepa, ‘akangāteitei,
 ‘akarangatira
hoof maikuku, manimani
hook (cutting) tipi^l
hook (hanging) ‘ūka
hook (put on) ‘ātui, ‘ātuitui
hook around napenape
hook (arm) around nape
hook down rourou
hook out ‘īrau, īraurau, tārau
hook sthg out tīkaro
hook sthg towards you ‘ānape, nape
hoop pōtaka, rīngi²
hoop (metal) pa‘a^l
hop kaka^l, kakakaka^l
hopes (have) mānakonako
- hops** ‘aopu
hops (use) tā‘aopu
horizon see ‘iōnga, pae²
horizontally tārava
horn (animal) kōl, ni‘o, taral^l
horn (triton shell) pū²
hornet see rango^l
horrible rikarika
horrified rikarika, vini
horrify ‘akarikarika
horrifying rikarika
horror kō‘iri‘iriā
horse ‘oro‘enua
horseback tā‘oro‘enua
horsecollar see ‘oro‘enua
horse-eye jack kōmuri
horseleech ‘ōruke
horseshoe see ‘oro‘enua, tāmaka
hose see pīpī^l
hospital see ‘are
hospitality ‘ō‘ō^l
host tini²
hostility (end) ‘aka‘au
hot vera
hot (become) ‘akaveravera
hot (continuously) veravera
hot (make sthg) tāveravera
hot and bright (weather) pūkakā
hot and burning (feel) pūkākā
hotel ‘ōtēra
hour ora²
hour (by the) tāora
house ‘are, ‘ōrau
household ngutu‘are
houses (having) ‘are‘are
how? ‘akapē‘ea, pē‘ea

how many? ‘ē‘ia, ‘ia’
how much? ‘ē‘ia, ‘ia’
how to do ‘akapēnā
however inārā, see also tērā
howl aoa¹, aoaoa, auē, aueuē, āva,
 avaava², kākaoa, pūkaoa
howl (make sbdy) ‘akakākaoa
hub (wheel) paoti
hubbubble kākina, kōkina, komal
huddle ‘ōpukupuku
huddle up ‘a‘anu, ‘aka‘ōmingi,
 ‘aka‘omingimangi, ‘aka‘ōpuku,
 ‘aka‘ōpukupuku, ‘ōmingimangi, ‘ōpuku
hug tākave, tātomo
hull (canoe) ama
hullo īō
hum ‘engu
humble ‘aka‘aka
humid mā‘ū‘ū
humiliate tā‘aka‘aka
hump puku¹
humpbacked see tua²
hundred ‘ānere
hunger matepongi, pongi¹, see also kakī
hungry ‘iakai, matepongi, pongi¹
hungry (become) ‘akamatepongi
hungry (keep sbdy) tāonge, tāpongi
hunt kimi
hunt down apuapu
hurl maka², tiora
hurl insults see tiritiri
hurl spear vero
hurricane ‘uri‘ia
hurricane lantern see mōri¹
hurry (up) ‘akarapurapura, ‘akavave,
 ‘akaviviki, rapu¹, rapurapu¹, tāvitiviti
hurry sbdy tārapurapu, tāvave, tāviviki

hurt kino, mamae, tāmamae
husband pū¹, tāne
husking stake kō¹, pā‘eru²
hustle nane, nanenane
hymn ‘īmene
hyphen ‘īpena
hysterical ‘āuouō

I

I au⁶
ice ‘āiti, see also toka
ice-cream ‘āiti
idea(s) manako, rārā
ideas (have) mānakonako
identical ‘āite, ‘āiteite, ‘ārite, ‘āriterite
identify to‘u¹
idle kōpē
idol ‘ītoro²
if ‘āringa, nāringa, mē¹
ignite ‘akakā, ta‘u
ignorant kamakura, pōiri
ill maki¹, makimaki
illegitimate child pūtī¹
illness ira², maki¹, mou¹
ill-treat kanga, tākino, tākinokino
illuminate ‘aka‘iti, ‘akakakā, tūrama,
 tūramarama
illuminating mārama
illustrate ‘akamāramarama
ill-will ‘aka‘enemi
image taipe
imitate ‘aka‘āite, ‘akatū²
immature pi²

- immediately** *peretā*
- immerse** *tāruku*
- impale** ‘ātui, ‘ātuitui
- impatient** ‘akanauau, naunau
- impersonate** ‘akatū
- implement (chopping)** *tapa‘i*
- implement (gouging)** *to‘i*
- importance (thing of)** *taka⁴*
- important** *ma‘ata, nui¹, nunui*
- importunate** *mānono, raurau²*
- impotence** see *tira²*
- imprison** *tāmou‘āuri*
- imprisoned** *mou‘āuri*
- improve** ‘āngari
- improved** *ngari*
- improving** *ngaringari*
- in (location)** *i², roto¹*
- in between** see *vā¹*
- in that case** *ia², ‘oki²*
- in two minds** see *manako*
- incantation** *karakia, tarotaro*
- incense** *tūmiāma*
- inch** ‘īni, *teke*
- incite** ‘akaiti, ‘akakōkō, ‘ākōkō, *iti²*
- incline** ‘akatiānga, *tīanga*
- incoming tide** see *tai*
- increase** ‘akakake(kake), ‘akamama‘ata
- increase (volume)** ‘aka‘āma‘ata
- increase in number** *ra‘i*
- increase the size** *tāma‘ata, tāmama‘ata*
- indeed** ‘oki²
- indefatigable** *ririnui*
- indent** ‘akakopa(kopa)
- Indian coral tree** *ngatae*
- Indian shot** *nūāenga*
- indigenous** *māori*
- indigent** *veve*
- indignant** ‘akamākitakita
- indignation** *mākitakita*
- indigo shrub** ‘initiko
- indistinct** āve, aveave, *pōiri, pōpōiri*
- indistinct (of speech)** rare, *rarerare*
- inexperienced** *kamakura*
- infect (disease)** *piki¹, piri¹*
- infection** *pū‘iki*
- infertile** *pai¹, paikea*
- infested** *rato*
- infested with flies** *rangorango¹*
- infinity (of space)** *revareva*
- inflame** ‘akangē(ngē), ‘akariri
- inflamed** *ngē¹, ngēngē¹*
- inflammation (throat)** *keal¹*
- inflate sthg** *tāeta, tāetaeta, tāpuena*
- inflexible** *pāetaeta, pāketaketa*
- infrequent** *varavara*
- infuriate** ‘aka‘ae, ‘akatī‘ae, ‘akatī‘ae‘ae, *tī‘ae*
- infuriated (state)** ‘ae², ‘ae‘ae²
- ingrained (habit)** *mou¹*
- inguinal (pains)** *kāuki*
- inhabitants** *matakeinanga*
- inhale** ‘akaea(ea)
- inherited** *tumu¹*
- inherited land** *ipukarea*
- inject** *pātia*
- injection(s)** *pātia, pātiatia*
- junctions** *poroki*
- injure** *tākino, tākinokino*
- injury** ‘ati
- ink** ‘inika
- ink (-sac) (octopus)** *uruā*
- inkling of sthg** *makiri*

inland	<i>uta^l, utauta^l</i>	instrument containing a lens	<i>i‘o^l</i>
inlay	<i>tāroto</i>	intend	<i>‘akakoro(koro), manako</i>
inlet	<i>‘ākoko</i>	intense	<i>ririmui</i>
inner tube	<i>uaua^l</i>	intense (heat)	<i>pakari</i>
innings (cricket)	<i>pā^l, painga</i>	intense (make)	<i>‘akaririnui</i>
innocent	<i>ti‘amā</i>	intentions	<i>mānakonako, manatu</i>
inquire	<i>kimi, ui</i>	intently	<i>matatio</i>
insane	<i>‘āuouō, nēneva</i>	intercourse (have sexual)	<i>‘a‘ani, ai^l, moe</i>
insanity	<i>nēneva</i>	interest (profit)	<i>tere</i>
insect (kind of)	<i>‘ē², karekara, manumana, namu^l, patapata³, pepe^l, pōpoti, potipoti, rango^l, rō²</i>	interfere	<i>‘akamana(mana)tā</i>
insecticide	<i>vairākau</i>	interior	<i>uta^l</i>
insecure	<i>ngāueue</i>	interlace	<i>koropeka, tāviri</i>
insert	<i>tāroto, tāuru, tāuruuru</i>	interment	<i>tanumanga</i>
insert (plug/stopper)	<i>mōmono</i>	internal organs	<i>roto^l</i>
inside	<i>roto^l</i>	internodal length	<i>pona²</i>
inside angle	<i>‘ākoko</i>	internode	<i>pana²</i>
inside-out	<i>kō‘ure</i>	interpret	<i>‘uri²</i>
insignia	<i>tāpa‘o</i>	interpretation	<i>‘aka ‘āite ‘anga</i>
insignificant	<i>‘akanoanoa</i>	interpreter	<i>see reo, ‘uri²</i>
insipid	<i>ngaro, māngarongaro, tāvenu</i>	interrogate	<i>uiui</i>
insistence	<i>mānono</i>	interrupt	<i>tāngaro, tīpūpū</i>
insistent	<i>mānono, mārō^l</i>	interval	<i>‘akavā^l, vā^l, vata</i>
inspect	<i>mātakitaki, tūtaka</i>	intervening distance	<i>āteal^l</i>
inspection	<i>tūtaka</i>	interwoven barrier	<i>koropeka</i>
inspector (tax)	<i>terōna</i>	intestines	<i>ngākau</i>
install	<i>‘iki^l</i>	intestines (cut off/gut)	<i>ta‘ata‘a², tuaki</i>
instant (moment)	<i>see kamo</i>	intimate	<i>piri^l, roro⁴, tūmanava</i>
instantly (happen)	<i>pereperetā</i>	intimate friendship	<i>piri‘anganao</i>
instep	<i>see kapu^l</i>	intimidate(d)	<i>‘akaata(ata), ata²</i>
instruct	<i>‘āpi‘i</i>	intone	<i>tarotaro, tūporo</i>
instruction(s)	<i>‘iku‘iku‘anga, ‘ōta, ture</i>	intoxicated	<i>konā kava, ta‘ero</i>
instrument (piercing)	<i>kōputa</i>	intoxicated (pretend to be)	<i>‘akata‘ero</i>
instrument (scooping)	<i>karo^l</i>	intoxicating	<i>ta‘ero</i>
instrument (wind)	<i>vivo</i>	introduce sbdy	<i>‘aka ‘ārāvei</i>
		invade	<i>rato</i>

invent ‘*anga*’, *tāmataara*
inventory (check) *tūpākū*
invert *kō‘ure*
invest ‘*akaariki*
investigate *kimi*, *makitoro*
investigation *kimi‘anga*
invigorate ‘*akamāro‘iro‘i*
invitation (send) *tīketi*
invitation card *tātīketi*, *tīketi*
invite ‘*iku*’
invoke *tautopa*
invoke gods by name *tapatapa*’
involved *ō²*, *tāviriviri*
involved (in trouble) *tā‘ī‘ī¹*
iodine ‘*āitāina*
iron (an) see ‘*āuri*, *toka*
iron (clothes) ‘*āuri*, *pārena*
ironed out *parena*
ironwood tree *toa²*
irritable (be) ‘*akariririri*, *riririri*
irritant *mangio*
irritate *tāmāinaina*, *tāmanamanatā*,
tāmanatā
island *motu*’, *motumotu*
isolated *motuta‘a*
issue *mama*’
issue freely (voice) *nga‘ā*
issue ticket(s) *tātīketi*
it *koia*
it serves you right! ‘*eitoa*
itch(y) *mangeo*, *mangio*
its *tānā‘o*

J

jab *uru*’
jabber ‘*akakoma(koma)*, *komakoma*
jabbing *kōkō*’
jack *tiāki*
jackfruit *kuru*’
jackstones (game) *toka*
jade *pōnamu*
jag (surface) *tāpongaponga*
jagged *taratara*’
jam (for eating) *tiāmu*
jam sthg tight *tāketa*, *tāketaketa*
jammed *keta*, *pipiri*, *piritia*
jangle ‘*akakererē*, *kererē*
January *Tiānuare*
jar (a) *mō‘ina*, *tiā*
jasmine *pītate*
javelin *kōrare*
jaw *tangā*
jawbone see *tangā*, *tuke*
jealous(y) *vare‘ae*, *varevare‘ae*
jeer ‘*akati‘eti‘e*
jeer at *amuamu*
jellyfish *kākā³*, *kōpurerua*
jerk ‘*uti*, ‘*uti‘uti*, *oi*, *oioi*
jerk (fishing line) *pātōtō*
jerk (head) *tākiri*’, *tākirikiri*’
jerk free *ma‘iti*, *ma‘uti*
jerk pelvis forward *papi*
jerk sthg ‘*ipekepeke*, *tātipa*, *tipa*’
jerking *tipatipa*
jersey *piriaro*
jet out ‘*ī¹*, *puroro*
jetty *uāpu*’

- jew's harp** *tītāpou²*
- jib (horse)** *tipatipa*
- jib sail** *vē‘ao*
- jinx** *‘akapōpōā, iōna*
- Job's tears** *poepoe²*
- jog someone's memory** *‘akama‘ara*
- join (a)** *pa‘u‘anga/*
- join (link up)** *mōmoko*
- join (organisation/activity)** *piri¹, tomo¹, tomotomo¹*
- join (together)** *‘akapiri, ‘akatūkati, pa‘u¹, pa‘upa‘u¹, tāpiri, tōpiri, tūkati*
- joint(s)** *pa‘u‘anga¹, pa‘upa‘u‘anga¹*
- joint (out-of-)** *ngāoi*
- joist** *tango*
- joker** *tiuka/*
- jolt** *tukituki*
- Jonah** *Iōna*
- jostle** *‘akapūtaka‘iti*
- journal** *tiānarā/*
- journalist** see *nūti*
- journey** *‘aerenga, tere, terepu*
- journey along** *tere*
- joy** *mareka*
- Judge** *‘akavā²(nui)*
- jug** *tiā*
- juggle with tamanu seeds** see *pēpe‘i*
- juggling game** see *pere³*
- juice** *rito*
- juice (coconut)** *roro²*
- juiceless** *māotaota, marōkā*
- juicy** *vai¹*
- July** *Tiurai*
- jump** *‘akareki, reki²*
- jump around nimbly** *‘akapanapanā, panapanā/*
- June** *Tiūnu¹*
- juniper** *rōtema*
- just** *rāi, tika, ‘ua²*
- just now** see *i‘o⁵*
- just past** *a‘o³*
- just recently** *‘akenei*
- juvenile rabbit-fish** *pīpiri‘ī, pīpirirī*

K

- kangaroo** *kāngukurū*
- kapok** *mama‘u, vavai*
- kava (drink and shrub)** *kava²*
- keel** *take, takere¹, tātakere*
- keep (animals)** *‘ākono*
- keep (a shop)** *‘ākono*
- keep (care for)** *‘ākonokono*
- keep (in mind)** *‘akamou, mou¹*
- keep (last)** *vai²*
- keep (look after)** *tiaki*
- keep (promise)** *‘ākono*
- keep (rules)** *‘ākono*
- keep back** *kātea*
- keep company with** *piri¹*
- keep down** *papa²*
- keep its place** *mou¹*
- keep together** *‘akaruru*
- keep watch** *‘ai‘ai, tāmoemoe*
- keeper** *tiaki*
- kernel** *kiko*
- kerosene** *kāratīni*
- kettle** *tīkata*
- key (for locking)** *kī³*
- key (musical)** *reo*

keyboard (piano) see *pā³*
keystone see *ti'ava*
khaki *kākī*
kick *takatakaⁱ, tu'e, tu'etu'e*
kick out (with legs) *petu, petupetu, tōka'ika'i*
kidney *katu i'i*
kill *kikini, tā³, tāmate, tāmatemate*
kill (pig/chicken) *patu¹*
kiln (lime) *umu*
kilogram *kiro*
kilt *pāreu*
kind *tū²*
kindhearted see *ngākau*
kindle (fire) *'ika¹, ta'u, tutungi*
kindling *mātaki²*
kindness *aro'a*
king *ariki*
kingdom *pātireia*
kingfern *'āna'e*
kingfisher *ngōtare, tanga'eo*
kink(s) *'akanatinati, kovi, kovikovi, nati*
kinked *kovи, nati, natinati*
kiss (to) *'ongi, 'ongi'ongi, 'o'ongi, tā'ongi, tā'ongi'ongi*
kitchen see *'are*
kite *manu*
kiwi *kivi²*
knead (dough) *natu, oi, oioi, pōpō*
knead (massage) *romiromi, roromi*
kneading-trough *oinga*
knee *turi²*
kneecap *poro¹, see also ivi*
kneel *tuturi, see also no'o*
knife *ka'i², karol¹, mātipi, tipi¹*
knit *rāngā'ia, raranga, tāviri*

knit together *tūākapi*
knob *pōnao*
knock *paki¹, patu¹, tā³, tōpā¹, tōpāpā¹*
knock against *'arapaki*
knock aside *tīkape*
knock away *tīpeke*
knock gently *pātū²*
knock into *tutuki*
knock lightly *patupatu¹, pātūtū²*
knock off *tīpekepeke*
knock out (of competition) *tīpeke*
knock out (of game) *tūpeke, tūpekepeke*
knocked out (boxer) *'auti*
knot (a) *tāpeka*
knot (of hair) *'akapūtiki*
knot (tie a) *tītiki¹, pōrēni, pūtītiki*
knot (to) *'akapuku*
knot (wood) *ponga²*
knots (timber full of) *pongaponga*
knotted (wood) *'akaponga*
know *kite, kitekite*
know sexually *kite*
knowing *kikite*
knowledge (have slight) *kite, mākīrikīri*
knowledgeable *kite, kitekite, see also pakari*

L

label *tīketi*
labour pains see *'ānau*
labouring *'unga²*
lace *'iti³, rīrī*
lace (edge with) *tā'iti³*

lace up (shoes)	<i>tārīrī</i>	landslide	<i>'oro³</i>
lacerate	<i>pā'ere</i>	landward	<i>uta¹, utauta¹</i>
lack	<i>'akangere, ngere, onge</i>	language	<i>reo</i>
lack (indicating)	<i>kore</i>	languid	<i>'ave'aveā, 'ingore</i>
lackadaisical	<i>'ave'aveā, kōpē</i>	lantern	<i>mōrī, rāmepa</i>
lacking	<i>kore</i>	lantern-tree	<i>tūrina</i>
lacking depth	<i>pāpaku</i>	lap	<i>miti¹, mitimiti, 'ū'ā</i>
lad	<i>tae²</i>	lapwing	<i>tukipata</i>
ladder	<i>kākenga</i> , see also <i>ara²</i>	lard	see ' <i>inu</i>
ladle	<i>kākapu, kapu¹</i>	large	<i>nui¹</i>
ladle out	<i>kapukapu, tāipu¹</i>	large (make)	<i>'akanui</i>
lagoon	see <i>tai</i>	large (of numbers)	<i>mānganui, ra'ira 'i¹, raurau²</i>
lame	<i>koki, kokikoki, papakata, tākoki, tākokikoki</i>	large (of size)	<i>ma'ata, mama'ata, rara'i</i>
lame(ness)	<i>'apepa, pirikoki</i>	lark about	<i>'akakangakanga, kanga</i>
lameness (pretend)	<i>'aka'apepa</i>	lash	<i>tākiri¹, tākirikiri¹, tāpeka</i>
lament (a)	see <i>pe'e</i>	lash together	<i>ri</i>
lament(ation)	<i>'aka'eva'eva, 'eva'</i>	lasso	<i>'ā'ei, mārei, tā'ei</i>
lammergeyer	<i>pereta</i>	last (be)	<i>'aka'openga</i>
lamp	<i>mōrī, rāmepa</i>	last (endure)	<i>tū¹, vai²</i>
lamp (hanging)	see <i>tautau¹</i>	last (place)	<i>tā'openga</i>
lampshade	<i>'ue¹</i>	last (sthg)	<i>'openga</i> , see also <i>ake¹</i>
lance	<i>kōrare, mōmore</i>	last instructions	<i>'iku'iku'anga</i>
land (bird/plane)	<i>tau³</i>	last night	<i>inapō, napō</i>
land (cleared)	<i>vāerenga</i>	last one(s)	<i>tira³</i>
land (country)	<i>'enua¹</i>	last words	see <i>pōrokiroki</i>
land (inherited)	<i>ipukarea</i>	late	<i>tāvarevare</i>
land (make to)	<i>'akatō¹</i>	late morning	<i>avatea</i>
land (to)	<i>tō⁶</i>	later	<i>muri</i>
land around house	<i>kāinga</i>	later on today	<i>ākōnei</i>
land breeze	<i>ipo¹, ripo</i>	laterals	<i>pūkaitaringa</i>
land on	<i>tōtō², tōtōria</i>	latest	<i>'openga</i>
landed aristocracy	see <i>tumu¹</i>	lather	<i>'aka'uka, tā'uka, tā'uka'uka, 'uka, 'uka'uka</i>
landing (place of)	<i>tauranga</i>	Latin	<i>Rātino</i>
landlord	<i>'atu²</i>	latitude	<i>rātitū</i>
landowner	<i>'atu², rangatira</i>		

- lattice** *koropeka*
- laugh** *kākakata, kakata, kata¹, katangia, katakata¹, keteketetē, tākatakata*
- laugh (make)** ‘*akakata(kata)*
- laughter** *kata¹*
- launch** *rāniti*
- lavatory** see ‘*are, tītiko*
- lavatory bowl** *pōtera*
- law** *ture*
- lawsuit** ‘*oro‘anga*
- lawyer** *rōia*, see also *ture*
- lax (make sthg)** *tāparu, tāparuparu*
- lay (egg)** *tuku*
- lay (table)** ‘*āriki¹*
- lay a bet** *peta*
- lay a floor** *tāta‘ua*
- lay a snare** *tāmoe*
- lay down** ‘*akamoe, ‘akatākotokoto, vao‘o*
- lay down law** *ture*
- lay eggs in nest** *kō‘anga*
- lay (concrete) floor** *patu²*
- lay ground bait** *tūparu*
- lay hands on (chastise)** ‘*arapaki*
- lay hold of** *rave, tātomo*
- lay lengthwise** ‘*akatīroaroa, tīroaroa*
- lay out in order** ‘*āpapapapa*
- lay siege** ‘*akatakanimonimo*
- lay sthg across** *tā‘ata‘ata*
- lay sthg down** *tāmoe, tārava*
- lay sthg lengthwise** *tīroa*
- lay sthg on or across** *tā‘ata*
- lay sthg open** ‘*akamā‘ora‘ora*
- lay waste** *nina*
- layer** ‘*āpapa, papa²*
- layered** *papatini*
- layering** *papa‘anga*
- layers (stack in)** ‘*āpapa*
- lazy** ‘*āpikē, ngoru, kōpē, māeā*
- lead** *aratakina, aratakitaki, aratakitakina, taki², takitaki*
- lead (sinker)** *tāpou⁴, tīpou*
- lead (solder)** *tāpou⁴*
- lead (take the)** *tumu²*
- lead astray** ‘*akavare, tākoka*
- lead on (track)** *maka¹*
- lead sbdy** *arataki*
- leader** *arataki, mata¹, pū¹, rangatira*
- leader (fishing line)** *kari‘i, niuniu*
- leader (fishing party)** *mākona¹*
- leading** *takinga*
- leaf** *rau¹*
- leaf (spine)** ‘*ātoe*
- leaf (upper surface of)** *aro*
- leaf (young)** *kao¹*
- leaf covers (earth-oven)** *pe‘u*
- leaf-stalk** ‘*ā³*
- leaf-sweep** *rau¹*
- leaf-wrapped roll** *pōpō*
- leak (spring a)** *riu*
- leak (to)** *tuturu*
- leaky** *tuturu*
- lean (cause to)** ‘*aka‘ārararara¹, tā‘inga, tā‘inga‘inga*
- lean (incline)** ‘*aka‘arara¹, ‘akaoma, ‘akaomaoma, ‘akatīkaokao, ‘arara¹, ‘ārararara¹, oma¹, omaoma, tāurunga, tīta‘a, tīta‘ata‘a*
- lean (make thin)** ‘*aka‘īkoke(koke)*
- lean (out or in)** ‘*akatīanga*
- lean (thin)** ‘*īkoke, kōpāpā, pepe²*
- lean against** ‘*aka‘irinaki, ‘akatutū, urunga*
- lean flat on back** *tīra‘a*

- lean on** *'irinaki*
- lean over** *'inga, 'inga'inga, piko, tāoma, tioma*
- lean sideways** *'akakaokao, kaokao*
- lean sthg over** *tā'arara*
- lean times** *paroro*
- leaning to one side** *pāpākita'i*
- lean-to shelter** *'akataupare, tau pēkau*
- leap** *'iti⁵, rere, rererere*
- leap (fish)** *panal*
- leap (make to)** *'akareki*
- leap up** *'akapana, 'akapanapanana, panapanala'*
- learn** *'āpi'i, 'āpi'ip'i*
- learn by heart** *tāmou, tāmoumou*
- learned in traditional lore** *kai karakia*
- lease** *rīti*
- leather** *kiri*
- leave** *'akatopatopa, reva³, tuku, vao'o*
- leave (off)** *tukutuku*
- leave alone** *vai'o*
- leave a mark** *ira¹*
- leave a space** *tāātea*
- leave go** *tuku*
- leave sthg** *tāoiri*
- leaven** *'aka'ōpue, 'ōpue*
- leaves (of the 'au tree)** *rau'ao*
- leaves to cover an oven** *rautao*, see also *rau¹*
- ledge(s) (make)** *'akanuka, 'akanukanuka*
- ledge(s) (terraces)** *nuka, nukanuka*
- lees** *ota²*
- leeward** *raro*
- left** *kauī, kauvī*
- left-hand side** *mauī*, see also *pae²*
- left on one's own** *taka'ua*
- left over** *toe¹, toetoe*
- leftovers** *'akatoe, para¹, toetoenga*, see also *toengā*
- leg** *vaevae¹, vāvia*
- legend** *tua¹*
- legendary inhabitant** *mōmoke*
- legion** *tuatini*
- legislate** *ture*
- Legislative Assembly** see *'uipā'anga*
- legs (cross)** *tāpeka*
- lemon** *rēmene, tārēmene*
- lemonade** *rēmene'ēti*
- lemon-yellow colour** *puā'au*
- lend** *pā²*
- length** *roa¹, tīroa*
- lengthen** *'akaroa, tāroa, tāroroa*
- lengthwise (contract)** *kōmene*
- lengthwise (lay)** *'akatīroaroa, tārava, tīroa, tīroaroa*
- lengthwise (split leaf)** *'ītoe*
- leniently (treat)** *tāmāmā*
- lens** *i'o¹*
- lens in sthg (put)** *tāi'o*
- lentils** *pipi³*
- leopard** *nēmera*
- lepers** see *rēpera*
- leprosy** *rēpera*
- lessen** *topa¹*
- lesson** *'āpi'i, 'āpi'i'anga*
- lest** see *ā'ea*
- let (allow)** *tuku, tukutuku*
- let go anchor** see *tuku*
- let me see!** *inā*
- letter (alphabet)** *reta¹*
- letter (correspondence)** *pēpa, reta¹*
- lettuce** *tārāti*

- level** ‘*akatikatika, pāpū, tika, tikatika, tītika*
- level sthg out** *tāpara‘a, tāpāra‘ara‘a*
- lever (a)** *era, pana^l*
- lever up or off** *era, eraera, ‘ipana, pana^l, ranga^l*
- levy** *tero*
- lianas** *kākā^l*
- liberate(d)** ‘*akarangatira, rangatira*
- licence** *rāitini*
- licensed** *rāitini*
- lick** *miti^l, mitimiti*
- lid (put on)** *tāpoki*
- lie (falsehood)** *kana ‘ete*
- lie (tell a)** ‘*akapikipikika‘a, ‘amo, ‘āvare², ‘āvarevare, pikika‘a, pikipikika‘a*
- lie about** *tīta‘ata‘a*
- lie back (as dog’s ears)** *vī³*
- lie down** ‘*akatakoto, ‘akatīpapa, moe*
- lie down (as pig)** *pāra‘i*
- lie down (rest)** *moemoe, takoto, tākotokoto, tīta‘a*
- lie flat and face-down** *tīpapa*
- lie flat on one’s back** ‘*akatīra‘a, tīra‘a, tīra‘ara‘a*
- lie flat side down** ‘*akatīra‘a, ‘akatīra‘ara‘a, tīra‘a*
- lie horizontally** *tārava*
- lie in disorder** ‘*aka ‘ututua, ‘ututua*
- lie in wait for** *tāmoemoe*
- lie quiet** *momoe*
- life** *ora^l, ora‘anga*
- life (span)** *a‘o^l*
- life principle** *mauri*
- life-stage of fish** *rautoka*
- lift** ‘*apai, ‘āpaipai, māngi, māmāngi, maranga, mārangaranga, tāaraara, tāki,*
- tātāki**, see also *tao‘i*
- lift (prohibition)** ‘*a‘ai²*
- lift by crane** ‘*īvi*
- lift up** ‘*akamaranga, ‘akateitei, peke^l*
- light (a)** *a‘i^l*
- light (be)** *mārama, māramarama*
- light (beam of)** *vero*
- light (make)** ‘*akamaranga*
- light (to)** ‘*akakā, ta‘u, tungitungi, tutungi*
- light (weight)** ‘*akamāmā, māmā^l, māmāngikā*
- light (wind)** *marū*
- light (without)** *pōiri*
- light on (topic)** *topa^l*
- light sthg up** *tūrama, tūramarama*
- light upon one (of title/curse/luck)** *iri^l*
- lighten (punishment)** *tāmāmā*
- lighten (weight)** ‘*akamāmā, ‘akamāmāngikā*
- lighter (barge)** *kau^l*
- lighter (colour)** *māeaea*
- lighter (getting)** ‘*āmāmā*
- lighthouse** see ‘*are*
- lightning** *uira²*
- like (as)** *mei^l*
- like (desire)** ‘*inangaro*
- like (enjoy)** *reka*
- like (resembling)** *ā^l*
- like that** *pēnā, pērā*
- like this** ‘*akapēia, pēia*
- likeable** ‘*akareka*
- likeness** *tūtū²*
- likeness (biblical)** *taipe*
- lily** *riri²*
- lime (coral)** *ngaika*

- lime (preserve in)** *tāngaika*
- lime juice** *tātīporo*
- lime tree/fruit** *tīporo*
- limestone** see *toka*
- limit** 'aka 'ope, *kena¹*, *kōtinga*, 'okinga, 'ope
- limits** 'ope'ope
- limp (allow to grow)** *tāparukā*
- limp (lame)** 'akakoki(koki), 'akaūrekireki, *koki*
- limp (make sthg)** *tāparu*, *tāparuparu*
- limp(ing) along** *koki*, *kokikoki*
- limpet (star)** *māpi'i*
- line (border sthg)** *urupae*
- line (form a)** 'akapā², 'akatūpātī, *tūpātī*
- line (interior of sthg)** *auaro*
- line (out of)** 'ipa 'ipa, *tā 'ipa*, *tā 'ipa 'ipa*
- line (row)** *ara²*, *pā³*, *rāini*
- line (rule a)** *rāini*
- line of descent** aka
- line through (put)** *tīpū*
- lineage** *puna²*
- linear mark** 'akairaira, *ira¹*, *iraira*
- linear measurement** *kumi*
- linen** *nīnira*
- liniment** *taputai*
- lining** *auaro*, *auvaro*
- lining (sew)** 'au 'iri
- link (chain)** *pana²*
- link up** *mōmoko*
- lint** see *tāpiri*
- lion** *riona*
- lip(s)** *ngutu*
- lip (of jug)** *ngutu*
- lips (move)** *kātamutamu*
- liquid** *vai¹*
- liquid (add)** *tāvai*, *tāvaivai*
- liquor (drink)** *inuinu*
- liquor (strong)** see *kava²*
- lis som** 'ati'ati
- list (lean)** 'akatīkaokao, *tīkaokao*
- listen** 'akarongo
- listen attentively** 'āriu, *vatavata*
- listless(ness)** 'āroeroe, 'ave 'aveā
- litter (ceremonial)** 'atamira, *pā'ata*
- litter (pups)** 'anaunga
- litter (rubbish)** *tītā*
- little** 'akamearikiriki, *iti¹*, *mamaiti*, *mearikiriki*
- little bones (fish)** *iviivi*
- little child (affectionate)** *pōtiki*
- live (be alive)** *ora¹*, *oraora*
- live (dwell)** *no 'o*, *no 'ono 'o*
- live (electric wiring)** *ora¹*
- live peacefully** *kai 'au*, *pōnuiā 'au*
- livelihood** *kimi 'anga*
- liveliness** *viti*
- lively** 'akama 'iti, 'akamā 'iti 'iti, 'akaoraora, *ora¹*, *oraora*, *viti*
- liven up** 'akaviti
- liver** *ate*
- living** *ora¹*
- living room** see *pi'a*
- living thing** *manu*
- lizard** *moko¹*
- lizard (large)** *ngārara*
- lizard fish** *karakaraea²*, *karaea²*
- lo and behold!** *inā*
- load (burden)** 'apainga, *kāvenga*, *tā 'onga*, *ūtanga*
- load (sthg)** 'akauta, 'akautauta, *uta²*
- load up** 'akatomo¹

loaded up	<i>tomo², tomotomo²</i>	look backwards	<i>matatua</i>
loaf (bread)	<i>'ōpue, pōpō, varāoa</i>	look for	<i>kimi</i>
loathe	<i>'akavi'i vi'i</i>	look intently	<i>titiro</i>
lobster (sand-)	<i>papipapi²</i>	look over (inspect)	<i>tūtaka</i>
locale	<i>tūranga</i>	looking box	<i>i'o¹</i>
locality	<i>mōti'a</i>	loom (of shadowy shapes)	<i>ata¹, āve</i>
location	<i>ngā'i, tūranga</i>	loop	<i>tātai¹</i>
lock	<i>roka, tāviri</i>	loop (make, for trouser belt)	<i>'akatarapu</i>
lockjaw	<i>piritangā</i>	loop (reef-sandal)	<i>taringa¹</i>
lodge on sthg	<i>iri¹, iriiri</i>	loop (supporting belt)	<i>tarapu</i>
lodged (firmly)	<i>keta</i>	loop around	<i>'ā'eī, rī</i>
loincloth	<i>māmāro, maro</i>	looped snare	<i>nati</i>
loincloth (put on)	<i>'akamaro</i>	loose	<i>ngangata, ngāvari, revareva, teretere</i>
loins	<i>taukupu</i>	loose (come)	<i>matara, takataka¹</i>
loiter (crowd)	<i>'akaāvangapū</i>	loose (make clothing)	<i>'akarevareva</i>
lolling	<i>tautau¹</i>	loose (work)	<i>mātaratara</i>
lolly	<i>raore</i>	loose end(s)	<i>veru</i>
lonely	<i>matiroeroe, maromaroā</i>	loose heap	<i>mūmū</i>
lonely (make)	<i>tāmaromaroā</i>	loose pieces	<i>kapakapanga</i>
long	<i>roa¹, roroa</i>	loosen	<i>'akamānukunu, 'akaparu, 'akaue, tāmatara, tāmātaratara, tāra, taratara²</i>
long (extremely)	<i>'akaroāngarere, roāngarere</i>	loosen (unscrew)	<i>'akatakataka¹</i>
long (make sthg)	<i>tāroāngarere</i>	loosen off	<i>tārā'ia, tatara</i>
long (of time)	<i>roa, roroa</i>	looseness	<i>takataka¹</i>
long for	<i>kaki¹, kaku</i>	loot	<i>'aru</i>
long side of sthg	<i>tīroa</i>	lop	<i>pari¹</i>
longer (make sthg)	<i>tāroaroa</i>	lopsided	<i>'akapāpākita'i, 'īoi, 'ī'oi¹, pāpākita'i, tā'īoi, tāpāpākita'i, tapata'i</i>
longing	<i>kakunga, murāngā</i>	lord	<i>tūtara</i>
long-tailed cuckoo	<i>pātangaroa</i>	Lord (The)	<i>'atu²</i>
look	<i>kākaro, karakara³, karo³, nānā</i>	lore (traditional)	<i>kai karakia, kōrero</i>
look!	<i>'ī, inā</i>	lorikeet (blue)	<i>kurāmo'o</i>
look (take a)	<i>'ātorotoro</i>	lorry	<i>torōka</i>
look after	<i>'ākono, ngaki, 'iki³, tākinga, tāporoporo, tautā, tiaki</i>		
look around	<i>mātakitaki, tūroto</i>		
look at	<i>'ākara, 'ātoro, tirotiro</i>		

lose (be defeated) ‘*inga, mate, ne‘e, rūti, topa¹*

lose (job) *topa¹*

lose a contest (on purpose) ‘*akarūti*

lose at cards *puku³*

lose colour ‘*akamaratea, maratea¹*

lose flesh *oma²*

lose game *topa¹*

lose heart ‘*akavaiā*, see also *tautau¹*

lose money *rūti*

lose shyness *varenga*

lose sthg *tāngaro, tāngarongaro*

lose voice ‘ā², ‘aka ‘ā

lost *ngaro, ngarongaro, rūti*

lost (get oneself) ‘*akangaro(ngaro), tāngarongaro*

lost (voice) *piri¹*

lot *kērero*

lotions (scented) *manongi*

lots ākā

loud *nui¹*

loud (sound) ‘*akanui*

loudmouthed *pūpūva‘a*, see also *va‘a²*

lounge about *tīta‘a*

louse *kutu¹*

love ‘*akameremere, aro‘a, inangaro*

lovegrass *mauku*

lovely ‘*aka‘ie‘ie, ‘ie‘ie, mānea, puretu, ruperupe, taurekareka*

low ‘*aka‘aka*

low (health/spirits) ‘*āroeroe*

low (of the sun) *topa¹*

low (of the tide) ‘*akamate, marō, mate*

low (of water) *pāpaku*

low tide see *tai*

lower (flame/light) ‘*akapo‘epo‘e*

lower (price) ‘*akatopa*

lower abdomen *kona²*

lower the head *tūpou*

low-pitched *marū*

lucky ‘*akamanuia, manuia*

lull ‘*akamoemoe, tāvare*

lump *potonga, puku¹*

lumps (containing) *katukatu, kukuru*

lunar cycle ‘*iro³, motu¹*

lunar month *arāpō*

lungs *atemāmā*

lurch ‘*akatā‘uri‘uri, oi, oioi, tā‘uri‘uri*

lurching *tāraperape*

lure (bait) *maunu, paru²*

lure (entice with) *paru²*

lure (sbdy) *tūparu*

lurk *moe, momoe*

lush *ruperupe*

luxuriant *māpuapua, ruperupe*

M

ma *mā³*

ma’am *mā³*

macaroni *makarōni*

machete see *mātipi*

machine *matīni*

mackerel scad *kōperu*

macron *mākarōna*

mad ‘*akanēneva, ‘āuouō*

mad rush *kōnoni*

madness ‘*āuouō*

magazine *tiānara¹*

maggot(y) ‘*akairo, iro¹, iroiro*

- magic (perform)** *manamana*
- magical (powers)** *manamana*
- magnet** *taimana*
- magneto** *mākinīto*
- magnificent** *mekameka*
- magnify** *'akateniteni*
- magnifying glass** *i'o'*
- mail** *mēre*
- main part** *kōpapa, metua, tino*
- main road** *ōire*
- maize** *kaoni*
- majority** *ma'ata'anga*
- make (a copy)** *kapi²*
- make (a space)** *'akavata*
- make (a trail)** *'akamaka, 'akamataara, viki²*
- make (sthg)** *'āmani, roi³, ropa*
- make believe** *'akapikika'a, tāpikika'a*
- make excuses** *kōto'e*
- make false charges** see *tāpepe²*
- make friends** *'aka'oa, rorororo*
- make fun of** *'āviri*
- make haste** *rapu¹, tāvave*
- make like a duck** *'akamokorā*
- make like that** *'akapērā*
- make like this** *'akapēia, 'akapēnei*
- make peace** see *tāki*
- make ready** *'akapapapapa*
- make rope** *iro'iro'*
- make sign with hand** *kamo*
- make sthg** *ma'ani*
- make up (quantity)** *'akatae*
- make very short** *'akapotongio*
- Malay-apple** *ka'ika*
- male** *tāne*
- male (animals/birds)** *'akatoa, toa'*
- male cousin** *tuakana, tungāne*
- malign** *'akakino(kino)*
- mallet** *mōro*
- mallow** *mārua²*
- malt** *mōrota*
- malt liquor** see *mōrota*
- man** *tangata*
- man (act like)** *'akatāne*
- man (become)** *'akatangata*
- man (leader)** *mata'*
- man (old)** *rū'au*
- man (young)** *'āpe'e, tamāroa*
- man and wife (make)** *'akapiri*
- man of property** see *tangata*
- manage** *tae'*
- manage (organisation)** *'aka'aere*
- managed** *rauka*
- manager** *mānītia*, see also *'aka'aere*
- mandarine orange** *maniterīni*
- maneh** *mina²*
- mango** *vī²*
- manifold** *papatini, tūmatatini*
- manioc** *māniota, pia'*
- mankind** *tangata*
- manly** *toa'*
- manly qualities (have)** *'akatāne*
- manna** *māna*
- mannerism** *'ape³*
- manta ray** *'ā'ārua*
- manure** *maniua, tāmaniuia*
- many** *au⁷, ma'ata, mānganui*
- Maori (act)** *'akamāori*
- Maori (language)** see *māori*
- Maori historian** *'are, see also kōrero*
- Maorify** *'akamāori*
- map** *māpu*

- marble(s)** *pata², patapata²*
- march (to)** *'akamāti, māti^l, tāmāti*
- March** *Māti³*
- margin** *tapa³*
- marinated** *'akapepē*
- marine animal** *'a'angu*
- mark (award)** *māka^l*
- mark (leave a)** *ira^l*
- mark(s) (linear)** *ira^l, iraira*
- mark (make a)** *'akairo(iro), kōtu'u, tīkoti*
- mark (opponent)** *māka^l*
- mark (special)** *tāpa'o*
- mark out** *'akakōtinga*
- mark out (trail)** *'akaviki²*
- mark with a line** *tīpū*
- mark with stripe(s)** *tore*
- marked out** *vikⁱ*
- marked with grey or silver** *kō'ina'ina*
- marked with parallel stripes** *tāravarava*
- marked with patches of colour**
kōti'ati'a
- market** *mākete*
- marks** *parapara¹*
- marks (make)** *kōtu'utu'u, patapata^l*
- marlin** *akurā*
- maroon** *marūnu*
- marriage (promise in)** *tāpeka*
- marrow** *roro³*
- marry** *'akaipoipo, 'akapiri*
- marshy** *kōvari*
- marvel** *ūmere*
- mash up** *rapu², rapurapu², tāmarū*
- mask** *matatāpoki*
- mass** *kōpapa*
- mass (move in a)** *nga'oro*
- massage** *'akaporī, māmāoro, māoro,*
- momotu, paki^l, romiro, tātaomi, tauromi*
- mast** *tira^l*
- master** *'atu², pū^l, tūtara*
- Master (i.e. Christ)** *'atu²*
- mat** *moenga*
- mat (coconut-leaf)** *tapakau*
- mat (fine)** *paretumu*
- mat (plaited)** *pāua*
- mat (spread with food)** *kainga^l*
- mat screen** *'akatapakau*
- match (to)** *'aka'āite, 'aka'āiteite, 'akaau, au^l, au'anga*
- matches (box of)** *māti²*
- matchstick** see *kata²*
- mate (ship's officer)** *mēti*
- material (black)** *pōkere*
- material (clothing)** *kāka'u*
- material (old)** *ngāingai*
- material (ridge covering)** *au²*
- material (shiny)** *kāpī*
- mathematics** *nūmero*
- matter** *pīrau*
- mattock** *pari^l, tārapa^l*
- mattress** *ro'i*
- mature** *māngal^l, māngaro, pakari, tangata*
- maturity** *pakari'anga*
- maul** *kukumi, mōro*
- maximum** *'openga, 'ope'ope*
- May** *Mē²*
- maybe** *ākōnei, pēnei*
- me** *āku², au⁶, iāku, nōku*
- meal** *kainga^l*
- mean (selfish)** *kainanu, karapi'i*
- meaning** *'āite'anga, nōmena*
- measles** *mītara*

- measure (a)** *tātaura*
- measure (a dimension)** *'āite, vāito*
- measure (liquid)** *pātō²*
- measure (out)** *vāitoito*
- measure out (land)** *mētera¹, tōmiti, vāito*
- measure sthg** *anga³*
- measurement** *vāito*
- measuring line** *tātaura*
- meat (coconut)** *kiko*
- mechanical** *mañni*
- mechanism** *mañni*
- medal** *mētera²*
- meddle with** *‘āraurau, kanga, rimarima*
- medical officer** *taote*
- medicine** *‘enemi², rākau¹, vairākau*
- meet (assemble)** *‘uipā*
- meet (debt)** *‘akapeke*
- meet (encounter)** *‘arāvei, ū³*
- meet (introduce)** *‘aka‘arāvei*
- meet (join)** *‘akatūkati, tūkati*
- meet together** *‘aka‘uipā*
- meeting** *putuputu‘anga, ‘uipā‘anga*
- meeting house** see ‘are
- mellow** *marū*
- melon** *merēni*
- melt** *‘akata‘e, ta‘e*
- member (church)** *‘ēkārētia*
- member (group)** *mema*
- member (part of body)** *mero*
- membrane (foetus)** *ka‘u²*
- memorial** *mēnema*
- memorise** *tāmou, tāmoumou*
- memorised** *mou¹*
- memory** *roro³*
- memory (commit to)** *kai¹*
- men (of a community)** *tānetini*
- mend** *ma‘ani*
- meningitis** see *tui²*
- menses** *riu*, see also *maki¹*
- mention sthg** *kō‘iti¹, tā‘iku, tā‘iku‘iku, tīputa¹, tīputaputa*
- merely** *‘ua²*
- meridian (pass the)** *tā‘apa*
- mermaid** *mērio*
- merry** *mataora*
- merry-go-round** *merekaraoni*
- mesh (net)** *mata¹*
- mesh-gauge** *kautā*
- mess (make a)** *tāotaota*
- message** *karere¹, tuatua*
- message (phone)** *terepaoni*
- messenger** *karere¹, kura², ‘oro‘oro¹, unaunga¹, veka*
- messiah** *metia*
- metal hoop** *pa‘a¹*
- meter** *mita¹*
- method** *mataara, rāvenga, tū²*
- metre** *mētera³, mita²*
- mew** *ngiāo*
- mica** *māika*
- midair** *māreva, reva¹*
- middle** *rotopū*
- midge(s)** *namu¹, namunamu¹, ongaonga*
- mid-leaf (coconut)** *kao¹*
- mid-sea** *reva¹*
- mid-space** *reva¹*
- miffed** *‘akariririri*
- mild (flavours)** *māngaro*
- mild (of pain/illness)** *marū*
- mildew(ed)** *pū‘ēkā, tātarāmoa¹*
- mile** *maire²*

- milk** *ūl*
- milk (add)** *tāū*
- milkfish** *ava²*
- Milky Way** *tārava*
- mill around (crowd)** *'akapāpunga, kōnoninoni*
- millet** *tēkeni*
- million** *mirioni*
- millionaire** see 'ona
- mime** *'akatūtū*
- mind** *manako*
- mind (have in)** *'akamanako, manako*
- mine (explosive)** *māina*
- mine (possessive)** *āku¹, ōku, tāku, tōku*
- minimise** *'akameangitikā*
- minister (behave like)** *'aka'orometua*
- minister (cabinet)** *minita*
- minister (religion)** *'orometua*
- minister to** *mātuāpuru*
- mint** *'ōtime*
- mint (herb)** *mineti, miri²*
- minute** *meneti, miniti*
- minutely** *matatio*
- miracle** *temeio*
- miraculous** *temeio*
- mirror** *i'o¹*
- miscarry (foetus)** *ma'emo, mā'emo'emo, topa¹*
- mischief** *kanga*
- mischief (make)** *meameā'au*
- miserable** *'aka'a'anu, 'iri'iriā, matiroeroe, tūmatetenga*
- misfortune** *pōpōā*
- mislead** *'akavāvare, pikika'a*
- misled** *vare², vāvare*
- miss** *tūkatikati*
- missing** *ngaro, ngarongaro, topa¹*
- mission (send on)** *tono*
- mission school** *'āpi'i'anga*
- missionary** *'orometua*
- mist** *au³, ko'u*
- mistake (a)** *tārevakē*
- mistake (make)** *'ape¹, 'ē¹*
- mistaken (be)** *'ape¹, tārevakē*
- mister** *pād*
- misuse (to)** *kanga, kangakanga*
- mittens(s)** *a'aorima*
- mix in (sand/soil)** *tāone*
- mix together (blend)** *'iro¹, 'irokia, 'iro'iro¹, 'iropū, kā'iro, kā'iro'iro, nane, nanenane, tāukauka*
- mix up (mash)** *rapu², rapurapu²*
- mixed up (muddled)** *'iro¹*
- moan** *'engu, ngururū*
- mock (ridicule)** *'akati'eti'e, 'āviri, 'āviriviri, see also kata¹*
- modest** *'aka'aka*
- moist** *mā'ū'ū*
- moisture** *mā'ū*
- molar tooth** *ponga¹*
- molasses** *marākete*
- mole (birth mark)** *tapu²*
- mollify** *tāparu, tāparuparu*
- moment** *'atinga¹, see also kamo*
- Monday** *Mana'a, Mōnirē, Mōnitē*
- money** *moni*
- money (lent or borrowed)** *o'u*
- money (slang)** *'āuri*
- monkey** *māngikī*
- monkey (be like)** *'akamāngikī*
- monster** *tā'ae, tuputupuā*
- monster (act like)** *'akatā'ae*

- month** *marama*
- month (lunar)** *arāpō*
- monthly** *marama, tāmarama*
- monthly period** *riu*
- monument** *mēnema*
- moo** ‘ūmō
- mood** *ngākau*
- moon** *marama*
- moon (near full)** ‘inapōtea
- moon (new)** *tīroe*
- moon (nights of)** ‘āmiāma, *ma‘aru, maitu², ‘ōata, ‘ōtāne, ‘otu¹, ‘ōvari, turu², tūruki*
- moon (phase of)** *korekore², mārangī, rākau², ronganui², tangaroa, tamatea*
- moon (use right phase of)** *tāarāpō*
- moonless night** ‘inapōiri
- moonlight (bright)** ‘inapōtea
- moorish idol** *taputapu²*
- mope** ‘a‘anu, ‘aka‘a‘anu
- moray eel** ‘ā‘ā², *kara‘o, māmaru¹, pata⁴, teatea²*
- more** *atu²*
- more than** ‘ara²
- moreover** see *tēta‘i*
- mormon** *mōmoni*
- morning** *pōpongi*
- morning (first light)** ‘ākirāta
- morning (late)** *avatea*
- morning star** see ‘ētū, *tātāki*
- mortal** *mate*
- mortar** *ngaika, rerunga*
- mosquito(es)** *namu¹, namunamu¹*
- mosquito larvae** *ro‘ero‘e*
- mosquito net** *tāinamu*
- moss(es)** *remu, remuremu*
- most** *ma‘ata‘anga*
- moth** *mū³*
- mother** *māmā²*
- mother (animal)** *tīnana*
- mother (earth)** *papa²*
- mother tongue** see ‘enua¹
- mother-in-law** ‘ōngai
- motherland** see ‘enua¹
- mottled with grey** ‘ākō‘ina‘ina
- mould(y)** *pū‘ēkā, pūkā², pūma‘u(ma‘u), tātarāmoa¹*
- mould into a ball** *pōpō*
- moulder** *ne‘u*
- moult (birds)** see *rūrū¹*
- moult (coconut crab)** ‘akatanu
- mound (pile up)** ākaa‘ū(a‘u), ‘akakāivi, ‘akakenu(kenu), ‘akatuā‘u, ‘a‘u¹, tātuā‘u
- mound of earth** *puku¹, tuā‘u*
- mount (climb)** *kakekake, tākake, tākakekake*
- mount (female animal)** *kake, piki¹*
- mountain** *maunga*
- mountain range** see *pā³*
- mourn** ‘eva‘eva, ‘iri³, *tangi*
- mourning ceremony** ‘eva¹
- mouse** *kiore*
- mouth** *va‘a²*
- mouth (of sack)** *kōpū*
- mouth (open)** ‘aka‘āmama, ‘āmama, ‘āmamamama
- mouth organ** *piāni*
- mouthful** *mama²*
- move** ‘akakeu(keu), ‘iki², *keu, ori, ruri, tākeu, tākeukeu*
- move (lips)** *kāmuta¹, kāmutamuta, kātamutamu*
- move about** *teretere*
- move along** ‘akanekeneke, *neke, nekenekeneke, tereria*

move around ‘akaoriori, oriori
move away tāmamao
move by wheelbarrow tāuirapa
move close to tōpiri, tōpiripiri
move in a mass nga‘oro
move position ‘akateke, teke, tīoi
move restlessly tipatipa
move slowly tāere
move sthg ‘akaneke, neke
move to and fro ‘akangāueue, ‘akauueue,
 ngāueue, ueue
movement (abrupt) ‘akatipa, tipa^l
movement (encircling) korotakanimo
movement (involuntary) ngaue, ma‘iti
movements (frequent) keukeu
mow (with mower) pākoti
muck repo
mud repo, vari^l
muddle (by overhastiness) nane
muddled iro^l
muddy sthg ‘akavari, ‘akavarivari,
 tāvari, tāvarivari, vari^l
muddy the water ‘akave‘u
mulberry tree ‘aute
mule mure
mullet (warty-lipped) kanae
multitude tini²
mumble tārare
mumps māmu
murky pōiri, pōpōiri
murmur kō‘umu, muta, nanunano
muscle uuaal^l
muscles (flex) ‘akapukupuku,
 ‘akatumutumu
muscular contractions ‘uti
mussel kuku²

muster ‘akaputu
musty torokū
musty (smells) namunamu²
mutiny ‘aka‘ōrure‘au, ‘ōrure‘au,
 tā‘ōrure‘au
mutter kāmutamuta, kātamutamu,
 kō‘umu, kō‘umu‘umu, muta, mutamuta,
 nanu^l, nanunano
mutter (in displeasure) vā²
button māmoe
muzzle tāva‘a², va‘a²
my aku², āku^l, ōku, taku, tōku
mynah (Indian) see kavamani
myrrh mura²
mystery piri²

N

nail (claw) maikuku
nail (drive in) pātia, pātiti, pātitititi
nail (spike) naero
nail on canoe covers tāpoki
naked (ground) tā‘ākā
naked (unclad) ‘akataka³, tā‘ākā, taka³,
 takataka³
name ingoa
namely see koia, ‘oki²
name sthg tapa^l, topa²
nanny-goat see puakani‘o
napkin tā‘au²
nappy ‘ārikiriki^l, pikipiki⁴
nappy (put on) ‘akamaro, māmaro,
 tāpāreuu
narrow oaoa, ‘ōiti, kōkota, kōpā,
 kōpāpā, tākokota, tākōpāpā
narrow (make sthg) tāoaoa

- nasty** ‘au ‘au, *kino, taetae*¹
- nation** *pātireia*
- nationality** *kavamani*
- native (of a place)** see *aka*
- native origin** *māori*
- nature (character)** *manava, tū²*
- nauseated** ‘akaruerue, ‘akatōānu
- nauseating** *toānu*
- navel** *pito*
- near** *piri*¹
- near (bring)** *tāpiri*
- near (come)** ‘akavaitata
- near (draw)** ‘akavaitatata
- near (of time and place)** *vaitata*
- nearly** *mei³*
- necessary** *tau*¹
- neck** *kaki²*
- necklace (wear)** ‘ei¹, ‘ei ‘ei
- necktie** see *rī*
- need** *anoano, ‘inangaro*
- neediness** *ngere*
- needle** *nira*¹
- needle (compass)** *kīkau*
- needle (wooden)** *au*⁸
- needy (make)** ‘akaveve
- needy (the)** *pūtēputa*
- neglectful** *kamakura*
- negligent** ‘akapā ‘aruā, pā ‘aruā
- Negro** *kara*¹, *kerekere, pōriki*
- negroid** *pōriki*
- neigh** *auē, kākaoa*
- neighbour** see *tangata*
- neither** see *kare, ‘oki*
- nephew** ‘akatamaiti
- nerve** *uaua*¹
- nervous** *rū²*
- nest (bird/animal)** *kō ‘anga*
- nest (make)** ‘akakō ‘anga
- net (a)** *nēti*¹
- net (at basketball)** *kīni*
- net (scoop)** *ngake, ‘ōpai, pā ‘ei ‘ei, ‘uata*
- net (sthg)** *tā ‘ei, tā ‘iti²*
- netting fish (method of)** *totō, tōtō³*
- netting-needle** ‘ika³, *kautā*, see also *tā⁴*
- nettled** ‘ongo ‘ongo²
- never mind!** see *noa*¹
- nevertheless** *inārā*
- new** ‘ōu
- new (of the moon)** *kīkau*
- New Zealand** *Aotearoa*
- New Zealand Maori (slang)** *kūmara*
- newness** ‘ōu ‘anga
- news** *kōrero, nūti, rongo, rongorongo, tuatua*
- newspaper** *nūtipēpa*
- next to** a ‘o³
- nib (pen)** *nēpu, nipa*
- nibble** *katikati*
- nibble out** *pao*
- nice** ‘akamānea, *mānea, meitaki*
- nick** *ponga*², *to ‘i*
- nickname** see *ingoa*
- niece (regard as)** ‘akatamā ‘ine
- night** *pōl*
- night (last)** *inapō*
- night (middle of)** *tūruā ‘ipō*
- night (moonless)** ‘inapōiri
- nightmare** *rika*
- nights (lunar month)** *arāpō*
- nil** *kāre*
- nimble** ‘akamā ‘iti ‘iti, *koi*¹, *ko ‘iko ‘i², kokoi, mā ‘iti ‘iti, mākokoi*

- nimble (legs)** *koikoi*
- nine** *iva*
- nip (bite)** *kakati¹*, *katikati*
- nip (pinch)** *kikini*, *kiniti*, *pākati*, *pākatikati*
- nip off (flowers)** *kato*, *katokato*, *kinikiniti*
- nipped (feel)** *makini*
- nipping (keep)** *kinikini*
- nipple** *kōmata*, see also *ū¹*
- nits** *ri¹a*
- no** ‘āita², ‘āore, ‘ārē, ‘eia‘a¹
- no!** ‘ē̄t̄, *kā’ore*
- no good** *pē¹*, see also *kino*
- no more** see *ake¹*
- noble rank** see *tā’onga*
- nod** *tūngoungou*
- nod off to sleep** *ārarāmoe*
- noddy (brown)** *ngōia*
- noddy (white-capped)** *rakia*
- noise** *tangi*
- noise (make)** ‘akaparapararā, ‘akapararā
- noise rolling along** *mā’oro’oro*
- noisy** *aumani*, *māniania¹*, *turituri*
- noisy talking** *koma¹*
- non-existent** *kore*
- nonplussed** *ngaro*
- nonsense!** ‘ētiō
- nook** ‘ākoko
- noon** *tuaero*
- noose** *nati*, *natinati*, *rīnga*
- nor** see *kāre*, ‘oki²
- normally** see *tangata*
- northerly quarter (winds)** ‘apatokerau
- north-west** *tokerau*
- nose** *i¹u*, *putāngi¹u*, *putāi¹u*, *putā¹u*, *u¹u¹*
- nostril(s)** *putāngi¹u*, *putāi¹u*, *putā¹u*, *rua putāi¹u*
- not** ‘āore, ‘ārē, ‘eia‘a¹, *kāre*
- not working (mechanism)** *mate*
- notch (a)** *pango*, *ponga²*
- notch (to)** *tāpātaratara*, *to¹i*
- notched** *pangopango*
- note down** *kiriti*
- noteworthy** *pāpānunui*
- nothing** *kāre*
- nought** *kāre*
- noun** *nōmena*
- November** *Noema*
- now** *teia*, *teianei*, *tēnāna*
- now (just)** see *i¹o⁵*
- nowhere** *kāre*
- nullify** *tākore*
- numb** ‘akangenge, ‘akamate, *ngenge*, *mate*, *tue*
- number** *ma’ata’anga*, *nūmero*, *tini²*
- number sthg** *nūmero*
- numerous** *ma’ata*, *mānganui*, *ra¹i*, *ra¹ira¹il¹*, *rau²*, *raurau²*, *tūmatatini*
- nun** *pāretēnia*
- nurse (a)** ‘iki‘iki³, *nēti²*
- nurse (care for)** ‘iki³, ‘iki‘iki³, *rapu²*, *tautā*, *utuutu*
- nurse (child)** ‘iki³
- nut** *nāti*
- nut grass** ‘ōniāni
- nylon** *naerōni*

O**oar** ‘oe

oath	<i>tao^l</i>	of	<i>i²</i>
obdurate	<i>pāketaketa</i>	of (belonging to)	<i>nō, ō^l</i>
obedience	<i>kauraro</i>	of course	<i>'oki²</i>
obedient	see <i>ngō'i'e</i>	off	<i>kē^l</i>
obey	<i>kauraro</i>	off (light/fire)	<i>mate</i>
obey (rules)	<i>'ākono</i>	off-key (sing)	<i>tā'ereni</i>
object of devotion	<i>atua</i>	off-shoot	<i>rārā</i>
object to	<i>pāto'i</i>	offal	<i>ta'ata'a²</i>
objection	<i>pāto'i'anga</i>	offence	<i>'apa^l</i>
obligation (free of)	<i>ti'amā</i>	offence (commit)	<i>'ara^l</i>
obliterate	<i>tāngaro, tāngarongaro</i>	offend	<i>'akamaitu</i>
obscene	<i>vi'ivi'i</i>	offended	<i>māinaina, maitu^l</i>
obscure	<i>pōiri, tāpōiri, tāpōpōiri</i>	offer good wishes	<i>aro'a</i>
obscured (sun)	<i>marumaru</i>	offering (burnt)	<i>karakarātio</i>
observe	<i>'ākara, 'ākono, kite</i>	offering (church)	<i>'ātinga^l</i>
obsessed	<i>tavare</i>	offering (food)	<i>'ātinga^l</i>
obstinate	<i>'akamārōki'aki'a, 'akapāketaketa, mārō^l, mārōki'aki'a, pāetaeta</i>	office	<i>'ōpati</i>
obstruct	<i>tākapikapi</i>	officer	<i>'ōpita</i>
obstructed	<i>apiapi</i>	offspring (bear)	<i>'ānau</i>
obtain	<i>rauka, tiki^l</i>	offspring (have)	<i>'uānga</i>
obtained	<i>peke^l, riro</i>	often	<i>putuputu</i>
occasion	<i>taime</i>	ogre	<i>tuputupuā</i>
occupation	<i>kimi'anga, tōro'a</i>	oh!	<i>auē</i>
occupied (fully)	<i>kako, kapi^l, kapikapi^l</i>	oil	<i>'inu, mōrī</i>
occupy	<i>no'o</i>	oil can	see <i>tītō</i>
occupy (completely)	<i>tāpini^l</i>	oil sthg	<i>'aka'inu'inu, 'akatā'inu'inu, tā'inu, tā'inu'inu</i>
occur	<i>tupu</i>	oils (scented)	<i>manongi</i>
ocean	<i>moana</i>	oily (state)	<i>'inu'inu</i>
ocean side of an atoll	<i>tua²</i>	ointment	<i>paki^l</i>
ochre	<i>karakaraea^l</i>	ointments (scented)	<i>manongi</i>
o'clock	<i>ora²</i>	okay	<i>'ōkē</i>
October	<i>'Okotopa</i>	old (of people)	<i>pakari, rua'ine, rū'au, ta'ito, takere²</i>
octopus	<i>eke²</i>	old (of things)	<i>piro^l, ta'ito, takere²</i>
odour (give off)	<i>'aunga</i>	old age	<i>ta'ito</i>

- old garment** *ngaitingai*
- old man** *rū'au*
- old person** *rua'ine*
- oleander** *'ēnere*
- olive (tree)** *'ōrīve*
- omitted** *topa^l*
- on (future time)** *ā^l*
- on (into the future)** *atu²*
- on (last occasion)** *i²*
- on (position)** *i²*
- on account of** see *runga*
- on foot** see *raro, raroraro*
- once** *'okota'i*
- one** *'okota'i, ta'i*
- one referred to (the)** *koia*
- one-sided** *'akapāpākita'i, pāpākita'i, tāpāpākita'i, tapata'i*
- onion** *'ōniāni*
- onion grass** *'ōniāni*
- onions (add)** *tā'ōniāni*
- onlookers** *mātakitaki*
- only** *anake, 'okota'i, rāi, 'ua²*
- only (one(s))** *tira³*
- open** *'e'eu, 'eu'eu, nga'ā, kirikiriti, kiriti, pu'era, tu'era, tū'era'era, 'uaki, vā'i, vāvā'i*
- open (come)** *ma'eu, mā'eu'eu*
- open (eyes)** *pu'era*
- open (flowers)** *nga'ā, pu'era, pū'era'era*
- open (leave)** *'akamā'eu'eu*
- open (legs)** *'akakō'ae'ae, kō'ae*
- open (make)** *'akama'eu, 'akatu'era*
- open (mouth)** *'āmama, 'āmamamama*
- open (ranks)** *tāvaravara*
- open (receptive)** *ma'ora*
- open (umbrella)** *pu'era*
- open (unobstructed)** *ātea^l, āteatea, mātea, māteatea*
- open out** *'akamā'ora'ora, kō'iti^l, ma'ora, mā'ora'ora, 'ora'ora²*
- open space** *māreva*
- open up** *'akangangata, 'akapu'ata, 'akatū'era'era*
- open up (gap)** *'akavā^l, vā^l*
- open up (oven)** *'uke*
- open wide** *'akapu'erākā, 'akapūtata*
- opened (be)** *tomo^l*
- opening** *puta^l, vā*
- opening (have small)** *'āvā*
- operate (machine)** *'aka'anga'anga*
- operate on (patient)** *vā'i, vāvā'i*
- opinion** *manako*
- opinion (express)** *takitaki*
- opinions (have)** *mānakonako*
- opium** *'ōpiēmu*
- oppose** *pāto'i, pāto'ito'i*
- oppress** *'akatinai*
- oppressive** *mate*
- or** *ē^l, mē^l*
- oral traditions** *kōrero*
- orange (introduced)** *'ānani*
- orange-box** see *'a'ao*
- orange-coloured** *'akamākara, mākara, tāmākara*
- orchid** *nūroa, nūtupa*
- order** *'akaue*
- order (from a chief)** *kura²*
- order (lay out in)** *'āpapa, 'āpapapapa*
- order (proclaimed)** *karere^l*
- order sbdy to do sthg** *'ōta*
- orderliness** *mārikonga*
- ordinary** *noa^l*
- ordinary (out of the)** *kē^l*

- organ** ‘ōkani
organ (pedal) ‘āmōnia²
organisation *taiate, tā’okota’i*
organise ‘akano’ono’o
organised (group) *nuku^l*
organisms *ro’ero’e*
orgasm *nene*
origin *kāpua’anga, pū^l, pū’anga*
origin (place of) *tumu^l*
original settlers see *tumu^l*
originate *kāpua, pū^l*
ornament *rei*
osprey ‘ōteni
ossifrage *pereta*
ostrich *renamina*
other *kē^l, ta’i, tēta’i*
ounce ‘auniti
out *va’o*
out (batsman) ‘auti
out (light/fire) *mate*
out (tide) *marō, mate*
out at sea *tua²*
out of line ‘ipa’ipa
out of play (ball) ‘auti, *mate*
out of sight *ngaro, ngarongaro*
out of the ordinary *kē^l*
outgoing tide see *tai*
outline (sermon) *ivi*
outlying islands *tuāmotu*
out-of-bounds ‘akataputapu, *taputapu^l*
out-of-joint *ngāoi*
out-of-order *kino*
out-of-tune ‘ereni^l
outrigger arm(s) *kiato, tākiato^l*
outrigger float *ama*
outside *va’o*
outside the reef *tua²*
outside-in (turn sthg) *kō’ure*
outsider *manu’iri*
outsider (call sbdy an) ‘akamanu’iri
ovary see ‘ua^l
oven *umu*
oven (pork) see *tao²*
oven load *tao²*
over (cricket) ‘ōva
over (finished) *oti*
over and above *tere*
over there *kō²*
overbake food *tāna’ena’e*
overbaked ‘akana’ena’e, *na’ena’e*
overcast ‘akarangirangi, ‘akatōmarumaru,
marumaru, rangirangi, tōmarumaru
overcome by sleep *varea*
overcooked ‘akana’ena’e, *na’ena’e*
overcrowded *piripiri^l*
overflow *maringi, pani²*
overflow (liquids) *nga’ā*
overgrown with weeds ‘akangāngā’ere
overhanging (rocks) ‘are’are
overhasty *naunau*
overjoyed *perepere², pingapingareka,*
see also pārua
overlap *tūākapi*
overload(ed) ‘akatomotomo, *tūparāka*
overlooked *parari, topa^l*
overseer *tiaki*
overspread *rato, tūākapi*
oversweet *venekā*
overtake *popoki*
overtaken *pōkia, roko*
overtaxed *ngaro*
overthrow ‘uritumu

overturn(ed) *taka'uri, taka'uri'uri*
overwhelm *tā'iripoti*
overwhelmed (of the mind) *ngaro*
overwork *'akamou'āuri*
ow! *auē*
owe *kaio'u*
owl *kuta, rūrū²*
owner *'atu², 'ona, pū^l*
owner of property see *kāinga, tangata*
ox (wild) *te'o*
ox-eye daisy *mātirīta*
oyster *kapikapi³, pārau*

P

pace *tapuae*
Pacific asaphis *ka'i^l*
Pacific golden plover *tōrea*
Pacific jewel-box shell see *pā'ua*
Pacific pigeon *rupe*
Pacific sailfish see *akurā*
pacify *'akamoe'au, tāmarū*
pack *'ao'aona, 'aona², 'auna*
pack (into container) *'a'ao, 'ao'ao*
pack of cards see *ruru^l*
package (a) *ruru^l*
package (do up into a) *'opa, ruru^l*
packet *packeti, paoke, pū'ao*
pad (a) *tāparuparu*
padding *marū, tāparuparu*
paddle *'oe, 'oe 'oe*
padlock *roka*
page(s) *kapi², kapikapi²*
pageant *nuku^l*

paid (debt) *peke'*
pain (cause) *tāmamae*
pain (feel) *mamae*
pain (gnawing) *kakati^l*
painful *mamae*
pains (shooting) *'oa²*
paint *parai^l, pēni^l*
paint (liquid) see *pēni^l*
paint (powdered) see *pēni^l*
painting (a) *tūtū²*
pair (a) *pea^l, puke^l*
pair (poker) *pea^l*
pair up with *tairua^l*
paired off *taurua*
pal (become) *'akataeake*
palace see *'are*
palatable *reka*
pale *'akamōteateākā, maramaratea, maratea^l, mōtetea, mōteteākā, pātetea, tea^l, teatea^l*
pale(r) (colour) *māeaea*
pale-skinned *mōtetea*
palisade *koro^l, pāruru*
pall of smoke (form a) *ko'u*
pallid *maratea^l, pātetea*
palm (of hand) see *kapu^l*
palm (playing card) *poki^l*
palm (sailmaker's thimble) *pāmu²*
pan (cooking) *pāni*
pandanus *'ara³, rau'ara, vaevae²*
pandanus (aerial brace-roots) *kai'ara*
pandanus blossom *'inano*
pandanus leaf *rau^l*
pandanus scraper *'āoro*
pannier *pāniē*
pants (dress sbdy in) *tāpiripou*

- papaya** *nītā*, see also *vī²*
- paper** *kapikapi²*, *peapa*, *pēpa*
- paper (sheet of)** *kapi²*, *kapikapi²*
- paper (tinfoil)** see *pēpa*
- paper (wrapping)** *va'ī*
- paper bag** see *pēpa*
- paper money** see *pēpa*
- papers (cigarette)** see *pēpa*
- parable** *parapore*
- parachute** *kōpūpū*
- parade** 'akaāri(ari)
- paradise** *ao*, *pārata'ito*
- paraffin** *kāratīni*
- paragraph** *parakāoa*
- paralysed** *ngoru*
- parasitic vine** *tainoka*
- parcel(s)** *ko'u*, *ko'uko'u*, 'opa,
'opa'opa, *pūko'u¹*, *va'ī*
- parcel out** 'akaputunga
- parched** 'akamarōkā, *marōkā*, *pāpāmarō*
- parchment** see *pēpa*
- pare** *tere*, *tipi¹*, *tipitipi*
- parent** 'akapāpā, *metua*
- parent (regard as)** 'akametua
- parliament** *pāramani*
- parrot** *kākē*
- parrotfish (kind of)** *pakati*, *pakou*,
pā'u'u, *rotea*, *u'u²*
- part (divide)** *tātakakē*, *ve'e*
- part (hair)** *vā'i*
- part (of sthg)** *pae²*, *pāpāki*, *potonga*,
tu'anga
- part (singing)** *reo*
- partially open** *tāma'eu*
- participate** *tomo¹*, *tomotomo¹*
- partition** *pāruru*
- partner** *kāpiti*, *pātana*, *tairua¹*, *taurua*,
tokorua
- partner sbdy** *tairua¹*
- party** *pātī*
- pass (exams)** 'akapāti, *pāti*
- pass by** *topa¹*
- pass in** *tomo¹*
- pass or push through** 'akauruuru
- pass out (faint)** *matapōiri*
- pass sthg across** 'ō'
- pass sthg to sbdy** *pāti*
- pass the meridian** *tā'apa*
- pass to the speaker** 'ōmai
- passage** *ara²*, *pātete²*
- passenger** *pātete¹*
- passion** *matenga*, *matematenga*
- passionfruit** *pārapōtini*
- passover** *pāta*
- past (just)** a 'o³
- past (the)** *mua*
- past (time)** *pāti*
- paste (cheesy)** *ma'i*
- paste sthg on** *tāpipiri*
- pastor** 'orometua
- pastor (behave like)** 'aka'orometua
- pat** *pakipaki*, *pokipoki*, *popoki*
- pat (dough into loaf)** *pōpō*
- patch (hole)** *tāpiri*
- patch (of vegetation)** *motu¹*, *motumotu*
- patch sthg** *pānanaki*, *tīvae*
- patches** *tīvaevae*
- patchwork (quilt)** *tīvaevae*
- path** *ara²*, *mataara*, *purūmu¹*
- path (make)** *tāmataara*
- patient (be)** 'akakoromaki, *mārie*
- patriarch** *pātereāreka*

pattern of checks *pi'api'a*

pauper see *veve*

pause *'akamoki, no'o*

pause (of rain) *ma'ea*

paw the ground *petu*

pawpaw *ninītā, nītā*, see also *vī²*

pay (wages) *tūtaki*

pay attention to *'akavatavata*

pay off (debt) *'akapeke, tūpeke, tūpekepeke*

pay out (net) *tuku*

payment *'oko¹, o'u*

pea *pī³*

peace (be at) *'akamoe 'au, 'au¹, ni'ani'ā'au*

peace (live in) *pōnuiā'au*

peace (make) *'aka'au, tāki'au*

peaceful *'au¹*

peacefully (live) *kai'au*

peacefully settled *'au¹*

peacock *pīkākē, pīkā'okē*

peak *kekeo, keo*

peanut *'aratita*

pear (fruit or tree) *pea²*

pearl *poe¹*

pearl (black) see *rava³*

pearlshell oyster *pārau*

pebbles *kirikiri*, see also *toka*

peck *pao, paopao*

pectoral fin *pē'au*

pedal *taka'i'anga*

pedal organ *'āmōnia²*

pedestal *pange*

pedigree *papa'anga*

peek *'ārō*

peel (rind) *pākiri*

peel (to) *'ōrea, 'ore 'ore, 'o 'ore, te 'e, tere, tūka'i*

peel (with a knife) *mātipi, mātipitipi*

peel in strips *'akavere, vere²*

peel off *'akama'ore, 'akamā'ore 'ore, ma'ore, mā'ore 'ore, pātere, tāma'ore, tāmā'ore 'ore, tāpakiko, tāpākikokiko*

peep *'ārō, 'ārōrō*

peg (a) *pine¹, tia¹, titi¹*

peg (to) *pine¹, tia¹*

pelican *kate*

pelt (to) *pēpē'i*

pen (animal) *'āua*

pen (writing) *pēni²*

pencil *pēni², pēnitara*

pencil-urchin *'etuke*

pendulum (clock) see *ra'o*

penetrate *'akauruuru, uru¹, uruuru*

penis *tira², ure*

penis (tip of) *pane*

pennant *revā²*

pennies *penepene*

penny *pene¹*

Pentecost *penetekote*

people *tangata*

people (group) *pupu*

pepper *pepa*

pepper (add) *tāpepa*

pepper (small red) *'ōporo*

peppermints see *veravera*

per *i²*

per cent *pāratene, patene*

per household *tāngutu 'are*

perch (roosting place) *tauranga, tō'anga*

perch (to) *'akatō¹, tau³, tōō, tōria, tōtōō², tōtōria*

perch on <i>tauria</i>	pester ‘ape ²
percolate away <i>mimi‘ē</i>	pestle <i>reru, tuki</i>
perfect <i>nuingāngare</i>	petrel (herald) <i>kōputu</i>
perfectly <i>rava²</i>	petrol <i>pēnitīni</i>
perforate <i>tāputa, tīputa¹</i>	phlegm <i>tare</i>
perforation(s) ‘ <i>akaputa¹</i> , ‘ <i>akaputaputa</i>	phone (to) <i>terepaoni</i>
perform <i>rave</i>	phone call <i>terepaoni</i>
perform concert item ‘ <i>āitamu</i>	phosphate <i>kuāna</i>
performance <i>teata</i>	photo ‘ <i>ō‘oa, tūtū²</i>
perfume sthg <i>tākakara</i>	photograph sthg <i>nene‘i</i>
perhaps ākōnei, pa‘a ² , pēnei	phylactery <i>pirāteri</i>
period (full stop) <i>piriota</i>	piano <i>piāni, piāno</i>
period (of time) <i>tuātau, tuātatau, vā¹</i>	pick ‘ <i>aki, ‘aki‘aki</i>
period of authority ‘au ²	pick (flowers) <i>kato, katokato</i>
permanent <i>tinamou</i>	pick (fruit/flowers) ‘ <i>a‘aki</i>
permissible <i>tika</i>	pick and choose (fastidiously) ‘ <i>iri‘iri¹</i>
permission <i>tika</i>	pick fruit with pole ‘ <i>akapūnou, ‘akapūnounou</i>
permit (a) <i>pāmati</i>	pick up <i>ko‘i, oko, okooko</i>
permit (show a) <i>tāpāmati</i>	pickaxe <i>pīki</i>
perseverance <i>tautā</i>	picking pole <i>rou</i>
persevere <i>tautā, tītau, tītautau</i>	pickle <i>pīkara</i>
persevere with <i>mou¹</i>	picnic <i>pikiniki</i>
persist <i>raurau²</i>	picture <i>tūtū²</i>
persistent ‘ <i>akapāketaketa, mārō¹, mārōki‘aki‘a, pāketaketa</i>	pie <i>pai²</i>
persistently <i>raurau²</i>	piebald horse see <i>kōtu‘utu‘u</i>
person <i>tangata</i>	piece <i>mānga², potonga, tu‘anga, ‘unga¹, va‘ava‘anga</i>
person (act as or become a) ‘ <i>akatangata</i>	piece (at draughts) <i>toka</i>
person (old) <i>rua‘ine</i>	piece (cloth/paper) ‘ <i>āenga</i>
person of low rank ‘ <i>ori</i>	pieces ‘ <i>unga‘unga</i>
personal problem <i>tūmatetenga</i>	pieces (divided into) <i>potopotonga</i>
persuade <i>tāparu, tāparuparu, tāporoporo</i>	pieces (flat/loose) <i>kapakapanga</i>
perturbed <i>manatu</i>	pieces (make into) ‘ <i>aka‘unga, ‘aka‘unga‘unga</i>
pervaded <i>kako</i>	pieces torn off ‘ā‘āenga
perverse <i>mārōki‘aki‘a</i>	

- pier** *uāpu^l*
- pierce** *pātia, pātiatia, putata, tīputa^l, tīputaputa, vero, verovero*
- pierce holes in** *kōputa, kōputaputa*
- piercing instrument** *kōputa*
- piety** *paieti*
- pig** *puaka, pu‘ātoro*
- pig (liken to)** *‘akapuaka*
- pigmy** *peneneke*
- pile (a)** *putunga, tā‘una*
- pile sthg carelessly** *tāutā*
- pile sthg on** *tāruna, tārunaruna*
- pile together** *mūmūmūmū*
- pile up** *ākaa‘u(a‘u), ‘akapuke, a‘u^l, a‘ua‘u^l, a‘ua‘una^l, a‘una^l, mūmū, putu^l, tā‘atu, tā‘atu‘atu, tāautauta*
- piled up** *puke², tātumu, tā‘una*
- piles (haemorrhoids)** see *to‘e*
- piles (heaps)** *putuputunga*
- piles (disorderly)** *‘aka‘ututua*
- pilfer** *keikeiā, nane*
- pilgrim** *tuitārere*
- pill** *katu, ‘ua^l, ‘uero*
- pillar** *pou³, pūtoko, turu^l*
- pillow** *‘akaurunga, urunga, see also pūtē*
- pillow case** see *auaro*
- pilot** *paireti*
- pimples** *‘akapupū, ‘ua‘ua*
- pin** *pine^l*
- pincers** see *pākati*
- pinch** *kinikiniti, kiniti*
- pinch off** *kato, katokato*
- pinch out** *kikini, kiniti*
- pinched** *makini, pepe²*
- pinching (keep)** *kinikini*
- pine tree** *paina*
- pineapple** *‘ara³, painapa*
- pineapple (crown)** *pata³*
- pink** *tārona*
- pinnacle** *poretiko*
- pinnacled** *kekeo*
- pins and needles** *mākinikini*
- pip (of fruit)** *katu*
- pipe (drainage)** *paipa, pōtera*
- pipe (flute)** *ko‘e*
- pipe (for tobacco)** *paipa, pu‘ipu‘i^l*
- pistol** *pītara*
- pit** *poko^l, rua^l, va‘arua*
- pitch (field of play)** *ta‘ua^l*
- pitch (of boats)** *tau³*
- pitch (tar)** *tā²*
- pitch (tent)** *pātia, pātū^l*
- pitch (throw)** *titiri*
- pitch dark** see *pōiri*
- pitch discs** *tupe*
- pitcher** *pōtera*
- piteous** *tangi*
- pith** *i‘o², u‘o^l*
- pithy layer (white)** *ka‘u²*
- pits** *ruarua, va‘ava‘arua*
- pits (make)** *‘akaruarua*
- pitted** *‘akapongaponga, pongaponga, ruarua, tāmāongaonga, va‘ava‘arua*
- pity (have)** *‘akaaro‘a, aro‘a, tangi*
- place (a)** *ngā‘i*
- place (to)** *tuku, tukutuku*
- place in rows** *tūpātī*
- place of coming to rest** *tauranga*
- place of returning** *‘okinga*
- place on (bus/boat)** *iriiri*
- place on board** *iril^l*
- place one sits in** *no‘o‘anga*

- place thickly** ‘akamātorotoru
place where anything bends ‘atinga²
place where one is best off ngari
place where sthg is kept vairanga
place where sthg to drink is available inumanga
place where sun and moon rise ‘itinga
place where the waves break tukingā ngaru
placenta ‘enua²
plain (be) takā²
plain (of water) areare
plain (vegetables) takataka³
plait (a) mākave
plait (to) ‘iri², ‘iri‘iri², kōviri, kōviriviri, rāngā‘ia, raranga
plait a border design pae²
plaits (having) mākavekave
plan (a) parāni
plan (to) ‘akakoro(koro)
plan sthg out parāni^l
plane (glide) ta‘a^l
plane (wood) a‘u², a‘ua‘u², a‘ua‘una², a‘una²
plank paevai, papa², rākau^l
plant (climbing) matakōviriviri, pirimoto
plant (Cordyline) ti³
plant (fish-poisoning) mātā‘ora, ‘ora/
plant (flowering) tiare
plant (generic) rākau^l
plant (pandanus) rau‘ara
plant (to) tanu, tanutantu, tatanu
plant (young) ‘uri^l
plantain ‘uatū, ‘uetū, ‘ūtū, vē‘ī
plantain bast ‘ā‘ūtū
plantation see kai/
planting (the act of) tanu, tanutantu
- plants (burr-bearing)** piripiri²
plants (ginger family) kōpī
plants (hedge) kāpaiē
plants (mint family) miri²
plants (red/yellow berries) poro‘iti
plants (rounded cupped leaves) kapukapu
plants (young) ‘uri‘uri^l
plaster parāti, pate^l
plastic una
plasticine see pate^l
plate mereki
plate (put on a) tāmereki
plate (wall) a‘u‘ua
platform ‘akata‘ua, ta‘ua/
platform (in canoe) rei
platform (raised framework) ‘ata
platter raurau^l
play (a card) tuku
play (games) ‘akakangakanga, kanga, kangakanga, tārekareka
play (musical instrument) ‘akatangi
play (radio) tangi
play based on a bible story nuku^l
play darts reka
play games (with bat and ball) ‘akapā^l, pāpōro
play marbles pata²
play rugby (make/allow to) ‘akatu‘e
play tennis see pāpōro
play the hero ‘aka‘aitoa
play tig arumakimaki
playthings see ‘apinga
pleasant ‘akareka, mataora, reka, rekareka
pleased ‘akamareka, ‘akananave, mareka, mataora, māruuru, reka, rekareka

- pleasing** *taurekareka*
- pleasurable** *nanave*
- pleasure** *mataora, nanave, reka*
- pleasure (feel)** *mareka, navenave*
- pleasure (give)** *rekareka, tāmataora*
- pleat(s)** *kopi¹, kopikopi, tuakopi*
- plectrum** *pata²*
- pledge (a)** *'aka'ātinga, tia²*
- pledge (girl as bride)** *tāpa'o*
- pledge sthg** *tia²*
- pledge sthg or sbdy** *mōmoko*
- plentiful** *nui¹*
- plenty** *ākā*
- pliable** *ngarepu, ngāvari, ngāvarivari, tāuka, tāukauka*
- pliable (branches)** *ngārepurepu*
- pliant** *paru¹*
- pliers** *paraea, see also pākati*
- plough** *'ārote*
- ploy (in card game)** *tāmāti*
- pluck** *'akama'aki, 'aki, 'aki'aki*
- pluck (fruit/flowers)** *'a'aki*
- plug (block up)** *mōmani, mōmono, monomono, 'ōkamu, pāpani, pōpani, pōpanipani, pōponi*
- plug (stopper)** *pōpani, pōponi*
- plump** *kīkī, petepete, pori, poripori*
- plumped out** *kīkī*
- plunder** *'aru*
- plunge** *tipa¹*
- plunge (cause to)** *tātipa, tātipatipa*
- plunge sthg into water** *tāruku*
- plunge through air** *pātia*
- plush** *terevete*
- ply (of rope/wood)** *aro*
- pneumonia** *mīmōnia*
- poach** *nane*
- pocket** *pūtē*
- pockmarks** *korotea*
- poem to the old gods** *karakia*
- poinciana** *pātai³*
- poinsettia** *see 'āpa*
- point** *mārikonga*
- point (implement)** *mata¹*
- point (scoring)** *mata¹*
- point (sharp)** *keo, mākokoi*
- point (sharpen to a)** *tākeokeo*
- point of tooth** *tara¹*
- point out** *to'u¹, to'uto'u¹*
- pointed (sharp)** *keokeo, mākokoi*
- pointed peak (having)** *kekeo*
- pointer** *kīkau*
- points (salient)** *rārā*
- poison(ous)** *poitini, tākeo*
- poisoned** *kona¹, tākeo*
- poke** *kōl¹, kōia, kōkōia, uru¹, uruuru*
- poking** *kōkōl¹*
- pole(s)** *pou³, poupou, rākau¹*
- pole (for carrying things on shoulder)** *amo¹*
- pole (for punting)** *toko²*
- pole (forked/crooked)** *rou*
- pole (North/South)** *pore*
- pole (supporting)** *turu¹*
- pole (to string net onto)** *tui¹*
- polish** *'ana'ana², 'orei, paraiti², tā'ana'ana¹*
- polish up** *tākanapa, tākānapanapa*
- polite** *matamarū*
- pollinate** *'āngai, 'āngaingai, 'aka'āngai*
- polling booth** *see vōti*
- pollute** *tāvi'ivi'i*

Polynesian (derogatory) *kanāka*
Polynesian underworld *pōl*
pomegranate *rēmuna*
pommel *pōnao*
poncho-like garment *tīputa²*
pool(s) *puna¹, punapuna, punāvai*
poor *puta'ua, veve*
poor (make) 'akaputa'ua, 'akaveve
poor (the) *puta'ua, pūtēputa*
poorly *makimaki*
pop *pakakina*
Pope *paope, Papa¹, pōpe*
poplar *rīpene²*
popping noises (make) *pakapakakina*
porcupine fish *tōtara²*
porgy (fish) *mū¹*
pork *puaka*
porpoise *pāpati*
portico *poretiko*
portion *mānga², pāpāki, potonga, putunga, putuputunga*
portioned *potonga*
portrait *tūtū²*
Portuguese man-of-war see *tūtae*
pose (body building) 'akatumutumu
position (head/vanguard) *mata¹*
position (location) *ngā'i*
position (rank) *tā'onga*
position (shift) 'akateke, 'iki²
possess *tū¹*
possession (give) *pā²*
possession of *rauka*
possession of (pass into) *riro*
possessions 'apinga
possible *rauka*
possibly *pēnei*

post (mail) *mēre*
post (pole) *pou³*
post office see *mēre*
postage stamp *mīmiti*
postpone 'akakore(kore)
posts *poupou*
posts (upright) *tūkōpā*
pot *pōtera, tiā, tīpaoti*
potato *pītete*
potbelly see *kōpū*
potter *pōtera*
pound (money) *paunu*
pound (to) *kuru², kurukuru², pāpā¹, paratuki, reru, rerureru, tuki, tukituki, tūparu*
pounder (pestle) *reru, tuki*
pour *tāmarangi, tāmāringiringi, tītō, tītōtō*
pour (into container) *pīkao, pīkaokao*
pour out *nga'ā, pūkao, ringiringi, riringi*
pourer *tītō*
pout *vere¹*
poverty *ngere, veve*
poverty-stricken *puta'ua*
powder *paura*
powder (cosmetic) *pauta*
powder (reduced to) *marū*
power (energy) *ririnui*
power (ruling body) 'au²
powerful *ririnui*
powerful (make) 'akaririnui
powers *mana*
practice (custom) *peu*
practice (training) *terēni*
practise (to) 'akatūtū, 'āpi'ipi'i
practise as a doctor *taote*

praise (to) ‘akameitaki, ‘akapa‘apa‘a, ‘akateni, ‘akateniteni, pa‘apa‘a
praised pāpānunu
prank see *peu*
prattle ‘akakoma(koma), komakoma, va‘ava‘a
pray pure
prayer karakia
preach *ako*, *akona*
preach (Gospel) tūtū¹
preacher ‘orometua
precipitous tāiva¹
predict *toto‘u*
pregnant *nui¹*, *tō²*
premature birth see *pī²*
preparation (use in) *ma‘ani*
prepare ‘akapapapapa, ‘ākonokono, *ma‘ani*, *roi³*, *te‘ate‘amamao*
prepare arrowroot starch *putu²*
prepare food *peru¹*, *ropi*, *ropiropi*
prepare native tobacco *taka¹*
prepare taro bed *pa‘i*, *uri²*
prepared *papa²*
preposition *perepotītio*
presence aroaro
present (for hosts) *kura²*
present (gift) *puareinga*, see also ‘apinga
present sbdy with sthg aro‘a
preserve by canning *tāpunu*
preserve sthg in lime *tāngaika*
press (down) *taomi*
press (the) *perēti¹*
press (to) *romi*, *taotaomi*, *tātaomi*
press close ‘ōtoti, *tāpiri*
press on *roromi*
press sthg out flat *pārena*

press-button see *pitopito*
presumptuous *nengonengo*
pretend ‘akapikika‘a, *pikika‘a*, *tāpikika‘a*
pretend lameness ‘aka‘apepa
pretend not to see ‘akamatapō
pretend to be drunk ‘akata‘ero
pretty ‘aka‘ie‘ie, ‘ie‘ie
prevaricate *tā‘eke²*
prevarication see *tā‘eke²*
prevent ārai¹, ārairai, *tāpū¹*
previously *takere²*
price ‘oko¹
prick *mangio*
prick up (ears) *tāvavana*
prickliness *taratara¹*
prickly *pūtaratara*, *taratara¹*
pride *nengonengo*
priest *paope*, *ta‘unga*
priest (behave like) ‘aka‘orometua
priest (serve as) ‘orometua
principal part *metua*, *tino*
print sthg *nene‘i*
prise apart *pana¹*
prise open *tāma‘eu*, *tāmā‘eu‘eu*
prise up or out *era*, *eraera*, ‘īpana, ‘īpanapana, *panapana¹*, *tīkaro*
rising instrument *pana¹*
prisoner *mou‘āuri*
prize *rē*
procedure ‘ākono‘anga
proceed ‘aere, ‘aere‘aere
proceed adjacently ‘ōake
process ‘aerenga
process arrowroot starch *putu²*
proclaimed order *karere²*
prod (goad) ‘akakōkō, ‘ākōkō

- prod (poke)** *kō^l*
prodding (keep) *kōkō^l*
produce offspring ‘akakātiri, *kātiri*
produce roe ‘ua^l
product *kai^l*
productive ‘u‘ua
productively see *tangata*
profane *tānoa*, *tānoanoa*
profession *tā‘onga*, *tōro‘a*
profit *parāvete*, *pu‘apinga*, *tere*
profit (show a) *tere*
profitable *pu‘apinga*
profound ‘ō‘onu
progeny ‘anaunga, ‘ānau
programme *porokarāmu*
progress ‘aere, *tupu*
progress (make) see ‘aere
prohibit *ture*
prohibited *taputapu^l*
project *toro*, *torotoro*
project (cause to) *tāono³*, *tāonoono³*
projection *toro*
prolific *māpuapua*
prolong ‘akaroa, *tāroa*
prominence *puku^l*
promise ‘aka‘ātinga, *kōreromotu*,
taputo‘u
promise in marriage *tāpeka*
promise sthg to sbdy *kōreromotu*
promontory *tau²*, *toro*
prone *tīpapa*
prong ‘akamanga, *tara^l*
prong (of fork) *manga^l*
pronoun see *kauono*
prop (a) *pūtoko*
prop up *pange*, *pangepange*, *pūtoko*,
- pūtokona*, *pūtokotoko*, *tango*, *toko²*,
tokona, *tokotoko*, *turu^l*, *turuturu*
propagate *tā‘ua*
propel with pole *tokotoko*
propellor *pera*
proper *tano*, *tau^l*
properly see *tangata*
property (land) *kāinga*
prophesy *toto‘u*
prophet *peroveta*
prophetic *toto‘u*
propped up ‘ata, ‘ata‘ata
proprietor ‘ona, see also *kāinga*
props (supports) *pūtokotoko*
prosecute ‘oro^l
prosper *rangatira*
prosperous *pu‘apinga*
protect ārai^l
protect (with covering) *auau*
protect (with roof/shelter) *tā‘are*
protecting wall *koro^l*
protection (overhead) *maru*, *marumaru*
protective material *tāpupuru^l*
protective rule *maru*
protest (a) *pāto‘i‘anga*
protest against *pāto‘i*, *tā‘ito‘ito*
Protestant *Porotitani*
protrude ‘akatoro, ‘P, *tāono³*
protuberance *puku^l*
proud ‘akanengonengo, ‘akaparau, *parau^l*
proverb(s) *māteri*, *tākiato²*, see also
tupuna
provide equivalent return *pa‘u²*
provisions for a voyage *momoeō*
provoke ‘aka‘ae, ‘aka‘ae‘ae, *tāmāinaina*,
tātī‘ae, *tātī‘ae‘ae*

- provoke breach of peace** *tā'ōrure'au*
- provoking sympathy** *tangi*
- prune (trim off)** *pākoti, tope, topetope*
- prune hard (leaves)** *ngore, ngorenengore*
- psalm** *taramo*
- psaltery** *nāpara*
- psst! (say)** *miti^l*
- public** *kātoatoa*
- puckered** *kavi, kovi*
- pudding (chestnut)** *kanakā*
- pudding (starch)** *pia^l*
- pudding (taro)** *poke*
- puff (to)** *pū'ia, pu'ipu'i^l, pupu'i*
- puff of air** *a'o^l*
- puff of wind** see *pū'angi*
- puff up** *kōpūpū*
- puffed out** *puena*
- pufferfish** *tētē^l, 'ue²*
- puffs on a dress (put)** *tāpūrau, tāpūrauru*
- pull** *'akamānukunu, tō⁵, totō, 'uti'uti*
- pull (trigger)** *'a'aki, 'aki'aki*
- pull aside** *veku, vekuveku*
- pull hard** *kume, pūtō, pūtōa, pūtōtō, pūtōtōa*
- pull off** *'akama'aki, unu'i*
- pull up (root crops)** *'a'ari*
- pulley** *parāka, porotātā, tāparāka*
- pulling hard** *pūtōtō'anga*
- pulpit** *ako'anga, akonga, 'atarau*
- pulsate** *kurukuru², pana^l, panapana^l, tāpana^l, tāpanapana*
- pulse (in body)** *pātē^l*
- pulse (vegetables)** *pipi³*
- pulverise** *'aka'unga'ungā-tītī, kō'unga'unga, paratuki, tāmarū, tā'unga, tā'unga'unga*
- pumice(stone)** *tā'ōta, see also toka*
- pump sthg** *pāmu³*
- pumpkin** *mōtini*
- punch (to)** *'akamotomoto, mōmomoto, momoto, moto^l, motokia, motomoto, motomotokia, tāmoto, tāmotomoto, titiri, tūpaki*
- punched** *po'aki*
- puncture (to)** *'akaputa^l, kōputa, tāputa, tīputa^l*
- pungent** *tāveravera, veravera*
- punish** *'akautunga, tāutunga*
- punishment** *'ati, 'ati'ati, utunga*
- punt (using pole)** *toko²*
- pupae (honeybee larvae)** *'akapunupunua*
- pupil (of eye)** see *kōringo*
- pupil (student)** *pipi⁴, tauira*
- pure** *mā^l, māpia*
- purple (make)** *'akavare'au, kutekute, tāria, tāvare'au, vare'au*
- purpose of journey** *tere*
- purr** *kororō*
- purse (money)** see *kiri*
- pursue** *apu, āru, tauāru*
- pursue (goal)** *aruaru*
- pursue (task)** *apu*
- pursue voraciously** *apuapu*
- pus** *pīrau*
- push** *kōunu, 'ōpara, 'ōparapara, oro, turaki*
- push aside** *tūpeke*
- push into** *torotoro*
- push out the lips** *vere^l*
- push things into** *monomonono*
- push through** *'akauruuru, uru^l, uruuru*
- pussy** *pūti²*
- put** *'akano'o, tuku, tukutuku, vao'o*

put (of earrings) ‘akapoe
put an end to tākore, tākorekore
put aside ‘akapae¹
put forward (proposal) ‘aka‘aere
put in a container ‘a‘ao, kākapu
put in bottles tāmō‘ina
put off (be deterred) emi, maitu¹
put off (postpone) vao‘o
put on (clothes) ‘a‘ao, ‘ao‘ao, kāka‘u,
 mōmono, mōno, ‘o‘omo
put sthg down tāoiri
put sthg out to dry tauraki, taurakiraki
put to sleep/bed tāmoe
put to work tā‘anga‘anga
put together kāpiti, kāpitipiti, tāpiri
put up with ‘akakoromaki
putrid (become) ‘akapīrau
putrid (smell) pīrau, piropiro
puttees (wear) pate²
putty pate¹
puzzle piri²

quarter koata¹, kōta
quarter-fill sthg tākoata
quaver tārūketekete
queen see ariki
queer tūkē
quench tāmate, tāmatemate
question (a) ui‘anga
question (to) ui, uiui
question mark ui‘anga
question sbdy tā‘ē‘ē
quick ‘akakokoi, ‘akavave, ‘akaviviki,
 ngāko‘iko‘i, koikoi, mākokoi, viviki
quick-footed kokoi
quickly vave, viviki
quiet mūtēkī
quiet (remain) ‘akamūtēkī
quilt see ‘āriki
quit ‘akatopatopa
quite oti, rāi, rava², roa², ‘ua²
quiver (shake) ‘akarū, keukeu
quoit tupe
quote (from source) kiriti

Q

quake (ground) ngāruerue, tōruerue
qualify (exams) ‘akapāti, pāti
quality tū²
qualms emi
quantity ma‘ata‘anga
quarrel (a) karonga, pekapeka, tamaki,
 taumārōrō
quarrel (to) ‘akapekapeka, kākakaro,
 karo², pekapeka, tamaki, tau‘ā,
 taumārōrō
quart koata²

R

rabbit rāpeti
rabbit-fish maemae², mōrava
race (bicycle) taka‘i‘anga
race (compete in) tā‘emo‘emo,
 tā‘imo‘imo
race (of people) ‘anaunga, ivi, kātiri,
 see also ‘iti⁴
race (running) ‘oro¹
race of ballbearings see ruru¹
racehorse see tā‘emo‘emo

- rack** ‘ata, pā‘ata
racquet rākau¹
radiantly (shine) kakā
radio rātio
raffle ticket see tīketi
rafter ka‘o, tea²
rafter (main) oka
ragged pieces veru, veruveru
raid nane
rail (a) rēra
rails (make) ‘akarēra
railway line see ara²
rain ua¹
rain frequently uaaa²
rainbow ānuanua
raincoat see pereue
raise (eyes) nānā
raise (increase) ‘akakake(kake)
raise (lift) tāaraara, tāki, tātāki
raise (topic) kō‘iti¹
raised framework ‘ata, pā‘ata
raised part of chancel ‘atarau
raisin vine
raisins (add) tāvine
rake pākoko, pāraku, pārakuna,
 pārakuraku, uru¹
rake through (with hands) ‘eru,
 pā‘eru¹
ram (to) tuki
rancid kavangū
range of mountains see pā³
rank (form a) ‘akatūpātī, tūpātī
rank (position) tā‘onga
rank (row) rāini
rank in Maori society kiato
ransack ‘eru, ‘uritumu
ransom ‘aka‘oko
rape kukumi, tō³
rare varavara
rarely see ē¹
rashes (break out in) ‘akapupū
rasp vaira
rat kiore, kioretoka
rate of travel tere
rather rāi
ratify ‘akatinamou
ration (to) tāpotonga
rations (for journey) moemoeō,
 momoeō
rattle ‘akakererē, kererē, parapararā,
 pārarā
rattle (make) ‘akaparapararā, ‘akapararā
rattle (make sthg) tākererē
rattle sthg tāpakapakakina, tāparapararā,
 tāpararā
rattling sound in throat (make)
 ngarangararā, ngararā, karakararā, kararā
rat-trap see pākati
ravage nina
raven ‘ōrepī
ravine tairua²
ravish tō³
raw mata²
raw (eat(en), of fish) otal
ray(s) (of light) vero, verovero
razor reta², see also pū²
razor-blade reta²
reach ‘akatae, tae¹, taena
reach (of news) tuki, tūkia, tutuki
reach (out) toro
reach bottom (anchor) tōngā
reach for ‘ārau, ‘ītae, ‘ītaetae
reach over the line (marbles) ‘ōtu‘e

- read** *tatau¹*
- ready** *papa², te‘ate‘amamao*
- ready (make)** ‘akapapapapa
- ready to eat (honey)** *kai¹*
- real** *rāi, tikāi*
- realign** *ue*
- realise** *nakiro, nākirokiro*
- realise (make to)** ‘akanakiro
- really** *rāi, tikāi*
- realm** ‘au²
- reap** *kokoti*
- reaping action** *tipi¹*
- rear (cause to)** *tātipa, tātipatipa*
- rear (child)** ‘iki³, *rapu², utuutu*
- reason** *ia², mea, tumu¹*
- reawaken memories** ‘uke
- rebel(lion)** ‘ōrure ‘au
- rebel (to)** ‘akameameā‘au, ‘aka‘ōrure‘au,
‘akatitima, meameā‘au, tītima¹
- rebuke** ‘akamura, *kauvae¹*
- recall** ‘akamānakonako
- recede (floodwater)** *akapāpāmarō*
- receipt** *ritīti*
- receive** ‘āriki², ‘ārikiriki², *kapo, rauka*
- received (well)** *māruarua*
- recent** ‘ōu
- recently** ‘akenei
- receptacle** *kākapu, vairanga*
- reception** ‘āriki‘anga
- receptive** *ma‘ora, mā‘ora‘ora*
- recite (a genealogy)** *papa²*
- recite poetry** *tapatapa¹*
- reckon up** *tārē*
- recline** ‘akatakoto
- recognise** ‘aka‘ō‘ō, *to‘u¹, to‘uto‘u¹*
- recoil** *pana¹*
- recoil in horror** *vini*
- reconciled** ‘ongi, ‘ongi‘ongi
- recook** ‘akamaoa, *tā‘ana¹, tā‘ana‘ana¹*
- record** *rēkaoti*
- recount** *papa²*
- recover** ‘akama‘u
- recovered** *oraora*
- recuperate** ‘akaea(ea)
- red** *kura¹, kurakura, kutekute, mura¹, muramura*
- red (to colour or dye)** *tāmura, tāmuramura*
- red clayish earth** *karaea¹*
- red snapper** see *paru⁴*
- red-brown dye** ‘iri⁴
- redden** ‘akamuramura
- reddish brown** *ke‘u, ke‘uke‘u*
- red-footed booby** *toroa*
- redness** *mura¹*
- reduce** ‘akameangiti, ‘akameariki,
‘akarikiriki, *tāmarū, tāmeangiti, tāmearikiriki, tā‘ōiti, tārikiriki, tā‘unga‘unga*
- reduced in girth** *pepe²*
- reduced to a powder** *marū*
- reed** *a‘i², raupō*
- reedwarbler** *kereārako*
- reef** *akau, tā‘una*
- reef heron** *kōtuku¹*
- reef shoes** see *tāmaka*
- reef shoes (make)** *tā⁴*
- reef-channel** *ava¹*
- reef-sandal (side loop of)** *taringa¹*
- reel(s)** *pōkai¹, pōkaiikai*
- reel (of the head)** ānini, ānininini,
takaānini
- reel of cotton** see *taura*

- referee** *rēperī*
- reflection(s)** *ata¹, ataata¹*
- refreshed** *oraora*
- refrigerating plant** *pirīta*
- refuge** *pīnanga, pininga*
- refusal** *kōto 'e 'anga*
- refuse** *pāto 'i, pāto 'ito 'i*
- refuse (advice)** *tītimāl*
- refuse (a request)** *kōto 'e*
- refute** *po 'aki*
- regain consciousness** *rako*
- regard as ancestor** *'akatupuna*
- regard as brother** *'akatungāne*
- regard as daughter** *'akatamā 'ine*
- regard as father** *'akapāpā*
- regard as sister (male kin)** *'akatua 'ine*
- regard as son** *'akatamaiti*
- regard as son-in-law** *'aka'unōnga*
- regard as younger sibling** *'akateina*
- regimental company** *kamupani*
- register (book)** see *rētita*
- register (enter in)** *rētita*
- registrar** *rētita*
- regress** *'oki 'oki*
- regret** *tatarā 'apa, tātarā 'ara*
- regularity** *mārikonga*
- regularly** *putuputu*
- regulation** *ture*
- rehaft** *'akamouranga*
- rehandle** *'akapū*
- reign** *'au²*
- rein** see *taura*
- reject** *'aka 'oki, 'aka 'oki 'oki, kōpae, tīpū, tīpūpū*
- reject (proposal)** *kōto 'e*
- rejoicing** *perepere²*
- relate (tell)** *papa², taki²*
- relate to** *piri¹*
- relationship** *piri 'anga, piri 'anganao*
- relative** *taeake, toto*
- relaxed** *paru¹*
- relay race** see *kavekave*
- release** *tuku, tukutuku*
- releasing (act of)** *tukunga*
- relevance** *piri 'anga*
- reliance** *'irinakinga*
- relieve (tiredness)** *'akaanga²*
- relieve distress** *mātuāpuru*
- religious denomination** *'ākono 'anga*
- rely on** *'irinaki*
- remain** *mou¹, no 'o, toe¹, toetoe, vai²*
- remainder** *toe¹, toenga*
- remainder (keep)** *'akatoe, 'akatoetoe*
- remaining** *toe¹, toetoe*
- remark** *karanga*
- remarkable** *pāpānunui*
- remember** *'akama 'ara, 'akamā 'ara 'ara, ma 'ara, mā 'ara 'ara, mou¹*
- remembered** *mou¹*
- remind** *'akama 'ara*
- reminded of (be)** *mā 'ara 'ara*
- reminisce** *'akamā 'ara 'ara*
- remnant(s)** *toenga, toetoenga, tōtoenga*
- remonstrate** *'akamatakite*
- remove** *kirikiriti, kiriti*
- remove (covering)** *'e 'eu, 'ēua, 'eu 'eu, 'uaki*
- remove (from hole/container)** *ākeri*
- remove (from list)** *kokoti*
- remove completely** *tata 'i*
- remove the intestines** *tuaki*
- removed** *peke¹, pekepeke¹, riro, takakē*

- renew** 'aka'ōu
renovate 'aka'ōu
renown (high) ni'ani'a
renowned māruarua, pāpānunui,
*rongonui*¹
rent out rīti
rent sthg tāra'u
repair ma'ani, ropa, tūā
repay tūtaki
repeat tā'oki
repeatedly 'aka'ou², pinipini¹
repel tuaru, tuoru
repellent vini
repent tatarā'apa, tātarā'ara
replace (handles) 'akakau
replace (trees/plants/posts) tāono/
replace sbdy kauono, tauī
replace sthg 'ono¹, 'ono'ono, tā'oki,
tā'oki'oki, tūā, tūpa'u, tūpa'upa'u
replacement kauono, pa'u², tūpa'upa'u
replacements (put in) mono,
monomono
replete marengo, merengo
reply pa'u³, pa'u'anga²
report (a) rīpōti, rongo
report (school) māka²
represent kauono
representative kauono, kōmono, mata/
reprove kauvae¹
repute rongo
request pati'anga
require 'inangaro
requite tūtaki
resembling ā¹, see also tū
reserve (for special purpose) 'ākono,
tāporoporo
- Resident Commissioner** kāvana,
Rētiteni Komitiona
resin tāpou³
resolute pakari
resolved papa², parena
resonant pū'arākā
resources rāvenga
respect (show) 'ō'ō¹, tā'aka'aka
respected māmaru²
responsible see tangata
rest (remainder) toe¹
rest (to) 'akaea(ea), 'akatakoto, iriiri,
takoto, tākotokoto
rest against 'aka'irinaki, 'irinaki
rest in position tū¹
rest on support 'akairiiri, iri¹
rest on top of sthg 'ata, 'ata'ata, tā'ata
restaurant see kai¹, kaikai
restive (be) 'akatipatipa
restlessly (move around) tipatipa
restrain tāpū¹, tāpūpū
restriction tapu¹
result 'openga
resurrect (topic) ākeri
ret (fibres) tāpē
retain tāpū¹
retain (in heart/mind) 'akamou, mou¹
retained (faeces) mou¹
retch see kō'ao
retrieve see tiki¹
retted pē¹
return 'aka'oki, 'aka'oki'oki, 'oki¹,
'oki'oki, 'o'oki, 'ō'o'oki, tā'oki,
tā'oki'oki
reveal 'akakite(kite), 'e'eu
reveal (secrets) 'eu 'eu
revelry kariei

reverberating *mā'oro'oro, pū'arākā*
reverse *kōtō'e*
reverse (vehicle) *paiki*
reversed (story) *taka'uri*
revert *'oki'oki, 'o'oki*
revitalise *'akaanga²*
revive *'akaora*
revolt *'ōrure'au, tā'ōrure'au*
revolted *'akatōānu*
revolting *toānu, vi'ivi'i, vini*
revolution *'ōrure'au*
revolve *petu, porotaka, porotakataka, taka'*
revolving *takataka¹*
revolving fan *pera*
revulsion *toānu*
reward *tūtaki*
rheumatism see *katikati, rūketekete*
rib *kaokao*, see also *ivi*
rib (of boat) *vae*
ribbon *rīpene¹*
ribs of boat/canoe (fit) *'akavae*
rice *raiti*
rice (add) *tāraiti*
rich (food) *tu'il, tu'itu'i*
rich (make food) *tātu'i*
rich (soil) *ngarungaruā*
rich (well off) *'ona*
richness *tu'i¹*
ricked (joint) *takaviri*
rickety *ngāvarivari, tīoi, tīoioi*
ricochet *tapatiti*
riddle *piri²*
ridge (dividing) *motu¹*
ridge (make a) *'akakāivi, kāivi, motumotu, tua², tuā'ivi*

ridge (of mountain) *ivi*
ridge (of rocks) *tā'una*
ridge covering *au²*
ridge of house (make) *'akatā'ū'ū*
ridge support (of thatched house) *'akataorangi*
ridgepole (main or lower) *tā'ū'ū*
ridgepole (of thatched house) *'akataorangi*
ridgepole (upper) *taorangi*
ridges (little) *kāiviivi*
ridicule *'āviri, 'āviriviri*
rifle *pupu'i*
rigging *rīkini*
right (as opposed to left) *katau*, see also *pae²*
right (authority) *tika, tika'anga*
right (correct) *tano, tanotano*
right (make) *'akatano, 'akatanotano*
right (suitable) *tau¹*
right away *teia, teianei*, see also *tēnāna*
rim (edge) *'iti², ni'a, tapa³, tapatapa²*
rim (wheel) *pa'a¹, rēmu*
rind *kiri, paka¹, pākiri*
ring (a) *rīngi¹, tāpe'a*
ring (bell) *kererē, pātē³, pātētē³, tangi*
ring (make sthg) *tākererē*
ring up (telephone) *rīngi²*
ringworm *mūnā, tekateka²*
riot *'ōrure'au, tā'ōrure'au*
rip *'a'ae, 'ae¹, 'ae'ae¹, 'akanga'ae, 'akanga'anga'ae, nga'ae, kō'ae, tānga'ae, tānga'anga'ae*
rip apart *pūreku*
rip off *veku*
rip off with teeth *eti, etieti*
rip up *vētea, vetevete, veve*

- ripe (bananas)** *tātarāmoa¹*
- ripe (breadfruit)** *pē¹*
- ripe (of fruit)** *pakari, para², parapara²*
- ripe (very)** *tōpēpē*
- ripen (of fruit)** *'akakōenga,
'akaparapara², kōenga*
- ripen sthg** *tāpara¹*
- ripped** *veru*
- ripply (of water)** *māniini*
- rips (in clothing)** *nga'anga'ae*
- rise** *kakekake, maranga, mārangaranga*
- rise (barometer)** *kake*
- rise (bread)** *kake*
- rise (cause to)** *tākake, tākakekake*
- rise (fish)** *tū¹*
- rise (sun/moon)** *'iti¹, kake, pana¹*
- rise (tide)** *ka'u¹*
- rise (wind)** *'aka'arara², 'arara²*
- rise buoyantly** *māngi, māmāngi*
- rise(n) in spate (of rivers)** *puke²*
- rise to the surface** *ea, eaea*
- river** *kauvai*
- rivet** *rīveti*
- road** *ara², arāta'a, mataara, purūmu¹*
- road (main)** *'ōire*
- road (make)** *tāmataara*
- roar** *'aruru*
- roar angrily** *ngunguru*
- roast** *tunu*
- rob (a place)** *keiā*
- robber(s)** *keiā, keikeiā*
- rock (bare expanse)** *tā'ora*
- rock (coral in lagoon)** *kāoa*
- rock (shake)** *'akaoioi, 'akatā'uri'uri, oi,
tākeu, tākeukeu, tā'uri'uri*
- rock (stone)** *toka*
- rocket** *rōketi*
- rod** *keini*
- roe (crustaceans)** *ami*
- roe (fish)** see *'ua¹*
- roe (produce)** *'ua¹*
- roebuck** *tapi*
- roedeer** *tapi*
- roll (cigarette)** *tāviri*
- roll (lurch)** *tā'uri'uri*
- roll (of paper)** *rōra*
- roll (sthg into sennit)** *'iro², 'iro'iro²,
miro¹*
- roll along** *oro, ororo, porotaka,
porotakataka, pōtaka, pōtakataka, rōra*
- roll back (sheath)** *tītoi, tītoitoi*
- roll into a ball** *pōpō*
- roll over** *taka¹, taka'uri'uri, takaviri,
takaviriviri, tātīpoki, ta'uri*
- roll sthg up** *tākai, tākai'kai*
- roll the eyes** *kanakana, tākana,
tākanakana*
- roll up** *kukukuku, 'opa, pōkai¹,
pōkai'kai, rōra*
- roll up (sleeves)** *'akakukukuku, kuku¹*
- roller** *rango², rangorango², rōra*
- rollers (place on)** *rango²*
- rolling over and over** *takataka¹*
- rolls** *pōkai'kai*
- roof over** *tā'are*
- room** *pi'a*
- room (make)** *'akapi'a*
- rooms (divide into)** *tāpi'a, tāpi'api'a*
- roomy enough** *ō²*
- roost** *'ata'ata*
- roosting place** *tō'anga*
- root (fleshy)** *kiko*

- root (of pigs)** *kenu, ketu, tūpeke, tūpekepeke*
- root (of plant)** *aka*
- root (take)** *aka*
- root crops** see *kiko*
- root up (ground)** *ketuketu*
- roots (small)** *akaaka*
- rope** *taura, uāpu²*
- rope (make)** ‘iro’iro’
- rope (use)** *tātaura*
- rope basket** *pākete*
- rope for sail** *tītī²*
- rope ladder** see *ara²*
- rope net** *tarapu*
- rose** *raoti*
- rose-apple** *ka’ika*
- rot** *tāpē, tōpēpē*
- rot (inside tree)** ‘akapopo, popo’
- rotary hoe** see ‘ārote
- rotate** *taka’l*
- rotate (blade of oar)** ‘akarapa
- rotate (wheel)** *tāviri*
- rotation** *taka’l*
- rotten** *kino, pē^l, pēpē^l, piro^l, tōpēpē*
- rotten (become)** ‘akapē, ‘akapīrau, ‘akatōpēpē
- rotten (to smell)** *piropiro*
- rottleness** *tōpēpē*
- rough** *karekare, tikitiki³*
- rough (become, of the sea)** ‘akangarungaru, ‘akakapukapu, ‘akakarekare, ‘akatikitiki², tōruerue
- rough (make)** *tāmāongaonga*
- rough (of the sea)** *ngarepu, ngārepurepu, ngaru, kino, pakari, ruarua, tātumu, tikitiki³*
- roughen** ‘akamāongaonga
- roughen (of water)** ‘akangarepu
- roughen (surface of sthg)** *tāpongaponga, tātungatunga*
- roughish (of the sea)** *ngarungaru*
- roughness** *taratara’l*
- rough-surfaced** *māongaonga, taratara’, tungatunga*
- rough-surfaced (make)** ‘akataratara
- round** *punupunu*
- round (become)** ‘akapunupunu
- round (in boxing match)** *raoni*
- round (make sthg)** *tāpunupunu*
- round mark** *pata¹*
- round spot** ‘ō’ō²
- round up (quarry)** *papare*
- round wooden prop** *rango²*
- rounded and blunt** *tumutumu²*
- rouse** ‘akaara(ara)
- rout (opposition)** *tā³*
- route** *ara², mataara*
- row (form a)** ‘akapā², ‘akatūpātī, tūpātī
- row (line)** *ara², pā³, rāini*
- row (paddle)** ‘oe
- row (quarrel)** *karo²*
- rowdy** *māniania’l*
- rub** *oioi, orokia, ororo, oroorokia, paki^l, rapu², ūkī, ūkīkī*
- rub against** *kai’l*
- rub down** ‘āorooro
- rub gently** *māorooro, mirimiri*
- rub lightly** ‘āoro
- rub off** ‘akamā’ore’ore, ma ‘ore, mā’ore’ore
- rub (sthg) on** *amo², amoamo², amoamokia², amokia², miri^l, oro*
- rub out** ‘akatūpara, *rapa^l, tāpara², tūpara, tūparapara*

- rub right out** *tāngaro, tāngarongaro*
- rub shoulders (mingle)** see *ueue*
- rub with hands** *māmāoro, miri^l*
- rubber** *rapa³*
- rubber tube** *uaua^l*
- rubbish** *teitā, titā*
- rubbish (spread around)** *tāotaota*
- rubbish heap** *tāruta, tūnganga*
- ruck up (sleeves/trousers)**
‘*akakukukuku, kuku^l*’
- rudder** ‘*oe*
- rudderfish** *nanue, pipi²*
- rue** *tatarā‘apa*
- ruffle** *tāvanavana*
- ruffled (hair/clothes)** *pūkaka^l, tā‘uru‘urungā, ‘uru‘urungā*
- ruffled (of surface of the sea)**
‘*ānininini, māiniini*’
- ruffled out** *tōtara^l*
- rugby** *noninga, nonipōro*
- rugby (allow to play)** ‘*akatu‘e*
- rugged (ground)** *tikitiki³*
- ruined completely** *tīnai*
- rule (a line)** *rāini, rūra*
- rule (protective)** *maru*
- rule (regulation)** *ture*
- rule over** *tūtara*
- ruler (become)** *upoko‘anga*
- ruler (chief person)** *ariki, tūtara*
- ruler (of lines)** *rūra*
- rules (make)** *tureture*
- ruling body** ‘*au²*
- rum** *rāmu*
- rumble** ‘*aruru, ‘ārurururu, ngū^l, ngūngū, ngurungururū, ngururū, korokororō*’
- rumbling** *kākina, mā‘oro‘oro*
- rumbling noise** *kororō*
- rummage** ‘*eru, ‘eru‘eru, pā‘eru^l*’
- rummy (card game)** *rāmī*
- rumour(s)** *rongo, rongorongo*, see also *matangi, tuatua*
- rump** to ‘*e*
- rumpled** *mingomingo*
- run (enclosure)** ‘*āua*
- run (ink/paint)** ‘*akaparangi, parangi^l*’
- run (liquids)** ‘*eke‘eke^l*’
- run (machine)** ‘*aka‘aere, ‘akataka^l, taka^l*’
- run (make)** ‘*aka‘oro‘oro*
- run (to)** ‘*ō‘o‘oro, ‘o‘oro, ‘oro^l, ‘orokia, ‘oro‘oro^l, ‘oro‘orokia*’
- run along** *tere, tīroa*
- run away** ‘*oro^l*’
- run hand along sthg** *perekuku*
- run its course** *tere*
- run lengthwise** *tātīroa*
- run over** *pā‘ī‘ī*
- run through the hand** *pere‘ū*
- run well** *tere*
- runner (creeper)** *kata²*
- runner (sledge)** *pa‘a^l*
- running (not)** *mate*
- running (of engine)** *taka^l, takataka^l*
- runny nose** see ‘*ūpē*’
- runt** see *kata³, rōrī*
- rush** *nanenane, rapurapu^l*
- rush (bear down upon)** *tītāpou^l*
- rush (of a crowd)** *kōnoni, kōnoninoni*
- rush (reed)** *raupō*
- rush around** *nane*
- rush sbdy** ‘*akarapurapu, tārapurapu, tāviviki*’
- rushes (grass)** *mauku*
- rust (allow to)** *tātūtae‘āuri*

rust (corrosion) *poa*
rustle *kererē, parapararā, pārārā*
rut (male animals) *eke*
rye *‘ōrura*

S

sack (bag) *pūtē*
sack (devastate) *nina*
sack (from work) *tuaru*
sackbut *tāpaka*
sacred *tapu^l, taputapu^l*
sacred (make) ‘akatapu, ‘akataputapu
sacred (not) *noa^l*
sad (be) ‘akataitaiā, tūmatetenga
safe *meitaki, ora^l, oraora*
safe (bank) *pāngika*
safe (for food) *tēpe*
safety *ora^l*
saffron *karakema*
sag *uka*
sag (cause to) ‘akauka, ‘akaukauka,
 ‘akaupe, ‘akaupeupe
sag (rope) *karu*
sag in folds *karukaru*
sagging *tautau^l*
sail (a) *kie^l, rā⁵*
sail (a boat) *tākie, tākiekie, tāteretere*
sail (through air) ‘akata‘ata‘a, *rere, ta‘a^l*
sail along *tere, teretere*
sail sthg along ‘akateretere
sailcloth *paraoti*
sailing ship see *tākie*
sailor *mātarō*

salient points *rārā*
sallow ‘akamōteateākā, *mōtetea,*
 mōteteākā
salmon *tāmanu²*
saloon on a ship *tārūnu*
salt *miti²*
salt (add) *tākava, tākavakava, tāmiti*
salf beef see *tāmiti*
salt water *tai*
salt water (add) *tātai²*
salty *kavakava^l, mātaitaī, taitai*
salty (make sthg) ‘akataitai, *tākavangū*
salute (greet) *aro‘a*
salute (military) *tarūti*
Samoa(n) ‘Āmoal¹
sand *one*
sand (add) *tāone*
sand (bare expanse) *tā‘ora*
sandals *tāmaka*
sandalwood (false) *ngāio*
sandalwood tree *a‘i²*
sandbank *tau²*
sandflea *tūtū‘a*
sandflies *ongaonga, potipoti*
sand-lobster *papipapi²*
sandpaper ‘akamania, ‘akapateka, see
 also *pēpa, tāpateka*
sandpit *tā‘ora*
sandspit *tau²*
sandwich *tēniviti*
sandy (make) ‘akaoneone
sap *tāpau, tāpou³*
sapling ‘uri^l
sapphire *tāpiro*
sardine *tārēni^l*
sardius *tārātio*

- sash (put round sthg)** *tātua*
- Satan** *Tātani*
- satchel** see *kiri*
- sated** *ro'i*
- satin** *tātini*²
- satisfactory** *meitaki*
- satisfied** *ma'a²*, *marengo*, *māuruuru*, *rava*¹
- satisfied (of hunger/thirst)** *pangia*
- Saturday** *'Āonga, Ma'anākai, Ma'anama'a, Tāpati*
- sauce** *tīto'u*
- sauce (salt water)** *tai*
- saucepans** *pāni*
- saucer** *'āriki*¹
- sausage** *tōtīti*
- savage (infuriated)** *'ae²*, *'ae 'ae²*
- savage (make)** *'aka 'ae*
- savage beast** *tā'ae*
- save sthg up** *tāporoporo*
- savour** *tongi, tongitongi*
- saw** *keke, kekekeke*
- saw-edged** *pātaratarata*
- sawhorse** *'oro'enua*
- say** *araara²*, *karanga, kōrero, tuatua*
- saying(s) (proverbs)** *tākiato²*, *māteri*
- scab** *paka¹*, *'une*
- scabbed** *tunga*
- scabby** *'une 'une*, see also *paka¹*
- scabs (form)** *'akapaka*
- scad (big-eye)** *'ature*
- scaffolding** *atāmoa, pā'ata*
- scalded** *māoa, pakapaka*
- scale (fish)** *una'i*
- scale(s) (of fish)** *poa, una'i*
- scales (weighing)** *paunu*
- scalp** *katu*
- scar (a)** *nati*, see also *ira'*
- scare** *'akamātakutaku, tāata, tāataata, tāmataku, tāmātakutaku, tāmura*
- scare (animals)** *tā'i'iu*
- scarf** *'ei¹*, *tā'e¹*
- scarlet** *kutekute*
- scarlet bell tree** *kō'i'i²*
- scarred** *'akakovikovi, 'akapongaponga, pongaponga*
- scary** *'aka'i'iu*
- scatter** *'akamarua, 'akapue'u, 'ati, pue'u, rūrū¹, tāmarere, tāmārererere, tāpue'u*
- scattered** *marua*
- scent (give off)** *kakara*
- scented oils** *manongi*
- scheme** *parāni*¹
- school** *'āpi'i*
- school (building)** see *'are*
- school (mission)** *'āpi'i'anga*
- school report** *māka*²
- schoolbook** see *'āpi'i*
- schoolteacher** *pū'āpi'i*
- schoolwork** *'āpi'i*
- sciatic pains** *kāuki*
- scissors** *pākoti*
- scoff** *tā'ito'ito*
- scold** *karo²*, *tamaki*
- scone** *tikaoni, tikōni*
- scoop (a)** *kapu¹*, *tāipu¹*
- scoop net** *pā'ei'ei, pokipoki*
- scoop out** *ākeri, karo¹, tāipu¹, varo¹, varovaro*
- scoop (water) out** *tatā*
- scoop up** *a'u¹*, *kākapu, kāoko, kāokooko, kapu¹, kapukapu, ope*
- scorch** *tāpakapaka*

- scorched** ‘āpakapaka, māoa, na‘ena‘e, pakapaka
- scorching (smell of)** karakara²
- scorching (sun)** ta‘u
- score (total)** ka‘i⁴
- score (twenty)** takau
- score sthg (with sharp instrument)** tīpū
- scorn** tā‘ito‘ito
- scorpionfish** no‘u
- Scotland** Tēkōtia
- scour** ūkī
- scowl** ‘akatumatuma
- scowling** tumatuma
- scrabble** ‘eru‘eru
- scramble** kōnoni, nane, nanenane
- scramble for possession** nane, noninoni
- scramble for sthg** noni¹
- scrambling** noninga
- scrape** kāvaru, pāraku, tāpacia, ūkīkī, varuvaru
- scrape down** ‘āorooro
- scrape ground (of animal)** ‘eru, petu
- scrape lightly** ‘āoro
- scrape off** varu²
- scrape up** ‘eru, pāoko
- scraped** pakiko
- scraper** varu²
- scraper (coconut)** varuvaru
- scraper (pandanus)** ‘āoro
- scraps** para¹, parapara¹
- scratch (a)** pakiko
- scratch (surface)** tātungatunga
- scratch (to)** ‘akamāongaonga, ‘akapākikokiko, kāvaru, pā‘ere, pā‘ere‘ere, pāraku, pārakuna,
- pārakuraku, rakuraku, raraku, tāpacia, tāpākiakia**
- scratch around** ‘eru‘eru
- scratched** pakiko, pākikokiko, tāmāongaonga
- scratched up** māongaonga
- scratches** pākikokiko
- scream** aoa¹, aoaoa, auē, pūkaoa
- scream out** kākaoa
- screen (a)** ārai¹
- screen (sthg)** ārairai, ārai¹, pāruru
- screw(s)** kurū²
- screw (twist)** tāviri
- screw in** tākurū
- screw up (courage)** kave¹
- screwdriver** see tāviri
- screwed up** po‘epo‘e, tumatuma
- screwed up (eyes)** po‘e
- scrimmage** kōnoni
- scripture card** tia²
- serotum** pūra‘o, ra‘o
- scrub** ūkī
- scrum-half** ‘āpa
- sculpt** ‘akatikitiki¹
- sculptor** see tiki²
- sculpture** tiki², tikitiki²
- sea** tai
- sea (deep blue)** moana
- sea (surface of)** kiri, kiriātai
- sea-bream** mū¹
- sea-cucumber** rori
- sea-current** ‘ōpope
- sea-eel** pu‘i¹, tū‘ua, va‘aroa
- sea-egg** see sea-urchin
- sea-foam** kare¹, karekare, see also tai
- sea-monster** ira-varu

- sea-slug** *ngata, ngau², patito*
- sea-snake** *kākākuru*
- sea-urchin (long black spines)** *vana*
- sea-urchin (pencil)** *'etuke*
- sea-urchin (short spines)** *kina¹*
- seal (a)** *tīkiro*
- seal (agreement)** *pōpani*
- seal (hole)** *tāpipiri*
- seal (sthg)** *tāpiri*
- sealing wax** *kānara¹*
- seam** *kāivi*, see also *ara²*
- sear sthg** *'akamāongaonga*
- search** *makitoro*
- search for** *kimi, kimikimi, ranga²*
- search thoroughly** *pā'eru¹*
- searchingly** *mā'ē, matatio*
- searchlight** see *tūrama*
- seared** *pākākā*
- seashore** *ta'atai*
- seasick** *'akaparuparukā*
- season** *tuātau*
- season with salt** *'akataitai, tāmiti*
- season with turmeric** *tārenga*
- seat** *no'o'anga*
- seat (carved)** *'atamira*
- seat (of emotions)** *mauri*
- seat (of government)** *tūranga*
- seawards** *tai, taitai*
- seaweed** *remu, rimu*
- secateurs** *pākoti*
- seclusion** *pōiri*
- second (supply a)** *tārua²*
- second night (lunar cycle)** *'iro³*
- secret** *muna, piri²*, see also *tuatua*
- secret ballot** see *vōti*
- secret(ly)** *ngaro, muna, pōiri, 'u'unā*
- secretary** *tēkeretere*, see also *tātā¹*
- secretion** *piāka, piapia*
- sect** *'ākono'anga*
- section (a)** *kōtinga, potonga*
- section (apportion)** *'akapotonga, potopotonga*
- section (in document)** *īrava*, see also *potonga*
- sectioned** *potonga*
- sections (divide into)** *tāpi'a, tāpi'api'a*
- secular** *'akanoa*
- secure (be)** *ketaketa*
- secure (make)** *roka, tāketa, tāketaketa*
- securely fixed (nail)** *mou¹*
- securing pin** *titi¹*
- sedge** *'ōniāni*
- sediment** *para¹*
- see *'ātoro, kite, kitekite*
- see (visit sbdy)** *mātaki¹*
- seed** *'ua¹*
- seed (pandanus cone)** *ponga¹*
- seedbed** *tuā'u*
- seedbox** see *rūrū¹*
- seeding** *'ua'anga*
- seedling(s)** *'uri¹, 'uri'uri¹*
- seek an answer** *kimi*
- seek out** *kimi*
- seesaw** see *rākau¹*
- seige (lay)** *'akatakanimonimo*
- seize** *'opu¹, 'opuna, 'opu'opu¹, 'opu'opukia, 'opu'opukina*
- seize by force** *'aru*
- seized by illness** *mou¹*
- select** *'iki'iki¹, 'iki'ikina¹, 'ikina¹, 'iri'iri¹*
- select (people)** *'iki¹*
- selection** *'ikinga*

- selective** ‘akapae²(pae)
- self-control** rako
- selfish** kainanu, kaipenu, penu
- selfish(ness)** karapi‘i
- self-possession** rako
- sell** ‘oko¹, ‘okona, ‘oko‘oko, ‘o‘oko
- selvedge** urupae
- semen** tāte‘a
- semen (ejaculate)** ‘akanene
- send back** ‘aka‘oki‘oki, tā‘oki, tā‘oki‘oki
- send for** unga²
- send for sbdy** ‘iku¹, ‘iku‘iku¹
- send on errand(s)** ‘akaunga,
‘akaungaunga, tono, tonotono,
ungaunga¹
- sennit** ka‘a¹
- sensation (creeping)** mania²
- sensation (stomach dropping)** puāngi
- sense** nakiro, nākirokiro, nōmena
- sensitive (to pain)** oraora
- sentence (jail)** utunga
- sentence (sbdy)** ‘akautunga
- sentry** tiaki
- separate(ly)** takakē, tātakakē
- separate (make)** ‘akatakakē,
‘akatakatakakē, ‘akatūkekē, ‘akavā²(nui),
‘akavata
- separate combatants** vavao
- separated** takakē, takatakakē
- September** Tepetema
- seraphim** tērapi
- sere** pākākā
- sermon** ako, ako‘anga, akonga
- serpent** ‘ōvī
- serrate** tāpātaratara
- serrated** ‘akataratara, pātaratara, taratara¹
- servant** tāvini
- servant (make sbdy a)** ‘akatāvini
- serve** tāvini
- serve (female animal)** kake
- serve (food)** tuati
- serve (sbdy) right!** ‘aitoa, ‘eitoa
- served (sentence)** peke¹
- serves you right!** see tika
- set** ‘akano‘o, ‘akano‘ono‘o, ‘akatinamou,
tinamou, tuku, tukutuku
- set (sun/moon)** ‘opu², tō⁶
- set about (sbdy)** rapu¹
- set aside** ‘ākono, kōpae, mōmoko
- set fire to** ta‘u, ta‘ua², tutungi
- set light to** tungitungi, tutungi
- set on edge (teeth)** mania²
- set out (one’s ideas)** ‘aka‘aere
- set out in order** ‘āpapa
- set snare** tāmoe
- setting (sun)** ‘akaparepare, topa¹
- settle** tō⁶, topa¹, tōria
- settle (debt)** tūpākū
- settle in a place** no‘o
- settle on** iriiri, tauria
- settled** parena, taka²
- settlement** matakeinanga, mōti‘a,
muāvaka
- seven** ‘itu
- sever** ‘akamotumotu, kokoti, kōtia,
momotu, motu¹, mōtua, motukia,
motumotu, nape, tāmotu, tāpū², tīpū,
tīpūpū
- sever sthg** tāmotumotu
- several** au⁷
- severance** motu‘anga
- sew** tui¹, tuitui²
- sew lining onto** ‘au‘iri
- sewing machine** ‘āuri

- sex (have)** ‘akaori, ‘akaturi, ori
sextant i’o¹
- sexually (know)** kite
- shack (rough)** tākapakapa¹, see also pēkau
- shack up with** ori
- shade** maru
- shade (of a tree)** raro
- shade sthg** tāmaru, tāmarumaru
- shaded** maru, tōmarumaru
- shadow(s)** ata¹, ataata¹
- shady** akatōmarumaru, maru, marumaru, tōmarumaru
- shake** ‘akangāueue, ‘akakeu(keu), ‘akaoi, ‘akaoioi, ‘akarū, ‘akaue, ‘akauue, ngaue, ngāueue, keu, oi, oioi, rū², rūketekete, rūrū¹, tākeu, tākeukeu, tākiri¹, tīoi, tīoioi, tipatipa, tūrori, tūroriori, ue, ueue
- shake (cuttings)** ‘akangaue
- shake (ground)** ngāruerue
- shake (head)** tākirikiri¹
- shake hands** see rima¹
- shallow(ness)** pāpaku
- shallow (make)** ‘akapāpaku, tāpāpaku
- shame (feel)** toānu
- shape (be the right)** tanotano
- shape (take)** ata¹
- shape out** taratarai
- shape out of wood** rapa¹
- shapeless** ūtonga-kore
- share (have a)** tū¹
- share (of plough)** mātipi
- share (portion)** pāpāki, tu‘anga
- share of sthg** pini³
- share out** ‘akatu‘anga, tāpotonga, tu‘a², tu‘atu‘a²
- share out by lots** see tu‘a²
- shark** mangō, pāpera
- sharkskin drum** kā‘ara
- sharp** mākokoi
- sharp (cutting edges)** koi¹, koikoi
- sharp eyes** see mata¹
- sharp point** keo, mākokoi
- sharp-edged** kokoi, taratara¹
- sharpen** ‘akakina, tākoi, tāpepe¹
- sharpen (cutting edges)** ‘akakoi
- sharpen on a grindstone** tārea
- sharpen to a point** ‘akakeo(keo), tākeokeo
- sharp-eyed** ngāko‘iko‘i
- sharp-pointed** keokeo
- sharp-pointed object** tara¹
- shatter** ‘akanga‘anga‘ā, nga‘ā, nga‘anga‘ā, pue‘u, tāngā‘ā, tāngā‘anga‘ā, ‘unga¹, ‘unga‘unga, vā‘i
- shave** varu²
- shave (head)** ngore, māngore
- shave off** ‘akamoremore, ngorengore
- shaved close** ngorengore
- shawl** tā‘ei
- she** ‘aia, ia¹, iāia, koia, tāna
- shear (sthg)** pākoti
- shears** pākoti
- sheath (coconut palm)** rōrō¹
- shed (canoe)** ‘ōrau
- shed (rough)** see pēkau
- shed (sthg)** ‘akamarangi, marangi, titiri
- sheep** māmoe
- sheer** tāiva¹
- sheet** tūti², see also ‘āriki
- sheet(s) (tin)** tākapa¹, tākapakapa¹, see also kapā²
- sheet(s) of paper** kapi², kapikapi²
- shelf** ‘irī⁵, pā‘ata

- shell (bullet)** *po'aki*
- shell (coconut)** *anga⁴*, *katu*
- shell (cone)** *pōpoto*
- shell (cowrie)** *pōre'o*
- shell (empty)** *angaanga³*
- shell (hollow)** *kapu¹*
- shell (of bivalve/egg)** *anga⁴*
- shell (outer layer)** *paka¹*
- shell (sea-egg)** *tuke*
- shell (spider conch)** *pū²*
- shell (triton)** *pū²*
- shell (variety of pūpū)** *raro'ara*
- shell (whorled)** *pūpū²*
- shellfish (cockle-like)** *pipi¹*
- shellfish (molluscs – kind of)** *ariri*,
eva², *ka'i¹*, *kapikapi³*, *kuku²*, *pārau*,
pā'ua, *pipi¹*, *pōpoto*, *pōre'o*, *pū²*,
pūpū², see also *to'e*
- shelter (from weather)** *'akamarumaru*,
'akaruru, *'äruru*
- shelter (make a)** *'akataupare*
- shelter (protection)** *marumaru*
- shelter (provide with)** *pāruru*
- shelter (temporary)** see *pēkau*
- shelter sthg** *tāmaru*, *tāruru²*
- sheltered** *maru*, *ruru²*
- shield (protect)** *ārai¹*, *auau*, *tāpupuru²*,
tāpuru²
- shift** *'iki'iki²*, *'iki'ikina²*, *'ikina²*, *keu*,
ruri, *tāruri*, *ue*, *ueue*
- shift (blame)** *'uri²*
- shift (wind)** *'oro¹*, *raka*
- shift about** *keukeu*
- shift along** *'akanekeneke*, *'akateke*,
kōneke, *neke*, *nekenekē*, *teke*
- shift position** *'iki²*, *neke*, *tā'iki*
- shift sbdy once** *'akanekē*
- shift slightly** *'akateketekē*, *teketeke*
- shilling** *tirīngi*
- shimmer** *ānininini*
- shine** *'akakakā*, *'akakanapa*, *kāl*,
kānapanapa, *mārama*, *māramarama*,
tākanapa, *tākānapanapa*
- shine (sun/moon)** *'iti¹*
- shine brightly** *kakā*
- shine light on** *tūrama*
- shine upon** *'aka'iti*
- shingle (gravel)** *kirikiri*
- shiny** *'aka'inu'inu*
- shiny dress material** *kāpī*
- ship** *pa'i*, *tima*
- shirt** *pona¹*, *tāpona*
- shit** *tītiko*
- shittah tree** *tītima²*
- shiver** *'ōtete*, *rū²*, *rūketekete*, *rūtetete*,
tārūketekete
- shivering** *rūketekete*
- shivery** *kō'iri'iriā*, *toānu*
- shoal (of fish)** *na'o*, *papa²*, see also
kōpū
- shoal (shallows)** *pāpaku*, *tau²*
- shoaling** *painga*
- shock** *'akamaitu*
- shocked** *maitu¹*
- shoe (put on)** *'akatāmaka*
- shoebrush** see *'uru*
- shoelace** *'itiki¹*, see also *tītī*
- shoes** *tāmaka*
- shoo (animals/fish)** *tā*
- shook (a set of staves)** *tiuka³*
- shoot (bow)** *'aka'inana*, *'ana¹*, *'ana'ana'*
- shoot (by flicking)** *patapata²*
- shoot (gun)** *pū'ia*, *pupu'i*
- shoot (of pain)** *ngingiti*, *ngitingiti*
- shoot (pistol)** *pītara*

- shoot (sprout)** ‘akakao(*kao*),
‘akani‘oni‘o, *ni*‘o, ‘uri¹, *uri*‘uri¹
- shoots (suckers)** ‘uri¹, ‘uri‘uri¹
- shoot at** *pata*²
- shoot through the air** *rere*
- shooting pains** *kāuki*
- shop** *toa*³
- shopkeeper** see *toa*³
- shore (landwards)** *uta*
- shore up** *tango*
- short** *poto*, *potopoto*
- short (cut very)** *ngore*
- short (go)** ‘ākere
- short (make)** ‘akapotongio, ‘akatīpoto,
tāpotongio
- short (very)** *potongio*
- short of sthg** *ngere*, *onge*, *veve*
- shortage** *onge*, *paroro*, *tāonge*
- short-cut** ‘akapa‘eke, ‘akatīpoto
- shorten** ‘akapoto, ‘akapotopoto, *tāpoto*,
tāpotopoto
- shortly** *poto*
- shortness** *poto*
- shot** *po‘aki*
- shoulder** *paku‘ivi*
- shoulder (carry on)** *amo*¹, *amoamol*,
*amoamokia*¹, *ua*²
- shoulder-blade** see *ivi*
- shoulder-straps** *pā‘oe*, *tāpā‘oe*
- shout (a)** *ōi*
- shout (in hide-and-seek)** *tōtō*¹
- shout loudly** ‘akamāruarua, *mārua*¹
- shout of glee** *maeva*
- shout of warning** *tō*⁴
- shout out** *aoa*¹, *aoaoa*, *poko*³
- shout to sbdy** *tūoro*
- shove** ‘akaoi, ‘akapūtaka‘iti, ‘ōpara
- shove along** *oi*
- shove away** ‘ipeke, *toko*², *tokona*,
tūpeke, *tūpekepeke*
- shove over** *turaki*
- shovel** *tuāpara*
- show (appear)** *ono*¹
- show (exhibit)** ‘akaāri(*ari*),
‘akaonoono, *tāono*³
- show (make a)** ‘akapeu
- show above ground/water** *āranganga*,
ārangaranga
- show bias towards** *piripiri*¹
- show how** ‘akapēia
- show off** ‘akamea, ‘akapeu
- show red** *mura*¹
- show that way** ‘akapērā
- show through** *putata*
- show up** *maka*¹
- shred (a)** ‘āenga
- shred (to)** ‘akaveruveru, *vetevete*
- shredding implement** *tuai*
- shreds** ‘ā‘āenga, *veruveru*
- shrewd(ness)** *karape*, *kāraperape*
- shrill cry (utter a)** *auē*
- shrink** ‘akamākaiore, *emi*, *emiemi*, *tāemi*
- shrink from** ‘akaem(*emi*), *emi*, *vī*³
- shrivel** ‘akamākaiore, *emi*, *mae*,
*maemae*¹
- shrivelled** ‘akakovikovi, ‘akaniniore,
mākaiore, *mimiro*, *mingomingo*, *niniore*
- shrivelled (skin)** *kovi*
- shrub (kind of)** ‘ange, *ngangie*, *nga‘u*,
‘initiko, *kākavaatua*, *kava*²,
kavakavaatua, *kōtuku*², *mati*¹, ‘ōrongā,
poroporo, *purūmu*³, *rātā*, *raufi*, *taina*,
tāria, *tātarāmoa*², *tutu*¹
- shudder** *vini*, *vinivini*
- shudder (cause sbdy to)** *tāvinivini*

shuffle (cards)	<i>pātia</i>	sigh	<i>mapu</i>
shuffle along	<i>'akanekeneke, nekenekē</i>	sight	<i>kite</i>
shuffle things about	<i>'eru</i>	sight (come in)	<i>ono^l, 'akaono</i>
shun	<i>kōpae</i>	sight (out of)	<i>ngarongaro</i>
shut	<i>tōpiri</i>	sightless	<i>pō^l</i>
shut (eyes/door)	<i>piri^l, piripiri^l</i>	sightseers	<i>mātakitaki</i>
shut (umbrella)	<i>kōkapi</i>	sign	<i>rā'ui, tāina</i>
shut in	<i>mōpani</i>	sign (hand)	<i>kamo</i>
shut out	<i>ruru²</i>	significance	<i>nōmena</i>
shut up	<i>pāpani</i>	silent	<i>mūtēkī</i>
shuttle	<i>kautā, poti^l</i>	silent (fall)	<i>mōkī</i>
shy away	<i>ma'iti</i>	silent (remain)	<i>'akamūtēkī</i>
shy of people (wild)	<i>i'iu</i>	silhouette	<i>ata^l</i>
shyness (lose)	<i>vāvare</i>	silk	<i>tīrika</i>
sibling (elder)	<i>tuakana</i>	silk-cotton tree	<i>mama'u</i>
sibling (regard as elder)	<i>'akatuakana</i>	silver	<i>tiriva</i>
sibling (younger)	<i>teina</i>	silver (metal)	<i>'ārio</i>
sick	<i>maki^l, ruaki</i>	silver (streaked)	<i>kō'ina'ina</i>
sickle	<i>tipi^l</i>	silver grey (hair)	<i>'ina^l</i>
sickly	<i>makimaki</i>	silverbait	<i>'īnanga</i>
side	<i>pae²</i>	simply	<i>'ua²</i>
side (building)	<i>mata^l</i>	sin	<i>'apa^l, 'ara^l</i>
side (face front)	<i>aro</i>	since	<i>mei^l</i>
side (far)	<i>a'o³</i>	sinew(y)	<i>uaua^l</i>
side (house)	<i>tua²</i>	sing	<i>'īmene, 'īmenemene</i>
side (person)	<i>kaokao</i>	sing (make sbdy)	<i>tā'īmene</i>
side (to one)	<i>ake^l</i>	sing counter-tenor	<i>'aka'ati('ati)</i>
side with	<i>piripiri^l, 'uri²</i>	sing descant	<i>perepere^l</i>
side-drum	<i>'ātete</i>	sing off-key	<i>tā'ereni</i>
side-shoots	<i>pūkaitaringa</i>	singe	<i>inaina</i>
side-to-side	<i>'akatā'uri'uri</i>	singeing (smell of)	<i>karakara²</i>
sideways	<i>'akakaokao, kaokao</i>	single fibre	<i>kata²</i>
sideways (glance)	<i>'īkara</i>	singleness	<i>'ua²</i>
sieve	<i>rūrū^l</i>	singlet (man's)	<i>see piriaro</i>
sift	<i>rūrū^l</i>	sink	<i>'akatomo², 'opu'opu², tā'opu, tātomo, tomo³, tomotomo³</i>
sift together	<i>rapu²</i>		

- sink (boat)** ‘*opu*²
- sink down** *ma’emo, mā’emo’emo*
- sinker** *rū¹, tīpou*
- sinker (for net)** *tāpou*⁴
- sinking feeling** *pākarekare*
- sinnet (tie with)** *tāka’ā*
- sinnet basket** *pākete*
- sister (man’s)** *tua’ine, tuā’ine*
- sister (regard as by male kin)**
‘*akatua’ine*
- sister (woman’s elder)** *tuakana*
- sister (woman’s younger)** *teina*
- sister-in-law** *taokete*
- sit** *nono’o, nōnōno’o, no’o, no’ono’o*
- sit (as bird on nest)** *pāra’i*
- sit up** *no’otū*
- sit upright** ‘*akano’otū*, see also *no’o*
- site (house)** *tūranga*
- six** *ono²*
- sixpence** *onopene, onoonopene*
- sixty feet** *kumi*
- size** *ma’ata, tanotano*
- skeleton (human)** see *ivi*
- skeleton draft** *ivi*
- sketch out (draft)** ‘*akaivi*
- skew** ‘*akatā’ipa’ipa*
- skewed** ‘*toi*
- skid** *kika, kōraparapa², kōtipitipi, oro, rango², rangorango², tere*
- skid (wheel)** *kōrapa²*
- skid out** *tipitipi*
- skid out sideways** *kōtipi, tipi*
- skids (place on)** *rango²*
- skilful** ‘*akatūkatau, karape, kāraperape, kite, pakari, tūkatau*
- skill** *kite*
- skilled craftsman** *ta’unga*
- skim** ‘*akata’ā, pātere, ta’āl, tapatiti, tere, tipitipi*
- skim along** *tipi¹*
- skimming action** *tipi¹*
- skin (hide)** *kiri, pākiri*
- skin (to)** ‘*o’ore, tāpakiko, tāpakikokiko*
- skin disease** *māriri, tane², tekateka²*
- skinny** ‘*īkoke, rākiki*
- skinny (make)** ‘*aka’īkoke(koke)*
- skip** *kaka¹, kakakaka¹, rere*
- skipjack** *atu¹*
- skipjack tuna** ‘*au’opu*
- skirt** *pirikoti*
- skull** *katu*
- skull (hollow)** see *kapu*¹
- sky** *rangi, tiao*, see also *tua*²
- sky-blue** ‘*āketa, auīka*
- Sky-Father (Polynesian mythology)**
Ātea²
- slab** *tikipā*
- slack** ‘*āpikē, ngo’engo’ēā, kōpē, paruparu*
- slack (go)** *karu*
- slack (rope)** *paru¹*
- slacken** ‘*aka’āpikepike, ‘akangoru, ‘akakaru(karu), ‘akaparu, tāmarū*
- slam** ‘*akapakakina, tuki*
- slander** *tāpepe², uruto’e*
- slant** ‘*aka’arara, ‘aka’ārararara, ‘akaoma, ‘akaomaoma, ‘akatā’ipa’ipa, ‘inga, omaoma*
- slap** *pākia, papaki, pōkara, pōkarakara, popoki*
- slap (water)** *pokopoko²*
- slap against** *pokipoki*
- slap on back** *pakipaki*
- slapdash** ‘*akapā’aruā, pā’aruā*

- slash** *pā¹*
- slate** *papa²*
- slaughter (a)** *tainga*
- slaughter (to)** *pūtia¹, tā³*
- slaughterhouse** see *tā³*
- slave** *tuika'a*
- slave drive** *'akatuika'a*
- sled** *kōneke*
- sledge** *kōneke, tāterēti, terēti²*
- sleek (hair)** *pateka*
- sleek (plump)** *petepete*
- sleep** *māmomoe, moe, moemoe, momoe, mōmomoe*
- sleep (feel onset of)** *kō'iri'iriā*
- sleep (overcome by)** *varea, varevarea*
- sleep (put to)** *'akamoe, 'akamoemoe, tāmoe, tāmoemoe*
- sleep furtively** *moeāana*
- sleeping-mat** *kōvirī, moenga*
- sleepy** *'iamoe, 'iriāmoe, see also vareā*
- sleepy (become)** *'aka'iriāmoe*
- sleeve** *rima¹*
- slender(ness)** *īkokekoke, roroākā*
- slice (to)** *kōtipi, kōtipitipi, tere, teretere, tipi¹, tīpūpū*
- slice off** *nape, pā'ara, pātere, pāteretere¹*
- slice with knife** *mātipi*
- slicing action** *tipi¹*
- slide** *'akatūpā'oro'oro, pa'eke, pā'ore'ore, patere, tere, teretere*
- slide (cause to)** *'akatere, tāpatere, tāpāteretere*
- slide (downwards)** *'akapā'eke'eke, 'akanga'oro*
- slide along** *oi*
- slide easily** *pateka*
- slide in a mass** *nga'oro*
- slide off** *pā'ore*
- slide steeply** *pā'eke'eke*
- slide toboggan** *tūpā'oro'oro*
- slides (photographs)** see *teata*
- slim** *īkokekoke, tā īkoke, tā īkokekoke*
- slim (rather)** *ā īkoke*
- slim down** *'aka īkoke*
- slime** *para¹, vare¹, varevare¹*
- slime (off slug)** see *patito*
- slimy** *'avare¹, varevare¹*
- sling** *maka²*
- slingstone** *po'aki*
- slip** *'akatere, 'oro³, pa'eke, pā'eke'eke, pateka, patere, tere, teretere*
- slip (cause to)** *tāpatere, tāpateretere, tāteretere*
- slip (downwards)** *'akapa'eke, 'akapā'eke'eke, 'eke¹*
- slip (garment)** *piriaro*
- slip from memory** *'akangaropōina, ngaropōina, parari*
- slip off** *manu'i, unu'i*
- slip out** *manuku*
- slip out (words)** *topa¹*
- slip out of joint** *oi*
- slipper** *tirīpa*
- slippery** *pateka, pātekateka*
- slippery (make)** *'akapātekateka, tāpateka, tapātekateka*
- slit-gong** *pātē¹, tōkere*
- slither** *oro, torotoro*
- slither (downwards)** *'akapā'eke'eke*
- slope** *'akaoma*
- slope downwards** *pa'eke*
- slow** *mārie, tāmārie*
- slow down** *'akamārie, tāpūpū*
- slow in developing** *pākarikari*

slug <i>patito</i>	smell sweet <i>kakara</i>
sluggish <i>matemate</i>	smelly <i>'akapoapoa</i>
slur <i>'akokino(kino)</i>	smile <i>katakata¹</i>
slur (speech) <i>tārare</i>	smile cheerfully <i>matakata</i>
slurred <i>rare, rarerare</i>	smite (of pain) <i>tutuki</i>
slush <i>vari¹</i>	smithy <i>tūpakinga</i>
smack <i>papaki</i>	smoke <i>au³, 'aua¹</i>
smack the lips <i>miti¹, mitimiti</i>	smoke (fish) <i>rara², tāaua¹i</i>
small <i>meangiti</i>	smoke (tobacco) <i>kai¹</i>
small (be/make) <i>'akaiti¹, 'akameariki, 'akamearikiriki</i>	smooth <i>'akamania, 'akapateka, mania¹, moremore, pateka, pātekateka</i>
small (size) <i>rikiriki, iti¹, meariki</i>	smooth and calm (sea) <i>parena</i>
small (very) <i>meangitikā, mearikiriki</i>	smooth and flat-surfaced <i>mārena</i>
small bit <i>tānga</i>	smooth down <i>pāoro</i>
small fry <i>tauria</i>	smooth sthg out <i>pārena</i>
smaller (make) <i>'akarikiriki, tārikiriki</i>	smooth sthg over <i>tāpateka, tāpātekateka</i>
smart(ness) <i>karape</i>	smooth (make) <i>'akamoremore, tāmania</i>
smart (clever) <i>kāraperape, kikite</i>	smudge <i>'akatūpara, 'akatūparapara, parangi¹, tāparangi, tātūpara, tūpara, tūparapara</i>
smart (of the eyes) <i>kava¹, kavangū, kavakava¹</i>	snagged (hook) <i>mou¹</i>
smash to smithereens <i>'aka'unga'ungā-tītī</i>	snail (rough turban) <i>ariri</i>
smash up <i>'akaparaī, tīparu, tūparu</i>	snake <i>'ōvī</i>
smashed up <i>pararī</i>	snake-eel <i>akaakakuru, akaakākuru, akākākuru</i>
smear <i>'aka'ava'ava, 'akaparapara¹, 'akatūparapara, parangi¹, parai¹, tā'ava'ava, tāparangi, tūpara, tūparapara</i>	snap <i>'ati, pakakina</i>
smear on <i>amo², amoamo²</i>	snap (teeth) <i>pākati</i>
smear (oil) on hair <i>pani¹</i>	snap off <i>'ati'ati, tāma'aki, tāmā'aki'aki</i>
smeared <i>'ava'aval¹, parapara¹</i>	snap sthg <i>tā'ati, tāmotu, tāmotumotu</i>
smell <i>'aka'ongi, 'ongi, 'ongi'ongi</i>	snapper <i>angamea, ūroa, tāiva²</i>
smell (fishy) <i>kurikuri</i>	snare <i>'ere'ere, nati, pū'ere'ere</i>
smell (give off) <i>'aunga</i>	snare (set) <i>tāmoe</i>
smell (putrid) <i>'akapīrau, pīrau, piropiro</i>	snarl <i>ngunguru</i>
smell causing revulsion <i>toānu</i>	snarled <i>'akatā'ī'ī</i>
smell odour <i>rongo</i>	snatch <i>'ao¹, 'aona¹</i>
smell of grilling <i>karakara²</i>	snatch and grab <i>nane, nanenane</i>
	snatch at sthg <i>noni¹</i>

- snatch away** ‘aru
- sneak** mōtoro
- sneer** ‘āviri
- sneeze** maretī‘e, ti‘e
- sniff** ‘aka‘ongi, ‘ongi, ‘ongi‘ongi, tā‘ongi, tā‘ongi‘ongi
- snigger** keteketetē, ti‘e, ti‘eti‘e, see also *kata*¹
- snip** pākoti, pākotikoti
- snore** ngororō
- snort** mapu, ti‘e
- snout** ngutu, i‘u
- snow** kiona
- so** ia²
- so what!** noa¹
- soak** (clothes in soapy water) tāpuru¹
- soaked** puru¹
- soaked until soft** pē¹
- so-and-so** mea
- soap** pu‘a¹
- soapsuds** see ‘uka
- soar** ‘akata‘ata‘a
- sob** ‘otu‘otu
- sober up** rangimārie
- society** taiate, tā‘okota‘i
- sock** tōtini
- sodden** puru¹
- sodden and begrimed** kerepuru
- sofa** tōpa
- soft** mārūrū, paruparu, paruparukā, pē¹
- soft and yielding** marū, paru¹, parukā
- soften** ‘akaparuparu, tāmarū
- softer (getting)** ‘āmarū
- soft-hearted** see ngākau
- soft-ripe** ‘akapēpē, pēpē¹
- soil** ‘akaparapara¹, one, tāparapara
- soil (add in)** tāone
- soil (dry)** keremarō
- soil (sthg)** ‘akavari, tāvari, tāvarivari
- soiled** parapara¹, repo
- solder** tāpou⁴, see also tāpiri
- soldering iron** ‘āuri
- soldier** va‘e‘au
- soldierfish** kū¹
- sole (foot)** tapuae
- solely** anake
- solemn oath** taputo‘u, tia²
- solid** ‘akamātorutoru, mātorutoru
- solidify** toka
- solo (euchre)** pōro³
- solve (riddle)** tatara
- solved (mystery)** matara
- some** tēta‘i
- some (of)** ēta‘i
- son** ‘akatamaiti, tama¹
- son-in-law** ‘aka‘unōnga, ‘unōnga
- song** īmene, ‘ūtē
- soon** vave, vavevave
- sooty tern** tara²
- soprano (sing)** perepere¹
- sore (painful)** ngē¹
- sore and weary** māuiui
- sore and weary (make)** ‘akamāuiui
- sores (covered with)** tunga
- sores (festering)** tōpēpē
- sores (get)** ‘une, ‘une‘une
- sorrel** kōki‘i, kutekute
- sorrow** aro‘a, tangi
- sorrow for (feel)** ‘akaaro‘a, moumou²
- sort out** ‘iri¹, ‘iri‘iri¹
- soul** vaerua
- sound (a)** tangi

- sound (make a)** ‘akatangi,
‘akatangitangi, tangi, tangitangi
- sound (of sleep)** tīnainai^l
- sound depth** ‘aka‘opu, tōngā
- soup** tiōpu
- sour** kava^l, kavangū
- sour (become)** ‘akakavangū
- source** pū^l, tumu^l
- source (river)** mata^l
- source of light** tūrama, tūramarama
- soursop** kātara‘apa
- south** tonga
- south-east quarter (winds)** marangai
- southerly quarter (winds)** ‘apatonga
- south-west wind** iku³
- sow (seeds)** rūrū^l
- space (intervening)** ātea^l, vā^l
- space (leave)** tāvā
- space (make)** ‘akarererere, ‘akavā^l
- space (open)** ārea, ātea^l, māreva
- space (sufficient)** ō²
- space between** ‘akavata
- space out** ‘akavarvara, ‘akavāvā, tāātea,
tāāteaea, tāvāvā, tāvarvara
- spaced out** āteatea, vāvā^l
- spaced widely apart** varavara
- spaces** vāvā^l
- spade** pe²
- spades (card suit)** peti
- spadix (coconut)** taume
- spadix (undeveloped)** pīvai
- span (bridge)** ‘ana²
- span (encircle)** ‘akakako
- span (measure)** angā‘onu, angārima
- span of life** a‘o^l
- spanner** pānara
- spar** ‘akamotomoto
- spark plug** tipāka
- sparkle** kānapanapa
- sparse** ‘akavaravara, varavara
- spasm** ‘uti
- spasmodically only** tīpaopao
- spathe (coconut)** taume
- spatter** tārari
- spattered** rari
- spattered with blood** pūtoto, pūtotototo
- spawn (crustaceans)** ami
- spawn (to)** see rūrū^l
- speak** araara², ‘autara, ki², kōrero, tara³,
tuatua
- speak evil of sbdy** ‘o‘onitua
- speak loudly** see va‘a²
- speak out openly** see va‘a²
- speak with low voice** mu‘u^l
- spear** kō^l
- spear (pronged)** pātia
- spear (wooden)** pā‘eru², taiki, tao³
- spearhead** ‘āuri
- special day** pō^l
- special food** takurua
- specks** korakora
- speckles** kōpatapata, tīto‘uto‘u
- spectacle (make a)** ‘akamea
- spectacles (wear)** tīti‘a²
- spectate** mātakitaki
- spectators** mātakitaki
- speech impediment** mūrare
- speechless** ‘akamūrare
- speed** naunau, tere, viviki
- speedometer** see vāito
- speedy** ngāko‘iko‘i
- spell (words)** tipēra

- spelt** ‘ōrura
- spent** pou¹
- spew** pu‘aki, pū‘aki‘aki, ruaki
- spew (cause to)** ‘akaruaki, tāpu‘aki
- spider** tukutukura‘onui
- spider conch shell** pū²
- spike** tara¹
- spikenard** nārito
- spiky** pūtaratara
- spill (liquid)** maringi, māringiringi, tāmaringi, tāmāringiringi
- spill (solids)** marere, tāpururū, tāpurupururū
- spill (sthg)** ‘akamarangi, ‘akamāringiringi
- spill over** pan²
- spin** pōtaka, ‘uri‘uri²
- spin (coin)** ‘uri²
- spin (head)** ānininini
- spin around** ‘ōviri¹, takal¹
- spindly** roroākā
- spindrift** kare¹
- spine** ivi
- spine (leaf)** ‘ātoe, kāivi
- spine (of sea-egg)** see tara¹
- spine-chilling** toānu
- spinefoot** mōrava
- spines (fish)** iviivi
- spinner (lure)** tīpunu
- spinning top** pōtaka, tōpī
- spinster** see māpū
- spire** ngākau, mauri, poretiiko, vaerua
- spirit level** vai¹
- spit** tūtu‘a
- spit of land** toro
- spit out** tu‘atu‘a¹
- spite** ‘akamoupuku
- splash** ‘akapakū, ‘akapaī, ‘akapātītī, ‘ui³, ‘u‘ui, pā‘ī, paī, pātītī, pūtea, pī¹, pīpī¹, tāpātītī, tārari, tārarirari, tīto‘u, tīto‘uto‘u
- splashed** parapara¹, rari, rarirari
- splashes** para¹, parapara¹
- splatter** ‘akapatī, pā‘ī, paī, tāpātītī
- splay** tārape
- splaying out** tāraperape
- splendid** mekameka
- splice** pa‘u¹, pa‘upa‘u¹
- split** kō‘ae, kō‘ae‘ae, nga‘ā, ngatata, ngātatata
- split (cause to)** tānga‘ā, tānga‘anga‘ā, tāngatata, tāngātatata
- split (leaf)** ‘ātoetoe
- split apart** mavete, vā‘i, vāvā‘i
- split lengthwise** ‘ātoe, ‘ītoe, tapa‘i, tapatapa‘i
- split open** ‘ā⁶, ‘āvā
- split up** nga‘ā
- splotches (make)** ‘akakōtu‘utu‘u, kōtu‘utu‘u
- spoil** kanga, tākino
- spoilt** ruai
- spoken** tuatua
- spokesman** mata¹, see also va‘a²
- sponge** remu
- spoon** punu², tīpunu
- spoon (use)** tātīpunu
- spoonfuls** tātīpunu
- sport** kangakanga
- sporting event** tārekareka
- spot (a mark)** kōpata, pata¹, tōpata, to‘u²
- spot(s) (make)** kōtu‘u, kōtu‘utu‘u, patapata¹, tōpata, tōpatapata, tīto‘u, tīto‘uto‘u
- spots** parapara¹, tōpatapata, to‘uto‘u²

- spots (have)** *kōpata, kōpatapata*
- spots (white on skin)** *korotea*
- spotted** ‘*akakōpatapata, ‘ākōtū ‘utu ‘u, makamakatea, parapara¹, purepure², tīto ‘uto ‘u, tōpatapata, to ‘u², to ‘uto ‘u²*
- spotty** *kōpata, kōpatapata*
- spouse** ‘*oa¹, tokorua*
- spouse (of nephew/niece)** ‘*unōnga*
- spout** *ngutu, va‘a²*
- sprained** *manunu*
- spray (a)** *kare¹*
- spray (fine)** *au³*
- spray (to)** ‘*akapātītī, kō‘ī, kō‘ī‘ī¹, patī, pātītī, pī¹, pīpī¹, pūtea, pūteatea, tāpātītī*
- spray out** ‘*ī‘ī¹*
- spray sthg (with pump)** *pāmu³*
- spraying device** *kō‘ī*
- spread** ‘*akamarua, mātō ‘ato ‘a, pararauare, to ‘ato ‘a, toto ‘a*
- spread (covering)** ‘*ārikiriki¹*
- spread (news)** *pararauare, tāpararauare*
- spread (tidings)** *tūtū¹*
- spread apart (legs)** ‘*āita³*
- spread gravel** *tākirikiri²*
- spread out** ‘*akama‘ora, ‘akamā‘ora ‘ora, ‘akatorotoro, ‘o‘ora, ‘ōrā‘ia, ‘ōrākia, ‘ora‘ora², ma‘ora, mā‘ora‘ora, mato‘a, tāma‘ora, tāmā‘ora‘ora, tāmato‘a, toro*
- spread out (legs)** ‘*akakō‘ae‘ae*
- spread rapidly** *purara*
- spread thickly** *tāpetetue*
- spring** *reki²*
- spring (from ancestral line)** *pū¹*
- spring (make to)** ‘*akareki*
- spring (mechanism)** *pirīngi*
- spring (trap)** *pata²*
- spring a leak** *riu*
- spring back** *panapana¹*
- spring loose** *ma‘iti*
- spring out** *mama¹*
- spring up** *pā¹, tāpana¹, tupu, uru¹*
- springtails** *potipoti*
- sprinkle** *pī¹*
- sprout** ‘*akani‘oni‘o, ‘akatuputupu, nga‘ā, ni‘o, ni‘oni‘o, tupu, tuputupu, ‘uri‘uri¹*
- spume** *kare¹, see also ‘uka*
- spur (cockerel)** ‘*ape⁴, tara‘ape*
- spur (of mountain ridge)** *ivi, manga¹*
- spurn** *tōkā*
- spurt (make sthg)** ‘*akapititī*
- spurt out** ‘*ī¹, ‘i‘ī¹, kō‘ī, kō‘ī‘ī¹, pitipititī, pititī, puroro*
- sputter** *pakapakakina*
- spy (a)** *mata¹*
- spy on** ‘*ai‘ai*
- squabble** *tau‘ani*
- squander** *kaimoumou, kaitū‘au‘au, tū‘au‘au*
- square on checkerboard** *pi‘a*
- square sbdy off** *tia²*
- square up (finances)** *tūpākū*
- square-rigged** *tāiāti*
- squares (pattern of)** *pi‘api‘a*
- squash sthg** ‘*akapetetē, pāra‘i, petetē, tāpā‘ī‘ī, tāpetetē*
- squash with the nails** *pana¹*
- squashed** *pā‘ī‘ī*
- squawk** *kotokoto*
- squeak** *ngē², tangi*
- squeakings** ‘*akatangitangi*
- squeal** *ngē², ngēngē², tau‘ani*
- squeeze** ‘*akapetetē, kuku, romi, romiromi, roromi, taomi, tātaomi*
- squeeze (with hands)** *kōmiri, rapu²*
- squeeze out** *kumukumu¹, tatau²*

- squeeze out (liquid)** *kumu*
- squeeze together** *kukukuku*
- squeezed (feel)** *makini*
- squid** *mū'eke*, see also 'eke²
- squint** *īkara*
- squirm** *pūtaka'iti*
- squirrelfish** *kū'*
- squirt** *'akapitiū, kō'ī'ī'*
- squirt out** *'i'ī'*
- stab** *pātia, pātiatia, vero, verovero*
- stab (of pain)** *ngingiti, ngitingiti*
- stabbing** *kōkō'*
- stack** *'āpapa, 'āpapapapa, tia³*
- stack in layers** *'āpapa*
- stack up** *tāutauta*
- staff (stick)** *tokotoko*
- stage (a)** *kōtinga, ta'ua'*
- stage a performance** *teata*
- stagger** *tūrori*
- staggering** *tāraperape*
- staging (raised)** *pā'ata*
- stain(s)** *parapara¹, to'u², to'uto'u²*
- stain (to)** *'aka'ava'ava, 'akaparapara¹, 'akato'uto'u, tāparapara*
- stain (with colour)** *'akato'u*
- stained** *'ava'ava¹, parapara¹, rari, to'u², to'uto'u²*
- stairs down** *'ekenga*
- stairway** *kākenga*
- stake (bet)** *peta*
- stake (entry)** *tuku*
- stake (forked)** *pātia*
- stake (make up one's)** *nēnē*
- stake (plant)** *pātia*
- stake (poker)** *parāni²*
- stakes (house walls)** *koro'*
- stalactite** *ke'o*
- stalagmite** *ke'o*
- stale** *māi¹, ruai*
- stalk (banana)** *taringa²*
- stalk (game)** *'ai'ai*
- stalk (leaves/plants)** *kakau, kata²*
- stalk (pieces of)** *katakata²*
- stammer** *parare, pārarerare, tārare, tārarerare*
- stammering (of speech)** *rare, tatetate*
- stamp** *taka'i, takataka'i*
- stamp (number on)** *tūpaki*
- stamp (postage)** *mīmiti*
- stand** *tū'*
- stand by** *te'ate'amamao*
- stand clear** *kātea*
- stand in a line** *tūpātī*
- stand on end** *vanavana, vavana*
- stand on sea floor** *tōngā*
- stand sthg against** *'akatutū*
- stand sthg up** *'akatutū, pātū', pātūtū'*
- stand to attention** see *tū'*
- stand together** *takitū*
- stand up** *tutū*
- stand up (make sthg)** *'akatū'*
- standardise** *'akaau*
- staple food** see *kai'*
- star** *'ētū, miru*
- starboard** *katea*
- starch** *pia¹, tāpia*
- stare** *tīroi, tirotiro*
- stare at** *'ākara*
- stare hard** *titiro*
- stare wide-eyed** see *anaana²*
- starfish** see *rori*
- staring (eyes)** *kanakana*

- start (begin)** ‘akamata, ‘akataka¹,
tāmata, tāmatamata
- start (sudden movement)** ngaue, ma‘iti
- start (with surprise)** ‘iti⁵, pana¹,
po‘itirere, tipa¹
- start a fight** see tā³
- start sthg** ‘akatupu
- start up (engine)** ‘akakututū
- start up suddenly** ‘itirere, po‘itirere
- startle** ‘akapō‘itirere, tāma‘iti, tāmā‘iti‘iti,
tāpō‘itirere
- startled** po‘itirere
- startling** po‘itirere
- starve** ‘akaonge, tāmatepongi, tāonge
- state of mind** roto¹
- state sthg** karanga
- statue** tiki²
- status** tōro‘a
- status (have)** pu‘apinga
- statute** ture
- stay** mou¹, nono‘o, nōnono‘o, no‘o,
no‘ono‘o, no‘ono‘oria, no‘oria, vai²
- stay (let sthg)** vai‘o
- stay for sthg** tāpapa, tāpapapapa
- stay still** no‘o
- steadfast (relationship)** pirimou
- steady (of the wind)** mou¹
- steal (sthg)** keiā
- steal repeatedly** keikeiā
- stealthily** ‘itoro¹, po‘iri
- steam** au³, ‘ou²
- steam bath (give)** ‘akapūko‘u
- steamboat** see tāaua‘i
- steel** ‘āuri
- steelyard** paunu
- steep** tāival¹
- steep rocks** mato¹
- steer (bullock)** see tata‘a
- steer (paddle)** uru¹
- steersman** see tū¹
- stem** kakau
- stem (of canoe)** rei
- stem (of goblet)** pū¹
- stem (pieces of)** katakata²
- stench** pīrau
- stencil-mark** māka¹
- stenographer** see tātā¹
- step** taka‘i, tapuae
- step (construct a)** ‘akanuka
- stepped levels** nukanuka
- stepping place** taka‘i‘anga
- steps (make)** ‘akanukanuka
- steps down** ‘ekenga
- stern (boat)** ‘opani, to‘e
- stern (canoe)** noko
- stern covers (canoe)** pokī¹
- stew** kerēve, tātiōpu, tiōpu
- steward** tuati
- stick (digging)** kō¹
- stick (for clubbing fish)** mara‘ia
- stick (for picking fruit)** rou
- stick (for threading fish)** tui¹
- stick (forked)** ‘āmanga
- stick (of wood)** rākau¹
- stick (section of)** kata²
- stick fast** ‘akapipiri, pipiki, pupuru¹,
tāpiri
- stick out** onoono¹, toro
- stick sthg on** tāpipiri
- stick up** vanavana
- stiff** mākikitu, mārō¹, mārōki‘aki‘a,
māuiui, pāetaeta, tāmāmārō, tāmārō
- still** rāi

- still (of sea/weather)** 'akamarino, marino
- still (remain)** 'akamūtēkī
- stilts** rōre
- stimulate** 'akaora
- stimulated** mārangaranga
- sting (of the eyes)** kava^l, kavakava^l
- sting (part of wasp)** ni'o
- sting (to)** mangio, pao, paopao
- stinging** kava^l, mangio
- stingray** tāmanu^l
- stingy** kaipenu, karapi'i, pakari, piripiri^l
- stink** 'aka'ongo'ongo, 'akapoapoa, 'ongo'ongo^l, piropiro
- stipule** kaka²
- stir (move)** keu, ori, oriori
- stir (sthg)** oi, tāori, tāoriori, tīoi, tīoioi
- stir intermittently** keukeu
- stir up** tāve'u, tāvī
- stitch** tui^l, tuitui²
- stitch (thread)** panapana²
- stock (race of people)** ivi, 'uāngā
- stocking** tōtini
- stocktake** tūpākū
- stodgy** mārō^l, mārōki'aki'a,
- stodgy (make sthg)** tāmāmārō, tāmārō
- stomach** manava
- stone(s)** kō'atu, toka, tokatoka
- stone (for sling)** po'aki
- stone (of fruit)** katu
- stonefish** no'u
- stones (attach)** tātoka
- stool** repo
- stoop** 'akapiko, 'akapikopiko, 'ōmingimangi, piko, pikopiko
- stoop forward** tūpou
- stop (activity)** tākore
- stop (cease)** 'akamoki
- stop (halt)** no'o
- stop (plug up)** pōpani, pōpanipani
- stop (prevent)** ārai^l, ārairai
- stop (rain)** rangimārie
- stop (rain/tears)** nā^l
- stop (rain/wind)** motu^l
- stop and start** 'akamatemate
- stop sthg** tāmate, tāmatemate, tāpū^l, tāpūpū
- stop up (aperture)** mōmono, pōpani
- stop(ped) working** mate, matemate
- stopper** kōpani, mōmono, pōpani
- store** toa³
- store (in container)** kākapu
- store in drums** tātaramu
- storey** ta'ua^l
- stork** kātita
- story** tara³, tua^l
- stout and solid** mātoru, mātūtū
- stove** umu
- stow away** 'ao'ao, tāpini², tāpuni
- straggling** 'ututua
- straight** tika, tikatika, tītika
- straight (poker)** tītī³
- straight sequence (cards)** varaiti
- straightaway** pereperetā, peretā
- straighten** 'akatikatika
- strain (breed)** kātiri
- strain (muscle)** tutu'i
- strain (tea)** tītī'a^l
- strained (muscle)** manunu
- strainer** tā'au², tītī'a^l
- strainer (coconut)** tatau²
- strainer (use)** tātītī'a

- straining for breath** *toto'i*
- strakes (canoe)** *kiri*
- strakes (top)** *oa*
- strand(s)** *kata², katakata²*
- strand (hair)** *i'o³*, see also *kata²*
- strand (rope)** *mākave*
- strands (having)** *mākavekave*
- strange** *kēl*, *kekē*, *kēkēl*, *tūkē*
- stranger (a)** *manu'iri, tuitārere*
- stranger (regard as)** *'akatuitārere*
- strangle** *kukumi*
- strap (make, for trouser belt)** *'akatarapu*
- strap (plaited)** *maka³, mākave*
- strap (supporting)** *tarapu*
- strap on (put)** *tātarapu*
- stratum** *papa²*
- straw** *mauku*
- stray (to)** *'ā'aere, 'aere'aere, ori*
- stray animals** see *'ā'aere*
- streak** *pātore*
- streaked** *tāravarava*
- streaked with grey** *'ākō'ina'ina, 'ina'ina, kō'ina'ina*
- stream** *peka¹, vai¹*
- strength** *pakari*
- strengthen** *'akaketa(keta), 'akapakari, tāmātūtū, tāpakari*
- stretch** *'akaetaeta, pārena, rena, teretere, toro*
- stretch along** *tīroa*
- stretch for** *'ītae, 'ītaetae*
- stretch lengthwise** *tātīroa*
- stretch out** *'akatoro, 'akatorotoro, 'akatīroa, torotoro*
- stretch(ed) tight** *'akaenaena, 'akaeta, enaena, eta, etaeta, pāetaeta*
- stricken by illness** *pāria¹*
- strike** *pā¹, pao, paopao, patu¹, rutu, tā³, tō⁸, tutuki*
- strike (fish at bait)** *pao*
- strike (gold/luck)** *'i'P³, 'ī'P³, ū³*
- strike (heavy blow)** *reru, rerureru*
- strike (match)** *'ika¹, 'ika'ika, kika, pata²*
- strike (revolt)** *tā'ōrure'au*
- strike a glancing blow** *tāpetu, tāpetupetu*
- strike against** *ū³, ūpū*
- strike hard** *tūpaki*
- strike off (names)** *kokoti, kotikoti*
- strike out (with legs)** *petu*
- strike repeatedly** *tūpaki paki*
- string (banjo)** *niuniu*
- string (cord)** *a'o, taura*
- string (strong)** *a'o²*
- string of fish** see *'uti*
- string onto sthg** *tui¹, tuitui²*
- stringers (canoe)** see *pange*
- stringing (racket)** *kati¹*
- stringy** *pūkaka¹, uaua¹*
- stringy (arrowroot)** *akaaka*
- strip** *pātore*
- strip (cloth)** *'āenga*
- strip (leaves)** *'ātoe, 'ītoe, 'ītoetoe*
- strip (skin) off** *'ore'ore, pā'ere, pā'ere'ere, pātere, tāma'ore, tāmā'ore'ore*
- strip out (milk)** *pātētē²*
- stripe(s)** *kārava, kāravarava, tātā², tīkoti*
- striped** *tore, tāravarava, tātā²*
- stripes (mark with)** *'akatore, 'akatoretore, pātore, pātoretore, tore, toretore*
- stripped bare** *ngorengore*
- strips** *veruveru, tāveru*

- strive** *ropi, ropiropi, tītautau*
- strive bravely** *tītoatoa*
- strive determinedly** *tautā*
- strive hard** *apu, rapu¹, tītau, umuumu*
- stroke lightly** *pāoro*
- stroke sthg** *‘āmirimiri, miri¹, pāorooro*
- stroke with hands** *māmāoro*
- stroking (keep)** *mirimiri*
- stroll about** *‘ā‘āere, ori, oriori*
- strong** *‘eta ‘eta, ketaketa, māro ‘iro ‘i, mātūtū, pakari, ririnui, tāpakari*
- strong (make)** *‘akamātūtū, ‘akapākarikari, ‘akaririnui*
- strongly** *pakari*
- struck (by waves)** *pōkia*
- struggle** *pūtaka ‘iti, rapu¹, ropi, tāpūtaka ‘iti, tātipa, tau ‘ā, tipa¹, tipatipa*
- struggling** *pūtaka ‘iti ‘anga*
- strut (brace)** *pange, pūtoko*
- strut (of outrigger)** *pātia*
- strut(s) (make)** *‘akarēra*
- stubborn** *keta, mārō¹*
- stubbornly persistent** *pāketaketa*
- stuck fast** *pipiri, piri ‘āketa*
- stuck in the throat** *rāoa*
- stuck tight** *keta, piritia*
- student** *‘āpi ‘i ‘anga, tauira*
- study** *‘āpi ‘i*
- stumble** *tūrori*
- stump(s)** *tumu¹, tumutumu¹*
- stump out (batsman)** *kipa*
- stumpy (in growth)** *pākarikari*
- stung (with rage)** *‘ongo ‘ongo²*
- stunt (trick)** *peu*
- stunted** *‘aka ‘ākenakena, ‘ākenakena*
- stupefied (from poison/drink)** *kona¹, tākeo*
- stupid** *‘akanēneva, ‘ou ‘ou³*
- stupor** see *tīnai*
- sturdy** *ketaketa, mātūtū, pakari*
- sturdy (make)** *‘akapakari*
- stutter** *parare*
- stuttering** *tatetate*
- sty** *‘āua*
- styte** *kiriātona*
- style** *tū²*
- sub-district** *tapere*
- sub-district (do sthg by)** *tātapere*
- subdued** *vī³*
- subject** *‘āpi ‘i*
- submarine** *pa ‘īruku*
- submerge** *‘aka ‘opu, tā ‘opu, tāruku*
- submerged** *ngaro, ngaromia*
- submission** *kauraro*
- submit** *vī³*
- submit to** *kauraro*
- subsequently** see *murimuri*
- subside** *angaanga², nā¹, papa²*
- subside (anger)** *anga²*
- subside (swelling)** *roroma*
- subside (waves)** *pātai¹*
- substitute** *kauono, mono, monomono, pa ‘u², tūā, tūpa ‘u, tūpa ‘upa ‘u*
- subtract** *kirikiriti, kiriti*
- succeed** *manuia*
- successor** *pa ‘u², tūpa ‘u*
- succour** *tūpae*
- suck in** *‘akangote (ngote), ngote, ngotengote*
- suck in deep breath** *unu ‘i*
- suck through the lips** *miti¹*
- sucker (octopus)** *pitopito*
- sucker (plant)** *‘uri¹*

- suckerfish** *taritari-uriuri*
- suckling (child)** *kaiū*
- sudden(ly)** ‘*itirere, pō‘itirere, pū¹, tāue*
- sudden movement** *tipa¹*
- sue** ‘*oro¹, ‘orokia*
- suet** *tōngā‘ua*
- suffer** *mate*
- suffer punishment** ‘*ati, ‘ati‘ati*
- suffering** *māmate, mate*
- sufficient (be)** *rava¹*
- sufficient (make)** ‘*akarava*
- sugar** *tātuka, tuka*
- sugarcane** *tō³*
- suggest sthg** *tā‘iku, tā‘iku‘iku, tīputa¹*
- suit (fit/match)** *au¹, au‘anga, ū²*
- suit (of clothes)** *tūtu*
- suitable** *tau¹*
- sullied** ‘*ava‘ava¹, mōnene‘u*
- sully** ‘*akarepo, tāparapara*
- sum** *nūmero*
- sum total** *ra‘inga*
- summit** *take*
- summon** ‘*iku¹, ‘iku‘iku¹, ‘ikuna, karanga, kāpiki, unga², uru²*
- summon up (strength)** *kavekave*
- summon urgently** *poroki*
- summons** *kāpiki‘anga, tāmanu³*
- sun** *rā¹*
- sunbathe** see *murumuru*
- Sunday** *Tāpati*
- Sunday School** see *Tāpati*
- sunder** *ve‘e*
- sunglasses** see *tīti‘a²*
- sunken (eyes)** *naonao²*
- superficial wound** *pakia*
- supple** ‘*akauka, ‘akaukauka, ngarepu, paru¹, paruparu*
- supply** ‘*ati‘ati*
- supply a second** *tārua²*
- support (prop up)** ‘*akapakari, pange, pange pange, pūtoko, pūtokona, pūtokotoko, tauturu, turu¹, turuturu*
- support (ridge)** *taorangi*
- support (take sides)** *piripiri¹*
- support (with posts)** *tāpou², tāpoupou*
- support pedestal** *tango*
- supporter** *pūtokotoko*
- supporting beam** *rangorango²*
- supporting-strap** *pā‘ove*
- supports** *pūtokotoko*
- suppurate** *para²*
- suppurating sores** *tōpēpē*
- sure** *pāpū*
- surely** *rāi*
- surf** *kare¹*
- surface** *tua²*
- surface (appear on)** *āranga*
- surface (rise to the)** ‘*akamārangeranga, ea, eaea, mārangeranga*
- surface (sea)** *kiri, kiriātai*
- surface (upper, of leaf)** *aro*
- surge (of emotion)** *rere, tātao‘i*
- surge vehemently** ‘*oto‘oto*
- surgeon** see *taote*
- surgeonfish** *api², ma‘ami², maito, manini, pāpara‘ā, parangi², pio, see also ‘iku²*
- surmullet** *kā‘uru‘uru*
- surname** see *ingoa*
- surplus** ‘*ōngā, tere*
- surprise** ‘*akapō‘itirere, tāpō‘itirere*
- surprised** *pō‘itirere, ūmeremere*

- surprising** *pō‘itirere*
- surrender** see *tuku*
- surround** ‘*ai^l*, ‘*ai‘ai*, ‘*akakako*, ‘*akakoropini*, ‘*akatakanimonimo*, *koropini*
- surround (framework)** *koro‘ata*
- surround (interwoven barrier)** *koropekapeka*
- survey (land)** *mētera^l*, *tōmiti*, *vāito*
- survive** *ora^l*
- suspect** *makiri*, *tārotokakā*
- sustenance** *ora^l*, *ora‘anga*
- swallow** ‘*āpuku^l*, ‘*āpukuna*, ‘*oro²*, ‘*oro‘oro²*, *tuku*, *tukutuku*
- swallowing** ‘*āpukupuku*
- swamped** *ngaro*
- swarm** *mūmū*, *mūmūmūmū*, *piki^l*, *pikipiki^l*
- swarm around** ‘*akamūmū*
- sway** *ngaue*, *tīta‘ata‘a*, *tūrori*, *tūrorirori*, *uka*
- sway (minds/opinions)** *tūrorirori*
- sway to and fro** ‘*akaukauka*, *ngāueue*, *ukauka*
- swear** *tapitapi*, *tu‘i²*
- swear at** *tao^l*
- swear on oath** *taputo‘u*, *tia²*
- swearword** *tao^l*
- sweat** ‘*ou²*, *tāpata^l*
- sweep** *pākoko*, *purūmu²*, *purupurūmu*
- sweep along** *koko*, *ope*
- sweep out of existence** *tā‘iripoti*
- sweep sthg away** *tata‘i*
- sweep up** *pāoko*
- sweet** *māngaro*, *roro^l*, *vene*, *venekā*, *venevene*
- sweet (kind of)** *raore*
- sweet potato** *kūmara*
- sweet smell** *kakara*
- sweet sop** *kātara‘apa*
- sweeten** *tāvane*, *tāvenevene*
- sweetened** *tāvane*
- swell** ‘*akangē(ngē)*, ‘*akapetetue*, ē⁷, *ngaru*, ‘*ōpuepue*
- swell (limb)** ‘*eke‘eke²*
- swell out** *puena*, *puēngunu*
- swell up** ‘*akakīkī*, ‘*akakōpūpū*, ‘*akapuena*, ‘*akapūenaena*, ‘*akapupū²*, *kōpūpū*, ‘*ōpue*, *pūenaena*
- swelling(s)** *kōpūpū*, *puku^l*
- swerve** ‘*akapa‘e*, *pa‘e*, *tārere*, *tīanga*, *ue*
- swerve aside** *kapē^l*
- swerve from side to side** ‘*akapa‘epa‘e*, *pa‘epa‘e*, *tāpa‘epa‘e*
- swerve past** *tapatiti*
- swiftlet** *kōpeka^l*, *peka³*
- swim** *kau^l*
- swim along** *tere*
- swim around** ‘*akakau(kau)*, *kaukau*
- swindle** ‘*akavikil*, *viki^l*
- swing (a)** *mōari*
- swing (rope)** *tākiri^l*, *tākirikiri^l*
- swing (skipping rope) fast** *pīnē*
- swing (through the air)** *rere*, *rererere*, *tārere*
- swing around** *tārere*, *ue*
- swing around (of the wind)** ‘*oro‘oro^l*, *tāviri*
- swing aside** *pārea*
- swirl** ‘*a‘au*, *pākoko*, *tāviri*
- swirl violently** *koko*
- switch (topics)** *tāviri*
- swivel** *takaviri*, *takaviriviri*
- swivel (eyes)** *kanakana*
- swollen** ē⁷, *ena*, *ngē^l*, *ngēngē^l*, *kōpū*, *mātoru*, *mātorutoru*, *pūrērua*

swollen (make sthg) *tāpuena, tāpūenaena*
swollen testicles *ra'ora'oa*
swollen-headed *'akaparau*
swoop down *tītāpou'*
sword *koke'*
swordfish *akurā*
sympathise *'akaaro'a, tangi*
sympathy *aro'a, tangi*
syphilis see *tona*
syringe *pāmu'*
system *mārikonga, rāvenga*

T

table *'iri⁵, kaingākai*
table fork see *kōkai*
table spread with food *kainga'*
tablecloth *'āriki'*
tablet *papa²*
taboo *'akataputapu, tapu', taputapu'*
tack (vessels) *'akapa'epa'e, pa'epa'e*
tag *tīketi*
Tahitian chestnut *i'i, māpē*
tail (animal/bird/fish) *'iku²*
tail (fish) *rapa²*
tail end *'iku², 'iku'iku²*
take *'apai, 'āpaipai, 'āraraau, 'ārauraau, kave', rave, raverave, tao'i, tātao'i*
take (trick at cards) *tā³*
take a look *'ātorotoro*
take hold of *moumou', 'ōpara*
take it! *'ō'*
take off *kiriti*
take place (event) *rave*

take sbdy along *taki*
take sides *'uri'uri²*
take sthg by force *'ao'*
take without permission *rimarima*
taken *pekepeke', riro*
taken away *peke', riro*
taken in *vāvare*
talent (money) *tārēni²*
talk *araara², kī², puka', tuatua, vānanga*
talk a lot *va'ava'a*
talk together *kārangaranga*
talking *koma'*
talking peeishly *kopekope'*
tall *roa', roroa*
tall (make sthg) *'akaroāngarere, tāroāngarere*
tally *tārē*
tamarind *kavakaval', tāmerēni*
tame *rarata, tārarata*
tame (animal) *tāvarenga*
tame (become) *'akararata, vare², varenga, vāvare*
tamper with *kanga*
tangerine *tāniterīni*
tangle (rope) *kuku'*
tangled *'akatā'tātā, nati, peka', tā'tātā', tāviriviri, 'uru'urungā*
tangled up *natinati, tākaikai*
tank *tāngika, tura*
tap(ped) *paki'*
tap (for water) *paipa*
tap (knock) *patupatu', pātūtū², tōpā', tōpāpā*
tap (with finger) *pata²*
tap gently *pātū²*
tap out (morse) *patupatu'*
tap repeatedly *tūpakiapaki*

- tap with open hand** *papaki*
- tapa** *tapa²*
- tapa-beater** *'ike*
- tape** *rīpene¹, tēpu*
- tape measure** *tēpu*
- tapered** *'akaraparapa*
- tapering** *tārapa²*
- tapering end** *kāuru*
- tapioca** *pia¹*
- taproot** *tumu¹*, see also *aka*
- tar** *tā²*
- target** *kīni, tāpa'o*
- tarnish(ed)** *mōnene'u, ne'u*
- taro (generic)** *taro*
- taro (kind of)** *'āmoa², kape², māmiō, mānā'ura, māpuna, matarei, nūmata¹, pūraka, taru(taru)ā, ti'iti'i, veo*
- taro bed (raised)** *pa'i*
- taro patches (banked)** see *tuā²*
- taro swamp** see *tāvari*
- taro tops** *paka⁵, rūkau, rūkou, tārūkau, tārūkou*
- tarpaulin** *kie¹, tāpōrēni*
- tassel** *verevere*, see also *veru*
- tassels (put on)** *'akaverevere*
- taste** *kai'anga, tongi, tongi'anga, tongitongi*
- taste causing revulsion** *toānu*
- taste flavour** *rongo*
- tasteless** *ruai*
- tatter** *'akaveruveru*
- tattered** *tāveru, veru*
- tatters (in)** *veruveru*
- tattler (wandering)** *kuriri*
- tattoo** *pātiatia, tātatau*
- taunt** *'akamea, amuamu*
- taut** *eta, etaeta, ketaketa*
- taut (become)** *'akapāetaeta*
- taut (make)** *'akaeta, 'akaketa(keta), eta, etaeta*
- tax** *tero, tītērama*
- tax inspector** *terōna*
- taxing (of work)** *ngaro*
- tea** *tī²*
- teach** *'āpi'i, 'āpi'ipi'i*
- team (make a)** *'akapupu*
- team up** *'akakāpiti, kāpiti*
- teapot** *tīpaoti*, see also *tī²*
- tear (rip)** *'a'ae, 'ae¹, 'ae'ae¹, 'akanga'ae, nga'ae, 'ītoe, kō'ae'ae, tānga'ae, tānga'anga'ae, vetevete*
- tear apart** *kō'ae, vētea, vevete*
- tear in many places** *'akanga'anga'ae*
- tear off** *veku, vekuveku*
- tears** *roi¹, roimata*
- tease** *'akatī'ae, 'akatī'ae'ae, tātī'ae, tātī'ae'ae, tī'ae, tī'ae'ae*
- tease (vocally)** *amuamu*
- teaspoon** *tātīpunu*, see also *tī²*
- teat** *kōmata*, see also *ū¹*
- teem** *kī¹*
- teeter** *tūkatikati*
- teetotum** *pōtaka*
- telegram** *uaireti*
- telegraph** *uaeua, uaireti*
- telephone (a)** *terepaoni*
- telephone (ring up)** *rīngi², terepaoni*
- telephone line** *rāini*
- telescope** *i'o¹*
- tell** *'ā'āki, 'akakite(kite), 'akapapa, karanga, tara³*
- tell a story** *tua¹*
- tell off** *karo²*
- temper (anger)** *rīri¹*

temper (disposition)	<i>ngākau, manava, roto¹</i>	tether	<i>'ere, 'ere'ere, 'ītiki¹, maka³, nati, natinati, tāpeka</i>
temple	<i>'iero, ra'ira'i²</i>	text	<i>pōpani, tuatua</i>
temple (of god)	<i>nao²</i>	t-grass	<i>taravao</i>
temporary dwelling	<i>pū'ākapa</i>	than (comparison)	<i>i²</i>
tempt	<i>'akakōkō, tīmata, tīmatamatata</i>	thank	<i>'akameitaki</i>
ten	<i>nga'uru</i>	thank you!	<i>meitaki</i>
ten (of a card suit)	<i>nga'uru, 'umi</i>	that	<i>reira, taua, tēnā, tēnāna, tērā</i>
ten fathoms	<i>kumi</i>	that one	<i>ia¹, koia, see also reira</i>
tenacious	<i>keta</i>	that one (under discussion)	<i>taua</i>
tenant	<i>ta'utāūnga</i>	that way	<i>'akapēnā, 'akapērā</i>
tend	<i>rapu²</i>	thatch	<i>ato, au²</i>
tender	<i>aneane, paruparu</i>	thatch rafter	<i>ka'o</i>
tenderise	<i>'akaparuparu</i>	thatch rafters (fix)	<i>'akaka'o</i>
tendon	<i>uaua¹</i>	thatching (coconut leaf)	<i>kīkau</i>
tendril	<i>kata²</i>	the	<i>taua, te¹</i>
tentacle	<i>kākave</i>	the one which	<i>tei²</i>
tenth	<i>nga'uru</i>	the one who	<i>tei²</i>
tents (set up)	<i>pū'ākapa</i>	theatre	<i>teata</i>
tenure of office	<i>'au²</i>	theft (accuse of)	<i>'akakeiā</i>
term of address (to men)	<i>tā⁵</i>	them	<i>rātou, rāua</i>
term of address (to women)	<i>mā'ine</i>	theme (of a talk)	<i>see kōpapa</i>
terminate	<i>'aka'ope</i>	then (in that case)	<i>ia², see also reira</i>
tern (white)	<i>kākāia</i>	there	<i>rā⁴</i>
terrace (ledge)	<i>nuka, nukanuka</i>	there by you	<i>nā²</i>
terrace(s) (make)	<i>'akanuka, 'akanukanuka</i>	there where you are	<i>kona³</i>
terrible	<i>rikarika</i>	there you are!	<i>inā</i>
terrified	<i>ngarangara, rikarika</i>	therefore	<i>māri, tēnāna, see also reira</i>
terrify	<i>'akamataku, 'akarikarika</i>	thermometer (clinical)	<i>see vāito</i>
territory	<i>'enua¹</i>	these	<i>ēia, ēianei, ia¹</i>
test	<i>tāmatamatata, tīmata, tīmatamatata</i>	they	<i>rātou, rāua</i>
test sbdy	<i>tārērē</i>	thick	<i>kurukuru¹, mātorutoru, patapatatue, patatue, petepetetue, petetue, tāmāmārō, tāmārō, uka</i>
testicle(s)	<i>ra'o, see also 'uā¹</i>	thick (make)	<i>'akapetepetetue, 'akapetetue, tāpetepetetue, tāpetetue, tāpupuru¹</i>
testicles (swollen)	<i>ra'ora'oa</i>		
tetanus	<i>piritangā</i>		

thick (wood) <i>piri</i> ¹	thong (plaited) <i>mākave</i>
thick and lumpy <i>kukuru</i>	thorn <i>tara</i> ¹
thick through <i>mātoru</i>	thorny <i>pūtaratara</i>
thicken ‘ <i>akamātorutoru</i> , ‘ <i>akapetepetetue</i> , ‘ <i>akapetetue</i>	thorny-oysters <i>kapikapi</i> ³
thickly (place) ‘ <i>akamātorutoru</i>	those <i>ia</i> ¹
thief <i>keiā</i>	those (by you) <i>ēnā</i>
thief (call sbdy a) ‘ <i>akakeiā</i>	those there <i>ērā</i>
thieves <i>keikeiā</i>	thought(s) <i>manako, manatu</i>
thigh ‘ū ‘ā	thousand <i>mano, tauatini, tautani</i>
thimble <i>pōnao</i>	thousands and thousands <i>tuatini</i>
thin <i>angiangi, rairai</i>	thrash <i>pāpā</i> ¹ , <i>rutu, tā</i> ³
thin (become) ‘ <i>akakōpā(pā)</i>	thrash about <i>petupetu</i>
thin (grow) <i>oma</i> ²	thread <i>tātaura, taura</i>
thin (liquids) <i>vaivai</i>	thread (on screw) <i>terēti</i> ¹
thin (make) ‘ <i>aka ‘īkoke(koke),</i> ‘ <i>akaangiangi, tārapā</i> ² , <i>tāraparapa,</i> <i>tā ‘īkoke, tāangiangi</i>	thread on ‘ <i>ātuitui</i>
thin (people/animals) ‘ <i>koke</i>	threadfin <i>moi</i>
thin (rather) ‘ <i>āangiangi</i>	threadworm <i>iro</i> ¹ , <i>iroiro</i>
thin (rope) <i>vī</i> ³	three <i>toru</i>
thin and weak ‘ <i>ingore, īngorengore</i>	thrill of pleasure <i>navenave</i>
thin side ‘ <i>kokekoke</i>	throat <i>karaponga</i>
thing ‘ <i>apinga, mea, pākau</i>	throat (rattling in the) <i>karakararā</i>
think ‘ <i>akamanako, manako</i>	throat (stuck in the) <i>rāoa</i>
think often ‘ <i>akamānakonako,</i> <i>mānakonako</i>	throaty noise <i>kororō</i>
thinner (make) ‘ <i>aka ‘āangiangi,</i> ‘ <i>aka ‘īkoke</i>	throb (of pain) <i>ngitingiti, itiiti</i> ¹ , <i>katikati</i>
thinness <i>angiangi</i>	throb (pulsate) <i>kuru</i> ² , <i>kurukuru</i> ² , <i>kutukutu, tāpana</i> ¹ , <i>tāpanapana</i>
third night of moon <i>ata</i> ⁴	throne <i>terōno</i>
thirst see <i>kakī</i> ¹	throne (carved) ‘ <i>atamira</i>
thirsty ‘ <i>iavai</i>	throng <i>pouou</i>
this <i>teia</i>	throng around ‘ <i>ōtoti</i>
this one <i>ia</i> ¹ , <i>koia</i>	throttle sbdy <i>kuku</i> ¹
this way ‘ <i>akapēnei</i>	throw <i>maka</i> ² , <i>pē ‘i, pēpē ‘i, tiritiri, titiri</i>
tholepin <i>pine</i> ¹	throw a dart <i>tekateka</i> ¹
	throw a switch <i>pata</i> ²
	throw away ‘ <i>ūria, titiri</i>
	throw one's weight about ‘ <i>aka ‘aitoa</i>

- throw up (job)** *titiri*
- thrush (infection)** *kea¹*
- thrust** *turaki, uru¹, uruuru, vero, verovero*
- thud** *'akapākūkū, pakū, pākūkū*
- thump** *'akapākūkū, kuru², kutukutu, pakū, pākūkū, paratuki, reru, rerureru, tāpaku, tāpākūkū, tuki, tukituki*
- thumping noise (make)** *'akapakū*
- thunder** *māngūngū*
- Thursday** *Mā'itira'a, Paraparau*
- thwart** *ārai¹*
- tic** *'uti*
- tick off** *'akamura*
- ticket** *tātīketi, tīketi*
- tickle** *tāmāiniini*
- tide** *tai*
- tidemark** see *tapā³*
- tidy up** *tāmā*
- tie (hair up in knot)** *'akapūtiki, pūtiki*
- tie (necktie)** *neketāe*
- tie (sthg)** *'ere, 'ere'ere, 'ītiki¹, 'ītikina, 'ītikitiki, 'ītikitikina, napenape, tākai, tākaikai, tāpeka, tāpekapēka*
- tie around** *'ere, 'ītiki¹, nape, nati, natinati, rī, tākaikai*
- tie(d) in bundle** *ruru¹*
- tie sthg around the loins** *māmaro*
- tie sthg with sinnet** *tāka'a*
- tie up** *'ere, rūnā'ia, tā'ere, tā'ere'ere*
- tie with knot** *pū'ītiki, pūtiki*
- tier** *tia³*
- tig (play)** *arumakimaki*
- tiger** *taika*
- tiger shark** *pāpera*
- tight (make)** *'akaoaoa*
- tight (stretch(ed))** *enaena, eta*
- tight (with money)** *piripiri¹*
- tight and stiff** *'akapāetaeta, pāetaeta*
- tighten** *'akaketa(keta)*
- tight-fisted** *pakari*
- tight-fitting (garments)** *pāetaeta*
- till (land)** *kenu, tanu*
- till (until)** *ki¹*
- tiller** *'aramu*
- tilt (lean)** *'arara¹, 'ārārarara¹, oma¹, omaoma, tioma, tīta'a, tīta'ata'a*
- tilt sideways** *'akakaokao, kaokao*
- tilt sthg** *'aka'arara, 'aka'ārārarara, 'akaoma, 'akaomaoma, 'akatā'iipa'iipa, tā'arara, tātīkaokao, tīkaokao*
- tilt sthg sideways** *'akatīkaokao, tākaokao*
- timber** *rākau¹*
- timbrel** *tōpe*
- time** *ora², taime, tuātau*
- time (by)** *tātuātau*
- time (have)** *vā¹*
- time (periods of)** *tātuātau*
- time (set a definite)** *tāora*
- time (set a period of)** *tuātatau*
- time of arrival** *taenga*
- time of bright moonlight** *'inapōtea*
- time or state of youth** *'ōu'anga*
- time sthg** *taime*
- times (ancient)** *'ito¹*
- timetable** *'akatuātau*
- timid(ity)** *mataku*
- tin** *paoti, punu¹, tāpaoti, tini¹*
- tingle** *'akangenge, makini, mākinikini*
- tingling** *ngenge*
- tiny** *po'epo'e*
- tip** *'iku², 'iku'iku², kāuru*
- tipsy** *konakona*

tire out	<i>tāro'i, tāro'iro'i</i>	tool (ancient)	<i>taiki</i>
tired (be)	<i>ro'i, ro'iro'i</i>	tooth	<i>ni'o</i>
tired (become)	<i>'akaro'i, 'akaro'iro'i</i>	top (of sthg)	<i>nua^l, runga, take</i>
tired looking (eyes)	<i>maemae^l</i>	top up (fill)	<i>'akakī, tākī, tākikī</i>
tiredness (get rid of)	<i>'akaangaanga²</i>	topaz	<i>tōpati</i>
tithe	<i>nga'uru, nga'uru'anga</i>	topknot	<i>nati, pōtito, pūtiki</i>
title (hereditary)	<i>rangatira</i>	topple	<i>'inga, 'inga'inga, tā'inga, tā'inga'inga</i>
title (rank)	<i>rangi, tā'onga</i>	torch	<i>mōrī, rama</i>
titter	<i>ti'e, ti'eti'e</i>	torn	<i>nga'ae, nga'anga'ae</i>
to (direction/movement)	<i>ki^l</i>	torn (garment)	<i>ngaingai</i>
toad	<i>rana</i>	tornado	<i>puā'io'io</i>
toasted	<i>pakapaka</i>	torpedo	<i>tōpito</i>
tobacco	<i>'ava 'ava²</i>	tortoise	see ' <i>onu</i>
tobacco (roll of)	<i>taka^l</i>	torture	<i>tāmamae</i>
tobacco plant	<i>'ava 'ava²</i>	toss up	<i>torō^l</i>
tobacco twist	see <i>tāviriviri</i>	total	<i>katoa 'anga, kātoatoa</i>
toe	<i>matikao</i> , see also <i>mangamanga</i>	total up	<i>tārē</i>
together (bring)	<i>kopi², tāruru^l</i>	totalled amount	<i>ra'inga</i>
together (close)	<i>kāpipiti</i>	totally	<i>kātoatoa</i>
together (get on)	<i>au^l</i>	totter	<i>tīoioi</i>
together (keep)	<i>'akaruru</i>	tottery	<i>ngāvarivari, tīoi</i>
together (put/come)	<i>kāpiti</i>	touch	<i>'āmiri, 'akatūkia, 'ārau, 'āraurau, pakia</i>
toll	<i>tero</i>	touch (accidentally)	<i>'arapaki</i>
toll collector	<i>terōna</i>	touch (involuntarily)	<i>tutuki</i>
tomato	<i>tōmāti</i>	touchdown	see <i>rē</i>
tomb	<i>mēnema, tanumanga</i>	touching	<i>'āmirimiri</i>
tomboy (be a)	<i>'akatāne</i>	tough	<i>mārō^l, mārōki'aki'a, pakari</i>
tomorrow	<i>ānana'i, āpōpō</i>	tough (act)	<i>'aka'aitoa</i>
ton	<i>tane^l</i>	tough (meat)	<i>uaua^l</i>
tone	<i>reo, tangi</i>	tour	<i>tere, tūroto</i>
tongs	<i>mīngāngō'i</i>	touring party	<i>tere</i>
tongs (use)	<i>piringo'i</i>	tousled	<i>'uru'urungā</i>
tongue	<i>arero</i>	tow (boat)	<i>tāverere, tāverevere</i>
tongue (condition)	<i>piriarero</i>	towards	<i>ki^l</i>
too	<i>katoa, roa²</i>		
tool (adze)	<i>pao</i>		

- towel** *tā‘au², tauera, tauvera*
- town** *‘ōire, tāoni*
- toxic** *ta‘ero*
- toys** see ‘apinga
- trace (to)** *taomi*
- traces** *kika, para¹*
- track (a)** *ara², mataara*
- track (make)** *‘akamataara*
- tracks** see viki²
- trade** *‘oko ‘oko, tōro‘a*
- trading company** *kamupani*
- traditional lore** *kai karakia, kōrero*
- traditions (oral)** *kōrero*
- trail (a)** *ara², mataara*
- trailer** *tāvere*
- train (railway)** *rērue*
- train (the body)** *terēni, ‘akaetaeta*
- train sbdy** *‘aka‘oro‘oro*
- training** *terēni*
- trample** *taka‘i, takataka‘i*
- tranquil** *mārie*
- transcribe** *kapi²*
- translate** *‘uri²*
- translator** see reo, ‘uri²
- transparent (of glass)** *areare, i‘o¹*
- transport (means of)** *mataara*
- transport (sthg)** *tari¹, taritari, uta², utauta²*
- transport by sled** *tākōneke*
- transport by sledge** *tāterēti*
- transport by truck** *tātorōka*
- transport by wagon** *tāpere‘ō*
- transport on horseback** *tā‘oro‘enua*
- trap (a)** *pū‘ere‘ere*
- trap (fowl)** *mārei*
- trap (lay a)** *pū‘ere‘ere, tāmoe*
- trap with net/snare** *‘ā‘ei*
- trapped** *‘ei¹, ‘ei‘ei*
- trash** *tītā*
- travel** *tere, tereria, teretere, tūtere*
- travel along** *‘oro¹, ‘oro‘oro¹*
- travel around** *pere¹*
- travel on (ship/bus)** *āru*
- travel under sail** *tākie*
- travelling party** *tere*
- traversed (distance)** *topa¹*
- trawl** *tāvere, tāverevere*
- tray** *terē*
- treacle** *marākete*
- treadle** *taka‘i‘anga*
- tread on** *taka‘i, takataka‘i*
- treasure (to)** *‘akameremere, ‘akarito, tāporoporo*
- treat (illness)** *rapakau, ropi, vairākau*
- treat sbdy (well or badly)** *rave, raverave, tākinga*
- treat sbdy to sthg** *tūtaki*
- treatment** *tākinga*
- treaty** *kōreromotu*
- tree (generic)** *rākau¹*
- tree (kind of)** *‘ano, ‘au³, ‘aute, auere, ‘enua³, i‘i, kaiatea, karaka, kauariki, kō‘ī‘ī², koka², kuru¹, ma‘ami¹, mama‘u, māpē, matakōvirivirī, mata‘oi, mati¹, mātira², mato², miro², moto², moto‘oi, neinei, nīnī, nītō, niu, noni², nono, nū¹, oramuna, ‘ōrive, ‘ōrongā, paina, pātai³, pea², pēruti, pine², pītāti, pō‘utukava, pū¹, puā², puka², pukapuka², rara¹, rātā, rautā‘uri, reva⁴, tāmerēni, tamanu, tātūra, tau‘unu, tava, tēkatī, terēti³, tīporo, titima², toa², toi, toromiro, tou, tuava, tūrina, ‘utu, vavai*
- tree (almond)** *tēkatī*
- tree (box)** *tātūra*
- tree (breadfruit/jackfruit)** *kuru¹*

- tree (coastal)** *pukapuka*², *toromiro*
- tree (coconut)** *niu*, *nū*¹
- tree (cypress)** *terēti*³
- tree (fir)** *pēruti*
- tree (forest)** *koka*²
- tree (guava)** *tuava*
- tree (hardwood)** *ma‘ami*¹
- tree (hibiscus)** ‘au³
- tree (Indian coral)** *ngatae*
- tree (inland)** *kaiatea*
- tree (inland forest)** *karaka*
- tree (ironwood)** *toa*²
- tree (island mahogany)** *tamanu*
- tree (kapok)** *mama‘u*, *vavai*
- tree (leguminous)** *nītō*
- tree (lime)** *tīporo*
- tree (lowland)** *miro*², ‘utu
- tree (mountain lantern)** *tūrina*
- tree (olive)** ‘ōrīve
- tree (paper mulberry)** ‘aute
- tree (pear)** *pea*²
- tree (pine)** *paina*
- tree (pink bauhinia)** *pine*²
- tree (poinciana)** *pātai*³
- tree (scarlet bell)** *kō‘i‘i*²
- tree (shittah/acacia)** *tītima*²
- tree (shrub-like)** *rautā‘uri*
- tree (silk-cotton)** *mama‘u*
- tree (Tahitian chestnut)** *i‘i*, *māpē*
- tree (tamarind)** *tāmerēni*
- tree (ylang-ylang)** *mata‘oi*, *moto‘oi*
- tree fern** *na‘e*¹
- tree-cricket** *vāvā*³
- tremble** ‘akarū, *keukeu*, *pururū*, *rū*², *rūketekete*
- tremulo** *rūketekete*
- trench** *pūnanga*
- trepidation** *mātakutaku*
- trespass** see *tomo*¹
- tress** *mākave*
- trestle** ‘oro‘enua
- trevally** *titi‘ara*, *urua*
- trial** *kimi‘anga*
- tribe of people** see ‘iti⁴
- tribute** *ta‘utāūnga*, *tītērama*
- trick (a)** *peu*, *rāvenga*
- trick (sbdy)** *parai*¹
- trick of behaviour** ‘ape³
- trick of doing sthg** ‘ape³
- trickle away** *mimi‘ē*
- tricks (play)** *kanga*
- trigger (gun)** ‘āmara
- triggerfish** *kōkiri*
- trim (sthg)** ‘akapotopoto, *topetope*
- trim off** *tope*
- trip (journey)** *tere*, *terepu*
- trip (of the feet)** *tārape*
- trip (sbdy)** *tāraperape*
- tripping (legs)** *tāraperape*
- triton shell trumpet** *pū*²
- troop (soldiers)** *nuku*¹
- trophy** *rē*
- tropic bird** *tavake*
- trouble** ‘akamana(mana)ta, *manatā*, *pekapeka*
- trouble (cause)** ‘akatitima, *meameā‘au*, *tītima*¹
- troubled** ‘iro¹, *manatā*
- troubled at heart** *toetoeā*
- troupe** *nuku*¹
- trousers** *piripou*
- truck** *torōka*

- truck (transport by)** *tātorōka*
- true** *mou¹, tika*
- trump card** *'uri²*
- trumpet (triton shell)** *pū²*
- truncheon** *karapu¹*
- trunk(s)** *tumu¹, tumutumu¹*
- trust** *'irinaki, 'irinakinga*
- truth** *tika*
- try** *ropiropi, tāmata, tāmatamata*
- try for** *'ītaetae*
- try hard** *aruaru, ropi*
- try out** *tīmata*
- try valiantly** *'ītoatoa*
- t-square** *kuēa*
- tub** *pā⁵, tāpu*
- tube (tyre)** *puāngiangi*
- tuber** *kiko*
- tuber (small taro)** *vake*
- tuber for propagation** *kōpura, mokomoko, mōtāu*
- tuberculosis** see *maki¹, ruaki*
- tuck(s)** *kopi¹, kopikopi*
- tucked up** *pepe²*
- Tuesday** *Ru 'irua*
- tuft** *kūkumu*
- tuft (of hair)** see *kūkumu*
- tufted** *kumukumu²*
- tug (fishing line)** *pātō¹, pātōtō*
- tug (pull)** *kume, 'uti 'uti*
- tug (rope)** *pātē⁴, pātētē⁴*
- tumble** *tāpururū*
- tumble out** *makuru*
- tumbler** *karāti*
- tumour** *puku¹*
- tuna (dog-tooth)** *varu³*
- tuna (skipjack)** *'au 'opu*
- tune** *tiūnu²*
- tunnel** *ana¹, tāana*
- tunnel (make a)** *'akaana*
- tunnel-trap** *maka 'atu*
- turkey** see *pīpī²*
- tumeric** *renga*
- tumeric (season with)** *tārenga*
- turn** *'akapa 'e, 'iki 'iki², pa 'e*
- turn (ear)** *'āriu*
- turn (eyes)** *nānā*
- turn (ground)** *'akakenu(kenu)*
- turn (key)** *tāviri*
- turn (page)** *'e 'eu*
- turn and face** *anga¹, angaanga¹*
- turn around** *'akaanga¹, 'āriu, 'āriuriu, 'iki², tāanga, tā 'iti¹, 'uri², 'uri 'uri²*
- turn down (light)** *tāpo 'e, tāpo 'epo 'e*
- turn down (of water flow)** *tāmārie*
- turn down (volume)** *'akameangiti*
- turn face down** *'akatīpokipoki*
- turn from side to side** *tāpa 'epa 'e*
- turn ground** *kenu, kenukenu, kenukenumia, kenumia*
- turn off** *tāmate, tāmatemate, tāpae, tāpa 'epa 'e*
- turn over** *'akatīpoki, kō 'ure 'ure, taka 'uri, taka 'uri 'uri, tipoki*
- turn over in the mind** *'ēumiumi, kimi 'anga*
- turn sthg around** *'akaangaanga¹, papare*
- turn sthg sideways** *tākaokao*
- turn the back** see *anga¹*
- turn up (lamp)** *tāmārama*
- turn up (sleeves)** *kuku¹*
- turn up (volume)** *'aka 'āma 'ata*
- turn upside down** *'akata 'uri*
- turned over** *taka 'uri*

- turpentine** *taputai*
- turret** *poretiko*
- turret (of sea-shells)** *to'e*
- turtle** *'onu*
- turtle's shell** see *tuā²*
- tusk** *ni'o*
- tweezers** *piringo'i*
- twelve midnight** see *tuaero*
- twelve noon** *tuaero*
- twice** *tārua²*
- twig** *'ātava*
- twilight** *māre'ure'u*
- twine (sthg)** *'iri*²
- twine round** *'iri'iri², takaviri, takaviriviri*
- twinkle** *kamokamo, kanakana*
- twins** *mā'anga*
- twirl** *'ōviril', 'ōviriviri, pōtaka, tāviri, viri, viriviri*
- twist (a)** *nati*
- twist (coconuts)** *māviri*
- twist (lips/mouth)** *'āita¹, 'aka'āita*
- twist (rope)** *mākave*
- twist (story)** *tā'eke², tāviri*
- twist (to)** *'akanatinati, tāviri viri*
- twist around** *takaviri, takaviriviri, tāviri*
- twist over** *tārape*
- twist violently** *pūtaka'iti*
- twisted** *kavi, kavikavi, kovi, kovikovi, nati, taka'uri, takaviri*
- twisted scar** *kovi*
- twisted up** *natinati*
- twisting** *pūtaka'iti'anga*
- twitch** *panapanal', 'uti, 'uti'uti*
- two** *rua²*
- two (in card games)** *rō³*
- two hundred** *rau²*
- two-faced** see *ngākau*
- tying up (used for)** *tari²*
- type (kind)** *tū²*
- type (letter)** *patupatu¹, tāipu²*
- typewriter** *tāipu², see also reta¹*
- typhoid** see *pīva*
- tyre** *kiri*

U

- udder** *ū¹*
- ugly** *'au'au, vi'ivi'i*
- ukulele** *'ukarere*
- ulcer** *'ōviri², taupō*
- ulcerate** *'akamaki(maki)*
- unanimous** *'akaau, rōta'i*
- uncertain(ty)** *'ēkōkō*
- uncivilised** *'ētene, mōmoāvao*
- unclad** *'akataka³, taka³*
- uncle** *'akapāpā*
- uncommon** *varavara*
- unconscious** *matapōiri*
- uncooked** *mata²*
- uncover** *'e'eu, 'uaki, 'uke*
- under (go)** *maremo*
- under cover** *ngaro, 'u'una*
- underdone (cooking)** *matamata²*
- underhanded(ly)** *pikika'a*
- underpants** see *piripou*
- understand** *'akanakiro, 'akanākirokiro, kite, mārama, nakiro*
- underwater fishing** *tīti'a²*
- underworld (Polynesian)** *pō¹*
- undeveloped (banana fruit)**
'akakōpā(pā)

- undo** *tāra, tārā'ia, taratara², tatara*
- undomesticated** *mōmoāvao*
- undone (come)** *manuku, matara, mātaratara*
- undoubtedly** *rāi*
- uneatable (root crops)** ‘*akaruai, ruai*
- unenlightened** *pōiri*
- uneven** *tikitiki³*
- unfold** ‘*ora'ora², 'o'ora*
- unfold(ed) (of blossoms/eyes/umbrella)** *pu'era, pū'era'era*
- unfurl** *ma'ora, mato 'a, 'o 'ora, tāma 'ora, tāmā 'ora 'ora, tāmato 'a*
- unicornfish** *ume, umeume¹*
- uniform** *rākei*
- unimportant** *tārevākā*
- union (society)** *tā'okota 'i*
- unite** *kāpiti, piri¹, tā'okota 'i, tāvaita 'i*
- unite (marry)** ‘*akapiri*
- united** ‘*akaruru, rōta 'i*
- unjustly** ‘*akatinai*
- unkempt** *tā'uru 'urungā, 'uru 'urungā*
- unlock** *tāviri*
- unloose** ‘*akamānukunu*
- unlucky** *pōpōā*
- unlucky (make sbdy)** ‘*akapōpōā*
- unobstructed** *anaana¹, ātea¹, āteatea, mātea, māteatea*
- unpalatable (root crops)** ‘*akaruai, ruai*
- unproductive (land)** *paroro*
- unravel** ‘*akamāramarama, tāmatara, tāmātaratara, tatara*
- unravelled** *matara*
- unripe** *mata², pi²*
- unroll** *ma'ora, 'ora 'ora²*
- unruly** ‘*akameameā'au*
- unsanctified** *noa¹*
- unscrew** ‘*akatakataka, tāviri*
- unscrewed** *takataka¹*
- unsightly** *vi'ivi'i*
- unsociable** ‘*akataetaevao*
- unstable** ‘*akatīrekireki, ngāvari, ngāvarivari, rekireki*
- unsteady** *tā'toi, tīrekireki*
- unsuccessful** *pōpōā*
- unsuccessful (make)** ‘*akapōpōā*
- untamed (be)** ‘*akataetaevao*
- untamed (of animals)** *taetaevao*
- unthrifty** ‘*ākenakena, ngo'engo 'eā*
- untidy** *tāvi'ivi'i, 'uru 'urungā*
- until** *kia²*
- unwell** *makimaki*
- unwind** *tāmatara, tāmātaratara*
- unwrinkled** *parena*
- upcurved** *pikipiki²*
- upholstery** *marū*
- upercut (to)** ‘*āpakāti²*
- upraise** ‘*akakāivi*
- upright** *tiratiratū*
- upright (make to sit)** ‘*akano 'otū*
- uproar** *kākina, kōkina*
- uproot** *tāma 'uti, tāmā 'uti 'uti*
- uproot bodily** *kirititumu*
- upset (angry)** ‘*ongo 'ongo², pekapeka*
- upset (stomach)** *ruerue*
- upset (worried)** *apiapi*
- upset sbdy** ‘*aka 'ongo 'ongo, 'akaruerue*
- upshot** ‘*openga*
- upside down** *tā'iki*
- upside down (turn)** ‘*akata'uri, 'akatīpokipoki, tātīpoki, tātīpokipoki, tīpokipoki*
- upstream** see *runga*

upwind <i>runga</i>	value (have) <i>pu'apinga</i>
urge on <i>'akaiti, itiiti²</i>	value (sthg of) <i>tarutaru²</i>
urge on (animals) <i>īā, iti²</i>	valve (tyre) <i>arero</i>
urgently <i>raurau²</i>	van <i>torōka</i>
urging <i>mānono</i>	vanguard <i>mata¹</i>
urinate <i>mimi, mimimimi, tāmimi</i>	vanilla <i>vānira</i>
urinate (make) <i>'akamimi</i>	vanish <i>'akangaro(ngaro), ngaro</i>
urine <i>mimi</i>	vapour <i>au³, 'ou²</i>
us (more than two) <i>mātou, tātou</i>	vapour bath <i>'akapūko'u, pūko'u²</i>
us two <i>māua, tāua</i>	varicose veins see <i>uaua¹</i>
use <i>mārikonga</i>	variegate <i>tāono², tāonoono²</i>
use (be of) <i>pu'apinga</i>	variety <i>tū²</i>
use (employ) <i>tā'anga'anga</i>	various <i>tūkekē</i>
use for a purpose <i>'aka'anga'anga</i>	varnish <i>vāniti</i>
use up <i>tāpou¹</i>	vary sthg <i>'akatūkē, 'akatūkēkē</i>
used up <i>pau, pou¹</i>	vary the voice <i>'aka 'ati('ati)</i>
useful <i>pu'apinga</i>	vase <i>kāpu¹, pōtera</i>
useless <i>pē¹</i>	vast <i>nui¹</i>
useless grasses <i>ngāngā'ere</i>	vast (and empty) <i>tārevākā</i>
usual <i>mātau</i>	vast (space) <i>revareva</i>
utmost <i>'ope, 'openga, 'ope'ope</i>	vastness <i>revareva</i>
utter clicking noise <i>ketekete</i>	vaulting horse <i>'oro'enua</i>
utter deep groan <i>ngunguru</i>	vegetation <i>tupu</i>
utter high-pitched bleating laugh <i>keteketetē</i>	veil <i>pūroku</i>
utter high-pitched shrill cry <i>auē</i>	vein <i>uaua¹</i>
uvula <i>verevere</i>	vein (leaf) <i>kāivi</i>

V

vacant (caves/holes) <i>'are'are</i>	venerate <i>'akataputapu</i>
vacant title/post <i>kauono</i>	venomous <i>kava¹</i>
valiantly (try) <i>ītoatoa</i>	ventilator <i>pūtaral¹</i>
valley <i>ō³</i>	verandah (erect) <i>porotito</i>

- vessel** *kapu^l, pōtera*
- vessel (contain in)** *kapukapu*
- vessel (liquids)** *tura*
- vest** *piriaro*
- vex** *'akariri*
- vexed** *'ongo'ongo²*
- via** *nā³*
- vibrate** *'akarū, rū², rūketekete*
- vibrato** *rūketekete*
- vice (for holding)** *vāiti*
- victorious** *tū^l, ūpokotū*
- victorious (emerge)** *ārangatū, 'autū*
- victory** *rē, uīni*
- view (telescope)** *i'o^l*
- viewpoint (alter)** *tāruri*
- vigorous** *'akaoraora, 'akaviti, māro'iro'i, ora^l, oraora, ruperupe, viti*
- vigour (without)** *ngo'engo'eā*
- village** *‘ōire*
- vine** *‘aketa, tainoka, vine*
- vinegar** *vinika*
- vinegar (add)** *tāvinika*
- viol** *nāpara*
- violence** *ririnui*
- violent** *ririnui*
- violently angry** *vetaveta*
- violet (colour)** *'akavare'au, vare'au*
- viper** *vīpera*
- virgin** *pāretēnia*
- viscera** *ngākau*
- viscous** *kukuru, tāpupuru^l, tāuka, ukauka*
- viscous (liquids)** *uka*
- visible** *ari, ata^l*
- vision** *kite, 'ōrama*
- visit** *‘ara‘ara, ‘ātoro, ‘ātorotoro, mātaki^l, tūroto, tūtaka*
- visited by people** *tangata*
- visitor** *manu‘iri*
- vitality** *māro‘iro‘i*
- vivacious** *oraora*
- vividly (shine)** *kakā*
- voice** *reo*
- voice (low)** *mu‘u^l*
- void** *māreva*
- voile** *vōera*
- volcano** see *maunga*
- vomit** *‘akaruaki, pu‘aki, ruaki, tāpu‘aki, tāruaki*
- vote** *vōti*
- voucher** *vautia*
- vow** *‘aka‘ātinga, kātara, tia²*
- voyage** *tere*
- vulgar** *‘akanoanoa*
- vulture** *ta‘a³*
- vulva** *‘ika²*

W

- waft** *‘a‘angi, ‘āngia, ‘akapuangi, pū‘angi, pū‘angi‘angi*
- wage war on** *kaitamaki*
- wager** *pēti^l*
- wages** *o'u, tūtaki*
- wagon** *pere‘ō, tāpere‘ō*
- wahoo (fish)** *pāra*
- waif** *pūtī^l*
- waif (call/treat as)** *‘akapūtī*
- wail** *pūkaoa*
- wainscot** *auaro*

- waist (of trousers)** *kōpū*
- waistcoat** *kakati²*
- waist-girdle** *maro*
- waist-wrap** *pāreu*
- wait** *tatari*
- wait a minute!** ‘āria, ‘auāna, ‘aurakāna
- wait at table** *tuati*
- wait for** *tāpapa, tāpapapapa, tiaki*
- waiter** *tuati*, see also *raverave*
- wake (of boat)** see *viki²*
- wake sbdy up** ‘akaara(ara)
- wake up** *ara¹, araara¹, tāara*
- walk (a)** ‘aerenga
- walk (make sbdy)** ‘aka‘aere,
‘aka‘aere‘aere
- walk (to)** ‘aere, ‘aere‘aere
- walk sideways** ‘akakaokao
- walking-stick** *tokotoko*
- wall** *pāruru*
- wall (house)** *koro¹*
- wall (protecting)** *koro¹*
- wall (stone/concrete)** *patu²*
- wall plate** *a‘u‘ua, pange*
- wall post of house** *turuturu*
- wall up** *patu²*
- walled enclosure** ‘āua
- walled-off area** *koro¹*
- walleye** see *re‘a*
- wallop** *pāpā¹*
- wallpaper** see *pēpa*
- wan** *maramaratea, maratea¹, mōtetea,*
pātetea
- wander** ‘aere‘aere, *ori*
- wander aimlessly** ‘akakoka, *koka¹*
- wander around** ‘ā‘āere
- wander off** ‘akapana
- wanderer** *tuitārere*
- wanderer (homeless)** *tārevākā*
- wanderer (regard as)** ‘akatuitārere
- wandering tattler** *kuriri*
- want** ‘aka‘inangaro, *anoano, ‘inangaro*
- war** *tainga, tamaki‘anga*
- war (engage in)** *tamaki*
- warm** *ma‘ana, mā‘ana‘ana, murumuru*
- warm (keep)** ‘akako‘uko‘u,
‘akamā‘ana‘ana, *tāmā‘ana‘ana*
- warm (make)** ‘akama‘ana
- warmth** *mā‘ana‘ana*
- warn** ‘akamatakite, *ako, akoako*
- warp** ‘akakōpūpū
- warped** ‘ipa‘ipa, *tīoi*
- warped (timber)** *kōpū*
- warrior** *va‘e‘au*
- warship** *manuā*
- wart** *kikotupu*
- wary** *matakite*
- wash clean** ‘orei, ‘ōreirei
- wash clothes** *tata*
- wash sthg** ‘akapā‘ī
- wash sthg up (of waves)** *ope*
- wash sthg with soap** *pu‘a¹*
- washed** *tata*
- waste** *kaimoumou*
- waste (land)** *tane‘a*
- waste part** *ota²*
- wasted** *pepe²*
- wasted (time)** *rūti*
- wastrel** *tārevākā*
- watch** *uāti*
- watch (as spectator)** *mātaki¹*
- watch (keep)** *tāmoemoe*
- watch intently** *pō‘ā*

- watchful** *matakite*
- watchful (eyes)** *kanakana*
- water** *vai^l*
- water (a horse)** ‘*aka‘ainu*
- water (body of)** *kauvai*
- water (covered with)** *ngaro*
- water (open stretch)** *āria*
- water (show above)** *āranga*
- water channel (make a)** ‘*akata‘enga*
- water grass** *mauku*
- watercress** *toatoa*
- waterfall** *pā‘ī*
- waterhole** see *rua^l*
- waterspout** *uriuri-tū-moana, uruuru-tū-moana*
- waterweed** *karere²*
- watery** *vai^l, vaivai*
- watery (make)** *tāvenu, tāvenuvenu*
- watery in taste** *māi^l*
- wattles** *verevere*
- wave (arm)** *tākiri^l, tākirikiri^l*
- wave (goodbye)** *tārevareva*
- wave (underside of)** *kupa*
- wave about** *tāreval^l*
- wave at sbdy** *kamo*
- wave of attacking soldiers** *papa²*
- wave sthg** *tā‘iri, tā‘iri‘iri*
- wave the hand** *kamokamo*
- waver (of the mind)** *ngāueue*
- waves** *ngaru*
- waves (breaking of)** *pōkinga*
- wax** *kānara^l*
- waxing moon** ‘*āmiāma*
- way (route)** *mataara*
- way (of doing sthg)** ‘*ākono‘anga, mataara, rāvenga, tū²*
- way (of travelling)** *ara²*
- way down** ‘*ekenga*
- way of ascent** *kākenga*
- way of life** *ora‘anga*
- waylay** *tātomo*
- ways (behaviour)** *arāta‘a*
- we** *mātou, tātou*
- we (two)** *māua, tāua*
- weak** ‘*āpike, ‘āpikepike, ngāvarivari, ngo‘engo‘eā, īngore, īngorengore, paruparu, paruparukā*
- weak (light)** *mōrere‘u*
- weak (muscles)** *ngoru*
- weak (tea/coffee)** *areare*
- weaken sthg** ‘*aka‘āpikepike, ‘akangoru, ‘akaparuparu, ‘akaparuparukā*
- weaker and weaker** ‘*akaparukā*
- weakest piglet** *rōrī*
- weal(s)** *kārava, kāravarava*
- wealth** *kī^l*
- wealth(y)** ‘*apinga*
- wear (clothes)** ‘*a‘ao, ‘ao‘ao, ‘ao‘aona, ‘aona², auaro, ‘auna, kāka‘u*
- wear (earrings)** ‘*akapoe, poe^l, poepoe^l*
- wear garland/necklace/wreath** ‘*ei‘ei*
- wear hat** *pare^l, parepare^l*
- wear off** *anga², angaanga²*
- wear old clothes** see *piro^l*
- wear shoes/boots** *tāmaka*
- wear special costume** *rākei*
- weariness (suffer)** ‘*ati*
- weariness of sport** *taitaiā*
- weary** *māuiui, paruparu, ro‘i, ro‘iro‘i*
- weary (make)** ‘*akamāuiui, ‘akaro‘i, ‘akaro‘iro‘i, tāro‘i, tāro‘iro‘i*
- weasel** *keretā*
- weather** *rev^l*

weave <i>paraiti</i> ¹	well-rounded <i>poripori</i>
wed <i>'akaipoipo</i>	welt <i>kārava</i>
wedge <i>era, tia</i> ¹ , <i>tiatia</i>	west <i>'opunga, raro</i>
wedge sthg <i>tight</i> <i>tāketa, tāketaketa</i>	west(erly) wind <i>pārapu</i>
wedged in <i>pipiri</i>	wet <i>mā'ū, mā'ū'ū, tārari</i>
Wednesday <i>Ru'itoru</i>	wet sthg <i>'akamā'ū, tāmā'ū, tāmā'ū'ū</i>
weed (Honolulu rose) <i>māma'o</i>	whale <i>pāmuera, to'orā</i>
weed (to) <i>vāere, vāvāere</i>	wharf <i>uāpu</i> ¹
weed-infested <i>ngāngā'ere, tāngāngā'ere</i>	what? <i>a'a, 'akapē'ea, 'ea'a, pē'ea</i>
weeds <i>tītā</i>	what (place)? <i>ko'ea</i>
week <i>'epetoma, mōnitē, Tāpati</i>	what do you want? <i>'eā</i>
weekly basis (on a) <i>tāmōnitē</i>	what for? <i>'eia'a</i> ²
weep <i>'akaauē, auē, tāauē, tāaueuē</i>	what name? <i>'ai³, ko'ai</i>
weevil(s) <i>iro</i> ¹ , <i>iroiro, tunga</i>	what's-his-name <i>mea</i>
weevily <i>tunga</i>	what's-it-called <i>mea</i>
weigh <i>paunu</i>	what time (at?) <i>'ea</i>
weigh down <i>taomi, tātaomi</i>	wheat <i>tītona</i> ¹
weight <i>teima'a, toka</i>	wheedle <i>tāparu</i>
weight (lead) <i>tāpou</i> ⁴	wheel <i>porotātā, uira</i> ¹
weight (use one's) <i>pēre'i</i>	wheel (boat) <i>'oe</i>
weight on fishing line <i>rū</i> ¹	wheel (wooden) <i>tipi</i> ²
weir (fish-) <i>pā³</i>	wheelbarrow <i>uirapa</i>
welcome <i>'aka'ō'ō, 'āriki², 'āriki'anga, 'ārikiriki², 'ārikirikina², aro'a</i>	wheelbarrow (use) <i>tāuirapa</i>
welcome to sbdy <i>'ō'ō'</i>	when <i>i², kia², mēl</i>
welcome with a gift <i>aro'a</i>	when? <i>ā'ea, 'ea, ina'ea, na'ea</i>
well (be) <i>māro'iro'i, meitaki</i>	where? <i>ā'ea, 'ea, 'ei'ea, ko'ea, pē'ea, tei 'ea</i>
well (make) <i>'akameitaki</i>	whereupon <i>'akēra</i>
well (water) <i>punāvai</i> , see also <i>rua</i> ¹	whet (cutting edges) <i>'akakoi</i>
well apart <i>vāvāl</i>	which one(s) <i>tē'ea</i>
well behaved <i>mako</i>	while <i>j², koi²</i>
well done! see <i>au</i> ¹	while going along <i>'aere</i>
well done (act) <i>au</i> ¹	whinny <i>auē</i>
well off <i>'ona</i> , see also <i>tini</i> ²	whip (a) <i>uēpu</i>
well received <i>māruarua</i>	whip (to) <i>tākiri</i> ¹ , <i>tākirikiri</i> ¹
well up <i>tae</i> ¹	whipped up (sea) <i>'akakarekare, karekare</i>

- whirl giddily** *takaānini*
- whirlwind** *puā'io 'io*
- whisky** *uītikī*
- whisper** *kō'umu, kō'umu 'umu, mu'u', mu'umu'u*
- whistle (a)** *vivo*
- whistle (to)** *pu'i², pu'ipu'i²*
- white** *tea¹, teatea¹*
- white (of an egg)** *nūmata²*
- white (teeth)** *'akatea*
- white person** *papa'ā*
- white person (become a)** *'akapapa'ā*
- white pithy layer** *ka'u²*
- whitebait** *'īnanga*
- whiten sthg** *tātea, tāteatea*
- whitewash** *ngaika, tātea*
- whitish** *'āteatea*
- whitish marks** *makamakatea*
- who?** *ai³, iā'ai, ko'ai, nā'ai*
- whole** *katoa, taupupu*
- whole amount** *katoa'anga*
- wholly** *kātoatoa, pūtia², rava²*
- whom** *iā'ai*
- whooping cough** see *mare*
- why?** see *a'a*
- wick** *uīki*
- wicked** *kino*
- wicket (at cricket)** *kīni*
- wicket-keeper** *kipa*
- wide** *a'ano, āteal¹*
- wide apart** *'akavāvā, āteatea, pū'arākā*
- wide open** *kō'ā, kō'ā'ā, pū'arākā, pu'ata, putata*
- widen** *'aka'a'ano*
- wide-open space** *ārea*
- wider** *'akangangata*
- widow** see *taka'ua*
- widower** see *taka'ua*
- width** *'a'ano, āteal¹, tīpoto*
- wife** *va'ine*
- wild (of animals)** *'akataetaevao, mōmoāvao, taetaevao*
- wild animals** see *manu*
- Wild Liquorice** *matakōviriviri*
- wild ox** *te'o*
- wild state** *taetaevao*
- wilderness** *mētēpara*
- wilt** *'akamae, 'akario, mae, maemae¹*
- wilt (make sthg)** *tāmae, tāmaemae*
- wilted** *'akamaemae, 'akariorio*
- win** *'autū, rē, tū¹, uīni, ūpokotū*
- wince** *tutu'i*
- winch** *vīniti*
- wind (around)** *napenape, pōkai¹, pōkaikai, tākai, tākaikai, tāviri, tāviriviri*
- wind (breeze)** *matangi, uru¹*
- wind (bring up)** *tāpu'aki*
- wind (have good)** *a'o¹*
- wind (north-easterly)** *maoake*
- wind (shelter from)** *'āruru*
- wind (south-east)** *muritonga*
- wind (south-east quarter)** *marangai*
- wind (south-west quarter)** *maiō*
- wind (west(erly))** *pārapu*
- wind instruments** *vivo*
- wind quarter** *'apa², see also rual¹*
- wind up** *'akamātakutaku*
- windbreak** see *pāruru*
- windmill** *pera*
- windmill (toy)** *porotaka*
- window** *māramarama*
- window frame** *tūkōpā, turuki*

windows (put in)	<i>tāmāramarama</i>	without exception	<i>anake, ravarāi</i>
windward	<i>runga</i>	without feeling	<i>mate</i>
windy (be)	<i>'akamātangitangi, matangi, mātangitangi</i>	without vigour	<i>ngo'engo'eā</i>
wine	<i>uaina</i>	witness	<i>kite</i>
wing	<i>pē'au, pererau</i>	wits	<i>vaerua</i>
wings (flap)	<i>tākapakapa^l</i>	wits end (at one's)	<i>'āuouō</i>
wink	<i>kamo, kamokamo, see also kamonga</i>	wizened	<i>'akaniniore, karukaru, mākaiore, niniore</i>
winkle	<i>tīkaro</i>	wobble	<i>tīoioi, tīrekireki, tūkatikati, tūrori, tūroriori</i>
winkle out	<i>'ikaro</i>	wobble (chair legs)	<i>tīoi</i>
winnow	<i>tā'iri</i>	wobbly	<i>ngāvari, rekireki</i>
winter (be)	<i>paroro</i>	woebegone	<i>roeroe</i>
wipe clean	<i>'orei, 'ōreirei</i>	wolf	<i>ruko</i>
wipe dry	<i>tā'au²</i>	woman	<i>va'ine</i>
wipe off	<i>tā'au², tā'auna, tāpara²</i>	woman (like a)	<i>'akava'ine</i>
wiped out	<i>tīnai</i>	woman (young)	<i>tamā'ine</i>
wire	<i>niuniu</i>	womb	<i>kōpū, tokāra</i>
wire (fit a)	<i>tāniuniu</i>	wonder	<i>ūmere</i>
wire netting	<i>see niuniu</i>	woo	<i>'akameamea, 'āni</i>
wisdom	<i>kama'atu</i>	wood	<i>rākau^l</i>
wise	<i>kama'atu, pakari</i>	wood (work in)	<i>kāmuta²</i>
wise sayings	<i>māteri</i>	wood for budding	<i>pa'u^l</i>
wish	<i>anoano</i>	wooden	<i>rākau^l</i>
wishes (last)	<i>'iku'iku'anga</i>	wooden anvil	<i>tutunga</i>
wishes (offer good)	<i>aro'a</i>	wooden javelin	<i>kōrare</i>
witch	<i>tautau²</i>	wool	<i>vūru</i>
with	<i>ma^l</i>	woollen	<i>'uru 'uru</i>
withdraw	<i>'akatopatopa, unu'i</i>	word	<i>reta^l, rōko, tuatua</i>
wither	<i>'akamae, 'akario, mae, maemae^l, rio², tāmae, tāmaemae</i>	work	<i>'anga'anga, 'aka'anga'anga</i>
wither away	<i>'akamatemate</i>	work in wood	<i>kāmuta²</i>
withered	<i>'akamaemae, 'akariorio, marō, pākākā</i>	work out (calculation)	<i>ma'ani</i>
within	<i>roto^l</i>	work sthg out	<i>kimi</i>
without (go)	<i>'akangere, 'ākere, ngere</i>	worked out (soil)	<i>pariri</i>
without energy	<i>īngore</i>	worked up	<i>mārangaranga</i>
		world	<i>ao</i>

worm(s) *toke, toketoke¹*
worm (marine) *ungakō*
worm infested *toketoke¹*
worm-like bacillus *iro¹*
worm-shell *karikao*
worn out *ngaingai, piro¹, pou¹*
worried *apiapi, manamanatā, manatā, tīnainai¹*
worry ‘*akamana(mana)tā, kea², manamanatā, tāapiapi*
worry (state of) *mātakutaku*
worship ‘*akamorimori, morimori*
worth (have) *pu‘apinga*
wound(s) *puputa, puta‘anga*
wound (superficial) *pakia*
wound around *tākaikai*
wrap ‘*akapāreu, ko‘uko‘una, ko‘una, va‘ī, va‘īva‘ī*
wrap (shawl) *tā‘ei*
wrap around *ko‘u, tākai*
wrap around waist *pāreu, tāpāreu*
wrap up ‘*akako‘uko‘u, ko‘u, ko‘uko‘u, ‘opa, ‘opa‘opa*
wrapping(s) ‘*opa‘opa, pū‘ao*
wrapping paper *va‘ī*
wrasse (kind of) *karore, kātiārangī, maratea², pa‘o, pa‘opa‘o, pa‘oro, pā‘ue‘ue, pēueue, rōrō², ‘ūmoemoe*
wreath ‘*ei¹*
wreck (sthg) ‘*akapararī*
wrecked *pararī*
wrench (spanner) *pānara*
wrestle ‘*akakukumi, kukumi, kūmia*
wriggle ‘*akapūtaka‘iti, mā‘iti‘iti, pūtaka‘iti, tapariri, tāpūtaka‘iti*
wriggling *pūtaka‘iti‘anga*
wring out *kumukumu¹, tatau²*
wring out (liquid) *kumu*

wrinker *tatau²*
wrinkle(s) *korokoromingo, koromingo, koromingomingo, kovi*
wrinkle (to) ‘*akakoromingo(mingo)*
wrinkled ‘*akakovikovi, karukaru, kavi, kavikavi, koromingo, koromingomingo, kovi, mingomingo, mimiro, tumatuma*
wrist see *pa‘u‘anga¹*
wristwatch *uāti*
writ (of summons) see *tāmanu³*
write *kiriti, tātā¹, tātāia*
writhe *pūtaka‘iti*
writhe around *takaviri, takaviriviri*
writhing *pūtaka‘iti‘anga*
writing *tātā¹*
wrong *kē¹, kino, tārevakē*
wrong (be in the) ‘*apa¹*
wrong (make to do) ‘*akatārevakē*
wrong note (musical) see *reo*

X

x-ray machine *i‘ol¹*

Y

yacht *iāti²*
yam (generic) *u‘i*
yam (kind of) ‘*oi¹, see also parai², u‘i*
yam (secondary stage) *ungakō*
yard *iāti¹, koro¹*
yawn ‘*āmama, ‘āmamamama*
yawning and empty *tārevākā*

yaws <i>tōna</i>	yore (days of) ‘ <i>ito</i> ¹ , <i>ta</i> ‘ <i>ito</i>
year <i>mata‘iti</i>	you (more than two) <i>kōtou</i>
yeast ‘ōpue, <i>paru</i> ³	you (singular) <i>koe</i>
yell <i>poko</i> ³	you two <i>kōrua</i>
yell at <i>aoa</i> ¹	young ‘ <i>ou</i>
yell exultantly ‘ <i>akateni</i>	young (make) ‘ <i>akamāpū</i>
yell out <i>pokopoko</i> ³	young (very) <i>varevare</i> ²
yellow ‘ <i>akarenga, renga, rengarenga, tārenga</i>	young leaf <i>kao</i> ¹
yellow (leaves) ‘ <i>akaparapara</i> ² , <i>para</i> ² , <i>parapara</i> ²	young man <i>tamāroa</i>
yellow fever see <i>pīva</i>	young man/woman presented at function ‘ <i>āpe‘e</i>
yellowfin surgeonfish <i>parangi</i> ²	young midleaf (of coconut/banana) <i>kao</i> ¹
yellowfin tuna ‘ <i>a‘ai</i> ¹	young people <i>māpū</i>
yellowish (become) ‘ <i>akarengarenga, ārenga, ārengarenga</i>	young plant(s) ‘ <i>uri</i> ¹ , ‘ <i>uri‘uri</i> ¹
yes ‘ <i>āe</i> ¹ , ‘ <i>ē</i> ⁴	young woman <i>tamā‘ine</i>
yes? what is it? ‘ <i>eā</i>	your <i>tā‘au</i> ¹ , <i>tō</i> ¹ , <i>tō‘ou</i>
yesterday <i>inana‘i, nana‘i</i>	yours <i>tā‘au</i> ¹ , <i>tō‘ou</i>
yet <i>ake</i> ¹	youth ‘ <i>akamāpū, māpū</i>
yield to (authority) <i>kauraro</i>	youthful ‘ <i>akamāpū</i>
yielding <i>ngāvari, ngāvarivari, tāparu, tāparuparu, uka</i>	
yielding and soft <i>marū</i>	Z
ylang-ylang <i>mata‘oi, moto‘oi</i>	
yoke <i>tuko</i>	zero <i>kāre</i>
yolk (egg) <i>re‘a, renga, ‘uvero</i>	zigzag ‘ <i>akapa‘epa‘e, pa‘epa‘e, tāpa‘epa‘e</i>
yonder <i>kō², rā⁴</i>	